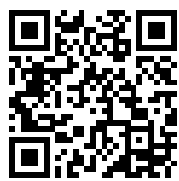
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



Digitized by Google

Am. Ph.
3040
(293)
9

Proceedings

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX

TO THE

EXECUTIVE DOCUMENTS

OF THE

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

FOR THE

SECOND SESSION OF THE FORTY-FOURTH CONGRESS.

1876—'77.

IN THIRTEEN VOLUMES.

Volume 1...No. 1, part 1, Foreign Relations.
Volume 2...No. 1, part 2, War: parts 1, 3, 4, and 2, volumes 1, 2, and 3.
Volume 3...No. 1, parts 3 and 4, (Postmaster and Navy.)
Volume 4...No. 1, part 5, Interior: parts 1 and 2.
Volume 5...No. 1, parts 6, 7, 8, and Nos. 7 to 20 inclusive.
Volume 6 ..No. 2.
Volume 7...Nos. 3 and 4.
Volume 8...Nos. 5, 6, and 36.
Volume 9...Nos. 21 to 44 inclusive, except 36, 40, and 43.
Volume 10...No. 40, parts 1 and 2.
Volume 11...No. 43, (Mail Contracts.)
Volume 12...No. 45, Commercial Relations.
Volume 13...No. 46, parts 1 and 2, Commerce and Navigation.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1877.

Digitized by Google

BIBLIOTHECA
REGIA
MONACENSIS

Digitized by Google

INDEX

TO

THE EXECUTIVE DOCUMENTS

OF THE

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF THE UNITED STATES

FOR THE

SECOND SESSION OF THE FORTY-FOURTH CONGRESS, 1876-'77.

Subject.	Vol.	Part.	No.
A.			
Argentine Republic, congratulations from the	9	.....	32
Army, use of the, message from the President of the United States in regard to the, in certain of the Southern States	9	.....	30
Attorney-General, annual report of the	5	.....	20
B.			
Baird, Professor, letter from, relative to the Government collection at the Centennial Exhibition	5	8	1
C.			
Cavalry force, increase of, on the Texas frontier	9	.....	33
Centennial Exhibition, Government collection at	5	8	1
report of board of United States Executive Departments at the	10	.....	40
Claims, list of 449, allowed by accounting-officers of the Treasury Department	9	.....	35
Commerce and Navigation, report of the Chief of Bureau of Statistics on the	13	.....	46
Commercial relations, report upon the, of the United States with foreign countries for the year 1876	12	.....	45
Commissioner of Internal Revenue, report of	7	.....	4
Commissioner of Patents, report of	8	.....	36
Comptroller of the Currency, annual report of the	7	.....	3
Contingent expenses, letter from the Postmaster-General, transmitting statement of the expenditure of the contingent-fund of his Department	5	.....	13
letter from the Secretary of the Navy, transmitting statement of the contingent-fund of his Department	5	.....	11
letter from the Secretary of State, transmitting statement of the disbursement of the contingent-fund of his Department, for the year ending June 30, 1876	5	.....	9
letter from the Secretary of the Treasury, transmitting the statement of the contingent-fund of his Department for the year ending June 30, 1876	9	.....	42
Currency, annual report of the Comptroller of	7	.....	3
Customs-officers, fees received by	9	.....	29

Digitized by Google

Subject.	Vol.	Part.	No.
D.			
District of Columbia, report of the Commissioners of the	5	6	1
administration of the provisional government of the	9	.....	26
report of the Board of Health of the	5	7	1
E.			
Eads, James B., settlement in favor of	9	1	28
issue of United States bonds to	9	2	28
Employés in the War Department, list of	9	.....	27
Engineers, Chief of, annual report of the, transmitted by the Secretary of War in his report, vol. 2, part 1	2	2	1
Estimates for Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home	5	.....	16
Expenses of the Navy Department, letter from the Secretary of the Navy, transmitting statement of the	5	.....	11
Expenses of War Department, letter from the Secretary of War, transmitting list of	5	.....	7
Extradition treaty between the United States and Great Britain, message of the President relative to	5	.....	15
F.			
Foreign relations, message of the President of the United States, transmitting papers relating to the, of the United States	1	1	1
H.			
Hallett's Point, destruction of the reef at	9	.....	24
Henry, Professor, letter from, relative to the Government collection at the Centennial Exhibition	5	8	1
I.			
Indians, letter from the Secretary of the Interior, transmitting tabular statements of the disbursements made from the appropriations for the Indian Department for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876	8	.....	6
message from the President of the United States, transmitting letter from the Secretary of the Interior, relative to the removal of the Sioux	5	.....	10
Interior, Secretary of the, transmitting tabular statements of disbursements made from the appropriations for the Indian Department, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876	8	.....	6
annual report of the	4	5	1
letter from the, transmitting estimates for the Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home	5	.....	16
letter from the, relative to the removal of the Sioux Indians	5	.....	10
Internal Revenue, report of the Commissioner of	7	.....	4
International Exhibition, report of board of United States Executive Departments at the	9	.....	40
M.			
Mails, letter from Postmaster-General, relative to offers for carrying the	11	.....	43
McKinstry, Major Justus, letter from the Secretary of War in regard to the case	9	.....	25
Mill Creek, Ohio, harbor of refuge at	9	.....	34
Mississippi River, report of the engineer on the condition of the works at South Pass of the	5	.....	12
navigation of the	9	.....	41

Digitized by Google

Subject.	Vol.	Part.	No.
N.			
Navy, Secretary of the, annual report of the	3	4	1
letter from the, transmitting the report of board of officers relative to dispensation of navy yards	5	.....	8
letter from the, transmitting statement of expenditure of the contingent fund of the Navy Department	5	.....	11
Navy-yards, letter from the Secretary of the Navy transmitting report of board of officers relative to the sale of	5	.....	8
O.			
Ohio, letter from the Secretary of War, transmitting a report on the harbor of refuge at Mill Creek, in	9	.....	34
Ordnance, Chief of, annual report of the, letter from the Secretary of War (vol. 3) inclosing the	2	2	1
P.			
Postmaster-General, annual report of the	3	3	1
letter from the, transmitting a statement of the expenditure of the contingent fund of his Department for the year ending June 30, 1876	5	.....	13
letter from the, relative to offers for carrying the mails	11	.....	43
Pretoria, South Africa, republic of, congratulations from the	9	.....	32
President of the United States, message from the, transmitting annual message and accompanying documents, 2d session 44th Congress	1	1	1
message from the, transmitting letter from the Secretary of the Interior relative to removal of Sioux Indians	5	.....	10
message from the, transmitting documents relative to the execution of the extradition article of the treaty of 1842 between the United States and Great Britain	5	.....	15
message from the, transmitting statement of the Secretary of War concerning appropriations for the improvement of rivers and harbors	9	.....	23
message from the, transmitting report of the Commissioners and board of audit of the District of Columbia	9	.....	26
message from the, transmitting statement relative to the use of the Army in certain of the Southern States	9	.....	30
message from the, relative to the imprisonment of John Jay Smith and Dr. Samuel Huggins	9	.....	31
message from the, assigning reasons for withholding his approval of the bill (H. R. 3367) to remove the charge of desertion from the military record of Alfred Rowland	9	.....	39
message from the, relative to the increase of the cavalry force upon the Texas frontier	9	.....	33
message from the, regarding the resumption of specie payments	9	.....	37
message from the, transmitting report of the Secretary of State concerning the agency of A. B. Steinberger	9	.....	44

Digitized by Google

Subject.	Vol.	Part.	No.
R.			
Railroads, report of the survey of the Union and Central Pacific	9		38
Rivers and harbors, appropriations for	9		23
River, Mississippi, report of the Chief Engineer on the condition of the works at the South Pass of the	5		12
Rouland, Alfred, message from the President relative to the case of	9		39
S.			
Seamen, registered, receiving citizenship	5		17
Smith, John Jay, and Dr. Samuel Huggins, imprisonment of	9		31
Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphans' Home, estimates for	5		16
Specie payments, resumption of	9		37
State, Secretary of, transmits statement of the disbursements of the contingent fund of his Department for the year ending June 30, 1876	5		9
transmits statement of registered seamen receiving citizenship	5		17
transmits statement of persons employed in that Department	9		21
Statistics, report of the Chief of Bureau of	13		46
Steinberger, A. B., message from the President relative to	9		44
T.			
Texas, accounts of the State of	5		14
Treasury, Secretary of the, annual report of the	6		2
letter from the, transmitting estimates of appropriations for fiscal year ending June 30, 1878	8		5
letter from the, transmitting statement of balance required to be appropriated for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1875, and prior years	5		18
letter from the, transmitting estimate of appropriations required by the various departments for the year ending June 30, 1877, and prior years	5		19
letter from the, transmitting documents in reference to the issue of United States bonds to James B. Eads	9	2	28
letter from the, transmitting a statement of fees received by customs-officers during the year ending June 30, 1876	9		29
letter from the, transmitting report of the contingent expenses of the Treasury Department for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876	9		42
Treasury Department, list of 449 claims allowed by the accounting-officers of the	9		35
W.			
War, Secretary of, transmits annual report of the Chief of Engineers, (vol. 2, part 1)	2	2	1
transmits annual report of the Chief of Engineers, (vol. 2, part 2)	2	2	1
transmits annual report of the Chief of Ordnance, (vol. 3)	2	2	1
transmits report of the contingent expenses of the War Department	5		7
transmits report of the engineer on the condition of the works at the South Pass of the Mississippi River	5		12
letter from the, concerning accounts of the State of Texas	5		14
letter from the, in answer to House resolution calling for the number of enlisted men in the United States Army, and their present location	9		22

Digitized by Google

Subject.	Vol.	Part.	No.
War, Secretary of, letter from the, transmitting the report of Lieut.-Col. John Newton upon the destruction of the reef at Hallett's Point	9	.....	24
letter from the, relating to the case of Major Justus McKinstry	9	.....	25
letter from the, transmitting list of employés in the War Department	9	.....	27
letter from the, transmitting papers and documents concerning the improvement of the South Pass of the Mississippi River	9	1	28
letter from the, transmitting a report on the harbor of refuge at Mill Creek, Ohio River	9	.....	34
letter from the, transmitting a report on the survey of the Union and Central Pacific Railways	9	.....	38

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { Ex. Doc. No. 21.

SALARIES IN THE STATE DEPARTMENT.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF STATE,

TRANSMITTING

To the House of Representatives a statement of persons employed and salaries paid in that Department.

JANUARY 9, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Appropriations and ordered to be printed.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, January 9, 1877.

SIR: In compliance with section 194 of the Revised Statutes, I have the honor to report as follows: "the names of the clerks and all persons employed in the Department of State or any of its offices during the year 1876, with the time each was actually employed and the sum paid to each."

And I have further to add that the persons hereinafter named have all been usefully employed; that the services of none now employed can be dispensed with, nor is the removal of any and the appointment of others required for the better dispatch of business.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

HAMILTON FISH.

Hon. SAMUEL J. RANDALL,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Digitized by Google

Names of the clerks and all persons employed in the Department of State, or any of its offices, during the year 1876, with the time each was actually employed and the sum paid to each.

Names.	Capacity.	Time employed.	Amount paid.
Sevellon A. Brown	Chief clerk	12 months	$2,500 00
Robert C. Morgan	Chief Bureau of Accounts	do	2,250 00
John H. Haswell	Chief Bureau of Indexes	do	2,250 00
Charles Payson	Chief Diplomatic Bureau	do	2,250 00
Arthur B. Wood	Chief Consular Bureau	do	2,250 00
Ferdinand Jefferson	Chief Bureau of Rolls, &c	do	2,250 00
Henry L. Thomas	Translator	do	2,250 00
Edward Haywood	Clerk	do	1,800 00
George Bartle	do	do	1,800 00
George L. Berdan	do	do	1,800 00
John P. Polk	do	do	1,800 00
Alexander H. Clements	do	do	1,800 00
Dwight T. Reed	do	do	1,800 00
Francis O. St. Clair	do	do	1,800 00
Newton Benedict	do	do	1,800 00
John W. Russell	do	do	1,800 00
John J. Chew	do	do	1,800 00
Theodore F. Dwight	do	do	1,800 00
Almont Barnes	do	7 months	1,330 96
Thomas Morrison	do	12 months	1,600 00
Frederick Korte	do	do	1,600 00
Prosper L. Schucking	do	do	1,600 00
Joseph S. J. Eaton	do	do	1,600 00
Henry P. Randolph	do	do	1,600 00
Charles McCarthy	do	do	1,200 00
James R. O'Bryon	do	do	1,200 00
Hugh McGraw	do	do	1,200 00
Philip Carroll	do	do	1,200 00
Michael Scanlan	do	do	1,200 00
James H. Smith	do	do	1,200 00
Francis J. Kieckhoefer	do	do	1,200 00
T. John Newton	do	do	1,200 00
William A. Van Duzer	do	do	1,200 00
Joseph M. Carleton	do	do	1,510 86
Thomas Griffin	do	do	900 00
Mary Markoe	do	do	900 00
Sue Hamilton Owen	do	do	900 00
Kate Goodall	do	do	900 00
Nellie M. Joselyn	do	do	900 00
Frank P. Hastings	do	do	900 00
Frank C. Zimmerman	do	do	900 00
Thomas W. Crideler	do	do	900 00
Charles I. Rider	do	do	900 00
Albert M. Knight	do	11 months 23 days	880 43
James H. Colegate	do	12 months	1,133 17
Henry T. Ash	do	do	1,133 17
Legaré Phenix	Copying	do	906 46
Henry W. Moore	do	9 months 10 days	699 46
J. F. Beall	do		272 00
G. W. Frost	do		244 00
Thomas W. Proctor	do		236 00
Frank Moore	do		214 00
John Pugh	do		208 00
E. J. Collins	do		9 00
W. B. Harveycutter	do		112 60
George H. Smith	do		72 00
James L. Dayton	do		12 00
George McClelland	Chief engineer	12 months	1,200 00
William H. Askew	Assistant engineer	do	1,000 00
Joseph Smallwood	Fireman	do	720 00
Jeremiah J. Brosnan	do	do	720 00
Louis Beauregard	do	do	720 00
Ignatz Kraus	do	do	720 00
William Gwin	Messenger	do	840 00
Francis P. Burke	Assistant messenger	do	720 00
John Butler	Laborer	do	720 00
George Wohlforth	do	do	720 00
Henry W. Freeman	do	do	720 00
Luke Karney	do	do	720 00
Henry Jarvis	do	do	720 00
Edward A. Savoy	do	do	720 00
John F. Wright	do	do	720 00
Russell Boyd	do	do	720 00
Emmett Burwell	do	do	720 00
John T. Johnson	do	do	720 00
Frank C. Graves	do	do	720 00
Elias Richards	do	do	720 00
Robert Hamilton	Superintendent of watch	do	1,000 00

Digitized by Google

Clerks and all persons employed in the Department of State, &c.—Continued.

Names.	Capacity.	Time employed.	Amount paid.
James Williamson	Watchman	12 months	$720 00
Nicholas Caffrey	....do	....do	720 00
Walter Scott	....do	....do	720 00
Peter Hughes	....do	....do	720 00
John Donnelly	....do	....do	720 00
Robert Wilson	....do	....do	720 00
Thomas Toner	Conductor of elevator	....do	720 00
Samuel Kendrick		6 months	900 00
Levi Loomis		9 months 10 days	559 57
Eugene B. McSwyny		....do	559 57
John A. Simms, jr		....do	559 57
Andrew Greene		....do	559 57
Monroe Fauntleroy		....do	559 57
Patrick Farquher		....do	559 57
William M. Jones		....do	559 57
Richard Stevenson		....do	559 57
William P. Faherty	Proof-reader	12 months	1,300 00
James A. Barr	Lithographer	9 months 10 days	1,200 00
Radcliffe Baldwin	United States dispatch agent	....do	1,000 00
Jonathan Amory	....do	3 months	100 00
B. F. Stevens	....do	12 months	2,000 00
Mary Wohlforth	Charwoman	4 months 11 days	64 98
Annie Dempsey	....do	....do	64 98
Mary Gaynor	....do	....do	64 98
Jeannette Wannell	....do	....do	64 98
Mary Hines	....do	....do	64 98
Alice Simmons	....do	....do	64 98
Fanny Crowner	....do	....do	64 98
Louise Peters	....do	....do	64 98
Susan Butler	....do	....do	64 98
Louisa Browne	....do	3 months 12 days	50 87

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { EX. DOC. No. 22.

DISPOSITION OF UNITED STATES TROOPS.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF WAR,

IN ANSWER TO

House resolution calling for the number of enlisted men in the United States Army, and their present location; also, the number of men recruited under the act of August 15, 1876, the assignment of the same, and the amount of the fund appropriated by said act expended.

JANUARY 9, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Military Affairs.
JANUARY 10, 1877.—Recommitted to the Committee on Military Affairs and ordered to be printed.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, January 9, 1877.

SIR: In reply to the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 18th ultimo, calling for information concerning the recruiting in the Army under the act of August 15, 1876, I transmit herewith statements from the Adjutant-General, which show the number of recruits enlisted, the regiments to which assigned, the expenditures therefor, and the location of all the troops in the Army, on the 18th of December, 1876. The information has been gathered together with the utmost diligence, beginning on the day after the passage of the resolution, and the delay in sending the answer has arisen from the great difficulty of segregating from the general expenditures for the Army the exact amounts pertaining to a certain number of men scattered through several organizations.

Concerning "the necessity of retaining said troops longer in the service," I invite your attention to the accompanying views of the General of the Army. Hostilities have been for the time being suspended by the severity of the winter climate in the Northwest, but we have not yet sufficient assurances that the Indians will not go on the war-path again with the opening of spring. Ordinary prudence requires that no reduction should be made during the current fiscal year at least.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

To the Hon. SPEAKER *of the House of Representatives.*

Digitized by Google

[Forty-fourth Congress, second session.]

CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES,
IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
December 18, 1876.

On motion of Mr. John Reilly,

Resolved, That the Secretary of War be, and is hereby, directed to furnish this House with the number of men enlisted under the act of August 15, 1876, "to aid in suppressing the Indian rebellion," to what regiments said recruits were assigned, what amount of the appropriation therefor has been expended, the necessity, if any, of retaining said troops longer in the service; also the present distribution and location of all the troops in the United States Army.

Attest:

GEO. M. ADAMS,
Clerk.

Statement called for under House resolution of December 18, 1876, *showing the number of men enlisted under the act of August* 15, 1876, "*to aid in suppressing the Indian rebellion,*" *to what regiments said recruits were assigned, and what amount of the appropriation therefor has been expended.*

The number of men enlisted under the act of August 15, 1876, to aid in suppressing the Indian rebellion, and to include December 18, 1876, the date of the passage of the resolution, is two thousand one hundred and two.

The regiments to which they have been assigned are as follows:

494 to the Second Regiment of Cavalry.
391 to the Third Regiment of Cavalry.
264 to the Fourth Regiment of Cavalry.
365 to the Fifth Regiment of Cavalry.
585 to the Seventh Regiment of Cavalry.
3 to the cavalry service.

2,102

The amount of the appropriation which has been expended can only be determined with absolute accuracy after an examination of the individual accounts of each soldier under each specific appropriation, many of which accounts might possibly be not received before the expiration of the present Congress. It is believed, however, that the following approximate estimate, one prepared in accordance with custom of long usage, will differ so immaterially from an accurate estimate as to answer fully the purposes of the resolution:

Recruiting	$36,080 00
Pay	73,486 14
Subsistence	52,362 40
Clothing, (including camp and garrison equipage)	159,625 88
Regular supplies	69,289 90
Purchase of horses	283,770 00
Transportation, wagons, &c. Transportation by rail, &c.	75,019 41
	749,633 73

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, January 8, 1877.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., January 9, 1877.

SIR: In answer to your reference of so much of the resolution of the House of Representatives of December 18, 1876, as calls for my opinion of "the necessity, if any, of retaining said troops longer in the service," referring to the 2,500 recruits provided by the act of August 15, 1876, to reinforce the cavalry employed in the Sioux war, I have the honor to report that the Sioux war is not over, and will not be till all the hostiles are captured, disarmed, and forced to live upon their reservations. When that will be, no man can at this time foretell.

My opinion is that the Army cannot with safety be reduced during the present fiscal year.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Statement of the distribution and location of all the troops in the United States Army, furnished in compliance with House resolution of December 18, 1876.

Location.	Troops.	Strength.		
		Commissioned officers.	Enlisted men.	Aggregate.
Fort Abercrombie, Dak	F, Seventh Cavalry; A, Seventeenth Infantry.	6	130	156
Fort Abraham Lincoln, Dak	Headquarters, and B, E, G, I, K, and L, Seventh Cavalry; B, Sixth Infantry; D, Seventeenth Infantry.	32	737	769
Fort Adams, R. I	Headquarters, and K, First Artillery	11	75	86
Aiken, S. C	C, Second Infantry, and permanent party, company.	5	85	90
Alcatraz Island, Cal	F and I, Twelfth Infantry	6	67	73
Allegheny Arsenal, Pa	Detachment, ordnance	2	30	32
Angel Island, Cal	Headquarters, and B, Twelfth Infantry	9	58	67
Camp Apache, Ariz	A and D, Sixth Cavalry; E and K, Eighth Infantry.	13	261	274
Atlanta, Ga	Headquarters, E and I, Second Infantry	13	123	136
Augusta Arsenal, Ga	Detachment, ordnance	2	20	22
Camp Baker, Mont	D and E, Seventh Infantry	6	81	87
Fort Barrancas, Fla	B, I, L, and M, Fifth Artillery	17	91	108
Baton Rouge Barracks, La	C, Thirteenth Infantry	4	36	40
Fort Bayard, N. Mex	A and C, Ninth Cavalry; E, Fifteenth Infantry.	11	135	146
Benicia Arsenal, Cal	Detachment, ordnance	4	35	39
Benicia Barracks, Cal	Detachment, First Cavalry	1	6	7
Fort Benton, Mont	F, Seventh Infantry	3	44	47
Camp Bidwell, Cal	A, First Cavalry; G, Twelfth Infantry	6	98	104
Fort Boise, Ind. T	A, Second Infantry	4	35	39
Camp Bowie, Ariz	H and L, Sixth Cavalry	7	117	124
Fort Brady, Mich	D, Twenty-second Infantry	4	38	42
Fort Bridger, Wyo	Headquarters, Fourth Infantry	3	15	18
Camp Brown, Wyo	M, Second Cavalry	3	73	76
Fort Brown, Tex	Headquarters, and C, D, I, L, and M, Eighth Cavalry; E and H, Twenty-fourth Infantry.	27	421	448
Fort Buford, Dak	Headquarters, and C, D, E, F, G, and I, Sixth Infantry.	92	299	321
Fort Cameron, Wyo	E, Fourteenth Infantry	4	54	58
Fort Canby, Wash	D, Fourth Artillery	6	38	44
Carlisle Barracks, Pa	Detachment, cavalry	1	6	7
Charleston Barracks, S. C	B and M, First Artillery; I, Third Artillery; headquarters, and E and F, Fifth Artillery.	26	233	259
Cheyenne Agency, Dak	Headquarters, and C, D, E, F, G, I, and K, Eleventh Infantry; I and K, Seventeenth Infantry.	29	484	513

Digitized by Google

Statement of the distribution and location of troops, &c.—Continued.

Location.	Troops.	Strength.		
		Commissioned officers.	Enlisted men.	Aggregate.
Fort Clark, Tex	B and F, Eighth Cavalry; B and K, Tenth Cavalry; G, H, and K, Tenth Infantry; B, Twenty-fifth Infantry.	22	508	530
Columbia, S. C	D, H, I, and L, First Artillery; D and L, Second Artillery; B, F, H, and K, Third Artillery; B, G, and H, Second Infantry; headquarters, A, B, C, D, F, G, H, I, and K, Eighteenth Infantry.	82	923	1,005
Columbus Barracks, Ohio	Recruiting depot	6	214	220
Fort Columbus, N. Y	do	6	281	287
Fort Colville, Wash	M, First Cavalry	3	54	57
Chattanooga, Tenn	F, Second Infantry	4	40	44
Fort Concho, Tex	Headquarters, and A, D, F, and L, Tenth Cavalry; D, Twenty-fourth Infantry; G, Twenty-fifth Infantry.	27	385	412
Fort Craig, N. Mex	B, Ninth Cavalry; A and G, Fifteenth Infantry.	8	142	150
Fort Davis, Tex	H, Tenth Cavalry; headquarters, A, E, H, I, and K, Twenty-fifth Infantry.	23	266	289
Fort Dodge, Kans	C, Nineteenth Infantry; B, Twenty-third Infantry.	8	78	86
Camp Douglas, Wyo	Headquarters, and H, Fourteenth Infantry	9	73	82
Fort Duncan, Tex	K, Eighth Cavalry; headquarters and B and F, Twenty-fourth Infantry.	15	224	239
Edgefield, S. C	D, Second Infantry, and E, Eighteenth Infantry.	6	78	84
Fort Ellis, Mont	F, G, H, and L, Second Cavalry; C, Seventh Infantry.	18	432	450
Fort Elliott, Tex	E and H, Nineteenth Infantry	7	75	82
Fort Fetterman, Wyo	I, Third Cavalry; C and F, Fourth Infantry.	10	171	181
Fort Foote, Md	B, Second Artillery	4	39	43
Fort Monroe Arsenal, Va	Detachment, ordnance	2	12	14
Fort Union Arsenal, N. Mex	do	1	14	15
Frankford Arsenal, Pa	do	3	31	34
Fort Garland, Colo	G, Ninth Cavalry; B, Fifteenth Infantry	6	106	112
Camp Gaston, Cal	E, Twelfth Infantry	3	39	42
Fort Gibson, Ind. T	H, Twenty-third Infantry	3	50	53
Camp Grant, Ariz	Headquarters, C, G, and M, Sixth Cavalry; I, Eighth Infantry.	18	236	254
Fort Griffin, Tex	G, Tenth Cavalry	4	64	68
Fort Hall, Ind. T	A, Fourteenth Infantry	3	49	52
Camp Halleck, Nev	I, First Cavalry; H, Twelfth Infantry	8	104	112
Fort Hamilton, N. Y	Headquarters, C, Third Artillery	10	74	84
Camp Hancock, Dak	H, Seventeenth Infantry	3	48	51
Camp Harney, Oreg	K, First Cavalry; K, Twenty-first Infantry.	8	92	100
Fort Hartsuff, Nebr	K, Fourteenth Infantry	3	52	55
Fort Hays, Kans	A, Nineteenth Infantry	4	40	44
Camp Independence, Cal	D, Twelfth Infantry	4	38	42
Indianapolis Arsenal, Ind	Detachment, ordnance	2	12	14
Jackson Barracks, La	Headquarters, A, E, and F, Third Infantry	15	147	162
Fort Johnson, N. C	Detachment Second Artillery	1	6	7
Kennebec Arsenal, Me	Detachment, ordnance	1	12	13
Key West Barracks, Fla	G and H, Fifth Artillery	10	65	75
Fort Klamath, Oreg	B, First Cavalry; F, Twenty-first Infantry	6	101	107
Fort Lapwai, Ind. T	F, First Cavalry; G, Twenty-first Infantry	7	94	101
Fort Laramie, Wyo	Headquarters, and A, D, E, F, and G, Third Cavalry; K, Fourteenth Infantry; C and F, Ninth Infantry; and I, Fourteenth Infantry.	33	636	669
Fort Larned, Kans	B, Nineteenth Infantry	3	35	38
Leavenworth Military Prison	Detachment, general-service	5	64	69
Fort Leavenworth, Kans	Headquarters, and D and K, Twenty-third Infantry.	13	121	134
Little Rock Barracks, Ark	E, Thirteenth Infantry	4	43	47
Camp Lowell, Ariz	B, Sixth Cavalry; G, Eighth Infantry	8	111	119
Lower Brulé Agency, Dak	A, First Infantry; E and I, Twentieth Infantry.	8	113	121
Fort Lyon, Colo	L, Ninth Cavalry; headquarters, and D and I, Nineteenth Infantry.	11	156	167
Fort Mackinac, Mich	C, Twenty-second Infantry	4	34	38
Fort Macon, N. C	Detachment, Second Artillery	2	15	17
Madison Barracks, N. Y	Detachment Third Artillery	3	9	12
Fort Marion, Fla	A and K, Fifth Artillery	9	100	109

Digitized by Google

Statement of the distribution and location of troops, &c.—Continued.

Location.	Troops.	Strength.		
		Commissioned officers.	Enlisted men.	Aggregate.
Marion, S. C	M, Second Artillery	2	26	28
Camp McDermit, Nev	C, First Cavalry	3	63	66
Camp McDowell, Ariz	I, Sixth Cavalry; C, Eighth Infantry	6	101	107
Fort McHenry, Md	Headquarters and A and H, Second Artillery; M, Third Artillery.	15	187	202
Fort McIntosh, Tex	A, Twenty-fourth Infantry	3	48	51
Fort McKavett, Tex	C, Tenth Cavalry; headquarters and A, B, C, E, F, and I, Tenth Infantry.	23	347	370
Fort McPherson, Nebr	C, E, G, and M, Fifth Cavalry	13	328	341
Camp Mojave, Ariz	A and K, Twelfth Infantry	7	55	62
Fort Monroe, Va	K, Second Artillery	8	76	34
Monroe, La	H, Sixteenth Infantry	2	36	38
Morganton, N. C	F, Second Artillery	3	37	40
Mount Vernon Barracks, Ala	Detachment Second Infantry	2	20	22
New Orleans, La	B, C, G, H, and K, Third Infantry; headquarters and A, B, D, F, G, H, I, and K, Thirteenth Infantry; headquarters and A, B, C, D, E, F, G, I, and K, Sixteenth Infantry.	64	997	1,061
Newport Barracks, Ky	K, Second Infantry	4	41	45
Fort Niagara, N. Y	Detachment B, Third Artillery	3	8	11
Omaha Barracks, Nebr	H, Fourth Infantry	5	52	57
Fort Ontario, N. Y	Detachment F, Third Artillery	2	9	11
Fort Pembina, Dak	D and F, Twentieth Infantry	7	76	83
Pikesville Arsenal, Md	Detachment ordnance	.....	3	3
Pineville, La	I, Third Infantry	4	39	43
Fort Porter, N. Y	B, Twenty-second Infantry	5	36	41
Powder River Expedition	K, Second Cavalry; H and K, Third Cavalry; B, D, E, F, I, and M, Fourth Cavalry; H and L, Fifth Cavalry; C, F, H, and K, Fourth Artillery; A, B, D, I, and K, Ninth Infantry; D and G, Fourteenth Infantry; C, G, and I, Twenty-third Infantry.	55	1,426	1,481
Camp at mouth of Powder River	G, Seventeenth Infantry; E, F, G, H, I, and K, Twenty-second Infantry.	12	372	384
Prescott, Ariz	Headquarters Eighth Infantry	3	25	28
Presidio of San Francisco, Cal	D, First Cavalry; headquarters and B and L, Fourth Artillery.	13	239	252
Raleigh, N. C	E, Second Artillery	3	29	32
Fort Randall, Dak	Headquarters and C, E, and I, First Infantry	11	171	182
Fort Reno, Ind T	G and L, Fourth Cavalry; G and L, Third Artillery; A and E, Twenty-third Infantry.	17	279	296
Cantonment Reno, Wyo	B, E, and I, Fourth Infantry; E, Ninth Infantry.	11	213	224
Fort Rice, Dak	A, D, H, and M, Seventh Cavalry	11	402	413
Fort Richardson, Tex	I, Tenth Cavalry	4	63	67
Fort Riley, Kans	F, Twenty-third Infantry	3	50	53
Ringgold Barracks, Tex	A, E, G, and H, Eighth Cavalry; C, G, I, and K, Twenty-fourth Infantry.	22	266	288
Fort Ripley, Minn	B and G, Twentieth Infantry	7	68	75
Camp Robinson, Nebr	B, C, and L, Third Cavalry; D and G, Fourth Infantry; G, Ninth Infantry; B, C, and F, Fourteenth Infantry.	20	526	546
Rock Island Armory and Arsenal, Ill.	Detachment ordnance	6	65	71
Fort D. A. Russell, Wyo	I, Second Cavalry; headquarters and A, B, F, and I, Fifth Cavalry.	20	456	476
San Antonio Arsenal, Tex	Detachment ordnance	1	.....	1
San Antonio, Tex	D, Tenth Infantry	2	51	53
Fort Sanders, Wyo	Headquarters and A, B, D, and E, Second Cavalry.	18	274	292
San Diego Barracks, Cal	G, First Cavalry	3	68	71
San Felipe, Tex	E, Tenth Cavalry	3	55	58
Santa Fé, N. Mex	Headquarters Ninth Cavalry; I, Fifteenth Infantry.	5	70	75
Fort Selden, N. Mex	F, Ninth Cavalry	3	41	44
Fort Seward, Dak	A, Twentieth Infantry	3	32	35
Fort Shaw, Mont	Headquarters and A, B, G, H, I, and K, Seventh Infantry.	20	282	302
Camp Sheridan, Nebr	M, Third Cavalry	4	81	85
Sidney Barracks, Nebr	D and K, Fifth Cavalry; headquarters and H, Ninth Infantry.	9	243	252

Digitized by Google

Statement of the distribution and location of troops, &c.—Continued.

Location.	Troops.	Strength.		
		Commissioned officers.	Enlisted men.	Aggregate.
Fort Sill, Ind. T	Headquarters and A, C, H, and K, Fourth Cavalry.	15	389	404
Savannah, Ga	D, Fifth Artillery	3	42	45
Fort Sisseton, Dak	B and C, Seventeenth Infantry	4	92	96
Sitka, Alaska	G and M, Fourth Artillery	6	78	84
Fort Snelling Minn	Headquarters and C, Twentieth Infantry	7	62	69
Camp Stambaugh, Wyo	C, Second Cavalry	3	70	73
Fort Stanton, N. Mex	H and M, Ninth Cavalry; H, Fifteenth Infantry.	7	165	172
Standing Rock Agency, Dak	G and K, First Infantry; A, Sixth Infantry; A, B, and H, Eleventh Infantry; headquarters and E and F, Seventeenth Infantry; H, Twentieth Infantry.	29	428	457
Fort Fred Steele, Wyo	A, Fourth Infantry	3	51	54
Fort Stevens, Oreg	E, Fourth Artillery; B, Twenty-first Infantry	5	66	71
Fort Stevenson, Dak	H and K, Sixth Infantry	5	94	99
Fort Stockton, Tex	M, Tenth Cavalry; C, D, and F, Twenty-fifth Infantry.	9	169	178
Saint Louis Arsenal, Mo	Detachment ordnance	2	21	23
Saint Louis Barracks, Mo	Recruiting depôt, mounted service	5	562	567
Saint Martinsville, La	D, Third Infantry	2	45	47
Fort Sully, Dak	B, D, F, and H, First Infantry	11	200	211
Camp Supply, Ind. T	F and G, Nineteenth Infantry	6	70	76
Camp Thomas, Ariz	F, Sixth Cavalry; D, Eighth Infantry	5	105	110
Fort Totten, Dak	C, Seventh Cavalry; K, Twentieth Infantry	5	140	145
Tallahassee, Fla	A, Second Infantry	4	34	38
Camp on Tongue River, Mont	Headquarters and A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, and K, Fifth Infantry.	33	550	583
Fort Townsend, Wash	C, Twenty-first Infantry	3	33	36
Fort Union, N. Mex	E and K, Ninth Cavalry; C and F, Fifteenth Infantry.	10	189	199
Vancouver Arsenal, Wash	Detachment ordnance	1	13	14
Fort Vancouver, Wash	Headquarters and D, E, H, and I, Twenty-first Infantry.	15	169	184
Camp Verde, Ariz	E, Sixth Cavalry; A and B, Eighth Infantry	9	208	217
Fort Wallace, Kans	D, Ninth Cavalry; K, Nineteenth Infantry	5	73	78
Fort Walla Walla, Wash	Headquarters and E, H, and L, First Cavalry	12	217	229
Washington Arsenal, D. C	Detachment ordnance and A, C, E, F, and G, First Artillery; C, G, and I, Second Artillery; A, D, and E, Third Artillery; I, Fourth Artillery, and C, Fifth Artillery.	51	720	771
Watertown Arsenal, Mass	Detachment ordnance	3	31	34
Watervliet Arsenal, N. Y	do	5	30	35
Fort Wayne, Mich	Headquarters and A, Twenty-second Infantry.	5	58	63
West Point Military Academy, N. Y.	E, Engineer Battalion, and detachments	46	277	323
Fort Whipple, Ariz	K, Sixth Cavalry; F, Eighth Infantry	7	111	118
Fort Whipple, Va	Detachment Signal Corps	7	66	73
Fort at Willet's Point, N. Y	A, B, C, and D, Engineer Battalion	12	194	206
Fort Wingate, N. Mex	I, Ninth Cavalry; headquarters and D and K, Fifteenth Infantry.	14	162	176
Fort Wood, N. Y	Detachment K, Third Artillery	1	7	8
Fort Wrangel, Alaska	A, Fourth Artillery	2	38	40
Fort Yuma, Cal	H, Eighth Infantry; C, Twelfth Infantry	7	75	82
Total		1,617	25,387	27,004

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, January 4, 1877.

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { Ex. Doc. No. 23.

APPROPRIATIONS FOR RIVERS AND HARBORS.

LETTER

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

TRANSMITTING

To the House of Representatives, in response to a resolution of the House, a statement from the Secretary of War concerning appropriations for the improvement of rivers and harbors, under the act approved August 14, 1876.

JANUARY 12, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Commerce and ordered to be printed.

To the House of Representatives:

In reply to the resolution of inquiry, dated December 23, 1876, of the House of Representatives, respecting the expenditure of certain moneys appropriated by the act of August 14, 1876, for river and harbor improvements, I have the honor to transmit herewith, for your information, a report and accompanying papers received from the Secretary of War, to whom the resolution was referred.

U. S. GRANT.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
January 12, 1877.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, January 11, 1877.

Mr. PRESIDENT: In reply to the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 23d ultimo, requesting information concerning the action of the executive branch of the Government under the act making appropriations for river and harbor improvements, I beg leave to state the action of this Department as follows:

The act was signed on the 14th of August, 1876, and on the same day the President sent a special message to the House of Representatives, stating that he did not consider it obligatory upon him to expend all the money appropriated in the bill; and that during his term of office no money should be expended on works not clearly national; and that owing to a contemplated loss of revenue it might be unadvisable to expend any money upon new works.

The principles enunciated in this message have governed my action on this subject in every case presented to me. Immediately after re-

Digitized by Google

ceiving the bill, the Chief of Engineers was directed to ask for statements from the engineers in charge of works, as to what works could be postponed for the present. The replies from these officers recommended the expenditure of about $4,500,000 of the appropriation.

This reduction was so slight as practically to amount to nothing; and therefore, on the 4th of September, having obtained your approval, I directed the Chief of Engineers, whose knowledge of this subject is more extended than that of any other officer of the Government, to make allotments from the sums appropriated for the various works, according to the best of his judgment, and in such manner that the total amount should not exceed $2,000,000, only providing that no new works should be begun, and none continued that were not national in character. In making these allotments it was found that the amount designated, two millions of dollars, was not quite sufficient for the purpose of carrying on the works absolutely necessary, and therefore the Chief of Engineers, after an extended interview with the President, was authorized, in October, to increase the amount to $2,237,600. Since that date a few cases, where small sums were urgently required to prevent damage, or to make important examinations, have been favorably acted upon; and possibly there may be more of them.

A full statement of these allotments up to date is contained in the accompanying report of the Chief of Engineers.

The resolution also requests the President "to state under what law or authority these orders and limitations upon said act of Congress were made."

In reply, I would suggest that the law and authority are found in the act itself, which appropriates certain sums to be expended for certain purposes, under the direction of the Secretary of War, but is in no way mandatory upon him to expend the full amount; and a moment's reflection will show that it is not feasible to so limit his discretion, since change of plan, decrease of cost of material and labor, or any one of many other contingencies might leave a portion of the appropriation unexpended. There are now three or four such credits in the Treasury, where they have remained for several years, and one or two cases in which appropriations for specific improvements have never been drawn upon at all. The executive officer who is charged with these expenditures is bound by his regard for the interests of the public service, but his discretion is not limited by any express provision of law.

The exercise of this discretion in the present instance has been influenced by the condition of the Treasury, and the nature of the appropriations for other public works of quite as much importance as the river and harbor improvements. With the appropriations for the public buildings, imperatively required by the War and other Departments of the Government, reduced to less than half of the average appropriations for the past five years, it was considered that economy required a similar reduction in the expenditures for the current year upon works the benefit of commerce and other interests of remote advantage to Government; and with an estimated deficiency in the surplus revenue of $7,000,000, and every Executive Department reduced to its very minimum working-force, (and in some cases below that necessary for the transaction of business,) it was determined to reduce the expenditures in that branch which could best stand the reduction, and where the least reduction had been made in the appropriations.

It should be borne in mind that these appropriations are of the character of "indefinite appropriations;" *i. e.*, they do not lapse into the Treasury if unexpended at the end of two years. Under existing laws

Digitized by Google

they are at any time available for the objects designated, upon the warrant of the Secretary of War; and should the anticipations concerning the revenue prove to be unfounded, or a purpose be indicated of liberally supporting the public works of all kinds throughout the country, it may then be deemed advisable to allot a further portion, or all of the appropriation. If, however, it had been allotted at present, and contracts had been entered into, there would have been no means of preventing the expenditure.

In conclusion, I submit, with all respect, that while the legislature, with the approval of the Executive, appropriates the money and specifies the purposes for which it is given, the Executive Departments of the Government are always held responsible for the expenditures, not only as to the manner, but the amount of them; and that they violate no law if they keep the expenditures within the amount appropriated, and apply them to the purpose for which they are designated.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., January 11, 1877.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions indorsed upon the resolution of inquiry of the House of Representatives, of December 23, 1876, respecting the expenditure of certain moneys appropriated by act of August 14, 1876, for river and harbor improvements, I transmit herewith copies of all reports and communications from the Chief of Engineers to the Secretary of War, relating to the order limiting the expenditure authorized by said act to $2,000,000, and also copies of all orders or authority given by the President or Secretary of War, relating to other expenditures under said act, in addition to the said $2,000,000, together with copies of the correspondence in connection therewith.

I also append a tabulated statement giving items of river and harbor appropriations of August 14, 1876, and of allotments made up to and including January 9, 1877, together with the balances from former appropriations unexpended September 5, 1876.

A list of the papers transmitted is herewith.

The resolution of the House of Representatives is respectfully returned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

23 R. & H. '76.

List of papers accompanying letter of the Chief of Engineers to the honorable the Secretary of War, dated January 10, 1877.

Aug. 19, 1876. Letter of Chief of Engineers to Secretary of War, inclosing form of circular-letter to be sent to officers of engineers, &c., and copy of river and harbor act of August 14, 1876.
Aug. 21, 1876. Approval of Secretary of War on above.
Aug. 19, 1876. Letter of George W. McKeaig to Hon. R. J. Oglesby.
Aug. 23, 1876. Letter of Hon. R. J. Oglesby to the honorable Secretary of War.
Aug. 29, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers on letter of Mr. Oglesby, referring same to Colonel Simpson.
Sept. 1, 1876. Report of Colonel Simpson, indorsed on above.

Digitized by Google

Sept. 4, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers on letter of Mr. Oglesby.
Aug. 25, 1876. Letter of Capt. R. W. King to Chief of Engineers.
Aug. 29, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers on above, submitting same to Secretary of War.
Aug. 26, 1876. Letter of Hon. William Windom to Chief of Engineers.
Aug. 28, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers, submitting above to Secretary of War.
Aug. 31, 1876. Approval of Secretary of War on above.
Aug. 19, 1876. Telegram from certain citizens of Minneapolis to Hon. William Windom.
Aug. 26, 1876. Letter of Chief of Engineers to Secretary of War.
Aug. 31, 1876. Approval of Secretary of War on above.
Aug. 27, 1876. Telegram from Captain Howell to Chief of Engineers.
Aug. 28, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers, submitting above to Secretary of War.
Aug. 31, 1876. Approval of Secretary of War on above.
Aug. 28, 1876. Telegram of Captain Benyaurd to Chief of Engineers.
Aug. 28, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above to Secretary of War.
Aug. 28, 1876. Approval of Secretary of War on above.
Sept. 1, 1876. Letter of Chief of Engineers to Secretary of War.
Sept. 4, 1876. Indorsement of Secretary of War on above.
Brief of reports accompanying above letters.
Aug. 31, 1876. Letter of Major Houston to Chief of Engineers.
Sept. 2, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above to Secretary of War.
Sept. 1, 1876. Telegram of Major Mendell to Chief of Engineers.
Sept. 2, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above to Secretary of War.
Sept. 2, 1876. Telegram of Captain Damrell to Chief of Engineers.
Sept. 2, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above to Secretary of War.
Aug. 31, 1876. Letter of Captain Damrell to Chief of Engineers.
Sept. 4, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above to Secretary of War.
Sept. 1, 1876. Letter of Major McFarland to Chief of Engineers.
Sept. 4, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above to Secretary of War.
Sept. 1, 1876. Letter of Major Mansfield to Chief of Engineers.
Sept. 4, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above to Secretary of War.
Sept. 2, 1876. Telegram of Colonel Stewart to Chief of Engineers.
Sept. 4, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above to Secretary of War.
Sept. 2, 1876. Letter of Colonel Newton to Chief of Engineers.
Sept. 4, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above to Secretary of War.
Sept. 4, 1876. Telegram of Secretary of War to the President.
Sept. 4, 1876. Telegram of the President of the United States to Secretary of War.
Sept. 6, 1876. Telegram of Chief of Engineers to Secretary of War.
Sept. 8, 1876. Telegram of Secretary of War to Chief of Engineers.
Oct. 20, 1876. Telegram of Hon. John H. Mitchell to Chief of Engineers.
Oct. 21, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above to Secretary of War.
Oct. 21, 1876. Telegram of Chief of Engineers to Hon. John H. Mitchell.
Oct. 24, 1876. Telegram of Chief of Engineers to Hon. John H. Mitchell.
Oct. 28, 1876. Letter of Chief of Engineers to Secretary of War.
Oct. 31, 1876. Approval of Secretary of War on above.
Sept. 28, 1876. Letter of Captain Howell to Chief of Engineers.
Nov. 1, 1876. Letter of Chief of Engineers to Secretary of War.
Nov. 23, 1876. Letter of Chief of Engineers to Secretary of War.
Nov. 29, 1876. Approval of Secretary of War on above.
Sept. 6, 1876. Letter of Lewis Mordecai (resolution city council of Chester, Pa.,) to Secretary of War.
Sept. 5, 1876. Letter of Hon. W. Townsend to Secretary of War.
Sept. 4, 1876. Letter of Hon. William Ward to Secretary of War.
Nov. 1, 1876. Letter of the Hon. J. H. Tomlin to Chief of Engineers.
(No date.) Letter of Hon. A. S. Paddock to the President.
Nov. 29, 1876. Indorsement of Secretary of War on above.
Dec. 2, 1876. Letter of Major Gillespie to Chief of Engineers.
Dec. 5, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above to Secretary of War.
Dec. 7, 1876. Approval of Secretary of War on above.
Dec. 9, 1876. Letter of the President to Chief of Engineers.
Dec. 11, 1876. Letter of Colonel Blunt to Chief of Engineers.
Dec. 12, 1876. Telegram of Colonel Blunt to Chief of Engineers.
Dec. 13, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers submitting above telegram to Secretary of War.
Dec. 15, 1876. Approval of Secretary of War on above telegram.
Dec. 21, 1876. Letter of Hon. Casey Young to Secretary of War.
Dec. 21, 1876. Letter of Hon. Casey Young to Secretary of War.
Dec. 26, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers on above to Secretary of War.
Jan. 2, 1877. Approval of Secretary of War on above.
Dec. 11, 1876. Letter of Chief of Engineers to Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

Dec. 21, 1876. Indorsement of Secretary of War on above.
Dec. 26, 1876. Indorsement of Chief of Engineers on above.
Jan. 2, 1877. Disapproval of Secretary of War on above.
Nov. 23, 1876. Letter of Captain Howell to Chief of Engineers accompanying above.
Extract from the annual report of the Chief of Engineers for 1875, page 35, (allotments.)
Tabulated statement giving items of river and harbor appropriations of August 14, 1876, and of allotments made up to and including January 9, 1877, &c.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., August 19, 1876.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions of August 17, and for the purpose of collecting the information required to carry out the directions of the President in accordance with the views expressed in his message of August 14 to the House of Representatives, concerning the bill of the House, making appropriations for rivers and harbors, I propose to call upon the officers of the Corps of Engineers and the agents of the Engineer Department in charge of the districts within which the several works of improvement provided for in the act are located, for certain information set forth in a circular-letter, of which a draft is herewith inclosed.

With your sanction, this circular-letter will be sent to the several officers and agents, and on receipt of their replies a digest will be prepared and submitted for your consideration.

A copy of the river and harbor act of August 14 and of the President's message* are inclosed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Approved.
By order of the Secretary of War:

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.
AUGUST 21, 1876.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., August 23, 1876.

_____,
Corps of Engineers,
_____.

SIR: The "Act making appropriations for the construction, repair, preservation, and completion of certain public works on rivers and harbors, and for other purposes," approved August 14, 1876, contains items of appropriation, for works in your district, appended hereto.

Will you please report, in regard to each improvement therein provided for—

First. In the case of works now in hand and for which appropriations have been heretofore made, and for which an appropriation is made in the present act, whether the improvement is of such a character and in such condition that damage to work already done, or to the improvement effected by that work, will ensue if work is not continued with the means made available, or whether, in your judgment, the continuation of the work may be postponed without detriment to navigation or any other public interest.

Second. In the case of those works, if any, for which appropriation has not heretofore been made, whether, in your judgment, a postponement, for the present, of the commencement of the work will prove detrimental to the interests of commerce and navigation, or to

*Ex. Doc. No. 190, H. R., 44th Cong., 1st sess.—Not sent.

Digitized by Google

any other public interest, or whether, in your judgment, the public interests involved are such as to require the early application of the money appropriated to the desired improvements.

By command of Brigadier-General Humphreys.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

———— ————,
Major of Engineers.

(Copy of act inclosed.)

[PUBLIC—No. 144.]

AN ACT making appropriations for the construction, repair, preservation, and completion of certain public works on rivers and harbors, and for other purposes.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the following sums of money be, and are hereby, appropriated, to be paid out of any money in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, to be expended, under the direction of the Secretary of War, for the repair, preservation, construction, and completion of the following public works hereinafter named.

For the improvement of the harbor at Dunkirk, New York, eighteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Buffalo, New York, eighty-five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Wilson, New York, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Oak Orchard, New York, two thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Pultneyville, New York, three thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Great Sodus Bay, New York, five thousand dollars.

For removing obstructions in the East River and Hell Gate, New York, two hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the natural entrance to Superior Bay, Wisconsin, three thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Du Luth, Minnesota, fifteen thousand dollars. Said appropriation is made upon the express condition that it shall be without prejudice to either party in the suit now pending between the State of Wisconsin, plaintiff, and the city of Du Luth and the Northern Pacific Railroad, defendants.

For the improvement of the harbor at Ontonagon, Michigan, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Eagle Harbor, Michigan, twelve thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Marquette, Michigan, two thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Frankfort, Michigan, three thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Manistee, Michigan, fourteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Ludington, Michigan, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Pentwater, Michigan, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at White River, Michigan, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Muskegan, Michigan, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Grand Haven, Michigan, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Green Bay, Wisconsin, eight thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Menomonee, Wisconsin, eight thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Ahnepee, Wisconsin, eight thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Two Rivers, Wisconsin, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Falls of Saint Anthony, Minnesota, one hundred and twenty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Minnesota River, Minnesota, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Toledo, Ohio, sixty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Sandusky City, Ohio, twenty-five thousand dollars,

For the improvement of the harbor at Vermillion, Ohio, five thousand dollars.

For a breakwater at Cleveland Harbor, Ohio, fifty thousand dollars.

For repair of east pier at Cleveland, Ohio, eight thousand dollars; and the Secretary of War is hereby authorized to agree with the Pittsburgh and Cleveland Railroad Company for such use and occupancy of said pier as is consistent with the public interests, upon such terms and conditions as he deems reasonable and just; and in case said railroad company shall neglect or refuse to make an agreement satisfactory to the Secretary of War, upon a certificate of that fact to the Attorney-General it shall be the duty of the latter officer to enforce the rights of the United States in the premises by appropriate action.

For the improvement of Connecticut River below Hartford, Connecticut, twenty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Fall River, Massachusetts, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at New Bedford, Massachusetts, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Penobscot River, Maine, ten thousand dollars; four thousand dollars of which shall be expended at or near the "Narrows" in said river at Bucksport.

For the improvement of Cocheco River, New Hampshire, fourteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Burlington, Vermont, twenty thousand dollars.

Digitized by Google

For the improvement of the harbor at Swanton, Vermont, two thousand dollars.

For the construction of Ice Harbor at Chester, Pennsylvania, two thousand six hundred dollars.

For the improvement of Passaic River, New Jersey, ten thousand dollars.

For removing obstructions from, and the improvement of, the harbor at Wilmington, Delaware, sixteen thousand dollars.

For the construction of piers in Delaware Bay near Lewes, Delaware, thirty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Chicago, Illinois, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Des Moines Rapids, Mississippi River, two hundred and thirty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Baltimore, Maryland, seventy-five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Rappahannock River, Virginia, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of James River, Virginia, sixty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Cape Fear River, North Carolina, one hundred and thirty-two thousand five hundred dollars.

For the improvement of the French Broad River between Brevard and the Buncombe County line, North Carolina, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Pamlico River, North Carolina, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Hiawassee River, Tennessee, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Cumberland River above the city of Nashville, Tennessee, from Nashville to the Kentucky line, fifteen thousand dollars; and thence to the foot of Smith's Shoals, ten thousand dollars; and for Smith's Shoals, twenty-five thousand dollars; and from Smith's Shoals to the Falls of the Cumberland, two thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Great Kanawha River, West Virginia, including the purchase of, and full payment for, sites for dams and locks, between the Great Falls and the Ohio River, not exceeding fifteen thousand dollars, two hundred and seventy thousand dollars.

For the removal of Beaver and Nailor Bend rocks, and for cleaning out snags and fallen trees in the Little Kanawha, West Virginia, seven thousand and three hundred dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Savannah, Georgia, sixty-two thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Chattahoochie and Flint Rivers, Georgia, twenty thousand dollars.

For continuing the work of dredging and removing obstructions to navigation in Cypress Bayou, Texas, thirteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement at Sabine Pass, and for improvement of Blue Buck Bar and Sabine Bay, and for deepening the channel over the bar at the mouth of the Sabine River, and for deepening of the channel over the bar at the mouth of Neches River, where these rivers enter Sabine Bay, thirty-eight thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Pass Cavallo, inlet to Matagorda Bay, Texas, twenty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Coosa River, Georgia and Alabama, between Rome and the Selma, Rome and Dalton Railroad bridge, thirty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Ouachita River, Arkansas and Louisiana, twelve thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Cedar Keys, Florida, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Lower Willamette and Columbia Rivers from Portland, Oregon, to the sea, twenty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Upper Willamette River, Oregon, twenty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Upper Columbia, including Snake River, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Oakland Harbor, California, to be applied to finishing training-walls and dredging between them, seventy-five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the San Joaquin River, California, twenty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Delaware River below Petty's Island, forty thousand dollars.

For removing raft in Red River and closing Tone's Bayou, Louisiana, thirty-five thousand dollars.

For improvement of the harbor at Little Sodus Bay, New York, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Schuylkill River, Pennsylvania, twenty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Bridgeport, Connecticut, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Southport, Connecticut, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Black Lake, Michigan, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Saugatuck, Michigan, three thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Saint Joseph's Michigan, twelve thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Manitowoc, Wisconsin, eight thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Sheboygan, Wisconsin, six thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Port Washington, Wisconsin, eight thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Oswego, New York, ninety thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Hudson River, fifty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Appomatox River, Virginia, thirty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the South Branch of Elizabeth River, Virginia, five thousand dollars.

Digitized by Google

For the improvement of Nansemond River, Virginia, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Yazoo River, Mississippi, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of White River at Buffalo Shoals, Arkansas, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Perquimons River, North Carolina, two thousand five hundred thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Charleston, South Carolina, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Etowah River, Georgia, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Ocmulgee River, Georgia, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of New River from the lead-mines in Wythe County, Virginia, to the mouth of Greenbrier River, West Virginia, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Norfolk, Virginia, thirty-five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Warrior and Tombigbee Rivers, Alabama, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Choctawhatchie River, Florida and Alabama, five thousand dollars.

For continuing the improvement on the outer bar at Galveston, Texas, one hundred and forty-two thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Missouri River above the mouth of the Yellowstone, twenty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Chester River at Kent Island Narrows, Maryland, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Wicomico River, Maryland, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Michigan City, Indiana, thirty-five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the channel of the Mississippi River opposite the city of Saint Louis, Missouri, by the construction of a low dam across the channel east of Arsenal Island, known as Cahokia Chute, and in the revetment of said island, twenty-nine thousand six hundred dollars.

For the improvement of the Rush Chute and the harbor of Burlington, Iowa, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Fort Madison, Iowa, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at South Haven, Michigan, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Saint Mary's River and Saint Mary's Falls Canal, Michigan, one hundred and thirty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Cheboygan, Michigan, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Au Sable River, Michigan, one thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Saginaw River, Michigan, eleven thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, twenty-six thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Kenosha, Wisconsin, eight thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Mississippi River above the Falls of Saint Anthony, twenty thousand dollars; no part of which shall be expended upon the Falls of Saint Anthony.

For the improvement of the harbor at Monroe, Michigan, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Charlevoix, Michigan, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Thunder Bay, Michigan, four thousand five hundred dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Ashtabula, Ohio, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Port Clinton, Ohio, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Fairport Harbor, Ohio, five thousand dollars.

For repair of piers at mouth of Black River, Ohio, six thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers, two hundred and seventy thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Erie, Pennsylvania, forty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the breakwater at Block Island, Rhode Island, forty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Boston Harbor, Massachusetts, fifty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Little Narragansett Bay, Rhode Island and Connecticut, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Kennebunk River, Maine, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of Belfast Harbor, Maine, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Rondout, New York, thirty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Port Jefferson, Long Island, New York, six thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the channel between Staten Island and New Jersey, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor at Provincetown, Massachusetts, four thousand dollars.

For the construction of piers of Ice Harbor, and removing obstructions at New Castle, Delaware, twelve thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Harbor of Refuge, Lake Huron, Michigan, including the removal of the wreck of the "City of Buffalo," seventy-five thousand dollars.

Digitized by Google

For the improvement of the Chippewa River, Wisconsin, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Wabash River, Indiana, seventy thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the harbor of Calumet, Illinois, twenty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Illinois River, Illinois, forty thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Red River of the North, Minnesota, ten thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Upper Mississippi River, thirty thousand dollars; and seven thousand dollars thereof may be applied, if the Secretary of War shall deem it for the public interest, in constructing the necessary machinery used in Captain Edward Bell's process for building wing-dams, and applying said process in the improvement of said river.

For the improvement of Rock Island Rapids, Mississippi River, twenty-five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Mississippi, Missouri, and Arkansas Rivers, one hundred thousand dollars: *Provided*, That ten thousand dollars thereof shall be expended for removing the bar at Fort Smith, Arkansas: *And provided further*, That forty thousand dollars of the above sum shall be expended on the Missouri River, including improvements opposite Saint Joseph, Missouri, and at Nebraska City.

For the improvement of the Mississippi River between the mouths of the Illinois and Ohio Rivers. (fifteen thousand dollars of which are to be expended between the mouths of the Illinois and Missouri Rivers and thirty thousand dollars of which are to be expended between the foot of Dickey Island and the mouth of the Ohio River, and five thousand dollars of which are to be expended between islands Number Fourteen and Number Fifteen near the town of Kaskaskia, Illinois,) two hundred thousand dollars.

For removal of a bar in the Mississippi River opposite Dubuque, Iowa, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Ohio River, one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars.

For the annual expense of gauging the waters of the Lower Mississippi and its tributaries, and for continuing observations of the rise and fall of the same, as required by joint resolution of February twenty-first, eighteen hundred and seventy-one, five thousand dollars.

For the improvement of the Tennessee River, two hundred and seventy thousand dollars, fifteen thousand dollars of which are to be expended above Chattanooga, and the remaining two hundred and fifty-five thousand dollars are to be expended upon Muscle Shoals.

To ascertain in current and next fiscal years, as required by act of March third, eighteen hundred and seventy-five, the depth of water and width of channel secured and maintained, from time to time, by James B. Eads, at South Pass of the Mississippi River, and to enable the Secretary of War to report during the construction of the work the payments made from time to time and the probable times of other payments, and to report during the construction of the work all important facts relating to the progress of the same, materials used, and the character and permanency with which the said jettee and auxiliary works are being constructed, fifteen thousand dollars.

For the construction of a canal around the cascades of the Columbia River, in the State of Oregon, ninety thousand dollars; of which amount the Secretary of War is authorized to expend so much as, in his judgment, may be necessary and proper to secure title and right of way for canal and locks, not exceeding the sum of ten thousand dollars; and whenever, in the prosecution of the said work, it shall have become necessary to obtain the right of way over any lands for the said canal and locks, the Secretary of War shall take possession of and use the said lands, after having purchased the same, or, in case the said lands cannot be purchased for a reasonable price, then, after having paid for the same, or secured the value thereof, which value may be ascertained in the mode provided by the laws of Oregon for the condemnation of lands for public uses in that State. The Department of Justice shall represent the interests of the United States in any legal proceedings under this act to obtain the right of way for said canal.

For the improvement of the harbor at Racine, Wisconsin, eight thousand dollars.

For the continuing of the work on the ship-channel in Galveston Bay, seventy-two thousand dollars; to be expended between Red Fish Bar and Morgan's Point.

For the improvement of the mouth of the Mississippi River, one hundred thousand dollars: *Provided*, That this appropriation shall not be available whenever and so long as there shall be an open channel of eighteen feet of water, at mean tide, to and from the sea through the South Pass of the Mississippi River to the port of New Orleans.

It shall be the duty of the Secretary of War to apply the moneys herein appropriated as far as may be by contract, except when specific estimates cannot be made for the particular work, or where, in the judgment of said Secretary, the work cannot be contracted at prices advantageous to the Government, and except the appropriations made for examinations and surveys; and such contracts shall be made after sufficient public advertisement for proposals, in such form and manner as the Secretary of War shall prescribe; and such contracts shall be made with the lowest responsible bidders therefor, accompanied by such securities as the Secretary of War shall require.

SEC. 2. That the Secretary of War is hereby directed to cause a survey for a ship-channel through Galveston Bay, beginning at twelve feet water in the mouth of the San Jacinto River, and running out of the mouth of said river east of Morgan's Point to the present channel,

Digitized by Google

through Red Fish Bar; thence through the same, extending through Galveston Harbor, passing west of Half Moon Shoals and Pelican Island, and to twelve feet water in Galveston Channel; and to cause an estimate of the cost of the same to be made, and of the comparative merits of the same, with the route to the head of Bolivar Channel; and of the effects of the completion of each of said channels on the Galveston Harbor as to shoaling or deepening the same, and report the same to Congress by the first day of December, eighteen hundred and seventy-six, the cost thereof not to exceed ten thousand dollars, to be paid out of the forty thousand dollars hereinafter appropriated. And the sum of forty thousand dollars is hereby appropriated for incidental repairs of harbors for which there is no special appropriation provided for by law, and for examination and survey of such rivers and harbors, as in the judgment of the Secretary of War will subserve the general interests of commerce.

SEC. 3. That the Secretary of War is hereby directed to report to Congress on the first Monday of December next what legislation, in his opinion, is necessary to protect the breakwaters, piers, and other public works constructed by the United States against trespasses upon or injury thereto; and the Secretary of War is hereby directed to report to Congress at its next session all the instances in the United States in which piers, breakwaters, or other structures or works built or made by the United States in aid of commerce or navigation, are used, occupied, or injured by a corporation or an individual, and the extent and mode of such use, occupation, or injury, and the facts touching the same. Any person who shall willfully and unlawfully injure any pier, breakwater, or other work of the United States for the improvement of rivers or harbors, or navigation in the United States, shall, on conviction thereof, be punished by a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars.

Approved, August 14, 1876.

CAIRO, ILL., *August* 19, 1876.

DEAR SIR: It is thought by some that the President will look upon the work to be performed between Dickey Island and the mouth of the Ohio River, mentioned in the river and harbor bill just passed by the Congress of the United States, as being of a private rather than of a public nature. I therefore write you inclosing the report* of Col. J. H. Simpson, of the United States Engineer Corps, upon the subject, which will show you how important and necessary to the public welfare this work on the Mississippi River is for which the $30,000 appropriation has been made, and for which appropriation the citizens of Cairo have to thank you.

That the improvements referred to will, incidently, benefit Cairo and its citizens cannot be denied, but this might be said to be the case in regard to every lick of work done by the Government on either the Ohio or Mississippi River.

Now, in case the fears of some of our citizens, as above referred to, should be correct, I hope you will, in behalf of the people of Cairo, do what you can to induce the President to allow the $30,000 appropriation to be used in staying the erosions of the banks of the river and its encroachments upon our city. You will see from the inclosed report how rapidly the Mississippi is shifting its banks toward the Ohio above the city of Cairo, and if not stayed at an early date Cairo will be upon an island, which will, in less than three years, be entirely washed away, for once the Mississippi cuts into the Ohio above Cairo the island would be swept away at the rate of forty to fifty feet per day.

I would be glad to hear from you in regard to the matter in order to learn what your idea is as to what view the President will take of the subject.

Hoping you will be able to visit our city during the present political campaign and make us a good old-time speech, I remain, as ever, your sincere friend and most obedint servant,

GEO. W. McKEAIG.

Hon. R. J. OGLESBY,
Decatur, Ill.

*Newspaper slip—not sent herewith.

Digitized by Google

[First indorsement.]

DECATUR, ILL., *August* 23, 1876.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War:

I respectfully forward to you the letter of Mr. McKeaig and inclosure, from Cairo, Ill., and earnestly invite your attention to the same at an early day. I also add my request that the appropriation for the current year for improvement of the Mississippi River at that point be made available this fall. I fear great damage will result to navigation and the city if early steps be not taken to stop the erosions above Cairo.

R. J. OGLESBY.

[Second indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
August 29, 1876.

Respectfully referred to Colonel Simpson, in connection with Engineer Department circular-letter of August 23, 1876, for report.

By command of Brigadier-General Humphreys:

GEORGE H. ELLIOT,
Major of Engineers.

[Third indorsement.]

ENGINEER OFFICE, UNITED STATES ARMY,
Saint Louis, Mo., September 1, 1876.

Respectfully returned to the Chief of Engineers. My report of August 26, 1876, in reply to Engineer Department circular-letter of the 23d of the same month, contained the following paragraph respecting the urgency and importance of the work referred to:

"*Dickey's Island to mouth of Ohio.*

"The urgency of work at this locality arises from the existence of a series of spur-dikes along the bank in the rear of the city of Cairo, which have hitherto efficiently protected a front of about ½ mile. Owing to the caving in of the bend above the dikes, several of them have been detached, and now stand in the channel as obstructions, and others are in danger. To effectually remove this danger and maintain the navigation unimpaired will require the full amount prescribed in the act, $30,000."

In the above I intended to say, as I now do, that, in my judgment, there is urgent need that the appropriation be made available for immediate expenditure.

J. H. SIMPSON,
Colonel of Engineers, U. S. A.

[Fourth indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
September 4, 1876.

Respectfully returned to the Hon. the Secretary of War. The views of Colonel Simpson, expressed in the foregoing indorsement, are concurred in.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigidier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Digitized by Google

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
Chattanooga, Tenn., August 25, 1876.

GENERAL: If there is any doubt that the new appropriation for the Upper Tennessee will be made available for next month's expenses, will you please inform me, as the work will have to be stopped at once, in order to keep within the old appropriation? We are now in the midst of the working season, which has been unusually late in coming, and it would be a pity to lose any time just now.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. R. KING,
Captain of Engineers.

The CHIEF OF ENGINEERS, U. S. A.,
Washington, D. C.

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, August 29, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Enigneers.

BOSTON, MASS., *August 26, 1876.*

MY DEAR GENERAL: I hand you the inclosed telegram from several of the most prominent citizens of Minneapolis, and respectfully request that you will at as early a day as possible order the work on the falls to proceed. The river-harbor bill appropriated $120,000 for that purpose, and I think it very important that the work should be pressed as vigorously as possible this autumn. Will you do me the favor to advise Hon. W. S. King, at Minneapolis, of your receipt of this note, and also as to the order that will be made with reference to the work?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. WINDOM.

General HUMPHREYS,
Engineer-in-Chief, Washington, D. C.

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
August 28, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War.

The improvement is one of a national character, and should be proceeded with at as early a day as practicable.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

[Second indorsement.]

Approved.
By order of the Secretary of War:

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

AUGUST 31, 1876.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

Hon. WM. WINDOM, *Lancaster, Mass.:*

MINNEAPOLIS, MINN., *August* 19, 1876.

Valuable time being lost on work about falls. Can you not call attention of Secretary to fact? Have work proceed without delay.

W. S. KING.
R. B. LANGDON.
J. S. PILLSBURY.
W. D. WASHBURNE.
E. M. WILSON.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., August 26, 1876.

SIR: Referring to the suggestions contained in my letter of the 19th instant, respecting a proposed circular to the officers of the Corps of Engineers who are charged with the public works under the appropriations for rivers and harbors, asking for certain information which is required in view of the message of the President dated the 14th instant, and to the approval of the same by the Secretary of War, I have the honor to state that the circulars were issued on the 23d instant, and early replies are expected, upon the receipt of which full report will be made.

Pending the receipt of these replies, it may now be stated that there are, of the works which were appropriated for by the river and harbor act of the last session, some which manifestly require to be continued at as early a day as practicable in order to protect "work already done and paid for." One of these works is the improvement of the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers, for which the sum of $270,000 was appropriated at the last session of Congress. This is an important national work, designed to furnish a reliable water-route, of large capacity, from the Mississippi River to Lake Michigan, by which cheap transportation to the eastward can be provided for the products of the States on and west of the Mississippi. Major Houston, the engineer officer in charge of this work, has written a letter to this office, of which the following is an extract:

> The suspension of works in progress on the Fox River, which will be necessary, unless we can use a portion of the new appropriation to complete them this fall, will involve the United States in large additional cost. The works are now going on nicely, well organized, and can be all completed in two months. If stopped, injury will result, large contingent expenses, and cost of re-organization. An amount for the completion of works in progress (those for which contracts were made last year and contracts annulled) is necessary "to protect work already done and paid for" most clearly, except at a largely increased cost, if work should be interrupted. Every day's delay now, on account of the lateness of the season, is adverse to the interests of the work.

The work of removal of obstructions in the East River at Hell Gate, New York, is another of the works just mentioned, and for which the sum of $250,000 was appropriated at the last session. The excavation under the reef at Hallet's Point, which projects into the gate, is nearly completed, and it is desired to charge the several thousands of holes which have been drilled into the roof and piers without delay, and to make the final arrangement for the explosion, which was expected to be made during the early part of next month. Immediately after the explosion, the removal of the *débris*, to clear out the channel-way, should be commenced.

Respecting this work, Colonel Newton wrote me recently that unless

Digitized by Google

he can have $20,000, the explosion cannot take place; that 40,000 pounds of explosives are on hand which he can neither explode, sell, nor keep. The Government would, besides, lose from $40,000 to $60,000 by the failure to appropriate for the work.

A third work is the improvement of the mouth of the Mississippi River. The passage of vessels into that river is now through the Southwest Pass, and any material interruption in the work of dredging out this channel would be detrimental to the commerce of the river.

These three cases are the most pressing of those needing early attention.

In view of the above, I have respectfully to request your approval for the expenditure of so much of the recent appropriations for the works named as will carry them on through the present working season.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

[Indorsement.]

Approved.
By order of the Secretary of War:

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

AUGUST 31, 1876.

[Telegram.]

UNITED STATES ENGINEER'S OFFICE,
New Orleans, August 27, 1876.

To General HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, Washington, D. C.:

Balance of last year's appropriation for mouth of Mississippi River nearly exhausted. Shall I continue work, expecting appropriation for this year to be soon available?

Vessels belonging to Galveston work reported as needing attention soon, and the best season of the year for construction is nearly over. Can I recommence the work immediately? Shall recommend in annual report that it be continued as heretofore and not by contract.

HOWELL,
Engineer.

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
August 28, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War with recommendation that Captain Howell be authorized to apply the recent appropriations to these two works without waiting for a decision upon the whole river and harbor appropriation act.

The two improvements named are unquestionably national and of great value to an extended commerce, and the works of improvement will suffer serious injury if they are not proceeded with.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Digitized by Google

[Second indorsement.]

Approved.
By order of the Secretary of War:

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

AUGUST 31, 1876.

[Telegram.]

MEMPHIS, TENN., *August* 28, 1876.

The CHIEF OF ENGINEERS, U. S. A., *Washington, D. C.:*

To preserve the navigation of Upper Red River it is absolutely necessary to remove the jams. Each day's delay increases the cost, as the water is falling. Request authority to go to work immediately.

BENYAURD,
Engineers.

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
August 28, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War.

The work is important for the improvement and maintenance of this channel in the navigable waters of the United States, and Captain Benyaurd's recommendation is approved.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

[Second indorsement.]

Approved.
By order of the Secretary of War:

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

AUGUST 28, 1876.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., September 1, 1876.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions of August 17, I submit a brief of the reports, so far as received, from the officers in charge of river and harbor works, in reply to the circular-letter from this office of August 23.

The reports upon the remaining works will be submitted as soon as received.

The reports received show the condition of each work and of the navigable waters concerned, and the extent to which the interests of navigation, commerce, or other public interests are involved in the continuation or commencement of the work of improvement, and how far the postponement of the application of the appropriation will prove detrimental to the interests named.

The views and recommendations of the officers are concurred in by me except where especially noted to the contrary.

Digitized by Google

The works are taken in the order observed in the annual reports from this office.

The reports of the officers, giving more details than the briefs, accompany this communication.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

[Indorsement.]

Respectfully returned to the Chief of Engineers, who is hereby directed to limit the expenditures under the accompanying bill to $2,000,000.

The Chief of Engineers will determine the localities and allotments, keeping in mind the general instructions that no new work of any character shall be commenced, and that no expenditures shall be continued upon works not clearly national in character.

The approvals specially made on the 1st September are hereby revoked and brought within this general order.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *September* 4, 1876.

Harbor improvements at Superior City and Du Luth, Minnesota.

Officer in charge, Major F. U. Farquhar, Corps of Engineers.

1. Improvement of the harbor of Du Luth, Minnesota.....$15,000

The officer in charge reports that, with the exception of repairs to the piers, all other work at this harbor can be postponed without damage to the works or detriment to any public interests. The repairs should be made at once, if the present appropriation is available therefor.

2. Improvement of natural entrance to Bay of Superior, Wisconsin.....$3,000

The officer in charge reports that, with the exception of a few cords of stone for reballasting the pier-heads, and few slight repairs from time to time to the piers, there is no work to be done at this place. He thinks that the whole amount of repairs necessary at present will not cost more than $500; the rest of the work may be postponed without detriment to navigation or any public interest.

Harbors on Lake Superior, (except Du Luth and Superior City,) and on Green Bay and the western shore of Lake Michigan north of Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

Officer in charge, Major Henry M. Robert, Corps of Engineers.

1. Ontonagon Harbor, Michigan.....$15,000

Further extension of piers may be postponed; superstructure should be built at once on the cribs sunk last year. The officer recommends that proposals be invited in December, so that the timber may be delivered during the winter. The superstructure will cost $9,000.

2. Eagle Harbor, Michigan $12,000

In view of the fact that a very expensive plant is now on hand and

Digitized by Google

the running expenses are small, the officer in charge recommends that the work be continued to the full extent of the means available, which will probably complete the blasting. The work could not be done hereafter nearly so well and economically with a new set of inexperienced men.

3. Marquette Harbor, Michigan $2,000

The amount appropriated is too small for any systematic work, and the officer in charge recommends that it be reserved for such contingent work of repair as may be rendered necessary by the violent storms to which the harbor is exposed.

4. Menomonee Harbor, Michigan and Wisconsin $8,000

The further improvement of this harbor is not necessary this season. The officer in charge recommends that the appropriation be applied to the extension of piers next season, inviting proposals in December next.

5. Green Bay Harbor, Wisconsin $8,000

The piers in the cut require immediate repairs, at an approximate cost of $3,000, which the officer in charge recommends be done immediately by hired labor and purchase of material in open market. The balance of the appropriation, $5,000, can be expended next spring in dredging under contract.

6. Ahnapee Harbor, Wisconsin $8,000

The officer in charge recommends that the whole of this appropriation be expended this winter in continuing the rock-blasting stopped last spring for want of funds. There is considerable machinery, &c., on hand here ready for drilling. The blasting can be done more economically during the winter season.

7. Two Rivers Harbor, Wisconsin $5,000

The officer in charge recommends that the appropriation be applied immediately by hired labor to building the superstructure over the six unfinished cribs sunk last year, and in filling intervals in the pier with stone and brush, and laying 1,600 feet of plank-work.

8. Manitowoc Harbor, Wisconsin $8,000

The officer in charge recommends that the appropriation be applied at once to building superstructure, filling up and planking the cribs sunk during the past season.

9. Sheboygan Harbor, Wisconsin $6,000

The expenditure of this appropriation is required to prevent further injury of the piers by the loss of filling through the rotten timbers. The officer in charge recommends that the work of repairs be commenced at once by hired labor and open purchase.

10. Fort Washington Harbor, Wisconsin $8,000

The officer in charge is of opinion that all work at this harbor can be postponed until next season.

Harbors of Chicago, Calumet, and Michigan City, Lake Michigan.

Officer in charge, Major G. L. Gillespie, Corps of Engineers.

1. Chicago Harbor $5,000

This appropriation is needed for contingencies of dredging, repairs, and protection of the present improvement.

Digitized by Google

2. Calumet Harbor..... $20,000

The projected extension of the piers to complete this improvement, according to the plan adopted, can be postponed for one year without detriment to navigation or other public interests, but the appropriation should be held in reserve for contingencies of dredging, repairs, and protection to present improvement.

3. Michigan City Harbor..... $35,000

Twelve cribs, now in place, are in an incomplete condition, and the appropriation must be used at once to secure them from damage before the fall gales set in.

Harbors on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan.

Officer in charge, Major S. M. Mansfield, Corps of Engineers.

1. Harbor at Charlevoix, Michigan..... $10,000

This is for the commencement of a new work, estimated to cost $186,000.

The officer in charge recommends the expenditure of the appropriation, even if no additional one is made, as of consequence to the trade of the vicinity and the development of a rich agricultural and timbered country.

2. Harbor of Frankfort, Michigan..... $3,000

This harbor lies in the track of deep-draught vessels, and is important as a harbor of refuge. This appropriation, with the balance on hand, will suffice to protect the existing work and the channel-entrance, and for that reason its expenditure is recommended.

3. Harbor at Manistee..... $14,000

The removal of a sand-bank, which seriously obstructs navigation, is earnestly demanded in the interests of commerce, and the officer in charge is of opinion that the work should not be postponed.

4. Harbor at Ludington, Michigan..... $10,000

An extension of the south pier at this harbor is deemed necessary to preserve the depth of water now in the channel and also as a protection to the existing piers.

5. Harbor at Pentwater, Michigan..... $10,000

No appropriation has been made for this harbor since 1873, and the officer in charge is of opinion that great damage will result to the work if the expenditure of the present appropriation is postponed.

6. Harbor at White River, Michigan..... $5,000

The officer in charge recommends the expenditure of the appropriation at once, in order to avoid the necessity for dredging the channel next season.

7. Harbor at Muskegon, Mich..... $15,000

The officer in charge considers this harbor, in a commercial view, the most important in his district, and he recommends the application of the appropriation to the work of widening the entrance to the harbor. This accomplished, he thinks no further expenditure will be required for some years.

8. Harbor at Grand Haven, Mich..... $15,000

The officer in charge recommends that the appropriation be applied

Digitized by Google

to the north pier extension, in order to avoid such an interruption to navigation and expense for dredging in mid-winter as occurred last year.

9. Harbor at Black Lake, Mich..... $15,000

The expenditure of this appropriation is recommended both for the protection of the existing work and in the interests of navigation.

10. Harbor at Saugatuck, Mich..... $3,000

The officer in charge recommends that the appropriation be applied at once to the protection of existing work from injury.

11. Harbor at South Haven, Mich..... $10,000

A part of this appropriation is absolutely necessary for securing the pier-crib in the north side of the harbor, and the officer in charge recommends that the whole sum be expended with a view to prevent general dredging of the harbor another season.

12. Harbor at Saint Joseph, Mich..... $12,000

This harbor is important as a harbor of refuge, and the officer in charge is of opinion that the money should be expended to prevent further injury.

Saint Mary's Falls Canal and improvement of Saint Mary's River—Harbors and rivers on Lake Huron and Saint Clair.

Officer in charge, Major G. Weitzel, Corps of Engineers.

1. Saint Mary's River and Saint Mary's Falls Canal, Michigan.	$130,000
2. Cheboygan Harbor, Michigan.....	10,000
3. Au Sable River Harbor, Michigan.....	1,000
4. Saginaw River, Michigan	11,000
5. Harbor of Refuge, Lake Huron, including removal of the wreck of the City of Buffalo	75,000

The continuation of neither of these works may be postponed without detriment to navigation and other public interests.

6. Thunder Bay Harbor, Michigan $4,500

A postponement, for the present, of the commencement of this work will not prove materially detrimental to the interests of commerce and navigation or to any other public interest.

Harbors on Lake Erie.

Officer in charge, Lieutenant-Colonel C. E. Blunt, Corps of Engineers.

1. Monroe Harbor, Michigan	$5,000
2. Toledo Harbor, Ohio.....	60,000
3. Sandusky Harbor, Ohio.....	25,000

The works at these harbors can be postponed until next spring, but the appropriations will be needed before the end of the fiscal year.

4. Port Clinton Harbor, Ohio..... $5,000

This sum is too small to accomplish anything this season.

5. Vermillion Harbor, Ohio..... $5,000

Operations may be postponed until spring, when the appropriation will be needed.

6. Black River Harbor, Ohio $6,000

This appropriation is immediately required for repairs which cannot be postponed.

Digitized by Google

7. Cleveland breakwater $50,000

No postponement of the expenditure of the appropriation is recommended.

8. Cleveland east pier $8,000

This expenditure will depend upon the report of the commission appointed to consider it.

9. Fairport harbor, Ohio $5,000

The whole amount of appropriation is required at once to preserve the harbor from further injury.

10. Ashtabula Harbor, Ohio $5,000

It is doubtful whether anything can be done with this appropriation this season, but it will be required before the end of the fiscal year.

11. Erie Harbor, Ohio $40,000

The work here cannot be postponed without damage to the harbor.

12. Dunkirk Harbor, New York $18,000

The continuation of this work may be postponed without detriment to navigation or other public interests.

13. Buffalo Harbor, New York $85,000

This work cannot be postponed without injury to work already done.

Harbors on Lake Champlain.

Officer in charge Lieut.-Col. John Newton, Corps of Engineers.

1. Improvement of Burlington Harbor, Vermont $20,000

Demands a certain sum to be devoted to repairs and so prevent damage to work already done. The extension of works here may be postponed for a short period without detriment to navigation.

2. Improvement of Swanton Harbor, Vermont $2,000

Cannot be postponed without damage to work already done.

Falls of Saint Anthony, Red River of the North, Mississippi River above the Falls of Saint Anthony, Minnesota and Chippewa Rivers.

Officer in charge, Maj. F. U. Farquhar, Corps of Engineers.

1. Improvement of the Falls of Saint Anthony $120,000

The officer in charge is of opinion that to leave this work unfinished for another spring would cause great risk to work already done, as well as the falls themselves, and would render necessary the rebuilding of a good deal of coffer-dam, which would add greatly to the expense. In his judgment, the postponement of the work would work great damage to the work itself, and to the improvement, which should be pushed to completion at once.

2. Improvement of the Red River of the North $10,000

No appropriation has been hitherto made for this work.

The officer in charge thinks that a postponement of the work will not prove detrimental to the interests of commerce and navigation, nor to any other public interest.

3. Improvement of Mississippi River above Falls of Saint Anthony $20,000

The officer in charge reports that in his judgment no damage will ensue by reason of a postponement of this work.

Digitized by Google

4. Improvement of the Minnesota River $10,000

The officer in charge reports that in his opinion no detriment to navigation or any other interest will ensue by reason of a postponement of the work.

5. Improvement of the Chippewa River, Wisconsin $10,000

The officer in charge reports that in consequence of the advanced state of the season of navigation, he thinks a postponement for the present of the commencement of the work will not prove detrimental to the interests of commerce and navigation, or any other public interest.

Improvement of the Upper Mississippi River, of Des Moines Rapids and Rock Island Rapids of the Mississippi River; improvement of the Illinois River, and harbors of Burlington, Fort Madison, and removal of bar in Mississippi River opposite Dubuque, Iowa.

Officer in charge, Col. J. N. Macomb, Corps of Engineers.

1. Improvement of the Upper Mississippi River..... $30,000
2. Improvement of Des Moines Rapids, Mississippi River.... 230,000
3. Improvement of Rock Island Rapids, Mississippi River.... 25,000
4. Improvement of the Illinois River..... 40,000

These works are in progress, and their continuation cannot be postponed without detriment to them and to navigation.

Serious damage would result from delay in their prosecution, and it is of the utmost importance to navigation that work should be resumed at the earliest moment, and pushed forward vigorously.

5. Improving Rush Chute, harbor of Burlington, Iowa $10,000
6. Improving harbor of Fort Madison, Iowa..... 10,000
7. Removal of bar in Mississippi River, opposite Dubuque, Iowa..... 15,000

These are works for which no appropriation has heretofore been made, but they form part of the work of improving the navigation of the Upper Mississippi River, and for this reason should not be postponed. The chief part of the work being the making of dams of brush and stone could be advantageously prosecuted during the winter.

1. *Improvement of the Mississippi River between the mouth of the Illinois and Ohio Rivers*—$15,000 *of this to be expended between Illinois and Missouri Rivers; $30,000 between Dickey's Island and Ohio River; and $5,000 near Kaskaskia, Ill* $200,000
2. *Improvement of the channel of Mississippi River by the construction of a low dam across east channel of Arsenal Island, opposite Saint Louis*..... 29,600

Officer in charge, Col. J. H. Simpson, Corps of Engineers.

The improvements now in progress between the mouths of the Illinois and Ohio Rivers are in a condition, if suspended, to receive damage to work already done, as well as to the results obtained by those works, and, therefore, their continuation cannot be postponed without great detriment to commerce and navigation.

The expenditures proposed above, near the village of Kaskaskia, between Dickey's Island and the Ohio River, and the dam at Arsenal Island, opposite Saint Louis, may be considered as new work.

The first can be postponed, as no useful results can be obtained by

Digitized by Google

the expenditure of so small a sum as $5,000; but the urgency of the work required at the other two localities is so great as not to admit of postponement.

Improvement of the Mississippi, Missouri, and Arkansas Rivers, and of White River, Arkansas

Officer in charge, Maj. C. R. Suter, Corps of Engineers.

1. Improvement of the Mississippi, Missouri, and Arkansas Rivers—$10,000 to be expended for removing the bar at Fort Smith, Ark., and $40,000 to be expended on the Missouri River, including improvements opposite Saint Joseph, Mo., and at Nebraska City..... $100,000

The removal of snags and wrecks from these three rivers is a never-ending work, and one whose importance and value can scarcely be over-estimated, and the diversion of such a large sum as $50,000 from snag-boat appropriation, which is of itself too small to meet the demands made for this sort of work, will do more harm to the general public interest than can possibly be compensated by any good done to the local interests to be benefited.

At Saint Joseph, the estimated cost of carrying out the plan of protection proposed is $150,000. A re-examination of the locality will be required before the work can be commenced, and as the season for work would be entirely over before such examination could be made, it would not be possible, even if advisable, to carry out the work this season. A survey is alone recommended.

With regard to Nebraska City, there is no definite information, and the expenditures should also be confined to surveys, to ascertain the nature and cost of the work to be done.

The officer in charge therefore recommends that the balance of the $40,000 remaining after the above surveys are made be set aside to assist in building a new hull for one of the snag-boats employed on the Missouri.

Note by the Chief of Engineers.—It is recommended that the cost of the surveys, plans, and estimates of the localities to be improved at Saint Joseph and at Nebraska City be taken from the $40,000 required to be expended on the Missouri River; that so much of the $40,000 be expended in the snagging and wrecking operations on the Missouri as has been done out of each sum of $100,000 appropriated for operating snag-boats generally on western rivers, including repairs of boats; and that the remainder of the $40,000 be retained for works at Saint Joseph and Nebraska City, whenever they may be ordered to be carried out.

As to diversion of $10,000 from the appropriation for the removal of the bar of Fort Smith, Ark., an estimate was made for this in 1869 of $20,000, but what changes have taken place since then are not known. A resurvey will therefore be necessary, and it is doubtful whether the required work can be advantageously carried on this season.

Note by the Chief of Engineers.—If it is not found necessary to remove this bar at Fort Smith, then the $10,000 might be expended on the river in the usual manner, by snagging, &c.; but if any work must be done on that shoal, the money should be reserved for it.

2. Improvement of White River at Buffalo Shoals..... $10,000

This is a new work. The removal of this shoal would open several hundred miles of river navigation. The work can be carried on during the winter, and it is recommended that it be prosecuted as far as may be practicable.

Digitized by Google

Upper Missouri River.

Improvement of the Missouri River above the mouth of the Yellowstone $20,000

This is a route of supply for the Government and of trade for Montana.

The appropriation should be applied next season, together with such additional appropriation as can be secured, so as to complete the work in one season.

Improvement of Ouachita and Yazoo Rivers.—Removal of Red River Raft.—Continuing the work of dredging and removing obstructions in Cypress Bayou, Texas.—Annual expense of gauging Lower Mississippi and its tributaries.

Officer in charge, Capt. W. H. H. Benyaurd, Corps of Engineers.

1. For continuing the work of dredging and removing obstacles to navigation in Cypress Bayou, Texas..... $13,000
2. Improvement of Ouachita River..... 12,000
3. Improvement of Yazoo River 15,000
4. Removal of Red River Raft..... 35,000
5. Annual expense of gauging Lower Mississippi and its tributaries..... 5,000

The officer in charge reports that he does not deem that operations in the above-mentioned works of improvement, &c., can be discontinued without being detrimental to the navigation interests of the streams involved and other public interests.

Improvement of the Little Kanawha, Wabash, and Ohio Rivers.

Officer in charge, Maj. W. E. Merrill, Corps of Engineers.

1. For removal of wrecks and clearing out snags and fallen trees in Little Kanawha River, West Virginia..... $7,300

This could be postponed without material injury to commerce.

2. Wabash River, Indiana..... $70,000

This appropriation is not needed for any work now in progress. It is proposed to use it for the beginning of a new lock and dam at Grand Rapids, the construction of which would revive a considerable trade that has been nearly lost by the destruction of the former lock and dam. The whole appropriation is required for the purpose.

3. Ohio River..... $175,000

The full appropriation is needed to keep the snag-boat and dredges in operation, and to complete the dike at Evansville, which is the only work of construction now in progress. No part of this appropriation can be spared without serious injury to the commerce of seven large States.

Improvement of the Tennessee and Hiawassee Rivers, Tennessee, of the Etowah and Ocmulgee Rivers, Georgia, and of the Coosa River, Georgia and Alabama.

Officer in charge, Capt. W. R. King, Corps of Engineers.

1. Hiawassee River, Tennessee..... $10,000

No appropriation has been heretofore made for this work, owing to

Digitized by Google

the lateness of the season. The officer in charge reports that it is not probable that a force could be organized and work commenced in time to effect any very great improvement before high water would drive off the working parties. He is, therefore, of opinion that the postponement of this improvement would not involve serious consequences.

2. Tennessee River..... $270,000

The only work on this river below Chattanooga to which the appropriation is applicable is at the Muscle Shoals, and consists in enlarging and repairing the old canal. This work is now well under way, being carried on under five separate contracts, some of which are nearly completed. There is also an organized engineering force which can, without additional expense, attend to all the work contemplated under the new appropriation. The officer in charge thinks, therefore, that it would be manifestly injurious to the interests of the Government to suspend work on the canal at this time, especially in view of its well-known importance. On the contrary, he thinks that two or three times the amount of the appropriation could be economically expended this year, and its commercial importance would amply justify the expenditure.

Fifteen thousand dollars of the appropriation is required to be expended on the Tennessee River above Chattanooga. The improvement of this portion of the river is now in progress under the hired-labor system, and should be prosecuted during the low-water season. The United States own the derrick, boats, tools, &c., necessary to the prosecution of the work, and it is hoped with the current appropriation to establish low-water navigation for steamers from Chattanooga to Knoxville. The officer in charge thinks it would be highly disadvantageous to the Government to disband the working parties at this time.

3. Improvement of the Coosa River, Georgia and Alabama.... $30,000
4. Improvement of the Etowah River, Georgia 10,000
5. Improvement of the Ocmulgee River, Georgia..... 15,000

No appropriations have been heretofore made for the above-mentioned works. These three rivers in addition to their local importance will probably form links in the proposed southern cheap-transportation route, and the improvements contemplated by the recent appropriations may be so adapted as to be utilized whenever the project for opening this great route is decided upon. The Government has a small amount of property stored at Rome, Ga., which would become available in the improvement of the Etowah or Coosa. For the reasons given in the case of the Hiawassee, the lateness of the season, and the probable difficulty in organizing a proper force for carrying on the work, the officer in charge is of opinion that the postponement of the improvement referred to would not involve serious inconvenience.

Note by the Chief of Engineers.—The Coosa, Etowah, and Ocmulgee are undoubtedly navigable waters of the United States, and the improvement of their channels comes under its legitimate authority.

Improvement of the Cumberland River above Nashville, $15,000; thence to Smith's Shoals, $10,000; Smith's Shoals, $25,000; Smith's Shoals to the Falls of Cumberland, $2,000.

This route is being prosecuted by hired labor, and could be economically continued during the year by transferring the working parties to the points (above Nashville) specified in the appropriation act. Nearly the same reasons exist for continuing this work that have been given for continuing work on the Upper Tennessee.

Digitized by Google

As a general reason in favor of the immediate prosecution of all the works herein referred to, it may be stated that owing to the scarcity of other employment, all kinds of labor (including skilled and professional) are comparatively cheap, and that the work should therefore be done at rates advantageous to the Government.

To ascertain depth of water at South Pass of the Mississippi during construction of jetties..... $15,000

Officer in charge, Major C. B. Comstock, Corps of Engineers.

This is immediately necessary, and the whole amount will be necessary during the present fiscal year.

Improvement of harbor of Savannah, Ga., and Charleston, S. C.

Officer in charge, Lieut. Col. Q. A. Gillmore, Corps of Engineers.

1. Improvement of the harbor at Savannah, Ga..... $62,000

This appropriation is for the continuation of improvements which have been in progress for some years, and which cannot be postponed without detriment to navigation.

It is important that the new channel at the Wrecks should be completed before the progress of shoaling, which is now going on in the old channel, reaches such a point as to render it impassable for cotton-carrying vessels.

2. Improvement of the harbor of Charleston, S. C..... $10,000

This appropriation is expected to be sufficient to complete the work in progress, and is necessary in order that any benefit whatever can be derived from work already done.

It is hoped that no additional appropriation will be necessary for this harbor.

Improvement of harbors and rivers of Chesapeake Bay, Maryland; of James and Appomattox Rivers, Virginia; of Great Kanawha River, West Virginia; and of Cape Fear River, North Carolina.

Officer in charge, Maj. Wm. P. Craighill, Corps of Engineers.

1. Improvement of Chester River, at Kent Island Narrows, Maryland..... $5,000

The water-way at the causeway is not sufficient, and should be widened. A very rapid current has resulted from the want of additional vent for the water, which endangers the draw-bridge and prevents the use of the passage by steamboat owners. Under these circumstances, and the fact that Congress has by former appropriations given its approval of the work, it is but right to say that if the money now available should be spent at all, the sooner it is done the better will it be for the work itself and in the interests of true economy.

2. Improvement of the harbor at Baltimore, Md..... $75,000

The officer in charge reports that it is of great importance to the navigation, and other interests connected with the business of the city of Baltimore and its dependencies, that work on this improvement should not be suspended or postponed. On the contrary, it should be immediately resumed and vigorously continued.

Digitized by Google

3. Improvement of Wicomico River, Maryland..... $5,000

The officer in charge is of opinion that the appropriation for this work should, in the interest of true economy, be spent as soon as possible, for the purpose of completing as nearly as practicable what remains to be done, and to make useful, as far as practicable, what has already been done.

4. Improvement of James River, Virginia $60,000

The officer in charge reports that while the depth now attained has greatly benefited navigation, and possibly more than doubled the tonnage of the port of Richmond, it is very desirable to have a further increase speedily. There are many vessels coming to this port drawing when fully loaded from fifteen to eighteen feet. These load here in part and have the remainder of their cargoes lightered to them at City Point, or lower down the river. He thinks it very important to the interests of navigation that the channel on which so much money has been expended should not be allowed to depreciate, as he believes it will without attention, and it is yet more important in his judgment to continue steadily the system which was begun several years since for regulating the river's width and thus maintaining a greater depth.

5. Improvement of Appomattox River, Virginia..... $30,000

This improvement has been in progress for several years with small appropriations. The officer in charge reports that much damage to work already done will certainly ensue if operations are not promptly continued with the means made available by the last appropriation, and the continuation of the work cannot be postponed without detriment to navigation and all the interests connected with the improvement.

6. Improvement of New River, from the lead mines in Wythe County, Virginia, to the mouth of Greenbrier, West Virginia. $15,000

No apropriation has hitherto been made for this work. The officer in charge reports that further study and time are necessary to enable a decision to be made how best to expend the small appropriation. Under the circumstances, he considers this case one, if there be any such, in which postponement for the present is permissible and expedient.

7. Improvement of the Great Kanawha River, West Virginia. $270,000

The officer in charge remarks that the importance of this improvement is too well known to make it necessary for him to enter into details concerning it. In view of the time consumed in getting possession of sites, (owing to delays in necessary legal proceedings,) the shortness of working-seasons below water-level in the Kanawha, and the importance of taking advantage of every day of this season for putting in foundations, which can only be done during low water, the work should be pushed forward with the utmost vigor at locks 4 and 5; the foundation of dam 4 should be put in as soon as possible, and a third site for a lock and dam should be occupied at the earliest possible day. It is thought enough has been said to show the importance of having the new appropriation considered available, and making contracts based thereupon; the object being to complete the work already in progress, (which would suffer by delay,) to begin new work necessary to the usefulness of that now under way, and to occupy at least one site to get in the foundations as early as possible. To do this will consume the existing balance of the former appropriation and the whole of the new.

8. Improvement of the Cape Fear River, North Carolina.... $132,000

A large sum has been spent on this improvement, which is now at a

Digitized by Google

very critical point. Delay in proceeding now would entail the risk of serious damage to the unfinished work, and certainly add very largely to its ultimate cost. The portions of the improvement which would be specially jeopardized by a suspension of operations are the following: The jetty at Federal Point, the apron across New Inlet, and the new Horseshoe Channel.

Improvement of the Rappahannock River, Virginia; South branch of Elizabeth River, Virginia; harbor at Norfolk, Va.,; Nansemond River, Virginia; Pamlico River, North Carolina; Perquimons River, North Carolina; and French Broad River, North Carolina.

Engineer in charge, Mr. S. T. Abert, United States civil engineer.

1. For the improvement of the Rappahannock River, Virginia..$10,000

No serious damage will result if the dike in this river is not repaired this year, but a postponement of the dredging will permit such an increase of the bar that steamboats will not be able to make a landing at the wharf at Fredericksburgh.

2. For the improvement of the south branch of Elizabeth River, Virginia..... $5,000

This improvement consists in dredging through the bars in the river, and cannot be damaged by a postponement of the commencement of the work; but the navigation of the river and the public interests in this important highway between Chesapeake Bay and the Carolina Sounds are likely to suffer detriment if the work is delayed.

3. For the improvement of the harbor of Norfolk, Va..... $35,000

Serious complaints have been made by steamship companies of want of depth over the bar in front of the city. This bar should be promptly removed, since its existence is a constant detriment to the interests of navigation and commerce.

4. For the improvement of Nansemond River, Virginia $5,000

An old dike constructed in this river near the junction of the western branch, in 1873–'74, requires repair in order to preserve its efficiency. This will cost $2,000. The widening and deepening of the channel through the Suffolk bar may be postponed without serious detriment to navigation.

5. For the improvement of Pamlico River, North Carolina.... $15,000

The postponement of this work will not prove seriously detrimental to the interests of commerce and navigation, while the dredging of a channel through the bar and the removal of the artificial obstructions placed in the river during the war would largely add to the facility of reaching the town of Washington at any stage of the river.

6. For the improvement of Perquimons River, North Carolina..$2,500

No serious detriment can result from a postponement of the commencement of this improvement, the obstructions to navigation being small, and inconvenient only at low water.

7. For the improvement of the French Broad River, between Brevard and the Buncombe County line, North Carolina..... $10,000

The public interests to be benefited by this improvement are such as belong to a highly productive agricultural section of limited extent. There is, however, at the present time, no trade or navigation which can suffer detriment from postponement of the work.

Digitized by Google

Construction of piers in Delaware Bay, near Lewes, Del.—Construction of piers of ice-harbor, and removing obstructions at New Castle, Del.—Removing obstructions from, and the improvement of, the harbor at Wilmington, Del.—Construction of ice-harbor at Chester, Pa.—Improvement of the Schuylkill River, Pennsylvania, and improvement of the Delaware River, below Petty's Island.

Officer in charge, Lieut.-Col. J. D. Kurtz, Corps of Engineers.

1. Piers near Lewes, Del $30,000

Positive damage to work already done will not ensue if it be left in its present condition, and properly guarded while suspended. There will be, however, gradual deterioration of valuable material on hand, machinery, and buildings. The structure cannot be made available at all for vessels until it is completed.

2. Piers of Ice Harbor, and removing obstructions at New Castle, Del $12,000

Damage to the works here will not ensue if they be left in their present condition. The ice-harbor is in use by vessels navigating the Delaware whenever the season requires it. Another ice-pier should be built, and the old coal-shipping wharf of the railroad companies should be removed back to the general harbor-line.

3. Harbor at Wilmington, Del $16,000

Positive damage to work already done will not ensue if this work is not continued. The natural agencies in operation, however, are producing changes and irregularities in the channels which require to be corrected from year to year.

The commerce of Wilmington is growing rapidly, and requires the improvement to be not only maintained in its present condition, but completed according to existing project.

4. Ice-harbor at Chester, Pa $2,600

In the course of the year the upper bridges and piers may become unserviceable if not put in repair. These piers are used as a landing place for steamboats and sailing-vessels.

5. Schuylkill River, Pennsylvania $20,000

Positive damage to the improvement of this river will not ensue if the work be suspended. The currents, floods, and accidents are, however, producing shoals that require to be removed from time to time. This river has become the avenue of the heaviest commerce of Philadelphia. About 300,000 tons of grain were shipped from Girard Point elevator during last year, and since then their means for handling grain have been about doubled. Five hundred cargoes of coal-oil were shipped during the same period. This business requires increased depth of water and wider channel-way.

6. Delaware River, below Petty's Island ..... $40,000.

Positive damage to the improvements will not ensue if they are left in their present condition; the natural currents, however, are producing disturbances, filling in the channels of the Delaware to the extent of from four to eighteen feet. The commerce of this river is increasing rapidly, and is being carried on to a large extent in steamships drawing twenty to twenty-four feet water. Straight and convenient channels, navigable by day or night, are needed for this commerce.

Digitized by Google

Improvement of Hudson River; removal of obstructions in East River, including Hell-Gate; improvement of Rondout Harbor, New York, Passaic River, New Jersey, and of channel between Staten Island and New Jersey.

Officer in charge, Lieut. Col. John Newton, Corps of Engineers.

1. Improvement of Hudson River, New York $50,000

Cannot be postponed without detriment to navigation and to improvement already effected.

2. Removing obstructions in East River and at Hell-Gate, New York $250,000

The improvement at Hell-Gate, &c., cannot be postponed without serious loss of money and waste of public property.

3. Improvement of the Passaic River, New Jersey $10,000

Could be completed, as far as present wants go, with the sum just appropriated, and a portion at least of such sum is now required to remove impediments to navigation.

4. Improvement of Rondout Harbor, New York $30,000

Cannot be postponed without damage to work already done, and to the improvement effected by that work.

5. Improvement of the channel between Staten Island and New Jersey $10,000

Can be postponed, for the present, without detriment to the interest of commerce, navigation or other public interests, and said interests do not demand the early application of the money just appropriated.

Harbors on Long Island Sound.

Officer in charge, Major J. W. Barlow, Corps of Engineers.

1. Bridgeport Harbor, Connecticut $10,000

Although no material detriment is likely to occur to the improvement by delaying the application of this appropriation, it is important that the capacity of the channel be increased without unnecessary delay, but owing to the lateness of the season the work can be postponed until spring.

2. Southport Harbor, Connecticut $5,000

This appropriation is needed for repairs which are necessary for the protection of work already done.

3. Port Jefferson Harbor, New York $6,000

This appropriation is needed for dredging a bar which lies between the piers that are now nearly completed, and no benefit can be derived from previous expenditures until this is done.

This is a useful harbor of refuge for the south shore of Long Island Sound.

Improvement of harbors at Fall River, Mass.; New Bedford, Mass.; breakwater at Block Island, R. I.; Connecticut River, below Hartford, Conn.; and Little Narragansett Bay, Rhode Island and Connecticut.

Officer in charge, Major G. K. Warren, Corps of Engineers.

1. Harbor at Fall River, Mass $10,000

This improvement, which consists in removing bowlders and dredging

Digitized by Google

a channel so that vessels can approach the wharves, may be completed as originally planned by the application of the recent appropriation.

Although there is no reason to apprehend injury to work already done if the work is postponed, the improvement cannot be delayed without detriment to the interests of navigation.

2. Harbor at New Bedford, Mass..... $10,000

This improvement, commenced last year, consists in dredging a channel, so that vessels can approach the wharves. The recent appropriation will finish the work as originally planned. While work cannot be postponed without injury to navigation, there is no reason to apprehend injury to work already done if the improvement is delayed.

3. Breakwater at Block Island, R. I..... $40,000

The appropriation of last year being insufficient to be of material benefit, the commencement of a detached piece of the breakwater was postponed. The $60,000 now available will, it is believed, finish the breakwater proper.

The work already done and the public interests of navigation will both suffer by a postponement of this work.

4. Connecticut River below Hartford, Conn..... $20,000

This improvement consists in dredging from year to year at certain shoals which form at every high-flood stage, and in building jetties across Saybrook Bar at the mouth of the river, and work cannot be postponed without injury to the interests of navigation.

5. Little Narragansett Bay, Rhode Island and Connecticut $5,000

This improvement, which is to consist of a channel 200 feet wide and 7 feet deep at mean low-water, is in reality a continuation of the improvement of the Pawcatuck River, now finished according to the former estimates, whose benefit will be greatly enhanced in value by this work.

No positive injury would result to work already done by a postponement, but delay in the prosecution of the improvement would be injurious to the interests of navigation.

Improvement of rivers and harbors in the States of Maine, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts.

Officer in charge, Lieut. Col. George Thom, Corps of Engineers.

1.	Penobscot River, Maine.....	$10,000
2.	Kennebunk River, Maine.....	5,000
3.	Cocheco River, New Hampshire.....	14,000
4.	Boston Harbor, Massachusetts.....	50,000
5.	Provincetown Harbor, Massachusetts.....	4,000

All of the foregoing works are of such character and in such condition that their continuation cannot be postponed without detriment to navigation and other public interests.

6. Belfast Harbor, Maine..... $5,000

No appropriation has heretofore been made for this work, and its postponement for the present will not prove detrimental to commerce or other public interests.

There has not been time to receive the reports upon the improvements on the Pacific coast appropriated for, although the officers have been instructed to report by telegraph.

Digitized by Google

Those works are, however, with the exception, perhaps, of the San Joaquin River, of great importance to the commerce of that coast, and in my judgment they should, with that exception, perhaps, be proceeded with without delay. Should you concur in this, and should the reports of the officers furnish any facts or reasons for modifying this opinion, any action taken will be suspended, and the subject again submitted to your consideration.

The works and amounts appropriated for on that coast are as follows:

Improvement of Oakland Harbor, California..... $75,000
Officer in charge, Maj. G. H. Mendell, Corps of Engineers.

Improvement of San Joaquin River, California.....$20,000
Officer in charge Lieut. Col. C. S. Stewart, Corps of Engineers.

Improvement of the Lower Willamette and Columbia Rivers, from Portland, Oreg., to the sea.....$20,000
Improvement of the Upper Willamette River, Oregon..... 20,000
Improvement of the Upper Columbia, including Snake River.. 15,000
Cascades Canal, Columbia River..... 90,000
Officer in charge, Maj. John M. Wilson, Corps of Engineers.

Besides the officers on the Pacific coast, those not heard from are Maj. D. C. Houston, in charge of the harbors at Milwaukee, Kenosha, and Racine, Wis., and of the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers, whose report will probably be received to-morrow; Maj. Walter McFarland, in charge of works on Lake Ontario; and Capt. A. N. Damrell, in charge of works on the Gulf coast and rivers emptying into it; and Capt. C. W. Howell, in charge of the mouth of the Mississippi River and works in Texas.

Their reports will be submitted as soon as received.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
Milwaukee, Wis., August 31, 1876.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report as follows, in compliance with your letter of the 23d instant, inclosing copy of river and harbor appropriation bill, approved August 14, 1876.

1st. *Improvement of the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers.*—The works of improvement now in progress, consisting of locks and dams on the Fox River, are of such a character that damage to work already done will ensue unless the works are continued to completion this season.

I have stopped all work except on these locks and dams, and laid up the dredges. I consider it necessary, to prevent damage to work already done, to complete the work now in progress, and also to put in repair the canal-banks and old locks as mentioned in the project of operations submitted with my letter dated August 17, 1876, viz:

Completion of works now in progress..... $88,000
Guard-gates and abutments at Kaukauna Canal..... 10,500
Construction of five temporary dams, Upper Fox..... 5,000
Repairs and strengthening canal-banks and repairs of old locks..... 14,000
Contingent expenses, care of property, &c 20,000

137,500

Digitized by Google

The work on the Wisconsin River may be postponed without injury to work done.

2d. *Improvement of the harbor at Milwaukee, Wis.*—The work on this harbor should be continued, as the old superstructure, which is being replaced, has become very dilapidated, so there is danger of its being broken through in a severe storm to the injury of the channel. The entire appropriation will be needed.

3d. *Improvement of the harbor at Racine, Wis.*—The old superstructure of the north pier is in danger of breaking away in severe storms; the water being unusually high passes over the pier in gales, threatening injury to the harbor. The city had contemplated repairs in case no appropriation was made. The entire appropriation will be needed.

4th. *Improvement of the harbor at Kenosha, Wis.*—The construction of the superstructure over the two cribs at the extremity of the north pier is necessary to prevent injury to the cribs and for the security of navigation, as vessels are liable to strike the cribs at night or in a rough sea. The cost of this will not exceed $2,000. A bar has been formed at the entrance to the harbor, on which there is now 12 feet depth of water. It may be necessary to do a small amount of dredging. It is too late in the season to accomplish any of this work by contract after advertising, and the emergency is such as to require the immediate performance of the work. I would, therefore, request authority to continue the work by hired labor and purchase in open market.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant.

D. C. HOUSTON,
Major of Engineers.

Brig. Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
September 2, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War, concurring in the views and recommendations of Major Houston, respecting the harbors of—

Milwaukee, approved	$26,000
Racine, approved	8,000
Kenosha, approved	8,000

In regard to the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers improvements, where the work is of so important a character, it is recommended that the whole of the appropriation ($270,000) be made available at an early day if the state of the finances will admit of it.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

[Telegram.]

SAN FRANCISCO, *September* 1, 1876.

To General HUMPHREYS, *Washington:*

No permanent results will be obtained at Oakland until the walls are completed. Commerce and business are increasing and the best interest of the world will suffer by postponement for any long time. What are the orders relating to contractor? See letter of August seventeenth.

G. H. MENDELL.

Digitized by Google

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
September 2, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War.

The views of Major Mendell respecting the work at Oakland Harbor, Cal., for which the sum of $75,000 is appropriated, are concurred in.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

[Telegram.]

OPELIKA, ALA., *September* 2, 1876.

To CHIEF OF ENGINEERS, U. S. A., *Washington, D. C.:*

In my judgment, continuation of work cannot be postponed on any of the harbor and river improvements assigned to me without detriment to navigation.

DAMRELL.

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
September 2, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War concurring with Captain Damrell.

The rivers and harbors in Captain Damrell's charge are navigable waters of the United States, and have been heretofore appropriated for and improved. They are: Cedar Keys Harbor, $10,000; Choctawhatchee River, $5,000; Chattahoochie and Flint Rivers, $20,000; Warrior and Tombigbee Rivers, $15,000.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

LA FAYETTE, ALA., *August* 31, 1876.

SIR: In accordance with instructions contained in circular-letter of the 23d instant, I have the honor to report as follows:

In the case of the improvements of the Chattahoochee and Flint Rivers, Georgia; Choctawatchie River, Alabama and Florida; and Black Warrior and Tombigbee Rivers, Alabama, no damage would ensue to works already constructed, but the improvements already effected would undoubtedly be injured if work is not continued with the means made available, and in my judgment the continuation of the work cannot be postponed without detriment to navigation.

In the case of the harbor of Cedar Keys, no damage would ensue to work already done or improvement effected, but I do not think work can be postponed without detriment to navigation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. N. DAMRELL,
Captain of Engineers, United States Army.

Brig.-Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, United States Army, Washington, D. C.

Digitized by Google

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
September 4, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War.
The views of Captain Damrell are concurred in by me.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
Oswego, N. Y., September 1, 1876.

GENERAL: In answer to circular of August 23d from your office asking—

"First. In the case of works now in hand and for which appropriations have been heretofore made, and for which an appropriation is made in the present act, *whether the improvement is of such a character and in such a condition that damage to work already done or to the improvement effected by that work will ensue if work is not continued with the means made available, or whether, in your judgment, the continuation of the work may be postponed without detriment to navigation or any other public interest;

"Second. In the case of those works, if any, for which appropriation has not heretofore been made, whether in your judgment a postponement for the present of the commencement of the work will prove detrimental to the interests of commerce and navigatien or to any other public interest, or whether, in your judgment, the public interests involved are such as to require the early application of the money appropriated to the desired improvements"—

I have to state that all the works in my charge for which appropriations have been made in the act referred to come under the first-class works already in progress, and that no new works have been provided for by the act in the engineer district of which I have charge.

The public works in this district for which appropriations have been made by the act of August 14, and the amounts appropriated, are as follows:

1. Harbor at Wilson, N. Y	$10,000
2. Harbor at Oak Orchard	2,000
3. Harbor at Pultneyville, N. Y	3,000
4. Harbor at Great Sodus, N. Y	5,000
5. Harbor at Little Sodus, N. Y	5,000
6. Harbor at Oswego, N. Y	90,000
	115,000

The plan of improvement adopted for the first five of these harbors consists in the construction of piers on each side of the entrance for the purpose of confining the current in the channel, and increasing its scour, and in dredging these channels to a greater depth.

At the sixth harbor, that of Oswego, the work in progress is the formation of a larger harbor by the construction of an extensive breakwater joining the shore at its western extremity.

*Act making appropriations for the construction, repair, preservation, and completion of certain public works on rivers and harbors, and for other purposes, approved August 14, 1876.

Digitized by Google

Of the first five, the harbors of Pultneyville and Little Sodus are the only ones which are likely to suffer damage by a discontinuance of the work upon them. At each of these the east pier is detached from the shore; at Pultneyville the interval being 180 feet; at Little Sodus the interval being 250 feet; and unless these are closed, there is danger of the filling of the channels which have been dredged inside. At these two places the whole available appropriation should be used. At the others only enough to keep them in repair is absolutely needed.

At Oswego the outer breakwater must be strengthened to resist the action of the winter storms by the construction of 210 feet of new superstructure, and the repair of a large part of the old superstructure, and by the building of a counterfort in rear of the exposed easterly end.

The total cost of these operations will be about $25,000.

In my judgment the continuation of all work upon these harbors, except that above mentioned, may be postponed without detriment to navigation or any other public interest.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WALTER McFARLAND,
Major of Engineers.

Brig. Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, Washington, D. C.

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
September 4, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War.

The views of Major McFarland in regard to harbor at Wilson, (appropropriation, $10,000;) harbor of Oak Orchard, (appropriation, $2,000;) harbor at Pultneyville, (appropriation, $3,000;) harbor at Great Sodus, (appropriation, $5,000;) harbor at Little Sodus, (appropriation, $5,000,) are concurred in.

In regard to the harbor of Oswego, it is recommended that the whole amount of the appropriation ($90,000) be made available, unless the state of the finances preclude it.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
Detroit, September 1, 1876.

GENERAL: I learn this morning that the north pier at the harbor of South Haven, Mich., is in such a condition as to give cause to fear that serious damage will occur if not taken in hand at once. The extent of the repairs needed I will learn in a day or two.

I reported on the 28th ultimo that a small sum of money is absolutely necessary for application at once to the securing of the pier-head (north side,) otherwise it will soon lighten and be lost.

I therefore ask your authority to expend so much of the appropriation just made as will be necessary to secure the existing work, and put it beyond the possibility of damage this winter.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. M. MANSFIELD,
Major of Engineers.

Brig. Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, United States Army, Washington, D. C.

Digitized by Google

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
September 4, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War.

The request of Major Mansfield for authority to expend so much of the recent appropriation for the harbor of South Haven as may be necessary to secure the existing work at that harbor is recommended for approval.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

[Telegram.]

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL.,
September 2, 1876.

To CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C.:

Work at San Diego cannot be postponed. It will be advantageous to postpone improvement of San Joaquin River.

STEWART, *Engineer.*

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
September 4, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War, with concurrence in the views of Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart.

The improvement at San Diego is under contract for completion under an appropriation of the river and harbor act of March 3, 1875. There is no appropriation for this harbor in the river and harbor act of August 14, 1876.

The amount appropriated for San Joaquin by the recent river and harbor act is $20,000.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

UNITED STATES ENGINEER'S OFFICE,
New York, September 2, 1876.

GENERAL: I desire to add a few words to my communication of the 31st ultimo, in relation to Burlington Harbor. I have just received an estimate for the repairs of the damage done to the breakwater there by the ice-floes during the past winter.

The damage is serious, and by estimate the cost would be $13,000, but as it is difficult to be accurate in the extent of damage under water, the cost would probably exceed that amount, and it is questionable whether the whole of the appropriation, $20,000, should not be reserved for such purpose.

My letter of the 31st ultimo was delayed to that date in the hope of embracing the above estimate in its contents.

Very respectfully, general, your obedient servant,

JOHN NEWTON,
Lieutenant-Colonel Engineers.

General A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, Washington.

Digitized by Google

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
September 4, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War.

The recommendation of Colonel Newton in regard to the application of the appropriation of $20,000, made by the river and harbor act of August 14, 1876, for the harbor at Burlington, Vermont, is concurred in.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

[Telegram.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., September 4, 1876.

To the PRESIDENT,
Long Branch, N. J.:

The Engineer Department have sent in their reports on the river and harbor bill and recommend to expend within $500,000 of the entire appropriation.

I propose to expend say $2,000,000 in all and let General Humphreys make the selection of work to be done. If, however, you would prefer to make the selection yourself I will send Lieutenant Greene down with the papers and recommendations.

Please answer soon as I would like to leave town this evening.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

[Telegram.]

LONG BRANCH, N. J., *September* 4.

SECRETARY OF WAR,
Washington, D. C.:

I would limit the engineers to two millions expenditures on the river and harbor appropriations.

U. S. GRANT.

(Received at office of the Chief of Engineers September 6, 1876.)

[Telegram.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., *September* 6, 1876.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War, Harrisburgh, Pa.:

Do you intend that any surveys shall be made with a view to planning new works of improvement under the item for surveys in the river and harbor act?

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers.

(Above repeated on 8th September.)

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HARRISBURGH, PA., *September* 8, 1876.

To General A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, Washington, D. C.:

Use the whole or part of the $40,000 appropriated for surveys in such manner as you deem best; this, however, not to increase the total amount beyond $2,000,000.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

[Telegram.]

PORTLAND, OREG., *October* 20, 1876.

To General A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, Washington, D. C.:

Cannot at least $10,000 be placed immediate disposal Colonel Wilson to survey lines, location, locks, Cascades Columbia? Answer.

JOHN H. MITCHELL.

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
October 21, 1876.

Respectfully recommended to the favorable consideration of the honorable the Secretary of War.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

[Telegram.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 21, 1876.

Hon. JOHN H. MITCHELL,
Portland, Oreg.:

Will submit your dispatch to Secretary of War, who is expected to return to Washington in a day or two.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers

[Telegram.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., *October* 24, 1876.

Hon. JOHN H. MITCHELL,
Portland, Oreg.:

The immediate application of the appropriation for the Cascades Canal has been authorized by the President, and Colonel Wilson directed to proceed at once with survey, plan, location, and project of construction.

The expenditure of the full appropriation for the Upper Columbia, and Snake, and the Upper Willamette Rivers, is authorized.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers.

Digitized by Google

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., October 28, 1876.

SIR: The second section of the river and harbor act of August 14, 1876, directs a survey to be made for a ship-channel through Galveston Bay, along certain designated routes, with estimates of the cost of such channel, etc., the report upon which is required to be made to Congress by the 1st day of December next. The sum of 10,000 is specially appropriated for this.

To comply with the above, I beg leave to submit a copy of a letter from Captain Howell, Corps of Engineers, containing a project for carrying out the above survey, and estimating its cost at the full amount of appropriation, and to ask whether instructions shall be given to Captain Howell to proceed with the survey.

It appears, also, from this communication, that it will not be practicable to render a report upon the results of such a survey by the 1st of December next, the term specified in the act.

In this connection I beg to state that no allotment has been made from the appropriation of $72,000 for continuing "the work on the ship-channel in Galveston Bay," "to be expended between Red Fish Bar and Morgan's Point," for the reason set forth in the following memorandum furnished by Captain Howell:

"The condition of this work is such that light-draught steamers (drawing not more than 9 feet) pass through it between the Gulf and a point a few miles below Houston, Texas, without trouble. The least width of channel is about 100 feet, (?,) and the least depth at mean low-tide 8½ feet, with soft bottom.

"The work may be safely postponed for a short time, but ultimately must grow in importance with the commerce that in its present improved condition it will stimulate.

"A greater depth and width will therefore shortly be called for. The amount of commerce to be benefited cannot be stated now, but is given in my annual report, not yet rendered. It has greatly increased within the last year owing to improvements already made."

The amount of commerce to be benefited by the improvement is stated in the following extract from a letter addressed to Captain Howell by Messrs. Charles A. Whitney & Co., of New Orleans:

"The number of bales of cotton shipped out of Galveston Bay of the last crop is 460,000; of this about two-fifths was transported from Houston via Buffalo Bayou. The number of vessels engaged in the coastwise trade which entered at Galveston, the port of Galveston Bay, for the six months ending March 31, 1876, was:

"Steamers, 170; No. tons	210,378
"Sailing-vessels, 64; No. tons	23,642
"Total tons	234,020

"American and foreign vessels engaged in foreign trade entering and clearing, same period:

"American vessels, 39; No. tons	22,578
"Foreign vessels, 107; No. tons	63,273
"Total tons	85,851

"The completion of the 12-foot channel will afford facilities for the tonnage above-named engaged in the coastwise trade and the foreign

Digitized by Google

tonnage of that draught of water to reach the railroad system of Houston. The steamships of this line secure return cargoes of cattle for New Orleans and Havana at Clinton.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

"Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
"*Secretary of War.*"

[Indorsement.]

Approved: The survey to be proceeded with as rapidly as possible.
By order of the Secretary of War.

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

OCTOBER 31, 1876.

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
New Orleans, La., September 28, 1876.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report as follows project and estimate for a survey for a ship-channel through Galveston Bay, as provided for in section 2 of the river and harbor act of August 14, 1876.

The act limits the cost to $10,000. This amount will all be required for the work.

The greater part of the line to be surveyed lies several miles from land. Shore stations used in previous surveys are not to be found. New stations must be built and located on the west shore of Galveston Bay and on Red Fish Bar.

Should the survey be ordered, it is proposed to build and locate such stations as may be required, and afterward conduct the hydrographic work in the usual manner.

There will be required on the work three civil assistant engineers, other employés, and outfit as employed on similar work.

The purchase of two transits and a sextant has been included in my estimate.

The line to be surveyed is about 28 miles in length, and the hydrographic work should cover the bay for several thousand feet east and west of it.

It will not be possible to render report on or before the 1st of December, 1876.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. W. HOWELL,
Captain of Engineers, United States Army.

Brigadier-General A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, United States Army, Washington, D. C.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., November 1, 1876.

SIR: Under authority recently conferred, the following additional al lotments to the river and harbor works named, amounting to $294,000,

Digitized by Google

have been made—the total allotments to these works being the full amount appropriated in the act of August 14 last:

East River, N. Y.	$27,000
Rondout Harbor	30,000
Warrior and Tombigbee Rivers	15,000
Missouri River, above Yellowstone	20,000
Cleveland Breakwater	40,000
Buffalo Harbor	40,000
Upper Willamette River	17,000
Upper Columbia and Snake Rivers	15,000
Cascades Canal, Columbia River	90,000
	294,000

It was not found practicable to reduce the allotment to James River without serious loss of money already expended upon the improvement, which so far has cost the United States about $300,000, and the city of Richmond about $250,000 more.

The total amount thus far made available for expenditure under the recent river and harbor act is $2,237,600.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., November 23, 1876.

SIR: In reply to the resolution of the city council of Chester, Pa., of September 4, 1876, and the communication of Hon. W. Townsend and William Ward, of September 5, 1876, referred to this office, I have the honor to transmit for your information a report* from Lieut. Col. J. D. Kurtz, Corps of Engineers, (with five inclosures,) upon the relative importance of the several ice-harbors on the Delaware, with opinions of certain parties interested in relation to them.

The harbor of Chester does not appear to be of the first importance as an ice-harbor; yet the appropriation of $2,600 of August 14, 1876, could be profitably expended in repairs for the preservation of the existing Government piers at that place.

The two communications above referred to are also herewith returned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

(Indorsement.)

Approved. The expenditure is authorized to be made.
By order of the Secretary of War:

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

NOVEMBER 29, 1876.

* Report not sent herewith.

Digitized by Google

CHESTER, *September* 6, 1876.

DEAR SIR: At a stated meeting of the council of the city of Chester, held on Monday evening, September 4, 1876, I was instructed to forward the following resolution to you, which was unanimously adopted:

"*Resolved*, That the council of the city of Chester respectfully represents to the honorable the Secretary of War that the United States piers in Chester harbor are in a condition that require immediate attention and repair to render them safe and preserve them from permanent injury; and that this council further request the honorable Secretary to direct the expenditure of the appropriation recently made by Congress for Chester Harbor, as a matter of public and national importance, in view of the large amount of shipping, both foreign and domestic, that uses this harbor, especially at times when the ice obstructs navigation in the Delaware River."

Respectfully,

MORDECAI LEWIS, *Clerk.*

{ SEAL OF THE CITY OF CHESTER, PA. }

Hon. J. DONALD CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

WEST CHESTER, PA., *September* 5, 1876.

DEAR SIR: The Engineer Department made a survey of the national piers at Chester last year, and reported that it would require $6,000 to put them in complete repair, and the Committee on Commerce reported that amount for that purpose in the river and harbor bill. The Senate reduced the amount to $2,600.

As it requires your sanction to have the appropriation applied to the purpose mentioned, I respectfully request that the proper order be made, so that the fund may be made immediately available. The within letter of Mr. Ward, of Chester, will show more fully the necessity of such action.

Yours, truly,

W. TOWNSEND,
M. C. Sixth District of Pennsylvania.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

CHESTER, *September* 4, 1876.

DEAR SIR: I respectfully call your attention to the appropriation of $2,600 for the repair of Chester Harbor, recently made by Congress, and in reference thereto submit the following statement:

The United States piers at this place require immediate attention and repair, the timber, in some portions, being in such a state of decay that a postponement of work upon them over the coming winter will, in all probability, result in permanent injuries.

Chester Harbor is of national importance, and is much used, especially for refuge by vessels in winter, when there is ice in the Delaware; but also by both foreign and coastwise vessels.

In 1875 there were forty-four vessels from foreign ports stopped at Chester for a harbor, and were sheltered here from eight to ten days. During 1875 twenty-two vessels from foreign ports were discharged here;

Digitized by Google

and there are from five to eight steamers stop at Chester each day, and there is at least one coasting-vessel constantly at the wharves of Chester discharging cargoes.

I, therefore, respectfully ask that you may direct the expenditure of the appropriation made by Congress for the purpose of putting the piers, bridges, and appurtenances owned by the United States Government, at this harbor, in a condition as complete as this sum will admit.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM WARD.

Hon. J. DONALD CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

CITY HALL, NEBRASKA CITY, NEBR., *November* 1, 1876.

DEAR SIR: Senators Paddock and Hitchcock inform us that in the river and harbor bill recently passed there was a special appropriation for some improvement in the river at this place. As it is a matter of the highest importance to this city, viz, to retain a good and permanent landing, and as engineers and those familiar with such work inform us that it can only by accomplished between the low water in fall and winter and the high water in the spring, I write to inquire if it is possible that this work can be commenced at an early day. I am prompted by the anxiety of the citizens and the importance of the work to thus address you. May I hope for a favorable reply at an early day?

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

I. H. TOMLIN, *Mayor.*

Maj. Gen. ANDREW A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers U. S. A., Washington, D. C.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, *Washington.*

His Excellency the PRESIDENT:

I beg to call your attention to the clause in the river and harbor appropriation act of the last session of Congress, authorizing an expenditure for the improvement of the Missouri River, opposite Nebraska City, Nebr.

It will be found on page 137 of the published statutes, at paragraph nineteen.

This improvement is absolutely necessary to save the port of Nebraska City—the second town in importance in our State; it can be best made at this season of the year. It is the only appropriation of this kind asked for during the existence of the State, and I urgently request that it may be used, as is imperatively demanded by great commercial interests at once. Will you not instruct the Secretary of War to have immediate action taken in the case?

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. S. PADDOCK,
U. S. S.

[Indorsement.]

Approved by the President. The Secretary of War directs that $15,000 be allotted for the purpose mentioned within.

Respectfully referred to the Chief of Engineers.

By order of the Secretary of War.

F. V. GREENE,
First Lieutenant Engineers.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *November* 29, 1876.

Digitized by Google

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
Chicago Ill., December 2, 1876.

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward herewith requisition for $20,000, the balance of the appropriation of $35,000 for Michigan City Harbor, Indiana, act approved August 14, 1876. In making this requisition, I respectfully bring to your attention the following facts: Since I received the allotment of $16,000 for this improvement, I have used every possible exertion for collecting the material required to put my work in a state of protection. Considerable time for this was required, as the nearest point for the timber was at Manistee, Mich. Part of the material was received in October, but the weather was so unfavorable that I could scarcely do anything; the same occurred in November.

Early in the progress of my work I met with the disaster mentioned in my report for October, and again I have to report a larger and more disastrous destruction. During the early part of November I was enabled, by close watching night and day, to catch a few hours favorable for work, and to put two courses of timber upon part of the work, though not a single interval of fair weather was offered for resinking the crib removed in October.

Last Monday a storm commenced and has prevailed uninterruptedly ever since. Yesterday, when the storm was at its highest, one crib was torn from its anchorage in the breakwater and driven upon the beach, and another is partially displaced.

The sea is too high to ascertain the full amount of the damage; but I fear, if the storm continues, more extended damage will be sustained.

This work was in fine condition in the summer, and if the appropriation had been available, could have been covered and put entirely beyond the destructive influences of storms.

The only course open to me now is to recommend the use of the entire amount of the appropriation. With it I may be able to take advantage of what good weather, if any, is offered in December, and to resink the cribs displaced and to cover the work with superstructure. I do not say that I will be able to effect this, but I will do my best toward it. Work at this season of the year, with adverse storms to be expected at any time, must be executed at every disadvantage.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. L. GILLESPIE,
Major of Engineers, Bvt. Lt. Col. U. S. A.

Brig. Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, December 5, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War, with the recommendation that, owing to the urgency of the case, Major Gillespie's application for the balance of the appropriation may be favorably considered.

The amount appropriated for Michigan City in the act of August 14, 1876, was $35,000; the amount allotted, $16,000. Balance, $19,000, erroneously stated in the inclosed at $20,000.

By direction of Brigadier-General Humphreys, and in his absence.

JOHN G. PARKE,
Major of Engineers.

Approved.
By order of the Secretary of War.

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

DECEMBER 7, 1876.

Digitized by Google

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, December 9, 1876.

SIR: The President directs me to inform you that the whole of the appropriation for Oakland Harbor, California, may be expended.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

C. C. SNIFFEN, *Secretary.*

Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, U. S. A., Present.

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
Buffalo, N. Y., December 11, 1876.

GENERAL: I have the honor to report that a severe gale, two or three days since, damaged the west pier of Dunkirk Harbor.

It has not been possible, as yet, on account of the ice, to make such a close examination as to obtain data for a close estimate of the cost of repairs, but as nearly as can now be ascertained, it could not exceed one thousand dollars.

These repairs should not, in my opinion, be deferred, as their neglect now might involve a considerable increase of cost later.

I have no funds applicable to them, however, as the whole of the small balance of the old appropriation is needed for liabilities on account of the channel, &c.

I therefore respectfully submit the case to the Department, in the hope that an allotment from the last appropriation of $18,000 may be made for these repairs, which should be made without delay, by open-market purchase and hired labor.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. E. BLUNT,
Lieutenant-Colonel Engineers.

Brig. Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, Washington, D. C.

[Telegram.]

[Buffalo, N. Y., 12.—Received at War Department December 12, 1876.]

To CHIEF OF ENGINEERS, U. S. A.,
Washington, D. C.:

Examination develops fact that I shall require twenty-five hundred dollars for repairs to breach west pier, Dunkirk.

BLUNT, *Engineer.*

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
December 13, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the honorable the Secretary of War.

The damage done the west pier, at the harbor of Dunkirk, N. Y., as reported by Lieutenant-Colonel Blunt, requires immediate repair, and his request that the sum of $2,500 be allotted from the appropriation of

Digitized by Google

$18,000 made by the river and harbor act of August 14, 1876, for that harbor, is approved by me and recommended for favorable consideration.

No part of the appropriation referred to has been heretofore allotted to that harbor.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Approved.
By order of the Secretary of War:

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

DECEMBER 15, 1876.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
Washington, D. C., December 21, 1876.

Mr. SECRETARY: I send you the formal communication which you suggested when I saw you a day or two [ago] in relation to a survey of the wharf and landing at Memphis, Tenn., and respectfully ask that you give it your attention.

Yours, very respectfully,

CASEY YOUNG.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War, &c.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,
Washington, D. C., December 21, 1876.

SIR: By the provisions of section 2 (paragraph 163) of the river and harbor bill, passed first session of Forty-fourth Congress, you are empowered to cause surveys, &c., to be made of "such rivers and harbors as will in your judgment subserve the general interest of commerce."

I beg leave respectfully to call your attention to the port and harbor of Memphis, Tenn., as one urgently requiring the immediate aid and attention of the Government in order to prevent a great and almost irreparable injury, which will certainly very soon result to it unless the necessary measures are taken to prevent it. Owing to the sinking of a large steamboat, some years since, in the channel of the Mississippi River some distance above Memphis, and to other causes not very well understood, its current was deflected with great force against the wharf and steamboat-landing immediately in front of the city of Memphis, until it has now encroached so far inside of the former shore-line as to threaten the most serious injury to the entire river-front.

I have the honor to inclose you herewith a memorial* from the city council, chamber of commerce, and cotton exchange, setting out more in detail the facts to which I have referred.

Major Benyaurd, of the Army Engineer Corps, is now stationed in the city of Memphis, and I would respectfully request that you direct him, or some other competent Government engineer, to make a survey of the port of Memphis and of the river in front of and above it, and report what measures are necessary to prevent further injury from the cause above stated, and also the cost of constructing any works for that pur-

* Mis. Doc. No. 114, H. R., Forty-fourth Congress, first session—not sent herewith.

Digitized by Google

pose, in order that I may lay the matter before Congress and ask such legislation as may be deemed necessary.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CASEY YOUNG.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.

[First indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
December 26, 1876.

Respectfully returned to the honorable the Secretary of War.

A survey of the water-front of the city of Memphis was provided for in the river and harbor bill (H. R. 3022) which passed in the House of Representatives April 10, 1876, and was retained in the bill as reported to the Senate, but not as it finally passed both houses. The item was as follows:

"Port of Memphis, Tenn., so as to ascertain what measures, if any, are necessary to protect the landings and wharf from further injury from the current of the Mississippi River, and the cost of the same."

The survey is urgently needed, and will probably cost about $1,000, which sum it is recommended be made available for the purpose from the appropriation of $40,000 made by the river and harbor act of August 14, 1876, "for incidental repairs of harbors for which there is no special appropriation provided for by law, and for examination and survey of such rivers and harbors as, in the judgment of the Secretary of War, will subserve the general interests of commerce."

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

[Second indorsement.]

Approved.

By order of the Secretary of War:

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

JANUARY 2, 1877.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., December 11, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith for your information the monthly report of Captain Howell, Corps of Engineers, of the progress of operations for the improvement of the entrance to Galveston Harbor for the month of October last. This improvement was expected to be in full progress at the beginning of this month, and it would be greatly advantageous if it could be continued during the season without interruption. It is a work of much importance and of such a nature that it would progress much more economically if not interrupted.

I would, therefore, recommend to your favorable consideration Captain Howell's application for the balance of the appropriation of August 14, 1876, to be made available by the 1st of February next.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

[First indorsement.]

Respectfully returned to the Chief of Engineers.

Please state what the balance of the fund would be, and whether it is a part of allotments already made.

By order of the Secretary of War:

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *December* 21, 1876.

[Second indorsement.]

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
December 26, 1876.

Respectfully returned to the honorable the Secretary of War.

The amount appropriated by the act of August 14, 1876, "for continuing the improvement on the outer bar at Galveston, Texas," was $142,000. Of this the sum of $52,800 was allotted under the decision of the Secretary of War of September 4, 1876, leaving a balance of $89,200, which Captain Howell desires may be made available for expenditure by the 1st of February, 1876.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Disapproved by the Secretary of War:

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

JANUARY 2, 1877.

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
New Orleans, La., November 23, 1873.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report on operations for the improvement of the entrance of Galveston Harbor, Texas, for the month of October, 1876.

The work was continued and progressed as shown by the following extracts from the report of the assistant in superintendence and from the journal of operations.

Extract from report.

NOVEMBER 11, 1876.

* * * * * * *

The work was principally confined to constructing gabions, mats, and material for the jetties. Good progress has been made on the new building for office and quarters of overseers and clerk, which will be ready for occupation in about two weeks.

The foundation for the quarters of the assistant engineers has been laid and the framing commenced. A new kitchen has been added to the old mess-hall, and a store-house for provisions, tools, &c., very nearly completed.

The location of the machine-shop has been decided upon and the lumber ordered.

The repairs on the steam-launch were completed on the 25th, and the tug-boat was immediately hauled out on the ways, and is now undergoing repairs.

Some 1,100 palmetto piles have been ordered from Pensacola, and will arrive about the 10th of December. The attempt was made to borrow piles from the Galveston Wharf Company, but those used by the company are but 18 feet in length, too short to be of any service in the repairs of the breakwater. This delay is annoying, but it is thought best to wait, as, in case the gabions are placed on the line ordered by you, there is some danger of the water breaking through the old breakwater.

As the launch was not repaired until the 25th, as the remainder of the month was unfavorable for surveying the inner bar, and as orders received from you, dated the 2d instant, required a survey of Sabine Pass, I concluded to omit the regular monthly survey for October, and, accordingly, I sent Mr. Ripley and party to Sabine on the 8th instant.

* * * * * * *

Digitized by Google

Extract from journal.

Gabions completed	106
Gabions wattled	102 5/6
Gabions first-coated outside	106 1/2
Gabions second-coated outside	104 1/4
Gabions coated inside	99
Gabions ballasted	96
Tops constructed	93
Tops carbolized	68
Tops nailed on gabions	83
Frames made	213
Tops coated with plaster	53
Bolts made	146
Bottoms staked	97
Bottoms constructed	37
Mats wattled	53
Mats constructed	8
Fascines wattled	88
Cane trimmed, bundles	6,019
Mortar made, batches	347 1/2
Ballast made, batches	66

* * * * * * *

After a careful inspection, made between the 15th and 23d of October, I arrived at the following conclusions:

1. That it was important (as stated in above extract) to close breaks in that portion of the pile-breakwater between its outer end and the site of quarters which were swept away by the hurricane of September, 1875, before proceeding with the gabionade in extension f the breakwater.

2. That the work of extension should be commenced at the outer end of the present gabionade, and carried far enough, one pier in height, to produce a 20-foot channel through the narrow bar separating the harbor from the Boliver Channel.

3[1]. That after this, should the Chief of Engineers approve, the Boliver Point work should be commenced by running out from the shore-line a line of close-piling as far as the one-fathom curve, and afterward extending the line with gabions.

If this be not approved—

3[2]. To commence at Fort Point a final line, seaward of the present line, (as shown on tracing herewith,*) to be constructed from the shore to the one-fathom curve of close-piling, and from this curve outward of gabions.

Reasons for piling will be stated further on.

4. That certain mechanical appliances to take the place of manual labor would enable us to greatly reduce the number of laborers now employed and cheapen the work.

These were (1) a pile-driver, with pump and boiler, portable; (2) an eight-horse-power steam-engine to run band-saw, dowel-machine, augergang, and mortar-mixer, (Duane pattern;) (3) some minor appliances for moving material about yard and for handling gabions and mats while being placed in gabionade.

5. That arrangement of the manufacturing yard was faulty, inasmuch as the work-shops and store-houses were placed on the rear line of the yard instead of on the water-front.

6. That it was necessary to make arrangements for hauling out and repairing tug-boats and flats employed on the work; Morgan's Point, at the head of the bay, and Harrisburgh, on Buffalo Bayou, being the only places at which such work could be done.

* Tracing not sent.

Digitized by Google

7. That the hurdle-mats, with which experiment had been made, were not so easily handled as could be desired. A fascine-mat was suggested, the fascines to be made of the cane-trimmings, which have heretofore been worthless. (Drawing inclosed.*)

8. That work should be confined to repair of pile-breakwater and to manufacture of gabions, mats, and ballast for mats, until allotment from appropriation should be reduced to about $20,000.

(Amount available now about $30,000.)

The importance of closing breaks in the piling arises from the formation of a sand-spit which is encroaching on the channel and which is due to the breaks in the piling.

The effect of the gabionade already down, points to the probability that its extension one tier high will cause formation of a 20-foot channel, which will be all that can be of service until a 20-foot channel may be obtained across the outer bar.

Conclusion No. 3[1] naturally comes from this.

The proposition to use sheet-piling out to the one-fathom curve comes from several considerations: 1, its relative cheapness; 2, the expectation that it will be covered with sand and thus made durable; 3, an examination of the gabions left on the site of the Fort Point yard, and now buried nearly to their tops, suggested that gabions should not be brought above the surface of the water unless of stronger pattern.

Purchase of machinery has been approved, and when obtained, the building for it will be located on the water-front.

Manufacture was continued during the month with the expectation of filling the yard during November; ways were constructed on which to haul out vessels for repair.

The construction of buildings authorized was continued.

Supplies of various kinds were procured in quantity or contracted for early delivery.

Early in December it is thought that construction may begin and be rapidly pushed forward.

It would be greatly to the advantage of the work if the balance of appropriation could be made available at a not later date than the 1st of February. Much would be lost by suspension about that time. The work appears to me of such national importance as to warrant urging, respectfully, that the whole amount appropriated by Congress for it, for the present fiscal year, be made available at an early date.

It is respectfully represented that the officer in charge of the work cannot be expected to conduct it with the same degree of economy as he would if not embarrassed by limited and totally inadequate amounts of money on which to base his plan of operations.

By the middle of December we shall probably have ready for placing in position 12,000 running feet of gabionade.

There is some reason to think that if two miles of this were put into the Bolivar Point jetty it would cause a deepening of the channel across the outer bar to correspond with that already produced over the inner bar. The value of such deepening would be very great from a commercial point of view.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. W. HOWELL.

Captain of Engineers, United States Army.

Brig. Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,

Chief of Engineers, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.

---

* Drawing not sent.

Digitized by Google

Extract from the annual report of the Chief of Engineers for 1876, *page* 35.

"Of the amounts appropriated for public works on rivers and harbors by the act approved August 14, 1876, certain allotments have been made in compliance with the instructions of the Secretary of War, of September 4, limiting the expenditures under the act to $2,000,000, and directing that no new work of improvement should be begun.

The following statement exhibits these allotments in detail:

Work.	Allotment.	Remarks.
For the improvement of Boston Harbor, Massachusetts.	$20,000	
For removing obstructions in the East River and Hell Gate, New York.	223,000	
For the improvement of Hudson River	25,000	
For the improvement of the Delaware River, below Petty's Island.	35,000	
For the improvement of the Schuylkill River, Pennsylvania.	15,000	
For the construction of piers in Delaware Bay, near Lewes, Delaware.	1,500	Preservation of materials. An indispensable part of the Delaware breakwater harbor.
For the improvement of the harbor at Baltimore, Maryland.	40,000	
For the improvement of the Cape Fear River, North Carolina.	110,000	
For the improvement of the harbor of Charleston, South Carolina.	5,000	
For the improvement of the harbor of Savannah, Georgia.	25,000	
For the improvement of the mouth of the Mississippi River.	90,000	
For surveys at South Pass of the Mississippi River, in connection with construction of jetties, &c., by James B. Eads.	15,000	
For continuing the improvement on the outer bar at Galveston, Texas.	52,800	
For the improvement of the Mississippi, Missouri, and Arkansas Rivers.	50,000	Snagging and wrecking operations.
For the improvement of the Mississippi River between the mouths of the Illinois and Ohio Rivers.	121,000	
For the improvement of the channel of the Mississippi River, opposite the city of Saint Louis, Missouri.	25,000	
For the improvement of the Des Moines Rapids, Mississippi River.	115,000	
For the improvement of Rock Island Rapids, Mississippi River.	10,000	
For the improvement of the Upper Mississippi River,	10,000	
For the improvement of the Falls of Saint Anthony, Minnesota.	71,000	
For the annual expense of gauging the waters of the Lower Mississippi, its tributaries, &c.	5,000	
For removing raft in Red River and closing Tone's Bayou, Louisiana.	35,000	
For the improvement of the Ohio River	120,000	
For the improvement of the Tennessee River.	130,000	Muscle Shoals, $115,000; Upper Tennessee, $15,000.
For the improvement of the Great Kanawha River, West Virginia.	15,000	
For the improvement of the Illinois River, Illinois.	10,000	

Digitized by Google

Work.	Allotment.	Remarks.
For the improvement of Oakland Harbor, California.	$35,000	
For the improvement of the Lower Willamette and Columbia Rivers.	20,000	
For the improvement of the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers.	120,000	
For the improvement of the harbor at Green Bay, Wisconsin.	3,000	Indispensable to protect the work.
For the improvement of the harbor at Milwaukee, Wisconsin.	5,000	Repair of piers to protect the work.
For the improvement of the harbor of Chicago, Illinois.	1,000	
For the improvement of the harbor of refuge, Lake Huron, Michigan.	75,000	
For the improvement of the Saginaw River, Michigan.	11,000	
For the improvement of the harbor at Toledo, Ohio.	22,500	
For a breakwater at Cleveland Harbor, Ohio.	10,000	
For the improvement of the harbor at Erie, Pennsylvania.	15,000	
For the improvement of the harbor at Buffalo, New York.	45,000	
For the improvement of the harbor at Oswego, New York.	25,000	
For the improvement of the Connecticut River, below Hartford, Connecticut.	20,000	
For the improvement of James River, Virginia.	40,000	
For the improvement of the Appomattox River, Virginia.	15,000	
For the improvement of the harbor at Du Luth, Minnesota.	6,000	Indispensably necessary to protect the piers.
For the improvement of the natural entrance to Superior Bay, Wisconsin.	500	Indispensably necessary to protect the work.
For the improvement of the harbor at Ontonagon, Michigan.	1,000	Indispensably necessary to protect the work and for the safety of navigation.
For the improvement of the harbor at Marquette, Michigan.	1,000	Indispensable to protect the breakwater.
For the improvement of the harbor of Ahnapee, Wisconsin.	1,000	Indispensable to protect the work and for the safety of navigation.
For the improvement of the harbor at Two Rivers, Wisconsin.	1,000	Indispensable to protect the work and for the safety of navigation.
For the improvement of the harbor of Manitowoc, Wisconsin.	5,000	Indispensable to protect the work, harbor of refuge.
For the improvement of the harbor of Sheboygan, Wisconsin.	3,000	Indispensably necessary to protect the work.
For the improvement of the harbor of Calumet, Illinois.	1,000	
For the improvement of the harbor at White River, Michigan.	1,000	Repairs indispensably necessary to protect the pier.
For the improvement of the harbor at Grand Haven, Michigan.	15,000	Essential for the preservation of the channel of entrance and for the safety of navigation.
For the improvement of the harbor at Saugatuck, Michigan.	1,500	To secure work already done, the south pier.
For the improvement of the harbor at South Haven, Michigan.	3,500	To repair north pier and prevent material injury to it.
For the improvement of the harbor at Saint Joseph's, Michigan.	8,000	For the preservation of the piers and harbor.

Digitized by Google

Work.	Allotment.	Remarks.
For the improvement of Au Sable River, Michigan.	$1,000	For the preservation of the work.
For the improvement of the harbor at Sandusky City, Ohio.	12,500	For the safety of existing navigation.
For the improvement of the harbor at Vermillion, Ohio.	1,000	Repairs indispensably necessary.
For the improvement of Fairport Harbor, Ohio.	5,000	Repairs indispensably necessary for the preservation of the work.
For repair of piers at mouth of Black River, Ohio.	6,000	Repairs indispensably necessary to preserve the work.
For the improvement of Ouachita River, Arkansas and Louisiana.		
For the improvement of the Yazoo River, Mississippi.	2,000	For preservation of boats, machinery, &c.
For continuing the work of dredging and removing obstructions to navigation in Cypress Bayou, Texas.		
For the improvement of Chester River, at Kent Island Narrows, Maryland.	1,000	Repairs indispensably necessary.
For the improvement of the Upper Willamette River, Oregon.	3,000	Absolutely necessary for the preservation of the channel secured by previous work.
For the improvement of the harbor at Michigan City, Indiana.	16,000	To secure work already done, harbor of refuge.
For the improvement of the harbor of Burlington, Vermont.	6,000	Repairs indispensably necessary.
For the improvement of the harbor at Provincetown, Massachusetts.	4,000	Preservation of the harbor.
For the improvement of the harbor at Oak Orchard, New York.	800	

In determining the amounts to be allotted to each work named, reference has been had to the balances on hand of previous appropriations for the works specified.

All these improvements, for the continuance of which parts of the appropriations have been allotted, are, in my judgment, clearly national.

The allotments to the improvements of lesser magnitude and consequence are indispensably necessary to protect work already done.

The officers in charge of the improvements were notified of the amounts allotted, and the works are now conducted on this basis. Operations have not been commenced upon the new work of improvement provided for in the last river and harbor act.

Digitized by Google

Tabulated statement giving items of river and harbor appropriations of August 14, 1876, and of allotments made up to and including January 9, 1877, together with the balances from former appropriations unexpended September 5, 1876.

Works.	Appropriation of August 14, 1876.	Allotment.	Available from old appropriation September 5, 1876.	Subsequent allotment.	Remarks.
Penobscot River	$10,000		$41,687 78		
Belfast Harbor	5,000				
Kennebunk River	5,000				
Cocheco River	14,000		478 06		
Boston Harbor	50,000	$20,000	47,931 39		
Provincetown Harbor	4,000	4,000	335 59		
Fall River Harbor	10,000		600 00		
New Bedford Harbor	10,000				
Block Island	40,000		22,084 00		
Connecticut River below Hartford	20,000	20,000			
Little Narragansett Bay	5,000				
Bridgeport Harbor	10,000		54 85		
Southport Harbor	5,000		155 93		
Port Jefferson Harbor	6,000		7,202 08		
Hudson River, New York	50,000	25,000			
East River and Hell-Gate	250,000	223,000		$27,000	
Passaic River, New Jersey	10,000				
Rondout Harbor, New York	30,000			30,000	
Channel between Staten Island and New Jersey.	10,000		229 74		
Burlington Harbor, Vermont	20,000	6,000			
Swanton Harbor, Vermont	2,000				
Lewes Pier, Delaware	30,000	1,500			
New Castle Harbor	12,000		2,819 40		
Wilmington Harbor, Delaware	16,000				
Chester Harbor, Pennsylvania	2,600			2,600	
Schuylkill River	20,000	15,000	33		
Delaware River below Petty's Island	40,000	35,000			
Chester River, Kent Island Narrows	5,000	1,000			
Baltimore Harbor	75,000	40,000	300 00		
Wicomico River	5,000				
James River	60,000	40,000			
Appomattox River	30,000	15,000	170 00		
Cape Fear River	132,500	110,000	10,600 00		
Rappahannock River	10,000		400 75		
South Branch of Elizabeth River	5,000		85 36		
Norfolk Harbor	35,000				
Pamlico River	15,000				
Perquimons River	2,500				
Nansemond River	5,000		87 59		
French Broad	10,000				
Charleston Harbor	10,000	5,000			
Savannah Harbor	62,000	25,000			
Cedar Keys Harbor	10,000		4 95		
Choctawhatchee River	5,000		284 93		
Chattahoochee and Flint Rivers	20,000		25,729 43		
Warrior and Tombigbee Rivers	15,000		944 87	15,000	
South Pass Surveys, &c	15,000	15,000			
Mouth of Mississippi River	100,000	90,000			
Sabine Pass, &c	38,000		14,525 84		
Galveston Outer Bar	142,000	52,800	1,377 61		
Galveston Bay	72,000				
Pass Cavallo	20,000				
Ouachita River	12,000				
Yazoo River	15,000	2,000			
Cypress Bayou	13,000				
Red River Raft	35,000	35,000			
Water-gauges, Mississippi River	5,000	5,000	1,241 81		
Mississippi River between Illinois and Ohio Rivers.	200,000	121,000	5,541 24		
Mississippi River opposite Saint Louis	29,600	25,000			
Mississippi, Missouri, and Arkansas Rivers	100,000	50,000		15,000	Subsequent allotment to be applied at Nebraska City.
White River	10,000				
Missouri River above Yellowstone	20,000			20,000	
Upper Mississippi River	30,000	10,000	802 78		
Des Moines Rapids	230,000	115,000			
Rock Islands Rapids	25,000	10,000	458 95		
Illinois River	40,000	10,000	35,501 78		
Burlington Harbor, Iowa	10,000				

Digitized by Google

Tabular statement giving items of river and harbor appropriations of August 14, 1876, &c.—Continued.

Works.	Appropriation of August 14, 1876.	Allotment.	Available from old appropriation September 5, 1876.	Subsequent allotment.	Remarks.
Fort Madison Harbor, Iowa	$10,000				
Dubuque Harbor, Iowa	15,000				
Falls of Saint Anthony	120,000	$71,000	$1,742 92		
Red River of the North	10,000				
Mississippi River above Falls of Saint Anthony.	20,000				
Minnesota River	10,000		23 44		
Chippewa River	10,000				
Hiawassee River	10,000				
Tennessee River, Muscle Shoals, $115,000; Upper Tennessee, $15,000.	270,000	130,000	316,429 47		
Coosa River	30,000				
Etowah River	10,000				
Ocmulgee River	15,000				
Cumberland River above Nashville, $15,000; to Smith's Shoals, $10,000; at Smith's Shoals, $25,000; below Smith's Shoals, $2,000.	52,000				
Cumberland River below Nashville			9,654 55		
Ohio River	175,000	120,000			
Wabash River	70,000		32,600 00		
Little Kanawha River	7,300				
Great Kanawha River	270,000	15,000	255,000 00		
New River	15,000				
Du Luth Harbor	15,000	6,000	3,902 84		
Superior Entrance	3,000	500			
Ontonagon Harbor	15,000	1,000	11,000 00		
Eagle Harbor	12,000		7,937 62		
Marquette Harbor	2,000	1,000	1,000 00		
Menomonee Harbor	8,000		3,500 00		
Green Bay Harbor	8,000	3,000	400 00		
Ahnapee Harbor	8,000	1,000	260 00		
Two Rivers Harbor	5,000	1,000	600 00		
Manitowoc Harbor	8,000	5,000	500 00		
Sheboygan Harbor	6,000	3,000	700 00		
Port Washington Harbor	8,000		750 00		
Milwaukee Harbor	26,000	5,000			
Racine Harbor	8,000				
Kenosha Harbor	8,000				$150
Fox and Wisconsin Rivers	270,000	120,000	6,500 00		
Chicago Harbor	5,000	1,000	1,036 88		
Calumet Harbor	20,000	1,000	1,089 00		
Michigan City Harbor	35,000	16,000	657 00	19,000	
Charlevoix Harbor	10,000				
Frankfort Harbor	3,000		6,910 42		
Manistee Harbor	14,000		5,796 76		
Ludington Harbor	10,000		915 35		
Pent Water Harbor	10,000		143 50		
White River Harbor	5,000	1,000	2,000 00		
Muskegon Harbor	13,000		9,527 16		
Grand Haven Harbor	15,000	15,000	6,577 49		
Black Lake Harbor	15,000		5,639 65		
Saugatuck Harbor	3,000	1,500	244 86		
South Haven Harbor	10,000	3,500	90 27		
Saint Joseph Harbor	12,000	8,000	365 40		
Saint Mary's River and Saint Mary's Falls Canal.	130,000		375,211 02		
Cheboygan Harbor	10,000				
Thunder Bay	4,500				
Au Sable River	1,000	1,000	1,144 37		
Harbor of Refuge, Lake Huron	75,000	75,000	36,359 98		
Saginaw River	11,000	11,000	849 13		
Monroe Harbor	5,000		4 14		
Toledo Harbor	60,000	22,500	3,761 92		
Port Clinton Harbor	5,000		16 20		
Sandusky City Harbor	25,000	12,500	106 77		
Vermillion Harbor	5,000	1,000	125 45		
Cleveland Breakwater	50,000	10,000		40,000	
Cleveland east pier	8,000				
Fairport Harbor	5,000	5,000	2,421 43		
Ashtabula Harbor	5,000				
Erie Habor	40,000	15,000	20,692 60		
Dunkirk Harbor	18,000			2,500	

Digitized by Google

Tabular statement giving items of river and harbor appropriations of August 14, 1876, &c.—Continued.

Works.	Appropriation of August 14, 1876.	Allotment.	Available from old appropriation September 5, 1876.	Subsequent allotment.	Remarks.
Buffalo Harbor	$85,000	$45,000	$10 04	$40,000	
Black River Harbor	6,000	6,000	29 81	.....	
Wilson Harbor	10,000	.....	166 64	.....	
Oak Orchard Harbor	2,000	800	84 64	.....	
Pultneyville Harbor	3,000	.....	126 56	.....	
Great Sodus Bay Harbor	5,000	.....	1,871 12	.....	
Little Sodus Bay Harbor	5,000	.....	953 01	.....	
Oswego Harbor	90,000	25,000	1,210 46	50,000	
Oakland Harbor	75,000	35,000	40,315 80	40,000	
San Joaquin River	20,000	.....	.....	.....	
Lower Willamette and Columbia Rivers	20,000	20,000	9,500 00	.....	
Upper Willamette River	20,000	3,000	5,800 00	17,000	
Upper Columbia River	15,000	.....	23,000 00	15,000	
Cascades Canal, Columbia River	90,000	.....	.....	90,000	
Examinations, surveys, and contingencies.	40,000	.....	.....	.....	
Survey of ship-channel through Galveston Bay.	.....	.....	.....	10,000	
Survey at Memphis, Tenn	.....	.....	.....	1,000	
	5,015,000	1,943,600	.....	389,250	
Subsequent allotments	.....	389,250	.....	.....	
Total allotments to date	.....	2,332,850	.....	.....	

Digitized by Google

DESTRUCTION OF REEF AT HALLETT'S POINT, (HELL GATE.)

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF WAR,

TRANSMITTING

The report of Lieutenant-Colonel Newton upon the destruction of the reef at Hallett's Point.

JANUARY 17, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Commerce and ordered to be printed.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *January* 13, 1877.

The Secretary of War has the honor to transmit to the House of Representatives, for the information of the Committee on Commerce, copy of preliminary report of Lieut. Col. John Newton, Corps of Engineers, of the operations connected with the destruction of the reef at Hallett's Point, (Hell Gate,) New York, in September, 1876, with letter of the Chief of Engineers submitting the same.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., January 11, 1877.

SIR: Referring to my annual report for the last fiscal year, page 238, it will be seen that the officer in charge of the removal of obstructions from East River, New York, reported that the explosion at Hallett's Point (Hell Gate) would take place about September 15, 1876. It did not occur, however, until the 24th of that month, when the complete demolition of the reef was accomplished.

General Newton has made a preliminary report of the operations connected with the destruction of the reef, a copy of which is herewith submitted.

In view of the importance of the subject and the general public inter-

Digitized by Google

est it has excited, I beg leave to suggest that the report be sent to the House of Representatives for the information of the Committee on Commerce.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brig. Gen. and Chief of Engineers.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

PRELIMINARY REPORT OF OPERATIONS CONNECTED WITH THE DESTRUCTION OF THE REEF AT HALLETT'S POINT, EAST RIVER, NEW YORK.

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
New York, December 16, 1876.

GENERAL: This preliminary report of the operations at Hallett's Point, including the demolition of that reef on September 24, 1876, is respectfully presented.

For the detailed and complete report of these operations, the indulgence of the Department is asked until the facts and experiments recorded in this office can be collated.

The area operated upon, which included all that portion within the curve of 26 feet below mean low-water, was 3 acres. This space was perforated with 41 radial tunnels, long and short, and with 11 transverse galleries; leaving as supports to the roof 172 piers of the natural rock. The aggregate length of tunnels and galleries was 7,425.67 feet, and the amount of rock excavated from these and deposited in dump-piles on the land was 49,480 cubic yards.

The work of excavation was commenced in the latter part of October, 1869, and terminated in June, 1875; deducting the time lost by suspension of work, due to exhaustion of current appropriations, the actual period consumed in this work was four years and four months.

The appropriations were, under the law, devoted to many reefs in the East River and Hell Gate besides the one at Hallett's Point; the result being that work was rarely prosecuted in full force at the last-named place. With a more generous grant of money the time consumed until the explosion, which amounted in all to six years and ten months, could have been reduced to four years.

As soon as the excavation was finished, in June, 1875, the work of drilling holes in the roof and piers, to be afterward charged with explosives, was begun. At the completion, March 25, 1876, there had been drilled in the roof 5,375 3-inch, and in the piers 1,080 3-inch and 286 2-inch holes; the total length of holes drilled being 56,548 feet of 3-inch, and 1,897 feet of 2 inch holes.

The execution of the foregoing work from July 5, 1870, to June 4, 1872, was under the personal superintendence of Mr. G. C. Reitheimer, now deceased. During his capable and efficient oversight the excavation was mainly effected through hand-drilling and the use of black powder.

The change to machine-drills and quick explosives was gradually effected by directions from this office; and from June, 1872, to June, 1875, the principal reliance was placed upon these.

Capt. Wm. H. Heuer, Corps of Engineers, had personal superintendence

Digitized by Google

of the works from June 4, 1872, until relieved from duty by orders dated July 20, 1876. Under his superintendence the larger amount of excavation was effected, and the tunnels and galleries completed. Incidentally, and under directions from this office, numerous trials were made of machine-drills, of the qualities of different steels for drilling purposes, and of the effects of different explosives. Captain Heuer's services were very valuable, his qualities as a faithful, efficient executive officer conspicuous, and his name cannot fail to be associated with the execution of the work.

The proximity of the reef to habitations at Astoria, Ward's Island, and Blackwell's Island made it necessary to devise a system of explosion which, effecting the work of demolition, would at the same time do no damage to life and property.

The atmosphere and the rock being the mediums through which the shock would be transmitted, it was essential that the waves propagated through these should be made as small as possible.

It was evident, in the first place, that, if to each charge its full capacity of useful work in the breaking up of the rock were assigned, regard being likewise had to the superincumbent weight of water, no external effect of moment would be perceived in the atmosphere.

In the second place, it was evident that the magnitude of the rock-wave would depend greatly upon the amount contained in individual charges; that is, if 80 pounds were required for the individual charge, the vibration of the rock would be much greater than if these charges did not exceed 20 pounds. It was known that 80-pound charges of nitro-glycerine, fired in numbers of 12 to 20, did not cause a *destructive wave*. Again, the reef, after excavation, being connected with the rest of the rock-formation only through the piers and the outer edge of the roof, it was inferred that the shock propagated in the rock should be estimated as due mainly to the charges necessary to disrupt the piers and roof from their connection with the bed-rock; and also that the additional number of charges required to break up the roof and piers would not enter largely into the amount of shock transmitted under ground.

These were the fundamental ideas upon which the system of mines was established. As the tunnels in radial lines concentrated upon the land, an accumulative explosive effect in that direction was prevented by so proportioning the charges that the roof should be broken through by the first impulse in many places, and thus give vent upward. To prevent a concentric explosion, by which the *débris* might be heaped up in large masses near the center of the area, the charges in the outer zone of the semi-elliptical reef were increased beyond those of the other portions, and by this means the masses of *débris* fell generally back in the places to which they originally belonged. Some portions were thrown beyond the limits of the reef toward the channel, and constituted what may be termed a dispersive explosion.

The mode of calculating and arranging the charges was to consider the roof-holes as the receptacles of explosives enough to form common mines.

The line of least resistance was assumed as the distance from mid-length of the charge to the surface of the rock. Since the charges were perfectly tamped by the confined water within the excavation, this rule of measuring the line of least resistance was assumed to be practically correct. With less perfect tamping, the lines of least resistance for such mines designed to break through the roof would have required estimates quite different.

The average amount of explosives required to break up and dis-

Digitized by Google

lodge one cubic yard in enlargement had already been found to be 0.97 pound, and from this resulted, C = charge in pounds = 0.038 L^3; L being line of least resistance in feet.

All roof-holes, excepting those over piers, were treated by this formula.

The piers being very irregular in shape and size, would have exacted much care and time to have located the holes and proportioned the charges to the exact mathematical requirements in each case—one and a half pounds of explosives were assigned, as a rule, to each cubic yard of the piers—it being considered of the first importance to demolish completely these supports of the roof.

The roof-holes above piers were charged from formula $C = n L^s$; being successively 0.038, 0.05, and 0.06, increasing from the shaft outward.

The bodies of piers within the outer zone were charged with 2 pounds per cubic yard. Within the inner zone, where the depth was comparatively little, it was considered proper to reduce the charges to the smallest limit capable of affording a good result, both to avoid disturbance of the atmosphere and to prevent a concentrated action, due to the direction of the tunnel upon the land. The increased proportion given to the charges within the outer zone favored this intention, by giving quick vent to the gases in that direction.

The cubic contents of the roof and piers was 63,135 yards, and the amount of explosives as follows:

	Pounds.
Rend-rock	9,127½
Vulcan-powder	11,852⅛
Dynamite	28,935¼
	49,915⅜

Being at the rate of 0.79 pound to each cubic yard.

Rend-rock furnished by J. R. Rand & Co.:

Nitro-glycerine	33.4 parts by weight.
Charcoal	2.4 parts by weight.
Rosin	2.0 parts by weight.
Pulp, (paper or wood fiber)	2.7 parts by weight.
Sulphur	6.7 parts by weight.
Nitrate of potash	52.8 parts by weight.
	100

Vulcan-powder furnished by R. W. Warren:

Notro-glycerine	30.0 parts by weight.
Charcoal	10.5 parts by weight.
Sulphur	7.0 parts by weight.
Nitrate of soda	52.5 parts by weight.
	100

Giant-powder No. 1, or dynamite, furnished by Atlantic Giant-Powder Company, Messrs. Varney & Doe, agents:

Nitro-glycerine	75.0 parts by weight.
Kieselguhr	25.0 parts by weight.
	100

The vulcan-powder was furnished at 26 cents, rend-rock at 27 cents, and dynamite at 60 cents per pound.

The first two, in quantities equal to the full amount charged, were considered quite sufficient to break up the rock, but as it was conjectural how long the cartridges, from outside interference, might have been

Digitized by Google

left exposed to wet, it was decided best to use a certain portion of dynamite, as being less liable to saturation by water.

Vulcan-powder, confined in a tin case left open at one end and exposed to still water until the contents became a mush, had been exploded by a fulminate cap, but the force of the explosion was diminished by such treatment. The explosives were packed at the respective places of manufacture in tin cartridge-cases—the last being furnished by the Government.

The number of holes charged was 4,427 and the number of tins used was 13,596—87 per cent. being 22 inches, and the remainder 11 inches, in length.

The holes being tapering, the cases varied in diameter from $1\frac{3}{8}$ to $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches—the intermediate sizes differing by one-eighth of an inch.

One end of the tin case was fitted with a screw-cap with rubber washers, to exclude water, the other end being arranged with four short lengths of brass wire soldered on the perimeter of the bottom and spread out. When the cartridge was pushed home, the wires, by their elasticity, pressing against the side of the hole, prevented a falling out. The simple and effective device was due to Mr. Bernard Boyle, chief overseer of the work.

Several thousand of the dynamite cartridges, when delivered at the works, were, by some misapprehension, not screwed tight; and, as there was risk attending rectification of that defect, without taking precautions which would have consumed too much valuable time, it was decided to use them in the condition found; that is, liable to take in water.

On the 11th September, the charging of holes was commenced, and finished at 9 p. m. on the 20th, consuming nine days. Had the cartridges been delivered as agreed upon, this operation would have consumed only about four days.

After the holes had been charged with tin canisters, the next operation was to insert the priming-charges, which were contained in brass tubes. Brass was preferred to tin on account of greater durability in salt-water and better protection against leakage—conditions insuring the detonations at least against moisture, should the exposure be of long duration.

The amount of these charges, $\frac{3}{4}$ of a pound to each primer, has been included in the grand total already given. The primers contained also as detonators, fuses holding each 20 grains of fulminate of mercury. The terminals of two connecting wires were inserted in each fuse, and bridged with 0.001 inch silver platinum wires $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in length. The fuses, in groups of 20, were connected in continuous series with connecting-wires. A lead and a return wire were attached to each group. The fuses, which were very perfect in quality, were furnished by J. R. Rand & Co., and manufactured under the immediate direction of Mr. H. Julius Smith, their electrician.

Twenty primers, with fuses and wires properly arranged in a box, with lead and return wires on reels, were carried to each party engaged in this work. The time consumed in placing 3,680 primers, unreeling the lead and return wires, and leading these out of the shaft, was two days and a fraction.

The connecting-wires, in lengths varying in the different groups from 20 to 35 feet, were copper wires of No. 18, American gauge, (0.04303 inch,) insulated by a coat of gutta-percha; the size, after coating, being No. 9 American gauge, (0.11443 inch.) The total amount used was 118,525 feet.

The lead and return wires were copper wires of No. 12 American

Digitized by Google

gauge, (0.080808 inch,) insulated with two coats of gutta-pacha; size of coating, No. 4 American gauge, (0.2043 inch.) The total amount used was 147,703 feet, in lengths from 250 to 625 feet.

The connecting and a portion of the lead wires were manufactured by S. Bishop; the remainder of the lead wires by Geo. M. Mowbray, of North Adams, Mass.

The charging of the holes with cartridges and primers, was the critical part of the operation. To insure regularity and avoid confusion, the prolific source of accidents, contiguous holes in groups of 20 each were connected with plug-lines, and the spot marked out where the boxes containing the cartridges for a particular group should be placed. The numbers and sizes of the cartridges for each hole were known at the distributing depot of the cartridges, which was located in the shaft.

As fast as the holes were charged the plug-lines were restored to the original places, in order to guide the men intrusted with the primers, who were to go over the same ground.

It must be noted that the plug-lines represented, in reality, the connecting wires between the fuses, which were of uniform length in the same group, though ranging in that dimension between different ones.

Owing to irregularity of delivery, these were at times as much as 15,000 pounds of explosives in the general depot, and precautions were redoubled until that amount was reduced within limits.

The batteries used consisted respectively of 40, 43, and 44 cells of zinc and carbon, or 960 cells in all, divided into 23 distinct batteries, each battery to fire 160 fuses, arranged in divided circuit, in eight groups of 20 each. The fluid was made in the proportion of 6 pounds of bichromate of potassa, 1 gallon concentrated pure English sulphuric acid, and 3 gallons of water. The formula by which the electrical apparatus, in its relation to the mines, was arranged and calculated, was the general formula for such batteries $C = \frac{E}{R + r}$, C being the current in webers; E the electromotive force; R the internal and r the external resistances.

Calling N the total number, and n the number of fuses in each group, $\frac{N}{n}$ = number of groups. Then by the principle that the sum of the currents in the divided parts of a circuit is equal to the principal current, $C = \frac{N}{n\,c} = \frac{E}{R + r}$, C being a maximum when $R = r$; c was a known quantity, determined by experiment, and representing the webers of current required to explode with absolute certainty n fuses of the kind in question. (See Appendix.)

The constant for the batteries, wires, and fuses given below were determined by Mr. Striedinger under directions from this office. General Abbot, with his more complete apparatus, conferred a great obligation in testing the results afterward.

Resistance of lead wire per 100 feet	0.157 Ohms.
Resistance of connecting-wire per 100 feet	0.68 "
Resistance of fuses, cold	1.90 "
Resistance of fuses at moment of explosion	2.01 "
Resistance of battery, per cell	0.15 "
Electromotive force of battery, per cell	1.95 Volts.
Current required to explode fuzes in series	0 675 Webers.

The batteries were manufactured by Charles T. Chester, the size of the plates being $4\frac{1}{2}'' \times 6''$, and the immersed portions $4\frac{1}{2}'' \times 4\frac{3}{4}''$.

The separate batteries were so arranged in two frames that all the cells could be immersed by the same operation.

Digitized by Google

The system then consisted of 3,680 mines and 23 batteries, each battery assigned to 160 mines, which were divided into 8 groups of 20 each. The mines of each group were connected in continuous series, and a lead and return wire to the battery closed the circuit.

To insure the simultaneous discharge of the whole system "a circuit-closer" was introduced.

The method, which will be explained, for one division of 160 charges will suffice for the others.

One lead-wire from each group of the division, *i. e.*, eight in all, was connected with one pole of the battery. The other pole was then connected with a brass pin penetrating through a wooden horizontal disc, which, being let go by the run, would cause the brass pin to enter a cup filled with mercury, planted in a second wooden horizontal disc fixed in position. If the eight return-wires of the same group were then connected with the brass cup containing mercury, it is evident that when the brass pin entered the mercury-cup the circuit would be closed, and explosion would result. Obviously, if instead of one pin and one mercury cup, 23 pins and 23 cups were attached respectively to the two discs, and the same connections as just described made for each and every division of 160 mines, a simultaneous explosion would result at the moment when the upper disc should fall upon the lower.

The upper disc was held over the lower one and apart from it by a cord passing upward and looped over the tin case of a torpedo, securely attached to a frame. This torpedo or cartridge of dynamite was provided with a detonator, from which two wires passed to a small battery situated 2,100 feet distant. The torpedo was fired by closing this circuit with a Morse's key—the cord being severed allowed the upper disc to descend upon the lower, and thus close the circuit of the great batteries.

The experiments to determine the constants for the battery, the wires and fuses which were necessary for the application of the general formula, were, under directions from this office, skillfully and ably performed by Mr. Julius H. Striedinger, assistant, who likewise developed much practical skill in the arrangement of the battery-frames, in the disposition of the wires, and in bringing together the numerous parts of the system at the place without interference with the other work going on.

Capt. James Mercur, Corps of Engineers, reported for duty August 5, 1876, and was assigned to the works at Hallett's Point as the critical period for the charging of the mines and laying down the electrical system approached, which operations he was to superintend. The arrangements for these had been nearly perfected, and there remained only the testing of the fuses, and to verify by the actual firing of an experimental grouping of fuses the reliability of the formula, in which his services were very valuable. From theoretic as well as from practical knowledge, this officer was proficient from the start in the work to which he was assigned. Mr. Striedinger, under him, carried out the electrical system in its various details as already adopted.

This report should not close without honorable mention of Mr. Bernard Boyle, chief overseer, and of Mr. Andrew O. Dwyer, master carpenter, whose faithful and efficient services during the long period in which they have been associated with the works cannot be too highly estimated; and also of Mr. Washington Isetts, in charge of steam-machinery, whose occasional services at Hallett's Point have been very valuable.

Mr. William Preuss had been the surveyor at the works almost since

Digitized by Google

the commencement, and his duties have been performed with great accuracy and fidelity.

Messrs. A. Doerflinger and M. A. Lacy, besides having been associated at times with the surveys there, were during the preparations for the explosion engaged in calculating and tabulating the numerous charges, and in other duties which required accurate performance, much care and fidelity.

The siphon was started at 12.07 a. m., on the 23d September, and at 7.30 p. m. the excavations were filled to the level of the tide.

The mines were fired at 2 hours 50 minutes 3 seconds p. m., on September 24, 1876.

The explosion was distinguished by the absence of hurtful shocks in the atmosphere, in the water, or under ground.

The elevation of spray, vapor, and gases projected upward, reached to the height of 123 feet, measured at the center and highest point. The quantity of water actually raised was trifling, as evidenced by the almost total absence of a propagated wave. The explosive effort in the air was not perceptible, the glasses in buildings close to the dam, and of one in particular, along the shore-line of the shaft itself, not having in a single instance been broken.

The underground shock was trifling, but perceptibly felt in the cities of New York and Brooklyn. Along the line of the reef a little plastering was dislodged from a ceiling in a house 150 yards, and in two houses 600 yards, from the work.

The new facts obtained by this experience are:

1st. That an unlimited amount of explosives distributed in blast-holes in moderate charges, porportioned to the work to be done, thoroughly confined in the rock and tamped with water, may be fired without damage to surrounding objects.

2d. That an unlimited number of mines may be simultaneously fired by passing electric currents through the platinum-wire bridges of detonators.

A magneto-electric machine would have probably answered as effectually as the zinc-carbon-bichromate batteries, but its employment would not under the circumstances have been convenient.

Besides preliminary trials to test the passage of the current through the fuses, they were proved when put in the mines before and after the water was let in. At the last test two of the groups, of 20 charges each, failed to indicate a current through them. There were besides 782 charges which were never connected with the batteries, and were designed to be exploded by concussions. The number of those finally connected with the batteries was therefore 3,640, and of those not connected 822.

After the explosion, an early and thorough examination was made with divers, and up to this moment nothing has been discovered opposed to the confident belief felt in the complete demolition of the reef.

The contractor is at work removing the broken rock with a steam-grapple. The cost to the Government is $2.40 per ton of 2,240 pounds.

The total cubic contents demolished by the explosion were 63,135 cubic yards, solid. On the different suppositions for the broken débris, of once and a half and of twice the original volume, there would result respectively 94,702½ and 126,370 cubic yards. The amount of débris is, however, 86,992 cubic yards, leaving to be accounted for either 7,710½ or 39,378 cubic yards.

It is probable that some of the material broken fine by the explosion

Digitized by Google

has been swept away by the currents, and also that a large amount has been sifted into the interstices of the broken mass.

The quantity of broken stone to be grappled in order to obtain a depth of 26 feet, at mean low water, is 37,082 cubic yards; and to obtain a depth of 28 feet, 45,488 cubic yards. As in order to obtain the first-named depth, the grapple must penetrate about 1½ feet lower, the total amount to be removed may be put at 60,000 tons, equivalent to 30,000 cubic yards, solid.

The amount expended for excavation and explosion at Hallett's Point has been	$952,105 77
Estimate for removing broken stone	160,000 00
Total cost after completion	1,112,105 77

Respectfully submitted.

JOHN NEWTON,
Lieut. Colonel Engineers, Bvt. Maj. Gen.

Brig. Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, Washington, D. C.

APPENDIX.

Elements may be combined in batteries in various ways:

1. In a series composed of single elements, having the zinc of one element connected with the carbon of the next.

2. In a series as before, but of compound elements, each composed of two or more single elements.

3. By forming one compound element, its surface equal to the combined surfaces of all the single elements.

The second method of arrangement is in reality the general, from which the others are derived.

The mines to be fired will be supposed to be divided into groups, each consisting of a certain number arranged in series—that is, connected in regular sequence by connecting-wires; and having also a lead and return wire to the poles of the battery.

x = total number of single elements = st.
t = number of elements in series.
s = number of single elements to each of the t elements = $\frac{x}{t}$.
e = electromotive force of one element.
r = internal resistance of a single element.
f = resistance of one fuse at the moment of explosion plus that of its leading-wire plus that of the nth part of the lead and return wire.
N = total number of fuses to be fired.
n = number in each group.
c = webers of current necessary to fire one group.

The resistance of every group will be supposed to be the same.
N, x, n, and t are the unknown and variable quantities.

The general formula $C = \frac{N}{n} c = \frac{E}{R + r}$ becomes, by developing its terms,

$$C = \frac{N}{n} c = \frac{et}{\frac{nf}{N} + \frac{tr}{x}} \quad . \quad . \quad . \quad \text{(Eq. 1.)}$$

When work is to be done, it is a law that the maximum effect from any combination of these elements can be obtained, when the total resistance in the elements is equal to that of the external part of the circuit; which can be proved in this case by differentiating C with respect to t, and placing the first differential co-efficient equal to zero.

There results $\frac{t^2 r}{x}$, the internal, equal to $\frac{n^2 f}{N}$, the external resistance.

Digitized by Google

Let Equation 1 be discussed by retaining alternately each term of the denominator.

$$C = \frac{N}{n} c = \frac{et}{2\frac{tr}{s}} = s\frac{e}{2r} \quad . \quad . \quad . \quad \text{(Eq. 2)}$$

that is, the number of groups varies directly with the number of single elements contained in a compound one.

When $s = 1$, the number of groups becomes constant, and is independent, therefore, of the number of elements in series.

$$\frac{N}{n} = s\frac{e}{2cr} = \frac{X}{t}\cdot\frac{e}{2cr},$$

or the number of groups varies directly with x and inversely with t.

There also results

$$\frac{Nt}{xn} = \frac{e}{2cr} \quad . \quad . \quad . \quad \text{(Eq. 3.)}$$

By using the other term of the denominator in equation 1,

$$\frac{N}{n} c = \frac{et}{\frac{2fn^2}{N}}$$

and

$$t = n\frac{2fc}{e} \quad . \quad . \quad . \quad \text{(Eq. 4.)}$$

It would appear from this that the relation between n and t would be constant, and would in reality be so but for a variation in the value of f, dependent upon the number of fuses in a group.

The quantity f, equal resistance of one fuse, 2.01, plus that of connecting-wire, 2.15, plus $\frac{\text{that of lead and return wire,}}{n}$ varies, when $n = 2$ and $n = 30$, from 3.01 to 2.28 ohms.

A remedy might be found by reducing the resistance of the lead and return wires to nothing nearly, but the additional cost would be very large.

In practice, the choice of the number of fuses to a group is generally held within narrow limits by the attendant circumstances, and under this restriction the ratio of t and n may be held to be constant.

This ratio substituted in Equation 3 gives—

$$\frac{N}{x} = \frac{e^2}{4fc^2r}$$

and hence when the number of mines is known, the number of elements results from the values of the constants of the elements, fuses, and wires.

Equation 1 gives—

$$\frac{nf}{\frac{N}{n}} = \frac{tr}{\frac{x}{t}} \text{ and } \frac{N}{n} = nf\frac{\frac{x}{t}}{tr}$$

and hence the number of groups is equal to the resistance of one group divided by the internal resistance of the battery.

An unnecessary large number of groups would involve a large additional cost for lead and return wires, and therefore a battery with a very small internal resistance would not be advisable in many cases.

Although the enunciation of general laws from Equations 3 and 4 has been somewhat circumscribed by the variable value of f, nevertheless any case that presents itself can be solved by these equations, while the general laws themselves within the restrictions imposed may be held to be true.

It is evident from this discussion that a number x of single elements divided into separate and distinct batteries would explode the same number of charges as the same number of elements formed into one battery; that is, provided n be the same, or nearly so.

At Hallett's Point twenty-three separate batteries were employed, because the resistances of the different groups were not uniform. The connecting-wires varied from 20 to 35 feet in length, and the lead and return wires from 500 to 1,250 feet. It must be noted, however, that the resistances of the groups attached to each battery were uniform among themselves.

Owing to the faults in the insulation of the wires and to other defects of material and workmanship, an excess of energy beyond that prescribed by the formulas should be allowed in the composition of the batteries.

O

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { EX. DOC. No. 25.

MAJ. JUSTUS McKINSTRY.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF WAR,

RELATIVE

To the case of Maj. Justus McKinstry.

JANUARY 18, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Military Affairs and ordered to be printed.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
January 17, 1877.

The Secretary of War has the honor to report to the House of Representatives, in response to the resolution of the House dated January 9, 1877, calling for "a copy of all the proceedings of the court-martial in the case of Maj. Justus McKinstry, quartermaster, United States Army, convened at Saint Louis, Mo., September 24, 1862," that the record indicated is very voluminous, containing, in all, 2,100 pages. At the rate of twenty-five pages a day, it could not be copied by a single clerk in less than 84 days. The clerical force of the Department is now so reduced that it will be impossible to furnish the copy requested without delaying important current business, and in that case it would not be possible to furnish the copy before the close of the present session of Congress.

If it is still the desire of the House that the copy be furnished, it is suggested that an appropriation of $250 be made for the requisite clerical work.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. EX. DOC. No. 26.

THE COMMISSIONERS AND THE BOARD OF AUDIT OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TRANSMITTING

A report concerning certain matters which occurred in the administration of the provisional government of the District of Columbia.

JANUARY 19, 1877.—Referred to the Committee for the District of Columbia and ordered to be printed.

To the House of Representatives:

At the request of the Attorney-General, I have the honor to transmit herewith a report, in answer to resolutions of the House adopted on the 1st of August, 1876, relative to certain matters occurring in the administration of the provisional government of the District of Columbia, and chiefly affects the Commissioners and the late board of audit.

U. S. GRANT.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
January 19, 1877.

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE,
Washington, January 11, 1877.

SIR: In accordance with a request made by the House of Representatives of the United States, conveyed in certain resolutions adopted upon the 1st day of August, 1876, I herewith ask leave to submit for your consideration a report, to be transmitted by you to that honorable body.

This report concerns certain matters occurring in the course of the administration of the provisional government of the District of Columbia, and chiefly affects the Commissioners and the board of audit.

More particularly it appears by the papers transmitted in this same connection to this Department by order of the House of Representatives, that at the last session of Congress the House Committee for the Dis-

Digitized by Google

trict of Columbia took voluminous testimony involving, more or less, transactions by the Commissioners and the board of audit created by the act of June 20, 1874; especially in regard to contracts for improving the city of Washington, and to the issues of the bonds authorized by the same act.

The Committee for the District did not concur in any general conclusions of law to be drawn from the testimony which they had taken, and, indeed, not even a majority of such committee so concurred.

It is unnecessary to say more as to the matter of the three reports submitted. Upon consideration of them, the House adopted the following resolutions, submitted by the chairman of the committee:

Resolved, first, That the Clerk of this House be, and he is hereby, directed to certify to the Attorney-General of the United States a copy of the reports of the committee, with the accompanying evidence, for such action in the premises as he may deem proper under the law and the facts as developed in said testimony.

Second, That the Clerk of this House be, and he is hereby, further directed to certify a copy of the evidence accompanying the reports of the committee to the grand jury of the District of Columbia, with a request to investigate the criminal charges against parties referred to in said evidence as having been guilty of a violation of the criminal laws of the United States; and the Attorney-General is also requested, by the aid of such counsel as he may appoint, to institute such proceedings as he may deem proper under the evidence to recover any and all sums of money due the District of Columbia which have been obtained illegally or improperly by any parties mentioned in said evidence, and that the Attorney-General make report to the President of the United States, to be transmitted to this House at the next session of Congress, as to his action under these resolutions, as well as his reasons therefor.

It appears above that the matters referred to by these resolutions include both criminal as well as civil defaults, and that the civil suits suggested concern as plaintiffs either the United States or the government of the District of Columbia.

1. The prosecutions for crime suggested in the testimony and reports do not concern the Commissioners for the District or the board of audit. The committee entirely agree that there is no ground for impeaching the motives of any one of these officers.

Inasmuch as the above resolutions order a *direct* communication of the matters in the evidence, &c., suggesting crime by parties named or designated therein, to be made to the grand jury of the District, which is all that the Attorney-General could have done if the matter had been left with him, it appears that the House of Representatives, by a general reference of the reports, &c., to the Attorney-General, did not intend that he should in his report take further cognizance of such matters thus specifically committed to the grand jury.

2. Again, in reference to certain actions to recover money charged as having been fraudulently received, and as now due to the District of Columbia, it is plain that the Attorney-General has no jurisdiction over those suits, or over the attorneys who must appear in them. They will be conducted by attorneys for the provisional government now in existence and its successor.

Upon inquiry I learn that such suits have been brought in all cases where they are considered advisable.

I need therefore say no more in this connection.

3. Some criticism is passed by a part of the committee upon the action of the board of audit, in the discharge of their official duty of examining claims against the District, and of ordering the issue of bonds therefor.

Upon supposition that there is ground for such criticism—of which I know nothing—the Attorney-General is not free to make himself a party thereto; nor, on the other hand, can he impart an official character

Digitized by Google

to any vindication of that board which investigation by him in this connection might suggest. The board of audit was composed of persons of high official position and character, and of long experience in the *quasi* judicial matters committed to them. Whilst this consideration does not shield their action from criticism, it at all events adds weight to that which is a substantial objection to an exercise of supervision over their action *by the Attorney-General*, viz, that whilst they acted in all respects (at least probably) by authority of law, there is clearly no authority of law for a supervision of their judgments by this Department. Seeing, then, that although it was entirely competent and proper for the House of Representatives to investigate and to express its views upon the manner in which the duties of the board of audit have been performed, no such competency or propriety is communicable by that body to like action by the Attorney-General, I have taken for granted that the commission to the Attorney-General, intrusted by the above resolutions, was not intended by the House of Representatives to extend to the action of the board of audit, and that it is his duty to assume in this connection, that what was probable from the high character and great skill of these learned persons, was also matter of fact; I mean that everything done by them has been properly done.

4. In respect to the Commissioners of the District, the case presents different principles. *They* have given bond to secure the faithful performance of their duties, and it might, under existing legislation, at any time become the duty of the Attorney-General to direct that these bonds be put in suit.

It is admitted that these officers have discharged their offices in good faith; but a difference of opinion exists (exhibited in the reports above mentioned) as to the correctness of such discharge; *i. e.*, for instance, whether they have not in fact transgressed the limits imposed upon their action by the statute of 1874.

An important specification in this connection concerns one class of the contracts executed by them for the improvement of this city.

It is admitted that in carrying forward such improvement the Commissioners were expressly confined to *such contracts and obligations as might be necessary to the execution of existing* [*i. e.*, existing on the 20th of June, 1874] *legal obligations and contracts, and to the protection or preservation of improvements existing or commenced and not completed at the time of the passage of this act*, (act of 1874, ch. 337, sec. 2.) The same limitation is also expressed in section 6 of the same act, which requires the board of audit *to examine and audit for settlement claims existing or hereafter created for which no evidence of indebtedness has been issued, arising out of contracts, written or oral, made by the board of public works*, the board of public works having been abolished by that statute.

From the expression first above quoted it is seen that the Commissioners were at all events confined to such as might be found necessary to execute other contracts *existing*. In other words, after the 20th of June, 1874, they might make contracts which should be the foundation of claims allowable by the board of audit, but such subsequent contracts were to be *incidental* only.

It appears that whilst executing their office, the Commissioners have found themselves on several occasions involved in circumstances like the following:

Some "existing" contract called for *work* that, if executed according to agreement, would greatly obstruct, or even prevent, transit through the street where it was located. Such work had been originally planned

Digitized by Google

in view of other corresponding improvements contemplated as part of the general city plan, but as the act of 1874 prohibited the carrying out of such plan, the execution of the contract according to its terms would result in a mere nuisance.

In such case the interests of the public demanded a modification by which, in some instances, the work to be done by the contractor would be much less than that originally stipulated. The contractor, however, declined to give up his contract without compensation. To this he clearly was entitled. He had a legal right to demand that all the work which he had prepared himself to execute should be supplied; or otherwise, that he should be paid whatever profits he could have realized therefrom.

In several cases of this sort the Commissioners have supplied at other places in the city needing further improvement the amount subtracted at the place of original contract.

It is suggested that in so doing they have violated the above limitation imposed upon them by the act of 1874.

I have considered this matter with care, and am of opinion that under the act of 1874 the Commissioners had the power to make such substitution. The substitution was a competent and, probably, wise method of extricating the city from a complication created by an entire change of the circumstances under which a contract of the late board of public works had been entered into; a change effected by an act of Congress (viz, the above act of 1874) which suspended *the general plan* for the improvement of the city.

It seems probable, indeed, that Congress may have actually anticipated the occurrence of such complications, and may have intended to provide for them by the peculiar phraseology of the statute, which, as will be observed, empowered the Commissioners to make such contracts as might be necessary to the execution of *existing legal obligations.* In the case supposed, the District was under a legal obligation to pay so much money for so much specified work. The consequence of the subsequent interference by Congress was, in effect, to prevent the acceptance of such work; *i. e.*, as being no longer a just consideration for the money promised therefor. The question arising therefrom is whether, by a statute the main purpose of which was to put an end to the further waste of the means of the District, the Commissioners (who, except in incurring further debt, had full power to control improvements) could not, for the money which, by the original contract, they were already bound to pay, stipulate for the return of *other work* which, instead of being a nuisance, should be of advantage to the public. The complication in which they found themselves, and for which they were not responsible, might be solved in one of three ways: (1) by a literal execution of the contract—*under the circumstances an inadmissible act of folly*; (2) by paying the contractor his profit upon the whole work done and undone—*no literal execution of the contract, and likewise a wasteful use of the public funds*; and (3) a substitution of more useful work, as in the case under consideration. I repeat that in my opinion an acceptance of the latter alternative was competent; Congress not having intended to prevent the Commissioners from procuring greater advantages to the District in consideration of the money which it was already bound to pay, but only that, for such advantages, they should not pay more money than had already been agreed upon.

Another question as to the action of the Commissioners has occurred in connection with a general stipulation in former "existing" contracts for paving the streets, (section 9,) viz, that the contractor should *main-*

Digitized by Google

tain his work for so many years after its acceptance, and if upon being notified that such work needed repair he "shall fail or neglect to do the same, it shall be done under the direction and orders of the party of the first part [the board of public works] at the expense of the party of the second part, [the contractor.]"

In cases falling under this provision the Commissioners have accordingly had the needed repairs executed, intending to recover the "expense" therefor from the contractor. In the mean time, however, this remains a part of the debt of the District.

In these cases, of course, the original obligation of the contractor was not only for construction but for maintenance. His contract was not executed until the work had been duly maintained for the period agreed upon, or, if not so maintained, been duly repaired. Unless so executed at the time of the passage of the act of 1874, it would, for the part then incomplete, be an existing legal obligation.

It, therefore, seems to me that any legal steps taken by the Commissioners since June, 1874, for the purpose of enforcing the above obligation, were competent. The contract itself specified the method adopted by the Commissioners as one method of such enforcement. I do not inquire whether, as is suggested, this method was the only method. In considering this point, it must be borne in mind that what has been done hereunder was only incidental and preliminary to proceedings against the contractors for breach of contract. It is in this respect alone that it is competent. If the Commissioners had adopted it in cases where, at the time, they had good reason to believe that the expense could not be recovered from the contractor, on account (say) of the insufficiency of his bond, or the like, the case would have presented other features; but this, so far as I am informed, is not suggested, and probably is not true. Without some impeachment of the good faith with which the Commissioners acted herein, I am of the opinion that they were authorized by the act of 1874 to direct and give orders for the repairs as mentioned in the section above cited.

A careful consideration of the above reports of the Commissioners for the District of Columbia, in connection with the accompanying papers, present, as I understand, only the above questions of law for consideration by the Attorney-General. I assume that, as a matter of course, the House of Representatives did not intend that the Attorney-General should pass upon certain questions of fact which seem to have arisen before the committee and elsewhere, in the course of the investigation which resulted in the reports and reference.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

S. F. PHILLIPS,
Solicitor-General.

Approved.

ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General.

To the PRESIDENT.

H. Ex. 26——2

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. Ex. Doc. No. 27.

EMPLOYÉS IN WAR DEPARTMENT.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF WAR

TRANSMITTING

A report of clerks and employés in the War Department during the year 1876.

JANUARY 20, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Appropriations and ordered to be printed.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 19, 1877.

The Secretary of War has the honor to transmit to Congress, in compliance with section 194 of the Revised Statutes of the United States, the accompanying reports of the clerks and others employed in the respective bureaus of the War Department during the year 1876.

Attention is invited to the remarks of the Judge-Advocate-General, that the reduction, in October last, of the clerical force of his bureau by five clerks, has very seriously embarrassed its operations, and necessitated long delays in the performance of a portion of its legal business.

Respectfully submitted.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

The SPEAKER *of the House of Representatives.*

Digitized by Google

Statement showing the names, compensation, &c., of clerks, messengers, laborers, and watchmen employed in the Office of the Secretary of War, from December 1, 1875, *to November* 30, 1876.

No.	Name.	Annual salary.	Period of service. From—	Period of service. To—	Amount received.	Residence when appointed.	Remarks.
1	H. T. Crosby	$2,500	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	$2,500 00	Pa	
2	E. M. Lawton	2,000	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	2,000 00	D. C	
3	W. T. Barnard	2,000	Dec. 1, 1875	Aug. 14, 1876	1,412 57	Mass	Pay reduced by law.
		1,800	Aug. 15, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	529 89		
					1,942 46		
4	John Tweedale	2,000	Dec. 1, 1875	Aug. 14, 1876	1,412 57	Pa	Do.
		1,800	Aug. 15, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	529 89		
					1,942 46		
5	John B. Tanner	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,548 91	Del	Transferred to Quartermaster-General's Office.
6	E. A. McIntire	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	June 30, 1876	1,050 00	Pa	Resigned.
7	Samuel Hodgkins	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	Army	
8	Patrick Barry	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	May 16, 1876	827 47	Ohio	Dead.
9	W. H. Orcutt	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Apr. 7, 1876	634 62	Army	Transferred to Office Inspector-General.
10	Robbins Little	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	R. I	
11	L. W. Tolman	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	Mass	
12	Redfield Duryee	1,800	Apr. 8, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	1,165 38	Conn	Promoted.
		1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Apr. 7, 1876	494 92		
					1,660 30		
13	W. T. Clark	1,800	July 1, 1876	Aug. 17, 1876	234 78	D. C	Discharged.
14	C. H. Carrington	1,800	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	251 09	Ohio	Promoted.
		1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,377 48		
					1,628 57		
15	William B. Lee	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Mass	
16	Joseph Wall	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Mass	
17	J. H. Rathbone	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	N. Y	
18	E. W. P. Smith	1,600	Apr. 8, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	1,035 23	Ind	Promoted.
		1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Apr. 1, 1876	423 08		
					1,458 31		
19	James Stone	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,206 04	Iowa	Discharged.
20	C. Bankes Brookes	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,377 48	Army	Reduced.
		1,400	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	193 96		
					1,571 44		
21	Sydney E. Smith	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	D. C	
22	A. B. Foote	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Apr. 7, 1876	564 77	Vt	Reduced and discharged.
		1,400	Apr. 8, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	711 12		
					1,275 89		
23	Chas. R. Fosdick	1,200	Apr. 3, 1876	May 23, 1876	168 13	Ohio	Promoted.
		1,400	May 24, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	728 15		
					896 28		
24	J. A. Randall	1,400	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	193 96	N. Y	Transferred from Adjutant-General's Office.
25	Charles Calvert	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	May 23, 1876	671 84	D. C	Reduced and discharged.
		1,200	May 24, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	257 89		
					929 73		
26	M. P. King	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,206 04	D. C	Reduced.
		1,200	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	167 39		
					1,373 43		
27	P. O'Hagan	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,206 04	D. C	Do.
		1,200	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	167 39		
					1,373 43		
28	Ross Cunningham	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Kans	
29	H. C. Biddle	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Va	
30	Louis Koerth	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Army	
31	N. H. Stephens	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	N. Y	
32	Charles B. Tanner	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pa	
33	F. G. Senseney	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	D. C	Discharged.
34	A. H. Morrison	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Me	
35	H. C. Rutter	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Ohio	
36	Thomas M. Reed	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	N. J	
37	Charles E. Illsley	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Oreg	

Digitized by Google

Statement showing the names, compensation, &c., of clerks, messengers, &c.—Continued.

No.	Name.	Annual salary.	Period of service.		Amount received.	Residence when appointed.	Remarks.
			From—	To—			
38	Charles L. Walker	$1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	$1,032 61	D. C	Discharged.
39	F. A. Lueber	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Apr. 15, 1876	449 45	D. C	Resigned.
40	Francis Hoard	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Mar. 31, 1876	400 00	Ill	Discharged.
41	John B. Randolph	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	N. Y	Do.
42	Charles G. Gould	1,200	Apr. 8, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	609 53	Vt	Transferred to Quartermaster-General's Office.
43	Frank M. Guild	1,200	Apr. 16, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	750 55	Ohio	
44	William S. Dupee	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	Ky	
45	William C. Taylor	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	D. C	
46	James H. Stewart	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	Md	
47	George C. Thomas	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	D. C	
48	David Cranmer	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	N. Y	
49	William A. Luce	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	722 83	Mo	Discharged.
50	R. J. Squire	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	Conn	
51	John Tennyson	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	722 83	D. C	Transferred to Judge-Advocate-General.
52	Walter W. Walker	840	Dec. 1, 1875	June 30, 1876	490 00	D. C	Dead.
53	William C. Costin	840	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	117 17	D. C	Transferred from Adjutant-General's Office.
54	M. Emmet Urell	840	Nov. 1, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	69 24	N. Y	
55	Thomas Irwin, jr.	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	722 83	D. C	Reduced.
		720	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	100 43		
					823 26		
56	Edward Stannard	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	D. C	
57	Samuel R. Riggles	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	D. C	
58	Arthur Simmons	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Aug. 31, 1876	541 30	D. C	Discharged.
59	Henry D. Burwell	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	D. C	
60	M. C. Leonard	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	Army	
61	John T. Stanley	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	619 57	D. C	Discharged.
62	Thomas E. Lawton	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	619 57	D. C	Do.
63	Addison Fergurson	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	619 57	D. C	Do.
64	James A. Roche	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	D. C	
65	Frank P. Bronaugh	720	Nov. 18, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	26 08	D. C	
66	Patrick Allen	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	D. C	
67	Reuben Weiss	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	Pa	
68	P. Maloney	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	Ark	
69	Thomas Connor	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	619 57	D. C	Discharged.
70	A. H. Rose	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	619 57	N. J	Do.
71	Thomas Godley	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	D. C	
72	William L. Parvin	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	Iowa	
	REBEL ARCHIVES.						
73	A. P. Tasker	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	N. H	
74	C. F. Davis	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Mich	
75	R. E. Moore	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Mich	
76	Francis Bates	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pa	
77	Christopher Mead	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Mass	
	WAR DEPARTMENT BUILDING.						
78	H. T. Crosby	250	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	250 00	Pa	
79	M. R. Thorp	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Ohio	
80	William H. Brooks	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	Md	
81	Charles Day	720	Dec. 1, 1875	June 30, 1876	420 00	D. C	Resigned.
82	Stephen Senter	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	Vt	
83	M. J. Heuston	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	619 57	D. C	Discharged.
84	James B. Haliday	720	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	100 43	D. C	
85	W. H. Thomas	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	619 57	D. C	Discharged.
86	C. A. Payton	720	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	720 00	Va	
87	Julius A. Dowling	720	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	100 43	D. C	

Digitized by Google

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, January 17, 1877.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith a statement, required by section 194 Revised Statutes, "of the names of clerks and other persons that have been employed" in this office during the year ending November 30, 1876.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

The Hon. the SECRETARY OF WAR.

Statement showing the names, compensation, &c., of clerks and others employed in the office of the Adjutant-General of the Army, from December 1, 1875, *to November* 30, 1876.

No.	Name.	Annual salary.	Period of service.		Amount received.	Residence when appointed.
			From—	To—		
1	R. P. Thian	$2,000	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	$2,000 00	New York.
2	John C. Hesse	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	Army.
3	E. A. Woodward	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	New York.
4	Max Bock	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	Army.
5	A. L. Morris	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	Pennsylvania.
6	W. J. Armstrong	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	Do.
7	H. S. Brinkerhoff	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	New York.
8	Henry Douglas	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	Army.
9	J. D. Sabine	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	Massachusetts.
10	D. E. Holmes	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	West Virginia.
11	Benjamin Engel	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	Army.
12	C. W. Shelton	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	Massachusetts.
13	J. S. McCoy	1,800	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,548 91	New York.
		1,600	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	222 52	
14	Charles Brown	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Do.
15	G. E. Lowerre	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Do.
16	J. J. Dermody	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Ohio.
17	E. J. Bryan	1,600	July 1, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	666 00	New York.
18	B. F. Wilkins	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Vermont.
19	H. A. Kohr	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Pennsylvania.
20	Eugene Gaither	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Dist. Columbia.
21	George W. Pratt	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Maine.
22	H. C. Wood	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Pennsylvania.
23	R. J. Blakelock	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	New York.
24	J. W. Kirkley	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Maryland.
25	George W. Salter	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,000 00	New York.
26	O. W. Longan	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Pennsylvania.
27	J. H. Jochum	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	New York.
28	Henry Ellerbrook	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	Army.
29	F. H. Stafford	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,600 00	New York.
30	S. R. Davis	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,377 48	Connecticut.
31	Robert Shields	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,377 48	Dist. Columbia.
32	N. W. King	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	July 21, 1876	1,025 30	Do.
33	William Anderson	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,377 48	New York.
		1,400	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	193 96	
34	F. J. Gramlich	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,377 48	Pennsylvania.
		1,400	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	193 96	
35	J. M. Harmon	1,600	Dec. 1, 1875	June 30, 1876	934 00	Massachusetts.
		1,400	July 1, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	582 00	
36	J. W. Palmer	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Minnesota.
37	William Kelley	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	New York.
38	G. W. McKee	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Pennsylvania.
39	John Cameron	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Do.
40	J. L. Robertson	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	New Jersey.
41	J. M. Keogh	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	New York.
42	W. C. Doores	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Pennsylvania.
43	Thomas Haslam	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Do.
44	C. C. Meade	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Maryland.
45	J. S. Miller, jr.	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Pennsylvania.
46	Denis Maher	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Army.
47	T. H. Evans	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	New York.
48	F. H. Smith	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Wisconsin.
49	G. A. Beaudit	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Dist. Columbia.
50	C. E. Davenport	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	New York.
51	Edmond Cotterill	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Army.
52	J. R. Dickson	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Dist. Columbia.

Digitized by Google

Statement showing the names and compensation of clerks, &c.—Continued.

No.	Name.	Annual salary.	Period of service. From—	Period of service. To—	Amount received.	Residence when appointed.
53	F. B. Miller	$1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	$1,400 00	Pennsylvania.
54	A. R. Tichenor	1,400	Dec. 1, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Ohio.
55	W. N. Peck	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	New York.
56	George Q. Allen	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Pennsylvania.
57	John McCarthy	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	New York.
58	C. F. Keefer	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Pennsylvania.
59	F. B. Heitman	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Ohio.
60	J. R. Gibson	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Missouri.
61	G. W. Haulenbeck	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	New Jersey.
62	John Bingham	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Pennsylvania.
63	John Bussius	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Michigan.
64	H. E. Scott	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	New York.
65	G. W. Nagle	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Pennsylvania.
66	F. T. Wilson	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Massachusetts.
67	W. J. Clendenin	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Maryland.
68	Francis Brintnal	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Ohio.
69	B. F. Cole	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	New York.
70	J. C. Allen	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Wisconsin.
71	J. W. Brown	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	Maine.
72	W. A. Andre	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Jan. 31, 1876	200 00	Maryland.
		1,400	Feb. 1, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	1,164 96	
73	B. F. Miller	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,400 00	New York.
74	J. A. Randall	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,206 04	Do.
75	N. H. Robbins	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,206 04	Louisiana.
76	E. S. Schreiner	1,400	Dec. 1, 1825	Sept. 9, 1876	1,088 10	Dist. Columbia.
77	S. P. Pearson	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	May 20, 1876	660 30	Pennsylvania.
78	J. S. Early	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Jan. 31, 1876	237 24	New York.
79	B. R. Ross	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,206 04	Dist. Columbia.
		1,200	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	167 39	
80	Henry Morris	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,206 04	Delaware.
		1,200	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	167 39	
81	A. S. Vose	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	May 20, 1876	564 83	Ohio.
		1,400	May 21, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	545 73	
		1,200	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	167 39	
82	C. E. Connor	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New Jersey.
83	J. G. Brown	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
84	E. H. Spang	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
85	E. H. Atkins	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Connecticut.
86	D. E. Knapp	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
87	G. W. Dwenger	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
88	C. P. Miller, jr	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
89	Richard O'Dowd	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
90	Francis Dalton	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
91	Christian Anderson	1,400	Dec. 1, 1875	June 30, 1876	818 00	New Jersey.
		1,200	July 1, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	500 00	
92	Florence Donohue	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
93	G. W. Babcock	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
94	Frank McGlathery	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
95	Thomas Wilson	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
96	J. P. Townsend	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
97	A. M. Evans	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
98	Stephen Bates	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
99	A. C. Ronne	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
100	C. C. Ellis	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
101	H. C. Porter	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
102	W. H. B. Kittson	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
103	B. F. Evans	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
104	J. W. Lee, jr	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Maryland.
105	T. B. Nolan	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
106	A. Hartenstien	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Army.
107	J. W. Webb	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
108	M. M. Parker	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Vermont.
109	Samuel Houghton	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
110	J. W. Wallace	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
111	J. J. Meding, jr	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
112	G. E. Harwood	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
113	H. C. Thomas	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Maryland.
114	W. B. Douglas	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
115	Hugh Masterson	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
116	W. P. Smith	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
117	Thomas Broderick	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
118	Clifton Lowe	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Iowa.
119	Frank Eichelberger	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
120	F. E. Nussbaum	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Maryland.
121	William Griffin	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
122	W. P. Bacon	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
123	William Schreiber	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Army.
124	Charles Smith	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
125	W. G. Spottswood	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.

Digitized by Google

Statement showing the names and compensation of clerks, &c.—Continued.

No.	Name.	Annual salary.	Period of service.		Amount received.	Residence when appointed.
			From—	To—		
126	J. E. Gorman	$1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	$1,200 00	New Jersey.
127	T. F. Hammond	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
128	W. W. Davis	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
129	W. M. Sefton	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
130	E. H. Pearson	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
131	J. S. Friel	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
132	John O'Neill	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
133	William Flemming	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
134	Hugh Kandler	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
135	Charles Camper	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Maryland.
136	James Toomey	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
137	G. B. French	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
138	Lawrence Morisey	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Army.
139	G. A. Young	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
140	J. A. Stewart	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
141	T. H. Donehue	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
142	Michael Kelly	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
143	C. E. Williams	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Virginia.
144	C. E. Persons	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Vermont.
145	John Lepper	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Ohio.
146	Charles Shelse	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
147	Jacob Gotthilf	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
148	M. M. Manger	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
149	I. B. Ruff	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Michigan.
150	Timothy Coughlin	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
151	R. L. Jones	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Army.
152	Cornelius Daily	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
153	William Mulhall	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
154	George F. Wetzerick	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Army.
155	Edward Turkenton	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
156	S. G. Merrill	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Connecticut.
157	J. L. Norris	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Maryland.
158	Morris Cohen	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
159	Rudolp Ullmer	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New Jersey.
160	V. H. Cuming	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Army.
161	G. H. Leonard	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
162	E. W. Davis	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
163	R. J. Walker	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
164	James Dodge	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
165	O. E. Carnana	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
166	E. J. Brookings	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Maine.
167	J. C. S. Burger	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
168	G. H. Knapp	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
169	C. L. Patten	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Maine.
170	Alfred Cock	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
171	Henry Lynham	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Virginia.
172	Willoughby North	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
173	J. E. Bristol	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
174	J. L. Falbey	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
175	A. F. Bayard	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
176	William Haines	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
177	James Loan	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
178	W. T. Richarson	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
179	T. R. Senior	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
180	F. W. Collins	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
181	J. F. Essex	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Kentucky.
182	H. G. Carrothers	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
183	H. A. Gross	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
184	B. F. Hallowell	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
185	A. P. Whitney	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
186	Sanford Bradbury	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
187	C. A. Krause	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Texas.
188	Myron Boardman	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
189	J. C. Lyons	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Ohio.
190	J. B. Warder	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
191	Alfred Coethen	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
192	H. A. Johnson	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
193	Charles Draeger	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
194	B. B. Kercheval	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Virginia.
195	J. E. Fullonton	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Maine.
196	T. C. Bourne	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
197	Theodore Horn	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Texas.
198	J. H. C. Hollins	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
199	W. M. Porter	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
200	T. Y. Yeates	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Army.
201	W. H. Mast	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Maryland.
202	Lewis Williams	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Missouri.
203	F. H. Simpson	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
204	William Bremer	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Army.

Digitized by Google

Statement showing the names and compensation of clerks, &c.—Continued.

No.	Name.	Annual salary.	Period of service.		Amount received.	Residence when appointed.
			From—	To—		
205	Smith Thompson	$1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	$1,200 00	Maryland.
206	Charles Erwin	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
207	J. F. Leonard	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Army.
208	Charles De Forest	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
209	Halvor Nelson	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Michigan.
210	Frank Clifford	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Army.
211	W. W. Parker	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Vermont.
212	R. D. De L. French	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
213	G. H. Byron	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
214	H. J. Robinson	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
215	S. C. Thompson	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
216	G. O. Brown	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
217	B. D. Thompson	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New Jersey.
218	Arthur Wiecker	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
219	T. G. Ash	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Kentucky.
220	H. H. Hazard	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
221	A. H. Elliott	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
222	August Henning	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	Virginia.
223	James Moran	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
224	H. J. Gifford	1,200	Feb. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	964 84	Dist. Columbia.
225	W. A. Craig	1,200	Mar. 1, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	902 20	New York.
226	John Huettenmueller	1,200	Mar. 1, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	902 20	Do.
227	William Gadsby	1,200	Mar. 22, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	832 97	Dist. Columbia.
228	E. A. Fenton	1,200	May 24, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	625 27	New York.
229	H. N. Holmes	1,200	Sept. 25, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	219 57	Pennsylvania.
230	J. H. Lester	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	New York.
231	C. A. Rugers	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	Michigan.
232	F. G. Calvert	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	Maryland.
233	C. A. Bretow	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	Michigan.
234	Charles Brandt	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	Maryland.
235	T. J. Lord	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	Dist. Columbia.
236	F. W. Wierick	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	Do.
237	J. A. Moran	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	Do.
238	W. G. Tomer	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	Do.
239	Michael Burke	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	Do.
240	William Cairns	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	Do.
241	M. W. Leahy	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Aug. 18, 1876	859 79	Do.
242	August Steffin	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	June 30, 1876	700 00	Army.
243	Adolph Meyer	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Mar. 20, 1876	363 73	New York.
244	J. A. Gould	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Feb. 18, 1876	261 54	Dist. Columbia.
245	Francis Woodbridge	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	Dec. 31, 1875	100 00	Michigan.
246	I. C. Dowling	1,200	Dec. 1, 1875	One day	2 17	Dist. Columbia.
247	J. A. Quinan	1,200	Dec. 2, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,030 43	Maryland.
248	J. B. Baker	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	Dist. Columbia.
249	R. W. Sprain	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	Do.
250	J. A. Campbell	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	Do.
251	Thomas Kennedy	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	Missouri.
252	John Dolan	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	Pennsylvania.
253	J. M. Judd	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	Dist. Columbia.
254	James Richardson	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	840 00	Do.
255	Edward Quinn	840	Mar. 6, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	620 00	New York.
256	W. C. Costin	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	722 83	Dist. Columbia.
257	William Watson	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Dec. 31, 1875	70 00	Massachusetts.
258	James B. Haliday	840	Jan. 27, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	592 17	Dist. Columbia.
259	C. H. Simpson	840	Dec. 1, 1875	Jan. 30, 1876	141 54	Do.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

WAR DEPARTMENT,
QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, D. C., January 3, 1877.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith report required by section 194, Revised Statutes, showing the names of clerks and all other persons employed in the office of the Quartermaster-General during the year 1876, with the time each person was actually employed, and the amount paid each.

They have all been usefully employed, and the services of none of them can at present be dispensed with, without detriment to the public service.

The removal of none nor the appointment of others in their stead is recommended for the better dispatch of business.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. C. MEIGS,
Quartermaster-General, Bvt. Maj. Gen., U. S. A.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Report showing the names of clerks and other persons employed in the office of the Quartermaster-General during the year 1876, or any part thereof, with the time each person was actually employed, and the sum paid each.

No.	Name.	Employed.		Amount paid.
		From—	To—	
1	George K. Finckel	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	$2,000 00
2	Ira S. Allen	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,800 00
3	A. W. Lattimore	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,800 00
4	T. W. Webster	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,800 00
5	Charles Ebert	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,800 00
6	Albert Gaines	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,800 00
7	William H. Hodges	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,755 43
8	L. F. Randolph	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,398 91
9	R. V. Belt	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,800 00
10	John S. Gallaher	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,243 48
11	George Marsh, jr	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00
12	John M. Grahame	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00
13	George E. Davis	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00
14	B. A. Farless	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00
15	H. W. Smith	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00
16	Henry B. Fernald	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00
17	Henry P. Viles	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00
18	Henry D. Saxton	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00
19	Charles C. Casey	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,555 44
20	Noah H. Martin	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
21	Henry H. Garrett	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,088 04
22	Fred. A. Gee	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
23	J. H. Pickell	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
24	B. J. O'Driscoll	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
25	Thomas A. Scott	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,088 04
26	Robert J. Woodburn	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
27	Thomas W. Sanner	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
28	Robert Armour	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
29	William H. Burnett	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
30	S. F. Wainwright	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
31	Louis Galeski	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
32	H. H. Parmenter	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
33	James Williamson	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
34	Samuel M. Thatcher	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
35	John B. Pearce	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
36	Mary L. Davidson	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,088 04
37	A. W. Ogden	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
38	A. Y. Leech	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
39	Edward Flagg	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
40	James G. Heming	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
41	H. W. Jackson	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00

Digitized by Google

Report showing the names of clerks and other persons employed in the office of the Quarter-master-General during the year 1876, *&c.*—Continued.

No.	Name.	Employed.		Amount paid.
		From—	To—	
42	E. P. Miller	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	$1,088 04
43	Thomas Montgomery	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
44	M. Emmet Urell	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,088 04
45	L. F. Fox	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,355 43
46	I. N. Thornburg	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
47	F. H. Evans	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
48	Otto Richter	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00
49	Lewis B. Parker	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,355 43
50	Thomas C. Magruder	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61
51	John Statz	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61
52	Michael Manning	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
53	I. G. Jaquette	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
54	E. C. Townsend	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
55	John D. Creighton	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
56	Frank B. Holden	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
57	Francis McLean	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
58	D. S. Tompkins	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
59	J. S. Franklin	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
60	George W. Callahan	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
61	Thomas M. Newman	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
62	George Palazotto	Jan. 1	Apr. 1	303 30
63	J. B. McCreary	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
64	William Ludgate	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
65	James McMahon	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
66	Owen McCabe	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61
67	D. W. Cleaver	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
68	William B. Johnson	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
69	George F. Robinson	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
70	Thomas J. Abbott	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
71	George C. Thomas	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
72	Thomas Sprague	Jan. 1	Feb. 1	102 20
73	W. J. O'Brien	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61
74	William Ryan	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
75	H. Colburn	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
76	P. H. Flood	Jan. 1	May 1	402 20
77	C. W. Taylor	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
78	Emma D. Sedgwick	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
79	Louisa A. Byrne	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
80	Cornelius Ryan	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61
81	E. T. Thomas	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
82	Annie B. Ogden	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
83	S. B. Hopperton	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
84	D. C. Smith	Jan. 1	Apr. 30	398 90
85	Wiley Britton	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
86	H. A. White	Jan. 1	Apr. 1	303 30
87	John A. Botts	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
88	Julia H. Wilcox	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61
89	Mary V. Commagère	Jan. 1	July 27	688 04
90	Nelly M. Bates	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
91	Mary E. Weeks	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61
92	Lizzie A. Richardson	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
93	Julia C. Webb	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
94	James F. Dooley	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
95	Thomas J. Howell	Jan. 1	July 29	694 57
96	Howard Edmonds	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
97	Emily Ring	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
98	Victoria J. Le Compte	Jan. 1	July 27	688 04
99	H. S. Morgridge	Jan. 8	Oct. 10	909 53
100	Thomas P. Chiffelle	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,800 00
101	Samuel Dale	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00
102	James Payne	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
103	George Phelps	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	840 00
104	Thomas Allen	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
105	Henry Payne	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
106	Charles Wilton	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
107	Patrick Wall	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
108	Thomas G. Streett	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
109	Charles McDonough	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
110	F. Barnard	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
111	Andrew Mills	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
112	Espy McCoy	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
113	James H. Dulany	Jan. 1	Feb. 15	90 99
114	William Lewis	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
115	M. P. Desmond	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
116	James O'Hara	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
117	Patrick Delanthy	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00
118	Louis Forget	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	559 57

Digitized by Google

Report showing the names of clerks and other persons employed in the office of the Quartermaster-General during the year 1876, &c.—Continued.

No.	Name.	Employed.		Amount paid.
		From—	To—	
119	Priscilla Hebb	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	$900 00
120	Anne C. Knight	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
121	Sarah N. Bates	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	699 46
122	Marcia Richardson	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	966 85
123	E. T. Cowperthwaite	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	966 85
124	Edmonia S. Crawford	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	699 46
125	Marian Goodall	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
126	Emma A. Wood	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	699 46
127	Julia B. Maynadier	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	699 46
128	Helen J. Paulding	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
129	Ida Allen	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	966 85
130	Margaret H. Fillebrown	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
131	Harriet Clur	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
132	Lizzie P. Roy	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
133	Annie E. Trumbull	Jan. 1	Oct. 13	706 79
134	Jennie B. Jones	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
135	Caroline A. Sherman	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
136	Ellen H. Sheldon	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
137	Eliza W. Barstow	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	825 82
138	Hannah A. Inslee	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
139	Eliza C. Ball	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
140	Sarah E. Rawlings	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	699 46
141	Margaret W. Sill	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
142	Emily J. Tolley	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	699 46
143	Virginia L. Johnson	Jan. 1	July 27	516 03
144	Annie G. Davis	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	900 00
145	May Morrison	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	699 46
146	Nettie E. George, (discharged October 10; re-appointed October 14)	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	892 66
147	Mary Murray	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	360 00
148	Michael Waters	Jan. 1	Jan. 8	15 82
149	W. S. McFarlan	Feb. 2	Dec. 31	1,194 51
150	H. N. Keene	Feb. 16	Oct. 10	368 58
151	John M. Cooke	Apr. 3	Dec. 31	893 41
152	C. H. Mifflin	Apr. 6	Oct. 10	626 13
153	Ida L. Flood	May 5	Oct. 10	520 52
154	J. Thomas Baden	May 5	Dec. 31	787 91
155	Julia M. Edie	July 28	Dec. 31	511 95
156	Harriet A. B. Corts	July 28	Dec. 31	383 96
157	Maria H. Granger	Aug. 19	Dec. 31	440 21
158	W. T. Clark	Aug. 18	Dec. 31	443 47
159	John B. Tanner	Oct. 11	Dec. 31	401 09
160	C. G. Gould	Oct. 11	Dec. 31	267 39
161	Ettie Van Hook	Oct. 11	Dec. 31	267 39
162	Luke Devlin	Oct. 11	Dec. 31	267 39
163	Victoria J. Le Compte	Oct. 11	Dec. 31	200 54
164	Sarah L. Myers	Oct. 11	Dec. 31	200 54
165	Annie Harding	Oct. 12	Dec. 31	198 09
166	George K. Finckel	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	250 00

WAR DEPARTMENT, BUREAU OF MILITARY JUSTICE,
Washington, D. C., December 1, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a list of the names of the clerks, &c., employed in this bureau during the last year, together with the time each clerk was actually employed and the sum paid to each.

The force of the bureau has been usefully employed, and the services of the present number of clerks cannot be dispensed with without detriment to the public interests.

The removal of any individuals and the appointment of others in their stead is not required for the better dispatch of business.

To these formal statements may be added a reference to the fact, already repeatedly brought to the attention of the Secretary of War, that the reduction in October last of the clerical force of this bureau by five clerks has very seriously embarrassed its operations, necessitating long delays in the performance of a portion of its legal business.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. M. DUNN,
Judge-Advocate-General.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

List of clerks, &c., employed in the Bureau of Military Justice during the year ended November 30, 1876.

Name.	Grade.	Time employed.		Salary.	Remarks.
		From—	To—		
James M. Wright	Chief clerk	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	$1,691 37	Discharged Oct. 10, 1876.
Thomas Duke	do	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,800 00	From 4th class to chief clerk, Oct. 11, 1876.
Luke Devlin	Clerk class 3	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,377 48	Discharged Oct. 10, 1876.
Francis Myers	do	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,255 13	From 1st to 3d class, Oct. 11, 1876.
H. C. Upperman	Clerk class 2	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,206 04	Discharged Oct. 10, 1876.
Joseph Fought	do	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,206 04	Do.
Silas J. Dewey	Clerk class 1	Dec. 1, 1875	Nov. 30, 1876	1,200 00	
Arthur Schatz	do	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	1,032 61	Do.
F. S. Winslow	do	Dec. 1, 1875	Jan. 31, 1876	202 20	Resigned Jan. 31, 1876.
Thomas Sprague	do	Feb. 1, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	997 80	Transferred to Bureau Feb. 1, 1876.
James Watts	Messenger	Dec. 1, 1875	Oct. 10, 1876	722 83	Discharged Oct. 10, 1876.
John Tennyson	do	Oct. 11, 1876	Nov. 30, 1876	117 17	Appointed Oct. 11, 1876.

SURGEON-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, D. C., January 5, 1877.

SIR: I have the honor to leave before you a list of the clerks and other persons employed in the Surgeon-General's Office during the year ending December 31, 1876.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. K. BARNES,
Surgeon-General.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.

List of persons employed in the Surgeon-General's Office during the year 1876, their occupation, time employed, compensation, and the State or Territory of their residence at the time of their appointment.

No.	Name.	Occupation.	Time employed.		Compensation.	State or Territory of their residence at the time of their appointment.
			From—	To—		
1	Samuel Ramsey	Chief clerk	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	$2,000 00	Virginia.
2	Charles Harling	Clerk class 4	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,800 00	Dist. Columbia.
3	Andrew Bischoff	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,800 00	New York.
4	John Wilson	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,800 00	New Jersey.
5	J. P. Kepner	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,800 00	Pennsylvania.
6	C. J. Myers	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,800 00	New York.
7	M. L. Baxter	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,800 00	Illinois.
8	S. A. Moulthrop	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,800 00	Connecticut.
9	Edward Shaw	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	1,398 91	Massachusetts.
	do	Clerk class 3	Oct. 11, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	356 52	Do.
10	D. G. Dixon	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,600 00	Pennsylvania.
11	Jacob Frech	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,600 00	Dist. Columbia.
12	J. R. Rose	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,600 00	New York.
13	G. E. Corson	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,600 00	Maine.
14	F. W. Stone	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	1,243 48	Do.
	do	Clerk class 2	Oct. 11, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	311 96	Do.
15	J. F. Loughran	Clerk class 3	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	1,243 48	New York.
	do	Clerk class 2	Oct. 11, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	311 96	Do.
16	F. R. Sparks	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,400 00	Do.
17	R. Ravenburg	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,400 00	Wisconsin.
18	W. S. McPherson	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,400 00	Dist. Columbia.
19	F. L. Apel	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1886	1,400 00	Pennsylvania.
20	A. M. Burk	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,400 00	Wisconsin.
21	C. P. Clark	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	1,088 04	New York.
	do	Clerk class 1	Oct. 11, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	267 39	Do.

Digitized by Google

List of persons employed in the Surgeon-General's Office during the year 1876, *&c.*—Continued.

No.	Name.	Occupation.	Time employed.		Compensation.	State or Territory of their residence at the time of their appointment.
			From—	To—		
22	A. Rechenberg	Clerk class 2	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	$1,088 04	Dist. Columbia.
	do	Clerk class 1	Oct. 11, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	267 39	Do.
23	William Schwennecker	Clerk class 2	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	1,088 04	Do.
	do	Clerk class 1	Oct. 11, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	267 39	Do.
24	F. W. Storch	Clerk class 2	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	1,088 04	Do.
	do	Clerk class 1	Oct. 11, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	267 39	Do.
25	William Palmer	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
26	T. G. Haveland	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
27	E. F. Schafhirt	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
28	E. S. McCleary	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
29	S. C. Hanson	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
30	A. H. Gawler	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
31	E. S. Fletcher	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
32	James Palmer	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
33	J. R. Imbrie	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
34	W. C. Myers	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
35	J. C. McConnell	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Ohio.
36	J. M. Nesbitt	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
37	G. W. Fisher	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
38	M. Bryan	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
39	G. M. Dowe	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New Hampshire.
40	William Fisher	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
41	J. D. Hendley	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
42	G. A. Jones	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
43	Louis Leclerc	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
44	William Pittis	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Michigan.
45	L. H. Rose	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
46	J. A. Wise	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
47	J. H. Collins	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
48	J. H. Bushnell	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Pennsylvania.
49	William Crompton	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Minnesota.
50	R. W. Hardy	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Iowa.
51	B. A. Jones	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	New York.
52	M. Koechling	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Maryland.
53	I. P. Noyes	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Rhode Island.
54	Charles Roller	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Maryland.
55	M. H. Teulon	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
56	Charles Watson	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
57	B. F. Williams	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
58	Samuel Johnston	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Washington Ter.
59	J. W. St. Clair	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
60	A. D. Addison	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Maryland.
61	M. Addison	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
62	Edward Ashfield	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
63	L. T. Bremerman	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Do.
64	C. W. Brown	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Ohio.
65	H. L. Bryan	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	New York.
66	M. G. Chew	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
67	C. R. Clifton	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
68	J. B. Davidson	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
69	W. H. Degges	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Do.
70	C. W. Egan	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Do.
71	L. J. Eliot	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Do.
72	J. C. Fill	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
73	F. J. Foster	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
74	J. F. Gibson	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Ohio.
75	William Gleason	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Pennsylvania.
76	W. E. Harley	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
77	F. C. Holland	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
78	Alfred Hoss	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Maryland.
79	E. W. Kepner	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
80	J. F. Langworthy	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	New York.
81	G. H. Larcombe	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
82	J. S. Larcombe	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
83	D. E. Lattimore	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Indiana.
84	J. F. Linden	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
85	T. L. Miller	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
86	C. J. Moore	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
87	W. T. W. Moritz	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Alabama.
88	W. D. Palmer	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
89	C. Parkinson	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1875	1,200 00	Texas.
90	L. M. Penfield	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Connecticut.
91	Walter Procter	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
92	B. W. Reiss	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Do.
93	W. A. Ruess	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Ohio.
94	Matthew Ryan	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
95	J. S. Schaeffer	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
96	Ernst Schmid	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.

Digitized by Google

List of persons employed in the Surgeon-General's Office during the year 1876, *&c.*—Continued.

No.	Name.	Occupation.	Time employed.		Compensation.	State or Territory of their residence at the time of their appointment.
			From—	To—		
97	R. L. Shimer	Clerk class 1	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	$1,200 00	New Jersey.
98	L. W. Slater	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Virginia.
99	W. F. Snyder	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
100	D. B. Street	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Maryland.
101	W. H. Stuard	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
102	E. H. Tabler	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Do.
103	J. L. Taylor	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
104	C. H. Underwood	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
105	R. B. Wagner	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	New York.
106	A. G. Yount	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
107	D. H. Yount	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
108	B. Zglinitzki	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
109	J. E. Cheney	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Illinois.
110	David Flynn	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Army.
111	Thomas Frisby	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
112	G. H. Holt	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Connecticut.
113	Anton Becker	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
114	Thomas O'Beirne	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Massachusetts.
115	F. B. Loftus	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
116	T. J. Saunders	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	June 11, 1876	537 36	Iowa.
117	E. J. Jennings	....do	June 26, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	616 48	New York.
118	W. R. Goodman	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Maryland.
119	Samuel Hilton	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Rhode Island.
120	E. H. Le Mour	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
121	John Merrill	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	New Hampshire.
122	Louis Morell	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Sept. 18, 1876	851 09	New York.
123	E. T. Parker	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New Hampshire.
124	Peter Preuss	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
125	J. F. Reardon	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Ohio.
126	E. L. Rosse	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Maryland.
127	James Taylor	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
128	W. E. Spedden	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
129	J. N. Ehle	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Wisconsin.
130	W. S. Marr	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
131	H. W. Durnall	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
132	L. P. Altschu	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Kansas.
133	J. S. McFarland	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
134	R. L. Clear	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Dist. Columbia.
135	Adam Geib	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
136	H. O. Hall	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Iowa.
137	T. S. Buchanan	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
138	Charles Abert	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Maryland.
139	O. D. Kinsman	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	New York.
140	G. A. Richardson	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Maryland.
141	J. M. R. Welsh	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Dist. Columbia.
142	E. J. Ward	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
143	R. W. Shufeldt	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	July 6, 1876	619 57	Do.
144	G. W. Collins	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	Do.
145	W. B. Corbit	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Do.
146	Lorenz Auber	....do	Oct. 12, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	264 13	Do.
147	Charles Newell	....do	Oct. 13, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	260 87	Oregon.
148	A. W. Taylor	....do	Oct. 19, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	241 30	Pennsylvania.
149	F. Schaflirt	Anatomist	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,600 00	Dist. Columbia.
150	J. F. Linking	Engineer	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,400 00	Do.
151	Eli Jackson	Messenger	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	840 00	Do.
152	J. G. Burkhardt	Watchman	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Do.
153	Thomas Whelan	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Do.
154	William Green	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Do.
155	Jabez Jay	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 12, 1876	682 83	Do.
156	Fred. Neujahr	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Missouri.
157	Lorenz Auber	Laborer	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 11, 1876	561 52	Dist. Columbia.
158	William Bowles	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Do.
159	Martin Gannon	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Do.
160	G. W. Giddens	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Do.
161	A. K. Ferris	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Army.
162	Patrick McEneany	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Kansas.
163	John Fogarty	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	New York.
164	Archd Brown	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	New Jersey.
165	J. J. Haulon	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Army.
166	J. H. Murphy	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Massachusetts.
167	Aaron Stern	Watchman	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Dist. Columbia.
168	Charles Trought	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Do.
169	Charles Williams	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Missouri.
170	John Callahan	Laborer	Jan. 1, 1876	July 15, 1876	389 35	New York.
171	John Downing	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	559 57	Army.
172	Michael Duffy	Watchman	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Dist. Columbia.
173	W. E. Jones	....do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	New York.

Digitized by Google

List of persons employed in the Surgeon-General's Office during the year 1876, *&c.*—Continued.

No.	Name.	Occupation.	Time employed.		Compensation.	State or Territory of their residence at the time of their appointment.
			From—	To—		
174	Samuel Bryant	Laborer	Oct. 14, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	$154 57	Dist. Columbia.
175	A. H. Gawler	Superintend't of building.	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	194 29	Do.
176	W. D. Palmer	do	Oct. 11, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	55 71	New York.
177	William McCoy	Watchman	Dec. 19, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	25 43	Dist. Columbia.

The clerks, messengers, laborers, &c., in the Surgeon-General's Office have been usefully employed, and no person can be dispensed with without detriment to the public service; and the prompt dispatch of business "does not require the discharge of any of them and the appointment of others in their stead."

J. K. BARNES,
Surgeon-General.

PAYMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 2, 1877.

SIR: In compliance with requirements of section 194, Revised Statutes United States, I have the honor to submit herewith a list of the clerks and other persons employed in this office and the building occupied by the Paymaster-General U. S. A., during the year ending December 31, 1876.

They have all been usefully employed, and the services of none of those on the rolls at present can be dispensed with without detriment to the public service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. ALVORD,
Paymaster-General U. S. A.

The honorable the SECRETARY OF WAR.

Statement showing the names, compensation, &c., of clerks, messengers, laborers, and watchmen employed in the office of the Paymaster-General United States Army from January 1, 1876, *to December* 31, 1876.

Name.	Annual salary.	Period of service.		Amount received.	Residence when appointed.	Remarks.
		From—	To—			
G. D. Hanson	$2,000	1876. Jan. 1	1876. Oct. 10	$1,554 35	Dist. Columbia	Discharged October 10, 1876.
Will T. Kent	2,000	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,806 52	Pennsylvania	Promoted December 20, 1876, from 4th class to chief clerk.
H. T. White	1,800	Jan. 1	Nov. 9	1,545 65	Vermont	Died Nov. 9, 1876.
J. L. Edwards	1,800	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,398 91	Dist. Columbia	Discharged October 10, 1876.
W. G. Newton	1,800	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,800 00	Ohio	
E. A. Pratt	1,800	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,800 00	New York	
T. M. Exley	1,800	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,800 00	Massachusetts	
H. Maxwell	1,800	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,800 00	Ohio	

Digitized by Google

Employés in Paymaster-General's Office—Continued.

Name.	Annual salary.	Period of service. From—	Period of service. To—	Amount received.	Residence when appointed.	Remarks.
		1876.	1876.			
C. L. Chapman	$1,800	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	$1,628 26	New York	Promoted November 10, 1876, from 3d to 4th class.
M. M. Bartlett	1,800	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,606 53	New Hampshire.	Promoted December 20, 1876, from 3d to 4th class.
A. P. Eastman	1,600	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00	Massachusetts	
B. P. Murray	1,600	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00	New York	
A. P. Dunlap	1,600	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00	....do	
Emerson Goodrich	1,600	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00	Ohio	
J. A. Sterling	1,600	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,600 00	....do	
Thomas J. Myers	1,600	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,243 48	Dist. Columbia	Discharged October 10, 1876.
Z. S. Buckler	1,600	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,410 88	Maryland	Promoted December 12, 1876, from 2d to 3d class.
F. H. Mundy	1,600	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,406 52	New York	Promoted December 20, 1876, from 2d to 3d class.
W. J. Wilson	1,400	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,088 04	Dist. Columbia	Discharged October 10, 1876.
James P. Pearson	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00	New Hampshire.	
Charles M. Bennit	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00	New York	
L. O. Bowie	1,400	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,088 04	Dist. Columbia	Discharged October 10, 1876.
A. M. Salmon	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00	New Jersey	
C. F. Cobb	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00	Maryland	
F. I. Willis	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00	New York	
George Hickenlooper	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00	Iowa	
James B. Royce	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00	Vermont	
J. L. H. Winfield	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00	New York	
J. B. Diver	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00	....do	
Eugene McSweeny	1,400	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,088 04	Dist. Columbia	Discharged October 10, 1876.
J. S. Cleverdon	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00	Ohio	
W. Cadman	1,400	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	1,088 04	Dist. Columbia	Discharged October 10, 1876.
S. E. Thomason	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,400 00	New York	
E. L. Stone	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,244 57	Dist. Columbia	Promoted October 11, 1876, from 1st to 2d class.
Thomas J. MacNamee	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,210 87	Massachusetts	Promoted December 12, 1876, from 1st to 2d class.
James Cross	1,400	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,206 52	Pennsylvania	Promoted December 20, 1876, from 1st to 2d class.
Allen Wright	1,200	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00	Vermont	
William Webb	1,200	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00	Connecticut	
H. E. Wentworth	1,200	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61	New York	Resigned to date from October 10, 1876.
A. T. Shurtleff	1,200	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00	Rhode Island	
Robert B. Kepner	1,200	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00	Pennsylvania	
John W. Moore	1,200	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00	....do	
Henry Valk	1,200	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61	New York	Discharged October 10, 1876.
J. B. Collins	1,200	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61	Dist. Columbia	Do.
Fred. Thomson	1,200	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00	....do	
J. M. Knowles	1,200	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61	....do	Discharged October 10, 1876.
J. S. Ball	1,200	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	1,200 00	Ohio	
F. X. Byrne	1,200	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61	Dist. Columbia	Discharged October 10, 1876.
J. H. C. Young	1,200	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	932 61	....do	Do.
James S. Phelps	1,200	Dec. 16	Dec. 31	52 17	Vermont	Appointed December 16, 1876.
M. E. Urell	1,200	Dec. 21	Dec. 31	35 87	New York	Appointed December 21, 1876.
E. W. Moore	840	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	840 00	Pennsylvania	
L. F. Cooke	720	Jan. 1	Feb. 29	118 68	New York	Discharged February 29, 1876.
James Dodson	720	Mar. 1	Oct. 10	440 89	Dist. Columbia	Appointed March 1, 1876, and transferred to building-roll Oct. 11, 1876.
Michael B. Buckley	720	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00	...do	
Wallace Grant	720	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00	....do	

Digitized by Google

Employés in Paymaster-General's Office—Continued.

Name.	Annual salary.	Period of service. From—	Period of service. To—	Amount received.	Residence when appointed.	Remarks.
		1876.	1876.			
W. H. Harrison	$720	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	$559 57	Dist. Columbia..	Transferred to building-roll October 11, 1876.
Robert E. Doyle, jr	720	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	559 57	....do	Discharged October 10, 1876.
Daniel Shannon	720	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00	....do	
T. T. Lane	720	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	559 57	....do	Discharged October 10, 1876.
Chr. Kaufman	720	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00	....do	
John Davis	720	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	559 57	....do	Transferred as watchman to building-roll October 11, 1876.
F. R. May	720	Nov. 23	Dec. 31	76 30	....do	Appointed November 23, 1876.
BUILDING PAYMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE.						
G. D. Hanson	250	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	194 29	....do	Superintendent discharged October 10, 1876.
Will T. Kent	250	Dec. 20	Dec. 31	8 15	Pennsylvania	Appointed superintendent December 20, 1876.
Robert E. Doyle, sr	720	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	559 57	Dist. Columbia..	Discharged October 10, 1876.
F. R. May	720	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	559 57	....do	Do.
F. Armstrong	720	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00	....do	
C. Brannan	720	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00	....do	
Michael Mooney	720	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	559 57	....do	Discharged October 10, 1876.
W. H. Harrison	720	Oct. 11	Dec. 31	160 43	....do	Transferred from roll Paymaster-General's Office October 11, 1876.
John Davis	720	Oct. 11	Dec. 31	160 43	....do	Do.
James Dodson	720	Oct. 11	Dec. 31	160 43	....do	Do.
Patrick Carpenter	720	Jan. 1	Oct. 10	559 57	....do	Discharged October 10, 1876.
James Loveless	720	Jan. 1	Dec. 31	720 00	....do	
John Cleveland	720	Oct. 11	Dec. 31	160 43	....do	Appointed October 11, 1876.

BENJ. ALVORD,
Paymaster-General United States Army.

PAYMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *January* 2, 1877.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE COMMISSARY-GENERAL OF SUBSISTENCE,
Washington, D. C., January 3, 1877.

SIR: In compliance with the requirements of section 194, Revised Statutes, I have the honor to transmit herewith a statement showing the names, compensation, &c., of clerks, messenger, laborers, and watchman employed in this bureau during the year 1876. They have all been usefully employed; and, in my opinion, the services of any of them cannot be dispensed with without detriment to the public service.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. MACFEELY,
Commissary-General of Subsistence.

The Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR.

Digitized by Google

Statement showing the names, compensation, &c., of clerks, messenger, laborers, and watchmen employed in the office of the Commissary-General of Subsistence from January 1, 1876, to December 31, 1876.

Name.	Annual salary.	Period of service. From—	Period of service. To—	Amount received.	Residence when appointed.	Remarks.
R. M. Hanson	$2,000	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	$2,000 00	D. C	
Joseph Schwartz	1,800	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	1,398 91	Army	Discharged October 10, 1876.
W. H. Wetzel	1,800	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,800 00	Penn	
John Penn Jones	1,600	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,600 00	do	
W. W. McGill	1,600	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,600 00	D. C	
H. F. Robinson	1,600	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,600 00	Vt	
William Nourse	1,400	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,400 00	D. C	
G. J. L. Foxwell	1,400	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,400 00	Army	
C. T. Eldridge	1,400	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,400 00	Me	
John M. Belt	1,400	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	1,088 04	D. C	Discharged October 10, 1876.
C. N. Moore	1,400	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,400 00	Wis	
D. A. McCarthy	1,600 / 1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,510 87	D. C	Reduced from class 3 to 1, Oct. 10, 1876.
R. S. Kearney	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	do	
F. W. Edwards	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Mass	
W. H. Partridge	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	N. Y	
W. F. Johnson	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Penn	
A. W. Clear	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	do	
John Barr	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Del	
C. W. Pairo	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	D. C	Discharged October 10, 1876.
M. C. Edson	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Minn	
T. M. Moran	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	D. C	
S. B. Evans	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	932 61	do	Discharged October 10, 1876.
J. S. Vansant	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,200 00	Iowa	
Amos Hadley	1,200	Jan. 1, 1876	Aug. 23, 1876	776 09	Me	Resigned August 23, 1876.
George Lackey	840	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	840 00	D. C	
Daniel Donovan	720	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	Mass	
John Craige	720	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	do	
Henry Johnson	720	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	D. C	
William Pinion	720	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	720 00	La	
Arthur Donnelly	720	Jan. 1, 1876	Oct. 10, 1876	559 37	D. C	Discharged October 10, 1876.

R. MACFEELY,
Commissary-General of Subsistence.

OFFICE COMMISSARY GENERAL OF SUBSISTENCE,
January 3, 1877.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
INSPECTOR-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, D. C., January 15, 1877.

SIR: In compliance with requirements of section 194, Revised Statutes, I have the honor to submit the following statement of civil employés in this office for the year ending December 31, 1876.

James Barwood, clerk class 4, from January 1 to March 28, $1,800 per annum, $435.16.

Warren H. Orcutt, clerk class 4, from April 7, 1876, to December 31, 1876, $1,800 per annum, $1,315.58.

John Connolly, messenger, from January 1 to December 31, $840 per annum, $840.

The above-named persons have been usefully employed during said time, and their services cannot be dispensed with without detriment to the public service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. B. MARCY,
Inspector-General.

The honorable the SECRETARY OF WAR.

Digitized by Google

ORDNANCE OFFICE, WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, December 13, 1876.

SIR: In compliance with section 194, Revised Statutes United States, I have the honor to submit herewith list of clerks and others employed in the Ordnance Office during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876.

I have also to state that all the persons so engaged have been usefully employed, and that the services of none of them can be dispensed with without detriment to the public service.

Five of these clerks were discharged on October 10, 1876, in accordance with the reduced appropriations made by Congress.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. V. BENÉT,
Brigadier-General, Chief of Ordnance.

Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR.

Statement of clerks and other persons employed in the Ordnance Office during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876.

Name.	Grade.	Time employed.	Salary.	Total pay.	Whence appointed.
V. McNally	Chief clerk	Whole year	$2,000	$2,000 00	Massachusetts.
John Moran	Class four	....do	1,800	1,800 00	Army.
E. A. Skillman	....do	....do	1,800	1,800 00	New Jersey.
William D. Postal	....do	....do	1,800	1,800 00	Tennessee.
A. W. Pentland	Class three	....do	1,600	1,600 00	Pennsylvania.
S. C. Hull	....do	....do	1,600	1,600 00	Illinois.
L. J. Bryant	....do	....do	1,600	1,600 00	Wisconsin.
Charles Becker	Class two	July 1 to Nov. 30, 1875	1,400	582 07	Army.
F. H. Finckel	....do	Whole year	1,400	1,400 00	District Columbia.
John J. Cook	....do	....do	1,400	1,400 00	Do.
R. L. Walter	Class one Class two	July 1 to Nov. 30, 1875 Dec. 1, 1875, to June 30, 1876	1,200 1,400	1,316 84	Army.
Charles S. Keller	Class one	Whole year	1,200	1,200 00	District Columbia.
H. Bruggeman	....do	....do	1,200	1,200 00	Do.
R. A. Foster	....do	....do	1,200	1,200 00	Do.
James S. Pierce	....do	....do	1,200	1,200 00	Army.
John L. Wilkins	....do	....do	1,200	1,200 00	Do.
Charles E. Bailey	....do	....do	1,200	1,200 00	District Columbia.
H. F. J. Brown	....do	....do	1,200	1,200 00	Pennsylvania.
Joseph E. Ratcliff	....do	Dec. 1, 1875, to June 30, 1876	1,200	701 09	District Columbia.
John M. Smith	Messenger	Whole year	840	840 00	Army.
N. Mulliken	Laborer	....do	720	720 00	Maryland.

S. V. BENÉT,
Brigadier-General, Chief of Ordnance.

ORDNANCE OFFICE, *December* 13, 1876.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., January 6, 1877.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith the list of clerks, messengers, and laborers employed in this office during the year 1876, required by act of Congress of August 26, 1842.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

List of clerks, messengers, and laborers employed in the office of the Chief of Engineers during the year 1876.

	Name.	Capacity.	Appointed from—	Time employed.	Annual salary.	Remarks.
1	William J. Warren	Chief clerk	New York	The whole year	$2,000	
2	George T. Woodward	Clerk class four	District Columbia	do	1,800	
3	William A. Anderson	do	Army	do	1,800	
4	Schuyler Duryee	do	do	do	1,800	
5	Phineas J. Dempsey	do	Virginia	do	1,800	
6	Charles G. Love	Clerk class three	New York	do	1,600	Received at the rate of $1,800 from January 1, to October 10, 1876.
7	James Eveleth	do	Virginia	do	1,600	
8	Frederick J. Willoughby	do	Army	do	1,600	
9	F. N. Barbarin	Clerk class two	New Jersey	do	1,400	Received at the rate of $1,600 from January 1 to October 10, 1876.
10	Nicholas S. Fisher	do	do	do	1,400	Do.
11	Henry C. Preuss	do	District Columbia	Till October 10, 1876	1,400	Discharged October 10, 1876.
12	Waldemar Jansen	do	New York	The whole year	1,400	
13	John M. Jewell	Clerk class one	Mississippi	do	1,200	Received at the rate of $1,400 from January 1 to October 10, 1876.
14	Henry B. King	do	Missouri	do	1,200	Do.
15	John T. Stetson	do	District Columbia	Till October 10, 1876	1,200	Discharged October 10, 1876.
16	Frederick Ringgold	do	Maryland	The whole year	1,200	
17	Z. W. Denham	do	District Columbia	Till October 10, 1876	1,200	Do.
18	George A. Thurn	do	Army	do	1,200	Do.
19	James A. D. Green	Messenger	District Columbia	The whole year	840	
20	William H. Deckman	Laborer	do	do	720	
21	Fred. C. Hartmann	do	do	do	720	
22	Owens Dawson	do	do	Till October 10, 1876	720	Do.

The persons above named have all been usefully employed the time stated, absences due to sickness excepted; the services of none of them can be dispensed with without detriment to the public service; and, with a single exception, the better dispatch of business does not require the removal of any and the appointment of others in their stead.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Digitized by Google

WAR DEPARTMENT, OFFICE OF THE CHIEF SIGNAL-OFFICER,
DIVISION OF TELEGRAMS AND REPORTS
FOR THE BENEFIT OF COMMERCE AND AGRICULTURE,
Washington, D. C., January 5, 1877.

SIR: In compliance with requirements of section 9 of an act of Congress approved April 20, 1818, and section 11 of an act approved August 26, 1841, I have the honor to submit a statement of clerks and other persons employed in this office during the year 1876, with the time employed, and amount paid each, set opposite their names, respectively:

Name.	How employed.	Time employed.		Amount paid.
		From—	To—	
Abbe, C	Civil assistant	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	$1,500 00
Swift, J. A	Electrician	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	1,800 00
Hill, L. P., jr	Operator	Jan. 1, 1876	Mar. 31, 1876	345 00
White, O. W	Messenger	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	300 00
Turley, J	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	420 00
Harris, J	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	420 00
Patrick, W	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	420 00
McCarthy, E. F. J	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	120 00
Evans, B	Laborer	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	360 00
Branham, E	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	360 00
Chase, J	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	360 00
Rowe, G	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	360 00
Jenifer, H	Messenger	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	420 00
Richardson, J	Laborer	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	360 00
Matthews, F	do	Jan. 1, 1876	Dec. 31, 1876	360 00
Total				10,905 00

In connection with the above report I have to state that the employés were all usefully employed, and the services of none of them during the time they were in the office could have been dispensed with without detriment to the public service; and, in the opinion of the Chief Signal-Officer, the removal of none and the appointment of others in their stead was requisite for the better dispatch of business.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

ALBERT J. MYER,
Brigadier-General, (Bvt. Assgd.,) Chief Signal-Officer, U. S. A.

The honorable the SECRETARY OF WAR,
Washington, D. C.

[Indorsements.]

WAR DEPARTMENT, *January* 15, 1877.

Respectfully returned. Attention invited to section 194 of the Revised Statutes.

The names of the clerks and messenger provided for in the legislative, executive, and judicial appropriation bill should be included in this statement.

By order of the Secretary of War. H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE CHIEF SIGNAL-OFFICER,
Washington, D. C., January 16, 1877.

Respectfully returned. Additional to those enumerated herein during the same period were Alexander Ashley, clerk, $1,800; James B. Wimer, clerk, $1,800; Samuel Middleton, messenger, $840. All employed for the entire year.

ALBERT J. MYER,
Brigadier-General, (Bvt. Assgd.,) Chief Signal-Officer of the Army.

Digitized by Google

SETTLEMENT IN FAVOR OF JAMES B. EADS.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF WAR,

TRANSMITTING

Papers and documents concerning the improvement of the South Pass of the Mississippi River.

JANUARY 20, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Appropriations.
JANUARY 23, 1877.—Recommitted to the Committee on Appropriations and ordered to be printed.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, January 19, 1877.

SIR: I have the hoi or to report for the information of Congress that under the provisions of paragraphs two and ten of the fourth section of the river and harbor act of March 3, 1875, I have made requisition upon the Secretary of the Treasury for a settlement of $500,000 in favor of James B. Eads, and to transmit herewith the documents on which this action is based.

In my annual report, dated November 20, 1876, I stated as follows:

As required by the act of March 3, 1875, the progress on the works for the improvement of the South Pass of the Mississippi River, under James B. Eads and his associates, has been inspected and reported upon from time to time by Maj. C. B. Comstock, the officer detailed for that purpose under the provisions of the law, and his report has been published by Congress. His last report, showing the condition of the works on the 17th of August, is transmitted herewith. It shows that the maximum draught of water which could be taken through the channel between the jetties on that date was 19⅜ feet; but that there was a shoal at the head of the pass through which only 13½ feet could be taken. Another survey is in progress at the present time, and Major Comstock telegraphs, under date of November 18, that a draught of 20⅜ feet can now be carried through between the jetties, but that for over 2,000 feet of its length this channel is not 200 feet in width, as required by law; and that at the head of the pass there is a channel from 30 to 90 feet wide, through which 18½ feet can be taken.

The full report of this survey will be presented to Congress as soon as received. (Subsequently published in House of Representatives Ex. Doc. No. 12, 44th Congress, 2d session.)

The question has been raised whether, under the provisions of the law, the first payment should be made after obtaining a depth of twenty feet of water between the jetties at the mouth of the pass, or whether the law required the same depth to be obtained through the shoal at the head of the pass, which shoal, it was claimed, was in the Mississippi River and not in the South Pass. In order to assist me in forming a judgment upon this question, I have assembled, with the approval of the President, a commission, consisting of Colonels Barnard, Wright, and Alexander, of the Engineer

Digitized by Google

Corps, and have directed them to proceed to the South Pass and make a thorough examination of the works there.

The report of this commission has just been received, and is submitted herewith. Their opinion is substantially that, when Eads and his associates have secured a channel twenty feet in depth and two hundred feet in width at *the mouth of the pass*, the United States are bound, under the law, to pay them $500,000; but that on their part, unless Eads and his associates secure a depth of twenty feet *entirely through the pass* before the 3d of September, 1877, Congress may revoke their grant. This seems to me a perfectly equitable proposition both for the United States and for Eads and his associates; but in order that there may be no question on either side in a matter involving so large an expenditure of money, I have submitted the case to the Attorney-General for his opinion, whether this proposition would be strictly in accordance with the law. Should this view be sustained by the Attorney-General, it is my duty to notify Congress that $500,000 will probably be required to make first payment to Eads and his associates on or before February, 1877, and the sum of $1,000,000 may possibly be required for further payments during the next fiscal year.

The opinion of the Attorney-General, which is transmitted herewith, sustains the views of the commission of engineers above referred to in these words: "Accordingly, the answer I make to your question is that the first installment of $500,000 can be made when the channel at the mouth of the pass is twenty feet deep and two hundred feet wide, although the same depth be not obtained through the shoal at the head of the pass, if no forfeiture shall have arisen by action of Congress, or without action of Congress, as provided in the condition mentioned."

The forfeitures referred to have not arisen.

The accompanying map and report by Maj. C. B. Comstock, the officer of engineers detailed under the act to make inspections, &c., show the condition of the channel of the mouth of the pass, as determined by the most recent survey, and contain the certificate that on December 27, 1876, James B. Eads and his associates had obtained a channel twenty feet in depth and not less than two hundred feet in width.

The conditions of the law seem therefore to have been entirely complied with, and I have made requisition for the first payment, as previously stated.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

The Hon. SPEAKER *of the House of Representatives.*

List of accompanying documents.

1st. Report of a commission upon the improvement of the South Pass, November 19, 1876.

2d. Additional memoranda submitted by this commission.

3d. Opinion of the honorable Attorney-General on the question of payments to James B. Eads and his associates.

4th. Report of Maj. C. B. Comstock, dated January 9, 1877, with accompanying map.

Memoranda on the interpretation of the act of March 5, 1875, as regards the points involved in the first and second queries of the Secretary's letter of instructions. Submitted by Gen. J. G. Barnard on behalf of the commission of which he was president.

The second paragraph of the first query, "If Mr. Eads obtains a channel twenty feet in depth in the South Pass, exclusive of this shoal,

Digitized by Google

is he entitled, under the law, to his first payment of half a million dollars," requires a somewhat extended discussion.

The first clause of section 4 of "An act making appropriations for the repair and preservation of certain public works on rivers and harbors," approved March 3, 1875, defines the concession or authorization to James B. Eads and associates, viz, "to construct such permanent and sufficient jetties and such auxiliary works as are necessary to create and permanently maintain, as hereinafter set forth, a wide and deep channel between the South Pass of the Mississippi River and the Gulf of Mexico, and for that purpose he may construct, in the river, outlet, or pass, and likewise in the Gulf of Mexico, such walls, jetties, dikes, levees, and other structures, and employ such boats, rafts, and appliances as he may in the prosecution of said work deem necessary."

The second clause of the section (omitting the latter part granting certain privileges irrelevant to present purposes) is a proviso that "no such structures or means employed shall hinder, delay, or materially interfere with the free navigation of said pass.

The third clause is a second proviso, by which, (omitting what is not strictly pertinent to the present question,) "unless the said Eads and his associates shall secure a navigable depth of twenty feet of water through said pass within thirty months after the approval of this act, *Congress may revoke* the privileges herein granted," &c.; and the proviso goes on to add, "And Congress may revoke the privileges herein granted in relation to the said South Pass, and cancel the obligations herein assumed by the United States, unless the said Eads and his associates, after securing a depth of twenty feet of water, secure an additional depth of not less than two feet during each succeeding year thereafter until twenty six feet shall have been secured," &c.

The fifth section of the act, already referred to, (which is the second section of the grant,) prescribes that "the conditions herein prescribed being fully complied with, the United States hereby promise and agree to pay to said Eads, or to his assigns or legal representatives, five million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars for constructing said works and obtaining a depth of thirty feet in said channel, and the annual sum of one hundred thousand dollars for each and every year that said depth of thirty feet shall be maintained by the jetties and auxiliary works aforesaid in said South Pass during twenty years after first securing the said depth." * * * "When a channel of twenty feet in depth, and of not less than two hundred feet in width, shall have been obtained by the action of said jetties and auxiliary works, five hundred thousand dollars shall be paid; and when a channel of twenty-two feet in depth, and two hundred feet in width, shall have been obtained by the action of said jetties and auxiliary works, five hundred thousand dollars shall be paid," &c.

The phrase "jetties and auxiliary works aforesaid," in the first sentence of the above quotation from the act, clearly refers to things described by these identical words in the first sentence of section 4 of the act, which is the concession-granting clause, to which all that follows, both in that section and the succeeding ones, are but supplementary; and in that clause the "sufficient jetties and auxiliary works are such as are necessary to create and permanently maintain a wide and deep channel between the South Pass of the Mississippi River and the Gulf of Mexico." Most clearly they refer to the channel to be "obtained" from the South Pass through what is known as "the bar" of the same pass leading to or into the Gulf of Mexico. The language is clear and explicit. It alludes to the bar-channel and nothing else. Neither the

Digitized by Google

channel "through" the pass itself nor the "navigable depth" which the law requires "within thirty months" "through the pass" are referred to, as will be shown hereafter.

The second query addressed us is, "What depth and width of channel is it desirable to secure permanently through this shoal?" We answer that the second proviso (already quoted) of the fourth section of the act makes it obligatory, under penalty of having, at discretion of Congress, "the privileges herein granted" revoked, to "secure a navigable depth of twenty feet of water through said pass within thirty months," and likewise "an additional depth of not less than two feet during each succeeding year thereafter until twenty-six feet shall have been secured."

On that point, some little development is necessary. It is stated to us by Mr. Eads—and there is strong presumptive evidence in the very phraseology of the act—that it was originally drawn up for the South-west Pass; that it so passed the House of Representatives; that the Senate insisted upon the South Pass; and that, accordingly, the change was made, by substituting "South Pass" for "Southwest Pass," and by modifying the figures defining the channel-widths to be obtained for each prescribed depth, and by a few other verbal changes.

Be that as it may, there is no language in it which applies to the shoal at the head of the passes but that just quoted. That the prescriptions for the bar-channel do not specifically so apply is evident enough; that they do not apply inferentially is also evident. For if the words "through said pass" of the second proviso of the fourth section of the act are held to require such an application to the "shoal at the head of the pass," it would equally require it throughout the length of the pass.

If we take the depth of 30 feet, there is, by Marinden's survey, about 1⅔ miles of its length of less width than 350 feet; if of 26 feet only, there is 1½ miles which have not the width of 300 feet.

Now, the South Pass has been twice officially recommended as the proper subject of the improvement: first, in the minority report of the board of engineers of 1873, in which it is mentioned, "of which the natural capacity (*sic*) is almost precisely that which is needed," although the "average" depth below Grand Bayou was only 29 feet, with considerable lengths of less than 25 feet; second, more formally and emphatically and unanimously, after a protracted study of the whole question, by the joint board of engineers of 1874. In the opinion of that board, "the South Pass, when improved, will be adequate to the present and prospective wants of commerce;" and what it means by "being improved" is accurately defined by the plans and estimates it submits.

That board of engineers, created by act of Congress to survey the mouth of the Mississippi River with a view to determine the best method of obtaining and maintaining a depth of water sufficient for the purposes of commerce, &c., declared the South Pass (itself) "entirely adequate," and recommended the improvement of the South Pass by "jetties on the bar," (by which to create a channel between the South Pass and the Gulf of Mexico,) and by "works at the head of pass." For the first object, the jetties, the board based its estimate upon the obtaining, in the first instance, a depth of 30 feet, in order that "some years may elapse before the shoal which will form beyond the jetties can have on it less than the required depth of 25 feet in the channel through it." Twenty-five feet, then, is the "required depth" of the board of 1874; the acquisition, in the first instance, of 30 feet being expressly stated to

Digitized by Google

be a provision that "several years will elapse" before this extra depth will, by natural causes, reduce itself to the required depth of 25 feet.

The same board mentions as included in its project of improvement—implying that it is essential and inseparably connected—the improvement of the shoal at the "head of the pass," estimates $380,000 for "works" at that locality, but does not say what width of channel or depth are requisite. Congress, after having had before it for three months the report and estimates of the board of 1874, adopted the "improvement of the South Pass," and conceded to Mr. Eads the privilege of executing that improvement for a sum almost exactly identical with the estimate of the board. It cannot be doubted, therefore, that it had in mind an improvement of the same (and no greater) comprehensiveness as that designed by the board of 1874, as what had also been contemplated by the minority report of 1873, as what is, indeed, essential to any useful improvement of the South Pass, viz, a navigable channel through from the Gulf of Mexico into the main Mississippi River.

This commission is, therefore, of opinion that the second query proposed to us is answered by the second proviso to the fourth section of the act of March 3, 1875; the depths therein mentioned and required being, in our opinion, sufficient, and all that need be exacted, even if the law allowed a discretion. The same proviso also provides that "in case said Eads and his associates shall fail to comply with the foregoing conditions as to depth of water and time for any period of twelve months in excess of time fixed as aforesaid, [the "aforesaid" being the language of the proviso quoted,] then the privileges herein granted and the obligations herein assumed in relation to the said South Pass shall absolutely become null and void without action of Congress.

Addendum, November 25, 1876.

The original bill as passed the House of Representatives for the Southwest Pass, (see Congressional Record, February 19, 1875,) which was not at hand when the foregoing was written, confirms the interpretation set forth; the first section as copied *verb. et lit.* for the 1st (4th section of act) of the actual law omitting its last sentence (irrelevant) and (an important omission) the closing clause of the last sentence of the second proviso, *i. e., and four additional feet, or thirty feet within twenty-four months, after having secured twenty-six feet.*

It is to be borne in mind that the "shoal at the head of the pass" (or passes) extends across the Southwest Pass as well as across the South Pass, though with deeper water over it, (*i. e.*, 25 or 26 feet.) This second proviso which, and which alone, covers the entire pass, to which it is applied, would therefore have required the shoal at the head of the Southwest Pass to have been deepened to 30 feet. When, therefore, in revising this language to adapt it to the South Pass, the omission of the clause in question, thereby requiring only 26 feet over the shoal, seems to me to make it the inevitable interpretation that 26 feet only is provided for in the act over that shoal.

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE,
Washington, January 17, 1877.

SIR: Your communication of the 24th of November last in relation to the improvement of the South Pass of the Mississippi River, undertaken by James B. Eads and his associates, under the provisions of the

Digitized by Google

act of March 3, 1875, chapter 134, presents for my consideration the question, "Whether the shoal at the head of the pass is a part of the pass or of the main Mississippi River, and whether the first payment of $500,000 can be made when the channel at the mouth of the pass is 20 feet deep and 200 feet wide, or whether the same width and depth of channel must be obtained through the shoal at the head of the pass?"

The first branch of the question, viz, as to whether the shoal at the head of the pass is a part of the latter, involves the determination of what is purely matter of fact; and, for that reason, it does not fall within my sphere of duty to investigate the same or give an opinion thereon. But I observe that the commission of United States engineer officers who were appointed by special orders No. 229, dated November 2, 1876, to report upon that and other subjects, declare, in their report to the Secretary of War of November 19, 1876, that "the channel through the said shoal, by which access has been had or is to be had in future from the river above into the South Pass, is a part of that pass." This, moreover, accords with what would seem to have been the understanding of Congress when the above-mentioned act was passed, for the design of the improvement thereby authorized undoubtedly is to secure a navigable outlet from the deep water of the river above the pass to the deep water of the Gulf below it, which cannot be accomplished without removing the obstruction presented by the shallowness of the channel through the said shoal.

Assuming, then, that the channel through the shoal at the head of the pass is itself to be regarded as a part of the pass under the act, I proceed to the remainder of the question under consideration.

The act provides that "when a channel of twenty feet in depth and of not less than two hunded feet in width shall have been obtained by the action of said jetties and auxiliary works, five hundred thousand dollars shall be paid;" and the point is whether this requirement as to depth and width of channel, before payment, applies solely to the work on the bar at the mouth of the pass, or whether it also extends to that on the shoal at the head of the pass.

Eads and his associates are authorized by the act to construct, on the conditions therein mentioned, such permanent and sufficient jetties, and such auxiliary works, as are necessary to create and maintain, as therein set forth, "a wide and deep channel between the South Pass of the Mississippi River and the Gulf of Mexico." This language plainly locates the work of constructing the channel at the bar formed in the mouth of the pass, and but for the terms of one of the conditions imposed by way of a proviso, there is nothing in the act that can well be taken to include, as within the contemplated improvement, the deepening of the channel elsewhere. The condition referred to provides that unless "a navigable depth of twenty feet of water through said pass" shall be secured within thirty months after the date of the act, Congress may revoke the privileges granted by the act and cancel the obligations of the United States. It also requires that, after a depth of twenty feet of water is obtained, an additional depth of two feet each succeeding year thereafter shall be secured until the depth of twenty-six feet is obtained, on pain of like action by Congress. By force of the words "through said pass," the channel over the shoal at the head of the pass is brought within the limits of the improvement. But while the extension of the improvement, so as to embrace the channel over that shoal, depends entirely upon the condition mentioned, the deepening of such channel seems likewise to be governed wholly by the requirements of the same condition. These are, as already stated, that the channel shall have a navi-

Digitized by Google

gable depth of twenty feet by a certain time, and annually thereafter an additional depth of two feet, until a navigable depth of twenty-six feet is secured. Here, it will be observed, no specific width is designated; yet a navigable width of the required depth is clearly implied.

On the other hand, the construction of the "wide and deep channel between" the pass and the Gulf appears to be mainly controlled by the requirements contained in other parts of the act, which I will presently mention. I say mainly controlled, for it is true that the terms of the condition above adverted to, requiring a navigable depth of twenty, twenty-two, twenty-four, and twenty-six feet within certain periods, apply as well to this portion of the work as to that at the head of the pass; yet the requirements referred to as contained in other parts of the act, touching the depth and width of the channel, seem to have especial reference to the former. They provide that the channel shall ultimately be thirty feet deep and three hundred and fifty feet wide; whereas the condition calls only for an ultimate navigable depth of twenty-six feet.

In regard to payment for the work, the act provides that the conditions therein prescribed being fully complied with, the sum of five million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars shall be paid "for constructing said works and obtaining a depth of thirty feet in said channel," &c. It then goes on to prescribe the mode of payment, which is by installments as the work progresses. Thus, when a channel of twenty feet in depth and two hundred feet in width is obtained, the sum of five hundred thousand dollars is to be paid, and upon obtaining 22 feet in depth and 200 feet in width a like sum is to be paid; and so on to 24 feet in depth by 250 feet in width, 26 feet by 300 feet, 28 feet by 350 feet, and finally 30 feet in depth by 350 feet in width. These installments foot up $4,250,000, payment of the remaining million being otherwise provided for; and the above requirements as to depth and width relate, I think, exclusively to the "wide and deep channel between" the pass and the Gulf. The act, indeed, makes it obligatory that all the conditions prescribed (including, of course, the condition requiring a navigable depth of 26 feet to be secured over the shoal at the head of the pass,) shall be fully performed before full payment is made for the work; but the payment of the installments is governed by the special provisions authorizing such payment.

The general conclusions at which I have arrived upon the subject before me are as follows:

1. That Mr. Eads and his associates are bound by the express terms of the said condition, on pain of forfeiture of their privileges, &c., to secure a navigable depth of 20, 22, 24, and 26 feet, within the periods therein prescribed, through the channel over the shoal at the head of the pass, and likewise over the bar at its mouth; that, by necessary implication, they are also bound to secure a navigable width of the required depth in each instance, through the channel at each of those points; and that the provisions in said condition, as to depth and width, are the only ones of the kind which apply to the said shoal.

2. That the provisions in other parts of the statute, requiring specific depths and widths, varying from 20 feet in depth by 200 feet in width, to 30 feet in depth by 350 feet in width, relate solely to the work at the mouth of the pass.

3. That the payment of the first and other installments is controlled exclusively by the terms of the particular provisions authorizing such payment; and that since the specified depths and widths mentioned in these provisions have reference only to the work at the mouth of the pass, so soon as the depth and width required for any such payment are

Digitized by Google

obtained, it may then be made, provided no forfeiture has been increased under said condition.

Accordingly, the answer I make to your question is, that the first installment of $500,000 can be made when the channel at the mouth of the pass is 20 feet deep and 200 feet wide, although the same depth be not obtained through the shoal at the head of the pass, if no forfeiture shall have arisen by action of Congress or without action of Congress as provided in the condition mentioned.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

OFFICE OF UNITED STATES LAKE SURVEY,
Detroit, Mich., January 9, 1877.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the tracings of a recent survey at the mouth of the South Pass.

To avoid delay, data in reference to width of channel and depth of water at that place only are given; and this is not considered as a regular survey of the progress of the work. Owing to bad weather several days were required for its completion.

Little work has been done since my last report. Soon after the decision of the commission that the paragraphs in the jetty law, authorizing payments to James B. Eads, do not require a channel through the shoal at the head of the pass prior to such payments, work there was stopped, and the dredges were set at work at places of narrow-channel width at the mouth of the pass. Aided by three new wing-dams, they have widened the twenty-foot channel there to two hundred feet.

On the tracing I have certified that on December 27, 1876, James B. Eads had obtained a channel of 20 feet in depth and of not less than 200 feet in width at the mouth of the South Pass of the Mississippi River, from the main body of the pass into the Gulf of Mexico.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. B. COMSTOCK,
Major of Engineers, and Brevet Brigadier-General United States Army.

The Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR,
Washington City, D. C.

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. | HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. | Ex. Doc. 28, Part 2.

ISSUE OF UNITED STATES BONDS TO JAMES B. EADS.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY,

IN REFERENCE TO

The issue of United States bonds to James B. Eads, of Saint Louis, Mo.

JANUARY 23, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Appropriations and ordered to be printed.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
January 22, 1877.

SIR: I would respectfully invite the attention of Congress to the terms of section — of the act approved March 3, 1875, (18 Stats., part III,) under which the Secretary of the Treasury is directed to issue bonds of the United States, bearing 5 per centum interest, to James B. Eads, of Saint Louis, Mo., or his legal representatives, in payment at par of the "warrants" of the Secretary of War, unless the Congress of the United States shall have previously provided for the payment of the same by the necessary appropriation of money in favor of said Eads, on account of the construction of jetties, &c., to maintain the channel between the South Pass of the Mississippi River and the Gulf of Mexico, and to the fact that I am now in receipt of a requisition from the honorable Secretary of War calling for the payment of $500,000 to said Eads.

Congress having reserved the option of discharging the obligations assumed by the United States in this matter either in money or bonds, I have to recommend that an appropriation of $500,000 be at once made to enable the Government to make payment to Mr. Eads, it not being wise, in my judgment, to increase the interest-bearing debt of the United States for the purpose of paying obligations of the Government at any time when there is money in the Treasury available for such a purpose.

Very respectfully,

LOT M. MORRILL,
Secretary.

Hon. SAMUEL J. RANDALL,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { Ex. Doc. No. 29.

FEES RECEIVED BY CUSTOMS-OFFICERS.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY,

TRANSMITTING

A statement of the fees received by customs-officers during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876.

JANUARY 23, 1877.—Referred to the Committee of Ways and Means and ordered to be printed.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., January 20, 1877.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a statement of the official emoluments and fees received by customs-officers during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876, prepared in the office of the Commissioner of Customs, in accordance with the requirements of section 2639 of the Revised Statutes.

Very respectfully,

L. M. MORRILL,
Secretary.

Hon. SAMUEL J. RANDALL,
Speaker House of Representatives.

Digitized by Google

FEES RECEIVED BY CUSTOMS-OFFICERS.

Statement of the official emoluments of officers of the customs for the fiscal

COLLECTORS AND SURVEYORS

District or port.	Name of officer.	Receipts.				
		Balance due United States July 1, 1875.	Salary.	Fees.	Commissions.	Storage.
Aroostook, Me	Adrian Vandine	$308 11	$1,000 00	$342 77	$114 36	
Bangor, Me	Ebenezer T. Fox			2,420 93	457 49	
Belfast, Me	Barnebas M. Roberts			502 66	169 25	$77 36
Do	William C. Marshall			473 73	67 76	108 64
Bath, Me	Edward S. J. Nealley			1,720 08	234 83	74 75
Castine, Me	W. H. Sargent		150 00	842 64	8 60	
Frenchman's Bay, Me	John D. Hopkins		150 00	914 94	1 29	360 00
Kennebunk, Me	J. W. Sargent			168 75	21 62	
Machias, Me	George Leavitt		250 00	1,549 29	5 29	
Passamaquoddy, Me	Noel B. Nutt	1,391 26	500 00	5,438 98	842 79	
Portland & Falmouth, Me	Israel Washburn, jr		6,000 00			
Saco, Me	Thomas H. Cole		17 66	8 20		
Do	Moses Lowell		232 34	65 50		
Waldoborough, Me	James A. Hall		250 00	1,717 14	49 64	
Wiscasset, Me	Orrin McFadden		250 00	813 84	26 23	
York, Me	Edward A. Bragdon		250 00	10 50		
Portsmouth, N. H	Alfred F. Howard			757 84	316 56	
Vermont, Vt	William Wells	17,507 35	1,000 00	25,652 72	13,352 33	596 56
Barnstable, Mass	Charles F. Swift			1,442 55	23 15	
Boston and Charlestown, Mass.	William A. Simmons		8,000 00			
Edgartown, Mass	Cornelius B. Marchant		250 00	651 34	20 61	
Fall River, Mass	James Brady, jr	274 64	150 00	624 55	79 73	
Gloucester, Mass	Fitz J. Babson			4,072 02	165 22	1,184 00
Marblehead, Mass	Simeon Dodge			386 72	45 39	
Nantucket, Mass	William P. Hiller			21 17		
New Bedford, Mass	John A. P. Allen			1,331 14	336 08	
Newburyport, Mass	William H. Huse			501 53	3,230 23	171 00
Plymouth, Mass	Thomas Loring			134 50	524 13	
Salem and Beverly, Mass.	Charles H. Odell			825 83	115 83	52 80
Bristol and Warren, R. I	William R. Taylor			32 80		
Do	H. Sidney De Wolf			34 90		
Newport, R. I	Seth W. Macy			618 57	8 64	
Providence, R. I	James Shaw, jr	7 00		2,137 24	2,227 35	1,736 09
Fairfield, Conn	Julius S. Hanover		250 00	1,007 52	66 50	
Middletown, Conn	Augustus Putnam			870 70	480 40	100 00
New Haven, Conn	Cyrus Northrup	3,659 26		1,939 38	7,578 07	250 00
New London, Conn	George T. Marshall	168 81		1,383 15	2,098 73	45 00
Stonington, Conn	George Hubbard		150 00	449 55	5 60	
Buffalo Creek, N. Y	Rodney W. Daniels	1,524 99	1,000 00	15,068 05	14,774 40	
Cape Vincent, N. Y	Sidney Cooper	308 02	1,000 00	2,234 95	830 82	
Champlain, N. Y	Jacob Parmerter		857 15	4,323 21	3,093 13	
Do	Stephen Maffit		142 85	1,208 40	707 64	
Dunkirk, N. Y	Pascal P. Kidder		1,000 00	106 45	14 72	
Genesee, N. Y	David K. Cartter	223 19	1,000 00	1,277 70	1,667 66	
New York, N. Y	Chester A. Arthur		12,000 00			
Albany, N. Y	John C. Whitney		600 00	950 85	4,632 23	
Niagara, N. Y	T. E. Ellsworth	9,559 55	1,000 00	9,999 25	12,556 27	
Oswegatchie, N. Y	Seth P. Remington	31 57	1,000 00	3,107 70	3,266 94	139 50
Oswego, N. Y	Elias Root		1,000 00	5,290 15	19,947 45	1,464 00
Sag Harbor, N. Y	Wickham S. Havens		400 00	76 45		
Bridgetown, N. J	Joseph H. Elmer		250 00	392 70		
Burlington, N. J	W. L. Ashmore		150 00	116 15		
Great Egg Harbor, N. J	Israel S. Adams		250 00	377 15		
Little Egg Harbor, N. J	James H. Bartlett		250 00	78 00		
Newark, N. J	William A. Baldwin		250 00	546 74	85 36	
Perth Amboy, N. J	Charles H. Houghton		250 00	1,181 67	14 16	
Philadelphia, Pa	Seth I. Comly		7,428 57			
Do	Alex. P. Tutton		571 43			
Pittsburgh, Pa	Thomas Steel					
Erie, Pa	James R. Willard	317 14	1,000 00	715 05	2,346 56	
Delaware, Del	William D. Nolen		446 42	689 26	344 88	

Digitized by Google

year ending June 30, 1876, (*required by section* 2631, *Revised Statutes.*)

ACTING AS COLLECTORS.

Receipts.		Expenditures.						
Advances.	Balance due officer June 30, 1876.	Balance due officer July 1, 1875.	Deputies and clerks.	Other expenses.	Compensation.	Deposits.	Balance due United States June 30, 1876.	Remarks.
				$15 70	$1,441 43		$308 11	
$1,566 30			$1,566 30	44 66	2,833 76			
					749 27			July 1 to Nov. 30, 1875.
					650 13			Dec. 1, 1875, to June 30, 1876.
					2,929 66			
					1,001 24			
1,212 00			1,212 00		1,426 33			
					190 37			
					1,804 58			
			1,098 00	191 49	3,000 00	$705 80	3,177 74	
					6,000 00			
					25 86			July 1 to 26, 1875.
					297 84			July 27, '75, to June 30, '76.
					2,016 78			
					1,040 07			
					260 50			
					1,074 40			
			19,318 60		3,096 50	25,742 07	9,952 33	Compensation from moieties, $414.60.
					1,465 70			
					8,000 00			
				40 00	881 95			
					854 28		274 64	
1,754 29		$261 82	2,325 00		4,184 00	400 00	4 71	Compensation from moieties, $11.63.
					432 11			
625 00			625 00		21 17			
					1,667 22			
					3,171 00		731 76	
				16 25	642 38			
					994 46			
					32 80			July 1 to Sept. 30, 1875.
300 00			300 00		34 90			Oct. 1, 1875, to June 30, 1876.
1,083 10			1,083 10		627 21			
804 85			2,091 00	21 25	4,736 09	64 19		
					1,324 02			
1,579 70			1,579 70		1,451 10			
			3,044 94		3,250 00	3,689 26	3,472 51	
1,683 20			1,683 20		3,045 00	168 81	481 88	
446 73			446 73		605 15			
			12,690 98	23 43	2,500 00		17,153 03	
2,342 04			3,374 98		2,500 00	535 68	305 17	
		555 63	4,831 28		2,142 85	463 39	280 34	July 1, 1875, to May 9, 1876, $137.75 compensation in lieu of moieties.
			742 89		357 15		958 85	May 10 to June 30, 1876.
550 00			550 00		1,121 17			
4,230 44			5,831 40		2,500 00	67 59		
					12,000 00			
			497 80		5,000 00	588 44	96 84	
			7,783 10		2,500 00	9,559 55	13,272 42	$434 compensation in lieu of moieties.
7,958 01	$0 30		10,364 52		2,639 50	2,500 00		$871.38 compensation in lieu of moieties.
4,500 29		18 00	9,273 49		3,964 00	13,561 31	5,385 09	
					476 45			
					642 70			
					266 15			
					627 15			
					328 00			
600 00			600 00		882 10			
				44 39	1,401 44			
					7,428 57			July 1, 1875, to June 4, 1876.
					571 43			June 5 to 30, 1876.
								Account not received.
					2,500 00		1,878 75	
					1,480 56			July 1, 1875, to May 22, 1876

Digitized by Google

Statement of the official emoluments of officers of the customs

District or port.	Name of officer.	Receipts.				
		Balance due United States July 1, 1875.	Salary.	Fees.	Commissions.	Storage.
Delaware, Del	Louis Thompson		$53 58	$88 67	$3 22	
Georgetown, D. C	Charles S. English		500 00	740 05	157 78	
Annapolis, Md	John G. Taylor		250 00	114 35		
Baltimore, Md	Washington Booth		7,000 00			
Eastern District, Md	Thomas S. Hodson	$199 30	1,200 00	1,093 60		
Alexandria, Va	David Turner			266 46	4 22	
Cherrystone, Va	George Toy		500 00	395 95		
Richmond, Va	Charles S. Mills			1,387 83	296 66	
Norfolk & Portsmouth, Va	Luther Lee, jr	267 31		3,325 80	445 44	
Petersburgh, Va	Benj. S. Burch			531 70	22 51	
Tappahannock, Va	Edward M. Sandy		219 10	130 25		
Do	John T. Hoskins		30 90	24 30		
Yorktown, Va	Thomas E. Milstead		29 84	34 60		
Do	James B. Mitchell		170 16	235 95		
Wheeling, W. Va	William R. Holliday		350 00	731 86	60 47	
Parkersburgh, W. Va	William M. Evans		262 50	21 00		
Beaufort, N. C	Alexander C. Davis		1,000 00	264 30	10 15	
Pamlico, N. C	Thomas A. Henry		1,000 00	475 85	116 33	
Albemarle, N. C	Charles G. Manning		1,000 00	215 40		
Wilmington, N. C	Joseph C. Abbott	1,802 06	1,000 00	1,900 48	1,166 30	
Beaufort, S. C	George Gage	4 83	1,000 00	1,094 91	295 78	
Charleston, S. C	H. G. Worthington	1,008 60		3,738 70	838 66	$1,224 00
Georgetown, S. C	Henry F. Heriot		250 00	153 51	2 08	
Brunswick, Ga	John T. Collins		500 00	1,963 62	567 97	
Savannah, Ga	James Atkins	204 00		2,809 35	915 13	177 30
Augusta, Ga	Charles Lee			4 80	22 01	
Saint Mary's, Ga	Joseph Shepard		500 00	472 61	43 69	
Mobile, Ala	John C. Goodloe		250 00	1,853 38	1,661 66	1,161 00
Selma, Ala	Wells R. Bill					
Pearl River, Miss	Frank Heiderhoff		250 00	1,433 10	205 84	
Natchez, Miss	Robert W. Fitzhugh		458 80	1 40		
Do	Alexander M. Hardy		41 20			
Vicksburgh, Miss	Augustus Newton, jr		46 18	1 50	1 21	
Do	Pinkney C. Hall		453 82	39 10		
New Orleans, La	James F. Casey		7,000 00			
Teche, La	Egelton W. Holbrook		1,000 00	416 11	26	
Apalachicola, Fla	Antoine J. Murat		500 00	104 05		
Fernandina, Fla	Henry Hazen			80 62		
Do	F. E. Grossmann		455 20	1,119 56	138 19	
Key West, Fla	Frank N. Wicker	3,074 64	500 00	3,079 38	6,423 14	1,098 00
Pensacola, Fla	Hiram Potter, jr		1,000 00	4,891 07	1,789 93	
Saint Augustine, Fla	Andrew J. Goss		500 00	42 75		
Saint John's, Fla	John R. Scott		500 00	624 45	26 60	
Saint Mark's, Fla	Isadore Blumenthal		431 31	488 51	5 73	
Do	William D. Sears		68 69	58 40		
Brazos de Santiago, Tex	John L. Haynes	3,278 22	1,500 00	2,720 35		2,000 00
Saluria, Tex	Cheney R. Prouty		1,500 00	973 98		
Galveston, Tex	Benjamin G. Shields		1,500 00	2,790 30		2,000 00
Paso del Norte, Tex	Colbert Coldwell		2,000 00			
Corpus Christi, Tex	Ridge Paschal	31 05	1,500 00	1,011 35		711 37
Louisville, Ky	James P. Luse	922 16	350 00	754 60	1,677 29	849 33
Nashville, Tenn	Adam Woolf		350 00	238 20	30 50	
Memphis, Tenn	William J. Smith		350 00	278 85	803 88	700 00
Saint Louis, Mo	John F. Long	18,733 06	350 00	2,168 15	47,042 20	1,480 00
Saint Joseph, Mo	James E. Hawley		145 50	4 00		

* Error in compensation.

Digitized by Google

for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876, *&c.*—Continued.

Receipts.		Expenditures.						
Advances.	Balance due officer June 30, 1876.	Balance due officer July 1, 1875.	Deputies and clerks.	Other expenses.	Compensation.	Deposits.	Balance due United States June 30, 1876.	Remarks.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	$145 47	.....	.....	May 23 to June 30, 1876.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,397 83	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	364 35	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	7,000 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,200 00	.....	$1,292 90	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	470 68	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	895 95	.....	.....	
$1,482 01	.....	.....	$1,482 01	.....	1,684 49	.....	.....	
2,615 49	.....	.....	2,765 10	.....	3,000 00	$488 94	400 00	$400 to correct error in previous account included in "advances."
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	554 21	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	349 35	.....	.....	July 1, 1875, to May 16, 1876.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	55 20	.....	.....	May 17 to June 30, 1876.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	64 44	.....	.....	July 1 to Aug. 24, 1875.
150 00	.....	.....	150 00	.....	406 11	.....	.....	Aug. 25, 1875, to June 30, '76.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,142 33	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	283 50	.....	.....	July 1, 1875, to Mar. 31, 1876, when this office was discontinued.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,274 45	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,592 18	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,215 40	.....	.....	
3,466 90	.....	.....	3,466 90	.....	2,500 00	1,995 88	1,372 96	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,390 69	4 83	.....	
9,230 05	.....	.....	9,230 05	.....	5,224 00	1,309 25	276 61	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	405 59	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,000 00	.....	31 59	
12,499 18	.....	.....	12,233 25	.....	3,901 78	.....	469 83	April 1, 1875, to Mar. 31, '76. Official year. $419.02 storage for prior years.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	26 81	.....	.....	July 3, 1875, to June 30, 1876.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,016 30	.....	.....	
6,149 15	.....	.....	6,914 19	.....	4,161 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No returns. Port discontinued Nov. 30, 1875.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,888 94	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	460 20	.....	.....	July 1, 1875, to May 31, 1876.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	41 20	.....	.....	June 1 to 30, 1876.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	48 89	.....	.....	July 1 to Aug. 3, 1875.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	492 92	.....	.....	Aug. 4, 1875, to June 30, '76.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	7,000 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,416 37	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	604 05	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	80 62	.....	July 1 to Aug. 2, 1875, Mr. Hazen abandoned his post; fees collected and paid in by his deputy.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,712 95	.....	.....	Aug. 3, 1875, to June 30, '76.
.....	.....	.....	6,506 80	.....	4,098 00	.....	3,570 36	$130.95 collector's compensation in lieu of moieties.
1,035 00	.....	.....	4,216 00	.....	3,000 00	1,500 00	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	542 75	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,149 05	2 00	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	925 55	.....	.....	July 1, 1875, to May 11, 1876.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	127 09	.....	.....	May 12 to June 30, 1876.
10,685 69	.....	.....	8,035 69	$209 03	4,500 00	1,662 09	5,777 45	$36.48 compensation in lieu of moieties.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,473 98	.....	.....	$4.43 compensation in lieu of moieties.
12,426 51	.....	.....	12,426 51	25 50	4,500 00	1,764 80	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,000 00	.....	.....	
32 20	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,211 37	74 60	.....	
*139 85	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,631 22	.....	1,062 01	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	618 70	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,132 73	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	18,265 50	27 45	5,000 00	.....	46,480 46	
20 20	.....	$20 20	.....	.....	149 50	.....	.....	July 1 to Nov. 30, 1875. Port discontinued Nov. 30, 1875. Compensation from moieties, $2.50

charged back in this account.

Digitized by Google

Statement of the official emoluments of officers of the customs

District or port.	Name of officer.	Receipts.				
		Balance due United States July 1, 1875.	Salary.	Fees.	Commissions.	Storage.
Kansas City, Mo	James E. Marsh		$145 50			
Cuyahoga, Ohio	P. G. Watmough	$14,854 72	1,000 00	$4,931 25	$6,514 66	
Miami, Ohio	John W. Fuller		1,000 00	1,789 00	1,136 27	$86 25
Sandusky, Ohio	John G. Pool		1,000 00	2,972 95	71 81	
Cincinnati, Ohio	R. H. Stephenson		350 00	1,751 64	9,446 11	850 00
New Albany, Ind	Jacob Anthony		145 52	2 60	27 00	
Evansville, Ind	Philip Hornbrook		350 00	486 40	5 95	850 00
Detroit, Mich	Digby V. Bell	12 00	1,000 00	14,741 35	10,137 13	1,326 00
Huron, Mich	John P. Sanborn	76 56	1,000 00	9,421 20	5,177 17	
Superior, Mich	Joseph H. Chandler	400 00	1,000 00	2,847 45	197 18	
Michigan, Mich	Healy C. Akeley		1,000 00	7,735 70	114 55	
Chicago, Ill	Norman B. Judd		250 00	6,118 95	15,137 24	500 00
Do	J. Russell Jones		750 00	9,588 98	34,526 69	1,500 00
Alton, Ill	W. T. Miller		175 00	4 80		
Galena, Ill	Daniel Wann		350 00	66 90		
Quincy, Ill	E. B. Hamilton		87 50	26 40		
Do	F. D. Schermerhorn		58 02	5 20		
Cairo, Ill	George Fisher		800 00	167 20		
Burlington, Iowa	John C. Abercrombie		350 00	15 75	18	
Keokuk, Iowa	Samuel M. Clark		145 50			
Dubuque, Iowa	Deloss E. Lyon		350 00	93 65	34 13	
Milwaukee, Wis	George C. Stevens	2,123 50	1,000 00	5,250 25	2,382 58	165 73
La Crosse, Wis	Isaac H. Moulton		1,200 00			
Minnesota, Minn	Jacob Frankenfield		1,000 00	1,392 27	269 34	
Du Luth, Minn	Henry Selby	268 99	1,000 00	2,130 60	224 22	699 00
San Francisco, Cal	Thomas B. Shannon		7,000 00			
San Diego, Cal	W. W. Bowers		3,000 00			
Oregon, Oreg	William D. Hare		3,000 00			
Willamette, Oreg	Harvey W. Scott					
Do	Samuel Hannah		82 40	91 25	137 22	100 00
Southern district, Oreg	David L. Watson		1,000 00	106 05		
Puget Sound, Wash	Henry A. Webster	416 46	1,000 00	3,542 28	478 42	
Omaha, Nebr	W. W. Copeland		350 00	56 15	46 79	
Montana and Idaho	Thomas A. Cummings		1,000 00	3 40	73 24	
Alaska	Mathew P. Berry		2,500 00	750 70		
Total		83,673 35	124,902 64	233,285 03	247,868 64	23,837 62

RECAPITULATION.

Balance due United States July 1, 1875	$83,673 35
Salary	124,902 64
Fees	233,285 03
Commissions	247,868 64
Storage	23,837 62
Advances	91,656 33
Balance due officer June 30, 1876	244 68
	805,468 29

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF COMMISSIONER OF CUSTOMS, *January* 6, 1877.

Digitized by Google

for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876, &c.—Continued.

Receipts.		Expenditures.						
Advances.	Balance due officer June 30, 1876.	Balance due officer July 1, 1875.	Deputies and clerks.	Other expenses.	Compensation.	Deposits.	Balance due United States June 30, 1876.	Remarks.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	$145 59	.....	.....	July 1 to Nov. 30, 1875. Port discontinued Nov. 30, 1875.
.....	.....	.....	$1,540 50	$31 42	2,500 00	$17,133 96	$6,094 75	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,586 25	1,423 57	1 70	
.....	$0 30	$125 34	1,200 00	.....	2,500 00	219 72	.....	
$188 15	224 15	224 15	7,571 90	14 00	5,000 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	175 12	.....	.....	July 1 to Nov. 30, 1875. Port discontinued Nov. 30, 1875.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,692 35	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	12,720 95	49 78	3,826 00	10,618 58	1 17	
.....	.....	.....	.....	707 64	2,500 00	11,500 00	1,652 29	Compensation from moieties, $312.50.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,500 00	1,143 20	801 43	
.....	5 00	.....	.....	.....	2,500 00	6,355 25	.....	
.....	.....	.....	9,210 00	8 89	1,125 00	11,662 30	.....	July 1 to Sept. 30. Collector's compensation, in lieu of moieties, $5.
.....	.....	.....	23,856 83	51 24	3,375 00	17,299 45	1,783 15	Oct. 1, 1875, to June 30, 1876.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	179 80	.....	.....	July 1 to Dec. 21, 1875. Port discontinued Dec. 31, 1875.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	416 90	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	113 90	.....	.....	July 1 to Sept. 30, 1875.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	63 22	.....	.....	Oct. 1 to Nov. 30, 1875. Port discontinued Nov. 30, 1875.
300 00	.....	.....	300 00	.....	967 20	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	365 93	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	145 50	.....	.....	July 1 to Nov. 30, 1875. Port discontinued Nov. 30, '75.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	477 78	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	3,300 00	.....	2,665 73	4,860 56	95 77	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,200 00	.....	.....	
.....	14 93	2 27	.....	.....	2,500 00	174 27	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,199 00	1,123 81	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	7,000 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,000 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,000 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	July 1, 1875, to May 31, 1876. Accounts not received.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	347 25	.....	63 73	June 1 to 30, 1876.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,106 05	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,000 00	1,652 44	784 72	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	452 94	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,076 64	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,250 70	.....	.....	
91,656 33	244 68	1,207 41	238,305 69	1,522 12	282,589 71	152,096 31	129,747 05	

RECAPITULATION.

Balance due officer July 1, 1875	$1,207 41
Deputies and clerks	238,305 69
Other expenses	1,522 12
Compensation	282,589 71
Deposits	152,096 31
Balance due United States June 30, 1876	129,747 05
	805,468 29

H. C. JOHNSON,
Commissioner of Customs.

Digitized by Google

Statement of the official emoluments of officers of the customs

NAVAL OFFICERS.

District or port.	Name of officer.	Receipts.				
		Balance due United States July 1, 1875.	Salary.	Fees.	Commissions.	Storage.
Boston and Charlestown, Mass.	Walter Harriman		$5,000 00			
New York, N. Y.	Addison H. Laflin		8,000 00			
Philadelphia, Pa.	John A. Hiestand		5,000 00			
Baltimore, Md.	Adam E. King	$11 00		$7,923 74		
New Orleans, La	Charles Dillingham			5,919 84		
San Francisco, Cal	Edwin G. Waite		5,000 00			
Total		11 00	23,000 00	13,843 58		

RECAPITULATION.

Balance due United States July 1, 1875	$11 00
Salary	23,000 00
Fees	13,843 58
Advances	35,548 11
	72,402 69

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF COMMISSIONER OF CUSTOMS, *January* 6, 1877.

Digitized by Google

for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876, *&c.*—Continued.

NAVAL OFFICERS.

Receipts.		Expenditures.						Remarks.
Advances.	Balance due officer June 30, 1876.	Balance due officer July 1, 1875.	Deputies and clerks.	Other expenses.	Compensation.	Deposits.	Balance due United States June 30, 1876.	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	$5,000 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	8,000 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,000 00	.....	.....	
$18,119 14	.....	.....	$18,101 10	$18 04	5,000 00	$2,923 74	$11 00	
17,428 97	.....	.....	17,428 97	.....	5,000 00	.....	919 84	Compensation in lieu of moieties, $593.24.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,000 00	.....	.....	
35,548 11	.....	.....	35,530 07	18 04	33,000 00	2,923 74	930 84	

RECAPITULATION.

Deputies and clerks	$35,530 07
Other expenses	18 04
Compensation	33,000 00
Deposits	2,923 74
Balance due United States June 30, 1876	930 84
	72,402 69

H. C. JOHNSON.
Commissioner of Customs.

Digitized by Google

Statement of the official emoluments of officers of the customs

SURVEYORS.

District or port.	Name of officer.	Receipts.				
		Balance due United States July 1, 1875.	Salary.	Fees.	Commissions.	Storage.
Eastport, Me	Joseph M. Livermore		$500 00	$1,022 53		
Portland, Me	George W. True		150 00	3,879 54		
Boston, Mass	Adin B. Underwood		5,000 00			
New York, N. Y	George H. Sharpe		8,000 00			
Patchogue, N. Y	Edward T. Moore			304 25		
Port Jefferson, N. Y	Frank P. Norton					
Greenport, N. Y	William Z. King			375 70		
Philadelphia, Pa	E. O'M. Goodrich		5,000 00			
Baltimore, Md	Charles Gilpin	$27 41		4,230 20		
Fredericksburgh, Va	Charles Williams		62 50			
Savannah, Ga	David Porter		150 00	1,572 07		
New Orleans, La	J. Madison Wells	837 40		3,276 95		
Velasco, Tex	James M. Brougham		1,000 00			
La Vacca, Tex	W. S. Chichester		600 00			
Michigan City, Ind	Thomas Jornegan		350 00			
San Francisco, Cal	Giles H. Gray		5,000 00			
Total		864 81	25,812 50	14,661 24		

RECAPITULATION.

Balance due United States July 1, 1875	$864 81
Salary	25,812 50
Fees	14,661 24
Advances	22,841 06
	64,179 61

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF COMMISSIONER OF CUSTOMS, *January* 6, 1877.

Digitized by Google

for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876, *&c.*—Continued.

SURVEYORS.

Receipts.		Expenditures.						
Advances.	Balance due officer June 30, 1876.	Balance due officer July 1, 1875.	Deputies and clerks.	Other expenses.	Compensation.	Deposits.	Balance due United States June 30, 1876.	Remarks.
.....	.....	.....	.....	$33 50	$1,489 03	.....	.....	$118.75 compensation in lieu of moieties.
$3,520 01	.....	$20 01	$2,500 00	.....	4,029 54	.....	.....	$204.15 compensation in lieu of moieties.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,000 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	8,000 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	304 25	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	No returns received.
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	375 70	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,000 00	.....	.....	
8,243 85	.....	.....	8,221 95	21 90	4,230 20	.....	$27 41	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	62 50	.....	.....	July 1 to Sept. 30, 1875. Port discontinued Dec. 31, 1875.
1,709 40	.....	.....	1,709 40	.....	1,722 07	.....	.....	
10,367 80	.....	.....	9,958 35	.....	3,276 95	.....	1,246 85	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1,000 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	600 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	350 00	.....	.....	
.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5,000 00	.....	.....	
22,841 06	.....	20 01	22,389 70	55 40	40,440 24	.....	1,274 26	

RECAPITULATION.

Balance due officer July 1, 1875	$20 01
Deputies and clerks	22,389 70
Other expenses	55 40
Compensation	40,440 24
Balance due United States June 30, 1876	1,274 26
	64,179 61

H. C. JOHNSON,
Commissioner of Customs.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { Ex. Doc. No. 30.

USE OF THE ARMY IN CERTAIN OF THE SOUTHERN STATES.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

IN RESPONSE TO

A resolution of the House of Representatives in reference to the use of the Army in Virginia, South Carolina, Louisiana, and Florida since August 1, 1876.

JANUARY 24, 1877.—Referred to the Select Committee on the Use of the Army in Certain of the Southern States since August 1, 1876, and ordered to be printed, with accompanying documents.

To the House of Representatives:

On the 9th day of December, 1876, the following resolution of the House of Representatives was received, viz:

Resolved, That the President be requested, if not incompatible with the public interest, to transmit to this House copies of any and all orders or directions emanating from him or from either of the Executive Departments of the Government to any military commander or civil officer, with reference to the service of the Army, or any portion thereof, in the States of Virginia, South Carolina, Louisiana, and Florida, since the 1st of August last, together with reports, by telegraph or otherwise, from either or any of said military commanders or civil officers.

It was immediately, or soon thereafter, referred to the Secretary of War and the Attorney-General, the custodians of all retained copies of "orders or directions" given by the executive department of the Government covered by the above inquiry, together with all information upon which such "orders or directions" were given.

The information, it will be observed, is voluminous, and, with the limited clerical force in the Department of Justice, has consumed the time up to the present. Many of the communications accompanying this have been already made public in connection with messages heretofore sent to Congress. This class of information includes the important documents received from the governor of South Carolina, and sent to Congress with my message on the subject of the Hamburgh massacre; also the documents accompanying my response to the resolution of the House of Representatives in regard to the soldiers stationed at Petersburgh.

There have also come to me and to the Department of Justice, from time to time, other earnest written communications from persons holding public trusts and from others residing in the South, some of which

Digitized by Google

I append hereto as bearing upon the precarious condition of the public peace in those States. These communications I have reason to regard as made by respectable and responsible men. Many of them deprecate the publication of their names as involving danger to them personally.

The reports heretofore made by committees of Congress of the results of their inquiries in Mississippi and in Louisiana, and the newspapers of several States recommending "the Mississippi plan," have also furnished important data for estimating the danger to the public peace and order in those States.

It is enough to say that these different kinds and sources of evidence have left no doubt whatever in my mind that intimidation has been used, and actual violence, to an extent requiring the aid of the United States Government, where it was practicable to furnish such aid, in South Carolina, in Florida, and in Louisiana, as well as in Mississippi, in Alabama, and in Georgia.

The troops of the United States have been but sparingly used, and in no case so as to interfere with the free exercise of the right of suffrage. Very few troops were available for the purpose of preventing or suppressing the violence and intimidation existing in the States above named. In no case except that of South Carolina was the number of soldiers in any State increased in anticipation of the election, saving that twenty-four men and an officer were sent from Fort Foote to Petersburgh, Va., where disturbances were threatened prior to the election.

No troops were stationed at the voting-places. In Florida and in Louisiana, respectively, the small number of soldiers already in the said States were stationed at such points in each State as were most threatened with violence, where they might be available as a *posse* for the officer whose duty it was to preserve the peace and prevent intimidation of voters. Such a disposition of the troops seemed to me reasonable, and justified by law and precedent, while its omission would have been inconsistent with the constitutional duty of the President of the United States "to take care that the laws be faithfully executed." The statute expressly forbids the bringing of troops to the polls, "except where it is necessary to keep the peace," implying that to keep the peace it may be done. But this even, so far as I am advised, has not in any case been done. The stationing of a company or part of a company in the vicinity, where they would be available to prevent riot, has been the only use made of troops prior to and at the time of the elections. Where so stationed, they could be called, in an emergency requiring it, by a marshal or deputy marshal as a *posse* to aid in suppressing unlawful violence. The evidence which has come to me has left me no ground to doubt that if there had been more military force available, it would have been my duty to have disposed of it in several States with a view to the prevention of the violence and intimidation which have undoubtedly contributed to the defeat of the election-law in Mississippi, Alabama, and Georgia, as well as in South Carolina, Louisiana, and Florida.

By article 4, section 4, of the Constitution, "The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a republican form of government, and on application of the legislature, or of the executive, (when the legislature cannot be convened,) shall protect each of them against domestic violence."

By act of Congress (R. S. U. S., sec. 1034,1035) the President, in case of "insurrection in any State," or of "unlawful obstruction to the enforcement of the laws of the United States by the ordinary course of judicial proceedings," or whenever "domestic violence in any State so obstructs the execution of the laws thereof, and of the United States,

Digitized by Google

as to deprive any portion of the people of such State" of their civil or political rights, is authorized to employ such parts of the land and naval forces as he may deem necessary to enforce the execution of the laws and preserve the peace, and sustain the authority of the State and of the United States. Acting under this title (69) of the Revised Statutes, United States, I accompanied the sending of troops to South Carolina with a proclamation such as is therein prescribed.

The President is also authorized by act of Congress "to employ such part of the land or naval forces of the United States" * * "as shall be necessary to prevent the violation and to enforce the due execution of the provisions" of Title 24 of the Revised Statutes of the United States for the protection of the civil rights of citizens, among which is the provision against conspiracies "to prevent by force, intimidation, or threat, any citizen who is lawfully entitled to vote, from giving his support or advocacy in a legal manner toward or in favor of the election of any lawfully qualified person as an elector for President or Vice-President, or as a member of Congress of the United States." (U. S. Rev. Stat., 1989.)

In cases falling under this title I have not considered it necessary to issue a proclamation to precede or accompany the employment of such part of the Army as seemed to be necessary.

In case of insurrection against a State government, or against the Government of the United States, a proclamation is appropriate; but in keeping the peace of the United States at an election at which members of Congress are elected, no such call from the State or proclamation by the President is prescribed by statute or required by precedent.

In the case of South Carolina, insurrection and domestic violence against the State government were clearly shown, and the application of the governor founded thereon was duly presented, and I could not deny his constitutional request without abandoning my duty as the Executive of the National Government.

The companies stationed in the other States have been employed to secure the better execution of the laws of the United States and to preserve the peace of the United States.

After the election had been had, and where violence was apprehended by which the returns from the counties and precincts might be destroyed, troops were ordered to the State of Florida, and those already in Louisiana were ordered to the points in greatest danger of violence.

I have not employed troops on slight occasions, nor in any case where it has not been necessary to the enforcement of the laws of the United States. In this I have been guided by the Constitution and the laws which have been enacted and the precedents which have been formed under it.

It has been necessary to employ troops occasionally to overcome resistance to the internal-revenue laws, from the time of the resistance to the collection of the whisky-tax in Pennsylvania, under Washington, to the present time.

In 1854, when it was apprehended that resistance would be made in Boston to the seizure and return to his master of a fugitive slave, the troops there stationed were employed to enforce the master's right under the Constitution, and troops stationed at New York were ordered to be in readiness to go to Boston if it should prove to be necessary.

In 1859, when John Brown with a small number of men made his attack upon Harper's Ferry, the President ordered United States troops to assist in the apprehension and suppression of him and his party,

Digitized by Google

without a formal call of the legislature or governor of Virginia, and without proclamation of the President.

Without citing further instances, in which the Executive has exercised his power as commander of the Army and Navy to prevent or suppress resistance to the laws of the United States, or where he has exercised like authority in obedience to a call from a State to suppress insurrection, I desire to assure both Congress and the country that it has been my purpose to administer the executive powers of the Government fairly, and in no instance to disregard or transcend the limits of the Constitution.

U. S. GRANT.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, *January* 22, 1877.

PAPERS RECEIVED FROM THE WAR DEPARTMENT AND THE DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE, TO ACCOMPANY THE MESSAGE OF THE PRESIDENT OF JANUARY 22, 1877, IN ANSWER TO HOUSE RESOLUTION OF DECEMBER 8, 1876, IN REFERENCE TO THE SERVICE OF THE ARMY IN VIRGINIA, SOUTH CAROLINA, LOUISIANA, AND FLORIDA.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, December 14, 1876.

Mr. PRESIDENT: In response to your note of December 9, 1876, I beg leave to submit herewith copies of papers, on file in this Department, upon the general subject of political outrages, and the use of the Army in the South, from 1865 to the present date.

The orders and correspondence of more recent date, (since August 1, 1876,) are presented in the periods to which the events naturally divide themselves.

1st. The general instructions and movements of troops before the election, from August 15 to October 15, 1876.

2d. The movements of troops in support of your proclamation of October 17, 1876.

3d. Your dispatches from Philadelphia immediately after the election, and the action of this Department thereon.

4th. The employment of a portion of the Army in South Carolina, in support of the constituted State authorities on the meeting of the legislature; and all orders up to date.

5th. The correspondence relating to General Sheridan's movements during the month of November last.

In addition to these are (6, 7, 8, 9^a, 9^b, 9^c) the details of the movements of troops, the necessity for their employment, and reports of Army officers upon riots and political disturbances.

These complete the history of this subject, as shown by War Department papers during the last six months.

To copy the papers of a similar tenor, extending back to 1865, would require months of clerical labor, and much of it has already been published. I therefore submit (10) a short synopsis of the papers regarding outrages and political murders in the Southern States for the past ten years; (11) an index to executive documents published by Congress on the same subjects; and (12) some extracts from the reports of the Secretaries of War, containing the remarks of military commanders in the South, not published in 11.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

1.—*General instructions for the government of troops in the South during election.—Movements and orders from August* 15 *to October* 15, 1876.

[General Orders No. 85.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, August 17, 1876.

The following communication, received from the War Department, is published for the information of all concerned:

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, August 15, 1876.

General W. T. SHERMAN,
Commanding U. S. Army:

SIR: The House of Representatives of the United States, on the 10th instant, passed the following preamble and resolution, viz:

"Whereas the right of suffrage prescribed by the constitutions of the several States is subject to the fifteenth amendment of the Constitution of the United States, which is as follows:

"'ARTICLE XV.

"'SECTION 1. The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any State on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude.

"'SEC. 2. The Congress shall have power to enforce this article by appropriate legislation.'

"And whereas the exercise of the right of suffrage so prescribed and regulated should be faithfully maintained and observed by the United States and the several States and the citizens thereof; and whereas it is asserted that the exercise of the right of suffrage is in some of the States, notwithstanding the efforts of all good citizens to the contrary, resisted and controlled by fraud, intimidation, and violence, so that in such cases the object of the amendment is defeated; and whereas all citizens, without distinction of race, or class, or color, are entitled to the protection conferred by such article: Therefore,

"*Be it resolved by the House of Representatives*, That all attempts by force, fraud, terror, intimidation, or otherwise, toprevent the free exercise of the right of suffrage in any State should meet with certain, condign, and effectual punishment, and that in any case that has heretofore occurred or that may hereafter occur in which violence or murder has been or shall be committed by one race or class upon the other, the prompt prosecution and punishment of the criminal or criminals in any court having jurisdiction is imperatively demanded, whether the crime be one punishable by fine or imprisonment or one demanding the penalty of death."

The President directs that, in accordance with the spirit of the above, you are to hold all the available force under your command (not now engaged in subduing the savages of the western frontier) in readiness to be used, upon the call or requisition of the proper legal authorities, for protecting all citizens, without distinction of race, color, or political opinion, in the exercise of the right to vote as guaranteed by the fifteenth amendment; and to assist in the enforcement of "certain, condign, and effectual punishment" upon all persons who shall "attempt, by force, fraud, terror, intimidation, or otherwise, to prevent the free exercise of the right of suffrage," as provided by the laws of the United States, and have such force so distributed and stationed as to be able to render prompt assistance in the enforcement of the law.

Such additional orders as may be necessary to carry out the purpose of these instructions will be given to you from time to time, after consultation with the law-officers of the Government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

By command of General Sherman.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., August 17, 1876.

General W. S. HANCOCK,
Commanding Military Division of the Atlantic, New York City:

The Secretary of War orders two companies to be stationed at Edgefield, two at Blackville, and one at Laurens, S. C. You may send the two companies of the Eighteenth now at Atlanta to Edgefield. Transfer the company now at Greenville to Laurens, and you may send the two companies to Blackville, one of artillery from Charleston and one of Eighteenth from Columbia. This will put the whole of the Eighteenth in South Carolina.

Acknowledge receipt.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram]

NEW YORK, *August 17, 1876.*

General W. T. SHERMAN,
Commanding Army United States, Washington, D. C.:

Your dispatch of this day directing movement of troops in Department South has been received and will be attended to without delay.

W. S. HANCOCK.

[Special Orders No. 159.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York City, August 17, 1876.

Pursuant to the orders of the Secretary of War, communicated in telegram of this date from the Headquarters of the Army, the commanding general Department of the South will order the following movements of troops in his command:

Companies A and E, Eighteenth Infantry, now at Atlanta, Ga., to take station at Edgefield, S. C.

Company K, Eighteenth Infantry, now at Greenville, to take station at Laurens, S. C.

Battery E, Fifth Artillery, now at Summerville, and one company of the Eighteenth Infantry from Columbia, to take station at Blackville, S. C.

By command of Major-General Hancock.

JAMES B. FRY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official:

JOHN S. WHARTON,
Captain, Nineteenth Infantry, Aid-de-Camp.

[Special Orders No. 122.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Louisville, Ky., August 21, 1876.

[Extract.]

I. The following movements of troops in this Department are ordered, in compliance with Special Orders No. 159, current series, Headquarters Division of the Atlantic:

Companies A and E, Eighteenth Infantry, now at Atlanta, Ga., to take station at Edgefield, S. C.

Company K, Eighteenth Infantry, now at Greenville, to take station at Laurensville, Laurens County, South Carolina.

Battery E, Fifth Artillery, now at Summerville, and Company H, Eighteenth Infantry, now at Columbia, to take station at Blackville, Barnwell County, South Carolina.

The troops will be provided with camp and garrison equipage to go into camp, and sixty days' rations.

Digitized by Google

The chief quartermaster, chief commissary of subsistence, and medical director will make the necessary provisions in their respective departments for transportation and supply of the troops ordered to make these movements.

* * * * * * *

By command of Colonel Pennypacker, brevet major-general United States Army.

WILLIAM V. RICHARDS,
First Lieutenant and Adjutant Sixteenth Infantry,
Aid-de-Camp, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[General Orders No. 91.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, August 23, 1876.

On assuming command of the Department of the South, on or about September 1, Colonel Ruger will transfer the headquarters of the department to Atlanta, Georgia.

The companies of the Second Infantry now in the Department of the Gulf will be transferred to the Department of the South.

The headquarters and companies of the Sixteenth Infantry now in the Department of the South will be transferred to the Department of the Gulf.

By command of General Sherman.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

[General Orders No. 96.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, September 7, 1876.

I. By direction of the Secretary of War, the following instructions of the Attorney-General, addressed to the United States marshals, are published for the information and guidance of all Army officers and soldiers:

"SIR: The laws of the United States having made it my duty to exercise general direction over marshals in the manner of discharging their offices, I have prepared for their use this circular-letter of instructions as to the coming elections, intending the same also as a reply once for all to numerous applications, in like connections, from private citizens in various States.

"In the present condition of legislation the United States occupy a position toward voters and voting which varies according as the election is for State and other local officers only, or for members of Congress and presidential electors.

"In elections at which members of the House of Representatives are chosen, which by law include also elections at which the electors for President and Vice-President are appointed, the United States secure voters against whatever in general hinders or prevents them from a free exercise of the elective franchise—extending that care alike to the registration-lists, the act of voting, and the personal freedom and security of the voter at all times, as well against violence on account of any vote that he may intend to give, as against conspiracy because of any that he may already have given.

"The peace of the United States, therefore, which you are to preserve, and whose violation you are to suppress, precedes as well as follows such elections, and protects, among others, the rights specified in the last paragraph, so that any person who by force violates those rights breaks that peace, and renders it your duty to arrest him, and to suppress any riots incident or that threaten the integrity of the registration or election, to the end that the will of the people in such election may be ascertained and take effect, and that offenders may be brought before the courts for punishment.

"Notorious events in several States, which recently and in an unusual manner have been publicly reprobated, render it a grave duty of all marshals, who have cause to apprehend a violation of the peace of the United States connected as above with the elections to be held upon the Tuesday after the first Monday in November next, to be prepared to preserve and to restore such peace.

"As the chief executive officer of the United States in your district, you will be held responsible for all breaches of the peace of the United States which diligence on your part might have prevented, and for the arrest and securing of all persons who violate that peace in any of the points above enumerated.

Digitized by Google

"*Diligence* in these matters requires, of course, that you be and continue present, in person or by deputy, at all places of registration or election at which you have reason to suspect that the peace is threatened; and that whenever an embodiment of the *posse comitatus* is required to enforce the law, such embodiment be effected.

"You will observe that the 'special' deputies mentioned in section 2021 of the Revised Statutes have peculiar duties assigned to them, duties which otherwise do not belong to deputy marshals. Such 'special' deputies can be appointed only in cities of twenty thousand inhabitants or upwards."

"But the duties assigned to marshals and their deputies by section 2022, or other like statutes, belong to all duly-appointed deputies, whether they be general or be 'special,' within the meaning of that and the preceding section. Deputies to discharge this latter class of duties may be appointed to any number whatever, according to the discretion of the marshal, in all States in which sheriffs have a similar power. Section 2030 has no practical bearing upon this point in States where no limit is imposed upon the appointment of deputies by sheriffs, because in such States the laws of the United States, 'prior to the 10th of June, 1872,' left marshals also unlimited as to the number of their deputies.

"In discharging the duties above mentioned, you will doubtless receive the countenance and support of all the good citizens of the United States in your respective districts. It is not necessary to say that it is upon such countenance and support that the United States mainly rely in their endeavor to enforce the right to vote which they have given or have secured. The present instructions are intended only to counteract that partial malice, wrongheadedness, or inconsideration which sometimes triumphs at critical moments over the conservative, and, in general, prevailing forces of society, and to which the present and passing condition of the country gives more than ordinary strength, and, therefore, requires the Government particularly to observe and provide against.

"In this connection I advise that you, and each of your deputies, general and 'special,' have a right to summon to your assistance, in preventing and quelling disorder, 'every person in the district above fifteen years of age, whatever may be their occupation, whether civilians or not, and including the military of all denominations, militia, soldiers, marines, all of whom are alike bound to obey you. The fact that they are organized as military bodies, (whether of the State or of the United States,) under the immediate command of their own officers, does not in any wise affect their legal character. They are still the *posse comitatus*.' I prefer to quote the above statement of the law upon this point, from an opinion by my predecessor, Attorney-General Cushing, because it thus appears to have been well settled for many years. (6 Opinions, 466, May 27, 1854.)

"I need hardly add that there can be no State law or State official in this country who has jurisdiction to oppose you in discharging your official duties under the laws of the United States. If such interference shall take place, (a thing not anticipated,) you are to disregard it entirely. The laws of the United States are supreme, and so, consequently, is the action of officials of the United States in enforcing them. There is, as virtually you have already been told, no officer of a State whom you may not, by summons, embody into your own posse; and any State posse already embodied by a sheriff will, with such sheriff, be obliged, upon your summons, to become part of a United States posse, and obey you or your deputy acting *virtute officii*.

"The responsibility which devolves upon an officer clothed with such powers, and required to guard the highest right of citizens, corresponds in degree with those powers and rights, and exacts of such officer consideration, intelligence, and courage.

"It is proper to advise you that in preparing this circular I have considered recent important judgments given by the Supreme Court of the United States upon the acts of Congress which regulate this general topic.

"I have founded the above instructions upon those acts as affected by such judgments, and I need in this place add no more than that these judgments do not concern elections for Federal officers.

"You will find appended, in full or by reference, such statutory provisions as it seems important that you and your deputies shall in this connection read and consider.

"In matters of doubt you are of course entitled to the advice of the United States attorneys for your district.

"These instructions have been submitted to the President, and have his approval.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"ALPHONSO TAFT,
"*Attorney-General.*"

II. In connection with this most important subject, the General also calls the attention of all officers of the Army to the laws of the United States bearing on this subject:

"SEC. 5522. Every person, whether with or without any authority, power, or process, or pretended authority, power, or process of any State, Territory, or municipality, who obstructs, hinders, assaults, or by bribery, solicitation, or otherwise, interferes with or prevents the supervisors of election, or either of them, or the marshal, or his general or special deputies, or either of them, in the performance of any duty required of them, or either of them, or

Digitized by Google

which he or they, or either of them, may be authorized to perform by any law of the United States, in the execution of process or otherwise, or who by any of the means before mentioned hinders or prevents the free attendance and presence at such places of registration, or at such polls of election, or full and free access and egress to and from any such place of registration or poll of election, or in going to and from any such place of registration or poll of election, or to and from any room where any such registration or election or canvass of votes, or of making any returns or certificates thereof, may be had, or who molests, interferes with, removes, or ejects from any such place of registration or poll of election, or of canvassing votes cast thereat, or of making returns or certificates thereof, any supervisor of election, the marshal, or his general or special deputies, or either of them; or who threatens, or attempts, or offers so to do, or refuses or neglects to aid and assist any supervisor of election, or the marshal or his general or special deputies, or either of them, in the performance of his or their duties, when required by him or them, or either of them, to give such aid and assistance, shall be liable to instant arrest without process, and shall be punished by imprisonment not more than two years, or by a fine of not more than three thousand dollars, or by both such fine and imprisonment, and shall pay the costs of the prosecution." (Revised Statutes, page 1076.)

Attention is more particularly directed to the following extracts from instructions heretofore given by the War Department:

The obligation of the military, (individual officers and soldiers,) in common with all citizens, to obey the summons of a marshal or sheriff, must be held subordinate to their paramount duty as members of a permanent military body. Hence the troops can act only in their proper organized capacity, under their own officers, and in obedience to the immediate orders of those officers. The officer commanding troops summoned to the aid of a marshal or sheriff must also judge for himself, and upon his own official responsibility, whether the service required of him is lawful and necessary and compatible with the proper discharge of his ordinary military duties, and must limit his action absolutely to proper aid in execution of the lawful precept exhibited to him by the marshal or sheriff.

If time will permit, every demand from a civil officer for military aid, whether it be for the execution of civil process or to suppress insurrection, should be forwarded to the President, with all the material facts in the case, for his orders; and in all cases the highest commander whose orders can be given in time to meet the emergency will alone assume the responsibility of action.

By a timely disposition of troops where there is reason to apprehend a necessity for their use, and by their passive interposition between hostile parties, danger of collision may be averted.—(*Secretary of War to General Meade, August* 25, 1868.)

III. The General further calls attention to the proclamation of the President of the United States of May 3, 1871, embodied in General Orders No. 48 of the series of 1871—more especially paragraphs II and III of said orders—which is here reprinted.

[General Orders No. 48.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, May 15, 1871.

I. The following proclamation of the President of the United States, based upon the act of Congress approved April 20, 1871, which will be found in General Orders No. 47, of May 2, 1871, is published for the information of the Army and all concerned:

"*By the President of the United States of America.*

"A PROCLAMATION.

"The act of Congress entitled 'An act to enforce the provisions of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States, and for other purposes,' approved April 20, 1871, being a law of extraordinary public importance, I consider it my duty to issue this my proclamation, calling the attention of the people of the United States thereto; enjoining upon all good citizens, and especially upon all public officers, to be zealous in the enforcement thereof, and warning all persons to abstain from committing any of the acts thereby prohibited

"This law of Congress applies to all parts of the United States, and will be enforced everywhere to the extent of the powers vested in the Executive. But inasmuch as the necessity therefor is well known to have been caused chiefly by persistent violations of the rights of citizens of the United States by combinations of lawless and disaffected persons in certain localities lately the theater of insurrection and military conflict, I do particularly exhort the people of those parts of the country to suppress all such combinations by their own voluntary efforts through the agency of local laws, and to maintain the rights of all citizens of the United States, and to secure to all such citizens the equal protection of the laws.

Digitized by Google

"Fully sensible of the responsibility imposed upon the Executive by the act of Congress to which public attention is now called, and reluctant to call into exercise any of the extraordinary powers thereby conferred upon me, except in cases of imperative necessity, I do, nevertheless, deem it my duty to make known that I will not hesitate to exhaust the powers thus vested in the Executive whenever and wherever it shall become necessary to do so for the purpose of securing to all citizens of the United States the peaceful enjoyment of the rights guaranteed to them by the Constitution and laws.

"It is my earnest wish that peace and cheerful obedience to law may prevail thoughout the land, and that all traces of our late unhappy civil strife may be speedily removed. These ends can be easily reached by acquiescence in the results of the conflict, now written in our Constitution, and by the due and proper enforcement of equal, just, and impartial laws in every part of our country.

"The failure of local communities to furnish such means for the attainment of results so earnestly desired imposes upon the National Government the duty of putting forth all its energies for the protection of its citizens of every race and color, and for the restoration of peace and order throughout the entire country.

"In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

"Done at the city of Washington, this third day of May, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-one, and of the Independence of the United States the ninety-fifth.

[SEAL.] "U. S. GRANT.

"By the President:

"HAMILTON FISH,

"*Secretary of State.*"

II. The President directs that, whenever occasion shall arise, the regular forces of the United States stationed in the vicinity of any locality where offenses described by the aforesaid act approved April 20, 1871, may be committed, shall, in strict accordance with the provisions of the said act, be employed by their commanding officers in assisting the authorized civil authorities of the United States in making arrests of persons accused under the said act; in preventing the rescue of persons arrested for such cause; in breaking up and dispersing bands of disguised marauders, and of armed organizations, against the peace and quiet or the lawful pursuits of the citizens in any State.

III. Whenever troops are employed in the manner indicated in this order, the commanding officer will, at the earliest opportunity, make a full report of his operations to the proper superior authority.

By order of the Secretary of War.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

By command of General Sherman.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

[General Orders No. 17.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Louisville, Ky., September 18, 1876.

In compliance with General Orders No. 91, current series, headquarters of the Army, Adjutant-General's Office, the headquarters of the department will be removed from Louisville, Ky., to Atlanta, Ga., to take effect on the 25th instant.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

[Special Orders No. 143.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Louisville, Ky., September 20, 1876.

I. Leave of absence for one month, with permission to apply through division headquarters for an extension of six months, is granted Maj. T. Seymour, Fifth Artillery, (Fort Barrancas, Pensacola, Fla.)

II. The Quartermaster's Department will furnish transportation for one hospital steward, one sergeant, two corporals, and seven privates, general service United States Army, and for the records and other public property pertaining to department headquarters, from Louisville, Ky., to Atlanta, Ga.

III. The headquarters of the department having been transferred to Atlanta, Ga., by virtue of General Orders No. 17, current series, from these headquarters, the following-named officers will proceed to and take post at that place:

Digitized by Google

Col. Thomas H. Ruger, Eighteenth Infantry, brevet brigadier-general, United States Army.
Lieut. Col. Chauncey McKeever, assistant adjutant-general, United States Army.
Capt. Samuel T. Cushing, commissary of subsistence, United States Army.
Lieut. Col. J. F. Head, surgeon, United States Army.
Maj. Ely McClellan, surgeon, United States Army.
Col. Daniel McClure, Assistant Paymaster-General, United States Army.
Maj. Wm. B. Rochester, paymaster, United States Army.
Maj. H. B. Reese, paymaster, United States Army.
Capt. John R. McGinness, Ordnance Department, United States Army.
By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Circular-letter No. 16.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., September 22, 1876.

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Post of* ———

SIR: Transmitted herewith are —— copies each of War Department General Orders No. * 96, c. s. and circular of August 13, 1874, Department of the Gulf, which you will cause to be so distributed as to supply one or more of each to every officer of your command for their government when called upon to act in command of troops in aid of United States marshals, or their duly-appointed deputies, "in preventing or quelling disorder."

It is thought that these orders are so full and explicit as to furnish all the instructions necessary for their guidance in any case which may arise where action on their part is requisite; and then the commanding general expects of them prompt and firm execution of their duties, tempered, however, with sound discretion and perfect courtesy to all.

Whenever bodies of troops are stationed in, or sent for duty temporarily to, localities where disturbances are apprehended, they may and should exercise a strong influence in the interests of peace and good order—not by offensively or unduly meddling with local or political affairs, but by courteous, upright, and discreet conduct, inspiring all parties with confidence in their impartial sense of justice and their desire to protect the lives, property, and, so far as they legally can, the rights of all unoffending persons whom the civil authorities may fail or be unable to so protect.

Impress it upon the minds of your officers when sent on detached service to let it be distinctly and decidedly understood that their influence and that of their commands is all on the side of good order and justice; that they are not there in the interest of any political party except so far as either may be benefited by the enforcement of law in protecting the unoffending and restraining violence or disorder; and instruct the officers that their actions and promises will be expected to correspond.

In localities where disturbances of a political nature are to be apprehended, undue or excessive intimacy with acknowledged leaders of either party would almost inevitably lead to the destruction of an officer's influence for the general good of the community, and is therefore to be avoided.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[First indorsement.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, October 5, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War, with copies for the information of the honorable the Attorney-General.

L. H. PELOUZE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(No. 3.)

[Circular.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
Holly Springs, Miss., August 13, 1874.

The circular from these headquarters dated December 4, 1871, is withdrawn, and the following is substituted therefor:

To aid commanding officers of the posts and detachments in the discharge of the mixed duties which devolve upon them in this department, the following directions are published

* For General Orders 96 see beginning of this correspondence.

Digitized by Google

for the information and guidance of all commanding officers of posts and detachments, and of all United States troops serving in this Department:

"Whenever the United States marshal of the district in which you are serving, or any of his deputies, shall make written application to you for a detachment of troops to protect him or them in the performance of their duties, or to aid him or them to serve legal process, you will at once furnish such detachment, reporting your action to these headquarters. Such detachments will also be furnished on the application of officers of the United States Internal Revenue Department.

"You will instruct the officers and men of all detachments furnished by you that they can act only as auxiliaries of the civil officers; that they have no original authority and no right to use force except when specially directed by the civil authorities, or in the last extremity for self-preservation.

"Whenever such detachments are furnished, a full and detailed report of the duty performed will be made to these headquarters."

In all cases before acting on the requisitions of civil officers, it will be the duty of the commanding officer of the posts or detachment, where time permits, to make a thorough examination of the circumstances connected with the requisition made upon him for the use of the troops, and refer the matter to the commanding general, and in cases where time does not permit, it will be his duty to act on his own judgment, and in doing so to exercise a sound discretion in complying with such requisitions.

The receipt of this circular will be promptly acknowledged.

By command of Colonel and Brevet Major-General W. H. Emory.

E. R. PLATT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, October 7, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit, for your information, copy of a circular issued from headquarters Department of the Gulf, August 13, 1874, instructing Army officers as to their duties when called upon by United States marshals or their deputies for troops to protect them in the performance of their functions; of General Orders No. 96, headquarters of the Army, September 7, 1876, promulgating the instructions of the Attorney-General to United States marshals; and calling the attention of the officers of the Army to the laws of the United States for the protection of citizens in the free exercise of the elective franchise; and to a proclamation of the President on the enforcement of the said laws; also, copy of circular-letter No. 16, headquarters Department of the Gulf, September 22, 1876, calling the attention of post commanders to the above-mentioned general orders and circulars.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk, for the Secretary of War, in his absence.

The honorable the ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE,
Washington, October 9, 1876.

SIR: By the direction of the Acting Attorney-General, I hereby acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, inclosing copies of instructions to Army officers when called upon by United States marshals for troops.

Very respectfully,

H. HODGES,
Acting Chief Clerk.

H. T. CROSBY, Esq.,
Chief Clerk War Department.

[Circular-letter No. 18.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 1, 1876.

COMMANDING OFFICER,

——— ———:

SIR: The commanding general directs that on the day of the approaching general election for President of the United States and for members of Congress, the troops under your command be kept to their barracks and quarters, and not be permitted to approach any poll of election except in the performance of some duty under your orders.

Digitized by Google

At the same time you are to hold your command in readiness to respond promptly to any call from the United States marshal or his deputy for assistance in enforcing the election-laws, and to aid the civil authorities, if necessary, in preserving peace, and in preventing conflicts and bloodshed.

In doing this you are expected to exercise your own judgment and discretion in deciding upon the action to be taken by you, and coolness and moderation in its execution.

The night after election you will telegraph to this headquarters whether any disturbance has occurred within your knowledge.

You will so direct that all detachments from your command will rejoin you immediately after election.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Copy furnished the Attorney-General of the United States November 6, 1876.

[Circular No. 10.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Columbia, S. C., October 28, 1876.

Referring to General Orders No. 96, current series, headquarters of the Army, it is directed that all post and detachment commanders keep their commands within barracks or camp limits during the entire day of the 7th of November next, and in readiness to render such assistance to the civil officers as may be required under the provisions of General Orders No. 96, before referred to.

Should the barracks or camp in any case be so far from the place of voting that prompt assistance could not, on occasion arising, be rendered the civil officers, the commanding officer will so place his command, or a sufficient part thereof, that such assistance, if required, may be promptly given.

No troops, however, will be placed actually at any poll of election except upon requirement to that effect by the marshal or his deputy.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, November 20, 1876

SIR: I have the honor to transmit for your information a copy of instructions issued by General Ruger, commanding the Department of the South, dated Columbia, S. C., October 28, 1876, to post and detachment commanders relative to the distribution of their commands on the 7th of November last, (election-day,) so as to render prompt assistance to civil officers, if required, under General Orders 96, current series, headquarters of the Army.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

The honorable the ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

2.—*Re-enforcements for South Carolina.—President's proclamation of October* 17 *and action of War Department thereon October* 14 *to October* 21, 1876.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *October* 14, 1876.

Received Washington, October 14, 1876—1 p. m.)

To the ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Washington, D. C.:*

My address will be here until Monday, the 16th.

RUGER.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, October 14, 1876.

o General RUGER:
Columbia, S. C.:

We are all back from California. If you want anything, say so. I want all measures to originate with you. Get along with the minimum force necessary, but you shall have all we can give if you need them.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, October 17, 1876.

Colonel RUGER,
Atlanta, Ga.:

The Secretary of War desires your immediate return to Columbia, S. C., there to await orders.

Acknowledge receipt.

By command of General Sherman.

THOMAS M. VINCENT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Atlanta, Ga., October 17, 1876.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Washington, D. C.:

Please inform the Secretary of War and General Sherman that I return to Columbia by first train. Will be in Columbia to-morrow evening.

RUGER,
Colonel Commanding.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *October* 16, 1876.
(Received Washington, D. C., 11.07 a. m.)

To General W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Think I have troops sufficient unless circumstances change. Have nineteen companies in State now in stations of from one to four companies. Have some companies still in reserve. No special disorder has occurred since Ellenton riot last month. If I need more troops will ask for them. I shall be here to-day.

RUGER.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, October 17, 1876.

To General W. S. HANCOCK,
Commanding Military Division Atlantic, New York City:

It will be necessary to re-inforce General Ruger to the maximum possible, and we may have to order every available man from the North Atlantic posts.

Acknowledge receipt.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York, October 17, 1876.

General W. T. SHERMAN,
U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.:

Your dispatch received. I will notify all troops in northern department of this division to be ready to move on further requisition or order. Most of the companies, except those at Fort Monroe, are very small, having been depleted to fill companies sent West. Is the movement sufficiently assured to justify me in at once bringing companies from Brady and Mackinac down to Wayne, as the season is approaching when they cannot be readily moved? If movement is ordered, I shall leave an officer and four or five men to take care of each post.

W. S. HANCOCK,
Major-General Commanding.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, October 17, 1876.

General W. F. BARRY,
Commanding Artillery School, Fort Monroe, Virginia:

Hold four of your companies ready to go to South Carolina on short notice. Acknowledge receipt.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY SCHOOL, UNITED STATES ARMY,
Fort Monroe, October 17, 1876—5.45 o'cock, p. m.

General SHERMAN,
Commanding the Army, Washington, D. C.:

Your telegram of this day, referring to four companies here, received.

BARRY,
Commanding.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, October 17, 1876.

Colonel STANLEY,
Army Building, New York City:

Have all available recruits at both depots held in readiness for immediate orders. Acknowledge receipt.

THOMAS M. VINCENT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS GENERAL RECRUITING SERVICE, UNITED STATES ARMY,
New York City, October 17, 1876.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL OF THE ARMY,
Washington, D. C.:

Telegram directing all available recruits at both depots to be held in readiness for immediate orders received.

STANLEY,
Superintendent.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, October 17, 1876.

Colonel STANLEY,
Army Building, New York City:

Order Major Crofton and Major Yard each to fill up a permanent company at their depots to sixty men, and hold them in readiness for temporary service.

Acknowledge receipt.

By command of General Sherman.

THOMAS M. VINCENT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS GENERAL RECRUITING-SERVICE, UNITED STATES ARMY,
New York City, October 17, 1876.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL OF THE ARMY,
Washington, D. C.:

Telegram directing permanent companies at depots to be filled up to sixty men, and held in readiness for temporary service, received.

STANLEY,
Superintendent.

A PROCLAMATION BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

Whereas it has been satisfactorily shown to me that insurrection and domestic violence exist in several counties of the State of South Carolina, and that certain combinations of men against law exist in many counties of said State, known as "rifle-clubs," who ride up and down by day and night in arms, murdering some peaceable citizens and intimidating others, which combinations, though forbidden by the laws of the State, cannot be controlled or suppressed by the ordinary course of justice; and

Whereas it is provided in the Constitution of the United States that the United States shall protect every State in this Union, on application of the legislature, or of the executive when the legislature cannot be convened, against domestic violence; and

Whereas by laws in pursuance of the above it is provided (in the laws of the United States) that, in all cases of insurrection in any State (or of obstruction to the laws thereof) it shall be lawful for the President of the United States, on application of the legislature of such State, or of the executive when the legislature cannot be convened, to call forth the militia of any other State or States, or to employ such part of the land and naval forces as shall be judged necessary for the purpose of suppressing such insurrection, or causing the laws to be duly executed; and

Whereas the legislature of said State is not now in session, and cannot be convened in time to meet the present emergency, and the executive of said State, under section 4 of article 4 of the Constitution of the United States, and the laws passed in pursuance thereof, has therefore made due application to me in the premises for such part of the military force of the United States as may be necessary and adequate to protect said State and the citizens thereof against domestic violence, and to enforce the due execution of the law; and

Whereas it is required that, whenever it may be necessary, in the judgment of the President, to use the military force for the purpose aforesaid, he shall forthwith, by proclamation, command such insurgents to disperse and retire peaceably to their respective homes within a limited time:

Now, therefore, I, Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States, do hereby make proclamation, and command all persons engaged in said unlawful and insurrectionary proceedings to disperse and retire peaceably to their respective abodes within three days from this date, and hereafter abandon said combinations and submit themselves to the laws and constituted authorities of said State.

And I invoke the aid and co-operation of all good citizens thereof to uphold the laws and preserve the public peace.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington, this seventeenth day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six, and of the Independence of the United States of America the one hundredth and first.

[L. S.] U. S. GRANT.

By the President:

JOHN L. CADWALADER,
Acting Secretary of State.

Digitized by Google

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, October 17, 1876.

Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Commanding United States Army:

SIR: In view of the existing condition of affairs in South Carolina, there is a possibility that the proclamation of the President of this date may be disregarded. To provide against such a contingency you will immediately order all the available force in the military division of the Atlantic to report to General Ruger, commanding at Columbia, South Carolina, and instruct that officer to station his troops in such localities that they may be most speedily and effectually used in case of resistance to the authorities of the United States.

It is hoped that a collision may thus be avoided; but you will instruct General Ruger to let it be known that it is the fixed purpose of the Government to carry out fully the spirit of the proclamation, and to sustain it by the military force of the General Government, supplemented, if necessary, by the militia of the various States.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

[Telegram—10 p. m.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, October 17, 1876.

To General W. S. HANCOCK,
Commanding Division, New York City:

The following is the letter of the Secretary of War. (Here follows above letter from the Secretary of War to the General of the Army.) The President's proclamation will be in all the papers.

I have ordered General Barry to send four of his companies to Columbia. I wish you to order every company of the First and Third Artillery to Columbia, except the light batteries, reduced to fifty men by a transfer of the overplus to the other companies.

All possible recruits will be ordered to the regiments in South Carolina. Report action.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, October 18, 1876.

To General RUGER,
Commanding Department, Columbia, S. C.:

In the enforcement of President's proclamation use the Second and Eighteenth Infantry; also the Fifth Artillery. All will be strengthened by recruits. General Hancock will send to Columbia strong detachments of the First and Third Artillery.

Acknowledge receipt.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *October* 18, 1876. (Received Washington, 12.22 a. m.)

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Telegram of this date as to troops, Second and Eighteenth Infantry, Fifth Artillery, and detachments to be sent by General Hancock, received.

THOS. H. RUGER,
Commanding Department.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, October 18, 1876.

Gen. W. S. HANCOCK,
Commanding Division of the Atlantic, New York:

Make up two battalions of the Third and First Artillery, leaving posts in charge of an officer and ordnance sergeant, and order them to Columbia, S. C., to report to department commander. Never mind about the companies of the Twenty-second Infantry now on the lakes. Use freely all detachments along the seaboard from Boston to Virginia. I have ordered General Barry to send four of his companies direct to Columbia at once.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York, October 18, 1876.

General W. T. SHERMAN,
United States Army, Washington, D. C.:

Your dispatch of to-day received. I had anticipated your directions to make two battalions of First and Third Artillery. Movements as follows have been ordered and will be made: Battalion consisting of I and K, Third Artillery, now in this harbor, will start to Columbia, by rail, to-morrow (Thursday) afternoon, having received twenty-six men by transfer from the light battery. Battalion consisting of Companies B, D, H, I, L, and M, of First, and Companies F and H, Third Artillery, will be concentrated in this harbor by Friday morning, and will start for Columbia, by rail, on Friday afternoon, reaching there in thirty-six hours from time of departure from this city. Battery B, Third Artillery, starts to-morrow afternoon from Fort Niagara, all rail, for Columbia, via Baltimore. No field officers or camp equipage have been sent. A medical officer accompanies each battalion going from New York. Sixteen men have been transferred from Light Battery K to Battery B, First Artillery. Except at regimental headquarters, a lieutenant, a non-commissioned officer, and four privates have been left in charge of each post. The total strength of the entire command going to Columbia will be about twenty-five commissioned officers and two hundred and fifty-five men. The regimental headquarters and light battery of the Third Artillery are at Fort Hamilton. Regimental headquarters and light battery of the Second Artillery at McHenry, and regimental headquarters and light battery, First Artillery, at Fort Adams. Company B, Second Artillery, small, at Fort Foote. Regimental headquarters and Company A, Twenty-second Infantry, at Fort Wayne. Company C, Twenty-second Infantry, at Fort Mackinac, Company D, Twenty-second Infantry, at Fort Brady, and Company M, Third Artillery, on Centennial duty at Philadelphia, of which I telegraphed you this morning, with the several detachments at the posts hereinbefore enumerated, make up the force now remaining in the northern part of this division. I have notified General Ruger, by telegraph, of the movements ordered, and have instructed him, if he requires more medical officers, needs camp equipage, or any other military stores from here, or wants any further assistance, to apply by telegraph.

W. S. HANCOCK,
Major-General Commanding.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, October 18, 1876.

Colonel STANLEY,
Army Building, New York City:

Assign and order all available recruits at both depots to Eighteenth Infantry, Columbia, S. C., to proceed without delay.

Acknowledge receipt.

By command of General Sherman.

THOMAS M. VINCENT,
Assistant Adjutant-General

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS GENERAL RECRUITING SERVICE UNITED STATES ARMY,
New York City, October 18, 1876.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL OF THE ARMY,
Washington, D. C.:

Order assigning all available recruits at both depots to Eighteenth Infantry received.

STANLEY,
Superintendent.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, October 18, 1876.

Colonel STANLEY,
Army Building, New York City:

Order to proceed without delay a permanent company from Fort Columbus and one from Columbus Barracks, to Columbia, South Carolina.

Acknowledge receipt.

By command of General Sherman.

THOMAS M. VINCENT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS GENERAL RECRUITING SERVICE UNITED STATES ARMY,
New York City, October 18, 1876.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL OF THE ARMY,
Washington, D. C.:

Telegram directing a permanent company from each depot to report to department commander, South Carolina, received.

STANLEY,
Superintendent.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, October 18, 1876.

General W. F. BARRY,
Commanding Fortress Monroe, Virginia:

You will send at once the four companies notified, properly armed and equipped, to Columbia, S. C., to report to the department commander.

Acknowledge receipt.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARTILLERY SCHOOL UNITED STATES ARMY,
Fort Monroe, Va., October 18, 1876.

General W. T. SHERMAN,
Commanding the Army, Washington, D. C.:

Your telegram of to-day received. Four companies, two hundred and forty strong, will leave here for Columbia at daylight to-morrow—the earliest opportunity.

BARRY,
Commanding Post.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York, October 18, 1876.

General W. T. SHERMAN, *U. S. A.*,
Washington, D. C.:

Your dispatch in reference to troops for Columbia received and necessary orders issued. Battery M, Third Artillery, is on Centennial duty at Philadelphia. Shall I embrace it in the movement? Have ordered no field officers.

W. S. HANCOCK,
Major-General Commanding.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE.
Washington, October 19, 1876.

Major-General HANCOCK,
New York City:

Telegram of the 18th received.

* * * * * * * *

It is desirable to have a field officer with each of the artillery battalions sent to Columbia. Battery M, Third Artillery, on Centennial duty cannot be spared at this time.

By command of General Sherman.

THOMAS M. VINCENT,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York, October 19, 1876.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL UNITED STATES ARMY,
Washington, D. C.:

Your dispatch received. Best, First Artillery, Gibson, Third Artillery, detailed as field officers for batteries starting to Columbia. Scott relieved.

W. S. HANCOCK,
Major-General Commading.

[Special Orders No. 206.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York City, October 18, 1876.

[Extract.]

In pursuance of instructions received this date, from the General of the Army, "to send to Columbia, South Carolina, every company of the First and Third Artillery, except the light batteries, reduced to fifty men by a transfer of the overplus to the other companies," the following is ordered, to wit:

FIRST ARTILLERY.

I. Company B, (Frank's,) at Fort Adams, R. I.; Company M, (Langdon's,) at Fort Trumbull, Conn.; Company H, (Haskin's,) at Fort Preble, Me.; Company I, (Graham's,) at Fort Warren, Mass.; Company L, (Randol's,) at Fort Independence, Mass., and Company D, (Closson's,) at Plattsburgh Barracks, N. Y., will proceed, as soon as transportation is furnished, to Columbia, S. C.

The regimental commander will at once transfer sixteen men from Light Battery K to Battery B.

Digitized by Google

THIRD ARTILLERY.

II. Company I, (Myrick's,) at Fort Hamilton, New York Harbor; Company K, (Livingston's,) at Fort Wood, New York Harbor; Company B, (McMillan's,) at Fort Niagara, N. Y.; Company F, (Scott's,) at Fort Ontario, N. Y., and Company H, (Kelley's,) at Madison Barracks, N. Y., will proceed, as soon as transportation is furnished, to Columbia, S. C.

The regimental commander will at once transfer thirteen men from Light Battery C to Battery I, and the same number from the Light Battery to Battery K.

* * * * * * *

III. Four days' cooked rations will be taken by each company.

* * * * * * *

IX. The Quartermaster's Department will at once provide transportation for this movement by the quickest practicable route.

By command of Major-General Hancock.

JAMES B. FRY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 146.]

HEADQUARTERS GENERAL RECRUITING SERVICE, UNITED STATES ARMY.
New York City, October 18, 1876.

1. The commanding officer of Fort Columbus, New York Harbor, will order one of the permanent companies at depot, to consist of fifty men, two musicians, three commissioned officers, and one medical officer, to proceed at once to Columbia, S. C., and report to the department commander.

2. The commanding officer of Fort Columbus, New York Harbor, will assign all available recruits now at depot to the Eighteenth Infantry, and forward them to Columbia, S. C., with the permanent company ordered by paragraph one of this order, where they will upon arrival be reported to the department commander.

3. The commanding officer of Columbus Barracks, Ohio, will order one of the permanent companies at depot, to consist of fifty men, two musicians, and three commissioned officers, to proceed at once to Columbia, S. C., and report to the department commander.

4. The commanding officer of Columbus Barracks, Ohio, will assign all available recruits now at depot to the Eighteenth Infantry, and forward them to Columbia, S. C., with the permanent company ordered by paragraph three, of this order, where they will, upon arrival, be reported to the department commander.

By command of Colonel Stanley.

W. W. DOUGHERTY,
First Lieutenant Twenty-second Infantry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 207.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC.
New York City, October 19, 1876.

[Extract.]

* * * * * * *

2. Pursuant to instructions rom the General of the Army, Maj. Clermont L. Best, First Artillery, and Maj. Horatio G. Gibson, Third Artillery, will take command of the battalions of their respective regiments, which leave New York City for Columbia, S. C., on the afternoon of the 20th instant.

By command of Major-General Hancock.

JAMES B. FRY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

[Special Orders No. 209.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York City, October 21, 1876.

[Extract.]

* * * * * * *

Major John M. Brannan, First Artillery, will proceed at once to Columbia, S. C., and report in person to Brevet Brigadier General Thomas H. Ruger, commanding the Department of the South.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General Hancock.

JAMES B. FRY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York, October 21, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in pursuance of your telegraphic instructions of the 19th instant, Maj. C. L. Best, of the First Artillery, and Maj. H. G. Gibson, of the Third Artillery, have been sent, in command of the battalions of their respective regiments ordered to Columbia, S. C., and which left last evening. I have notified General Ruger of this fact, and advised him that, if he requires more field-officers, Lieut. Col. Ayres and Maj. De Russy, of the Third, and Major Brannan, of the First Artillery, can be sent to him. I did not order field-officers with these battalions under the telegrams from the headquarters of the Army of October 17, as that telegram simply directed every company of the First and Third Artillery, except the light batteries, to be sent to Columbia, S. C.; and having in mind that when certain artillery companies were recently ordered to the West, I telegraphed to Washington to know if field-officers should be sent with them, and was informed that "no field-officers were needed."

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WINFIELD S. HANCOCK,
Major-General, Commanding.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL UNITED STATES ARMY,
Washington, D. C.

P. S.—Since writing the above General Ruger has applied for Major Brannan, First Artillery, and I have ordered him to proceed at once to Columbia, S. C.

3.—*President's dispatches of November* 10 *from Philadelphia; General Ruger ordered to Florida; correspondence with Colonel Black in reference to protection of board of canvassers; November* 9 *to November* 16, 1876.

[Telegram.]

PHILADELPHIA, *November* 9, 1876—10.40 p. m.

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Order four companies of soldiers to Tallahassee, Fla., at once. Take them from the nearest points, not from Louisiana or Mississippi, and direct that they are moved with as little delay as possible.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

[Telegram.—1st dispatch.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 9, 1876.

Gen. T. H. RUGER,
Columbia, S. C.:

The Secretary of War orders that four companies be sent to Tallahassee, Fla., as soon as possible. Send them from the nearest point and report action by telegraph.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

[Dated Columbia, S. C., November 9, 1876; Received at Washington, D. C., November 7, 1876.]

To General SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Have ordered one company from Atlanta to Tallahassee. Only one there, but have ordered another there; also two companies from Aiken, S. C., and battery of Fifth Artillery. Savannah company from its camp at Olive P. O., on railroad from Savannah to Macon.

RUGER,
Commanding Department.

[Telegram.]

PHILADELPHIA, *November* 9, 1876—11 p. m.

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN:

In addition to the four companies ordered to Tallahassee, order all troops in Florida to the same point, and if you haven't more than the companies named, draw from Alabama and South Carolina. Advise me of receipt of this and your action.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

[Telegram—2d dispatch.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 9, 1876.

Gen. T. H. RUGER,
Columbia, S. C.:

In addition to the four companies already ordered, you will send to Tallahassee all you can possibly spare from South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida. Report action.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *November* 9, 1876.

Gen. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Have ordered nine companies to Tallahassee. Will order five more from South Carolina and Florida. Have received telegrams to go myself. Will leave Colonel Hunt, senior officer, temporarily in charge here.

RUGER,
Commanding Department.

[Telegram.]

PHILADELPHIA, *November* 9, 1876—11.15.

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN:

Telegraph General Ruger to proceed at once in person to Tallahassee, Fla., and upon his arrival there to communicate with Governor Stearns. Say to him to leave affairs in South Carolina in hands of an entirely discreet and reliable officer.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram—3d dispatch.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 9, 1876.

Gen. T. H. RUGER,
Columbia, S. C.:

The Secretary of War telegraphs from Philadelphia this third dispatch within an hour:

"Telegraph General Ruger to proceed at once in person to Tallahassee, Fla., and upon his arrival there communicate with Governor Stearns. Say to him to leave affairs in South Carolina in hands of a discreet and reliable officer.

"J. D. CAMERON,
"*Secretary of War.*"

Please act accordingly.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram—10.55 a. m.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 10, 1876.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
"*Continental,*" *Philadelphia:*

Your three dispatches of last night reached me in succession between eleven and twelve p. m., and their receipt acknowledged. Corresponding orders went to General Ruger at Columbia immediately. I now have his answers. He has ordered nine companies to Tallahassee, and will send five more from South Carolina and Florida. He goes himself, and leaves Colonel Hunt, Fifth Artillery, senior officer in charge of affairs in South Carolina.

* * * * * * *

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

[Dated Tallahasse, Fla., Nov. 13, 1876. Received at Washington, D. C., 8.30 p. m.]

To ADJUTANT-GENERAL UNITED STATES ARMY:

Have arrived here and had conference with the governor of Florida relative to subject of my orders.

RUGER.

[Telegram—10.55 a. m.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 10, 1876.

Gen. W. S. HANCOCK,
Commanding Military Division Atlantic, New York City:

Last night, about midnight, I received orders from the Secretary of War at Philadelphia to send immediately General Ruger and as large a force as could be spared to Tallahassee, Florida, and I telegraphed the substance direct. I have his answer that he will go in person; has ordered there nine companies and will order five more. I will cause to be sent you by mail my dispatches to General Ruger and his replies. Of course, I would have sent these orders through you, but mine from the Secretary called for the utmost dispatch.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

[Dated Philadelphia, November 10, 1876. Received at Washington, D. C., November 10, 1876, 2.16 p. m.]

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Instruct General Augur in Louisiana and General Ruger in Florida to be vigilant with the force at their command to preserve peace and good order, and to see that the proper and

Digitized by Google

legal boards of canvassers are unmolested in the performance of their duties. Should there be any grounds of suspicion of fraudulent counting on either side, it should be reported and denounced at once. No man worthy of the office of President would be willing to hold the office if counted in, placed there by fraud. Either party can afford to be disappointed in the result, but the country cannot afford to have the result tainted by the suspicion of illegal or false returns.

U. S. GRANT.

[Telegram—1.30 p. m.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 10, 1876.

To Generals SHERIDAN and HANCOCK:

Please telegraph immediately the following dispatch, this moment received, to General Augur at New Orleans and General Ruger at Tallahassee.

[Here follows the dispatch of the President of November 10, telegraphed to each of the above-named officers.]

Report to me by telegraph the receipt of this and your action thereon.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram—1.30 p. m.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 10, 1876.

To the PRESIDENT,
Philadelphia:

Your dispatch is received and has been repeated verbatim to Generals Sheridan and Hancock, who will do the same to Generals Augur and Ruger.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

[Dated Chicago, November 10, 1876, 7.13 p m.; received at Washington.]

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Dispatch of this date for General Augur received at 4.15 p. m. and transmitted at 5 p. m.

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Lieutenant-General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York, November 10, 1876.

Gen. W. T. SHERMAN, U. S. A.,
Washington, D. C.:

Your telegram communicating the instructions of the President for General Ruger just received and already transmitted to him at Tallahassee.

HANCOCK,
Major-General Commanding.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

[Dated Centennial Grounds, Philadelphia, November 10, 1876; received at War Department November 10, 1876, 2.12 p. m.]

Gen. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Send all the troops to General Augur he may deem necessary to insure entire quiet and a peaceable count of the ballots actually cast. They may be taken from South Carolina unless there is reason to suspect an outbreak there. The presence of citizens from other States, I understand, is requested in Louisiana, to see that the board of canvassers make a fair count of the votes actually cast. It is to be hoped that representatives and fair men of both parties will go.

U. S. GRANT.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 10, 1876.

Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
Commanding Military Division Missouri, Chicago, Ill.:

The following dispatch is just received from the President, and sent for your guidance. [Here follows preceding dispatch of the President to General Sherman.]

General Ruger has taken to Tallahassee the bulk of his troops; but if you call for more than you now have in New Orleans, I will do all that is possible.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 10, 1876.

To the PRESIDENT,
Philadelphia:

Your second dispatch is received, and I have sent it to General Sheridan to know if he wants the troops from South Carolina. General Ruger has taken thirteen companies to Tallahassee, which leaves but a small force in South Carolina. General Augur has three regiments of infantry ordered to assemble in New Orleans for the very purpose indicated in your dispatch. I will notify General Hancock, however, to hold the troops in South Carolina ready.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

THE ATLANTIC AND PACIFIC TELEGRAPH COMPANY,
Centennial Grounds, Philadelphia, 11, 10, 1876.

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

The President thinks, and I agree with him, that it will be well for you to give to the Associated Press his telegram and mine to you, referring to affairs now in the South.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 10, 1876.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War, Philadelphia:

Glad to receive your dispatch this moment. Thought as much, but felt a delicacy about publicity without your consent. Have sent for the agents of the Associated Press, and will show him your dispatches of last night and President's of to-day.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 10, 1876.

Gen. W. S. HANCOCK,
Division of Atlantic, New York City:

Please order all detachments in South Carolina to assemble at Columbia and Charleston, to be ready for New Orleans, or wherever they may be wanted.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York, November 10, 1876.

Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Your telegram of to-day, directing that detachments in South Carolina be assembled at Charleston and Columbia, to be ready to move to New Orleans, or wherever wanted, received, and orders telegraphed to commanding officer Department South.

W. S. HANCOCK,
Major-General.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY,
Columbia, S. C., November 10, 1876.

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Have received dispatch from Military Division Atlantic to concentrate all detachments in South Carolina at Charleston and Columbia. By the word "detachments," I understand all companies. Have twelve companies, including two from Georgia, now on the way to Tallahassee, under orders of last night. Dispatches received so late I could not get off this morning; will start for Tallahassee by morning train. Found I could not well place Hunt in command in the State, as telegraphed last night, and instead gave orders to Hunt at Charleston, and Black here, to call in companies, if necessary, to Charleston and Columbia principal points. If I receive no reply to this before I start, will leave orders with Colonels Hunt and Black for companies to concentrate at Charleston and Columbia, which I cannot reach by telegraph to-night. Concentration proposed will give eight companies, including light battery, at Charleston, and fifteen companies at Columbia.

RUGER,
Commanding Department.

[Telegram received in cipher at the Adjutant-General's Office, November 11, 1876, from Chicago, dated November 11, 1876.]

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Augur says three regiments are sufficient. They are all now *en route* to New Orleans.

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Lieutenant-General.

[Telegram.]

PHILADELPHIA, *November* 10, 1876.
(Received at Washington November 10, 1876—7.30.)

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

I have telegram from South Carolina, expressing desire to have troops retained at Columbia. Nine companies ought to be sufficient for Florida. The commanding officer in South Carolina should be personally at Columbia, and should communicate with Governor Chamberlain as to the disposition of troops in the same manner that General Ruger has. I shall probably return to Washington to-morrow afternoon.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY,
Philadelphia, November 10, 1876.

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Unless further advised, you need not make further order of troops.

U. S. GRANT.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 11, 1876.

Gen. W. S. HANCOCK,
Commanding Military Division of the Atlantic, New York City:

In the night I received from the President at Philadelphia this dispatch: "Unless further advised you need not make further order of troops." This refers to my orders to concentrate at Charleston and Columbia all the troops in South Carolina ready to go to New Orleans or elsewhere. Also in the night I received a dispatch from General Ruger, that he had given instructions to General Hunt, at Charleston, to assemble eight companies there, and to General Black to assemble fifteen companies at that place, and that he would leave in person for Tallahassee by this morning's train. Inasmuch as he must now be on the road, you may, in your own way, check this movement of concentration to the extent of leaving out such companies as have not yet moved, and which are deemed necessary by the local commanders to insure the peace. Such companies as have started for the rendezvous can go on, for I take it that now the election is over there is no necessity to have the troops scattered all over the State. The Secretary of War wants the commanding officer in South Carolina to confer with Governor Chamberlain as to the distribution of troops in the same manner as General Ruger has hitherto done.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York, November 11, 1876.

Gen. W. T. SHERMAN, U. S. A.,
Washington, D. C.:

Your telegram in relation to checking concentration of troops in South Carolina received, and instructions sent by telegraph to Colonel Hunt, at Charleston, who is in temporary command in South Carolina. Colonel Hunt has been instructed to confer with the governor, as required by the Secretary of War.

HANCOCK,
Major-General Commanding.

[Telegram.]

NEW YORK, *November* 11, 1876.

Col. HENRY J. HUNT,
Fifth Artillery, Charleston, S. C.:

By orders sent to General Ruger last evening, he was required to concentrate at Charleston and Columbia all the detachments in South Carolina, and he has reported that orders to that effect were made by him. It is understood that he is now on the road to Tallahassee, having left you in temporary command in South Carolina. You will act accordingly. You are directed to check the movement of concentration to the extent of leaving out such commands as have not yet moved, and which local commanders deem necessary to insure the peace where they are. Companies which have started for the rendezvous can go on, as General Sherman thinks that now the election is over there is no necessity to have the troops scattered all over the State. The Secretary of War wants you as commanding officer in South Carolina to confer with Governor Chamberlain as to the distribution of troops in the same manner as General Ruger has heretofore done. Acknowledge receipt and report status of troops after the execution of these instructions.

By command of General Hancock.

FRY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 12, 1876.

Gen. HENRY J. HUNT,
Charleston or Columbia, S. C.:

The Secretary of War wants to see you. Come here at once. Leave copies of your orders or instructions with Colonel Black.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 12, 1876.

Gen. W. S. HANCOCK,
Commanding Military Division Atlantic, New York City:

By direction of the Secretary of War, I have ordered Col. Henry J. Hunt to come here and to leave copies of his orders and instructions with Col. H. M. Black.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

NEW YORK, *November 13, 1876.*

Lieut. Col. H. M. BLACK,
Eighteenth Infantry, Columbia, S. C.:

On the 10th instant the President of the United States telegraphed to General-in-Chief "to instruct General Augur in Louisiana, and General Ruger in Florida, to be vigilant with the force at their command to preserve peace and good order, and to see that the proper and legal boards of canvassers are unmolested in the performance of their duties; that should there be any grounds of fraudulent counting on either side, it should be reported and denounced at once. No man worthy of the office of President would be willing to hold the office if counted in and placed there by fraud. Either party can afford to be disappointed in the result, but the country cannot afford to have the result tainted by the suspicion of false returns."

General Sherman now directs that you hold the troops under your command ready to consult with and protect the board of canvassers in their duty of counting the votes in the same manner as was required by the President's instructions to Generals Augur and Ruger. Acknowledge receipt.

By command of General Hancock.

FRY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *November 12, 1876,*
(Received at Washington November 12, 1876—1.17 p. m.)

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.:

General Ruger has ordered all remaining troops from Aiken to Columbia. This leave Aiken, where all Government witnesses are, wholly unprotected. It will cause suspension of prosecutions, unless troops are replaced immediately.

Two companies can be spared from Columbia to return to Aiken. General Ruger is now on way to Florida, and all I ask is that orders be sent direct to Colonel Black here to send two companies to Aiken forthwith. Please see Secretary of War and have orders telegraphed to-day. Its importance cannot be overestimated.

D. T. CORBIN,
United States District Attorney.
D. H. CHAMBERLAIN,
Governor of South Carolina.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, November 13, 1876.

Col. H. M. BLACK,
Commanding, &c., Columbia, S. C.:

General Sherman directs that if the two companies at Aiken have been drawn to Columbia you send back two others to protect the court and witnesses in the riot cases.

Acknowledge receipt and report action.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *November* 13, 1876.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL UNITED STATES ARMY,
Washington, D. C.:

Telegram received. Ordered the two companies return to Aiken to-night.

BLACK,
Commanding.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 13, 1876.

Gen. W. S. HANCOCK,
Commanding Military Division Atlantic, New York City:

Please instruct the commanding officer at Columbia, S. C., to hold his troops ready to consult with and protect the board of canvassers in their duty of counting the votes, in the same manner as was required of General Augur in New Orleans by the President, a copy of whose instructions has been universally published.

Acknowledge receipt.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

[Dated New York, November 13, 1876; received at War Department, November 13, 1876.]

Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Your telegram directing me to instruct commanding officer at Columbia to hold his troops ready to consult with and protect board of canvassers, et cetera, received, and commander at Columbia instructed accordingly. Your dispatch directing Colonel Hunt to report in Washington also received to-day.

W. S. HANCOCK,
Major-General Commanding.

[Letter.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, November 13, 1876.

SIR: Fearing that the order of General Sherman of this date (copy of which is inclosed) might not reach you by the regular channel, I send this by special messenger. It is the desire of the President that the board of canvassers in South Carolina have complete and absolute protection in the discharge of their legal duties; and that all interference with them

Digitized by Google

be prevented. With this end in view you will consult fully with the board, and so dispose your forces as to preclude the possibility of their being in any way interfered with or disturbed.

Your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Col. H. M. BLACK,
Commanding at Columbia, S. C.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 16, 1876.

Col. H. M. BLACK,
Columbia, S. C.:

Please report direct to me the number and stations of the companies now in South Carolina. See Governor Chamberlain, and if you have enough force at Columbia to insure the peace, there is no objection to detachments remaining at Edgefield, Blackville, &c.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *November* 16, 1876.

To General SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Telegram received. Columbia, twelve; Edgefield, two; Aiken, two companies.

Your telegram repeated to General Ruger, who can give you information about other stations unknown to me.

* * * * * * *

BLACK, *Commanding.*

4.—*General Ruger returns to Columbia; orders and correspondence relating to his action at the time of organization of legislature; November* 24 *to December* 9, 1876.

[Telegram sent in cipher.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 24, 1876.

Gen. T. H. RUGER,
Commanding Department of the South, Tallahassee, Fla.:

The Secretary of War wants you to return to Columbia as soon as possible. Acknowledge receipt.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

TALLAHASSEE, FLA., *November* 25, 1876.
(Received Washington, 3.18 p. m., November 25, 1876.)

Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington D. C.:

Message received. Will do accordingly.

THOS. H. RUGER,
Commanding Department

Digitized by Google

[Special Orders No. 174.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Tallahassee, Fla., November 25, 1876.

In accordance with orders from the Secretary of War through the General of the Army, Col. Thomas H. Ruger, brevet brigadier-general United States Army, will proceed to Columbia, South Carolina, on public business.

Capt. John R. McGinness, Ordnance Department, chief ordnance officer, will accompany him.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general United States Army.

JOHN R. McGINNESS,
Captain Ordnance Department, Chief Ordance Officer, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *November 27, 1876.*
(Received in Washington November 27, 1876.)

Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

I am in Columbia.

THOS. H. RUGER,
Colonel, &c.

WASHINGTON, *November 26, 1876.*

Gen. THOMAS H. RUGER or Col. H. M. BLACK:
(Care Governor D. H. Chamberlain, Columbia, S. C.)

The following has been received from the President:

"EXECUTIVE MANSION, *November 26, 1876.*

"Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
"*Secretary of War:*

"SIR: D. H. Chamberlain is now governor of the State of South Carolina, beyond any controversy, and remains so until a new governor shall be duly and legally inaugurated.

"Under the Constitution the Government has been called upon to aid, with the military and naval forces of the United States, to maintain republican government in the State, against resistance too formidable to be overcome by State authorities. You are directed, therefore, to sustain Governor Chamberlain in his authority, against domestic violence, until otherwise directed.

"U. S. GRANT.'

In obeying these instructions you will advise with the governor, and dispose your troops in such manner as may be deemed best in order to carry out the spirit of the above order of the President.

Acknowledge receipt of this at once.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War

The above is a true copy of the dispatch handed in person to General Sherman on the evening of November 26, 1876.

F. V. GREENE,
First Lieutenant Engineers.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *November 27, 1876.*

[Indorsement on original.]

Received at 11.15 p. m., November 26, and sent to its address, at the hands of my A. D. C., Col. J. M. Bacon, with all dispatch, who will deliver this original to General Ruger, or, in his absence, to Colonel Black at Columbia, and return to his post at Washington.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General

Digitized by Google

[Indorsement on copy.]

A true copy of the original, which was delivered by me to General T. H. Ruger, in Columbia, S. C., at 9.20 a. m., Tuesday, November 28, 1876.

JNO. M. BACON,
Colonel and A. D. C.

[Telegram.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., *November* 26, 1876—11 p. m.

Col. H. M. BLACK,
Columbia, S. C.:
Has General Ruger arrived?

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *November* 27, 1876.
(Received at Washington 9.55 a. m.)

SECRETARY OF WAR,
Washington, D. C.:
General Ruger has not arrived.

BLACK, *Commanding.*

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *November* 27, 1876.
(Received at Washington 12.05 p. m.)

SECRETARY OF WAR,
Washington, D. C.:
Telegram of last night received 11 o'clock this morning. One in cipher cannot read.

BLACK, *Commanding.*

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *November* 30, 1876—12.20 a. m.

To General W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:
Dispatch received; the status remains the same. On further reflection I should somewhat modify my former dispatch. I will send a dispatch as early as possible in the morning based on the then condition of things, and stating exactly what has been heretofore done by the troops relative to the meeting of the legislature.

THOS. H. RUGER,
Commanding Department.

[Western Union Telegraph Company.]

[Dated Columbia, S. C., November 30, 1876. Received at northeast corner Fourteenth street and Pennsylvania avenue, Washington, D. C., 2.56 p. m.]

To General W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:
A new state of circumstances as to the legislature has taken place to-day. The governor calls on me to eject certain persons claiming to be entitled to places, which persons are those claiming to have been and those who were elected as democrats. Both parties are now in the assembly-room. In the absence of any riot or violence, I have not at once acted

Digitized by Google

for reasons stated in a message which will follow this. I request delay of action until my full message, and that this be brought to the attention of the Secretary of War and President as soon as possible. I will send my full dispatch as soon as possible.

THOS. H. RUGER,
Colonel, Commanding Department.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY,
November 30, 1876—4.40 p. m.

From Columbia, S. C. To General Wm. T. Sherman, or in absence of General Sherman to the honorable Secretary of War or the President, Washington, D. C.:

On Tuesday last, at the meeting of the legislature, on refusal of admission to persons who held certificates of election from the clerk of the supreme court, and who were democrats, those democrats who held certificates from the secretary of state, based upon the report of the State board of canvassers, did not enter the hall of the house of representatives.

The republican members, to the number of fifty-nine, organized as the house. The democrats, including those who held certificates from the clerk of the supreme court of the State, also organized, but at another place. To-day at the time of meeting of the assembly both bodies, the democratic body somewhat before the regular hour, entered the hall of representatives and have been going through the forms of preserving order and other business.

The governor of the State, on the report of the speaker elected by the body recognized by him as the house of the facts, and that he could not enforce his authority as speaker, called upon me to enforce the authority of the speaker. I did not decline to do this eventually, but in the absence of any riot or physical conflict in the house did as I had and have doubts as to the authority of the governor, under the circumstances, to at once act in the premises, and the fact that of those present in the democratic body were present those having certificates from the State board of canvassers, as to whose right to places there is no question. I took time to consider. It is my opinion that the reason why the democratic members elect who held certificates from the State canvassers did not take their places the first day after the refusal to admit those of their party who held the certificates of the clerk of the court was because they could not in that case control the organization of the house. The fifty-nine members, republicans, who did organize as the house did not, as I have no doubt, constitute a quorum under the constitution of the State, and could only adjourn from day to day. The democratic body was also in the same condition, without a quorum. I believe that the question is essentially a struggle for the control of the house, and that the only way which will be fair to both parties, to which no sound legal objection can be taken and which will secure future quiet in the State, should be based on the fact of the legality and conclusiveness of the certificates of election issued by the secretary of state on the report of the State board of canvassers, on the sufficiency of which certificates depends action of the presidential electors, as well as the right of members to seats in the house of representatives of the State. My present view is that unless otherwise instructed, I shall, at the next meeting of the house, so far comply with the application of the governor as to require that no person shall be admitted to the floor of the house except those having certificates of the secretary of state, based on the report of the board of State canvassers. The question of organization, if still open, can then be determined by those who undoubtedly have a right to seats, and all doubts about the legality of the acts of the legislature be ended, and also, I believe, the generally unsettled state of things in the State, as all will accept the decision as final. As a party question no injustice would be done, as the two parties would stand as after action by the State board of canvassers. The question of presidential election I understand not to be involved at all.

THOS. H. RUGER,
Colonel Eighth Infantry, Commanding Department.

[Telegram.]

WASHINGTON *November* 30—10.30 p. m.

Gen. T. H. RUGER,
Columbia, S. C.:

Both of your dispatches of to-day were placed it the hand of the Secretary of War, who has gone to the President with the Attorney-General for consultation. I will give you the earliest possible answer; to-night, if possible.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

Digitized by Google

10.45 a. m.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY—10.40 a. m.

From Columbia, S. C., December 1. To Gen. W. T. Sherman or the Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.

The status as to the legislature remains as at time of my dispatch last evening. On further reflection, I am of opinion that the wisest course will be to permit the two bodies claiming to be the house to worry the contest out, so long as the public peace is preserved, or at least for the present. I think the result will be as satisfactory a conclusion as can be attained by interference. I have carefully abstained from interference with the organization of the house from the first. On the application of the governor, and my own belief of the necessity therefor for the preservation of the peace, I placed troops in the State-house, but not in the rooms of assembly of either of the houses, on the day of meeting. It came about that for a time soldiers were placed on either side of the door of entrance to the hall of representatives under the following circumstances: A person at the door of the house, and who claimed authority to examine certificates of those claiming to be members prior to their admission to the hall, but who, I think, had no legal authority for so doing, applied to the officer in command of troops placed in the corridor for the preservation of peace for assistance, on the ground that he was being pressed upon and could not perform his duty. The soldiers were placed as stated. As soon as I was fully informed of the circumstances, I ordered the soldiers withdrawn, as I had previously informed Governor Chamberlain that I should confine my action to the preservation of the peace, and should do nothing with reference to keeping the doors of the rooms of meeting of the houses or the rooms themselves, unless it became necessary because of breach of the peace which the civil officers of the houses should be unable to restore. No act was done by the soldiers except that of presence, as stated; but while they were so present, persons claiming the right of entrance under certificate of the clerk of the supreme court were refused admission.

The following is a memorandum of the opinion of the supreme court of the State, so far as made, and of one of the judges, on the question involved. I send them with reference to the general question of organization of the house. The paper was handed me by a person not interested in the contest: The relators ask a mandamus compelling the board of State canvassers to certify and declare that among others the democratic candidates for the general assembly for Laurens and Edgefield received the highest number of votes cast at the election, and also to file such certificate and declaration in the office of the secretary of state, as provided by the election law. The court under this application ascertained and adjudged that said candidates had received the highest number of votes at the election, and were entitled to be certified and declared to be elected by the State board of canvassers, and for the purpose of enforcing said determination issued a writ of peremptory mandamus commanding said board of canvassers substantially in the language above stated. No decision was made or mandamus issued in any way affecting the question of the election or the canvass of votes for electors of President and Vice-President, members of Congress, or any other offices voted for at that election, other than members of the legislature. The respondents were ruled for contempt, and were adjudged in contempt for failure to make a return to such rule. Originally the application for mandamus covered all the cases of persons voted for at the election, but, by direction of the court, the case was severed, and separate proceedings instituted in the cases, respectively, of members of legislature, members of Congress, electors, and State officers.

No decision has been made up to the present time affecting any of the cases, except members of the legislature. The questions growing out of the canvass of electors and State officers are of a totally different character from those presented and decided in the cases of members of the legislature. The powers of the board of canvassers in these cases are indisputably larger than in the case of members of the general assembly. This is expressed in the law by an indefinite power to hear questions of contest and protest. What the extent of this jurisdiction is is undecided in the present case; but the act goes on to say, in substance, that this jurisdiction as to contest and protest is not to be exercised where some other body is clothed by the constitution with powers to judge the election. The constitution does so provide in cases of members of the legislature; so the courts concluded, as the intention of the constitution and the law construed together, that the province of the canvassing-officers did not extend beyond ascertaining the actual state of the count at the closing of the polls. This court has previously decided in a mandamus brought by republicans in a Charleston election that the canvassers, who in that case were the city council, had no right to declare that an election that had actually taken place in conformity with the law was invalid by reason of violence, intimidation, and false voting; that it was their duty to declare the election, if an election actually took place, and a mandamus was issued accordingly. The canvassers derived their powers from the statute, and their action was declared, if I recollect aright, final and conclusive. The principle of this decision was this: That the right to ascertain the true state of the legal vote did not include the right to throw out the whole result of the election as tainted with illegality and fraud. No authority for such a course having ever been recognized by the laws of this State, the rejection of the entire election for Edgefield and Laurens is without precedent or legal authority in this State.

THOS. H. RUGER,
Commanding Department.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., December 1, 1876.

Gen. T. H. RUGER,
Commanding, Columbia, S. C.:

Your two dispatches of yesterday were received, also that of this morning; all were placed in the hands of the Secretary of War, and have been the subject of a Cabinet meeting, of which the Secretary will advise you direct.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, November 30, 1876.

Gen. T. H. RUGER,
Columbia, S. C.:

Telegram received. Will submit it to the President and Cabinet to-morrow.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *November* 30, 1876—10.10.

The SECRETARY OF WAR,
Washington, D. C.:

Dispatch received. Not knowing but that yourself and General Sherman might not be in Washington, I had my dispatch repeated to the President. The status as to the house of representatives of the State remains as when I sent you the dispatch. If any change occurs, I will report it.

THOS. H RUGER,
Commanding Department.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *November* 30, 1876—3.20. p. m.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

The house of representatives presided over by Mr. Mackey, in the State-house, adjourned yesterday at 12 m. to-day. The democrats, who had organized outside, went to the house of representatives in the State-house and forced their way in, and their so-called speaker and clerk usurped the speaker's chair and clerk's desk, and have refused to yield them to the lawful speaker and clerk. Mackey and his house have been formally recognized by the senate, and both houses have exchanged messages with each other and with me. I have recognized the Mackey house, and regard it as unquestionably the legal house, and the only legal house. I have called, as governor, upon General Ruger to enforce the authority of Mackey as speaker and to enforce his orders as speaker. General Ruger hesitates, and doubts the validity of Mackey's election and the organization of the house, upon the ground that no governor was present when he was elected, and, under the circumstances, my authority as governor to enforce Mr. Mackey's orders. Both bodies are now occupying the hall of representatives in the State-house. Mr. Wallace is presiding over the democrats and Mr. Mackey over the regular house. My authority to enforce Mr. Mackey's orders, if I had the power, could not be questioned. As I have not the power, I respectfully request that orders be given to General Ruger to enforce the authority of the officers of the house presided over by Mr. Mackey and organized by the senate and by me as governor. The whole number of members declared elected by the canvassers is one hundred and sixteen. At the organization of the house sixty of these members were present, and fifty-nine voted in the election of speaker; a quorum of all the members chosen. This has been decided by the United States House of Representatives to be a quorum. (See Barclay's Digest.)

D. H. CHAMBERLAIN,
Governor South Carolina.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, November 30, 1876.

Gov. D. H. CHAMBERLAIN,
Columbia, S. C.:

Will submit your message to the Cabinet to-morrow.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

[Telegram.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., December 1, 1876.

To General T. H. RUGER,
Columbia, S. C.:

Telegram received, shown to the President, and your action, so far, approved. If any change in your course is deemed advisable, will instruct you from here. Keep us fully advised.

J. D. CAMERON.

True copy of the dispatch sent to General Ruger at 3.05 p. m. to-day. Respectfully furnished to General Sherman by order of the Secretary of War.

F. V. GREENE,
First Lieutenant Engineers.

DECEMBER 1, 1876.

[Telegram.]

ATTORNEY-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington City, D. C., December 1, 1876.

Gov. D. H. CHAMBERLAIN,
Columbia, S. C.:

The President does not think that the exigency has arisen that justifies affirmative action on his part, but continues to hold the subject under advisement, and expects you to keep him advised of the actual condition of affairs.

ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December* 1, 1876. (Received 5.40.)

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War, Washington:

Cannot Edgefield and Laurens men be removed? They are now acting as members, and have no credentials. If they are removed, the house can act and order be restored. Cannot we be protected against unlawful intrusion, when we have no power to enforce the exclusion?

D. H. CHAMBERLAIN,
Governor.

[Telegram.]

WASHINGTON, *December* 2, 1876.

Gov. D. H. CHAMBERLAIN,
Columbia, S. C.:

The President thinks that you should exercise your own resources as governor in behalf of the legislature which you have recognized, by assisting it to purge itself of unauthorized persons.

If you are resisted in this, General Ruger has been instructed to enforce your authority.

ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., December 2, 1876.

To Gen. T. H. RUGER,
Columbia, S. C.:

The governor of the State of South Carolina should exercise his own resources to purge the legislature which he has recognized of unauthorized persons. If he is resisted in this, it will become your duty to enforce his authority.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

True copy of the dispatch sent to General Ruger at 11.10 a. m. to-day. Respectfully furnished to General Sherman by order of the Secretary of War.

F. V. GREENE,
First Lieutenant fo Engineers.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *December* 2, 1876.

[Telegram.]

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington City, December 3, 1876.

Gen. T. H. RUGER,
Columbia, S. C.:

Fearing your instructions may be conflicting and leave you in doubt as to your duties in the present unhappy condition of affairs in South Carolina, I wish to say this: Governor Chamberlain is the legal constituted governor of the State, and remains so until the legislature canvasses the vote and installs his successor; and he is entitled as such to your support and protection. It is a civil duty to organize the legislature devolving on State authorities. All you can do is to prevent unauthorized persons from forcibly interfering with the governor and other authorized officers in the performance of their duties. To be plain, I want to avoid anything like an unlawful use of the military, but it will be entirely right to sustain the governor, or any of his agents or officers, in the performance of any duty in connection with the legislature if interfered with by outsiders while in the performance of that duty.

U. S. GRANT.

[Telegram.]

COLUMBIA, S. C., *December* 5, 1876. (Received at 1.45 p. m.)

To Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.:

General Ruger announces this morning that he will no longer guard doors of State-house. The city is filled with armed and violent men. There is greater need than ever before of protection of State-house. Specific orders must be sent respecting this matter at once, in order to avert riot and bloodshed. Vacillation here now is most unfortunate.

Please answer. All I ask is that State-house be protected against violence.

D. H. CHAMBERLAIN,
Governor of South Carolina.

[Telegram.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, December 5, 1876—3.20 *p. m.*

To Gov. D. H. CHAMBERLAIN,
Columbia, S. C.:

General Ruger's instructions are to protect the legislature from all outside interference, and those instructions will be repeated.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., December 5, 1876—3.10 p. m.

To General T. H. RUGER,
Columbia, S. C.:

At the request of Governor Chamberlain the President directs me to repeat his instructions to you to prevent all outsiders from interfering with the legislature.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

True copy of the dispatch sent this day to General Ruger, respectfully furnished to General Sherman by order of the Secretary of War.

F. V. GREENE,
First Lieutenant Engineers.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *December* 5, 1876.

[Telegram in cipher.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., December 7, 1876.

Gen. T. H. RUGER,
Columbia, S. C.:

Order from Tallahassee Company D, Fifth Artillery, back to Savannah. Order the balance to Columbia. Report as early as possible what companies you can spare for service outside your department, preferably the artillery companies that belong to the Department of the East.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

[Telegram received in cipher at the Adjutant-General's Office December 8, 1876, from Columbia, S. C. Dated December 8, 1876.]

To General SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Your dispatch received; understand order to apply to all troops at Tallahassee; have ordered all except one infantry company, that had better stay a short time. All quiet there. Will be able to say what companies can be spared before their arrival here.

THOS. H. RUGER,
Commanding Department.

5.—*Orders. Movement of General Sheridan from Chicago to New Orleans and back. October* 31 *to November* 29, 1876.

A.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, October 31, 1876.

Lieut. Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
Commanding Military Division of the Missouri:

SIR: There are grave reasons for anticipating that, owing to the excitement incident to the coming election, the board of canvassers or legal returning-board in Louisiana may be prevented by force or intimidation from performing their proper functions. The President therefore directs that you advise yourself thoroughly of the facts in the premises, and that you be prepared to protect this board, if necessary, in the proper exercise of their legal duties, by the officers and soldiers under your command.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

B.

[Confidential.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSOURI,
Chicago, Ill., November 2, 1876.

Brig. Gen. C. C. AUGUR,
Comdg. Dept. of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: The inclosed copy of instructions from the President of the United States has been received by me from the hands of the General of the Army, and I have the honor to transmit them for your information and action. As Louisiana is in your department, your knowledge of affairs must be superior to mine. I will not, therefore, venture on any specific instructions further than to direct you to use any or all the troops in your department, if necessary, to carry out the orders of the President, as expressed in the accompanying letter from the honorable Secretary of War, of the date of October 31st, 1876.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding.

C.

STATE OF LOUISIANA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
New Orleans, November 1, 1876.

Hon. DON A. CAMERON,
Secretary of War, Washington:

SIR: I respectfully urge that, if consistent, Lieutenant-General Sheridan may be here to assume command in person of this department, if necessary, previous to or on the day of election. I believe the moral effect of his presence in the city will go very far towards preserving the public peace, averting violence and bloodshed, and securing to all citizens protection in the exercise of the right to vote as guaranteed by the fifteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. KELLOGG,
Governor.

D.

[Telegram sent in cipher.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 6, 1876.

Gen. C. C. AUGUR,
New Orleans, La.:

Governor Kellogg writes to the Secretary of War asking that General Sheridan be in New Orleans on election-day. Notify him that General Sheridan was here a few days ago in conference with the President and Secretary, and the programme agreed on. General Sheridan will not come to New Orleans unless in a case of extreme urgency.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

E.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 12, 1876

Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
Commanding Division of the Missouri, Chicago, Ill.:

The Secretary of War has just brought me a note from the President, addressed to you, as follows:

Digitized by Google

WASHINGTON, D. C., *November* 11, 1876.

Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
Chicago, Ill.:

There is such apprehension of violence in New Orleans during the canvassing of the vote of the State of Louisiana that I think you should go in person.

The military have nothing to do with the counting of the vote. Its province is to keep the peace and to protect the legal canvassing-board in the performance of its duties. The gentlemen of both political parties, who will be there, will observe the conduct of the canvassers.

U. S. GRANT.

I think you had better go immediately.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

F

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 13, 1876.

General SHERIDAN, *Chicago:*

Did you receive my telegram yesterday, embracing one from the President?

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

G.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY,
Chicago, November 13, 1876.

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

The Lieutenant-General left for New Orleans at 8.30 this morning. He received a dispatch from you yesterday, but I cannot say that it is the one referred to in yours of to-day. I will telegraph him on the subject.

R. C. DRUM,
Acting Adjutant-General.

H.

THE WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH COMPANY,
Champaign, Ill., November 13, 1876.

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

Dispatch received, and started this morning.

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Lieutenant-General.

I.

[Telegram received at Adjutant-General's Office, in cipher, November 16, 1876, from Headquarters Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La., dated November 16, 1876.]

There is nothing new here; very little excitement. No appearance of any trouble. Twenty-six companies now here judiciously stationed. Number of troops deemed sufficient.

P. H. SHERIDAN.

J.

[Telegram received in cipher at the Adjutant-General's Office November 22, 1876, from New Orleans, La., dated November 22, 1876.]

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington, D. C.:

There does not seem to be any necessity for my remaining here. If, however, I am to remain until after vote is canvassed, please let me know.

P. H. SHERIDAN.

Digitized by Google

K.

[Cipher telegram sent.]

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., November 22, 1876.

General SHERIDAN,
New Orleans:

Have read your cipher telegram to Secretary of War, who says he and President will feel more comfortable if you will remain till the canvass is concluded.

SHERMAN

L.

[Telegram dated Chicago, Ill., November 29, 1876; received at Washington 1.25 p. m. November 29, 1876.]

To Gen. W. T. SHERMAN,
Washington:

I respectfully report my return.

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Lieutenant-General.

6.—*Orders issued by commanding officer Department of the South, relative to the movements of troops within his department.*

[Special Orders No. 138.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Louisville, Ky., September 12, 1876.

I. Leave of absence for one month is granted Second Lieutenant James C. Bush, Fifth Artillery.—(Tampa, Florida.)

II. The commanding officer McPherson Barracks, Atlanta, Ga., will send Company F, Second Infantry, (Cochran's,) to take station at Chattanooga, Tenn., and relieve the detachment of the Sixteenth Infantry now on duty there.

The detachment of the Sixteenth Infantry now at Chattanooga will on being relieved join the company to which it belongs in the Department of the Gulf.

Captain Cochran will, on arrival at Chattanooga, send a detachment consisting of one officer and eight men to Nashville, Tenn., to relieve Lieutenant Noble and detachment of the Sixteenth Infantry now there in charge of public property; the detachment will draw its supplies from the post of Chattanooga.

The detachment of the Sixteenth Infantry now at Nashville upon being relieved will join its company in the Department of the Gulf.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

III. The commanding officer Second Infantry will assign an additional officer from another company of the regiment to Captain Cochran's company, for temporary duty.

IV. The commanding officer McPherson Barracks, Atlanta, Ga., will send one company of the Second Infantry to Newport Barracks, Newport, Ky., to relieve Company A, Sixteenth Infantry, now there.

Company A, Sixteenth Infantry, on being relieved will join its station in the Department of the Gulf.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

V. The commanding officer of the company of Second Infantry, *en route* for Newport Barracks, will upon arrival at Lebanon Junction (Louisville and Nashville Railroad) detach one officer and eight men to take post at Lebanon, Kentucky, to relieve Lieutenant McFarland and detachment of the Sixteenth Infantry now there in charge of public property.

The detachment of the Sixteenth Infantry on being relieved will join its company in the Department of the Gulf.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

VI. The commanding officer Raleigh, N. C., will send a detachment of twelve men under

Digitized by Google

a commissioned officer to relieve Battery L, Second Artillery, and to take charge of prisoners and public property at Fort Macon, N. C.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

VII. Battery L, Second Artillery, now at Fort Macon, N. C., will on being relieved take station at Lancaster, S. C.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Colonel Ruger, Brevet Brigadier-General, U. S. A.

JOHN R. McGINNESS,
Captain, Ordnance Department, Chief Ordnance Officer,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 142.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Louisville, Ky., September 19, 1876.

I. Capt. John R. McGinness, Ordnance Department, chief ordnance officer of the department, will make the inspection of the money-accounts of the disbursing-officers at these headquarters in conformity with the requirements of General Orders No. 43 and 53, series of 1874, from these headquarters, and General Orders No. 67, current series, headquarters of the Army, Adjutant-General's Office.

II. The post of Lebanon, Ky., will be abandoned. The public property (except public buildings) pertaining to the Quartermaster's, Commissary, and Medical Departments will be disposed of as may be directed by the chiefs of those departments, respectively, under the special instructions they have received from these headquarters.

The guard of a commissioned officer and eight enlisted men, as directed by paragraph V, Special Orders No. 138, current series, from these headquarters, will be left in charge of the public buildings until further orders.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

III. Actg. Asst. Surg. S. L. S. Smith, United States Army, will, as soon as the medical property at the post of Lebanon, Ky., is disposed of, proceed to Aiken, S. C., and report to the commanding officer for duty.

IV. Battery M, Second Artillery, now at Fort Johnston, N. C., will proceed to and take station at Marion, Marion County, South Carolina.

A small detachment, under a commissioned officer, will be left in charge of the public property at Fort Johnston.

The commanding officer will report his arrival at Marion to these headquarters by telegraph.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

V. On the 18th instant telegraphic instructions were sent to the commanding officer McPherson Barracks, Atlanta, Ga., to send two companies (one to be that of Captain Mills, Second Infantry) to take station at Aiken, S. C.

The commanding officer of the detachment will report his arrival at Aiken to these headquarters by telegraph.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, United States Army.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 145.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Atlanta, Ga., September 27, 1876.

I. Private I. M. Hall, Battery K, Fifth Artillery, will proceed to Summerville, S. C., and report to his regimental commander for duty.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation and the Subsistence Department commutation of rations at the usual rate, if it be impracticable to carry rations in kind.

II. Private Andreas Hofer, Battery H, Fifth Artillery, will proceed to Summerville, S. C., and report to his regimental commander for duty.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation and the Subsistence Department commutation of rations at the usual rate, if it be impracticable to carry rations in kind.

III. Company F, Eighteenth Infantry, (Lloyd's,) will proceed to and encamp at Abbeville, S. C.

Digitized by Google

Rations will be taken for thirty days. Subsistence stores will be drawn from Columbia, S. C.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 146.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Atlanta, Ga., September 28, 1876.

Battery D, Second Artillery, (Litchfield's,) will proceed to and encamp at Winnsborough, S. C.

Rations will be taken for thirty days.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 147.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Atlanta, Ga., October 9, 1876.

I. Leave of absence for fifteen days is granted Col. Daniel McClure, assistant paymaster-general, U. S. A., Atlanta, Ga.

II. Company H, Eighteenth Infantry, (McLaughlin's,) will proceed immediately, by rail, to Allendale, Barnwell County, S. C., and encamp at that place.

Rations will be taken for thirty days.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

III. Commissary-Sergeant Frederick E. McNeil, United States Army, now at Greenville, S. C., will proceed to Laurensville, S. C., and report to the commanding officer of that post for duty.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation and the Subsistence Department commutation of rations at the usual rate.

IV. The commanding officer Columbia, S. C., will send immediately a company of the Eighteenth Infantry to encamp at Newberry, S. C.

Rations will be taken for thirty days.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 148.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Atlanta, Ga., October 12, 1876.

I. Companies D and G, Second Infantry, will proceed by rail to-morrow morning to Edgefield, S. C., and encamp at that place.

Rations will be taken for thirty days.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

II. Col. Thomas H. Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, United States Army, will proceed to Columbia, S. C., and such other places in the Department as he may find necessary, on public service.

Capt. John R. McGinness, Ordnance Department, chief ordnance officer, will accompany him.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

[Special Orders No. 151.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Atlanta, Ga., October 18, 1876.

I. Companies E and H, Second Infantry, will proceed without delay from McPherson Barracks, Atlanta, Ga., to Columbia, S. C.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

II. On the 17th instant telegraphic instructions were sent to the commanding officer Columbia, S. C., to send a company of the Eighteenth Infantry to Cainhoy, S. C.

III. The commanding officer United States troops, Tampa, Fla., will send a battery of the Fifth Artillery to encamp at Gainesville, Fla., in time to arrive there between the 1st and 7th of November, for duty under the provisions of General Orders No. 96, current series, headquarters of the Army. To remain until the 14th of November and then to return to Tampa, Fla.

The battery to be suitably rationed with reference to the time of stay and to any uncertainty that may exist as to its transportation back to Tampa.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

IV. The commanding officer Saint Augustine, Fla., will send detatchments to encamp at the following places:

One of ten men to Lake City, Fla., which may be under a non-commissioned officer if a commissioned officer is not available; one of ten men to Quincy, Fla., under a commissioned officer, and one of twenty men to Madison, Fla., under a commissioned officer, for duty under the provisions of General Orders No. 96, current series, headquarters of the Army.

These detachments should arrive at places of destination between the 1st and 7th of November and remain until the 14th of November. That at Lake City to then return to Saint Augustine. Those at Madison and Quincy to then proceed to Tallahassee, Fla., and to remain there until further orders. Both officers to remain with the consolidated detachment.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

V. The commanding officer Fort Barrancas, Fla., will send a battery of the Fifth Artillery to encamp at Marianna, Fla., to be increased, if necessary to make a total of thirty enlisted men, by temporary details from other batteries at the post, for duty under the provisions of General Orders No. 96, current series, headquarters of the Army.

The battery to arrive at destination before November 7, and to remain until November 14, then to return to its proper station.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

The battery to be rationed to include November 30, and to proceed by way of Montgomery to Eufaula, Ala., and thence by boat to the place on the Chattahoochee River from which Marianna can be most readily reached; this fact to be ascertained by the battery commander.

VI. Capt. John R. McGinness, Ordnance Department, chief ordnance officer, will accompany the department commander to Columbia, S. C.

VII. Private Patrick Coyne, Company I, Second Infantry, will proceed to Aiken, S. C., and report to the commanding officer for temporary duty.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation, and the Subsistence Department commutation of rations at the usual rate.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 152.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Atlanta, Ga., October 19, 1876.

I. Paragraph I, Special Orders No. 151, current series, from these headquarters, directing Companies E and H, Second Infantry to proceed to Columbia, S. C., is revoked.

II. Maj. Ely McClellan, surgeon United States Army, will proceed to Columbia, S. C., and report in person to the department commander.

III. The commanding officer Fort Barrancas, Fla., will make the strength of the battery for Marianna not less than twenty enlisted men instead of thirty as provided in paragraph V, Special Orders No. 151, current series, from these headquarters.

IV. Lieut. Col. Chauncey McKeever, assistant adjutant-general, and Capt. Samuel T. Cushing, commissary of subsistence, will proceed to Columbia, S. C., and report in person to the department commander.

V. Sergt. August C. Osterman, Privates William Daly and Henry T. Shindler, general service United States Army, will proceed to Columbia, S. C.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

[Special Orders No. 153.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Columbia, S. C., October 20, 1876.

I. Battery G, First Artillery, Capt. S. S. Elder, having reported for duty in this department, will proceed forthwith to Bennettsville, Marlborough County, South Carolina, for duty.

Rations for thirty days will be taken, to be drawn from the acting commissary of subsistence at Columbia; the Quartermaster's Department will furnish transportation.

II. Battery C, Fifth Artillery, Capt. W. F. Randolph, having reported for duty in this department, will proceed forthwith to Summerville, S. C., and report to the commanding officer for duty.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish transportation.

III. Batteries I, Fourth Artillery, Captain Lodor, and A, Third Artillery, Captain Lorain, having reported for duty in this department, will temporarily form part of the garrison of the post of Columbia, S. C.

Captains Lodor and Lorain will report to the post commander accordingly, who will give orders for placing the batteries in camp.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

JOHN R. McGINNESS,
Captain Ordnance Department, Chief Ordnance Officer,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 155.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Columbia, S. C., October 23, 1876.

I. Battery A, Third Artillery, (Lorain's,) will proceed to and encamp at Blackville, S. C.

Rations will be taken for thirty days.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

II. Asst. Surg. J W. Buell, U. S. Army, will report to the commanding officer Battery A, Third Artillery, for duty, and accompany his command to Blackville, S. C.

III. On the 21st instant telegraphic instructions were sent to the commanding officer McPherson Barracks, Atlanta, Ga., to send Company H, Second Infantry, to encamp at Aiken, S. C.

IV. Capt. H. C. Corbin, Twenty-fourth Infantry, with the permanent party from Columbus Barracks, Ohio, will proceed to-morrow to Aiken, S. C., and report to the commanding officer of that post for duty.

The detachment to be rationed for thirty days, and go into camp on arrival at Aiken.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

V. Asst. Surg. Clarence Ewen, U. S. Army, will report to Capt. Henry C. Corbin, Twenty-fourth Infantry, for duty, and accompany his command to Aiken, S. C., where he will take post until further orders.

VI. Maj. C. L. Best, First Artillery, with Battery M, First Artillery, (Langdon's,) and Battery I, Third Artillery, (Myrick's,) will proceed to-morrow to Blackville, S. C., and take command of that post.

The batteries will be rationed for thirty days, and will be placed in camp on arrival at Blackville. What rations cannot now be supplied will be sent to Blackville as soon as additional subsistence stores are received at Columbia.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

VII. Capt. E. G. Bush, Tenth Infantry, with the permanent party from Fort Columbus, New York Harbor, will report for duty to the commanding officer post of Columbia, S. C.

VIII. Battery I, First Artillery, (Graham's,) will be reported for duty to the commanding officer post of Columbia, S. C.

IX. Maj. H. G. Gibson, Third Artillery, is assigned to the command of the battalion of the Third Artillery, consisting of Batteries B, (McMillan's,) F, (Scott's,) H, (Kelly's,) and K, (Livingston's,) and will report his battalion for duty to the commanding officer post of Columbia, S. C.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Digitized by Google

[Special Orders No. 157.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Columbia, S. C., October 25, 1876.

I. The telegraphic instructions of the 21st instant, from these headquarters, directing that Asst. Surg. G. P. Jaquett, U. S. Army, proceed to Edgefield, S. C., and report to the commanding officer of that post for duty, are confirmed.

II. The commanding officer, post of Columbia, S. C., will send Batteries D, (Closson's,) H. (Haskin's,) and L, (Randol's,) First Artillery, to Edgefield, S. C.

The batteries will be rationed for thirty days and be placed in camp on arrival at Edgefield. What rations cannot now be supplied will be sent to Edgefield as soon as additional subsistence stores are received at Columbia.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

III. Battery B, First Artillery, (Frank's,) will be reported for duty to the commanding officer post of Columbia, S. C.

IV. Maj. John M. Brannan, First Artillery, will proceed to Edgefield, S. C., and assume command of that post.

V. The commanding officer Fort Barrancas, Fla., will send a battery of the Fifth Artillery to Pensacola, Fla., to be increased if necessary to make a total of twenty enlisted men, by temporary details from other batteries at the post for duty on the 7th of November under the provisions of General Orders No. 96, current series, headquarters of the Army.

VI. Lieut. Col. Henry C. Merriam, Second Infantry, now at Atlanta, Ga., is assigned to duty at McPherson Barracks, Atlanta, Ga.

VII. Leave of absence for fifteen days is granted Lieut. Col. Henry C. Merriam, Second Infantry, McPherson Barracks, Atlanta, Ga.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 158.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Columbia, S. C., October 26, 1876.

I. Capt. A. M. Randol, First Artillery, now at Columbia, will join his battery in Edgefield, S. C.

II. The leave of absence for fifteen days granted Col. Daniel McClure, assistant paymaster-general, United States Army, (Atlanta, Ga.,) by paragraph I, Special Orders No. 147, current series, from these headquarters, is extended five days.

III. Battery K, Third Artillery, (Livingston's,) will proceed to and encamp at Camden, S. C.

Rations will be taken for thirty days.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, U. S. A.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 160.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Columbia, S. C., October 28, 1876.

I. Battery E, Fifth Artillery, (Kinzie's,) is relieved from duty at Blackville, S. C., and will return without delay to Summerville, S. C.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

II. Second Lieut. Joseph S. Oyster, First Artillery, now at Columbia, S. C., will proceed to Blackville, S. C., and join his battery.

III. Second Lieut. Charles W. Rowell, Second Infantry, will proceed without delay to Nashville, Tenn., and relieve First Lieut. Thomas Drury, Second Infantry, of his duties at that post. On being thus relieved First Lieutenant Drury will proceed to Edgefield, S. C., and join his company.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general United States Army.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

[Special Orders No. 161.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Columbia, S. C., October 30, 1876.

I. Leave of absence for one month is granted Maj. D. P. Hancock, Second Infantry (McPherson Barracks, Atlanta, Ga.,) to take effect upon the return to McPherson Barracks of Col. Frank Wheaton, Second Infantry.

II. Maj. Ely McClellan, surgeon United States Army, will proceed to Atlanta, Ga., on public service, on the completion of which he will return to Columbia, S. C.

III. Battery B, First Artillery, (Frank's,) will proceed to Summerville, S. C., and will be reported to the commanding officer for duty.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

IV. The commanding officer McPherson Barracks, Atlanta, Ga., will send by the Atlanta and Richmond Air-Line Railroad a discreet officer and fifteen men to encamp at Easely Station, Pickens County, S. C.; also, Company E, Second Infantry, (Cook's,) to encamp at Greenville, S. C. Captain Cook to detach First Lieutenant Ulio, Second Infantry, and twelve men to Spartanburgh, S. C.

Detachment to be at Easely and Company E at Greenville, with its detachment at Spartanburgh, by Saturday, November 4. These commands will be rationed to the 20th of November. The commanding officer detachment at Easely and Captain Cook to report their arrival by telegraph to these headquarters.

These detachments are ordered for duty under the provisions of General Orders No. 96, current series, headquarters of the Army.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

V. The telegraphic instructions of this date to Capt. William Mills, Second Infantry, at Aiken, S. C., to report in person to these headquarters, are confirmed.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general United States Army.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 162.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Columbia, S. C., October 31, 1876.

Company I, Eighteenth Infantry, (Keeler's) is relieved from duty at Aiken, S. C., and will proceed without delay to Chester, S. C., and encamp at that place.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general United States Army.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 167.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Columbia, S. C., November 10, 1876.

I. Serg. August C. Osterman, privates William Daly and Henry T. Shindler, general service United States Army, will return to their station, (Atlanta, Ga.)

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

II. Battery B, Third Artillery, (McMillan's,) will, on arrival at Columbia, S. C., draw rations for thirty days and proceed at once to Tallahassee, Fla.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

III. Company I, Eighteenth Infantry, (Keeler's,) will, on arrival at Columbia, S. C., draw rations for thirty days and proceed at once to Tallahassee, Fla.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

IV. Battery L, Second Artillery, (Rodgers's,) will proceed without delay to Chester, S. C., and encamp at that place.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

V. Maj. H. G. Gibson, Third Artillery, will proceed to Aiken, S. C., and assume command of that post.

VI. Col. Thomas H. Ruger, brevet brigadier-general United States Army, will return to Atlanta, Ga.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. Col. Chauncey McKeever, assistant adjutant-general, and Maj. Ely McClellan, surgeon, United States Army, will accompany him.

VII. Battery F, Third Artillery, (Scott's,) will proceed to Aiken, S. C.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general United States Army.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 168.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Atlanta, Ga., November 11, 1876.

I. Paragraph V, Special Orders No. 167, current series, from these headquarters, directing Maj. H. G. Gibson, Third Artillery, to proceed to Aiken, S. C., is revoked.

II. Paragraph VII, Special Orders No. 167, current series, from these headquarters, directing Battery F, Third Artillery, (Scott's,) to proceed to Aiken, S. C., is revoked.

III. Col. Thomas H. Ruger, brevet brigadier-general United States Army, will proceed to Tallahassee, Fla., on public service.

Capt. John R. McGinness, Ordnance Department, chief ordnance officer, will accompany him.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general United States Army.

CHAUNCEY McKEEVER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

7.—Orders issued by commanding officer Department of the Gulf relative to the movements of troops within his department.

[Special Orders No. 167.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., September 2, 1876.

I. Leave of absence for one month, with permission to apply for an extension of ten days, is granted Col. P. R. DeTrobriand, Thirteenth Infantry. (Lewisburgh, La.)

II. The telegraphic instructions of this date directing Company I, Thirteenth Infantry, to proceed from Vicksburg, Miss., to Monroe, La., and there take post, are confirmed.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur:

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 180]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., September 20, 1876.

I. Paragraph I of Special Orders No. 14, current series, from headquarters district of Baton Rouge, Baton Rouge Barrack, La., is confirmed.

II. Capt. Clayton Hale's Company, (H,) Sixteenth Infantry, will proceed to and take post temporarily at Monroe, La.

It will be considered and reported as on detached service—the officers retaining their quarters at their present station.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

III. The Quartermaster's Department will furnish half-steerage passage from this city to Galveston, Texas, for Louis Lefeule, a disabled and destitute discharged soldier, whose family was killed by Indians in Texas.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur:

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

[Special Orders No. 197.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., October 14, 1876.

I. Special Orders No. 10, from headquarters Sixteenth Infantry, Mount Vernon Barracks, Ala., dated 12th instant, is confirmed, and First Lieut. William V. Richards, adjutant Sixteenth Infantry, will, after completing the duties therein assigned him, take charge of, and conduct to its destination, the detachment of recruits assigned to the company, (E,) at Mobile, Ala.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

II. The instructions of 13th instant, directing the commanding officer district of Baton Rouge to send a detachment, under a commissioned officer, to take post at Jackson, East Feliciana Parish, La., are confirmed.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur:

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant General.

[Special Orders No. 201.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., October 19, 1876.

The instructions of this date, directing the commanding officer, Post Canby, Pineville, La., to send an officer and fifteen men to take post at Colfax, Grant Parish, La., are confirmed.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 204.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., October 24, 1876.

I. First Lieut. William H. Vinal, Sixteenth Infantry, is appointed to inspect at Jackson, Miss., certain articles of clothing, camp and garrison equipage, for which Capt A. W. Allyn, Sixteenth Infantry, is responsible, and which have been reported as unserviceable on inventory dated 22d instant.

II. The telegraphic instructions of this date directing the commanding officer, post of Shreveport, La., to send a detachment of an officer and ten men to take post at Minden, Webster Parish, La., are confirmed.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

III. The commanding officer of the post of Columbus, Miss., will direct Second Lieut. E. L. Fletcher, Thirteenth Infantry, to proceed to Aberdeen, Miss., and report for temporary duty to the commanding officer of that post, to enable him to convene a garrison court-martial.

Upon the completion of this duty the officer will return to his proper station.

IV. The commanding officer of Company C, Third Infantry, (Pineville, La.,) is authorized to turn over to the Quartermaster's Department, for shipment to Rock Island Arsenal, Rock Island, Ill., the following articles of ordinance stores, viz:

39 bayonet-scabbards, (steel, Hoffman's attachment.)

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant-Adjutant General.

[Special Orders No. 206.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., October 27, 1876.

I. First Lieut. Colon Augur, Second Cavalry, A. D. C., will muster the detachment at Jackson Barracks, La., on the 31st instant.

II. Captain A. W. Allyn, Sixteenth Infantry, is appointed to inspect at Jackson, Miss., certain subsistence stores, for which First Lieut. W. H. Vinal, Sixteenth Infantry, A. C. S., is responsible, and which have been reported as unserviceable on inventory dated 23d instant.

Digitized by Google

III. The telegraphic instructions of this date, directing the commanding officer at Baton Rouge Barracks, La., to send a detachment of an officer and fifteen men to take post at Evergreen, Avoyelles Parish, La., are confirmed.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No 207.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., October 28, 1876.

I. The instructions of this date, directing the commanding officer, post of Saint Martinsville, La., to send an officer and ten men to take post at Franklin, Saint Mary's Parish, La., are confirmed.

II. The garrison of the post of New Orleans, La., now in camp near Lewisburgh, La, will return to its station at the barracks in this city—to start from its present camp not later than the 1st proximo.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

III. That portion of the Third Infantry, now in camp at Holly Springs, Miss., will return to its station at Jackson Barracks, La., to start from its present camp not later than the 1st proximo.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 210.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 2, 1876.

I. The instructions of this date from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer, post of Saint Martinsville, La., to send a detachment of a non-commissioned officer and five men to Breaux Bridge, parish of Saint Martin, La., for temporary duty, are confirmed.

II. First Lieut. H C. Cavenaugh, Thirteenth Infantry, acting assistant quartermaster, Little Rock, Ark., will proceed to Fayetteville and Fort Smith, Ark., on business connected with the national cemeteries at those places, on completion of which he will rejoin his station.

III. The telegraphic instructions from this headquarters, of this date, directing the commanding officer, post of McComb City, Miss., to proceed to Jackson barracks, La., with his company, (F, Third Infantry,) leaving Lieutenant Stouch at McComb City with the mounted detachment until further orders, are confirmed.

IV. The telegraphic instructions of this date from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer of Baton Rouge barracks, Baton Rouge, La., to send a detachment of an officer and ten men to Port Hudson, La., for temporary duty, are confirmed.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 211.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 3, 1876.

I. Capt. Frank H. Phipps, Ordnance Department, United States Army, chief ordnance officer of this department, will proceed to Fort Saint Philip, Louisiana, on public business under special instructions from the department commander, on completion of which he will return to his station in this city.

II. The commanding officer post of New Orleans, La., is authorized to send to Jackson barracks, Louisiana, for treatment in the post-hospital there, military convict Albert L. Worth, late private Company D, Thirteenth Infantry.

III. The telegraphic instructions of this date, from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer post of Vicksburgh, Miss., to send an officer and detachment of ten men to Delta, Madison Parish, Louisiana, for temporary duty, are confirmed.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

[Special Orders No. 212.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 4, 1876.

I. The commanding officer of the Third Infantry, Jackson barracks, Louisiana, will send a discreet officer and five selected men to Houma, Terre Bonne Parish, Louisiana. The detachment should leave on early train, Monday morning next, and remain at Houma until after the election. The officer in command should be furnished with full copies of all orders issued concerning conduct of troops during election.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

II. The telegraphic instructions of this date, from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer, Baton Rouge barracks, Baton Rouge, La., to send an officer and a detachment of five men to West Baton Rouge Landing, Louisiana, for temporary duty, are confirmed.

III. Private James West, Company D, Thirteenth Infantry, is relieved from extra duty as laborer at the quartermaster's depot in this city, and will report to his company commander for duty.

IV. The telegraphic instructions of this date, from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer, post of Vicksburgh, Miss., to send an officer and a detachment of five men to Tallulah, Madison Parish, Louisiana, for temporary duty, are confirmed.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. CREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 215.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 9, 1876.

I. The telegraphic instructions of the 8th instant, from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer at Macon, Miss., to break up that station and to take his company (A, Third Infantry) to Jackson Barracks, Louisiana, are confirmed.

II. The telegraphic instructions of this date, from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer at Livingston, Ala., to break up the military post there and to move with his company (D, Sixteenth Infantry,) and property, to Mobile Barracks, Mobile, Ala., are confirmed.

III. The telegraphic instructions of this date, from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer of the district of Baton Rouge to bring in to Baton Rouge all of his troops, including Company B, Thirteenth Infantry, are confirmed.

IV. The telegraphic instructions of this date from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer at Huntsville, Ala., to transfer one of his companies, with its property, to report to the commanding officer, Mobile Barracks, Mobile, Ala., are confirmed.

V. The telegraphic instructions of this date from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer at Port Gibson, Miss., to break up the military post there and to move, with his company (H, Thirteenth Infantry) and property, to Baton Rouge, La., are confirmed.

VI. The telegraphic instructions of this day from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer at Monroe, La., to send Company I, Thirteenth Infantry, to Vicksburgh, Miss., are confirmed.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 216.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 10, 1876.

I. The telegraphic instructions of the 9th instant, from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer post of Shreveport, La., to break up that post, and to proceed with his company (I, Sixteenth Infantry,) and Second Lieut. Eugene Cushman, Sixteenth Infantry, with his detachment of Company C, Sixteenth Infantry, to Galveston, Tex., are confirmed.

II. The telegraphic instructions of 9th instant, from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer Little Rock Barracks, Little Rock, Ark., to send Company C, Sixteenth Infantry to this city, are confirmed.

Digitized by Google

III. By authority from the Adjutant-General's office, a furlough for sixty days, with permission to go to Canada, is granted Private James Cochran, Company C, Third Infantry, to take effect after his re-enlistment.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 217.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 11, 1876.

I. The telegraphic instructions from this headquarters of the 10th instant, directing Capt. B. H. Rogers, Thirteenth Infantry, to remain at Clinton, La., with such men as are necessary, and to send Second Lieut. W. S. Davies, Thirteenth Infantry, with balance of company (C, Thirteenth Infantry,) to Baton Rouge, La., are confirmed.

II. The telegraphic instructions from this headquarters of the 10th instant, directing the commanding officers of the posts of Huntsville, Mount Vernon, and Mobile, Ala., Jackson, and Vicksburgh, Miss., and Baton Rouge, La., to leave at those posts their quartermasters and a few men to protect property, and to proceed without delay with the balance of their commands to this city, are confirmed.

III. The telegraphic instructions from this headquarters of the 10th instant, directing the commanding officer post of Livingston, Ala., to proceed immediately with his command to this city, are confirmed.

IV. The telegraphic instructions from this headquarters of the 10th instant, directing the commanding officer post of Holly Springs, Miss., to leave at that post First Lieut. John S. Bishop, Thirteenth Infantry, with a few men to protect property, and to proceed with Companies G and K, Thirteenth Infantry, to this city, are confirmed.

V. The telegraphic instructions from this headquarters of this date, directing the commanding officer post of Monroe, La., to send First Lieut H. M. McCawley, Thirteenth Infantry, with his detachment, to Delta, La., for temporary duty, are confirmed.

VI. The telegraphic instructions of this date from this headquarters, directing the commanding officers of the posts of Coushatta and Natchitoches, La., to break up their posts at once and to repair to this city with their companies, are confirmed—quartermaster's and subsistence stores to be shipped to Pineville, La., and troops to come by way of Galveston, Texas, if it is considered a better and more expeditious route.

VII. The telegraphic instructions of this date from this headquarters, directing the commanding officer post of Pineville, La., to send Company C, Third Infantry, at once to this city, to take station, are confirmed.

VIII. The services of Acting Asst. Surg. Alonzo Givens, United States Army, (New Orleans, La.,) being no longer required, the contract with him is annulled, as of this date.

IX. Captain Fletcher's company (E, Sixteenth Infantry,) having been reported at this headquarters in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 10th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 218.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 12, 1876.

Companies A and K, Sixteenth Infantry, having been reported at this headquarters in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 10th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 219.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November, 13, 1876.

I. Col. P. R. DeTrobriand, Thirteenth Infantry, is hereby assigned to the command of the battalions of the Third and Thirteenth Infantry, stationed in the city of New Orleans. The battalion commanders will report in person accordingly.

Digitized by Google

II. The companies of the Sixteenth Infantry, as they arrive in the city, will be consolidated under the senior officer of the regiment present until the arrival of the colonel of the regiment, when he will assume command and report direct to this headquarters.

III. Paragraph I, of Special Orders No. 216, current series, from this headquarters, is modified so as to direct Company I, Sixteenth Infantry, and Lieutenant Cushman's detachment of Company C, Sixteenth Infantry, to come on at once to New Orleans, upon arrival at Galveston, Tex.

IV. Paragraph V, of Special Orders No. 215, current series, from this headquarters, is modified so as to direct Company H, Thirteenth Infantry, (Port Gibson, Miss.,) to proceed direct to this city without stopping at Baton Rouge.

V. Lieut. Col. John R. Brooke, Third Infantry, with Companies B and K, Third, Company B, Thirteenth, and Company G, Sixteenth Infantry, having reported at this headquarters in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 9th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

VI. Maj. R. S. LaMotte, Thirteenth Infantry, with Companies A, G, and K, Thirteenth Infantry, and Company B, Sixteenth Infantry, having reported at this headquarters in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 10th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

VII. The services of Acting Assist. Surgeon E. W. DuBose, United States Army, (Livingston, Ala.,) being no longer required, the contract with him is annulled.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 220.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 14, 1876.

I. Captain Theaker's company, D, Sixteenth Infantry, having been reported at this headquarters, in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 10th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

II. First Lieut. Henry C. Ward, R. Q. M., Sixteenth Infantry, is appointed to inspect at Mount Vernon Barracks, Mount Vernon, Ala., certain medical and hospital property for which Act. Assist. Surg. J. M. Kallock, U. S. Army, is responsible and which has been reported as unserviceable on inventory dated 9th instant

III. The Quartermaster's Department will furnish transportation by express, from this city to Saint Louis, Mo., for one iron chest, containing the official papers of Maj. William H. Johnston, paymaster U. S. Army.

IV. Captain Rose's company, C, Sixteenth Infantry, having been reported at this headquarters, in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 9th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 221.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 15, 1876.

I. Col. G. Pennypacker, Sixteenth Infantry, with headquarters, and Captain Wedemeyer's company, F, Sixteenth Infantry, having reported at this headquarters, in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 10th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

II. Private James Burke, Company B, Thirteenth Infantry, is detailed on extra duty as teamster in the Quartermaster's Department, under direction of the depot-quartermaster in this city, to date from the 14th instant.

III. Special Orders No. 94, current series, from Headquarters Baton Rouge Barracks, Louisiana, is amended so as to direct commutation of rations for military convict Martin Miller, for the number of days actually consumed in travel, between Vicksburgh, Miss., and Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, at the rate of seventy-five cents per day.

IV. First Lieut. Col. Augur, Second Cavalry, A. D. C., will receipt to the officers concerned, for the ordnance and ordnance stores, cavalry equipments, &c., appertaining to the mounted detachment of infantry on duty at this headquarters.

Digitized by Google

V. The Quartermaster's Department will rent quarters for the officers on duty in this city, provided they have not quarters at other posts.

VI. Paragraph VII of Special Orders No. 219, current series, from this headquarters, is revoked.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 223.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 17, 1876.

I. Captain Clapp's company, I, Sixteenth Infantry, having been reported at this headquarters, in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 9th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

II. Captain De Courcy's company, H, Thirteenth Infantry, having been reported at this headquarters, in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 9th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

III. Lieut. Col. John R. Brooke, Third Infantry, commanding battalion of the Third Infantry in this city, will transfer to the custody of the commanding officer of Jackson Barracks, Louisiana, military convicts Timothy McCarty, late of Company I, Thirteenth Infantry, and William Ryan, late of Company K, Third Infantry.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 224.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 18, 1876.

I. Assist. Surg. Richards Barnett and M. E. Taylor, United States Army, will report to Col. P. R. DeTrobriand, Thirteenth Infantry, for duty with the battalions of the Third and Thirteenth Infantry, stationed in this city.

II. Assist. Surg. J. M. Dickson, United States Army, will report to Colonel G. Pennypacker, Sixteenth Infantry, for duty with the Sixteenth Infantry while stationed in this city.

III. Captain Clift's company, G, Thirteenth Infantry, is transferred from the Mechanics' Institute to the barracks, corner of Poeyfarre and Constance streets.

IV. Captain Waterbury's company, F, Thirteenth Infantry, is transferred from the Barracks, corner of Poeyfarre and Constance streets, to the Mechanics' Institute.

Private Jacob Moore, Company K, Sixteenth Infantry, is detailed on extra duty, as clerk in the Quartermaster's Department, and will report to the depot-quartermaster in this city for duty.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 225.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 20, 1876.

I. Captain Snyder's company, C, Third Infantry, having been reported at this headquarters in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 11th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

II. Captain Kent's company, G, Third Infantry, having been reported at this headquarters in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 11th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

III. In order to prevent confusion and crowding of the depot-quartermaster's warehouses, company commanders in this city and to arrive will turn over to the depot-quartermaster all quartermaster's stores brought from posts lately garrisoned by them. The clothing belonging to each company will be turned over to the regimental quartermasters of the respective regiments. With the exception of such articles as medical officers stationed in the city may have on their papers, and for which they may be re-

Digitized by Google

sponsible, all medical and hospital property will be transferred to Assist. Surg. S. G. Cowdrey, United States Army, at Jackson Barracks, Louisiana.

IV. Post Orders No. 117, Mount Vernon Barracks, Alabama, dated October 27, 1876, is approved.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 227.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., November 22, 1876.

I. Captain Hobart's company, H, Third Infantry, having been reported at this headquarters in obedience to telegraphic instructions of the 11th instant, will take station in this city until further orders.

II. Acting Assistant Surgeon William Myers and Hospital Steward Stephen L. Niles, U. S. Army, will report to the commanding officer of the Sixteenth Infantry at the custom-house in this city, for duty with the troops stationed there.

By command of Brigadier-General Augur.

O. D. GREENE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

8.—*Department of Justice submits copy of letter from Joseph Clark, Lancaster, S. C., with copy of indorsement of Hon. A. S. Wallace, fourth district, stating that troops are necessary to preserve the peace, &c., at certain counties in South Carolina. General Hancock instructed accordingly.*

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE,
Washington, September 12, 1876.

SIR: I inclose for your information a copy of a letter of the 6th instant, addressed by Joseph Clark to Hon. A. S. Wallace, from the fourth district of South Carolina; also a copy of a letter addressed to me by Mr. Wallace, dated the 8th instant, written upon the back of Mr. Clark's letter.

These papers speak of the necessity of troops at Lancaster, Chester, Union, and Spartanburgh, being in Mr. Wallace's district.

I presume the subject will receive from you the consideration which its importance seems to demand.

Very respectfully,

ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

OFFICE SCHOOL COMMISSIONER,
Lancaster C. H., September 6, 1876.

Hon. A. S. WALLACE:

MY DEAR SIR: I hasten to drop you a note to let you know what is going on over here. We send you two good men to your convention, J. S. McCain and Thomas S. Riddle. They are all right.

Colonel, you saw a specimen of what we republicans have to contend with over here; it is getting worse every day. Nine colored men were forced to join a democratic club last Saturday night; some being paid, others threatened. Now it is no use waiting until a lot of us are murdered and then send a lot of troops here to quell disturbance, as there has been eight republicans murdered already. Several of our best republicans have to keep out of the way now and are not allowed free speech. You must have troops sent to this county at once. It is now a perfect hell here on earth. You have no idea of the terror that the republicans are put under. The democrats are thoroughly organized and as well armed as can be, and are secretly arming every man and boy in the county, and from what I can learn it is so all over the State. His Excellency has promised protection if it takes the whole power of the General Government to do it, upon the request of the proper authorities, and I hope you will see to this matter at once. You know by experience what we need in Lancaster and give it to us at once. Don't wait. His Excellency the President of the United States should proclaim martial-law in all the counties where it is necessary, and close all the liquor-shops at once until after the election. Colonel, I want you to see to it that C. P. Pel-

Digitized by Google

ham, jr., gets the nomination for solicitor. I understand that Arthur Mackey cannot get it, and Pelham is a very worthy young man and a strong supporter of yours, and we should stick together at this critical time. You need not fear the result of the election if we can get a fair one, but it will be no use to call it an election unless sufficient troops are sent here to protect republicans. I mean just what I say, for you know I understand exactly the situation, and this must be done at once. Don't say anything about what I have written, for my life is in danger now, but act at once. I am no alarmist, as you well know, but have given you the real facts upon deliberate reflection.

Yours, truly,

JOSEPH CLARK.

P. S. The postmaster sends you the Ledger.

[Indorsement.]

YORKVILLE, S. C., *September* 8, 1876.

Hon. Attorney-General TAFT,
Washington, D. C.:

The writer, Joseph Clark, is the school commissioner of Lancaster County, fourth district, South Carolina. It is my deliberate judgment that troops are necessary to preserve the peace as well as secure a peaceable election in that county. The demonstrations at the republican mass-meeting on the 30th of August last were very hostile and threatening.

I was refused the right to speak on that day at Lancaster. Chester, Union, and Spartanburgh are hostile and threatening, and I fear Fairfield is in the same condition.

Very respectfully,

A. S. WALLACE,
Fourth District, South Carolina.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, September 15, 1876.

Official copy respectfully referred to the commanding general Military Division of the Atlantic, for such action as he deems proper under General Orders 96, headquarters of the Army, Adjutant-General's Office, 1876.

By command of General Sherman.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

[Special Orders No. 138.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Louisville, Ky., September 12, 1876.

[Extract]

* * * * * * *

VII. Battery L, Second Artillery, now at Fort Macon, North Carolina, will, on being relieved, take station at Lancaster, S. C. The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Colonel Ruger, brevet brigadier-general, United States Army.

JOHN R. McGINNESS,
Captain Ordnance Department, Chief Ordnance Officer,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

9[a].—*Official report relating to recent disturbance at Cainhoy, S. C., October* 1, 1876. *Five whites killed or died of wounds and seventeen wounded, all democrats; one colored man killed and two wounded, all republicans.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, November 7, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit for your information a copy of the report of Lieut. G. N. Bomford, Eighteenth Infantry, concerning the encounter between democrats and republicans at Cainhoy, S. C., October 1, 1876.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk, for the Secretary of War, in his absence.

The Hon. the ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

Digitized by Google

CAMP AT CAINHOY, S. C., *October* 22, 1876.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Department of the South, Columbia, S. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from headquarters Department of the South, dated Columbia, S. C., October 20, 1876, desiring a report from me of circumstances attending the recent difficulty at Cainhoy, and respectfully submit the following, based upon such information as I have so far been able to obtain.

The steamer Pocosin arrived here on the 16th instant, about 1 p. m., transporting a number of persons, nearly two hundred in number, mostly of the democratic party, and, perhaps, one-fourth of the number being republicans under the leadership of Sheriff C. C. Bowen, of Charleston, S. C. These people came for the purpose of having a joint political discussion at the Brick Church, about three and a half miles from Cainhoy. The above-mentioned party were furnished wagon transportation from this point and proceeded to the place appointed for the discussion, and were re-enforced largely by persons of both political parties residing here and in the neighborhood, and it seems that both parties, through their leaders, had agreed to go to this meeting unarmed.

Upon arriving at the church the meeting was organized by Samuel Sanders, chairman of the Wando democratic club, and James Stewart, precinct chairman on the republican side. Mr. W. St. Julien Jewey, democrat, first addressed the people, and upon his withdrawal W. J. McKinlay, republican, commenced speaking, when a commotion was observed to the left of the stand, in a long shed open at both ends and used as a shelter for carriages and horses, in which shed there was a brick chimney, and in this chimney guns or muskets had been placed.

Some young men from Charleston having discovered these guns commenced pulling them out of the chimney, when some colored men came up and claimed them. A disturbance took place immediately; one of the Charleston men was knocked down, and a weapon discharged, and the crowd rushed from the shed. Indiscriminate firing commenced immediately, and the speakers' stand was vacated. Mr. Sanders says he went up to Mr. Bowen and begged him to quiet his people, and Mr. Bowen moved toward a number of men who had opened fire from a point about fifty yards in rear of the speakers' stand, but was unsuccessful in his efforts. Most of the democrats were armed with pistols, and there was one double-barreled gun amongst them, belonging to a young man who had been deer-hunting, and the republicans had from fifty to seventy-five guns, also some pistols. A general and precipitate retreat on the part of the democrats now took place for the steamer lying at Cainhoy. A few people took refuge in the vestry-room of the church, and here William Simmons, white, of Charleston, was killed—shot and beaten. Previous to this John Lochicotte, colored, was killed in or near the carriage-shed, whilst struggling with one of the young men from Charleston for the possession of one of the guns found in the chimney. Other persons were wounded in the immediate vicinity of the church, and died afterward. Those too badly wounded to get away, three or four in number, including Mr. Simmons, were partially stripped of their clothing and robbed.

As far as can be ascertained, there were about five hundred persons present at this meeting, and the losses amount to five whites killed, or died of wounds received, and seventeen wounded, all democrats; and one colored man killed and two wounded, all republicans.

Both parties seem to have violated the agreement, made beforehand, to appear at this meeting unarmed, and the difficulty seems to have originated in a dispute over the guns found hidden up the chimney in the carriage-shed.

I also inclose a map of the church and its surroundings for the information of the department commander.

The people here, and those I have seen in the country, of all conditions, profess to desire peace, in order to return to the care of their crops.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. N. BOMFORD,
First Lieutenant Eighteenth United States Infantry, Commanding.

[Indorsements.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Columbia, S. C., October 27, 1876.

Repectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the Army, through headquarters Division of the Atlantic.

THOS. H. RUGER,
Colonel Eighteenth Infantry, Brt. Brigadier-General U. S. A., Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF ATLANTIC,
New York, October 30, 1876.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the Army.

WINFD. S. HANCOCK,
Major-General, Commanding.

Digitized by Google

9b.—Correspondence relative to company of artillery at Petersburgh, Va., on election-day.

[Special Orders No. 214.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York City, November 3, 1876.

[Extract.]

* * * * * * *

III. By direction of the General-in-Chief, Battery B, Second Artillery, will proceed at once to Petersburgh, Va., for temporary service at that place. Ten days' rations will be taken. A commissioned officer and three men will be left at Fort Foote in charge of public property, &c.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Major-General Hancock.

JAMES B. FRY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Telegram.]

[Dated New York, November 8, 1876. Received at Washington, D. C., 1.33 p. m.]

To General W. T. SHERMAN, U. S. A.,
Washington, D. C.:

Captain Breckinridge reports to-day from Petersburgh that election passed off quietly; that district judge leaves to-day, and that he (Breckinridge) thinks the use for troops no longer apparent. Please designate a time when the company shall return to Fort Foote.

HANCOCK,
Major-General, Commanding.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, November 9, 1876.

To General W. S. HANCOCK,
Commanding Division of the Atlantic, New York City:

Dispatch of 8th received; consulted the President yesterday about the withdrawal of troops from the South. He has gone to Philadelphia, and on his return will endeavor to fix the date for calling back Breckinridge's company, as also others.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT OF UNITED STATES TROOPS,
Petersburgh, Va., November 10, 1876.

The ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Military Division of Atlantic, New York City:

SIR: Under the provisions of Paragraph III, General Orders No. 96, current series, from the War Department, I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of this command under the telegraphic instructions of November 3, 1876:

After the receipt of the telegram this place could not be reached via Norfolk until about midday of Tuesday, November 7. So Battery B, Second Artillery, consisting of myself, First Lieutenant R. G. Howell, and twenty-four enlisted men, left Fort Foote, Md., per the Potomac Steamboat Company, the Richmond, Fredericksburgh and Potomac Railroad, and the Richmond and Petersburgh Railroad, at 8 o'clock a. m. November 4, and reached here at 3 p. m. same day.

While en route a telegram was directed to the United States district attorney at this place, but no one met us upon the arrival of the train, and it appeared there was no such personage in the city. The command was disembarked and held at the depot while I applied at the post-office for my written instructions. These arrived on the train with the command, and were handed me after a short delay, when the command was marched

Digitized by Google

to, and established in, the custom-house; the officers declining private invitations, and taking quarters at the City Hotel.

Messrs. Pegram and Stringfellow waited upon me about 9 o'clock p. m. Saturday, November 4, and asked information as to the number and designation of my command, and by whose orders and for what purpose it was present here. They wished to be sure that the information they gave the governor of Virginia, at his request, should be well founded. I gave them succinctly what facts it seemed not improper they should know, and then found that they had already all that I informed them of, and more; some having no basis in fact.

Every one received us most courteously, and it was soon evident that it would be difficult for any organized disturbance to arise unless upon the doubt of the supervisors here having the full power granted only to these officers in towns of more than twenty thousand inhabitants. Telegraphic request was, therefore, made in obedience to General Orders No. 9 , current series, War Department, for instructions on this point, but no answer received.

Assistant District Attorney Hoxie reached this place Monday night, November 6, and called upon me at once. He informed me that United States District Judge Hughes was present, and any action of the troops would be based upon a process of court, except in some emergency when the United States marshal might need them as a posse.

The command was held closely in quarters from the first of Tuesday, November 7. About midday Judge Hughes sent for me, and requested that I should remain with him throughout the day, which I did; Lieutenant Howell remaining at the custom-house, which was very centrally located.

After nightfall, Supervisor Johnson, that one of the two supervisors of the third ward who had been appointed upon the recommendation of the conservative party, personally requested the United States district judge to have the troops disperse the crowd of insolent and disorderly negroes who were disturbing the count of votes at that polling-place. He asserted that the crowd amounted to considerably over one hundred; that they were trying to enter the polling-place, and that he could find neither United States deputy marshal nor city policemen there. The judge directed me to take a few of my men and do as requested, but consented to my going first alone.

I found the crowd small, (probably about thirty,) not less but probably more orderly than usual on such occasions. I asked for four United States deputy marshals and four city policemen to station at the door, as was agreed upon by the two supervisors; these eight men appeared at once from the crowd, and the remainder left the place at my request.

About 8 p. m., United States Marshal Ramsdell reported all quiet, and the judge relieved the command from further duty. Upon consultation with the district judge and assistant district attorney, I telegraphed next morning, November 8, that there appeared to be no further necessity for troops at this place. Both these gentlemen left here that afternoon. Judge Hughes and District Attorney Lewis were here again November 9, and again agreed that my command was no longer required. Both have now left and resumed their ordinary duties. I await further orders.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH C. BRECKINRIDGE,
Captain, Second Artillery, Brt. Major United States Army, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York, November 13, 1876.

Respectfully forwarded for the information of higher authority.

WINF'D S. HANCOCK,
Major-General Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, November 15, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War, with copy for the Department of Justice.

W. T. SHERMAN, *General.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., November 17, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit for your information copy of the report of Captain J. C. Breckinridge, Second Artillery, of operations of his command in Petersburgh, Va.,

Digitized by Google

under instructions from headquarters Military Division of the Atlantic, of November 3, 1876.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

The honorable the ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, D. C., November 13, 1876.

General W. S. HANCOCK,
Commanding Division Atlantic, New York City:

You may now withdraw Breckinridge's company from Petersburgh.

W. T. SHERMAN, *General.*

[Special Orders, No. 220.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York City, November 12, 1876.

By direction of the general-in-chief, Battery B, Second Artillery, is relieved from further duty at Petersburgh, Va., and will return without delay to its station at Fort Foote, Md.

The Quartermaster's Department will furnish the necessary transportation.

By command of Major-General Hancock:

JAMES B. FRY,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., December 11, 1876.

SIR: In compliance with your reference of the 7th instant, of the resolution of the Senate calling for a report "whether troops of the United States were stationed in the city of Petersburgh, in the State of Virginia, on the 7th of November, 1876, and, if so, under what authority, and for what purpose," I have the honor to report that Company B, Captain Breckinridge, of the Second United States Artillery, was posted at Petersburgh, Va., from November 4 to November 13, when it was recalled to its proper station, Fort Foote, Md.

To a more complete understanding of the case, I will add that on the 2d of November a gentleman came to me from the Attorney-General representing that there was reason to apprehend a breach of the peace at Petersburgh, Va., and asking a detachment of troops to be sent there. You being then absent, I saw Judge Taft in person, and he advised that a company of soldiers be sent to Petersburgh if practicable, and the next day, being in New York City, I saw General Hancock in person, and after some inquiries as to the troops available, I ordered him to send the above-designated company to Petersburgh, to remain during the election of November 7, and then to return to its post. I inclose a copy of his orders; also copies of General Orders Nos. 85 and 96,* which include all the orders and instructions made to troops serving in districts where disturbances were apprehended.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

W. T. SHERMAN, *General.*

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

---

* For General Orders 85 and 96 see beginning of this correspondence.

Digitized by Google

9c.—*Report of Capt. T. J. Lloyd on the disturbances at Rouse's Bridge, S. C., September, 1876, and indorsement of General Ruger thereon.*

AIKEN, S. C., *September* 21, 1876.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Department of the South, Louisville, Ky.:
(Through commanding officer United States troops, Aiken, S. C.)

SIR: I have the honor to report that in compliance with telegram of brevet brigadier-general commanding the department, dated Louisville, Ky., September 18, 1876, directing me to proceed immediately with the bulk of my force to Silverton, S. C., and report condition of things and facts, as to any trouble at that place, received at 9 o'clock p. m., the 18th instant, I left this camp at about 10.30 o'clock p. m., same date, with Lieut. C. B. Hinton and thirty-three men of Companies F and I, Eighteenth Infantry, with three days' rations, and marched about 25 miles to Rouse's Bridge, S. C., arriving there about 9.30 a. m. 19th instant. About 7 miles from Aiken we were challenged by a detachment of some fifteen or twenty men on the road, mounted and armed, and apparently organized as a regular company of cavalry. There were other men secreted in a barn near the road.

In questioning the man who had charge of the party, he stated that he had been within a few miles of Rouse's Bridge and found the road picketed; that there had been some skirmishing, and that he had orders to report there in the morning.

On arriving at Rouse's Bridge we found a body of about one hundred negroes, some of them armed with old-patterned muskets and shot-guns. They were very much excited, and with no organization. We had scarcely arrived at our camping-ground when we heard shots fired and the negroes running up the road crying that one of their number had been shot, and that the white men were coming. They afterward acknowledged that nobody had been shot, and that the shots had been fired by themselves. A short time after a body of some three hundred and twenty-five white men, all mounted and well armed, and under command of one A. P. Butler, were seen coming up the road from the direction in which the negroes had been firing.

Lieutenant Hinton and myself went down the road to meet them, and on approaching the party found that they had thrown out a skirmish-line, in the woods, almost surrounding the settlement, while the main body marched up the road. As soon as we were recognized as United States officers we heard the command given for the skirmishers to halt, by a man who rode into the woods, evidently to give the skirmish-line information of our presence.

There was undoubted evidence of a well-digested plan of attack which, if carried out, would have resulted in the slaughter of nearly all the negroes in the place. This man Butler has a regularly organized body of men known throughout this country as "Butler's Cavalry," a well drilled and organized company; besides this force, there were other men from this vicinity, and some from Augusta, Ga., all under command of Butler. From what I can learn, the party which we intercepted at Rouse's Bridge was the largest that had been gotten together, and included almost all those which had been raiding through the country for the two or three days previous. After finding that there were United States troops upon the grounds these men proposed to disband and go home, provided the negroes would do likewise; an agreement to that effect was easily made, as the negroes were already very much frightened, and both parties left the vicinity.

On the morning of the 20th instant we marched from Rouse's Bridge to Ellenton, a distance of five or six miles. On the road I saw at a house, where we stopped for water, the bodies of three negroes who had been killed, two of whom had been dead since Sunday. The negroes were afraid to bury them, as they said the white men who were there on Monday had ordered them not to.

I saw two negroes at Rouse's Bridge who had been wounded, and have positive information of five others who were killed in the vicinity of Ellenton. As far as I can learn only one white man has been killed during the four days' rioting.

On our arrival at Ellenton we found a party of twenty-five or thirty mounted white men, who left town soon after our arrival with the avowed intention of going to their homes. I sent a small detail in a light wagon back to the bridge, which returned in the evening reporting all quiet there, and no armed parties on any of the roads in the vicinity.

It was reported to me in the afternoon that there were disturbances down on the Barnwell road. I was requested to send down to inform the people in the vicinity of the agreement which had been made at Rouse's Bridge. Lieutenant Hinton, with one of the citizens, rode down to Robins, about six miles, and found there a body of twenty or thirty white men, who stated they were a detachment from General Haygood's command, who were at Steel Creek. They stated that Haygood had authority from Judge Wiggins to make arrests and disarm the negroes, and that they had been

Digitized by Google

sent there to protect the negroes while burying the body of Simon Coker, a colored member of the legislature, who had been shot near Ellenton on Tuesday morning. Lieutenant Hinton saw Coker's body. This man was brought from his home at Robins to Ellenton and deliberately shot.

I estimate the total number of white men engaged in the riots as not less than eight hundred, coming from Georgia, and from Edgefield, Aiken, and Barnwell Counties, South Carolina. The negroes at and about Ellenton were completely cowed, many of them coming in from hiding in the woods while we were there. They were afraid to go to work, saying they were afraid of being shot down in the cotton-fields.

The Port Royal Railroad was torn up about ten miles above Ellenton during the riots.

The general superintendent said that his men were afraid to work on the road, and requested me to leave him a small guard. Six men were left at Ellenton for that purpose, and were withdrawn and joined their companies the next day. The road was almost entirely repaired when the detachment returned.

The detachment left Ellenton at 12.30 p. m., September 21, on an extra car and engine, connecting with the two and-half train from Augusta; arrived at Aiken at 4 p. m.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. J. LLOYD,
Captain Eighteenth Infantry, Commanding Detachment.

[First indorsement.]

POST OF AIKEN, S. C., *September* 23, 1876.

Respectfully forwarded to the assistant adjutant-general, Department of the South.

From what I have learned since my arrival here I am satisfied that Captain Lloyd's arrival at Rouse's Bridge was just in time to prevent a massacre of the negroes.

WILLIAM MILLER,
Captain Second Infantry, Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
Atlanta, Ga., October 5, 1876.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the Army, through headquarters of the Atlantic.

The order from these headquarters for Captain Lloyd to proceed to the place of disturbance was based on an application by telegraph from the governor of South Carolina, stating that a serious conflict was in progress, and that he had no adequate means for its suppression.

The presence of troops, as appears by the within report, averted serious consequences.

An investigation of the facts and circumstances connected with these riots is, I am informed, now being made by the civil authorities of South Carolina.

THOMAS H. RUGER,
Colonel Eighteenth Infantry, Bvt. Brig. Gen., U. S. A., Commanding.

[Third indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE ATLANTIC,
New York, October 4, 1876.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the Army.

WINFIELD S. HANCOCK,
Major-General Commanding.

10.—*Synopsis of papers regarding outrages and political murders in the Southern States.*

[Papers filed with 3579, A. G. O., 1874.]

See Congressional Record, January 13, 1875, pp. 414–425, including General Sheridan's telegraphic correspondence, showing that since the year 1866, nearly 3,500 persons have been killed and wounded in Louisiana; most of them on account of their political sentiments, and that frightful massacres have occurred in that State.

Digitized by Google

[Enclosures 14, 15, 770 P, A. G. O., 1866.]

January 27, 1866, General Terry, commanding Department of Virginia, forwards report of outrages within his command since surrender of rebel army, committed by white people on the blacks, or the reverse. Outrages by whites, 40; by negroes, 23; negroes killed, 10; assault on person, 29; whites killed, none; assault on person, 12.

[Inclosure 98 of 770 P, A. G. O., 1866.]

January 10, 1866, Gen. B. H. Grierson reported from Huntsville, Ala., relative to the condition of affairs in that State, showing that the colored people were abused and shamefully treated; that the threat had been made that the streets would run with Yankee blood, one ex-rebel (Horace King) declaring that "As soon as the Yankee bayonets are gone" the negroes would be gutted or made slaves of, as of old.

[536 G, A. G. O., 1866.]

General Sheridan, September 6, 1866, submits a report concerning the riot at New Orleans, La., July 30, 1866, from which it appears that 38 persons were known to have been killed, 48 severely and 98 slightly wounded, making a total of 184, in addition to which 10 persons were supposed to have been killed and 20 severely wounded.

[154 V, A. G. O., 1866.]

General Terry forwards report of a board of officers of the Norfolk riots, in which several persons were killed on account of the bitter feeling manifested toward all Union people, and by a certain class toward the colored population.

[Inclosures 38-39, 770 P, A. G. O., 1866.]

January 9, 1866, General Ruger, commanding Department of North Carolina, forwards report of outrages by whites against blacks, and *vice versa*, within his command, since surrender of rebel army, showing 113 cases of outrage by whites against negroes, and 85 cases by blacks against whites. Crimes against the person: white *vs.* black, 100; black *vs.* white, 39. Negroes killed, 9; whites killed, 1; murderers escaped, 8, (white.)

[Inclosure 90, 770 P, A. G. O., 1866.]

January 13, 1866, Gen. T. J. Wood, in compliance with telegraphic instructions from headquarters Military Division of the Tennessee, forwards from Vicksburgh report of all known outrages occurring within his command since surrender of rebel army—committed by whites against blacks and *vice versa*—showing 18 colored persons killed.

[Inclosure 41, 770 P, A. G. O., 1866.]

January 19, 1866, General Sickles, commanding Department of South Carolina, forwards 36 reports from bureau agents and other persons, alleging outrage, violence, and injustice to colored people within his command since surrender of the rebel army.

Digitized by Google

[412 S, A. G. O., 1866.]

July 9, 1866, Lieutenant-General Grant transmits the report of the commission appointed to investigate the causes and extent of the riot in Memphis, Tenn., in May last, from which it appears that on May 1 the first collision of any importance occurred, arising from an arrest made by the police, of some disorderly negroes. Here, (General Grant says,) judging from the testimony and the relative number of whites and negroes killed, the outbreak on the part of the negroes ceased; but this massacre commenced, and until the end of Wednesday night there was a scene of murder, arson, rape, and robbery, in which the victims were all helpless and unresisting negroes, stamping lasting disgrace upon the civil authorities that permitted them.

The testimony shows that two whites were killed and two wounded, while forty of the blacks were killed and fifty-four wounded. The negroes were robbed of an aggregate sum of $19,004.85, and the value of the negro churches, school-houses, and dwellings burned is estimated at $53,379. The mob seems to have been composed of the lower class of whites, aided and abetted by policemen and firemen, while the city recorder, Mr. Creighton, incited its beginning. It does not appear that the city authorities took any efficient steps to suppress the riot; the only protection the sufferers had was from the military force of the United States stationed in Memphis, which was inadequate for putting down such a riot speedily.

General Thomas, in transmitting this report, asks instructions upon the following questions, which General Grant submits for the decision of the Secretary of War or the Attorney-General, viz:

1st. What course shall be pursued to secure indemnification to the United States for expenses incurred in suppressing the riot?

2d. What action shall be taken in case of attempts to release, on writs of *habeas corpus*, prisoners who may be arrested for participation in the riot?

3d. Should such prisoners be tried by military tribunal or turned over to the United States court for that purpose?

4th. What steps should be taken to secure indemnity to private individuals for damages sustained at the hands of the rioters?

General Grant also says: The civil authorities of Memphis having failed to make any arrests in this case, he recommends that the leaders in this riot be arrested by the military, and held by them until the civil authorities give evidence of their ability and willingness to take cognizance of their cases, and to give a fair trial. Also recommends that legal proceedings be instituted against the city of Memphis for the payment of all damages accruing to the United States in consequence of the riot.

General Thomas forwards a note addressed to Major-General Stoneman by Hon. Mr. Washburne, requesting that if the proceedings of this case had not been already forwarded, they be sent by express direct to "N. G. Ordway, Esq., Sergeant-at-Arms, House of Representatives, Washington, D. C." General Thomas recommends that this request be complied with.

(*f.*) SYNOPSIS OF SOUTHERN OUTRAGES RUNNING BACK SEVERAL YEARS.

1874.—See Congressional Record, January 13, 1875, pages 412-425, including General Sheridan's telegrams, showing 3,500 murders, in his opinion for political sentiment—Louisiana.

1866.—January 27, 1866, General Terry's, commanding Department of Virginia, of outrages since close of rebellion. Outrages by whites, 40; by negroes, 23; negroes killed, 10; assault on person, 29; whites killed, none; assault on person, 12.

See Senate Ex. Doc. No. 17, Forty-third Congress, second session, pp. 13, 16, and 17, Coushatta, La., riot, &c.

[622 C, A. G. O., 1867.]

Gen. G. H. Thomas forwards report of Gen. William P. Carlin of the riot at Franklin, Tenn., July 6, 1867, resulting in the killing of one white conservative, the wounding of six white and several colored conservatives, and some twenty-seven or more of the league.

[347 L, 1868.]

Gen. L. H. Rousseau reports riots in New Orleans, October 21, 1868, in which several whites and blacks were killed and wounded.

Digitized by Google

[353 L, A. G O., 1868.]

Gen. L. H. Rousseau reports assassination at Franklin, La., of Judge Valentine Chase and Sheriff Henry Pope.

[1156 S, 1869.]

December 8, 1869, the Secretary of War, to whom was referred the Senate resolution of December 6, 1869, submitted by the President the report of the commanding general Department of the South, General Terry, dated August 14, 1869, upon the "civil and political condition of the State of Georgia." From General Terry's report, it appears that in many parts of the State there was practically no government; that the worst of crimes were committed and no attempt was made to arrest those who had committed them; that murders had been and were frequent, and the abuse, in various ways, of the blacks was too common to excite notice; that there could be no doubt of the existence of numerous insurrectionary organizations known as the "Ku-Klux Klans," who, shielded by their disguise, by the secrecy of their movements, and by the terror which they inspired, perpetrated crime with impunity.

[1127 S, 1869.]

Bvt. Maj. M. A. Cochran, United States Army, forwards report of the election-riot in Mobile, Ala., August 5, 1869:

On election-day, the democratic clubs procured for the sheriff of the county the most vigilant and athletic of their members to be deputy sheriffs. The polls were controlled by these clubs, and every obstacle presented to prevent colored men from voting.

The colored men, while peacefully holding their meetings, were set upon by the whites and dispersed; numbers of them being killed and wounded. The only killed were colored.

Major Cochran reports that certain newspapers of the city contain inflammatory articles inciting and advising the people to hang the white men who belong to the republican party and to exterminate the colored men.

[1605 S, 1869, filed with 1156 S, 1869.]

December 6, 1869, General Terry forwards official copies of reports, applications for troops, &c., from different sections of Georgia, bearing upon the condition of affairs in that State, showing that numerous outrages against the rights of persons and property were committed in various localities, including the murder of colored persons by the Ku-Klux, and the murder of State Senator Joseph Adkins, May 10, 1869, on account of his political views.

[124 O, 1870.]

Governor Reed and Senator Osborn, of Florida, inform the President of the imperative necessity of troops in several counties of the State where the officers of the law are set at defiance by organized bands of enemies of the Government, which are incited by political demagogues to prevent the people from a free exercise of their rights of suffrage, and that it will be impossible without the aid of a military force to secure a fair vote at the election in November.

[267 T, 1870.]

October 5, 1870, governor of Florida applies for troops, stating that in several counties of that State the officers of the law are overawed and set at defiance by organized bands of enemies of the Government, &c. Incloses communication from republican State executive committee, setting forth that the counties of Hamilton, Suwannee, Co-

Digitized by Google

lumbia, and Jackson have passed beyond the reach of civil law, and are kept in terror by armed men. So many murders have already been committed that a complete terrorism is established. Also, petitions from citizens of those counties stating that the lives of colored citizens are in danger if they dare to run for office, and that secret conspiracies exist to take the lives of officers of those counties.

[3, 771 A, A. G. O., 1870.]

November 17, 1870, district attorney northern district of Florida calls attention to necessity for presence of troops in that State. States that during the late election bodies of armed men appeared at the voting-precincts on the day of election and during the night previous, and by threats of violence deterred men from the polls, and otherwise interfered with the election.

[43 V, A. G. O., 1870.]

March 10, 1870, Governor Holden, of North Carolina, declared the county of Alamance in a state of insurrection; and, as some of the reasons for this step, states that there exists in the State a secret, oath-bound, armed organization hostile to the State and United States Government. That bands of men ride at night through various neighborhoods, whipping peaceable citizens, hanging some, burning churches, and breaking up schools established for the colored people. These outrages are committed on persons, white and colored, who are most devoted to the United States Government. Also reports of like disturbances in the State generally.

[48 V, A. G. O., 1870.]

General Canby forwards Lieutenant Hambrick's report of his visit to Alamance County, North Carolina. States that he finds there is a formidable body of men organized in said county, under thorough discipline and training, styling themselves Ku-Klux, their object being to drive colored and Union men from the county and State, which they accomplish by murder and personal violence. They commenced this work by hanging two white men on the border of said county. Immediately after, they served notices upon all republicans to leave the State at once, or they would meet a like fate. He further cites the hanging of one white and six colored men at different periods; also a number of outrages, such as whipping of school-teachers, &c.

[506, A. G. O., 1871.]

Governor Harrison Reed, of Florida, states that it is of the first consequence to the security of republican government that a small garrison of United States troops should be continued here.

[1751, A. G. O., 1871.]

Governor Reed again calls for military aid immediately, to enforce the laws of the State of Florida and protect the people against organized bands of outlaws that are now threatening in several of the counties.

[60, A. G. O., 1871.]

January 1, 1871, Governor Holden, of North Carolina, in addition to former evidence of the existence of a dangerous conspiracy in that State, laid by him before the President, transmits voluminous papers, as an appendix to his former official letter, includ-

Digitized by Google

ing pamphlet containing the evidence against the Lenoir County prisoners, numerous confessions of members of the Ku-Klux Klan, and lists of outrages committed in Alamance and Lincoln Counties. The governor also incloses a printed list of outrages, which he states is not one-twentieth of the number committed in the State, but are the most prominent, and serve as examples. From this list, it appears that county jails were broken open, prisoners taken out, and their throats cut; that civil and military officers, and colored men, women, and children, were murdered by the Ku-Klux for political reasons; men, white and black, were also dragged from their homes at night and whipped by the Ku-Klux for various reasons.

[61, A. G. O., 1871.]

Names of sixteen persons that have been put to death in the State of Alabama, in 1869 and 1870, by persons wearing the disguise of the Ku-Klux Klan.

[127, A. G. O., 1871.]

General Meade, January 12, 1871, forwards communication of General McDowell, January 9, 1871, transmitting reports of officers commanding in North Carolina since June, 1870, giving information relative to organizations of disloyal persons in that State, who, under the organization known as the Ku-Klux Klan, have committed many acts of violence. Transmitted to the Senate January 16, 1871, under Senate resolution December 16, 1870.

[308, A. G. O., 1871.]

Gen. O. O. Howard forwards report of D. A. Ritter, cashier National Freedman's Savings and Trust Company, Augusta, Ga., giving an account of Ku-Klux outrages in Jefferson County of that State. One colored man killed, another burned, others had their ears cut off, and that in all twelve persons had been outraged.

[358, A. G. O., 1871.]

The President desires Gen. J. J. Reynolds to come to Washington, and bring with him his records concerning political and other outrages in Texas and Louisiana for 1868 and 1869.

Papers not on file in Adjutant-General's Office.

[142, A. G. O., 1872.]

G. W. Wells, United States district attorney, northern district Mississippi, January 16, 1872, reports that a perfect reign of terror exists in Lee and Union Counties, Mississippi. Four witnesses before the grand jury have been killed since December 4, 1871, and men of the highest standing are now refugees; another United States witness killed on Saturday evening, (a Mr. F. M. Green.) It is sure death to testify before the grand jury.

[779, A. G. O., 1872.]

February 26, 1872, United States marshal, district of Alabama, reports that at certain points where Ku-Klux and other criminals indicted at the last term of the district court are most numerous, he is informed they have pickets and spies out on the watch for the marshal or his deputies and are prepared for resistance or the rescue; that a few days previous a lawyer of Montgomery and a few companions traveling through the country infested by these indicted criminals narrowly escaped mobbing by parties who supposed them to be Federal officers come to make arrests. From these and other signs the district attorney is convinced that it would not be safe for any civil officer of the Government to attempt these arrests without military support.

Digitized by Google

[837, A. G. O., 1872.]

March 8, 1872, General W. H. Emory, commanding Department of the Gulf, forwards reports of Lieutenants King and Vinal of the condition of affairs in Mississippi, the relation existing between the troops and civil authorities, &c., and the necessity for the employment of troops in enforcement of the laws.

Lieutenant King reports that great lawlessness exists throughout the State, but it cannot all be ascribed to the Ku-Klux organization; that there is a bitter and resentful spirit in every portion of the State against the Federal Government, and when unsupported by regular troops the authorities are defied and their lives threatened by the desperadoes whom they are constantly called upon to arrest; that there is one particularly noticeable fact with reference to the presence of troops throughout the State, namely, that all the Union men and Government officials desire them, while the ex-confederates and southerners generally protest that they are unnecessary.

Lieutenant Vinal reports that the condition of affairs in Neshoba County is deplorable. School-houses are burned and officers of the county threatened with death if they do not leave.

[1817, A. G. O., 1872.]

March 29, 1872, State Senator Owens, of South Carolina, and certain Representatives from that State, petition for re-establishment of a military post at Laurens Court-House, S. C., stating that a state of terror exists in the county, and that republican citizens are not safe in life or property from Ku-Klux, and that many have been compelled to flee. Recommended by Governor Scott and prominent citizens of the State.

[2900, A. G. O., 1872.]

July 18, 1872, General Emory, commanding Department of the Gulf, forwards report of Captain Rose, Sixteenth Infantry, commanding post of Aberdeen, Miss., that the superintending mail-agent for Mississippi, Louisiana, Alabama, and Tennessee, applied to him July 13, 1872, for an escort to accompany one of the route-agents, (a colored man,) up the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, from Aberdeen; that the superintending agent states that the route-agent was attacked at different stations along the railroad on his last trip, and from threats made it was feared he would be murdered on the next trip.

[3177, A. G. O., 1872.]

Hon. J. M. Edmunds refers letter of Rev. James F. A. Sisson relative to treatment of himself and other colored persons by white citizens of Ringgold, Ga., and asking that troops be sent there for their protection.

[1749, A. G. O., 1873.]

General W. H. Emory, May 2, 1873, forwards report of Capt. J. H. Smith, Ninteenth Infantry, showing that during an attack on the court-house at Colfax, La., in April, 1873, by whites, seventy-one negroes were killed or died from wounds, and that only two whites were killed.

[4846, A. G. O., 1873.]

October 16, 1873, William Brown and other officers of Jessamine County, Kentucky state that a company of troops is needed at Nicholasville, Ky., as threats of violence against citizens by reason of their politics are of frequent occurrence; and the Ku-Klux are very active in their demonstrations; also that the State authorities will do nothing to check them.

[36, A. G. O., 1874.]

N. Gassett writes in regard to murder and outrage in Texas, and asks Government protection.

Digitized by Google

Coushatta (La.) massacre, in the month of August, 1874.

From the reports of Capt. A. W. Allyn, Sixteenth Infantry, and Lieut. D. McIntosh, Seventh Cavalry, (Senate Ex. Doc. No. 17, 43d Congress, 2d session, pp. 13, 16, and 17,) it appears that in August, 1874, a body of armed white men took possession of Coushatta and Brownsville, La., under the pretext of fear of a negro insurrection. The party, numbering about fifty, were citizens of Coushatta, and under command of a man named Paxton patrolled the streets. While thus engaged, two of the patrol halted a colored man, and, on his failing to stop, fired on him. Some half-hour later, these men, on returning to the same locality, were fired upon, and one of them, named Dixon, wounded. Upon return to Coushatta of the detachment from Brownsville, just before daylight, the former place was placed under guard, and during the afternoon all the officers in town were arrested, viz: Frank Edgerton, sheriff; H. J. Twitchell, tax-collector; R. Dewees, tax-collector De Soto Parish; Clark Holland, supervisor of registration; together with Messrs. Howell, Willis, and Scott, all republicans. Mr. Holland was informed that if he would conduct the registration according to the ideas of his captors he would be protected, and all the officials were called on to resign, and, under promise of protection and an escort to Shreveport, they resigned and started for that place, Mr. Scott being permitted to remain behind to look after the women and children left.

The escort, thirty-five in number, returned to Coushatta and reported that when about thirty miles from that place an armed body of men rushed on them and shot Edgerton, Dewees, and Twitchell, and forced the other three prisoners away from them, (who were also subsequently murdered.)

The scene of the murder was visited by Lieutenant McIntosh, who found that three of the prisoners were killed in the woods back of the Campo Bello plantation, twenty-eight miles from Coushatta, and the other three two miles farther up the river. The bodies of the murdered men were robbed of all valuables, and a large roll of money taken from one of them. One of the bodies was so gashed and perforated with bullets that it could scarcely be moved, while another was shockingly mutilated.

[3615, A. G. O., 1874.]

September 1, 1874, the commanding officer of post of Nashville, Tenn., reports that July 7, 1874, Captain Wedemyer, with Company F, Sixteenth Infantry, proceeded to Manchester, Coffee County, Tennessee, to assist the civil authorities in executing the laws; states that the requisition for troops was made by the United States marshal for the northern district of Tennessee, and that the immediate cause of it was the killing of Deputy United States Marshal Hildreth in that vicinity while in the execution of his office.

[5, 3902, 1874.]

Major Rochester, paymaster U. S. A., September 22, 1874, in giving an account of affairs in Sumter County, Alabama, states that there appears to be a determination on the part of the whites to intimidate the negroes to such a degree that they will not dare to vote at the coming election. States at present a large number of negroes are in a swamp near Belmont, where they are not easily approached. Numbers of them have been killed, and they in defending themselves have shot several white men. Nothing is said about killing negroes, but when a white man is injured the circumstances are magnified, and "another negro outrage" is heralded far and wide. The colored mail-agent was killed because in a political speech he denounced the murderers of Billings. Armed white men, mounted and on foot, are constantly passing to and fro, and the blacks have been so thoroughly frightened that they will not dare to vote at the coming election.

[3936, 1874.]

September 21, 1874, Lieutenant Leahy, Eighteenth Infantry, reports a difficulty between the white and colored people in Edgefield County, South Carolina, resulting from an attack made on the cabin of Ned. Tannant, a delegate to the late republican convention at Columbia, South Carolina, by a party of five white men who discharged pistol-shots into his door and then rode off.

Digitized by Google

[3943, A. G. O., 1874.]

Captain Wm. Mills, Second Infantry, September 22, 1874, reports affairs in Belmont and Livingston, Alabama; states the white people have an organization throughout the country, known as the White League, and that they are determined the negroes shall not vote at the coming election unless they vote as they do. The two most active republicans in the county have been assassinated since August 1. Squads of from thirty to fifty men, armed with shot-guns, riding the county, intimidating the blacks, &c.

[4549, A. G. O., 1874.]

October 3, 1874, Hon. Barbour Lewis applies for troops for Summerville, Fayette County, Tennessee, stating that hundreds of men in that county swear they will kill him and others of his friends, and that murders occur every few days.

The democratic leaders have issued hundreds of protection papers to negroes, guaranteeing that they shall not be killed after they vote the democratic ticket.

October 15, 1874, he again urges the necessity for troops being sent there, as the murders that have occurred were horrible, and much like a massacre.

[4691, A. G. O., 1874.]

Captain Daggett, Second Infantry, reports riot at Eufaula, Ala., of a very serious character—one white man killed and about twelve wounded; six or seven colored persons killed and about seventy wounded.

[4772, A. G. O., 1874.]

November 4, 1874, Lieutenant Paul, Eighteenth Infantry, reports a riot at Winnsborough, S. C., which occurred on the 3d November, (election-day,) and resulted in the wounding of three colored men—one dangerously and two slightly.

[4916, A. G. O., 1874.]

November 5, 1874, Lieutenant Haines, Second Infantry, reports that difficulty occurred at Budgeville, Ala., between whites and blacks, resulting in the wounding of two men; states armed bodies of whites are constantly riding around the country, driving colored men from their homes, and intimidating them to that degree that they are lying out in the swamps, &c.

[4913, A. G. O., 1874.]

Lieutenant Anderson, Eighteenth Infantry, November 4, 1874, reports that a difficulty took place in Laurens, S. C., between the whites and blacks, in which two blacks were shot; states threats have reached him that the United States troops under his command were to be attacked during the night.

[4725, A. G. O., 1875; file with 4676, A. G. O., 1875.]

September 6, 1875, General Augur, commanding Department of the Gulf, forwards report of Capt. A. W. Allyn, Sixteenth Infantry, commanding at Jackson, Miss., of his investigation of a riot which occurred at Clinton, Miss., September 4, 1875, in which four negroes and three white men were killed, and six whites and five negroes wounded, one of the former and two of the latter mortally. One negro was subsequently killed in town.

Digitized by Google

[5168, A. G. O., 1874.]

December, 1874, Captain Allyn reports that riot began at Vicksburgh at 9 a. m.; military powerless to maintain order; the mob has possession of sheriff's person, and hold the court-house with an armed force. Extent of fighting not yet known.

[3394, A. G. O., 1875.]

January 4, 1875, General Sheridan announces the existence in Louisiana of a spirit of defiance to all lawful authority, an insecurity of life which is hardly realized by the General Government or the country at large; the lives of citizens have become so jeopardized that unless something is done to give protection to the people all security by law will be overridden. Defiance to law and the murder of individuals seems to be looked upon by the community from a stand-point which gives impunity to all who choose to indulge in either.

[3746, A. G. O., 1875.]

General Sheridan, January 7, 1875, reports circumstances attending the kidnapping of A. J. Causin, a member-elect of the legislature of Louisiana.

[307, A. G. O., 1876.]

January 5, 1876, General Augur, commanding Department of the Gulf, forwards report of disturbances in parishes of East and West Feliciana, La., including copy of letter from Governor Kellogg, dated December 11, 1875, from which it appears that a condition of turbulence prevails which manifests itself in incendiarism and deeds of violence; that conservative citizens of both races are cowed down and held in terror by lawless men.

May 3, 1876, General Augur forwards petition of citizens of East Feliciana for a company of cavalry to be stationed at Clinton. Petition sets forth that petitioners have been compelled to abandon their homes and go to New Orleans; that October 7, 1875, a band of regulators invaded the district court at Clinton, threatened the judge, shot the sheriff, and caused the court term to end same day. Petition further states thirteen colored persons have been killed by these desperadoes, besides others shot and otherwise abused.

May 15, 1876, General Augur forwards report of Captain Kent, Third Infantry, that State Senator Twitchell was shot while in the act of landing at Coushatta from a row-boat, and wounded badly in both arms and the leg; also, the killing of a man named King, formerly a tax-collector.

[1344, A. G. O., 1876.]

General Sheridan, March 9, 1876, forwards report of Lieut. Col. Henry A. Morrow, Thirteenth Infantry, of condition of affairs in East Baton Rouge, La., where murder and arson and other crimes have been committed by bands of marauders—the shooting and whipping of colored people and white men.

Colonel Morrow states that the information he obtained is from old citizens and men of the highest respectability; and that the fact that a gang of desperadoes have been riding rough-shod over a portion of this parish killing and whipping white and colored men (in two instances white men were severely whipped) is beyond dispute; and it is also beyond contradiction that many negroes have been forced by fear of losing their lives to quit their homes and flee from the parish.

The men who commit these crimes are disguised and do their deeds at night.

Digitized by Google

11.—*Communications to Congress relative to political outrages in the South since* 1865.

[First session, Thirty-ninth Congress.—From December 4, 1865, to July 28, 1866.]

Senate Ex. Doc. 2.—Report of Lieutenant-General Grant relative to condition of States lately in rebellion.

Senate Ex. Doc. 4.—Message of the President, communicating information in relation to the condition of the States lately in rebellion; also, reports of Hon. Carl Schurz and Lieutenant-General Grant on the same subject.

House Ex. Doc. 122.—Letter of the Secretary of War in relation to the Memphis riots.

[Second session, Thirty-ninth Congress.—From December 3, 1866, to March 3, 1867.]

Senate Ex. Doc. 6.—Letter of the Secretary of War, communicating, in compliance with Senate resolution, reports of Assistant Commissioners of Freedmen, and synopsis of laws respecting persons of color in the late slave States.

Senate Ex. Doc. 29.—Report of the Secretary of War, touching violations of the civil-rights bill.

House Ex. Doc. 46.—Letter of the Secretary of War relative to New Orleans riot.

House Ex. Doc. 61.—Letter of the Secretary of War relative to condition of affairs in Texas.

House Ex. Doc. 68.—Message of the President, January 29, 1867, transmitting all papers relative to New Orleans riot of July 30, 1866.

House Ex. Doc. 72.—Letter of the Secretary of War relative to Norfolk riots.

[First session, Fortieth Congress.—From March 4, 1867, to March 30, 1867; April 1, 1867, to April 20, 1867; July 3, 1867, to July 20, 1867, and November 21, 1867, to December 2, 1867.]

Senate Ex. Doc. 14.—Message of the President, communicating correspondence relative to reconstruction, and opinions of Attorney-General upon reconstruction acts.

House Ex. Doc. 20.—Letter of the Secretary of War, transmitting information relative to the execution of the reconstruction acts.

[Second session, Fortieth Congress.—From December 2, 1867, to July 27, 1868; September 21, 1868, to September 21, 1868; October 16, 1868, to October 16, 1868, and November 10, 1868, to November 10, 1868.]

Senate Ex. Doc. 55.—Letter of the Secretary of War, transmitting letter of General Canby, and its inclosures, relative to the ordinance of the convention of South Carolina.

Senate Ex. Doc. 69.—Letter of the Secretary of War, transmitting communication from General Stoneman relative to proposed election to be held in the first military district.

House Ex. Doc. 276.—Letter of the Secretary of War, transmitting reports relative to the condition of the second military district, and the views of the General of the Army.

House Ex. Doc. 303.—Letter of the Secretary of War, transmitting a communication from the General of the Army relative to the recent elections in Alabama.

House Ex. Doc. 329.—Letter of the Secretary of War relative to the condition of affairs in Kentucky and Tennessee.

[Third session, Fortieth Congress.—From December 7, 1868, to March 3, 1869.]

Senate Ex. Doc. 15.—Letter of the Secretary of War, communicating reports in relation to recent disturbances in Louisiana.

House Ex. Doc. 95.—Letter of the Secretary of War, communicating report of Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Rose, U. S. A., relative to outrages in Southwestern Virginia.

[First session, Forty-first Congress.—From March 4, 1869, to April 10, 1869.]

No communications on the subject.

[Second session Forty-first Congress.—From December 6, 1869, to July 15, 1870.]

Senate Ex. Doc. 3.—Message of the President, in regard to the political and civil condition of Georgia.

Senate Ex. Doc. 13.—Message of the President, relating to the action which has been had in the district of Virginia, under the act "authorizing the submission of the

Digitized by Google

constitutions of Virginia, Mississippi, and Texas to a vote of the people, and authorizing the election of State officers, provided by the said constitutions, and members of Congress."

Senate Ex. Doc. 41.—Message of the President, in relation to the proceedings had in the State of Georgia, in pursuance of the act of Congress entitled "An act to promote the reconstruction of Georgia," and in relation to the organization of the legislature of that State since the passage of that act.

House Ex. Doc. 15.—Message of the President, in answer to a resolution of the House, transmitting a list of States ratifying the fifteenth amendment.

House Ex. Doc. 26.—Message of the President, in answer to a resolution of the House, transmitting the action of Alabama on the fifteenth amendment.

House Ex. Doc. 225.—Message of the President, in answer to a resolution of the House of December 20, 1869, relative to citizens imprisoned in military custody.

House Ex. Doc. 270.—Message of the President, in answer to a resolution of the House of March 21, 1870, relative to the movement of troops to Kansas.

House Ex. Doc. 42.—Letter of the Secretary of War, in regard to the administration of civil law in Virginia.

House Ex. Doc. 60.—Letter of the Secretary of War, transmitting certain papers from citizens of Texas, requiring all persons elected to office in Texas to take the oath required by the twelfth section of the State constitution.

House Ex. Doc. 265.—Letter of the Secretary of War, in answer to a resolution of the House, transmitting copy of return of the election held in the second congressional district of Texas.

House Ex. Doc. 288.—Letter of the Secretary of War, in answer to a resolution of the House, transmitting copies of General Terry's report on Georgia.

[Third session Forty-first Congress.—From December 5, 1870, to March 3, 1871.]

Senate Ex. Doc. 16 and part 2 of same.—Message of the President, in relation to outrages committed by disloyal persons in North Carolina and other Southern States.

Senate Ex. Doc. 22.—Letter of the Secretary of War, in relation to outrages committed by lawless bands in the State of Tennessee.

Senate Ex. Doc. 28.—Letter of the Secretary of War, in relation to outrages committed upon citizens of the State of South Carolina.

Senate Ex. Doc. 29.—Letter of the Secretary of War, transmitting application of R. L. M. Camden for military protection for employés of an association engaged in gold-mining in South Carolina.

Senate Ex. Doc. 46.—Letter of the Secretary of War, transmitting letter from Joseph Richardson, complaining that he has been driven from his home in Kentucky by the so-called Ku-Klux Klan.

[First session Forty-second Congress.—From March 4, 1871, to April 20, 1871, and special session from May 10, 1871, to May 27, 1871.]

House Ex. Doc. 14.—Message of the President, relative to the condition of affairs in the South.

[Second session Forty-second Congress.—From December 4, 1871, to June 10, 1872.]

House Ex. Doc. 268.—Message of the President, relative to lawlessness in insurrectionary States.

House Ex. Doc. 209.—Letter of the Secretary of War, relative to the correspondence between the War Department and Colonel Emory, commanding the United States forces in Louisiana.

[Third session Forty-second Congress.—From December 2, 1872, to March 4, 1873.]

Senate Ex. Doc. 47.—Message of the President, on the condition of affairs in Louisiana.

House Ex. Doc. 91.—Message of the President, in answer to the resolution of the House relative to the condition of affairs in Louisiana.

[First session Forty-third Congress.—From December 1, 1873, to June 23, 1874.]

Senate Ex. Doc. 51.—Message of the President, transmitting correspondence in relation to the troubles in Arkansas.

House Ex. Doc. 229.—Message of the President, relative to the present difficulties in the State of Arkansas, and copies of correspondence between persons claiming to be governor of Arkansas, and himself.

Digitized by Google

[Second session Forty-third Congress.—From December 7, 1874, to March 4, 1875.]

Senate Ex, Doc. 13.—Message of the President, in relation to an alleged interference in the organization of the general assembly of Louisiana.

Senate Ex. Doc. 25.—Message of the President, in relation to affairs in Arkansas.

House Ex. Doc. 46.—Message of the President, transmitting memorial of colored citizens of Alabama.

House Ex. Doc. 110.—Letter of the Secretary of War, transmitting report showing number of United States troops in Alabama on November 3, 1874.

[First session Forty-fourth Congress.—From December 6, 1875, to August 15, 1876.]

Senate Ex. Doc. 85.—Message of the President, in relation to the slaughter of American citizens at Hamburgh, S. C.

House Ex. Doc. 47.—Letter of the Secretary of War, regarding the distribution of United States troops.

12.—*Extracts from the annual reports of Secretaries of War, 1866 to 1874, on the subject of political outrages, not published in executive documents noted in* 11.

REPORT OF SECRETARY OF WAR, 1866.

Page 48: General Sheridan reports two soldiers shot at Brenham, Texas. Thinks it strange that the greatest excitement takes place over a white man killed by Indians, but over the killing of many freedmen in the settlements nothing is done.

Page 58: Jeff. C. Davis, general, on the lawlessness of bands of "guerrillas" and "negro regulators" in Kentucky, and the ineffectual measures of the civil authorities to suppress them. Was compelled to send troops to Warsaw, Bowling Green, and Paducah for the protection of the people.

Page 63: A freedman has little security for life, limb, or property in certain counties of South Carolina apart from the protection afforded by United States troops. In consequence of the vigilance of the garrisons, and the punishment which has followed the perpetration of outrages upon refugees and freedmen, when the guilty parties became known to the military authorities, these crimes are now generally committed by bands of outlaws and marauders.—*General Sickles's report.*

Page 64: Amos Wesley, a colored barber of Newberry, killed by a party of guerrillas. Some of the murderers known to the civil authorities, but no arrests made. Mr. Biglow, teacher of a colored school at Aiken, driven away under threats, never to return on pain of death. Instances of the most reprehensible neglect to arrest and prosecute notorious malefactors and outlaws are frequent.

Page 64: Jail at Chester turned over by military authorities to sheriff, who was warned of the desperate character of some of the inmates, notwithstanding the second night all the prisoners escaped.

Page 66: Inquests by coroners, when freedmen have been killed, have seldom pointed to the guilty party.

Page 67: In an instance in Beaufort district the perpetrators of the homicide were on the coroner's jury. Extract from the militia law of South Carolina.

Page 68: In consequence of the countenance given to outrages in certain counties, measures were taken to arouse the people to a sense of their responsibility.

Page 69: Inflammatory address by Wade Hampton at an assemblage composed of persons who served in the rebel armies. Such assemblages prohibited.

REPORT OF SECRETARY OF WAR, 1867.

Page 25: Registration in Georgia, Alabama, and Florida. No officer or soldier of the United States to be employed. Reconstruction measures of Congress unpopular in Mississippi and Arkansas. Their execution met with slight interference, the ignorant and lawless having been kept in order by the military. The civil laws have not been interfered with when equally administered. By reason of the indisposition of the civil authorities in Arkansas to take action in offenses of an aggravated nature against freedmen, orders given for the trial of such cases by military commission. The extension of suffrage to freedmen has aroused a sentiment of hostility to the colored race and to northern men. General Ord thinks a larger military force will be necessary.

Page 29: General Thomas reports he is able with his present force partially to hold in check the disloyal tendencies of the people of Kentucky, Tennessee, and West Virginia. Troops disposed in Tennessee in anticipation of troubles at the August elections. Trouble was again apprehended at Nashville at the charter election in September.

Digitized by Google

General Thomas, by his presence and advice, rendered the interposition of troops unnecessary.

Page 79: General Whipple, in speaking of the necessity for keeping troops in the late insurrectionary States, mentions in his report that the bitter rebel animus of the people fully warrants it; for he found the general theme of conversation to be on his route, in hotels and railroad cars, the hated Yankee; the feeling is fanned into a continual glow by newspaper writers. Union men were murdered in their beds in cold blood or driven off from their farms. Soldiers and Government employés were assaulted or shot at by unknown persons, and no redress could be obtained from the civil authorities. At Rome, Ga., rebels hoisted a rebel flag. The action of the military in the case.

Page 80: Abduction of colored children and minors. Murders, robberies, and outrages of all kinds in the country districts of Tennessee. Those who had not remained consistently disloyal to the Government oppressed by petty law-officers. Bands of "regulators" in Kentucky scour the country, murdering and robbing. Troops placed where they might intimidate, if they could not repress. If a white man commits an offense against a negro redress is next to impossible.

Page 81: Not considered safe to remove troops from West Virginia. The opinion concurred in by Governor Boreman *et al.*

Page 82: Municipal election at Nashville. Conflict of authority of governor of State and mayor of city. Attitude of military.

Page 83: Proclamation of governor.

Page 84: Communication of General Thomas to General of the Army.

Page 85: Order of the governor of Tennessee; General Grant to General Thomas.

Page 86: Reply of General Thomas.

Page 87: General Thomas to General Grant; reply of General Grant; General Thomas to General Grant.

Page 88: Reply of General Grant and other communications; letter of the mayor of Nashville.

Page 89: Further correspondence on the same subject.

Page 89: Correspondence between General Grant and General Thomas.

Page 90: Disposition of troops to guard precincts.

Page 91: Tennessee State Guards ordered to protect the polls; after opening of the polls United States troops left in charge; protest of mayor against the election; General Thomas to the mayor.

Pages 92 to 94: Mayor's reply, and correspondence continued.

Page 95: Arrest of citizens of Rome, Ga., for displaying rebel flag.

Pages 96 and 97: Extract from message of the governor of the State of West Virginia, in regard to the salutary effect of the presence of United States troops in that State.

Pages 98 and 99: Governor Boreman to General Thomas on irregularities at elections, the inoperativeness of civil law, and need of the military.

Page 100: Judge Harrison to General Thomas on the good effects of the presence of the military in Monroe County, West Virginia. Communication to General Thomas from superintendent of police at Memphis, in regard to measures taken to preserve the peace and to the application for troops by the mayor of the city, for which he thinks there is no necessity.

Pages 101 and 103: Mayor asks for troops at Memphis.

Page 102: N. B. Forrest requests the presence of troops at Memphis.

Pages 103 and 104: Mayor of Nashville transmits to General Thomas resolutions of citizens in regard to the military officers in command of district, and to a memorial to Congress, and the President setting forth the grievances of the citizens of Tennessee.

Page 107: Report of General Schofield, relative to matters in Virginia; policy pursued in that State in regard to registration, &c.

Page 110: General Schofield's order appointing military commissioners, &c.

Page 111: General Schofield's order suspending elections; oath prescribed to be taken by officers under the provisional government of Virginia.

Page 112: Appointments to fill vacancies.

Page 113: Disloyal State, county, and municipal officers; order prescribing regulations for the registration of voters.

Page 117: Appendix to the above order.

Page 119: Amendment to the foregoing orders on registration; an election for delegates to a State convention.

Page 121: Directions for conducting the election.

Page 123: Parole oath required.

Pages 124 to 127: Registration of voters, &c.

Page 127: Armed secret societies.

Page 128: Decisions upon questions relative to disfranchisement.

Page 129: Protest of citizens of Richmond against the confirmation of the proceedings at the late election.

Digitized by Google

Page 131: Reply of General Schofield to the protest.

Page 137: General Canby reports the necessity of placing sheriffs and other municipal officers under control of the military in North and South Carolina; registration in these States.

Page 139: Judge Aldrich suspended.

Page 140: Article from Charleston Mercury on the subject of the suspension of Judge Aldrich.

Page 144: A. J. Willard's report onregistration in North and South Carolina.

Page 150: General Pope's order respecting civil officers in Georgia, Florida, and Alabama.

Page 151: Letter of General Pope to governor of Georgia.

Page 153: Order of General Pope against opposition to reconstruction.

Page 154: Disapproval of General Pope of the interference of post-commander with a newspaper at Mobile, and instructions to military authorities.

Page 155: Opposition of disloyal press to the efforts to keep in existence the civil governments of Georgia, Alabama, and Florida.

Page 156: Reply to remonstrance of governor of Georgia against Order No. 49.

Page 157: Riot in Mobile on the occasion of a speech by Hon. W. D. Kelly; order in relation to the riot, prescribing the duties of the civil authorities.

Page 159: Order relative to grand and petit jurors.

Page 160: Letter of General Pope to a judge who objected to execute the orders relative to jurors.

Pages 162 to 165: Registration and elections.

Page 174: Violence or oppressive means to prevent registering or the exercise of political rights.

Page 175: An inflammatory speech by B. H. Hill at Atlanta.

Page 176: Aims of the disfranchised; freedom of speech and of the press will not be tolerated; Union men will find no peace or protection in the South; reference to speech of Mr. Hill, his letters, and those of Governor Perry, of South Carolina, of Hershel V. Johnson, of Georgia, and many others, representatives of a large and powerful element, bent on reaction.

Pages 177 to 179: The result of re-admitting to the Union these Southern States; his views on reconstruction.

Page 182: General Ord reports from subdistrict of Arkansas that the civil laws, when administered equally to all classes, have not been interfered with.

Page 182: The extension of suffrage to freedmen has aroused a sentiment of hostility to the colored race; a larger military force will be necessary to secure to them the right of suffrage.

Page 184: Many murders were committed in Louisiana and Texas which it was impossible for the military to reach, and which were neglected by the civil authorities.

Page 185: General Sheridan found nearly every civil functionary in those States, from the governor down, had been aiders and abettors in the rebellion; speaks of the difficulty of his situation rendered still more so by the apparently open sympathy of the President with these functionaries.

Page 271: The Maryland apprentice-law conflicts with the civil-rights act.

Page 277: General Schofield reports that little or no heed is given by civil magistrates in Virginia to outrages perpetrated upon colored people.

Page 282: Injustice of planters in Edgefield, S. C., to negro laborers; in Charleston district the same injustice; no magistrate would bind over a white man for trial for an outrage unless the freedman complaining would give security to the amount of $200 or $300; killing of colored people frequent; in Colleton the name of "Dead Heads" was adopted by a gang of murderers; in Williamsburgh and Colleton law and justice are unknown; in some cases officers of the civil law take the lead in wrong-doing; roving bands of desperadoes infest the country.

Pages 282, 283: Another officer reports: There is a class of men in this district who take the greatest pleasure in persecuting freedmen, and who consider the murder of a colored man nothing more than a practical joke. Freedmen are murdered and buried without notice to the authorities, and colored soldiers sent out as guards are waylaid.

Page 284: At Sumter subdistrict, outrages upon the blacks; crimes were increasing to such an extent that the officer in charge recommended the establishment of a military tribunal.

REPORT OF THE SECRETARY OF WAR, 1868.

Page 19: Letter of Governor Warmoth. Petition of influential citizens of North Louisiana, setting forth the horrible outrages that are daily being perpetrated in that portion of the State; and letter from the attorney of the eighth judicial district, showing the state of affairs that exist there also. Other letters and papers showing that in many parishes there exists no protection. Men are shot down in the roads, in their

Digitized by Google

homes, and elsewhere. The judge of the twelfth district refuses to go to the parish of Franklin unless a force is sent to protect him from violence, &c. Prominent Union men in the parish of Caddo state, their homes are beset by desperadoes. Men, women, and children have recently been murdered in the parish of Saint Landry by bands of armed men. From the very best of information, Governor Warmoth says he has no doubt that 150 men have been murdered. A settled determination to either kill or drive away the Union white men and leading colored men so as to terrify the masses of colored people into voting as the adherents to the rebellion shall dictate. An organization throughout the State known as K. W. C. It has transpired that the mob which threatened the legislature some weeks since, were only prevented from re-enacting the scenes of July 30, 1866, by the presence of United States troops. It was determined to assassinate the lieutenant-governor and speaker of the house. There are military organizations on foot in New Orleans under the auspicies of this organization.

Page 20: Troops asked for by speaker of the house and president of senate.

Page 92: Outrage at Camilla, Ga.

Page 95: Ku-Klux Klan in Tennessee. A member of the Tennessee legislature writes to General Thomas on the subject.

Page 96: The matter submitted to the President, who declines to give any instructions in the matter. Governor Brownlow asks General Thomas to send troops to Maury County, where prominent citizens state they are needed to protect the lives of white Union men and colored men. Reports of outrages received by mail, of outrages amounting to murder by K. K. K. Metropolitan police of Memphis arrested the members at one of the dens, seized papers, &c.

Page 97: Resolution of legislature of Tennessee on the subject of calling for United States troops.

Page 102: General Thomas expresses the opinion that the presence of troops has prevented personal collisions and partisan difficulties; but only partially so, as the State and local laws do not protect the citizen of the department from violence. Crime is committed because public opinion favors it, or at least acquiesces in it.

Page 134: Riot in Pickens district, South Carolina, and assassination of Mr. Dill, of Kershaw County. Cases in which interference with local courts was permitted.

Page 140: Report of Major-General Reynolds, relative to "Ku-Klux Klans" in Texas, and other armed bands. Civil officers are members of these bands; where they would not join have been compelled to leave the counties.

Page 141: The murder of negroes too common to keep an accurate account of them. Free speech and a free press have never existed in Texas. The official reports of lawlessness and crime do not tell the whole truth. Murder of Hon. G. W. Smith.

Page 230: General Swayne reports: The stationing of troops in the more turbulent districts by the commanding officer of the subdistrict of Alabama, and the late action of military courts in punishing offenders for outrages upon loyal persons, white or black, have greatly tended to restore the confidence of the freed people in the Government, and to prevent the repetition of these crimes.

Page 240: The number of outrages committed by whites upon colored people in Kentucky during the year. Mode of procedure of Bureau officers in these cases.

Page 241: The number of outrages committed by Ku-Klux Klan very great in Tennessee. General Carlin called the attention of the governor and military authorities to the danger of permitting this society to continue its operations. The kind of justice the freed people receive at the hands of civil authorities.

REPORT OF SECRETARY OF WAR, 1869.

Page 19: General Ames states that the employment of troops in Mississippi is demanded to bring to justice men who, in defiance of law, commit murders and outrages. A deliberate and cold-blooded case was the murder, in the streets of Jackson, of Lieutenant-Colonel Crane, chief commissary of the district.

Page 73: Murders and outlawry in Lincoln County, Kentucky. Out of cities, and off from the great lines of travel and commerce, in the interior of Kentucky and Tennessee, negro and white Unionists enjoy little protection. Doings of Ku-Klux recorded.

Page 81: Letter of Hon. Henry Wilson, asking if nothing can be done to stop the outrages in Georgia. Report of General Terry, to whom the letter was referred.

Page 87: General Halleck does not concur in the views of General Terry.

Page 92: General Ames reports on the condition of things in Mississippi.

REPORT OF SECRETARY OF WAR—1874.

Page 47: Riot at Georgetown, S. C.; a house attacked; the inmates shot; mail-stage attacked; troops applied for. Riot at Lancaster, Ky.; troops called for to quell the disturbance.

Page 48: Outrages in the vicinity of Humboldt and Trenton, Tenn.; Ku-Klux killed

Digitized by Google

by negroes; camp fired into; commanding officer calls for re-enforcements; disturbances commenced about the time the civil-rights bill was brought before Congress.

Page 49: Troubles at Edgefield, S. C.

Page 50: Troubles at and in the vicinity of Livingston and Belmont, Ala.; a night attack on the camp talked of; "White League," organization.

Page 51: Riot and disorder at Litte Rock, Ark.; troops sent to New Orleans; on receipt of the President's proclamation of September 16, Colonel Emory strengthened at New Orleans.

Page 52: General McDowell's testimony before the Military Committee of the House.

Page 55: Colonel Emory thinks the presence of troops necessary to the continuance of peace in the southern country; telegram from United States marshal for the district of Louisiana, calling for military aid.

BRIEFS OF PAPERS ON FILE IN THE WAR DEPARTMENT.

Communications relative to political outrages in the Southern States.

W. F. Sands (July 13, 1866) incloses an article written by him on the state of affairs in South Carolina, denouncing the treatment northern men receive from the inhabitants. (Letter published in the Cincinnati Daily Gazette.)

D. S. Walker, (January 26, 1867,) governor of Florida, requests assistance of United States troops to enable him to enforce the laws; states that resistance to civil authorities continues at Fernandina. The insurrectionists are purchasers of lots from United States tax commissioners and negroes.

Gen. R. C. Buchanan, commanding fifth military district, New Orleans, (July 14, 1868,) reports relinquishment of military authority under the reconstruction laws. Anticipates riots and disturbances to result from legislation by State government.

Speaker of the house of representatives, State of Tennessee, (September 7, 1869,) submits joint resolution of the Tennessee legislature in relation to the condition of affair in Tennessee, and calls upon the President to take steps to give protection to thas State. Also statement of the committee appointed to lay the matter before the Prest ident, detailing the outrages, murders, &c., committed by the Ku-Klux, whose members are on grand juries, and thus defeat indictments.

Action: Letter to General Thomas, September 12, 1868, authorizing him to give such aid as he may deem necessary.

Attorney-General (September 7, 1868) incloses telegram from United States marshal for Kentucky relative to obstructions to civil law in that State by lawless armed citizens; that his deputies have been captured, and that he cannot serve processes issued by the courts without military aid.

Louisiana.—Governor Warmoth transmits copy of abstracts in his possessions, showng the murders and outrages committed in that State.

South Carolina.—James B. Campbell (August 27, 1868) presents an address lately made by property-holders in Charleston, S. C., to the citizens of that city reatlive to the threatening condition of affairs in that section.

(October 20, 1868.)—Governor Scott forwards a letter from the agent of the Freedmen's Bureau relative to the shipment of arms to that State, and also an extract from one of the newspapers showing the feelings of the democratic party in that State.

Arkansas, (October 16, 1868.)—Governor Clayton introduces Charles A. Clarke, who presents communications from the governor and Hon. A. McDonald, relative to an armed conspiracy to overthrow the State government; states that officers of the State have been assassinated and State arms destroyed by the conspirators; asks for troops.

(November 4, 1869.)—Governor Clayton's proclamation of martial law in certain counties.

New Orleans, (October 30, 1868.)—Telegraphic correspondence between General Rousseau and the Secretary of War in relation to the rival police forces in that city.

Action: General Rousseau to act upon his own responsibility.

Walter M. Walsh, M. D., (received October 8, 1869,) recurring to the deadly attack made on colored voters at the late elections, asks protection for the polls on October 11, next.

Timothy Smith (September 21, 1869) robbed and driven from his home in Hancock County, Kentucky; asks for redress.

Isaac Seeley (May 27, 1869) states that the police of Savannah, Ga., armed with rifles, drill daily and secretly within their barracks. The matter was investigated and reported on.

A. Bridgewater (May 24, 1869) states he is living in dread of the midnight assassin at Stanford, Ky.; was in the woods, with others, compelled to fly for reason of their ad-

Digitized by Google

herence to the Government. The civil officers, ex-rebels, are in sympathy with the assassins; asks for protection.

Report of Captain Fitch, (September 15, 1869,) on the representation of the assistant assessor of internal revenue to the Secretary of the Treasury, in reference to the Ku-Klux mobs in Georgia, their attempt to murder the Rev. Mr. Spillman; the organization of military companies, and threats to murder every republican in the State. The general feeling of the community very bitter toward the colored people, and toward Mr. Powell, who is preaching to them and organizing schools.

Mrs. Wm. F. McLean (March 7, 1869) writes on the political and social affairs in New Orleans; states that her husband attempted to start a newspaper; that twice his press was thrown into the river; that his life was threatened, &c.

D. Woodruff (August 30, 1869) calls attention to a slip from the Monitor of August 21, 1869, which he thinks calculated to excite to bloodshed and murder.

E. M. Cheney (March 23, 1869) asks that United States troops may be sent to Florida in place of the regiment to be removed, in order to preserve peace and security, and to obviate the necessity of their being under the control of the militia.

Speed S. Fry, Kentucky, (November 17, 1870,) introducing Hon. Allen A. Burton, of Kentucky, a refugee from the persecutions of original rebels and the Ku-Klux.

John T. Croxton, Kentucky, (December 17, 1870,) relative to persecution of Union men. Says the State courts afford no protection, and that the Federal courts are practically inaccessible; that, in the present crowded condition of the docket, a single judge is not able to reach a case before the witnesses are killed and driven off.

Alabama, (November, 1870.)—Governor Smith and Senator Warner state that Alabama has been carried by the democrats by intimidation and fraud.

South Carolina.—Governor Scott urges the necessity of at once placing a considerable force of United States troops in State of South Carolina for protection of loyal people of that State, and details the atrocities perpetrated upon loyal people by those who were lately in rebellion against the Government.

North Carolina, (December 15, 1870.)—Governor Holden transmits his annual report, containing evidence elicited by the examinations had before the chief-justice and associate justices, disclosing a powerful combination, which may threaten the future peace of the nation.

J. L. Haynes, Austin, Texas, (August 10, 1870,) incloses copy of a petition of the people of Texas, praying Congress to guarantee them a republican form of government.

Hon. A. J. Boreman, United States Senator, (October 29, 1870,) recommends the United States troops stationed at Charleston, W. Va., be allowed to remain, owing to the disturbed condition of affairs.

Joseph Richerson, (January 31, 1871,) obliged to leave his home in Washington County, Kentucky, by the Ku-Klux, and dares not return; asks what course to pursue.

Senators and Representatives of Alabama (November 30, 1871) telegraph to the President in regard to the political conflict in Alabama. Governor Lewis refuses to recognize the duly-elected legislature general assembly of Alabama. Governor Lewis also telegraphs that the recognized legislature passed a law calling upon the National Government for protection.

United States marshal at New Orleans (November 6, 1872) requests presence of troops in Louisiana until the votes are counted. Reply of War Department.

Governor of Louisiana (May 7, 1873) telegraphs that two or three parishes, especially that of Saint Martin, are in insurrection against the State authorities; asks for troops.

United States marshal at New Orleans (April 17, 1873) states his deputy arrived at Colfax, the scene of the massacre of the Sunday previous; caused to be buried the remains of sixty colored men; others who were made prisoners were taken to the river, shot, and thrown overboard; impossible to make arrests without the aid of military.

Colonel Emory (March 6, 1873) telegraphs in regard to affairs in New Orleans. Instruction from the President in reply.

Mrs. W. P. Haffa, (October 5, 1875,) late resident of Mississippi, where her husband was killed for his republican principles, being in destitute circumstances, applies for assistance.

Resolutions of the Southern Republican Association (May 16, 1876) to ask Government protection for republicans in the South in the exercise of their political rights.

J. C. Winsmith (August 26, 1876) submits statement showing the necessity of intervention to protect the citizens of South Carolina in the exercise of their legal and political rights.

Governor Kellogg (September 5, 1876) describes the lawless condition of Northern Louisiana, and requests that troops be ordered there as soon as possible to avoid further bloodshed and disorder.

L. C. Carpenter (September 20, 1876) cites statement of mail-agent on the Port Royal Railroad in regard to the murder of Coker and other colored men at Ellenton, S. C., by white men, led by one Butler, who boasted they had killed every nigger they had

Digitized by Google

seen. Mr. Carpenter asks if nothing can be done by the Government to stay the hand of these wholesale assassins.

Capt. Clayton Hale (October 10 and October 11) reports complaints of negroes of the parish of Ouachita, La., who have been maltreated and driven from plantations and from employment for political reasons; cites cold-blooded murders of colored people; says it is the determination of the white people to elect the democratic State and parish tickets at all hazards.

Richard Jackson (October 17, 1876) writes from Fort Adams relative to ill-treatment of the colored people at the hands of the Ku-Klux, who whip them unmercifully without any provocation; shoot or hang them. The sheriff, instead of protecting them, is himself at the head of the Ku-Klux.

Assistant postmaster at Grenada, Miss., forwards copy of a democratic paper of that city advocating assassination; says his own life and that of the deputy-collector are in imminent danger, and urges that the troops asked for by the United States marshal be sent for the protection of republicans.

Capt. F. E. De Courcy (October 22, 1876) reports that a republican meeting was broken up at Fort Gibson, Miss. Efforts used to prevent the attendance of armed men of either party, white and black.

J. J. Kirkhide (October 24, 1876) states the military officers at Port Gibson, Miss., at once became the associates of the *ultra* democrats and white-leaguers, which is noted with fearful apprehension by republicans, who are existing in a condition of subjection to this faction. It is thought should complications occur—believed to be imminent—the commandant, in particular, might be biased by the intercourse. Under such impressions, their representative men have addressed a communication to the President on the subject, which was not sent to the President, but referred to the commandant for solution. Reference had to the Boutwell report of Mississippi.

Sergt. W. Metly (October 16, 1876) writes to his relatives from Monroe, La., that the negroes are making a good deal of trouble; that the democrats are killing them off pretty fast; and he does not blame them for doing so; thinks if the southern democrats allow the negro the full rights of a white man they would soon become slaves themselves; cites instances of outrage and murder against negroes and white republicans.

John Reutter (October 24, 1876) refers to the dangers threatened colored voters in South Carolina, and suggests putting the State under martial law.

D. C. Brundage, Milledgeville, Ga., (October 25, 1876,) says the republicans in that State can do nothing at the polls unless protection is afforded them. Intimidation and fraud are the order of the day. Believes the State would go republican if voters were protected at the polls.

W. W. Dedrick, late United States attorney, southern district Mississippi, (November 9, 1876,) says it is the unanimous wish of the republicans of Jackson, Miss., that the post should not be abandoned at this time.

Hon. Joseph Jorgensen and others, of Petersburgh, Va., ask that, owing to the unsettled state of affairs at that city and the threats of ill-disposed persons, the troops now there be allowed to remain some days longer to insure good order.

---

1 —*General Scott ordered by President Jackson to South Carolina to maintain the authority of the United States*, 1832.

THE NULLIFICATION REBELLION.

The introduction to Congress of Henry Clay's tariff of 1824 was a source of much feeling throughout the South. That section being almost purely agricultural, and a heavy consumer of imported goods, felt aggrieved at duties which increased the cost of living without offering any adequate return. It was regarded as a measure to build up the commercial and manufacturing North, and by Mr. Calhoun was also condemned as clearly unconstitutional.

After passage of the new tariff, (March 31, 1824,) the South Carolina legislature passed a resolution declaring the tariff acts of Congress for the protection of domestic manufactures unconstitutional, and that they ought to be resisted, and inviting other States to co-operate with South Carolina in measures of resistance.

The tariff acts of 1828 and 1832 were declared null and void, and not binding upon the citizens of the States. It was further declared that if the United States should attempt to enforce them by naval or military force, the Union was to be dissolved, and a convention called to form a government for South Carolina.

Ten thousand stand of arms and the requisite quantity of military munitions were

Digitized by Google

ordered to be purchased, and any acts done in pursuance of that law were to be held lawful in the State courts.

Soon after the ordinance was promulgated. President Jackson issued (December 10) his proclamation of warning to those in an attitude of defiance toward the General Government, declaring the ordinance of the State convention subversive of the Federal Constitution, and his intention to enforce the laws at whatever hazard, and warning the people of the State against obedience to the ordinance as involving the crime of treason against the United States.

To this proclamation South Carolina responded through her newly-elected governor, Ex-Senator Robert Y. Hayne, who issued his counter-manifesto sustaining the position assumed by the State, and calling out twelve thousand militia as volunteers to maintain the supremacy of the State laws.

On February 28, a bill known as the force bill passed both the Senate and House. It answered the President's demand for authority to execute the laws, by extending the jurisdiction of the Federal courts in cases arising under the revenue laws, and empowering the use of any additional military force necessary to maintain the peace and the supremacy of the laws.

On the 7th of November two companies of artillery were ordered to proceed forthwith to Fort Moultrie; on the 12th, a further order to Major Heileman directed the "citadel" in Charleston, belonging to the State, to be delivered up with the State arms, if required, though any attack was to be resisted. On the 18th, a confidential order was issued to General Scott:

"Your duty will be one of great importance and of great delicacy. You will consult fully and freely with the collector of the port of Charleston, and with the district attorney of South Carolina, and you will take no step, except what relates to the immediate defense and security of the posts, without their order and concurrence. The execution of the laws will be enforced through the civil authority, and by the mode pointed out by the acts of Congress. Should, unfortunately, a crisis arise, when the ordinary power in the hands of the civil officers shall not be sufficient for this purpose, the President shall determine the course to be taken and the measures adopted. Till, therefore, you are otherwise instructed, you will act in obedience to the legal requisitions of the proper civil officers of the United States."

During this internecine war the United States officer and troops were extremely cautious not to give cause for any outbursts of violence toward them on the part of the excited nullifiers. They treated all courteously, and even rendered such implicit obedience to orders as not to resent indignities frequently offered them in the streets and on the waters of the harbor.

The ordinance was finally rescinded and the militia were disbanded.

2.—*General Scott charged with matters in connection with expelling intruders who have entered upon the lands occupied by the Cherokees in North Carolina and Tennessee,* (1833;) *also charged with the direction of affairs in the Cherokee country,* (1838.)

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, March 13, 1833.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 5th instant.

Since the withdrawal of the troops from Camp Armistead, in the Cherokee Nation, a great many unauthorized persons have entered upon the lands occupied by the Cherokees within the limits of North Carolina and also in Tennessee. It is the desire of the Secretary of War that two companies should march to that country for the purpose of expelling these intruders.

You will therefore order two companies of artillery to march to the valley towns, with directions to the commanding officer to receive and execute any instructions which he may receive from the governor of North Carolina in regard to the removal of the intruders within the Cherokee country within the limits of his State, and to receive from Colonel Montgomery instructions with regard to intruders within the Cherokee country lying within the limits of Tennessee.

You will also order the three companies of the Fourth Infantry, now at Augusta arsenal, to remarch to Fort Mitchell, in Alabama, to remove certain intruders on the Cherokee lands within that State and Georgia. The commanding officer to be directed to receive the instructions of the United States district attorney of Alabama.

These orders will only be given should you believe that the state of things in Charleston and Carolina will justify the departure of the troops mentioned from their present stations; and should you be satisfied that there is no further necessity for your remaining in your present position, you will use your discretion in resuming your station at New York.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

A. MACOMB.

Brevet Major-General SCOTT,
Commanding Eastern Department, Charleston, S. C.

Digitized by Google

Disturbances on account of removal of the Cherokees.

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN DIVISION OF THE ARMY,
Washington, April 21, 1838.

SIR: Herewith I send you copies of my official correspondence with the executives of North Carolina, Tennessee, Georgia, and Alabama, dated 11th and 12th of April, and with Colonel Lindsay, commanding in the Cherokee country, all for the files of your office.

Very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

WINFIELD SCOTT.

Bvt. Brig. General R. JONES,
Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN DIVISION OF THE ARMY,
Washington City, April 11, 1838.

SIR: In pursuance of authority conferred upon me by the Executive of the United States, of which you have been officially advised, I have the honor to ask your excellency to detach by volunteering or drafting, to be mustered into the service of the United States for three months, unless sooner discharged, one regiment of infantry, on foot, of ten companies, from the militia of Alabama. This force being part of that to be employed by me in the removal of the Cherokees from the east to the west of the Mississippi, under the treaty of December, 1835, between the United States and the Indians of that name. I have further to request that the regiment be ordered to rendezvous at Bellefonte, Jackson County, where it will be duly mustered into the service of the United States and receive my instructions, or those of some other superior officer of the same service. And it is proper to add, that no troops will be received, paid, or subsisted by the United States, other than such as may be specifically called for.

On account of the particular service and the apprehended scarcity of forage for horses in and about the Cherokee country, I have in this requisition specified infantry on foot.

I will ask that the regiment may appear at Bellefonte as near the 10th of the ensuing month as practicable, and already armed. I shall, however, endeavor to have by that time, at or near the rendezvous, some United States muskets and rifles to supply deficiencies, and all the ammunition which may be needed.

Field and staff of a regiment.—One colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, one major, one adjutant, and one quartermaster, (each with the rank of first lieutenant,) one sergeant-major, one quartermaster-sergeant, one drum-major, and one fife-major.

Composition of a company.—One captain, one first lieutenant, one ensign, (to be paid as second lieutenant,) four sergeants, four corporals, one drummer, one fifer, (or bugler,) and sixty-four privates.

I beg to impress upon your excellency that, under the acts of Congress organizing the militia, the above full complement of officers cannot be paid by the United States without the full complement of privates—sixty-four per company.

I inclose certain printed memoranda, which I beg may be addressed and distributed.

With high respect, I have the honor to be your excellency's most obedient servant,

WINFIELD SCOTT.

His Excellency A. P BAGBY,
Governor of Alabama.

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN DIVISION OF THE ARMY,
Washington, April 12, 1838.

SIR: Since my letter to your excellency of yesterday, I have learned that Colonel Lindsay, commanding in the Cherokee country, has recently made calls upon the four States directly interested in the removal of that nation of Indians, for detachments of militia. I therefore hasten to request that the number of companies furnished by your State, upon such calls, since the 15th ultimo, may be deducted from the number of companies which I have called for.

I make this request to avoid an unnecessary accumulation of forces in and about the Cherokee country. Colonel Lindsay reports that he has already more horses than can be conveniently foraged. I must therefore beg that not a mounted company be furnished under my requisition.

I have the honor to be, &c., &c.,

WINFIELD SCOTT.

His Excellency the GOVERNOR OF ALABAMA.

[Similar letters were addressed to governors of Georgia, North Carolina, and Tennessee.]

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN DIVISION,
Washington, April 12, 1838.

SIR: By general orders you will have perceived that I am charged with the direction of affairs in the Cherokee country.

The memorials of the delegation of that nation addressed to Congress having been rejected by the two houses, and every proposition from the same source declined by the President, the treaty of December, 1835, is to be strictly executed, and this is the duty with which I am charged.

I wish information to this effect to be spread throughout the Cherokee country, in such manner as you may deem best, so that not a moment be lost in general preparation for removal on or before the 23d of the ensuing month.

To enforce such removals I shall have, besides the regulars ordered up from Florida, two regiments, or 1,480 Georgia militia, to rendezvous at New Echota; one regiment and one battalion of Tennessee militia, making 1,110 men, to rendezvous at Calhoun; one regiment of North Carolina militia, say 740 men, to rendezvous at Franklin, Macon County, and a like militia force from Alabama, to rendezvous at Bellefonte, Jackson County. Requisitions for these detachments will leave here to-day, and I have requested that they may be at their respective rendezvous on or about the 10th of the ensuing month. I have, in each case, specified infantry on foot; but have said, in the case of Georgia, that four out of the twenty companies might be mounted.

I presume, but am not accurately informed on the subject, that the time of nearly all your troops will expire in the course of the ensuing month. I am also ignorant of the actual distribution of those troops; but will call your attention to the importance of occupying such passes and other positions as may best prevent a concentration of the Indians generally, and more particularly of their women and children and means of subsistence, in the mountainous parts of the nation. To the extent of your means I have no doubt that this has already been done.

The Cherokee delegation here say that resistance, or the commencement of hostilities on the part of their people, is not to be apprehended, but they leave it to be supposed that we shall be obliged to hunt down, to tie, and bodily to remove from the country every Cherokee man, woman, and child.

I have requested, through the bureau here, in addition to your supplies, to send some ordnance and ordnance stores to Calhoun, and large supplies of subsistence to that place, to New Echota, Franklin, and Bellefonte. Those places, as rendezvous and depots, may not be the best that might be selected, and I may not be with you in time to apply the necessary corrections. Relying upon your better knowledge of the country, and the operations which we shall probably be called upon to carry on, I will request you, as far as practicable, to change the destination of any of those detachments of militia and of the supplies.

The Quartermaster-General has also been requested to cause to be purchased and placed at Calhoun early in the next month, fifty good horses, partly for artillery service and partly for the saddle.

I hope to be at your headquarters about the 5th proximo, via Charleston, Augusta, &c., and shall have great pleasure in consulting you on all points, and profiting by your local knowledge, zeal, and general intelligence. At Augusta, Ga., I shall inquire for, and hope to receive, a report from you.

With high respect and esteem, I remain yours, truly,

WINFIELD SCOTT.

P. S.—It is possible that some one or more of the detachments of militia which I have called for may be at their rendezvous before the time appointed, the tenth of the next month. To meet such case I will request you to adopt any means in your power to cause them to be subsisted.

W. S.

Col. WM. LINDSAY,
United States Army, Commanding, &c.

3.—*General Scott to proceed to the Canada frontier of the United States and assume the military command there,* (1838.)

WAR DEPARTMENT, *January* 5, 1838.

SIR: You will repair without delay to the Canada frontier of the United States and assume the military command there.

Herewith you will receive duplicate letters to the governors of the States of New York and Vermont requesting them to call into the service of the United States such a militia force as you may deem necessary for the defense of that frontier of the United States. This power has been confided to you in the full persuasion that you will use it discreetly, and extend the call only so far as circumstances may seem to require.

Digitized by Google

It is important that the troops called into the service should be, if possible, exempt from that state of excitement which the late violation of our territory has created, and you will therefore impress upon the governors of these border States the propriety of selecting troops from a portion of the State distant from the theater of action.

The Executive possesses no legal authority to employ the military force to restrain persons within our jurisdiction, and who ought to be under our control, from violating the laws by making incursions into the territory of neighboring and friendly nations with hostile intent. I can give you, therefore, no instructions on that subject, but request that you will use your influence to prevent such excesses, and to preserve the character of this Government for good faith and a proper regard for the rights of friendly powers.

The militia will be called into the service for three months, unless sooner discharged, and in your requisitions you will designate the number of men, and take care that the officers do not exceed a due proportion.

It is deemed important that the administrative branch of the service should be conducted, whenever practicable, by officers of the Regular Army.

The disposition of the force with regard to the points to be occupied is confided to your discretion, military skill, and intimate knowledge of the country, and the amount of that force must depend upon the character and duration of the contest now going on in Canada, and the disposition manifested by the people and the public authorities of that colony.

The President indulges a hope that outrages similar to that which lately occurred at Schlosser will not be repeated, and that you will be able to maintain the peace of that frontier without being called upon to use the force which has been confided to you.

J. R. POINSETT,
Secretary of War.

Maj. Gen. WINFIELD SCOTT,
Washington City.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *January* 5, 1838.

SIR: The territory of the United States having been violated by a party of armed men from the Canada shore, and apprehensions being entertained, from the highly-excited feelings of both parties, that similar outrages may lead to an invasion of our soil, the President has thought proper to exercise the authority vested in him by law, and call out such militia force as may be deemed necessary to protect the frontiers of the United States.

I am, in consequence, instructed by the President to request you will call into the service of the United States, and place under the command of Brevet Major-General Scott, such a militia force as he may require to be employed on the Canada frontier for the purpose therein set forth.

J. R. POINSETT.

His Excellency W. L. MARCY,
Governor of New York, Albany, N. Y.

[Same to Governor of Vermont.]

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN DIVISION,
Buffalo, N. Y., January 12, 1838.

SIR: In pursuance to the authority conferred upon me by the Executive of the United States, of which you are officially advised, I have now the honor to request your excellency to place under my orders for a period of three months, unless sooner discharged, say fifteen hundred men of the militia of the State for the purpose of aiding in the defense of the Niagara frontier of the United States.

It is proper to say that I have specified the number of fifteen hundred, intending to include the militia force now on duty on this frontier by State authority; and in the expectation, immediately after mustering those troops into the service of the United States, that circumstances will permit me to muster out of service or discharge all but a few companies, say about two hundred and fifty men. If, therefore, there should not now be in service as many as fifteen hundred of the militia of the State on this frontier, your excellency need make no addition to the number by special requisition, as the number actually out, under arms and no doubt willing to come into the temporary service of the United States, greatly exceeds the probable wants of the occasion.

I have the honor to remain, with high consideration, your excellency's most obedient servant,

WINFIELD SCOTT.

His Excellency WM. L. MARCY,
Governor of New York.

Digitized by Google

WAR DEPARTMENT, *June* 12, 1838.

SIR: Desirous of adopting every measure in the power of the Government to maintain the treaty stipulations existing between the United States and Great Britain, and to restrain our own citizens and others within our jurisdiction from committing outrages upon the persons and property of the subjects of Her Britannic Majesty, the President has instructed me to direct you to proceed without unnecessary delay to the frontier of Canada and take the command there.

You will collect such regular force as can be drawn from other stations without serious inconvenience to the public service, and distribute them so as to occupy the most exposed positions. These appear to be the neighborhood of Buffalo, Sacket's Harbor, and the country between it and Fort Covington, Champlain, and Plattsburgh, in the State of New York, and Swanton, Derby, and Troy, on the frontier of Vermont.

Information having been communicated to the Department by the governor of New York that a gang of desperate men have assembled in that part of the river Saint Lawrence called the "Thousand Islands," and within the territory of the United States, with the intention of committing hostilities upon that of a friendly power, you will proceed immediately to scour those islands, first informing the British authorities in Canada of the object of the expedition. Under the act of the 10th of March last, you are empowered to seize such arms and munitions of war as you may find there, and under that of the 20th of April, 1818, to arrest all persons engaged in hostile expeditions against the peace of a friendly power.

From the respect for the laws, hitherto so signally evinced by the citizens of the United States on all occasions, it is apprehended that the border inhabitants of the northern frontier are not generally acquainted with the enactments which may render their conduct penal. You will, therefore, on your arrival on the frontier, cause to be published, and widely circulated, copies of the laws of the United States under which you are authorized to adopt measures to repress all hostile acts against the territory of a friendly power and to preserve the neutral relations of the United States.

Having made known these laws to our own citizens and to the Canadian subjects of Her Britannic Majesty, who have lately taken up their residence within the limits of the United States, you will proceed to adopt all necessary measures to carry them into prompt and vigorous execution, using every exertion to detect the unlawful combinations against the peace of a neighboring and friendly power, and to prevent and repress any outrage that may be meditated or attempted against the persons or property of its subjects, and otherwise preserve inviolate the good faith of this Government toward Great Britain.

The governor of New York has advised this Department that he deemed it prudent to call out a small militia force; and such force as has actually assembled at the place of rendezvous under this call, you are authorized to have mustered into the service of the United States from the period of their assembling, in order that they may be paid from that time by the United States. You will not, however, retain them one moment longer than is absolutely necessary, but have them discharged and paid as soon as they can be dispensed with, in order that they may return to their homes, as this is a season of the year when it will be particularly onerous to them to be obliged to be absent on military service.

J. R. POINSETT.

Maj. Gen. ALEX. MACOMB,
Commanding-in-Chief, United States Army.

4.—*Relative to the Dorr conspiracy, Rhode Island,* (1842.)

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, April 25, 1842.

SIR: It is desirable that you should employ any means in your power to obtain actual information as to the probability of a conflict between the two political parties now understood to be ready to resort to arms for the possession of the government of Rhode Island. Major-General Scott directs that you take measures to get such information, and that you report daily, if possible, in duplicate, one copy to him (open) under cover to the Secretary of War, and the other copy to General Scott (sealed) under cover to Colonel Bankhead, New York.

An officer detached, confidentially, to Providence, with instructions to write directly as above, and inquiries made daily in New York, &c., (communicating the results,) as above, may be sufficient.

I am, sir, &c.,

W. G. FREEMAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Maj. M. M. PAYNE,
Commanding Fort Adams, Rhode Island.

Digitized by Google

[Confidential.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, April 25, 1842.

SIR: I am instructed by Major-General Scott to direct that you will immediately cause two of the companies of your garrison to be filled up with effective men out of the third, and embark the former as soon as practicable for Governor's Island, harbor of New York.

If a vessel can be immediately procured by the quartermaster of the post for the conveyance of the two companies to their destination by sea, you will instruct him to engage such transportation; but if there be any probability of delay in proceeding *outside*, the detachment will take the inland route by steamboats and railroads.

It is desirable that you should personally accompany the detachment to New York, and be there by the 2d proximo.

On your arrival at New York you will report to Colonel Bankhead.

I am, sir, &c.,

W. G. FREEMAN.
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Bvt. Col. A. C. W. FANNING,
Second Artillery, commanding Fort Monroe, Virginia.

[Confidential.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, April 26, 1842.

SIR: Two companies from Fort Monroe, under Colonel Fanning, have been ordered to repair immediately to Fort Columbus to report to you. Before this detachment can arrive you will receive further instructions from Major-General Scott, under whose orders I am writing. He directs that you will immediately cause two companies in the harbor of New York to be filled up with effective men out of the other two present, and to be held in readiness for detached service.

I am, sir, &c.,

W. G. FREEMAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Col. J. BANKHEAD,
Commanding Second Artillery, Fort Columbus, New York Harbor.

[Highly confidential.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, April 26, 1842.

SIR: In reference to my letter to you of yesterday, I am instructed by Major-General Scott to desire you to hesitate much about sending an officer for the purpose of obtaining intelligence in Providence, and not to do so if you can obtain the services of any other discreet, intelligent citizen, because the purpose of the detached officer, whether in uniform or not, would be liable to be suspected, which might do much harm in the present excited state of public feeling in Rhode Island. Nevertheless, it is the wish of General Scott that you obtain by all honorable means the fullest intelligence possible on the great subject I presented to you yesterday, and to communicate the same daily to him (unsealed) under cover to the Secretary of War. Duplicates need not be sent to New York, as General Scott may not be there.

I am, sir, &c.,

W. G. FREEMAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Maj. M. M. PAYNE,
Or Officer Commanding Fort Adams, Rhode Island.

Digitized by Google

[Confidential.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, April 28, 1842.

SIR: I write, under the directions of Major-General Scott, to desire that you send forthwith the two companies you have heretofore been requested to hold in readiness to Fort Adams, without waiting for the arrival of the two companies from Fort Monroe, ordered to Fort Columbus. The latter will be held in readiness to re-embark at the shortest notice.

It is probable that Brevet Colonel Fanning will receive instructions through you to proceed to Fort Adams, soon after he shall have joined you.

This communication is marked confidential, as General Scott wishes the movements directed to be made as quietly as possible.

I am, sir, &c.,

W. G. FREEMAN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Col. J. BANKHEAD,
Second Artillery, Commanding Fort Columbus, New York.

[Confidential.]

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, April 27, 1842.

SIR: Although Major-General Scott is exceedingly desirous that you should meet the general court-martial, of which Brigadier-General Armistead is president, and which has been ordered to re-assemble at Savannah the 10th of the following month, yet he deems your presence at Fort Adams during the next week of still higher importance.

The General-in-Chief, therefore, desires that you immediately return to Fort Adams, and assume the command of that post for the present. Should, however, the danger of domestic violence in Rhode Island fortunately pass away by the 6th or 10th of the ensuing month, it is expected that you will proceed rapidly to Savannah, and, if necessary, the general court-martial of which you are a member will be instructed to wait six or ten days for your arrival.

I am, sir, &c.,

R. JONES,
Adjutant-General.

Maj. M. M. PAYNE,
Commanding Fort Adams, Rhode Island.

FORT ADAMS, RHODE ISLAND, *February 8, 1842.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that, of the eighty 32-pounder cannon ordered to this post by direction of the Secretary of War, and by your orders I am directed to take charge of, thirty are now mounted. The twenty 24-pounders ordered at the same time all are mounted; in addition I have had eleven 24s dismounted in casemate and remounted in barbette, presenting a battery of sixty-one guns; thirty 32s and thirty-one 24s, all in barbette. In casemate I have seven 32s and two 24-pounders; in all seventy guns, commanding every point of approach to this work, either by land or water, and presenting to a vessel entering the harbor a battery of thirty-three 32-pounders from the moment she can be reached until she arrives immediately opposite the work at this point. Fourteen 32s are thrown out of action. Their places, however, are almost instantly supplied by twenty 24s from the north curtain and northeast bastion, and by four 32s in embrasures.

From the above it will be seen that with the comparatively few guns already mounted, that a vessel approaching this work must do so directly in the teeth of thirty-three 32-pounders. On arriving opposite the work the number of guns are reduced to twenty-three, and should she by possibility succeed in passing the fort, eighteen 32s and twenty 24s are still playing upon her.

Thirty 32-pounder carriages and the same number of 24s are all that appear to have been sent with the guns. Twenty-six 32-pounder carriages and sixteen 24-pounders are required, and fourteen 24-pounder cannon, to complete the barbette battery of the main work, all of which I have estimated for.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

M. M. PAYNE,
Major Second Artillery.

Maj. Gen. WINFIELD SCOTT,
Commanding United States Army, Washington, D. C.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN DIVISION,
New York, April 28, 1842.

SIR: I have the honor to report that I have just arrived from a visit to Fort Adams. While at Newport I found great excitement existing on account of the difficulties between different parties in regard to the government of the State of Rhode Island. Some of the citizens, and particularly the late governor, Gibbs, complained that a number of soldiers, as well as workmen employed by the engineer at Fort Adams, had been very active in the late elections, and hope that some measures might be taken to put a stop to such interference. In anticipation that similar complaints might be transmitted to Washington, I deem it my duty to inform the commanding general that the representations made in regard to the soldiers and workmen of the Engineer Department did not pass unheeded by myself. I found that some of the workmen had been unnecessarily active, but on pointing out the impropriety of their conduct they promised to desist and to remain quiet until the present difficulties between the citizens of the State are settled. At the same time I gave particular instructions to the commanding officer to be active and vigilant to prevent any of his command, and particularly the soldiers, from participating in the excitement, and to keep them as much as possible within the walls of the fort. The same, by way of advice, was urged upon Lieutenant Mason, of whom I may take some future occasion to speak.

In conclusion, I have only time to observe that, although many of the citizens of Rhode Island apprehend serious results before their difficulties are settled, I do not. I think all will be quietly settled without a resort to arms.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN E. WOOL,
Brigadier-General.

Brig. Gen. R. JONES, *Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.*

FORT ADAMS, RHODE ISLAND, *May* 5, 1842.

SIR: The most important circumstance that has transpired since my last is the arrest and holding to bail one of the members of the legislature now sitting in Newport. It appears that at least two of the free-suffrage legislature are also members of the charter legislature. One of them acknowledged the fact, and his arrest was the immediate consequence. The other, it is said, will be arrested as soon as sufficient proof can be had. It is also reported this morning that D. G. Pierce had been arrested.

My present impressions are that the President's determination will decide the question. If he sustains the present legislature, the others will at once yield the point; if otherwise, a conflict may ensue.

I am still of the opinion that your presence in Providence, clothed with proper authority, would have prevented the meeting of the free-suffrage legislature, and have terminated all difficulties on the third.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

M. M. PAYNE,
Major Second Artillery.

Major-General SCOTT, *Washington, D. C.*

5.—*Employment of United States forces in Boston, in* 1854—*fugitive-slave case.*

[Copy from post return.]

FORT INDEPENDENCE, MASSACHUSETTS, *May*, 1854.

All the available force of this post are on detached service in Boston, Mass., aiding in enforcing the laws of the United States, on the requisition of the United States marshal for the district of Massachusetts. They left May 27, at 5 a. m., under command of Bvt. Maj. S. C. Ridgely, Fourth Artillery; returned June 3, 1854; discharged by United States marshal.

[Telegram.]

BOSTON, *May* 29, 1854.

Major-General WINFIELD SCOTT, *New York:*

A larger military force is necessary to execute the laws of the United States.

You are requested to forward forthwith all the troops you can spare to Fort Independence. Let them report to the United States marshal at Boston court-house.

WATSON FREEMAN,
United States Marshal.
B. F. HALLETT,
United States Attorney.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, May 29, 1854—10 o'clock p. m.

The General-in-Chief has just received a telegraphic dispatch from the United States marshal and district attorney at Boston, asking for all the troops that can be spared, to execute the laws of the United States at that place. The general conceives he has no authority to act in the case without the orders of the President.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Col. SAMUEL COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *May* 30, 1854.

Read by Secretary, and returned to Adjutant-General.

[Telegram.]

NEW YORK, *May* 30—2 o'clock p. m.

Col. SAMUEL COOPER,
Adjutant-General, Washington, D. C.:

General Scott asked, last night, whether he should send troops to Boston at the request of the marshal and district attorney. No answer is received. The companies at the Narrows are instructed to be ready to move.

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
New York, May 30, 1854.

Maj. WILLIAM W. MORRIS,
Fourth Artillery, or Commanding Officer Fort Hamilton, N. Y.:

SIR: The General-in-Chief directs that you hold all the available force of your command ready to proceed on detached service at a moment's notice.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

IRVIN McDOWELL,
Acting Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS FORT HAMILTON,
May 30, 1854—2.15 p. m.

Lieut.-Col. L. THOMAS,
Assistant Adjutant-General:

COLONEL: The communication from the headquarters of the Army of this date, directing the available force of this command to be ready to proceeed on detached service at a moment's notice, has been received by myself. In the absence of Major Morris, permanent commander, I have given the necessary orders to carry these instructions into effect. The number of muskets will be about sixty-seven.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. PEMBERTON,
Brevet Major, Captain Fourth Artillery, Commanding Post.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram.]

WASHINGTON, *May* 31, 1854.

To Major-General SCOTT,
Commanding the Army, 114 West Eleventh street, New York:

Continue to hold the troops referred to in your dispatch of yesterday in readiness to move immediately on receiving orders from Washington.

By order.

S. COOPER,
Adjutant-General.

[Telegram.]

BOSTON, —— 31, 1854.

To Maj.-Gen. WINFIELD SCOTT:

United States troops not wanted.

B. F. HALLETT.

6.—*Employment of United States forces, John Brown's conspiracy, Harper's Ferry*, 1859.

CONSPIRACY OF JOHN BROWN.

In the spring of 1858 the company, composed of nine, started from Tabor for the East, taking with them considerable stores, arms, and ammunition, which Brown and his friends had gathered. The arms consisted of about two hundred Sharp's rifles and the same number of Navy revolvers.

At nightfall, October 17, 1859, the conspirators passed from Kennedy farm to Harper's Ferry. The number detailed to the town was twenty-two—seventeen whites and five blacks. Several squads were dispatched to positions above and below the town for the purpose of cutting away telegraph wires and for tearing up the railway track, thus to sever all communications with the ferry, and to give the conspirators time to consummate their work.

The first step taken by Brown was followed by the arrest of every citizen who appeared on the street.

During the forenoon shots were fired by citizens, who began to pluck up resolution. A man named Barclay, who fired upon the guard, was instantly killed. About half a dozen Virginians, gathered in a building commanding the armory grounds, succeeded in killing one of Brown's men, and in mortally wounding his son Watson. This random firing continued until after midday. Shortly after noon a detachment of militia from Charlestown, Va., arrived, one hundred strong. These troops, in conjunction with citizens, soon obtained possession of the Shenandoah bridge, the rifle-works, and other available points.

Should he hold out until morning, then the force against him would be two thousand men, for the President of the United States, the governor of Virginia, and the city of Baltimore all had dispatched troops to the spot. A company of United States troops having arrived during the night with two pieces of artillery, took position before the engine-house, but forbore to open on it, as within were Colonel Washington and seven other Virginians held as hostages. A parley was called, therefore, under a flag of truce. Brown was pressed earnestly to surrender. He firmly refused, except upon terms equivalent to his escape.

The direct assault followed. A heavy ladder used as a battering-ram laid open the doors, and the United States troops entered. Only Coppoc and Green escaped unhurt, to be reserved for the gallows.

After lying in the guard-house until Wednesday afternoon, October 20, the surviving conspirators were borne to Charlestown jail, accompanied by Governor Wise and a strong escort of United States marines.

A preliminary court, composed of eight justices of the peace, convened on the 25th of October. This court was but a form to bind the prisoners over to the circuit court.

On Thursday morning, October 27, John Brown's trial opened.

On the Monday following, the jury returned with a verdict of guilty on all the counts of the indictment, and he was sentenced to be hanged on Friday, December 2.

By November 24, excitement became so great that the military force in and around Charlestown was largely augmented and martial law was proclaimed.

Cook was captured on Friday, October 28. His trial quickly followed, and he was hung along with Hazlitt, December 16.

Digitized by Google

A feeling of uneasiness prevailed in southern circles; some danger seemed impending; vague apprehensions of further invasion were entertained; and such intimations were made by Mr. Mason and other southern Senators induced the appointment December 15, by the Senate, (agreeable to resolutions introduced by Mason, December 5, 1859,) of a committee of inquiry, to investigate the Harper's Ferry affair and its ramifications, and to report if any cause for further alarm existed. This committee, in the prosecution of its investigations, summoned as witnesses, among others, Thaddeus Hyatt, of New York; John Brown, jr., of Ohio; F. B. Sanborn and James Redpath, of Massachusetts. These men all failed to answer the summons, and writs for their arrest for contempt of authority were issued by vote of the Senate, February 15, 1860. Great excitement followed attempts to seize these persons. Brown and his neighbors armed and defied the officer detailed for his arrest. Sanborn was seized at Concord, N. H., at night, but was rescued by his neighbors, and, under a writ of *habeas corpus*, had a hearing before Chief-Justice Shaw, who declared the arrest illegal.

7.—*Employment of United States forces at the execution of Hicks, the pirate*, 1860.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE.
Washington, July 10, 1860.

GENERAL: The Secretary of War desires that you will give instructions necessary to a compliance with the request contained in the accompanying copy of a letter which has been addressed to him under date of the 5th instant, by the marshal of the southern district of New York, asking for the assistance of the United States troops in the neighborhood of New York City on the occasion of the execution of Elias Hicks, to take place on Bedloe's Island the 13th instant.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. WILLIAMS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Lieut. Gen. WINFIELD SCOTT,
Commanding the Army, City of New York.

PAPERS FROM THE DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE.

VIRGINIA.

GREENVILLE COUNTY, VIRGINIA, *November* 11, 1876.

To the Attorney-General of the United States:

DEAR SIR: Now that inspection and investigation has commenced, let the work go on through every State until the honesty and the honor of the nation be fully aroused. There is no doubt of the fact that in this State and North Carolina the election returns for the past nine years have been more or less incorrect and made up to suit the views of certain leaders; and if there is any way by which the truth can be brought to light, it is to be hoped that the Government will proceed with such firmness and perseverance that will bring terror to all these wrong-doers, and put a stop to these illegal and disgraceful proceedings.

Your very servant,

T. H. WINSTON.

NORFOLK, VA., *November* 5, 1876.

SIR: I deem it proper to apprise the Government that, beyond all question, the late outrages in Portsmouth, on Monday night last, at the republican meeting there, have had the effect of seriously alarming and intimidating the colored voters. Many have informed me that they cannot go to the polls, and will not, unless they have in some form the protection of the Government. A guard of some kind, or squad of soldiers

Digitized by Google

or marines, stationed at each polling-place in Norfolk and Portsmouth, would secure and make absolutely certain the election of a republican member of Congress for this district, a matter at this crisis of very great moment.

I am the republican candidate for Congress; my post-office Hampton, Va.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Hon. Judge TAFT, JOS. SEGAR.
Attorney-General United States.

ALABAMA.

FALKVILLE, ALA., *August* 2, 1876.

DEAR SIR: I see from some of the papers that evidence of the frauds perpetrated at the late elections in this State are being collected by you. As I am a sufferer from the persecutions of the unprincipled men of this community on account of my political opinions, I have concluded to state my case: I came here from Indiana near seven years since. I have one of the best plantations in this part of the State; have never mixed with politics further than an expression of my preferences. I have the respect and confidence of the quiet, orderly portion of citizens. My persecutors are men of notorious bad character; men who do the political dirt for the party; men who were murderers both during the war and since, aided by thieves; and they boast that I have no influence in the courts of the county and State, which proved to be true. I have tried to prosecute for trespass, and the grand jury paid no attention to my case, and I have no remedy. It is boldly asserted by the quiet citizens that the laws are here only administered for the benefit of political adherents, and that a Union man or republican has not, nor can he get, justice, while there is every effort made to persecute them.

Last fall, at the election for the ratification of the new constitution, and while I was acting as one of the judges of the election, the door was broken in, and I was attacked by three men because I objected to a violation of the election-laws. I was struck three times with a brick, and have been repeatedly threatened with attack since. It is the general opinion here of citizens that I am liable to be attacked at any time. On the night of the 3d of July my barn and contents was burned. On the 21st of the present month they burned a house on a place a mile distant from my residence. My fences have been repeatedly fired. Citizens tell me it is on account of my political sentiments; that there is no charge of any other kind against me, and they believe it is the intention of these parties engaged in this mischief to murder me.

Now, my health, and the health of my family, made it necessary that we should come to this climate, and it is necessary we should stay here, and more, we propose to stay. But we wish to know if there is any way we can be protected from the destruction of our person and property. Please answer and indicate the proper course for us to pursue. If it should be necessary for me to give a fuller statement I can do so.

During the late election everything in the way of browbeating and misrepresentation was resorted to. Voters assert that they were compelled to vote the democratic ticket; others were told there were no candidates running on the republican side; if they voted at all they must vote with them; and it was openly threatened before the election that negroes should not vote at all.

There seems to be a great necessity for the Government doing something for the protection of these voters. For reference, I will name Hon. L. Sexton, lieutenant-governor of Indiana; Hon. George E. Spencer, member of Congress for Alabama; Hon. Jonathan Ford, Decatur, Ala.; P. Wallace, Cedar Plains, Ala.; Samuel Spagle, Falkville, Ala.

Very respectfully,

Hon. Attorney-General TAFT. L. H. LEE.

OFFICE OF THE UNITED STATES MARSHAL, NORTHERN DISTRICT OF ALABAMA,
Huntsville, Ala., November 21, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to respectfully report that the hostility against Federal officers in the discharge of their duties, in some of the counties in my district, is such that my deputies find it almost impossible to discharge the same. They are harassed and indicted in the State courts for assault to kill, assault and battery, and for carrying concealed weapons, when no offense has been committed or law violated—sufficient force having been used to make arrests and to hold prisoners after arrest.

It is conceded that there are combinations to prevent, by false swearing, the conviction of any one, if possible, in our courts, charged with a violation of the revenue laws

Digitized by Google

and it now appears as if it is the determination of these parties and their friends to harass Federal officers until they cease to attempt to discharge their duties.

In a number of counties threats have been made to bushwhack and resist Federal officers in the discharge of their duties, and it is generally known to be a fact.

I have been repeatedly warned, by the better class of citizens in these counties, not to visit them to execute any process without a force to protect my deputies—the persons giving the notice always requesting that their names under no circumstances be made public.

Under the circumstances, I do not consider it safe to send my deputies to certain points in the district to execute warrants and capiases without a force sufficient to protect them.

The soldiers stationed at this place are infantry, and not provided with horses, and cannot be used to any advantage unless some provision is made to furnish them with transportation, or you authorize me to hire horses for their use while aiding me.

In appointing my deputies I use great care and discretion, selecting men of good moral character, who are respected in the community in which they live for their integrity, sobriety, and prudence.

On the night of the 12th instant my dwelling, with all of its contents, was destroyed by fire, an incendiary's torch having been placed to it, and for no other reason that I can conceive of than for a faithful discharge of official duties.

Two of my deputies have been compelled to flee the State, who were indicted in the State court for carrying concealed weapons and were notified to leave. I have just learned of another who was called aside and mortally wounded in the discharge of his duties just previous to the late election.

The spirit of resistance to Federal authority remains unchanged.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. P. BAKER,
United States Marshal.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

SOUTH CAROLINA.

UNITED STATES MARSHAL'S OFFICE,
SOUTH CAROLINA DISTRICT,
Charleston, July 17, 1876.

SIR: The recent cruel murder, by a lawless mob, of a number of the members of a colored militia company at Hamburgh, S. C., calls for some action on the part of the United States Government, in order to aid in punishing the perpetrators, and in preventing a repetition of such atrocities.

I am not prepared to suggest any particular line of action at present, further than to recommend that a detachment or company of United States soldiers, under an officer who is known to entertain republican sentiments, be stationed at or near Hamburgh, and that they be instructed to support the proper civil officers in any attempt to arrest the guilty parties, who reside in that section of country.

Their presence would have a good effect in restraining the disposition for turbulent outbreaks which is manifested by the white citizens of that section, and it would restore confidence among the colored people, and give them an assurance that they were not to be abandoned to the swift destruction which was meted out to some of their friends and neighbors.

I regret to say that we anticipate trouble during the coming campaign in several counties, where democratic leaders openly proclaim that they intend to carry their counties for their party at the point of the bayonet, if necessary; that South Carolina shall be redeemed from republican rule as Mississippi was redeemed. To preserve order and insure a peaceful election, we will need a company of soldiers at Edgefield Court-House, a company at Laurens Court-House, half a company at Spartanburgh, half a company at Union Court-House, and perhaps at other places, to be designated in future.

It is my opinion that the troops at present stationed in the State will be sufficient to preserve the peace.

I will from time to time make such suggestions to the Department as circumstances may require.

You will always find me ready to enforce energetically all instructions from your office.

Very respectfully,

R. M. WALLACE,
United States Marshal.

Hon. A. TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

Digitized by Google

[Personal.]

UNITED STATES INTERNAL REVENUE,
COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, THIRD DISTRICT SOUTH CAROLINA,
Columbia, August 19, 1876.

SIR: I take the liberty of addressing you a few lines upon the condition of affairs here in this State. It has been evident to those who have had much to do with the politics of this State during the past six years or more, that the democrats were planning some scheme by which they were to capture this State at the next election in November. What that scheme was has only been developed during the past ten days. The affair at Hamburgh doubtless hastened the development, and the nomination of Wade Hampton and a full ex-confederate military ticket have now made it as plain as noonday. Indeed, they do not hesitate to avow their purpose to carry the State at any and every hazard.

Their principal plan is "quiet intimidation," by a "show of force" at every republican meeting. Twice during the past week I have attended republican meetings called for the purpose of ratifying the recent republican presidential nomination, one meeting held at Edgefield and one at Newbury, at both of which there were present several hundreds of armed, mounted white men, members of rifle and saber clubs of the respective counties, who went there for no other purpose than to quietly intimidate the speakers and the assemblage gathered to hear them. At both of these meetings the governor of the State was present by invitation to address the republicans present, and at both meetings he was grossly and wantonly insulted, jeered at, and hooted by the white-line rifle-clubs present for that purpose.

At each meeting we found when we arrived at the public square, where the procession usually forms to march to the grove, these rifle and saber clubs drawn up awaiting our arrival. At Edgefield I think there were not less than eight hundred mounted, armed white men belonging to the democratic party, under the command of General Butler.

At Newbury there were not less than five hundred armed and mounted men present, who, upon our arrival, set up the same old "rebel yell" that Union soldiers have so often heard upon the field of battle. Upon arriving at the stand where the speaking takes place, they usually entirely surround it, riding close up to the stand, as they did at Newbury, thus compelling the colored men to take positions in the rear of the horses, and farthest from the stand. At every point there were some of them present. They demanded half of the time, in which to reply to republican speakers; and, to avoid trouble and probable bloodshed, we allowed them their demand. The meeting was thus virtually under their control, for they were mounted and armed to the teeth, while the republicans were dismounted and unarmed. In point of numbers there were probably quite as many democrats as republicans. While no threats were made outright against any one, it was plainly to be seen that they were there for no other purpose than to overawe the republicans by a "show of force." This plan they intend carry out to the end. Should the republicans make any resistance to their demands to share the time with them, I am satisfied that no meeting could be held at all, and if an attempt should be made to hold one, blood would be shed.

Although the county officials, such as sheriff and coroner, are republicans, their hands are virtually tied against such force. Should the sheriff, by any chance, succeed in arresting a person charged with disturbing one of these meetings, no jury in this section could convict him against the testimony of the scores of willing witnesses, who stand ready at all times to prove an *alibi*. In case of resistance to the sheriff, no *posse comitatus* could be found to assist him, except colored men, and these would stand no chance at all with the old, trained veterans of the confederacy. These are the reasons why the civil authorities are powerless to enforce their authority. When the civil authorities of a county fail, the governor has no militia except negroes, and they are undisciplined, untrained, ignorant of military duties, and wholly unequal to cope with the White-Liners on the other side.

Many of the leading spirits in this movement are men who were charged with the Ku-Kluxing in 1870 and 1871, and are more bitter to-day than they were then, simply because they think the Government will not punish them now any more than it did then.

The leniency and clemency of the National Government has been mistaken for cowardice, and the longer they live the bolder and more outspoken they grow.

At the ratification meeting held here the 16th instant some of the speakers openly advised their hearers "to put out of the way" the white republicans first, then the mulattoes, and then the negroes. They said they did not fear the United States Army; they had met it once without flinching, and they were ready to do so again. They were going to carry this State at whatever cost.

Their intentions, it seems to me, are to keep up this "quiet intimidation" until election-day, and upon that day to keep perfectly quiet and peaceful, that they may not

Digitized by Google

come directly into conflict with the United States laws. If there is no way in which this species of "intimidation" can be stopped, I see nothing to prevent them from carrying the election. Unless the Government makes some show of force by sending the military to these infected counties, as a sort of moral support to the republicans, it will not only be useless to expect us to carry the election, but white republicans will not be permitted to live here in peace and quiet and express their political sentiments.

Trusting Your Excellency will pardon this trespass upon your valuable time,

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. CASS CARPENTER.

His Excellency U. S. GRANT,
President United States, Washington, D. C.

OFFICE UNITED STATES DISTRICT ATTORNEY,
Greenville, S. C., August 21, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to request that you will send to this State an intelligent and experienced detective to investigate the conspiracies being entered into in several counties to deprive the colored citizens of the right to vote at the coming election. In 1871–72 this State was, in considerable part, thoroughly organized into Ku-Klux Klans by the white people, and large numbers of colored men were killed and thousands were brutally whipped, all for the purpose of compelling them to vote the democratic ticket or not vote at all. The greatest difficulties were in the way of obtaining information that would justify arrests, for the purpose of bringing to trial any of the parties engaged in the commission of these crimes. The crimes were committed by organized parties in the night, and usually in disguise.

The members of these organizations were sworn to secrecy, and were to be put to death if they revealed any act done by the organization. After much reflection it was determined that a spy should be employed, who should enlist in these klans, become a member thereof, and so be able to reveal their secrets. The plan was adopted, and was eminently successful, as the sequel shows. This klan existed in several counties, to wit, Laurens, Newbury, and Edgefield, and committed fearful atrocities there, which were not, however, finally punished, for the reason that for several terms of the United States court the whole time was occupied in trying offenders in other counties, and finally these prosecutions were *nolle prossed*. The organization was not, consequently, broken up in these counties, or so punished as to destroy it. They did suspend their crimes from fear of prosecution, and probably their klans were much demoralized, and so suspended their meetings; but no withering prosecutions and punishments annihilated them, as in some other counties.

The indications in Edgefield County now are that these Ku-Klux Klans have reorganized, under the name of "rifle-clubs," and have entered upon and intend to pursue the purposes and general plans of 1871 and 1872 of the old organizations. The Hamburgh murders in July were perpetrated by these Edgefield organizations, re-inforced, more or less, by kindred organizations in Georgia. Now what I wish to suggest and recommend is, that you send this detective to this State, who by penetrating these organizations by himself or somebody else, will get at the secret plans and workings of these clubs, and so enable me, if the offenses exist, as I believe, to institute prosecutions against the offenders in the United States courts. I regard this matter as of very great importance.

The Edgefield organizations are now well in hand, and have appeared on several occasions under Gen. M. C. Butler and Gen. Martin Gray, mounted and armed. They number many hundreds. The virus is rapidly extending into the counties of Abbeville, Newbury, and Laurens, and unless a well-directed and vigorous effort is made to counteract it, the consequences, I fear, will be very serious, in fact be a repetition of the enormities of the Ku-Klux Klan.

I have been attending the district court here since the first Monday in August, and carefully observing the situation. I have had a conference with Governor Chamberlain and Attorney-General Stone, and they coincide generally in my views. I have been retained by the attorney-general (Stone) to assist him in the prosecution of the Hamburgh murderers in the State court, and we expect to enter upon those trials on the first Monday of September coming. I doubt very much whether the State can proceed now on account of the lack of reliable accessible testimony. A practical bar exists in the terror of the witnesses to testify—the constant fear of assassination if they do. It is probable these cases will have to be postponed or they will fail. Further, they will fail even with the best testimony just now, as the juries will not convict on any proof, however good. The State court is too weak. The only hope of effectually dealing with these troubles, in my judgment, lies in the vigorous prosecution of the offenders in the United States courts. To do this I must have something more than the ordinary

Digitized by Google

means at the command of district attorneys to work up the cases and prepare them for trial. It is accurate, reliable information that must be first had, and I trust you will furnish me with the means of obtaining it.

I desire that this letter may be treated as confidential at present, as any indication of my views might warn the enemy and frustrate my plans.

Very respectfully,

D. T. CORBIN,
District Attorney.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General United States.

Private.] UNITED STATES INTERNAL REVENUE,
COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, THIRD DISTRICT SOUTH CAROLINA,
Columbia, August 23, 1876.

SIR: You will pardon me for the liberty I take in addressing you this communication. Having served with you as a member of the Forty-third Congress, and believing you, as the representative of the national republican party, by virtue of being chairman of its executive committee, desirous of knowing the actual state of affairs as they exist here to-day, I have ventured to presume upon this liberty.

Since my residence in this State, now nearly eight years, I have seen no such condition of affairs as exist here at present. The democratic party has expressed its determination to carry this State at any hazard. When we take into consideration the fact that the republicans have an unquestioned majority of from twenty-five to thirty thousand, it may seem strange to you, a stranger to the peculiar civilization (?) of the South, that there should be a ghost of a chance of the democracy making their threats good. But, sir, let me show you how easily it is done. You are aware of the composition of the republican party of the South. Your long and faithful service in the councils of the nation have made you familiar with the elements that make up our party here.

First. We have an overwhelming majority of black voters, recently made citizens by the generous, yet just, acts of the republican party of the country. These voters are ignorant, uneducated, undisciplined, undrilled in the duties of the citizen, but faithful and trusty to those whom they believe gave them their rights as citizens. They desire to do right, and the cases are rare where they are properly chargeable with any willful, intentional wrong. In addition to this element, we have a few native white citizens, usually from the poorer class, who have identified themselves with the party, because they believe in its principles as against those of the old slave-holding oligarchy which so long held both blacks and poor whites in abject subjection to their will. To these we can add the few northern men who have come here since the war, for the same reason that thousands upon thousands went to the teeming prairies of the West, to improve their condition, believing they had a *right* to locate themselves, to put down their carpet-bag, if you please, wherever the flag of our country might float, in any portion of this great republic.

These are the principal elements of the republican party in this State, as in all other Southern States. Now, why should a party holding a majority of, say, thirty thousand, be easily overcome by inferior numbers? I will illustrate to you the method. On Friday last I was invited to address a republican meeting at the county-seat of one of the strongest republican counties in the State, the county of Newberry—a county which two years ago gave a republican majority of 1,650. The governor of the State and Congressman Hoge were also invited. When we arrived at the place, forty-eight miles distant from this city, we found the town full of armed mounted men, probably 500, perhaps 600—although the democratic papers place the number as high as 1,000. When our procession started for the place of meeting, these mounted men, at the command of their leader, set up the same old "yell," heard so often by Union soldiers on the field of conflict. They then fell into line, rode to the stand which they surrounded entirely. The stand was jointly occupied by republican and democratic speakers, and the speaking began with Governor Chamberlain as the first speaker. He was mild and conciliatory, although strongly and uncompromisingly republican. After him came a democratic speaker, one James W. Lipscomb, one of the bitterest, most uncompromising men in the State. He insulted the governor from the moment he began, and kept it up for an hour and a quarter. At almost every sentence he was applauded by his rebel followers, and every time they yelled, of course dozens of colored men quietly left the ground. You may ask me, "Why colored men should thus leave the ground?" and I reply, "That they were dismounted and unarmed, while the rifle and saber clubs were mounted and armed to the teeth." You may again ask me, "Why it was that republicans were *not* armed and prepared for just such a scene as this." I answer, "Because they have no means, in the first place, to arm themselves with; while, in the second place, they did not know that anything of this kind was to occur."

Digitized by Google

Here were, we will say, 600 mounted armed men, against the same number, if you please, of dismounted, unarmed men; and pray tell me, what could the latter do?

In this way the democrats intend to carry this State. They do not intend, unless driven to the wall, to commit any overt act; but before I consent to again speak at such a meeting as took place on Friday last, they *must* commit some overt act. If republicans cannot assemble quietly and peaceably in their own meetings and discuss political questions, what is the value of liberty or citizenship?

To-day I am accused (for political purposes) of advising the black men to apply the torch, in case we do not carry the State. The democratic paper of this city, the Columbia Register, says I have made such an assertion, when the truth is, I have frequently interfered with some of our hot-heads to prevent them from taking just such a course. I never uttered such a sentiment in my life, and the democrats know in their hearts that I never did; but they think it is necessary to get rid of me, and this is the way they do it. We shall attempt a good fight, and shall *try* to win. If we do not, it will not be bec use we did not try.

In view of this statement of affairs, as they actually exist here to-day, can you fail to understand how it is that republican States in the South are wrested from our party and turned over to the democracy?

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. CASS CARPENTER.

Hon. Z. CHANDLER,
Washington, D. C.

CHESTER, S. C., *August* 25, 1876.

DEAR SIR: It is with regret that I tell you that combinations are rapidly forming in this section of the State that, if not checked at an early day, will certainly prevent the republicans of this and other counties from casting their full strength in the presidential election in November next.

Rifle and saber clubs, well organized and fully equipped, under experienced and intelligent leaders, (which in some of these counties embrace a large majority of the white people able to bear arms,) openly declare that they intend to carry the coming election, and ostracise and threaten all leading men in the republican party. It is infinitely worse since they have nominated Wade Hampton for governor of the State. And what adds to our misfortune is, that Judge T. J. Mackey, the judge of this (sixth) circuit, is conniving at and encouraging the whole matter for his own selfish and malicious ends. For instance, they are compelling the sureties on bonds of public officers to withdraw their names from their bonds, in order to compel republican officers to resign, and thus have the offices fall into their hands. The republicans here, as a class, are poor, and this ostracism and compulsion is a terrible calamity to the party. These rifle and saber clubs, as now organized, are in a condition to interrupt and break up the peace of the country on the slightest pretext, and the occasion will not be wanting. Any republican meeting will afford the opportunity, as they are now daily riding up to republican meetings, armed, and demand (not request) half the time for their democratic speakers, and surround the meetings on horseback, to the great terror of the people.

I warn you that there is certain danger ahead, and a liberal supply of United States troops can alone prevent mobocracy and bloodshed. I honestly feel that myself and other prominent republicans here are in danger, constantly, of violence, or even assassination. If spared, I shall keep you informed of events here from time to time. If we get a good State ticket, *and protection*, we are certain to carry this State by our usual large majority.

I am, sir, with great respect, your very obedient servant,

A. S. WALLACE.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

N. B. I write this as confidential, as I would not want it known in the South, or published in southern papers.

OFFICE SCHOOL COMMISSIONER,
Lancaster Court-House, September 6, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR: I hasten to drop you a note to let you know what is going on over here. We send you two good men to your convention, J. S. McCain and Thomas S. Riddle. They are all right. Colonel, you saw a specimen of what we republicans have to contend with over here. It is getting worse every day. Nine colored men were forced to join a democratic club last Saturday night, some being paid, others threatened

Digitized by Google

Now, it is no use waiting until a lot of us are murdered, and then send a lot of troops here to quell disturbances, as there has been enough republicans murdered already. Several of our best republicans have to keep out of the way now, and are not allowed free speech. You must have troops sent to this county at once. It is now a perfect hell here on earth. You have no idea of the terror that the republicans are put under. The democrats are thoroughly organized, and as well armed as can be, and are secretly arming every man and boy in the county, and, from what I can learn, it is so all over the State. His excellency has promised protection if it takes the whole power of the General Government to do it, upon the request of the proper authorities, and I hope you will see to this matter at once. You know by experience what we need in Lancaster, and give it to us at once. Don't wait. His Excellency the President of the United States should proclaim martial law in all the counties where it is necessary, and close all the liquor-shops at once until after the election. Colonel, I want you to see to it that C. P. Pelham, jr., gets the nomination for solicitor. I understand that Arthur Mackey cannot get it, and Pelham is a very worthy young man and a strong supporter of yours, and we should stick together at this critical time. You need not fear the result of the election if we can get a fair one. But it will be no use to call it an election unless sufficient troops are sent here to protect republicans. I mean just what I say, for you know I understand exactly the situation, and this must be done at once. Don't say anything about what I have written, for my life is in danger now, but act at once. I am no alarmist, as you well know, but have given you the real facts, upon deliberate reflection.

Yours, truly,

JOSEPH CLARKE.

Hon. A. S. WALLACE.

P. S. The postmaster sends you the ledger.

YORKVILLE, S. C., *September* 8, 1876.

Hon. Attorney-General TAFT,
Washington, D. C:

The writer, Joseph Clarke, is the school commissioner of Lancaster County, fourth district, South Carolina. It is my deliberate judgment that troops are necessary to preserve the peace, as well as secure a peaceable election in that county.

The demonstrations at the republican mass-meeting on the 30th of August last were very hostile and threatening.

I was refused the right to speak on that day at Lancaster. Chester, Union, and Spartanburgh are hostile and threatening, and I fear Fairfield is in the same condition.

Very respectfully,

A. S. WALLACE,
Fourth District, South Carolina.

EDGEFIELD C. H., S. C., *September* 14, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR: I know we have never met, but I write to you to inform you the kind of men we have to deal with in South Carolina. General Gary is advising the rifle clubs, which have been formed by the old rebel democracy, to attack the United States soldiers now stationed here and run them away from here. He says in all of his public speeches that he would not hesitate to lead a company of men to attack them and kill the last one of them.

I tell you, Mr. President, that the same old rebel spirit is in these men yet, and nothing but the strong arm of your Government will bring them to feel that they must obey the law.

General Gary said the other day that he intended to carry the election, or he would fill every street in Edgefield with dead negroes.

Yours, truly,

L. M. JORDAN.

His Excellency U. S. GRANT.

Private.] COLUMBIA, S. C., *September* 20, 1876.

SIR: I am to-day in receipt of reliable information, through a mail-agent named Julius Moyer, who runs on the Port Royal Railroad, which is startling in the extreme. Permit me to say that I believe all that my informant (Moyer) tells me, as I have known him for several years, and know he has no reason to tell anything but the simple truth.

Digitized by Google

There has been a report for two days of a disturbance at Ellenton, in Barnwell County, on the railroad where Moyer runs, but this is the first direct information yet eceived. This man is a sworn officer of the Government, and only tells what he saw with his *own eyes*. I give his story as he gave it to me, and I take occasion again to say I believe it from beginning to end:

"I left Augusta for Beaufort on my regular trip Tuesday morning at 8.30 a. m. We proceeded as far as Ellenton, when Capt. M. M. Hudson, conductor of the train, refused to proceed further, as reports had reached him of a proposed collision at Roberts, a few miles below. While waiting at Ellenton, probably not more than half an hour, I saw S. P. Coker walking with several white men with guns on their shoulders. I do not think he felt that he was in any danger. He went over to a store near the station and in plain sight, but a few yards away, and sat down on a bench and talked with the white men. After a few minutes they all got up and walked about thirty or forty yards into a field under a large oak-tree, all talking together. The white men then left Coker about thirty paces off and shot him. Two men shot him after he fell. I saw all this while sitting in the cars. I also saw two other men dead by the side of the railroad, one with his head blown almost entirely off. When I went down on Monday I never saw a single colored man except those in the cars. A colored man, named Morrison, was on the train. I think he was once a member of the general assembly from Beaufort. A. P. Butler, I think, is his name, (I mean the man with one arm,) and while on the train was elected to command the company of white men then on the train. He went up to Morrison, and, drawing his pistol, was going to shoot him at once, and would have done so if the conductor had not told him that Morrison was in his charge and should not be hurt. He, the conductor, finally put Morrison in the baggage-car, and told him to lock himself in and stay there until he told him to come out. Morrison went to Augusta from there. Butler was very drunk. Most of the men I saw there were from Columbia County, Georgia. They said they had killed every nigger they had seen, and I believe they had. I saw two lying by the side of the railroad dead, one with his head shot almost entirely off and the other shot in several places."

Is there nothing that can be done to stop this slaughter of innocent men? What is done must be done *at once*. I have written the Attorney-General on the same subject.

Under no circumstances should the name of this agent be divulged, as his life would not be worth a farthing after it was found out that he had communicated the intelligence.

Very respectfully,

L. CASS CARPENTER,
Collector Third District South Carolina.

His Excellency U. S. GRANT,
President of the United States, Washington, D. C.

AIKEN, S. C., *September* 25, 1876.

SIR: We write to tell you that our people are being shot down like dogs; and no matter what democrats may say, unless you help us, our folks will not dare go to the polls. We are confident who are the sufferers. The democratic whites are going about bushwhacking the people of color for our political opinion, and throwing their threats around, saying that they will kill the last one of us before the day of election. We, the undersigned, wish that you will see to having a deputy United States marshal appointed forthwith, as we believe it will be the means of saving many lives. We desire further to call your excellency's attention that we, the undersigned, desire to have Dr. F. A. Palmer appointed as deputy United States marshal, a gentleman who has been lately recommended by all the leading republicans of this county to United States Marshal Wallace for the position. Dr. F. A. Palmer is well known to us all to be a gentleman and a true and good republican, and fully qualified to discharge the duty of deputy marshal, if appointed. He is a northern gentleman—born and raised in the State of New York. He has purchased lands here among us for this four years. We, the undersigned, know your excellency can do a great deal in having the deputy appointed forthwith.

Now, to support what we have said about our troubles, let us state some of the late circumstances. On Friday, September 15, a colored man was dragged out of his sick bed and killed by the white democrats in order to get up a riot, after which time the Georgians came over in South Carolina and murdered the republicans like dogs. The United States troops went to the scene and quelled the riot. But since that the white democrats are going through the country in squads murdering the colored and white republicans; therefore, we, the undersigned, pray your excellency to take the matter into

Digitized by Google

your immediate consideration, and save our lives, which are being taken every moment and we will gratefully pray.

We have the honor to be, very respectfully,

JAMES MAJAR.
JOHN PARKE.
COLLUMBUS ROUNDTREE.
ANSIMUS KELBY.
JOHN J. MAJOR.
A. WILLIAMS.
GEORGE WASHINGTON.
C. D. HAYNE.
T. W. WEST,
County Commissioner.
G. H. HOLLAND,
Member of the Legislature.
DANL. H. ROUSE.
HAMMOND ROUSE.
E. P. STONEY.
D. L. ADAMS.
JOHN S. SIMMS.

General U. S. GRANT,
President of the United States.

COLUMBIA, S. C., *October* 8, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have, during the past week, been examining into the condition of affairs in Aiken County, this State, and with special view of ascertaining whether any offenses against the laws of the United States have been or are being committed. I have found that a great majority of the white people of that county are organized into what are termed, generally, rifle-clubs, which are simply companies of white men organized substantially as the companies of soldiers in the United States Army are organized, and they are very thoroughly armed and equipped, and, in many instances, with the most approved weapons. Their officers are called captains and lieutenants, and their non-commissioned or subordinate officers are sergeants and corporals. They also have a surgeon and chaplain, at least some of them. They are called out to drill at regular intervals, and are subject to call on occasion by the captain. Some three weeks ago all the companies in the county were called out under, as I am informed, one A. P. Butler, and for the purpose of suppressing and exterminating a republican club or organization existing in the southeastern portion of the county. This club was composed of citizens and voters of African descent, and numbered some forty or fifty members, perhaps more. It was in no way armed or organized, as I can learn, except that it had a regular chairman to preside over its deliberations when it was in session. It was in every respect a perfectly harmless affair. It seems that the white people in that section had been, for some time previous, giving out word that they were going to break up this club. The time fixed for doing it was Saturday, the 16th of September. On the afternoon of that day a large force, composed of various rifle-clubs, armed and mounted, assembled at Mattock Church, about three-quarters of a mile distant from Levi Chew's store, where this colored club met. Many of the colored club staid away that evening on account of the rumored purpose of the rifle-clubs to attack them. Only about twenty-three members were present. They assembled but hastily adjourned about sundown and dispersed to their homes. Just after they adjourned the rifle companies came down upon the run upon them from their place of rendezvous at Mattock Church.

The members of the colored club scattered and made every effort to escape, but they were pursued that night, and the two following days and nights, hunted like wild beasts, and a large number of them killed, and many seriously wounded. Many were caught, and after the most violent threats to kill, they were let off upon swearing they would vote the democratic ticket in the coming election. The exact number killed is not yet definitely ascertained, but on information and belief I fix it at thirty. There are several very seriously wounded, but they are still alive, or were on Friday last. When the carnage commenced, the colored men naturally sought each other for mutual protection, and during Sunday and Monday and Monday night of September 17 and 18, about seventy-five had collected together. But they had no arms save here and there an old shot-gun, (probably of these there were from ten to fifteen.) The white men, now numbering from five to eight hundred, under A. P. Butler, commander-in-chief, early Tuesday (September 19, 1876) morning, advanced in battle array to attack this fleeing and distracted crowd of defenseless colored men. They were completely or substantially hemmed in in a wooded swamp or lowland, and like frightened sheep awaited their doom. The advance line of skirmishers of the rifle companies was

Digitized by Google

within a hundred yards of them, and the main body, marching by the front, was a short distance behind. In five minutes fire would have been opened by the white men, as scores of them then and since have declared; but at this critical moment Captain Lloyd and Lieutenant Hinton, with about thirty soldiers of the United States Army, arrived and prevented further bloodshed. There is no doubt that this crowd of colored men would have been *mercilessly slaughtered* but for the timely arrival of the United States troops.

The number of white men in line and ready to engage in this slaughter is estimated, by the United States Army officers present, at eight hundred, and this seems to be the probable number, or in the neighborhood of it. These white men, after desisting from this immediate purpose to kill by the dozen the colored men, pretended to disperse quietly to their homes; but the testimony before me shows that, when out of the presence of the United States troops and en route for home, parties of them shot and killed or wounded several colored men who happened to fall in their way. One poor old colored man, over eighty years of age, by the name of Abram Blake, was alone in a cotton-patch when a party passed by, and they riddled him with bullets and buck-shot. He fell dead in his tracks.

Since this affair the utmost terror prevails among the colored men, and a very large number of them have fled or are hiding about in the woods. Many have been whipped and others warned that they will be whipped or killed unless they sign an agreement pledging themselves to vote the democratic ticket. In this state of things I have determined to commence prosecutions in the United States courts against these white men engaged in this business.

I think the crimes committed are within the enforcement act. I have obtained affidavits against about one hundred men, and warrants will to-day be placed in the hands of the United States marshal for their arrest, and they, the warrants, will, I hope, be executed early this week. The preliminary examinations will take place at Aiken, S. C. I shall attend them. Copies of complaints will be furnished you as soon as possible.

Very respectfully,

D. T. CORBIN,
United States Attorney.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General United States.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, EXECUTIVE CHAMBER,
Columbia, October 11, 1876.

SIR: I have to inform you that insurrection and domestic violence exist in various portions of this State, especially in the counties of Aiken, Barnwell, and Edgefield, against the peace and government of this State, to such an extent that I am unable, with any means at my command, to suppress the same; that the legislature of the State is not now in session, and cannot be convened. Wherefore, by virtue of the power in me vested by the constitution and laws of this State, and in accordance with the provisions of article 4, section 4, of the Constitution of the United States, and of section 5297 of the Revised Statutes of the United States, I do call upon you to aid me in suppressing said insurrection and domestic violence, and to suppress said insurrection and domestic violence by the powers conferred upon you by the Constitution and laws of the United States.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the great seal [SEAL.] of the State to be affixed, at Columbia, this 11th day of October, A. D. 1876, and in the one hundred and first year of American Independence.

By the governor:

DANIEL H. CHAMBERLAIN.

H. E. HAYNE,
Secretary of State.

His Excellency ULYSSES S. GRANT,
President of the United States.

PROCLAMATION.

STATE OF SOUTH CAROLINA, *Executive Chamber.*

Whereas it has been made known to me, by written and sworn evidence, that there exist such unlawful obstructions, combinations, and assemblages of persons in the counties of Aiken and Barnwell that it has become impracticable, in my judgment, as

Digitized by Google

governor of the State, to enforce by the ordinary course of judicial proceedings the laws of the State within said counties; by reason whereof it has become necessary, in my judgment, as governor, to call forth and employ the military force of the State to enforce the faithful execution of the laws;

And whereas it has been made known to me, as governor, that certain organizations and combinations of men exist in all the counties of the State, commonly known as "rifle-clubs;"

And whereas such organizations and combinations of men are illegal and strictly forbidden by the laws of this State;

And whereas such organizations and combinations of men are engaged in promoting illegal objects and in committing open acts of lawlessness and violence:

Now, therefore, I, Daniel H. Chamberlain, governor of said State, do issue this my proclamation, as required by the thirteenth section of chapter 132 of the general statutes of the State, commanding the said unlawful combinations and assemblages of persons in the counties of Aiken and Barnwell to disperse and retire peaceably to their homes within three days from the date of this proclamation, and henceforth to abstain from all unlawful interference with the rights of citizens and from all violations of the public peace.

And I do further, by this proclamation, forbid the existence of all said organizations or combinations of men commonly known as "rifle-clubs," and all other organizations or combinations of men or formations, not forming a part of the organized militia of the State, which are armed with fire-arms or other weapons of war, or which engage or are formed for the purpose of engaging in drilling, exercising the manual of arms, or military maneuvers, or which appear or are formed for the purpose of appearing under arms or under the command of officers bearing the titles or assuming the functions of ordinary military officers, or in any other manner acting or proposing to act as organized and armed bodies of men; and I do command all such organizations, combinations, formations, or bodies of men forthwith to disband and cease to exist in any place or under any circumstances in the State.

And I do further declare and make known by this proclamation to all the people of this State, that in case this proclamation shall be disregarded for the space of three days from the date thereof, I shall proceed to put into active use all the powers with which, as governor, I am vested by the constitution and laws of the State for the enforcement of the laws and the protection of the rights of the citizens, and particularly the powers conferred on me by chapter 132 of the general statutes of the State as well as by the Constitution of the United States.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the great seal of the State to be affixed, at Columbia, this 7th day of October, A. D. 1876, and in the one hundred and first year of American Independence.

D. H. CHAMBERLAIN.

By the governor,
[SEAL.]
H. E. HAYNE,
Secretary of State.

[Confidential.]

SPARTANBURGH, S. C., *October* 14, 1876.

SIR: It is with some hesitation that I again address you in reference to the condition of affairs in South Carolina, as I fear my former communications may have annoyed you, but I am impelled to write to you now from a high sense of duty to my country.

Nothing but the declaration of martial law speedily by Governor Chamberlain, and the exhibition of the power and authority of the National Government, can save South Carolina from a bloody revolution and the domination of Hampton and Gary and Butler. These conspirators, by means of their rifle, saber, pistol, and artillery clubs, have control of the State. They have impressed the citizens of the dark class with an exhibition of their power, and have declared to them that the United States Government has forsaken them, and that their only hope for safety is in voting the democratic party into power. The articles from the newspapers inclosed herein will disclose to you the condition of affairs here. Hampton's main reliance for a military force to install himself and his co-conspirators in power is in the up-country, beginning with Anderson County, and taking the other counties above Columbia. He also relies upon a force from Georgia. Hill, Toombs, and Gordon have been with him in the upper counties, and have scattered the seeds of sedition and rebellion broadcast.

To put down this new rebellion in South Carolina will require more nerve in the National Executive than was ever displayed by President Jackson. The appearance of some military officer, high in command, at Atlanta or in South Carolina, is indispensably necessary. Governor Chamberlain has told the entire truth, but unless he is

Digitized by Google

aided at once republican government in South Carolina will be forced to yield to the revolutionists. He can furnish five thousand armed soldiers; the United States Government will, from necessity, have to furnish five thousand, which, together with the presence of war-vessels in Charleston Harbor, will preserve the integrity of the State government and that of the United States; for if left unchecked the rebellious traitors will go to any lengths.

Troops should at once be sent to Anderson and the other upper counties to enable Governor Chamberlain to disband the revolutionary clubs, and to prevent the wholesale slaughter of the friends of the National Government.

Hampton has declared openly that he favors the hanging of leading republicans, and he and Gary and Butler have breathed nothing but rebellion since this campaign opened. It is in every sense a military campaign which they have been conducting.

The charges made by the treacherous judges, Mackey and Cooke, against Governor Chamberlain are all false. They have been intimidated and employed by the conspirators to do their hellish work.

Act, Mr. President, act speedily, and all will be well.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

J. C. WINSMITH.

His Excellency President GRANT.

OFFICE UNITED STATES MARSHAL,
Charleston, S. C., October 18, 1876.

SIR: I have delayed giving you a report of the recent unfortunate political riot at a place near the town of Cainhoy, in this county, until I could get a correct statement of facts.

It is one of the legitimate results of the intimidation policy or Mississippi plan, adopted by the democratic party in opening their campaign for the purpose of breaking down the republican majority in this State.

The first meeting in this county at which the democrats put their "shot-gun" policy in practice took place over a month ago, on Cooper River, some ten or twelve miles from the scene of the late riot. The republicans had called a meeting, and the democrats in the city chartered a steamboat and took about one hundred and fifty well-armed men to the meeting. They formed their men in line near the stand, and demanded that they should have half the time for their speakers. The republicans did not relish this kind of "peaceful political discussion," but the request was backed up by one hundred and fifty Winchester repeating rifles in the hands of men who knew how to use them, and they consented to a "division of time." Other meetings followed this with a similar display of arms, and in order to avoid a collision, which was imminent at each meeting, the executive committee of each party arranged to have a series of joint discussions, and agreed that their people should not come armed to the meetings. The discussions in the county had been going on with more or less of bitterness and animosity, mainly growing out of the fact that the democrats carried a large force of men from the city to every meeting, who irritated the republicans by their violent denunciation of their leaders and their party. The meeting at Brick Church, near Cainhoy, was called by the republicans, and was largely attended by the men who were present at the first meeting at which the democrats had enforced their demand to speak, but had not attended any of the joint discussions, and many of them, being suspicious of the democrats, carried such guns as each man had at his home, consisting of old muskets, shot-guns, and fowling-pieces; but no militiamen went there with State arms and ammunition, as the democrats claim, and the best evidence of that fact is that all the dead were shot with buckshot and not with rifle-balls. When these colored republicans arrived at the place of meeting, their leading men told them that they were violating an agreement by coming armed, and that they must deposit their arms at some place away from the grounds. The colored men complied with the request, and some guns, say fifteen, were placed in an old dilapidated building, some fifty yards from the stand, and others were placed across a ravine in the woods. About one hundred and fifty democrats accompanied their speakers from the city on a steamboat and soon appeared at the meeting. The first speaker was a democrat, a candidate for prosecuting attorney of the circuit. He was heard through very patiently. He was followed by W. J. McKinley, (colored,) who was a delegate to the Cincinnati convention from this State.

Soon after McKinley commenced speaking, a commotion was observed in the crowd on the side next to the dilapidated building, and Mc jumped off the stand and said, "Those white men in that house have guns, and are going to shoot." The colored men raised a shout, "The democrats have seized our guns," and made a rush for the other guns.

The white men who had secretly stepped into the house and seized the guns then fired, and the first shot killed an old colored man, of about seventy years, who was

Digitized by Google

leaning on a stick, and this is the only colored man who is known to have been killed. The colored men returned with their guns very soon and attacked the party at the old house, and then commenced a general fire on the democrats, who were generally armed with pistols, but had to retire rapidly toward the boat under a heavy fire.

The colored men became furious when they saw that some of their arms had been seized and one of their old men killed. Sheriff Bowen, whom they recognize as their personal and political friend, rushed among them and tried to stop the firing, but they did not cease until all the white men were driven away from the church.

The accounts of the origin of the riot which are given in the papers in this city and in the Associated Press dispatches are entirely partisan and cannot be relied on. The agent of the Associated Press in this city is one of the editors of a bitter partisan paper, and he gives every item of political news a coloring to suit his own views.

Six white men were killed or have died and one colored man. Several white men are wounded, but none seriously. It is not yet known how many negroes are hurt.

As soon as the fight ceased the steamboat returned to the city for arms and re-enforcements, and over a hundred men went back on her on two hours' notice, with arms for themselves and for the hundred men already there. Next morning about two hundred more armed men went up on the same boat, which had returned. These armed men were the military companies (or a portion of the companies) which Governor Chamberlain ordered to disband two weeks ago.

On the night of the riot I telegraphed to Summerville, to the officer in command of troops, for a company to go to Cainhoy. He replied next morning that he had only one artillery company, which had no small arms. I then telegraphed to Governor Chamberlain to know where I could get troops, and he referred it to General Ruger at Atlanta, who has ordered a company from Columbia, which will arrive to-morrow morning, and I will proceed with them at once to Cainhoy.

I will require the armed men there to disperse, and will see that no further rioting takes place.

Very respectfully,

R. M. WALLACE,
United States Marshal.

Hon. A. TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

OFFICE UNITED STATES MARSHAL,
Charleston, S. C., October 20, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to report the Cainhoy troubles in this county have been settled. A company of United States troops, sent from Columbia at my request, arrived here yesterday morning, and I at once started with them to Cainhoy. We reached there in good time and found about forty men from the rifle-clubs of this city there under arms, who claimed to be there for the purpose of protecting the citizens from an attack from the colored republicans of that section.

I informed the officer in command of the rifle-clubs that his men must be withdrawn and the United States troops would afford all the protection that was required to all classes of citizens, and they all cheerfully obeyed his order to prepare to return to the city. I found that the white citizens of Cainhoy had worked themselves up to the highest pitch of excitement, and had imagined that all sorts of bloody horrors might be visited on their town or hamlet if the men were taken away, and for once in their lives they were disposed to welcome the hated Yankee.

The truth was that they were in no danger whatever, as the negroes had taken fright at the large number of armed men who had come into their county since the riot, and had all resorted to an island and fortified themselves, expecting destruction at the hands of the white men. I sent messengers to the colored people, telling them to return to their homes and assuring them that they and the white people would be alike protected by the soldiers, and that if any one committed any act of violence he would be arrested without delay.

The colored people looked upon the armed men from the city as a body which had come out to avenge the death of those slain in the first conflict, and could not be persuaded otherwise; in fact many of the men were urgent in their demands to be allowed to attack the negroes on the island; but the officers, who promised me when they started out that no outrages should be committed, restrained the men and prevented a repetition of the bloody massacre which followed the Ellenton riots.

If any troops had been in this city I would have restored order the day following the riot; but I had to apply to General Ruger at Atlanta to order a company from Columbia, and in this way the danger of another conflict was continued for two days longer.

The efforts of myself and deputies would have been unavailing if we had attempted

Digitized by Google

to disperse the armed bodies of men. Race prejudices had been aroused, and nothing but the presence of the United States bayonets could allay the excitement.

My deputies were prepared to attend the meeting at which the disturbance took place; but neither party anticipated any trouble, and they were not called on to attend.

I send inclosed herewith a republican paper, giving a full and fair statement of the affair, and I can vouch for its correctness.

Respectfully,

R. M. WALLACE,
United States Marshal.

Hon. A. TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

[From the Charleston Republican of October 18, 1876.]

CAINHOY.

STATEMENT OF HON. C. C. BOWEN.—A FULL, CLEAR, AND TRUTHFUL ACCOUNT.

CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 18, 1876.

Editor Charleston Republican:

SIR: I have so far refrained from making any statement concerning the meeting near Cainhoy on last Monday, (which resulted in a serious riot,) hoping that the leading men of the democratic party who were present at that meeting would at least do us partial justice; but, with two exceptions, to wit, the statement of John F. Ficken, esq., democratic candidate for the general assembly, published in this day's Journal of Commerce, and that of C. C. Leslie, esq., democratic candidate for county commissioner, published in the News and Courier of to-day, I find that this hope has been cherished in vain. Sometime ago, as chairman of the union republican party for Charleston County, I arranged for a series of meetings throughout the county, the first of which was held at Mount Pleasant on the 6th inst. On that morning, when at the boat, preparing to leave for the above-named place, I was asked by a member of the democratic party if I would agree to a joint discussion, and give the democrats half the time at the meeting. This I at first declined to do, saying that it was liable to bring about a collision between democrats and republicans, and also stating that at a joint discussion sometime previous at Strawberry Ferry I had been misrepresented. But after further conference, and a solemn pledge on the part of the democrats that they could and would control all their men who might be present at the meeting, and that no provocation or insult should be given by them to occasion any disturbance, I agreed that we would have a joint discussion, and they should have one-half of the time, I promising that no disturbance should be created by the republicans.

The meeting was held, and no difficulty occurred. The next day, by appointment, I was to speak at Strawberry Ferry, and without notice or request the democrats appeared at that meeting and insisted on my dividing the time. This was also refused by me upon the ground that disturbances were likely to occur when the two parties were brought together, and also because I had not been notified of it before, and it was the business and duty of the executive committee of the democratic party to make the request of me if they wished to send speakers to my meetings. But after some parleying and the usual promises as to good faith and good order, I consented again to divide time with them. This meeting took place on the 7th instant. Nothing further occurred in regard to joint discussion until the 10th instant, when the following was received from Col. C. H. Simonton, chairman of the democratic executive committee:

"DEMOCRATIC EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE,
"*Charleston, S. C., October* 9, 1876.

"DEAR SIR: The democratic executive committee have been informed that your committee have appointed certain days for canvassing this county on the stump. They have instructed me to propose to you that both parties unite in holding their meetings at the places and times you have selected and that there be a joint discussion of the questions at issue between them.

"Yours, very respectfully,

"CHARLES H. SIMONTON,
"*Chairman Democratic Executive Committee.*

"Hon. C. C. BOWEN,
"*Chairman of Republican Executive Committee.*"

Digitized by Google

To which I sent and received the following reply:

"CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 10, 1876.

"DEAR SIR: Your note of this date, saying that the democratic executive committee have been informed that a series of republican meetings have been called for the purpose of canvassing this county, and proposing to me that both parties unite in holding their meetings at the times and places I have selected, and that there be joint discussion of the questions at issue, has been received.

"I have no objection to such an arrangement as the one you suggest, provided that such meeting can be held without the presence or attendance of armed bodies of men.

"I would therefore suggest a conference with yourself or some other representative of your committee with a view to an arrangement of preliminaries.

"Yours, very respectfully,

"C. C. BOWEN,

"*Chairman Union Republican Party of Charleston County.*

"Col. C. H. SIMONTON,

"*Chairman Democratic Executive Committee, Charleston, S. C.*"

"CHARLESTON, S. C., *October* 10, 1876.

"DEAR SIR: I have your reply to my communication of yesterday.

"Owing to pressing engagements, I requested Mr. Buist to see you to-day, but he did not find you.

"As your time is so much engaged, please appoint an hour and place when and where I can see you, and it will afford me pleasure to do so.

"Yours, respectfully,

"CHARLES H. SIMONTON,

"*Chairman Democratic Executive Committee.*

"Hon. C. C. BOWEN,

"*Chairman of Republican Executive Committee.*"

In compliance with the above request I met Colonel Simonton at his office on the evening of the 10th, to make the necessary arrangements. We had a very full and free conference in regard to the question of joint discussion. The excitability of the people was canvassed, and it was agreed that none but discreet men should be sent by their executive committee to these meetings. I expressed to him my ability to control my friends at all meetings if they were not first attacked, and I am still of that opinion and belief.

During the conference we talked about some of the very men who were sent to Cainhoy to attend that meeting which culminated in a riot. And Colonel Simonton will bear me out in saying that those men, naming the organizations, ought not to be sent to any of the meetings. Indeed it was agreed that they should not be.

It was also agreed between Colonel Simonton and myself that my friends and I should have the privilege of going to and returning from any of the meetings.

I had been absent on the islands for nearly a week prior to the holding of the meeting at Cainhoy, which was to have been held on Monday. I did not return to the city until about dark Sunday night previous, and knew nothing about the arrangement that had been made by the democratic executive committee to attend the meeting till I saw it in one of the papers the very morning the meeting was to take place. The boat was advertised to leave at nine o'clock, and when I saw the announcement it was too late for me to get ready to go at that hour, but I sent word to Major G. Lamb Buist that if the boat would wait a half hour I would go with her, and the boat was accordingly detained. When I arrived at the wharf I was greatly surprised at the number of men on the boat, which far exceeded, yes, trebled, the number that had been sent to any previous meeting, and on the wharf were a large number of my friends who were desirous of attending the meeting. But I would not give my consent, and they were refused admission aboard the boat. I had no time to make any examination as to who were on board the boat, beyond the mere fact that I saw it was pretty well crowded. The moment I placed my feet on the boat the lines were cast off, and it was not long before I discovered that a great many of those on board were the rough class of men whom I had spoken to Colonel Simonton about, and whom he had agreed should not be sent. And another thing I soon discovered, that there were not on the boat any of the old leaders who had previously had charge of the men sent by the democratic party to these meetings. Indeed, there was not a leader among their whole party. Upon inquiry, I found that M. P. O'Connor, esq., was in charge of the party. He came to consult with me in the captain's room, back of the pilot-house, where I was sitting. An understanding was had as to the number of speakers, and the time they were to occupy on each side. At the same time I called the attention of Mr. O'Connor to the fact that he had with his democratic friends a party of roughs whom I was afraid he would have trouble with, expressing the fear that he would not be able to control them.

Just before we arrived at Cainhoy, the party commenced discharging their pistols

Digitized by Google

and keeping up quite a fire. I went in search of Mr. O'Connor, but, failing to find him, met a gentleman whom I had previously seen at other meetings, and requested him to go and have the firing stopped, as it tended to create a needless excitement. This gentleman went to them, and the firing ceased, and a few minutes later I was called upon by Mr. Ficken, one of the democratic speakers, saying that Mr. O'Connor wished to see me, and we both went to the captain's room, where he was. Mr. O'Connor repeated to Mr. Ficken the arrangement we had previously made, and it was then and there agreed that no colored man should be offered as a speaker on the democratic side. The boat landed, and I met the precinct chairman of Saint Thomas and Saint Dennis, who was there with a buggy to take me to the place of meeting. There was quite a large train of carts, wagons, &c., for the purpose, I suppose, of conveying the democrats to the meeting. There was some hurrahing and considerable shaking of hands between the democrats from the city and those from the country, and I have been informed that a social drink was participated in. In none of this did I have any part. I proceeded to the buggy that was waiting for me, entered it, and drove at a moderate pace to the meeting. I may have arrived fifteen minutes before the democrats did; but that was no fault of mine; they had buggies and could probably have driven as fast as I, and could have reached there as soon, if they had chosen to do so.

When I arrived on the ground, I found assembled and waiting (for it was after one o'clock) about three hundred and fifty colored men, scattered about in different directions.

There were also present a goodly number of white democrats, who could have seen, and did see, all that was going on, for they were on the ground when I arrived. And here let me say that I saw no guns in the hands of any of the colored people when I arrived nor afterwards, until one man had been killed; nor did I know that there was a gun about the premises until I saw them in the hands of about fifteen white democrats, and they again were the very parties whom I had previously asked should be kept away from the meetings.

After the democrats arrived from the boat I called the meeting to order as county chairman, and informed them that there was to be a joint discussion and that the democrats were to have one-half of the time, and I wished them to give the democratic speakers the same attention that they paid to me. I asked them not to talk among themselves, or make any noise. A chairman was then elected by the republicans to preside over the meeting, and the democratic chairman was invited and took his place on the stand. Mr. Jervey was introduced as the first speaker, and occupied the time he was entitled to. There were no questions asked nor was there any interruption, the people listening with an unusual quietness. The stand used for the speakers was a long table, probably ten feet in length, and behind it was a bench about the same length. The republican portion of the meeting occupied the left of the stand and the democrats the right. At the extreme left of the stand, about ten steps distant, is situated an old house, which was used before the war by the people who attended church at that place as a shelter for horses, buggies, or carriages in wet or cold weather. It is probably about forty-five feet by thirty. You can drive a wagon in one end and out the other. There are no doors, but simply a carriage-way. There is neither floor nor loft. There was a chimney at one end thereof, a portion of which still remains. In one corner of this old building, it seems, some of the colored people had placed some dozen or fifteen old muskets and shot-guns which had been used by them for hunting purposes ever since the war. The door or carriage-way of this old building nearest to the stand, and the space between the same, was blocked up by the colored people listening to the speaking.

The second speaker introduced was W. J. McKinlay, esq., on the part of the republicans. He had not uttered twenty words when some one standing in the doorway cried, "Look out! look out!" Mr. McKinlay, glancing to the left, cried out to the audience, and pointing toward the door or carriage-way of the old building, "Those men have guns, and are trying to shoot me," and jumped down from the stand. The crowd between the stand and the entrance of this old house commenced breaking away or scattering, and in a few seconds the space between the stand and the house was clear. Then it was revealed to all of us who were behind the stand, that some twelve or fifteen of those roughs above spoken of were in the building, and had possessed themselves of these guns; for, when the crowd scattered from the entrance, they were standing there with the butts of the guns to their shoulders, with the muzzles depressed, as though they were waiting for some particular mark to shoot at. Mr. O'Connor and Mr. Ficken were at the end of the stand on the bench farthest from the building, and I was about midway the stand, on a direct line between the men, who had these guns in their hands, and Mr. Ficken and others. The instant I discovered them, I stepped back to where Mr. O'Connor was, and exclaimed to him, "Those are your men with guns; you must stop them at once." He immediately called out to them, saying, "What are you doing with those guns?" Several of the democrats at the end of the stand, including Maj. M. R. Delany, cried out, "That is wrong; that is wrong." The men with the guns in their hands paid no attention to anything that was

Digitized by Google

said, but commenced going sideways and backwards toward the far end of the building, out of which they proceeded and immediately formed a line, and in less than half a minute they commenced firing, the first shot being fired by them. I saw an old colored man, standing but a short distance from them, leaning on his stick, fall. The colored men, who had scattered when the alarm was given, ran to the different trees where their guns were standing, and at once returned the fire, which was directed to the hostile party above spoken of, who, after discharging the muskets they had taken from the old building, threw them down, and commenced using their pistols. The firing, in a short space of time, became very general; there was a great deal of excitement, and considerable running.

The above, Mr. Editor, is a true account of the meeting near Cainhoy last Monday.

On yesterday I was waited upon by a reporter of the Journal of Commerce, who informed me that he had been sent to get my statement of the affair. This I gave him, and also wrote a card over my own signature and sent it to the same paper; but neither has been published, though both the Journal of Commerce and the News and Courier have tried to saddle me with the responsibility of a riot which was brought about by some of the very men who were sent there by their own party.

Through the published statements of different parties, all taken from the democratic side, the inference is sought to be drawn that the riot which took place at the meeting was a preconcerted plan on the part of the republicans, connived at and planned by me. In the first place stress is laid upon the fact that I arrived at the meeting in advance of the democrats. This, as I have already said, was no fault of mine. And again it is said that I advised the colored people to secrete their guns, and one man goes so far as to make an affidavit that he heard me tell the colored people to do so. Now, I do not know the man who signed the affidavit, but I say here that he has sworn falsely, and he knows it. I never said any such thing, nor anything that could be construed or tortured into such a meaning. I did not know that there were any guns in the old building, and indeed they could not have been concealed, because, as I have said, there was no place in the house to conceal them. It is without floor or ceiling, and an opening at each end through which you can drive a wagon. But the word *concealed* suits the democratic party on this occasion. Neither did I know that there was a gun upon the ground until I saw them in the hands of the democratic roughs. I make this distinction, because among the democrats present there were many gentlemen. As to the statement of Mr. A. T. Simmons, I have no objection to it. It is this: "He saw guns before the fight leaning up against a tree, and heard the negroes say to each other, 'Look out, or the white men would have them.'" Now, where was the concealment? There may have been others concealed in the same way, if standing them up against a tree is concealing them. Again, it is stated "that a company of militia was hid away in a ravine, and that they were seen advancing on the whites." This statement is as wild as a great many others that have been made, and there is no truth in it. The colored men who had muskets after the fight commenced had probably got them from the place where Mr. Simmons says he saw them, and these were probably magnified into a company of militia; but they were men who had left the meeting when the alarm was given, and they saw a body of armed men in the house arrayed against them in hostility. The next that I wish to notice is the statement of one J. B. Duane. [A portion of the article destroyed.]

Now, Mr. Editor, the above is a curious statement. In the first place, there was no house on the right of the stand, save a brick building about a hundred yards off; but no one has ever contended before that there were any guns concealed there. There was a building on the extreme left of the stand, but that was no *small* house. It was a building, as I have already said, about forty-five feet one way, and thirty the other. Imagination and other ingredients thrown in comprise that whole statement. This man says he is certain, from what he himself saw, that the entire affair was preconcerted and arranged beforehand. Now, how much more ground have I got to believe that this affair was preconcerted and arranged on the part of the democrats, to kill off the leaders, as they have previously said, of the republican party who chanced to be at that unfortunate meeting, and to strike terror to the republican voters. In the first place, there was a crowded boat-load of men sent to this meeting, as I have said—three times the number that were sent to any other meeting. Second, the absence of all leading democrats to manage and control them. It would seem that no one could be found to shoulder the responsibility. And then, again, as is admitted by several of their own party, to wit, Mr. Ficken and Mr. Leslie, it was a portion of their own men who were first seen creeping about in this old building with guns in their hands. Will any one say what these men were doing with those guns? Yes, they showed us themselves what they were going to do, and what they did do with them.

And yet, I would not be so uncharitable as to say that the democratic party had, on this occasion, prearranged to slaughter us. And now, as to the affidavit of Mr. George Rivers Walker. I have no objections to his advertising his own bravery. I did not see any such action on the part of Cyrus Gaillard as that of which he speaks.

I am perfectly willing to accept the statement of Mr. Ficken and Mr. Leslie, so far as they speak of their own knowledge. Mr. Ficken says:

Digitized by Google

STATEMENT OF JOHN F. FICKEN, ESQ.

"I was standing at the table from which the speakers addressed the people. When the riot took place was listening to McKinlay, whom he was to answer. Heard a commotion and saw negroes leaving the edge of the crowd and going down the slope or hill behind the stand; they continued going until a large majority of them had left. After the commotion, saw white men standing in the door of a little house on the left of the stand; they appeared to be handling guns. About this time heard a few shots fired, (thinks from the negroes;) I went up to Bowen, who was near the table, and begged him to quiet the crowd; Bowen said he would do what he could with the people, but he (Ficken) must exert his influence with his own. When he turned around after this conversation, the crowd had scattered; he went toward the white men. Just then a volley was fired by the negroes from the ravine behind the stand, and firing was then from both sides and the whites went toward the road. The last place he saw Bowen was near the stand."

After the commotion saw white men standing in the door of a little house to the left of the stand; they *appeared* to be handling guns. Now what was the commotion? It was the republicans getting away from those very guns. Mr. Ficken wanted to make it as light as possible for his party, but in doing so, he would not let his imagination run away with his brains. Mr. Leslie, in his statement, also bears out in nearly every particular what I have said. It is as follows:

STATEMENT OF MR. C. C. LESLIE.

Mr. C. C. Leslie, the colored democratic candidate for county commissioner, gives the following statement: "Mr. Jervey had just concluded his speech, and W. J. McKinlay took the stand and said, addressing the colored people, 'Men, I am here in your interest.' He then stopped in his speech and said, 'Look at those men with guns in their hands,' and Bowen then said to Mr. O'Connor, 'Those are your men with those guns; make them put them away.' In the mean time several women who had been guarding the guns in a house near by rushed toward the house, and the republicans gave a yell and rushed for the guns also. A general stampede then took place, and the negroes rushed in every direction, picked up guns from the bushes, and began a sharp musketry fire upon the democrats. Messrs. O'Connor, Jervey, and Ficken called upon the democrats to hold their ground. In the mean time Capt. C. C. White was shot from the rear of the church. I then ran into the vestry-room of the church, with several others, and braced against the door to keep the crowd out. Mr. Muller, the bandmaster, seeing a musket pointed at me through the window by a negro, knocked the musket up, and the load was lodged in the ceiling of the church. In the mean time a colored man jumped through the window, and the crowd outside followed and attacked the party in the church. We then threw open the door and ran toward the boat. While running to the boat I was shot in the right leg; not badly. The republicans were then in full possession of the field. My opinion is that if the men who discovered the guns in the chimney of the kitchen near by had not made a rush for them the difficulty might have been averted. Fifteen or twenty guns were found in the chimney. The man who found the guns, when they took possession of them, did not fire a shot."

Mr. Editor, I am now done with this unfortunate subject. I should not have troubled you with this had the Journal of Commerce not refused to publish my statement this morning. I cannot see how any fair-minded man can believe for a moment but what the difficulty was brought about, as Mr. Leslie says, by the men of his own party arming themselves with the guns they found standing in the corner of an old building, and I repeat again, these men ought never to have been sent there. After the row commenced I did everything in my power to stop it, and doing so, in my opinion, I took desperate chances.

Requesting that you will give the above a place in the columns of the Charleston Republican, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, &c.,

C. C. BOWEN,
County Chairman, U. R. P. Charleston County.

THE VICTIMS OF THE CAINHOY FIGHT.

The following is the list of the white men killed at Cainhoy: Mr. William E. Simmons, Mr. Alexander McNeil, Mr. William Daly, Mr. Thomas Whitaker, and Mr. J. King.

The name of the old colored man who was killed at the beginning of the outbreak is John Lachicotte.

Coroner Logan, it is stated, proceeded to the scene of the fight yesterday, for the purpose of holding an inquest on the bodies. The white men killed have all been brought to the city.

Digitized by Google

WINSMITH & WINSMITH, ATTORNEYS AT LAW.
Spartanburgh, S. C., November 17, 1876.

SIR: I take the liberty of again addressing your excellency upon the condition of affairs in South Carolina. At the outset I would freely say that you deserve the thanks of every good citizen of the nation for your prompt and decisive action in securing a fair return of the votes cast in South Carolina, Louisiana, and Florida. As far as South Carolina is concerned I am sure the republican electors are legally elected. My father, Hon. John Winsmith, is one of the electors, and, having been actively engaged in the canvass, he declares unequivocally that the spirit of rebellion among the Ku-Klux democracy is far greater than it was prior to secession, particularly in the upper portion of the State. The truth is, Hampton, Butler, and Gary inaugurated their military and rebellious campaign with the massacre at Hamburgh. I think Governor Chamberlain erred in not declaring martial law over the entire State. He will be declared elected governor, and must be inaugurated. The same condition of things which existed in Upper Louisiana and in the upper counties of South Carolina will again exist. Even now the Ku-Klux democracy are preparing for the murder of republicans in the upper counties, hence I implore you to send a military force along the line of the Air-Line Railroad in South Carolina. Let the force consist of artillery, infantry, and cavalry, and let it come before the inauguration of Governor Chamberlain. Let the officers be stern, of unswerving fidelity to the nation, and elevated above the blandishments of the Ku-Klux democracy.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. WINSMITH.

General U. S. GRANT,
Washington City, D. C.

UNITED STATES INTERNAL-REVENUE COLLECTOR'S OFFICE,
DISTRICT OF SOUTH CAROLINA,
Columbia, November 23, 1876.

SIR: If there is any reliance at all to be placed upon appearances, the republicans of this State stand upon the very brink of a precipice. The action of the board of State canvassers of this State, which adjourned yesterday *sine die*, has exasperated the democrats so much that they openly threaten to exterminate the leading republicans unless Wade Hampton is permitted to take his seat quietly. It is in evidence that the most glaring and outrageous frauds were perpetrated by the democrats on the 7th instant; frauds upon which the returns of the county canvassers were based, and upon which the followers of Hampton base their claims to the governor's chair. The board of State canvassers threw out only two counties, Edgefield and Laurens, two counties in which intimidation and repeating were the rule and not the exception. In Edgefield County 2,000 more votes were polled than there are voters in the county, as shown by the census of 1870 and the State census of 1875, and yet at least 1,200 republicans did not vote at all. The rifle-clubs surrounded the polls at many places and would allow only democrats to approach them. In Laurens County the republicans were driven away openly by armed men, and where the republicans should have had a majority of 1,000 the democrats have, or rather claim, a majority of 1,200. The supreme court of the State is believed to be under pay from the democrats; for all its actions thus far point strongly in that direction. What it will now do in view of the action of the board of canvassers no one can predict. The democrats openly threaten that if Hampton is not seated there will be war. The railroad lines leading into Georgia have advertised excursion tickets for less than half fare, and it is openly asserted on the streets here that at least 20,000 Georgians will be in the city the day of the inauguration. If they come there may be trouble.

Senator J. B. Gordon has been here for several days, apparently deeply interested in our affairs, and his Georgia friends claim that he represents the fighting element of that State; at all events he displays more zeal than prudence in meddling with affairs not his own. We hope for the best, but shall try to be prepared for the worst.

Judge Bond was yesterday publicly insulted in front of the court-house where he holds his court. I also received by express a coffin from one of the counties in my congressional district, one of the worst places in the State, Newberry. Such mementoes, however, do not frighten us in the least.

Very respectfully,

L. CASS CARPENTER,
Collector.

His Excellency U. S. GRANT,
President of the United States, Washington, D. C.

Digitized by Google

MISSISSIPPI.

SHANNON, LEE COUNTY, MISS., *June* 3, 1876.

DEAR SIR: I have determined to try to reach you with a letter, though I have little hope of success. If I succeed in my effort, you may consider it presumptuous impudence. Do as you think best about that.

Can't something be done to stop the massacres and assassinations of republicans in the Southern States? The lives of white and colored republicans are taken here with impunity, by our savage regulators, who have no regard for anything except the strong arm of the Government. Many of us prefer risking our lives a while longer, to voting the democratic ticket; but if the Government cannot and will not afford any relief, we ought to be authoritatively informed to that effect, and then we will make the best terms with the regulators we can. I am southern by birth, education, &c. I have lived where I now live twenty-five years, and here I expect to be buried. I was the presidential elector of the first congressional district, this State, in 1872.

I have never been a rebel voluntarily nor involuntarily. Now, sir, I am not preparing to ask you for an office; I simply wish to urge my humanity plea, by giving you some reasons to believe my statements. I thought you a great and good man in 1872, and I still entertain that opinion; though I think you have been led astray on this southern question. I believe it is in your power to give us justice, and I still hope you will do it. We can have a sort of peace and protection here, by voting with the democrats, and accepting a moral and political serfdom. In a short time, republicans will be curiosities here, if this democratic guerrilla warfare is permitted to go on. Doubtless, you think this a plain letter. I think you a plain man and the more sensible for it. Of course, I don't expect an answer; but I hope you will properly weigh this mite of testimony.

Respectfully,

W. F. SIMONTON.

President U. S. GRANT.

OXFORD, MISS., *July* 16, 1876.

SIR: I desire to add to the statements of my letter sent you yesterday with the election evidence before our late grand jury, some explanation of how it happened that so many witnesses were summoned in that class of cases when no bills were found.

The jury took all the evidence down and postponed action on any of these cases until the last two days of their session, alleging that after hearing all the testimony they would be better able to decide whom it would be best to indict. The very men who voted against the indictments finally, and whom I found it impossible to bring up to the performance of their duty, were among the most active in prosecuting the investigations, assuring me all the time that they desired nothing so much as to bring the offenders to justice, and their party connections gave me every reason to believe in their sincerity. Still, I was finally deceived in them. Some of these men, too, were the very ones to supply me with the names of witnesses in the largest number to prove the offenses. One of them, it may be, perhaps, was finally induced to change because of his son's being implicated by the evidence. Others I thought were induced to vote against the indictment by the fear of exciting odium at home if they were found. Others still I believed expected to recommend themselves for election favors at home by gaining the reputation of having obstructed and paralyzed these prosecutions. But after all, I never had a doubt but that we would succeed in indicting every known violator of law, until the last hours of the session. My only apprehension had been all the time that they would indict men against whom I could make out no case. This I strongly advised them not to do, but all the time advised them still more strongly to return every man they had the evidence against, and this would have covered hundreds of cases. On the final vote, we failed of carrying the indictments by one vote, eleven being for them and seven against.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

THOMAS WALTON.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General.

SHANNON, LEE COUNTY, MISS., *July* 27, 1876.

President U. S. GRANT:

Inaugurate at once a policy that will guarantee a full, free, and fair vote in this State, or say to republicans here that the Government cannot afford us the protection we need. If troops are not sent here right away, there will be absolutely no votes cast for republicans. We should by all means have a company in this county as speedily

Digitized by Google

as possible. There is no freedom here. Republicans cannot hold meetings nor make any effort to organize the party without imminent danger of being massacred. We have been neglected in this portion of the State when protection to some extent at least has been afforded elsewhere, until we are well nigh-crushed out. I have little hope of this reaching you, but feel it my duty to write anyhow. I was presidential elector here in 1872.

With great respect,

W. F. SIMONTON.

OFFICE OF THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT ATTORNEY,
SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF MISSISSIPPI,
Jackson, Miss., August 22, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith a copy of an affidavit made yesterday by one Howard Russell, a man of color, before United States Commissioner George T. Swann, esq., and to submit for your consideration the following remarks in relation to his case: Russell accosted me on the street last Saturday and informed me that he had come to Jackson that morning, at the request of a number of the leading republicans of Holmes County, for the purpose of making known to the United States authorities here the lawless condition of affairs in that county. I had but a few minutes' conversation with him at that time, and we separated with the understanding that I would see him again in the course of an hour or two and hear fully what he had to communicate. I accordingly met him again on the street, and after considerable conversation with him, in which J. L. Lake, jr., United States marshal, participated, it was arranged that he should go to the office of the Times, a newspaper published here by Lake, and there write a letter to Holmes County for a copy of a newspaper published at Lexington, in that county, which Russell said contained a very inflammatory article, inciting to acts of violence, &c., and which the marshal and I desired to see. We then separated, with the understanding that we would meet him in a short time at the office of the Times.

But in less than half an hour, and before either of us could conveniently go to the place of meeting, Russell was arrested by a deputy sheriff of this (Hinds) county, by virtue of a warrant issued by a justice of the peace of Holmes County, on an affidavit charging him with an assault and battery with intent to kill and murder, and he was immediately committed to the jail here to await a demand for him by the authorities of Holmes County. This was late in the afternoon of Saturday, and Marshal Lake, being advised of Russell's arrest and imprisonment, went to the jail about dark for the purpose of seeing him, and, after some objection on the part of the jailer, succeeded in having a brief interview with the prisoner. On leaving the jail he notified the jailer that he and the United States attorney would call to see the prisoner the next day. We did so, when the jailer objected to our entering the jail, on the ground that it was against the orders of the sheriff to admit visitors on Sunday. I explained to him the circumstances under which we had called, and he consented to admit us. We were conducted to a room in the jail, and in a few minutes the prisoner was brought in and seated, the jailer and his assistant taking positions where they could hear what might be said.

Addressing myself to the prisoner, I said: "I understand you have come to Jackson for the purpose of reporting to the United States authorities here, and particularly to the United States attorney, certain violations of the laws of the United States, alleged to have been committed in Holmes County, and I wish to know whether you are now willing to make your report to the marshal and United States attorney in the presence of others, or in confidence to them only." His reply was: "What I have to communicate to you I wish to communicate in confidence." I then remarked to the jailer that I must request him and his assistant to withdraw. This he refused to do, saying his orders were positive, not to allow any communication with the prisoner unless it took place in his presence and hearing. I then inquired of the jailer whether Mr. Thomas, the sheriff, was in Jackson. He replied that he was not, but would be here early next morning. I thereupon left the jail, first being assured, however, by the jailer that the prisoner should not be removed until I would have an opportunity to see the sheriff. When informed that the sheriff had returned next morning as expected, I immediately called on him, and he promptly consented to my having a private interview with the prisoner. Taking with me Assistant Attorney Ware, I at once went to the jail, and received from Russell a long and circumstantial statement of the wrongs of which he had to complain. A detailed account of them would be tedious, and I think unprofitable. If one-half of what he says be true, and that it is substantially true I have no doubt, there are numerous organizations in the county of Holmes, armed and operating mainly for the purpose of preventing by force, intimidation, and threat, the republicans of the county from supporting and advocating in a lawful and customary manner the election of the candidates on the republican electoral ticket for President and Vice-President,

Digitized by Google

and also the election of the republican candidate for Congress in the district of which Holmes County is a component part. Indeed, according to Russell's statement, all these modes of prevention have been already resorted to in various instances and in a most lawless and outrageous manner, he himself having repeatedly suffered violence to his person because, and only because, he was actively engaged in endeavoring to organize the republican party in the county by peaceful and legitimate means. He avers that the charge on which he is imprisoned is founded solely on acts of necessary self-defense against attacks made on him by the parties named in his affidavit and others confederating with them. He also says that if he is taken back to Holmes County he will undoubtedly be murdered, and I understand that leading democrats here are of the opinion that his fears are well founded, and have interposed to prevent his delivery to agents of the Holmes County authorities, who are now here demanding that he be surrendered to their custody for removal to said county.

I have endeavored to obtain reliable information as to the character of Russell, but, apart from some rumors not creditable to him, I can learn nothing concerning him except from himself. He says he has resided in Holmes County for about seven months, during which time he has been successfully engaged in the practice of the law, taking at the same time an active part in the politics of his county.

Inasmuch as Russell's arrest and commitment were in conformity with the laws of the State, I could of course do nothing, as an officer of the United States, looking to his discharge; but I deemed it proper that he should make the affidavit, of which I send you a copy, being well satisfied from Russell's statement and some corroborating information that more than one case has occurred falling clearly within the provisions of section 5520 of the Revised Statutes of the United States.

Commissioner Swann, pursuant to an order of court, has referred the affidavit to the United States attorney for his advice as to whether warrant shall issue for the arrest of the parties therein charged. I decline for the present to advise the issuance of the warrants for the following reasons: First, because it seems to be a matter of uncertainty whether, since the late decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States, the section of the Revised Statutes above referred to and on which the affidavit is predicated is to be considered valid or null; second, because a trial before the commissioner would probably involve the necessity of bringing here (the trial could not well be had in Holmes County) a large number of witnesses, as well for the Government as for the defendants, to the great inconvenience and injury of many poor people; third, because it would subject the Government to considerable expense, which ought to be avoided unless there were good grounds to expect that some public benefit would be gained; fourth, because I have no doubt of the ability of the defendants to produce any number of witnesses, white and colored, who would disprove every material statement made by Russell and other witnesses called to testify on behalf of the Government, and who would swear that every witness testifying to anything against the defendants was of infamous character and unworthy of credit; and, fifth, because I apprehend that the prosecution would be completely broken down by an overwhelming preponderance of testimony on behalf of the defendants, and that such a result would be in every way injurious rather than beneficial.

For these reasons I have concluded to defer giving to Commissioner Swann the advice he seeks until I may be favored with your views and instructions on the subject, which I respectfully solicit. Russell does not assert or believe that the acts of violence to his person of which he complains were committed on account of his color. He thinks they were committed in furtherance of the conspiracy to prevent an organization of the republican party in Holmes County. That such a conspiracy does exist in that and other counties of the State I have no doubt; and if such combinations are not promptly and effectually suppressed in some way, the holding of the November election in many counties of the State will, in my judgment, be a mockery and a farce, so far as a free exercise of the elective franchise is concerned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. LEA,
United States Attorney.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General United States, Washington, D. C.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Southern District of Mississippi:

Before me, George T. Swann, a commissioner of the United States for said district, this day personally came Howard Russell, who, being duly sworn, on oath, says that on or about the 10th day of August, A. D. 1876, in the county of Holmes and district aforesaid, John Alexander, William Bailey, Richard Bailey, Pat. Farr, John Haskins, Dr. Farr, James Walton, William Walton, Dr. Meeks, James Perry, and William Perry did then and there conspire to prevent by force, intimidation, and threat said

Digitized by Google

affiant, who is a citizen of said county and lawfully entitled to vote therein, from giving his support and advocacy, in a legal manner, toward and in favor of the election of certain lawfully qualified persons, to wit, W. B. Cunningham and others, as electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, and of the election of a certain qualified person, William M. Hancock, as a member of the Congress of the United States, which said election is to be held in November next.

Given under my hand and seal, in said district, this the 21st day of August, A. D. 1876.

[L. S.] GEO. T. SWANN,

United States Commissioner, Southern District of Mississippi.

MACON, MISS., *August* 23, 1876.

SIR: I notice a communication in the congressional report from Major Walton, district attorney at Oxford, Miss., directed to you, in which I do not think he has done me full justice. I did not conceal my motives from him nor the grand jury that prompted me to take the action that I did. I think as the testimony taken before that grand jury is now being exposed to the public, it would not be improper for the reasons that influenced them to be made public also. There was not a shadow of doubt but what the election-laws had been grossly violated, and true bills would have been found but for the following facts: A number of witnesses begged to be excused from testifying, stating as a reason that their lives would be forfeited, or they would have to leave the country. Major Walton, the district attorney, assured them that the United States Government would protect them, and that they should not be molested. These witnesses did testify, and on their return home were forced to flee, and did make urgent appeals to the district attorney for that protection he pledged them. They failed to get any protection, and are now fugitives from their homes. They were also informed that their testimony would never be divulged, and yet this promise is violated, and other witnesses have to become refugees from their homes. Some of the grand jurors, who resided in those counties where the democratic party were most violent, would not have dared to return to their homes if indictments had been found.

The question is asked, if the report of the grand jury is true, how did those voting to ignore the findings of indictments evade perjury? The answer is, that the grand jurors knowing the above facts, and knowing the temper of this people and what light value is set upon the lives of republicans, that there would not be a single witness permitted to appear at Oxford on the trial. His honor Judge Hill give it in charge, that, on account of the heavy expense attending the United States court, we should not find indictments unless we were almost certain that the parties would be convicted. Hence, under that charge, and an almost absolute certainty that there could be no convictions for violating the election-laws, we voted to ignore with a clear conscience.

The report of the grand jury is based entirely on the facts presented, and no candid man will attempt to deny the truthfulness of the report.

Very respectfully,

JAMES R. CAVETT,

United States Grand Jury for the Northern District of Mississippi.

Hon. A. TAFT,

Attorney-General United States, Washington, D. C.

[Confidential.]

COLUMBUS, MISS., *August* 26, 1876.

DEAR SIR: Inclosed you will find a copy of the Index, a newspaper published in this place, of last issue.

You will see from the proceedings of the democratic club that a committee was appointed to wait on witnesses from this (Lowndes) county who testified before the grand jury of the United States district court, at Oxford, in June last. In this proceeding you will find the true reason why the grand jury at the district court failed to find any true bills, to wit, the fear as to consequences to the members of the jury, and the witnesses who testified before them.

I have been informed by three of the colored men whose names were mentioned in the synopsis of testimony published in the New York Times—to wit, Jeff. Kirk, G. H. Whitfield, and Mark Brownlee—that members of the committee so appointed have already waited on them, and demanded of each of them to make affidavit retracting what they said, or, rather, denying the published statement to be true, or their evidence before the grand jury. They tell me they referred the committee to the United States officers at Oxford, and refused to sign any paper. Brownlee says they carried him to a private room in town, where several other white men were present, besides members

Digitized by Google

of this committee, men who were leading actors in the bloody scenes that occurred here the night before election.

Unless some active measures are taken to stop such lawless, infamous, and outrageous proceedings, the next step will be the murder of these witnesses, and the impossibility hereafter to get people to go before a United States grand jury.

From the card of Mr. Speirs, also published in the inclosed paper, you will see what he has been compelled to do, though a white man and a moderate democrat; and this, although his evidence is corroborated by numbers of other witnesses of his race, and some of his party. Speirs is personally a brave man, but he is in business in this town, and has an interesting family growing up around him, who he does not wish to expose to social ostracism if he can help it. These things have made a moral coward of him.

To give you some idea of the feeling yet prevailing in this section of Mississippi, I state that the registration of voters in this (Lowndes) county is nearly completed for this year. The books will show something over 3,000 majority of colored voters; yet I am satisfied they cannot be induced to come out and vote unless they feel and know that the United States Government will enforce the amendments to the Constitution and the laws. I was present at a meeting held in Columbus this afternoon, having been invited by the colored men of position and influence to advise them and give them information. Almost every leading colored man in the county was present. I was peculiarly impressed by their expressions, indicating their desire to exercise their rights, but doubting whether the Government could or would protect them, and their feeling not to participate in the coming presidential election unless they saw a certainty of such protection. They are utterly powerless to defend and protect themselves now. If it were otherwise, with the present feeling in the country, and the desperation of some of the colored race, we would certainly have a fearful condition of things in the South.

If you wish to know who I am, I will say that I was raised from a child in this town, having lived here thirty-seven years, and was United States attorney for this district a part of this year, having resigned in April last, and was succeeded by Major Walton.

See the article in paper sent you, headed "The North and the South." It expresses the real sentiment largely prevailing here, and brings fresh to my mind the memories and scenes of 1860-'61, and secession.

Very respectfully,

HENRY B. WHITFIELD.

Hon. A. TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

[From the Columbus Weekly Index, August 25, 1876.]

THE OXFORD TESTIMONY.

As will be seen by the proceedings of the Central Tilden Club, a committee was appointed for the purpose of obtaining from the witnesses an affirmation or denial of the testimony reported as having been given by them in the New York Times.

This committee has not yet made its report, and we defer commenting until they do.

The report of the committee will be given in full in our next, but in the mean time we refer our readers to the card of Capt. R. R. Speirs.

THE NORTH AND THE SOUTH.

We have of late been giving particular attention to the sentiment of the people of the North, as illustrated in the northern press. If the feeling of the republican party toward the people of the South proves to be the feeling of a large majority of the northern people, it will be unnecessary and unbecoming in us of the South any longer to bear our ills with patient resignation or to cultivate national fraternity.

The grossest misrepresentations are received and circulated to our disparagement. If insolent negroes, as at Hamburgh, S. C., provoke a disturbance with the whites, and are worsted in the encounter, it is published and believed to be a brutal murdering of American citizens by rebels.

If a Southern State, by a sweeping majority—as in Alabama—determines to free herself from the rule and plundering of corrupt politicians, it is intimidation and fraud.

If a few discreditable witnesses go before a Federal grand jury—as at Oxford, Miss.—and under the fancied security of a secret tribunal, malign and traduce the people of the State, these slanders are heralded to the country as a true representation of society

Digitized by Google

in the South, and we are held to be no better than savages, and but little better than demons.

Recently, at a soldiers' reunion in Maine, a Federal general expressed the hope that sectional animosities would cease to exist, and that the day would come when the Union soldier would respect the name of Robert E. Lee. This sentiment was received with hisses, and created so much confusion and dissatisfaction that the speaker could not proceed; thereupon a judge jumped upon the stand and said Jeff. Davis and R. E. Lee were responsible for the treatment of Union prisoners, and he would denounce them both as murderers of Union prisoners. This partisan lie was received with the wildest demonstrations of approval.

If the coming election demonstrates that the sentiments of the republican party are the sentiments of the North, then let the South make her arrangements to let the North severely alone.

We believe we will find within our borders sufficient of patriotism and ability to devise some means for rendering ourselves independent of those who hate and would destroy us.

We hope better feeling may prevail, that judgment will dominate over prejudice and passion, and the action of the people of the North be such as to invite to closer union and engender fraternal feelings.

A CARD.

COLUMBUS, MISS., *August* 22, 1876.

Editors Index:

GENTLEMEN: In your extra issued on yesterday, in which you copy testimony from the New York Times, purporting to have been given by myself before the grand jury at Oxford, allow me to say that much of it is false in statement, and nearly all in animus.

First in the false statement is, that I said "the democrats brought the Alabamians over to help swell the democratic vote on election-day, and who did so come and help swell the democratic vote." This is a lie.

The New York Times, in commenting upon my testimony or some one else's, draws the following inferences:

"A few outhouses were set on fire in Columbus the night before election, and the hue and cry was raised that the negroes were burning the city. It was a satanic scheme to give the pretext for a preconcerted slaughter of the leading blacks, in order to strike terror into the hearts of the colored voters. Now, listen to what this witness said:

"I believed it was a trick of Colonel Sharp's, and did not go to the fire. I saw armed men on the streets on that night."

I pronounce this statement a lie.

"They then asked me if I would sign a paper stating that I believed that the negroes set the town on fire. I did sign the paper, but only done so because I believed that John Gilmer would have shot me down on the spot."

I said I signed it to pacify John Gilmer; that I had never said the whites burned the buildings, for I did not know who did it; and the impression tried to be conveyed by this reported testimony that the whites burned the buildings, or that I signed it under fear of being mobbed, is not true.

"I believed that if I said anything in favor of my election on the day of election that I would have been killed, from the action of the democrats. They were all armed with bowie-knives and pistols."

This is a positive lie, for I did electioneer and made votes on the day of the election.

"I knew of nothing the colored people did that would cause a riot or disturbance."

I did not say this. I said I saw nothing in the action of the colored people the evening before to cause a riot.

The grand jury were posted upon every particle of testimony and hearsay evidence connected with the election.

But I pronounce the evidence as given in the New York Times in much of its statement, and in the impression sought to be made by the evidence, as utterly false.

R. R. SPEIRS.

CENTRAL TILDEN DEMOCRATIC CLUB.

Pursuant to call, a meeting was held at the court-house on Monday night, August 21, for the purpose of organizing a central Tilden democratic club.

The meeting was called to order, and, upon motion of John Gilmer, esq., Col. W. D.

Digitized by Google

Humphries was called to the chair, and James A. Stevens and E. P. Richards requested to act as secretaries.

Colonel Humphries, after appropriately stating the object of the meeting, and urging co-operation of all with the county executive committee, remarked that Capt. E. T. Sykes had promised to address the meeting; whereupon repeated calls were made for that gentleman. In an address of an hour he eloquently and forcibly impressed upon all the necessity of thorough and vigorous organization.

On motion of Col. H. A. Pope, that the house proceed to business,

Charles R. Tucker, esq., offered a set of rules and regulations for the government of the club, which were adopted.

On motion of Dr. Vaughan, that all favoring the object of the meeting and the rules and regulations adopted would come forward and enroll their names, one hundred and twenty-five responded.

On motion of Dr. Vaughan, Charles R. Tucker was made permanent chairman, and J. A. Stevens and E. P. Richards permanent secretaries.

On motion of John Gilmer, the following were elected as an executive committee: J. M. Ervin, J. B. Bell, Julius Nathan, John F. Hudson, W. R. Cannon, Dr. John Brownrigg, L. L. Goodrich, T. B. Bradford, W. E. Pope, W. D. Humphries.

On motion, the following gentlemen were elected vice-presidents: J. T. Harrison, jr., R. F. Hudson, E. T. Sykes, John Gilmer, C. A. Johnston.

On motion of J. A. Martin, Dr. B. A. Vaughan was elected treasurer.

On motion of Capt. W. W. Humphries, a committee of five were appointed to ascertain from the witnesses who testified before the United States grand jury at Oxford the truth or falsity of the evidence given by them as reported in the New York Times.

The chair appointed as such committee, L. L. Goodrich, W. R. Cannon, Dr. Vaughan, Capt. Harris Field, John M. Ervin.

James T. Harrison, jr., addressed the house upon the proper method of obtaining the co-operation of our colored voters. In furtherance of this object, Capt. C. A. Johnston offered the following resolution:

Resolved, That the executive committee of this club, acting under the recommendation of the county executive committee for forming colored democratic clubs, appoint time and place for the assembling of the colored voters to form such clubs, and procure speakers to address them.

Dr. Vaughan offered the following as an addition, which was accepted by Captain Johnston and adopted by the club:

Resolved, That the club pledges itself sacredly, as individuals and as a club, to protect every colored man who will co-operate with us in reform, in the exercise of his every right as a voter and free citizen.

Brief addresses and suggestions were made by Col. H. A. Pope, Dr. Brownrigg, Captain Johnston, Jas. T. Harrison, jr., Dr. Vaughan, and Capt. W. W. Humphries.

A motion was made and carried that the club meet at the court-house on every Tuesday evening.

No other business coming before the house, on motion the meeting adjourned.

C. R. TUCKER, *President.*

J. A. STEVENS,
E. P. RICHARDS,
Secretaries.

THE OXFORD TESTIMONY.

[From the New York Times, August 14.]

The famous Oxford grand jury—The foreman threatened—Crimes denounced but not indicted, and why—Half of the evidence for a single county reviewed, &c., &c., &c.

One witness gave the names of seven persons who kept a great many voters from going to the polls, by threatening to kill them if they did so, at Crawfordville, in this county.

R. R. Speirs, a candidate on the Lewis ticket—a republican faction—swore that the town of Columbus made an appropriation of $350 to defray the expenses of the armed horsemen from Alabama, who were invited by the democrats to come over on election-day, and who did so come and help to swell the democratic vote. This appropriation was never entered on the minutes. The witness knew it because he is a member of the town council. He is a democrat, but was induced to "allow his name" to appear on the republican ticket "for the purpose," he said, "of keeping Lewis in the field, and by this means to split the republican party." A corrupt negro named Gleed was also "kept in the field" as a candidate for sheriff, and he stumped the county denouncing "the Yankee carpet-baggers." I see that his open conversion to the democracy has been

Digitized by Google

trumpeted within a few days as a proof that the blacks are getting tired of republicanism.

A few outhouses were set on fire in Columbus the night before election, and the hue and cry was raised that the negroes were burning the city. It was a satanic scheme to give the pretext for a preconcerted slaughter of the leading blacks in order to strike terror into the hearts of the colored voters. Now listen to what this witness said:

"I believed it was a trick of Colonel Sharp's and did not go to the fire. I am a member of the Old Men's democratic club. I saw armed men on the streets on that night. John Gilmer and three others came to me on the morning of election. They were armed with bowie-knives and pistols. I asked them if they would take a drink.

"John Gilmer said, 'No, by ——, we don't want any whisky.'

"I said, 'John, what's the matter?'

"John Gilmer said, 'By ——, we want to know if you said the white men set the town on fire last night.'

"I said, 'I never said it.'

"They then asked me if I would sign a paper stating that I believed that the negroes set the town on fire. I did sign the paper, but only done so because I believed that John Gilmer would have shot me down on the spot. They took the paper and posted it up publicly. These men came to my house before sunup."

The witness, who is an undertaker, furnished four coffins, under the instructions of the marshal, for four negroes that were killed on the night preceding the election. "I knew of nothing the colored people did that would cause a riot or disturbance. The city council paid for the coffins, and paid all the bills for horse-feed, livery, and restaurants for the Alabamians. I believed that if I said anything in favor of my election on the day of election that I would have been killed, from the action of the democrats. They were all armed with bowie-knives and pistols."

Other witnesses swore that at Crawfordsville two white men—Curry and Lawrence—obstructed the window of the voting-place for two hours, handing in democratic tickets, but not allowing colored men to get up at all; and in two instances taking the republican ballots from them and substituting democratic tickets, which they handed to the judges of election. These men told the colored voters to "stand back; that they intended to carry the election if they had to run all the negroes out of the country." About forty republicans were not allowed to get a chance to vote at all at this precinct by this forcible obstruction of the polls. Several witnesses testified to these facts.

At the Dearing precinct, in Lowndes County, the United States inspector of elections was forced to leave, and his commission seized, at about 3 o'clock in the afternoon. He was thus treated by Marion Vaughan, Square Cain, and two Alabama ruffians. He was compelled to leave the town at once. His name was Nelson Blauvelt.

James Gumm, a negro, testified on the election at Columbus: "I started to the polls about 12 o'clock; I met W. W. Humphries, who said I was the —— rascal he was looking for, and struck me in the mouth, and then told me to come on and vote the democratic ticket; I refused, and he took me by the arm and carried me to the polls, and pulled out a ticket from his pocket and wanted me to vote it, which I refused; Humphries put the ticket in, and the managers received it. The ferry-boat was locked and guards were placed at the bridge to prevent the colored voters from coming to the election; I saw this myself.

"I saw a great number of colored men who did not vote because they said they were afraid to go to the polls; there were a great many armed men in the street the whole day."

This witness named several of the armed men, and named several negroes who were prevented from voting.

G. H. Whitfield, another United States inspector of elections, told how he was treated notwithstanding that he held a Federal commission: "On the evening previous to the election, Capt. W. W. Humphries met me on the street and asked me how I was going to vote next day; I told him I was going to vote the republican ticket; he told me I could not vote that ticket; that I would have to vote the democratic ticket, and that open; he said further that we negroes and radicals had run over the democrats as long as they were going to stand it; I told him I would not vote the democratic ticket, but should vote the republican ticket; I then left him and went home.

"About eight o'clock at night I was arrested by C. H. Ayres, Willie Hopkins, F. M. Mosby, and another, name illegible, while I was standing inside my garden gate. Willie Hopkins walked up to me and said I was the rascal they had been looking for, and told me to come out and go to the calaboose. I told him I had done nothing to be arrested for, and no man could arrest me. He blew a whistle, and the other three men then came out and ordered me to go with them.

"I told them I was United States inspector of elections at Trinity church, and did not want to be arrested, as I desired to start early next morning to the election. They drew their guns on me and ordered me to march, threatening that they would put me in the river if I resisted. They then carried me along to where there were several

Digitized by Google

hundred armed men. I saw Capt. W. E. Pope, city marshal, and appealed to him to have me released, stating that I was United States inspector of elections. He said he didn't care a damn; to put me along and put me in the calaboose."

Next morning the witness escaped, at eight o'clock.

"I went to Cady's stable and hired a horse and started to Trinity church. When I arrived at the ferry I found the boat on the opposite side of the river, and some forty armed men on that side. I hallooed to the ferryman to bring the boat over. He replied he could not, as the boat was locked up and the keys taken from him. The band of men wanted to know where I was going. I told them where, when they replied if I came across they would see me at the 'White Slough.'"

Of course he went back. He would have been "lost in the swamp" if he dared to cross after that significant threat.

He added that armed parties of men were in the streets all day, and that all day long the artillery boomed.

Mark Brownlee, another United States inspector, was also imprisoned the night before election, but he was released when it was known that he would vote for the republican ticket that was sure to be beaten by its rival or the democracy.

W. W. Humphries, jr., swore that he "thought the colored voters *were* intimidated and afraid to vote in consequence of antecedent events—the fire in the town the night before, the killing," &c.

A. J. Coleman, a fireman, swore that he saw about fifty of those Alabama men riding the streets of Columbus, with arms, in a squad together.

R. Gleed swore that Col. W. W. Humphries declared, on the night before election, that as there would be two hundred or three hundred Alabamians coming over, the colored people should not vote unless they put Colonel Sims on their ticket. "I have heard Alabamians," he added, "since the election, say that the republicans should not blame them for coming over; that they were hired by the democrats to come."

Jeff Kirk swore that he was told not to go to the polls; that the Alabamians were going to shoot all the negroes; that he was warned that they intended to kill him; that he left home, therefore, and did not vote.

Jane Latham, being sworn, states that she resides in Lowndes County, Mississippi, and that she is the widow of Alexander Latham, deceased. On the 1st day of November, 1875, it being the day of election, and about daylight in the morning, there came to my house, where my husband and myself were in bed, a band of men armed with guns—don't know how many—the room was full—was very much frightened and did not notice them particularly; they came up to the house and hollered, and told my husband to come out there, that they were after him and intended to have him if they had to tear down the house. When I first heard the men coming I told my husband to get up and go out, and that I would tell them that he was not in there. My husband got up and went out. It was light—nearly day—and I suppose they saw him as he went out. They soon came back in the house with him, and remained until he put on his clothes. They then carried him off two or three blocks from my house. In a short time I heard the guns fire in the direction they had gone with him. When I saw my husband he was dead; I think it was between eight and nine o'clock in the morning of the same day.

JANE LATHAM, her x mark.

NATCHEZ, MISS., *September* 1, 1876.

DEAR SIR: This will inform you of the condition of affairs in Wilkinson County. I was compelled to leave my home in that county for fear of violence to me, offered by the armed men of that county, for my sentiments and principles as a republican. I was summoned before Mr. Boutwell's committee to testify of the late State election held in this State and riot in that county. By reference to the evidence taken by the committee you will see what I and others testified.

I have been away from my family for some considerable time here in this city awaiting for some protection, that I might return home. Also Mr. Peter Crout from that county, who testified before that committee, have been threatened with death should he return. He is a man of considerable property.

Mr. N. B. Earhart, John J. Foley, and Abram Scott, all received each their coffin to leave within fifteen days or else they must prepare themselves to suffer the consequences. The late named gentleman is the county assessor; the others are not officers but are leading republicans and old residents of the county, and own both real and personal property in the town of Woodville. The republicans are not permitted to assemble peaceably in their meeting for fear violence, and these so-called armed regulators say publicly that we shall not exercise our political opinion or preferences. I have to the best of my ability in a brief manner to lay before you our troubles and grievances in that county.

Digitized by Google

I therefore ask you, in the name of God and the suffering republicans of that county, to send us troops that we may be protected and saved from personal destruction.

I request you to please keep this secret for fear that our enemies might destroy my property in their immediate midst, as I am engaged in farming and have a good many hands employed, and all that I am worth is there invested. I sincerely hope this may receive your most favorable consideration, and reply at your earliest convenience, all of which I shall humbly pray.

Yours, very truly,

HUGH M. FOLEY.

The President United States, Gen. U. S. GRANT,
Washington City, D. C.

[Private.]

COLUMBUS, MISS., *September* 1, 1876.

SIR: Inclosed you will find a copy of The Columbus Index, the leading democratic paper published in this section of Mississippi, of this date, with marked articles, to which I desire to call your attention.

The resolutions adopted by the democratic club express the real sentiments of a certain class of people in this part of the country. Freedom of speech and personal liberty are mere mockeries. Republican government in Mississippi is worse than a farce. It has been generally supposed that American citizens in the South had some rights, which democrats even were bound to respect. We are not able to decide, from our surroundings here, whether this is a myth or a reality.

It is alleged in these resolutions that I made an incendiary speech to the negroes. I only told them, and there was but a small crowd, some thirty of the leading men of that race in the county, who had urgently requested me to give them information and advice in as simple language as I could command, what was the condition of affairs in the country, reading them the "Lord resolution," Secretary Cameron's order, and giving some general advice as to their rights and duty in the present canvass. This is deemed "treason to the State," as you will perceive.

I only wish to add that I was born and raised in this part of the country. My father was once governor of the State. I have been a practicing lawyer for over eighteen years; was district attorney for the State four years past; was a confederate soldier for nearly four years; lost a handsome fortune by the war; and dared to presume, from this record, that I had a right to speak my honest sentiments.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY B. WHITFIELD.

His Excellency U. S. GRANT,
President, &c., Long Branch.

MACON, MISS., *September* 3, 1876.

DEAR SIR: I see the testimony of witnesses who was subpœnaed before the United States grand jury lately, sitting at Oxford, Miss., is now being published in the New York Times. This is certainly a violation of the oaths taken by the jurors or some one else; and is placing all the witnesses who testified before that body in very dangerous positions; some of these witnesses have been waited upon by democratic committees, and have been very grossly insulted, and it may cause some of them to be killed.

I am a republican and ex-Federal officer, and am willing to assist the Government in any way; but I do not want the Government to have me assassinated to elect a republican President. If the Government will give me that protection I had while under General Grant in front of Vicksburgh, I am willing to take my chances even then; but to put up a few men and have them killed for party purposes, I am getting tired of it. During reconstruction, in this county alone, there was not less than twenty men lost their lives. I was one of the deputy United States marshals who assisted to arrest Ku-Klux in this and other counties. I was shot and wounded. My assistant was shot through the window of his house, standing in the midst of his family, and forty buckshot entered his head and body, killing him instantly. He left a family penniless, and who are as much entitled to something from the Government as any soldier's orphans. Their father was a Federal soldier, and lost his life after the surrender trying to make good what he had fought four years for.

I was with the Thirteenth Army Corps during the war, and I tell you that I would prefer being there to-day than to stand alone here.

Digitized by Google

You will please excuse this letter; but I do not think it is just to us, who did nothing but our duty, to publish this testimony, when the jury did not find any indictments. The democracy are hot enough now without any excuse to get hotter.

Yours, very respectfully,

F. J. REED.

Hon. ——— TAFT,
Attorney-General United States, Washington, D. C.

OFFICE UNITED STATES MARSHAL,
Oxford, Miss., September 3, 1876.

SIR: I am in receipt of a communication from late District Attorney Whitfield, dated August 30, 1876, informing me that the Central Democratic Club of Columbus, Miss., had appointed a committee, composed of five of its members, to wait upon the witnesses residing in that county who recently testified before the United States grand jury at this place to require of them either to affirm or deny the statement made recently in Mr. Redpath's letter published in the New York Times, giving the testimony of the witnesses. He states that the colored witnesses are frightened to death almost. To affirm the correctness of the statement, they think, would cost them their lives.

If these witnesses are allowed to be outraged for what they stated under oath before the jury, and nothing done toward punishing the perpetrators hereafter, it will be a difficult matter to obtain testimony of these outrages.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. H. PIERCE,
United States Marshal.

HON. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

OFFICE UNITED STATES MARSHAL,
Oxford, Miss., September 13, 1876.

SIR: Not having been furnished with an official copy of the recent instructions to marshals as to their duty in holding elections, I have made no steps toward carrying out the instructions, although I am very anxious to commence operations, and feel that every day makes serious delay. Nothing is left me in this district but to carry out the instructions to the strict letter, and everything must be done quickly and in the most decisive and firm manner.

Registration is now far advanced in almost every county in the district, and with a law made undoubtedly to confuse the ignorant voter, and which is executed greatly to the disadvantage of the colored man and his rights, with but few supervisors under the Federal laws, every day is a great loss and will tell on the day of election. Judge Hill informed me recently that the democrats did not want Federal supervisors appointed, because, as he stated, they had the registration in their own hands, and they will not make any move to place restrictions upon themselves. I fear that is working badly, for, if I am correctly informed, unless the democrats of a county send in recommendations along with the republicans, no appointments are made. I remonstrated with the chief supervisor as to that course, because it defeats the intention of the law and places the entire question at the disposal of the democrats. I have sent out several notices for the republicans of the different counties to meet and recommend to me from fifty to one hundred reliable persons to be commissioned as deputy marshals, and I shall put them at work at once in every county where there is a disposition shown by the democratic boards of registrars to prevent a fair registration. In the counties of Monroe, Lowndes, and Noxubee, where so much intimidation was practiced at last election, there seems to be a perfect reign of terror, and unless quick and positive action is taken to suppress it there will be no election held in those counties. I don't think it is so bad in Monroe, but in the other two I am satisfied it would be difficult to one not having an idea of the state of affairs to comprehend the real situation. In Noxubee there are quite a number of white republicans of the best courage, and they have met and addressed me a letter, asking me not to appoint any of them deputies to act in their own county; that they will go anywhere else and act, but in their own county such terrorism is exercised over them that it is worth their lives to act. I have promised to visit them soon and give them all the encouragement I can. From the earnest solicitations made by all the leading republicans living in the three counties mentioned, I am induced to believe that the presence of the military in those counties is absolutely requisite for the public peace and good of that section. And I most earnestly request and recommend that you advise the sending of one company of

Digitized by Google

infantry to each of those counties. I am advised that good and comfortable quarters can be had at Macon, Columbus, and Aberdeen for the troops.

From my knowledge of affairs in this State I am warranted in saying that unless the most active and strenuous measures are taken, and at once, by the Federal officials, that a fair and free election cannot be had, and that unless steps are soon taken the canvass will be virtually abandoned by the republicans, and they will refuse to go to the polls. I shall feel it to be my duty to call upon the Government to furnish me with at least ten companies of United States troops. With my force of deputies then in active service, and the troops to act if necessary, I can insure a quiet and fair election.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

J. H. PIERCE,
United States Marshal.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

[Telegram dated Hernando, September 18, 1876. Received at Washington, D. C., 9.06 p. m.]

To Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.:

As Manning, democratic, and myself, republican, nominees for Congress, were about beginning our nineteenth joint discussion here to-day, a white man cudgeled a negro and the whites opened fire on a large colored crowd in the audience. Five colored and two whites are reported shot. After the shooting I offered to speak; declared I should as usual denounce democratic violence. The officials then advised the crowd to disperse, and they did so.

THOMAS WALTON,
United States District Attorney.

[Telegram dated Senatobia, September 19, 1876. Received 11.30 p. m.]

To Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington:

I myself witnessed the first blow and the first shot at Hernando yesterday. They both came from the whites, and I saw nothing to provoke the blow; and the shot was certainly an unpardonable brutality.

THOMAS WALTON,
United States District Attorney.

HERNANDO, MISS., *September* 25, 1876.

Colonel WALTON:

RESPECTED SIR: I write to you according to promise. Sir, republicans in this county are in a deplorable condition. The whites (or the democrats) are chasing negroes every night in some sections of the county or other. The red-hot democrats, as they are known here, seem to be as quiet in the day-time as a civilian, as a brother of the human family, and as sedate as a little ——. But my God, we dare not meet these fine specimens of humanity and civilian in the night, when they have casted aside the garb of common brother and as an assassin assumes in its place a questionable and horrible attitude. Colonel Walton, the whites are doing all they can to get up a riot, and, sir, the Government must help us; if they do not we cannot stay here; we cannot vote any more; we cannot turn out to public speaking. Colonel, it seems as though the Government has forgotten we fellows down here. We have been outraged in every way describable. Sir, every night this county is scouted by men appointed, it seems, for that use or purpose. Why, the people cannot work in such a state of excitement as this. We watch as well as pray up here in this county. The sheriff has appointed these very same men as peace officers, and in fact the very same men that started the riot here on the 18th of this month were officers of this county. Now, sir, we defy them to the proof. We stand ready and willing to prove what we say, and we defy them to proof. They have been putting colored men in jail ever since, and while they are doing this

Digitized by Google

they send out reports that everything is quiet and all is well. Sir, they are getting up a statement or report of grand jury of this county that everything is quiet. They have killed one colored man since the riot. All of them lived here, but the murder was committed in Tennessee. They would make a crazy man believe that they are very anxiously in pursuit after the white men that did the killing. Sir, the committees appointed to go round and wait on the white men of the stores and request that they do not sell to negroes any ammunition. I must close. Let me hear from you soon.

I will say before closing that we cannot vote here without some protection. One man here with blue on can do more than all of us, for they can beat us lying. See how they lied on us about the fuss we had here. Now for J. N. Campbell, he tells us that he is going to leave us, and if he comes over there fishing about, handle him without gloves, for he is the bitterest one here to that republican speech you made at Pleasant Hill; though here that know him best hates him most. I would like this published, that is the contents of it, in justification of the republicans of the county. I wish you would try and get it done. But above all things conceal my name.

OFFICE UNITED STATES MARSHAL.
Oxford, Miss., September 23, 1876.

SIR: I have to report two disturbances which occurred in this district; one at Hernando, De Soto County, the other in Oktibbeha County; one occurred on the 18th, the other on the 23d instant, between the races. At the Hernando disturbance four persons were wounded, one of which afterward died. The wounded were equally divided between the races; and one of the whites died.

I obtained my information from United States District Attorney Walton, who was on the ground, and being in a position to witness the part taken by those engaging in it, I deem his statement perfectly reliable. Judge Walton and Mr. Manning, candidates respectively of the republican and democratic parties for Congress in this district, were advertised to speak jointly at Hernando on the 18th instant. The speaking was to be held in the open air, and it seems that at a former occasion the democrats held a meeting on the same grounds, and had erected some rude seats or benches around the speaker's stand. These seats the democrats claimed. On the morning of the 18th, the republicans reaching the grounds first, and seeing the seats, occupied them. Before the hour for speaking, a democratic club, uniformed, numbering some fifty or sixty persons, arrived and demanded the seats of the republicans. I believe an arrangement was agreed upon for the republicans, who numbered seven or eight hundred, to occupy about one-third of the seats; the democrats, about sixty in number, the remainder. The republicans gave back to the line agreed upon. A democrat, with a large stick in hand, passed down in front of the colored or republican line flourishing the stick in their faces. One of the republicans caught hold of the stick; at that time a democrat struck him, the republican. At the same instant, a democrat, a white man, drew a pistol and fired into the crowd. The person fired was standing within a few feet of Judge Walton, and without cause deliberately fired at the mass of beings who were standing there offending no one. Several shots were fired, but few of the republicans took any part in it, and without the speaking, the republicans went home. The democratic club was summoned as posse by the sheriff—put under arms to keep the peace, really to kill republicans, if an opportunity afforded. I have been to Hernando since the troubles, and find much bitterness on the part of the whites, and I am satisfied they will take the advantage of any frivolous pretext to renew the outrage.

My information of the disturbance in Oktibbeha is that democrats came to a republican meeting and broke it up. They came armed. One or more republicans were killed and several wounded. No whites hurt. I understand that democrats along the line of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad were telegraphed to come to the scene of the disturbance, which they did—coming well armed.

I feel warranted in stating that from present appearances anything may be expected at any day. Law and order are set at defiance; riot, murder, and the blackest crimes imaginable are rife in the hearts of these people. I regret to be forced to admit such state of affairs, but it must be done.

On the 13th instant I had the honor to address you a letter, recommending that troops be sent to Aberdeen, Columbus, and Macon. I now have the honor to renew my recommendation, and include Hernando; for I have great cause to apprehend a violation of the peace of the United States at the places named; and unless military is stationed at those places, upon which I may call for assistance if absolutely required, I shall be as powerless to preserve the peace and enforce the laws as if it were during the rebellion for a squad of soldiers to suppress the combined forces engaged in the rebellion on the part of the South, and hundreds of lives will be the cost, unless the republicans quietly submit, and permit the election to go by default. Threats to assassinate leading republicans are openly made, as I learn. Riots are openly advoca-

Digitized by Google

ted. If sufficient forces are sent here, upon which the officers may call in need, much that is contemplated being done will not be done. If an officer of the Army of known determination, and in whom the administration places great confidence, could be sent to this State to direct the military affairs, it would have great effect. The real feeling with the whites in this country is that the military will not be called into requisition, and if at all, the number will be so insignificant as to amount to nothing. The force in the district is wholly insufficient, and what is most desired is to get more sent here, and I do not know to whom to apply, unless to you, to get them ordered here. I have asked the advice of District Attorney Walton, but have not yet been advised by him. If the proper Department will place the soldiers at the most needed points I will use them with great caution, if at all. But so long as there are no troops here to be called into use, their absence will not deter evil-doers from carrying into effect their nefarious designs. I most respectfully solicit your aid and guidance in these matters.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

J. H. PIERCE.
United States Marshal.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

OXFORD, MISS., *September* 29, 1876.

SIR: I inclose to you a letter from the only republican registrar in De Soto County, in the northwestern corner of this State. It was at Hernando, the county site of De Soto, that the rencontre between the whites and the blacks occurred on the 18th instant. My opinion is that a military police is needed there to secure the peace of the approaching election. I further recommend that a few soldiers be distributed at Senatobia in Tate County, at Sardis in Panola County, at Charleston in Tallahatchie County, at Coffeeville in Yalabusha County, at Oxford in La Fayette County, at Holly Springs in Marshall County, at Ashland in Benton County, at New Albany in Union County, and at Ripley in Tippah County. I have visited all these counties and made speeches in them this summer, and the request is general that the Government should have a police force there to keep the colored people from being subjected to violence on the day of the election; and I think myself there is great danger of such violence.

I telegraphed you from Hernando and from Senatobia on the 18th and 19th instant, saying that "I myself witnessed the first blow and the first shot at Hernando on the 18th; both came from the whites. I saw no provocation for the blow, and the shot was certainly an unpardonable brutality."

My dispatches were both given up by the operators to the democracy, and I doubt if they were ever forwarded to you, as I see no notice of them in the northern press. I was the only man to give, in these dispatches, a true account of that transaction. No other republican reported it at all, and the democrats misreported it. I did not myself communicate it to the press, but to you only.

I doubt not troops are needed in other counties besides those mentioned above, but I speak of these because I have visited them and seen what are their situation and necessities.

Respectfully,

THOMAS WALTON,
United States District Attorney.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General.

HERNANDO, *October* 2, 1876.

SIR: The most intense excitement prevails here to-day. The whites began pouring in town about daybreak, armed to the teeth with shot-guns, Spencer rifles, and pistols, though not so many as we anticipated. We, both whites and blacks, expected an outbreak every moment. They began pouring in on the roads about 9 or 10 o'clock. We sent men out on every road to stop them, and turned them back; which, I am happy to say, that it was the only reason we did not have a collision between the two races to-day. At this writing (4 o'clock) the whites have all left town in the same manner that they appeared. The people in the county are very much exasperated and excited, both white and black. There will be but a very little sleeping in this county to-night. There have been ninety-three young colored men refused registration. Sixty of them voted last year. I have been enabled to give most all others their location. There has been only five or six that have not been registered on the account of not knowing their sections, ranges, and townships; though the other two members of the

Digitized by Google

board, who are democrats, say that they are going to strike from the roll all the names that are not correctly located, which will just be enough to defeat us. They will make that a point.

I am anxiously awaiting yours.

FRED. SAVAGE.

P. S.—I heard that there are going to be some speakers here from the North. I want you to use your influence to have some one of them sent here. We want to have a grand republican rally before the election closes. Sir, joint discussions are a failure in this age.

OXFORD, MISS., *October* 5, 1876.

Respectfully forwarded to the Attorney-General. This letter comes from the only republican registrar of voters in De Soto County, and I understand he is a trustworthy man. It goes to establish the necessity of a strong military police at Hernando, such as I have already recommended.

I. WALTON,
United States District Attorney.

Col. THOMAS WALTON, *Oxford, Miss.*

OXFORD, MISS., *October* 5, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose you a paper containing a grand-jury report of the late riot at Hernando, a letter by a man named Campbell, who has been chairman of the republican committee in that place, and a denunciation of my own speeches, as inciting riots. My speeches have every one been an unsparing exposure of the violence of the democratic party, and an invocation to them to keep the peace. The grand jury's report is false throughout, for I saw the whole thing. The negroes had given every one of the seats on both sides of the speakers' stand, and given them up without resistance. The attack on them by the whites was without justification or excuse. I saw it all from beginning to end. The grand jury show their partisan character in abusing the past republican administrations in their report. As to poor Campbell, he wrote a communication to our Jackson press on Sunday, two days after my Pleasant Hill speech, extravagantly laudatory of every part of it, and read it to me, and to Judge George E. Harris, our present attorney-general, and rolled it up and started off to mail it, and came back and told me he had done so. It never appeared in the press, and I have no doubt was never mailed. But now, under a pressure which the poor man could not stand against, he comes saying he remonstrated with me, which is wholly untrue.

Respectfully,

THOMAS WALTON,
United States District Attorney.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT.

MANNING AND WALTON AT WATER VALLEY.

The interest of the congressional contest in this State centers more in the contest between Messrs. Manning and Walton, in the second district, than any other, because of the ability, ingenuity, and dogged persistence of the republican nominee in upholding a bad cause under the most discouraging circumstances, and of the magnetic eloquence and matchless oratory of Colonel Manning, the democratic candidate. When we say that no political canvass which has occurred in this State since the days of Prentiss has developed higher and more attractive elements of genuine oratory than have been displayed by Colonel Manning, all who have heard him will appreciate the correctness of the remark. At Water Valley, his competitor, Judge Walton, waved the bloody shirt, dug up the skeleton of the war issues, and rattled it in the faces of his audience so as to excite their indignation; but the answer and rebuke were so perfectly overwhelming that the effect against him was powerful. In an audience of two thousand white voters there was not one to indorse him—not one "to take his fortune by the arm and go along with him." Of the several hundred colored people present, probably not more than one-half were in sympathy for him and the cause that needed to be bolstered by such desperate expedient. The others were enthusiastic for Walton. The day at Water Valley (or Hudspeth's spring, in the immediate vicinity) was a great day for Tilden, Hendricks, Manning, and reform.

Digitized by Google

THE DIFFICULTY AT HERNANDO.

An impartial statement of Ex-Chancellor Campbell, late chairman of the republican county executive committee—He declines further participation in the canvass.

HERNANDO, MISS., *September* 22, 1876.

To the people of De Soto County:

As you all know, I have for the last four or five years been an open and avowed republican. It is true, I did not support a single nominee of that party in the last election, except A. R. Howe for Congress, and J. M. Buchanan for treasurer. A set of corrupt vagabonds secured the control of the party in the county during that canvass, and I felt it to be my duty to oppose their election to office; not that I was any less a republican, but the future welfare and prosperity of the country imperatively demanded, in my judgment, the united opposition of all honest men to such a ticket. When the Cincinnati convention met and nominated Hayes over Blaine and Morton, I regarded it as a just rebuke to the bloody-shirt wing of the republican party, and I made up my mind to support that ticket. The republicans of this county met in convention and selected a county executive committee, and proposed to make me its chairman. Seeing a lot of the same creatures on the committee who had wrecked the party last fall, I declined to serve, and the committee broke up without organization. Subsequently they met and informed me these objectionable fellows had been removed. I then consented to serve them, provided they would change the policy of conducting the campaign, and laid before them a programme, which was unanimously adopted. The leading feature of this policy was the abandonment of everything which had in the past proved to be cause of irritation to the white race, such as the use of drums and fifes, turning out to political meetings in military style, and the carrying of firearms to such places. I at first opposed the organization of clubs, but seeing the necessity of some precinct organization to secure a full registration, I consented for clubs to be organized in each precinct for that purpose alone. It was further resolved that the party would not hear one side at a time, but that they would only turn out to hear the joint discussion of the opposing candidates for Congress and elector. I was not aware of any departure from this programme till I saw the negroes come in town on Monday last. As soon as I heard Judge Walton's speech at Pleasant Hill on Friday, I was apprehensive that a repetition of his speech at Hernando would so inflame the minds of the negroes and enrage the whites that the pacific course the committee had adopted would be no longer regarded by the blacks. I advised Judge Walton that I did not approve of all of his speech, and that I had made up my mind to resign the chairmanship of the county executive committee, and to withdraw from the canvass in the county. He was my guest until he left for Arkabutla, on Monday evening, and I repeatedly told him of the course I had resolved on.

The committee was to meet on Monday, and I notified those I saw on Saturday and Sunday of my determination to resign. I still, however, did not, up to Monday morning, when I saw the black column come into town, believe the negroes would so suddenly abandon their pacific policy; for I did not suppose enough of them heard Judge Walton's speech at Pleasant Hill to affect the masses all over the county. I am satisfied now that some restless spirits who did hear him made the rounds of the county on Saturday and Sunday and pre-arranged the plan of turn-out. What transpired at the stand on Monday, so far as my personal knowledge extends, has been in the main correctly stated in the published reports in your columns. I had just arrived when the collision took place, and left immediately. I have never believed in bloody-shirt speeches to negroes; on the contrary, it has ever been my aim and purpose to bring about a feeling of trust and confidence between the races. I am satisfied the line of argument adopted by Judge Walton, if persisted in, will lead to riot and bloodshed; on the contrary, I believe the policy I attempted to inaugurate would have resulted in peace. I desire to say in conclusion to my republican and democratic friends—and I hope I have many in both parties—that I have, for the reason given, withdrawn from the republican executive committee, and that I shall in the future take no part in the canvass, further than to vote as my conscience and judgment dictate. Some men have approached me since the riot with a request that I assist in getting up peace meetings. I have said and do now say to them and to all others who want peace, to go home and call their clubs together and read the peace resolutions they have received from the executive committee a month ago, and obey the instructions contained in them, and they will have peace. A disregard of those resolutions has brought the entire negro population in this county to grief, has spilt the blood of both races, and engendered a hatred and strife which time alone can efface. No one deplored more than myself the riot on Monday and its fatal consequences, and no one will go further than myself to prevent the recurrence of such scenes.

J. N. CAMPBELL.

Digitized by Google

REPORT OF THE GRAND JURY UPON THE RIOT IN HERNANDO ON MONDAY, 18TH SEPTEMBER, 1876.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, *De Soto County:*

Circuit court, September term, 1876.

To the Hon. Samuel Powel, judge of the third judicial district of Mississippi:

For the first time in the history of this county, extending now through a period of forty years, a grand jury of De Soto County have found it necessary to investigate and report upon a riot of a serious character growing to some extent out of political differences. In entering upon an investigation of the unhappy occurrences of Monday, 18th instant, your grand jury, composed as it is of members representing both races as well as both political parties, have striven to lay aside all party prejudice, and to ascertain, by the most patient labor, the true facts of the case. In this attempt they have examined under oath more than fifty witnesses, of whom perhaps one-fourth were white and three-fourths were colored. Of the whites several were republicans. The blacks, it is believed, all belonged to that party. Amid such a multitude of witnesses there were of course discrepancies as to immaterial points, and some conflict as to matters of importance; but in the main there was a concurrence and almost unanimity of testimony that leaves but little room for doubt as to the true history of the occurrence.

Three days before the riot there had been a joint political discussion at Pleasant Hill, in this county, between Col. Van H. Manning, democratic, and Judge Thomas Walton, republican, candidate for Congress. There was present a very large audience, composed mainly of whites. Judge Walton's speech on the occasion was addressed principally to the blacks. It was deemed by the whites highly inflammatory in its character, and as calculated to stir up the prejudices and incite the worst passions of the colored people. That this opinion was not based wholly on party bias seems to be proven by the fact that several leading colored men have testified before us in earnest deprecation of its tone, and by the still more pregnant circumstance that Ex-Chancellor Campbell, the chairman of the republican county committee, earnestly remonstrated with Judge Walton upon the temper of his remarks, and stated to him that if he persisted in that course of canvass he should resign his position on the county committee, and take no further part in the canvass. Unable to exact from Judge Walton any pledge to alter his course in this regard, Chancellor Campbell did resign his position a few hours before the unhappy occurrences at Hernando. We allude to the circumstance because we are informed that Chancellor Campbell has made it the subject of a public address to the people of the county, which is already in type. Three days after the speaking at Pleasant Hill, the opposing candidates met in Hernando. It was the first day of the present term of this court. While the whites were assembled in the court-house listening to the charge of your honor, addressed to our own body, the colored people, to the number of six or seven hundred, began to pour in upon the public square, mounted, and marching in organized companies around the court-house, and shouting and yelling so loudly as almost to put a stop to the business of the court.

After circling repeatedly around the building, they proceeded to the ground prepared for the speaking, and took complete and exclusive possession of the few seats that had been prepared by some of the whites for their own use. At the instance of the whites, Chancellor Campbell explained to them that the seats had been prepared by the white people for their own use, but that they were willing to share them equally with the blacks. He therefore requested them to vacate one-half of the seats, and designated a certain tree as marking the division-line. The great mass of the blacks, after some hesitation, acceded to this request and withdrew beyond the tree. Some of the blacks positively and defiantly refused to vacate. Just then, the court having adjourned, the whites began to arrive, and take possession of the seats allotted them. One white man advanced toward the blacks who retained the seats allotted to the whites, waving a walking-stick and calling to them to give back. One of the blacks rising up grasped the stick and attempted to wrest it from him; an angry scuffle ensued, during which the colored man was knocked down. The sharp crack of a pistol immediately ensued, and this was followed by several more from the same direction. It has been found impossible to ascertain by whom these shots were fired, but four-fifths of all the witnesses, black and white, examined by us, testified that they came from the colored portion of the audience, a fact not difficult to determine, since the blacks, to the number of 600 to 700, were all massed on one side of a dividing-line, while the 40 or 50 whites who had arrived stood upon the opposite side. Ten or fifteen shots were fired in all. By these, two white men were shot through the clothing, in addition to Thomas Nicholls, dangerously, and John W. Woods, mortally wounded, and since dead. One colored man only was slightly wounded in the leg. The entire firing occupied not longer than one minute.

The wildest scene of confusion and excitement ensued, but the officers of the law,

Digitized by Google

headed by your honor and Sheriff Bynum, were promptly on the ground, and assisted by the great body of the people present of both races, commanded and enforced the peace. Too much praise cannot be awarded to your honor and the sheriff, and to all the good citizens who so strenuously and nobly assisted you in preserving the peace. While we regret the fair name of our county has been stained by this unhappy occurrence, and deeply mourn the blood that has been shed and the life that has been sacrificed, we feel that we have reason to be proud of the prompt energy exerted by our officers and the noble self-restraint displayed by our people. It is a pleasing and striking contrast to the weakness, inefficiency, and cowardice too often displayed by officers of the law under similar circumstances under former administrations in this State. We are satisfied that this unfortunate affair was as unexpected to the great mass of the colored people as it certainly was to the entire body of the whites. We regret to say, however, that circumstances are not wanting which seem to indicate previous anticipation, if not preparation, upon the part of a portion of the colored clubs present. It was testified by many witnesses that runners had been sent out through the country after the speaking at Pleasant Hill, urging the colored people to come to Hernando in their club organizations prepared for a difficulty.

The leader of one of the clubs, an ex-member of the legislature, and a colored man of great influence, stated that fearing that a difficulty would ensue, he refused to bring his club to Hernando until he had exacted from each member an oath to leave his arms at home, and being asked why he feared a difficulty, he replied, that it was in consequence of the representations he had heard of Judge Walton's speech. We have been unable to ascertain by whom these orders were issued. They were certainly at variance with the counsels of the republican county committee, and of the entire spirit of the canvass in this county previous to the speaking at Pleasant Hill. To their authors is directly traceable the innocent blood that was shed at Hernando.

We submit this report of the causes and circumstances of this unhappy affair, with the more confidence of its correctness, since it is derived from the testimony of republicans and democrats alike, and is the unanimous opinion of a grand jury composed of both races and of members of both parties.

T. B. JONES.	S. J. DICKEY.
ADELBERT SMITH.	EMANUEL GREY.
WILLIAM TATE.	J. P. WALKER.
MATT CHANNELL.	DICK DOUGLASS.
HENRY ODOM.	W. W. RAGSDALE.
ELBERT OLIVER.	G. T. BANKS.
T. A. DODSON.	D. C. WHITE.
E. L. DOOLEY.	A. G. ATKINS.
W. B. EMERSON.	J. A. WILLIAMS.

HERNANDO, MISS., *September* 26, 1876.

[Telegram dated Jackson, Miss., Oct. 19, 1876. Received 11.47 a. m.]

To Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,

Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: Information derived from various sources constrains me to recommend, for the better preservation of the peace, and the enforcement of the laws of the United States, that a company of troops be stationed at Woodville, Wilkinson County; a company at Fayette, Jefferson County; a company at Canton, Madison County; a company at Yazoo City, Yazoo County, and that the whole or a portion of the company stationed at McComb City be ordered to Liberty, Amite County.

Respectfully,

J. L. LAKE, JR.,
United States Marshal Southern District of Mississippi.

[Strictly confidential.]

MEMPHIS, TENN., *October* 20, 1876.

President GRANT: Allow me to say, all honor to you for sending troops to South Carolina to see that American citizens vote for whom they please. The same necessity equally exists in Mississippi. Intimidation and proscription are the rule also in that State; and only yesterday an old country merchant customer, and life-long citizen from there, told me that the report of Senator Boutwell did not tell half the political

Digitized by Google

enormities of the State; and that no man, even if he was never outside the State in his life, could safely stay in Mississippi if his name was known in even publicly acknowledging the truth. In the name of patriotism, of country, of civilization, of Christianity, of God, is this thing to be allowed to go on in this country? The danger of rebel success seems to me to be greater to-day than ever; and if they are elected, may God protect the friends of the nation. Under no circumstances use my name publicly.

Your obedient servant,

WM. R. MOORE,

P. S.—I am not a "carpet-bagger," and can have no possible motive but the promotion of the material interests of our whole country. I only want every citizen equally protected.

POST-OFFICE, *Grenada, Miss., October* 31, 1876.

To the ATTORNEY-GENERAL UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C.:

SIR: A reliable and well-known colored man left with me the inclosed letter addressed to you, with the request that I forward it. It is not well written, but you can obtain a correct idea from it of the fearful state of things here. Two of the men near Winona fled here during last night who were to be killed. One a good Baptist preacher, named Curtis, and a man named Vaughn, the chairman of the republican committee of Montgomery County; no complaint of any kind against them but their adherence to the republican party. We advised them to report all the facts to the United States marshal at Oxford, and he proceeded there this evening. The man killed Sunday night by the side of his wife in bed was one of the best colored men in the county—owned his own farm, and had made an excellent crop this year—no complaint but his fidelity to the republican party. We are as bad off as South Carolina. What are we coming to? I fear daily that I will be killed and that we will be compelled to flee, leaving the post-office and all our effects to the mercy of the enemies. I have urged the sending of a small garrison here, and so has J. H. Pierce, the United States marshal, but without avail. If you can aid us, please do so at once. The difficulty alluded to in this letter occurred some twenty miles or more from Grenada, but the presence of troops here would have a good effect for twenty miles around. I have been here eleven years; never so much hatred of the Government and the republican party as now.

I remain your obedient servant,

WM. PRICE,
Ex-State Senator and Assistant Postmaster.

[Copy of inclosure.]

WINONA, MISS., *October* 28, 1876.

Attorney-General TAFT, Esq.:

DEAR SIR: Allow me to committ to your honor that a regular murdering is go on. In the vicinty of Winona, Miss., this last gone Saturday, the republicans helt a meeting east of Winona—about 14 miles from here—and the democrats shot a pistol in the march three time, when he was asked to stop, but he did not, and they had him to leave the grounds. Sunday—in this day some of the democrats to the colored men's houses and drove their wives and children in the woods from their houses, and stoped the drummer's wife and said that they were going kill him if they got a chance. So a Sunday night they went to an old colord man's housse and call him to come to the door, but he insisted not not to come to the door; he told them to come in, but they did not—sliped around his house and shot him while son was sitting down reading the Bible to him—the tex that the preacher preached from that Sunday—and they had threatened to kill the orther leading of the republican party. These are facts. You may relie upon them. Notwithstanding fifty whites are gone in to the county in the name of arresting the murders, well armed, but this will not take, because they are the ring-leaders here at Winona the whole country. Then, they are to have a torchlight procession this Friday night comin, and they have threatened openly to kill every colored man they can find; and two other colored men were killed on the same night, as reported on last Sunday night, and their intention is to make the colored men vote the democratic ticket on the 7th of November. They talk it publicly. Please to send protection to these people.

Very respectfully and truly, yours,

A. J. ANDERSON.

Digitized by Google

[Telegram, dated Oxford, Miss., November 1, 1876.—Received in Washington, D. C., 4.36 p. m.]

To Hon. A. TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.:

Messengers from Montgomery County report disturbance on Sunday last. Whites, armed, marched through county, killed one colored man, hung and whipped two, seriously injured one. Report much intimidation by whites, who are determined colored people shall not vote republican ticket.

J. H. PIERCE,
United States Marshal.

[Telegram, dated Memphis, Tenn., November 9, 1876.—Received in Washington, D. C., 4.10 p. m.]

To Hon. A. TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.:

What appears to have been an organized system of terrorism, greater than practiced at election last year, developed itself in my district several days before last Tuesday. Armed bands riding at night, dispersing republican organizations; thousands dared not vote ticket; in some strong republican counties none voted. The authority of my deputies to enforce election-laws utterly ignored by local officials, upon advice of Lamar and chairman State democratic committee.

J. H. PIERCE,
United States Marshal Northern District Mississippi.

JACKSON, MISS., *November* 12, 1876.

DEAR SIR: From telegrams in the morning papers I notice that your attention has been called to the recent election in Louisiana, and you have taken some action toward securing a fair and just expression of the will of the people in that State. Can nothing be done to effect that consummation so devoutly to be wished in this State? I assure you, Mr. President, that the late election in this State was but a medley of tragedy, comedy, and farce, the most shameless and unblushing outrage ever enacted in a free country. The proof of this can be made ample and overwhelming. The investigation held by the Senate committee last summer, bad as was that development, will pale into insignificance before the so-called election a few days since.

And yet we are at a loss to know what can be done. To go before those who are to count these returns and ask to be heard, and present the array of fraud and violence which accomplished democratic success, would be worse than folly. And yet, Mr. President, if the facts and circumstances connected with that canvass and election could be developed, (as it can be, for we can make the proof strong and clear,) they would startle the nation, to know that the people in a State in this great nation had been subjected to such wrongs.

To-day I also write a hasty letter to Hon. Z. Chandler. I, with the republicans of the State, would be glad if you would confer with him and see if any plan can be devised for contesting the vote of Mississippi.

As chairman of the republican executive committee, I feel that I am recreant in my duty if I should not raise my voice against the electoral vote of this State being cast for the democratic party, when I know, and every informed democrat in the State knows, that such is not the will of the State.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

H. R. WARE,
Chairman Republican State Executive Committee.

His Excellency U. S. GRANT.

WASHINGTON, MISS., *Adams County.*

Mr. U. S. GRANT:

DEAR SIR: Alas, alas, at this present hour I will seat myself to drop you a few lines to let you know how I live. I has been a speaker in the canvass for Hayes and Wheeler and our Congressman, John R. Lynch. Now the election is over and I cannot stay in my house at night. Last night I heard an echo, and I was out in my barn, and I looked out, and what was my surprise—50 armed Ku-Klux came from adjoining county, Jefferson, to destroy me. Now I have to quit my family and go away. I wonder is we

Digitized by Google

colored friend compel to live under such cruel laws is this. Seven men was found dead in Fayette last week. Ninth of November they was at church, and the armed men came and surround the church and fired on us. We are afraid to own our name radical. If you can do us any good, try it.

I will not sign all of my name.

Yours, friend,

L. W. B., JR.

NOVEMBER 15, 1876.

EUROPEAN HOTEL,
Memphis, Tenn., November 17, 1876.

SIR: When it became apparent to me that the revolutionary and lawless party in my district had determined to carry the election by force, I did not hesitate to make the fact known; and I endeavored to have the same made known to the voters North who were interested as I was in the result of the election. The consequence is, I am just now the object of no little abuse at the hands of the mob. I am in receipt of intelligence from my home to the effect that I am to be assassinated on my return. I am not frightened, and I shall discharge the duties of my office, let the consequences be what they may. If a part of a company of troops could be ordered to Oxford, to report to me, their presence would be a sufficient guarantee of the peace, and I would respectfully make such a request. I would add that I shall protect my life, and whenever an attempt is made to assassinate me on account of performing what I deem to be a duty to my country, I expect to foil the designs of the would-be assassin, and then will follow trouble. I do say the election in Mississippi on the 7th instant was attended with more terrorism than that of the year previous, and I am prepared to substantiate what I assert. I intend the American people shall know of it. I expect to be the object of much abuse, but I will not be deterred from doing the right. Almost the entire white population of Mississippi is one vast mob. They have violated every law, and the strong arm of the Government should be brought to bear on them, and they should receive proper punishment.

I shall return to my office by the 20th instant.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. H. PIERCE,
United States Marshal.

Hon. A. TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington.

OFFICE UNITED STATES ATTORNEY,
Jackson, Miss., November 22, 1876.

DEAR SIR: In an unofficial way, allow me to write you a line, and inclose you the within letter, as only one moiety of the volume of evidence showing the unfortunate condition of our State, and the judicial, as well as other means which are resorted to to crush out and place under the ban of dishonor and infamy any man who dares to be outspoken in his republicanism. One of the signers of this letter is Howard Russell, of Holmes County, the same case you may remember we wrote you of some time since. Then you wrote us to keep an eye upon him, he at the time being under arrest for some alleged violation of the State law. I have only to say now that all which District-Attorney Lea wrote you at that time in regard to the Russell case has been corroborated by other evidence which has reached us; and further, I am able to say that the essential facts in the inclosed letter I had ample reason for thinking are true, and yet the remedy for these persecuted and much wronged men, with hundreds of others in like situation, I do not know, nor do I write you supposing that you can directly furnish the remedy, but only to show you the sad drift of political events in this State, for sad, indeed, they are when the courts of the county are converted into engines of power to accomplish political results.

For myself, I dare to express and manfully advocate the principles of that party which my conscience and judgment dictate is to the best interest of the country, and white republicans in the State should have manhood enough to endure all which they are subjected to and yet not waver; but when a poor defenseless race, like the negro in this State, is thus crushed, wronged, and persecuted for opinion sake, and there seems no shield to protect him, I scarcely have the heart, even as chairman of the republican State executive committee, to call on him to still stand firmly by the principles of the republican party. Self-preservation being the first law of nature, I can scarcely ask him to discard this law for the principles of his party.

You will, I trust, pardon me for imposing this private letter on you, but I have seen

Digitized by Google

so much of injustice and wrong here recently, and remembering your asking that we should keep in view the Russell case, I have thought to write you these few and hasty lines to say that this is only one drift in the judicial current in this State.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

H. R. WARE.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Washington City, D. C.

SUMMIT, PIKE COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI,

December 19, 1876.

DEAR SIR: While I am fully aware of the constant occupation of your time and attention, yet as the New York Herald and other democratic papers are constantly carping about violations of the Constitution, I cannot resist the desire to assure you that there is a large conservative element among the people of this section who believe that the wise and statesmanlike course which you have pursued in reference to South Carolina and in providing for contingencies at Washington has preserved the Union. While under the comprehensive term of democracy are included many good men, yet the men who now control that party are guided by a strange infatuation or by an ambition that stickles at nothing to accomplish its ends. In this State and in a large portion of the South there is an organization not known to the law, yet stronger than the law; an organization so hedged in with secret obligations that its existence is only known from its desolating effects. Like the tornado, it leaves its path of desolation, but you listeth not whence it cometh or whither it goeth. Two years ago it culminated in open acts of violence among the masses of colored voters; now it is only known by midnight notices, the unaccountable disappearance of leading colored men, and a secret warfare on white republicans. The hushed stillness of the republicans is the effect of this undefined, intangible terrorism that is borne on every breeze. But for this terrorism, which every one feels but no one can exactly define, there would be an outspoken approval of your administration, and gratitude and admiration of you personally.

A large number of the laboring men are carried away by the cry of race issue and the fear of opposing that issue, who would, if they dared, support the republican party; but when they see men like myself, born and reared on southern soil, identified with it in interest, bound to it by every tie, and having a social position, abused and vilified and attempted to be ostracized for political opinions, they dread to encounter a power that they cannot see. To such an extent has this fear gone that at the recent presidential election my son and myself were the only whites who openly dared to vote the republican ticket at this box. I presume that no sane man doubts that if this terrorism was removed and a fair expression of the popular voice allowed that this State is overwhelmingly republican. As evidence, in Madison County at the election in the fall of 1875 for State treasurer the democratic candidate received 1,488 votes, the republican 2,587; at the presidential election last fall the democratic elector received 1,478 votes, the republican 13 votes. What became of the 2,500 republican votes? The democratic candidate did not get them. Comment is unnecessary.

Your manly independence, sterling patriotism, and wise forethought is the only breakwater that stays the angry sea of passion and prejudice that is desolating this country. The excited passions of the day may blind for a time the public mind, but the day is near at hand when the voice of the people will enshrine your name among the wisest and purest patriots of the land.

While the writer is no noisy politician, any one from South Mississippi can tell you that he is not a myth.

Yours, very respectfully,

WM. H. GARLAND.

His Excellency U. S. GRANT,
President of the United States, Washington, D. C.

TEXAS.

AUSTIN, TEX., *January* 13, 1875.

DEAR SIR: I am a citizen of Wharton County, Texas, and elected to the State legislature on the republican ticket; and on last Thursday, the 7th of January, I was waited on by an armed mob, composed of the leading democrats of the county, and ordered to leave the county or they would kill me. I asked them what their objections were to me staying there; their answer was, "You are a d——d radical," and they did not want any of my sort in the county, and they did not intend to let me stay there, me or any other damned radical; and they took the vote on it, and every

Digitized by Google

one (the sheriff and his deputy among the crowd) voted that I should not stay. Then with this warning they left my store, and I called on the sheriff for protection. His answer was he could not give me any, as I was a damned radical, and he with the rest did not want me there. So I staid in my office at the back of my store, not going on the street for fear of being killed. In about an hour there was a crowd of six came back into my office, with their six-shooters in their hands, with avowed purpose of murdering me, but I gave them the slip, and asked protection of a neighbor, who hid me away until night. But in the mean time they found out where I was hid, and came to break the door down; then the sheriff interfered, but they paid no attention to him, and slapped his face and made him leave, and it was only through the lady of the house begging them that they desisted. I left under cover of darkness, and came to Austin, and made my complaint to Governor Coke, and asked him for protection, but he said he could give me none, as he had no power to act in the matter.

It seems what started them this particular day, we were having an election for justice of the peace to fill a vacancy, and I was issuing tickets for the republican party at my store, and the first time the crowd waited on me they gave me orders to issue no more tickets. I was a soldier in the Union Army—served four years—is another objection they have to me.

J. N. BAUGHMAN.

ATTORNEY-GENERAL OF THE UNITED STATES.

AUSTIN, TEX., *January* 14, 1875.

SIR: At the request of Capt. J. N. Baughman, I inclose you his statement of an outrage upon him by democrats or Ku-Klux of Wharton County, in this State. Captain Baughman is the elected member of the legislature from that county. He is a good citizen and beyond reproach. His offense is that he is an outspoken and decided republican. This, added to the fact that he was in our Army (Union) during the rebellion, renders him so intolerable to his democratic neighbors.

I feel authorized in indorsing the correctness of his statement. His statement as to the poor satisfaction he received from the person claiming to be executive of this State, and who has gone through the form of an oath to see the laws executed, corresponds with that of another complainant, Mr. S. J. Richardson of Grand Saline, Van Zandt County, in this State. This gentleman, who owns that saline and works a number of colored and other people, was here about the 2d instant to represent to the State authorities an outrageous condition of affair prevailing in his neighborhood. It appears that there has for many months existed a combination which the local authorities take no care to break up, to drive off or prevent people from employing colored persons. A number of colored have been killed, the last act of the sort being the forcing open the colored man's mouth and shooting their pistols into it by the disguised mob.

There are other localities where similar outrages have been perpetrated on colored people within a few months past.

As the State authorities *practically* refuse to take action in such cases as these of Captain Baughman and Mr. Richardson, the question arises as to where they are to seek help. I suppose that citizens of the United States are entitled to protection from *some* source. Those of one class of politics or color cannot, it seems, get it from our State authorities. Such persons have no rights that anybody here (who differs with them politically) is bound to respect.

Can they, then, get it from the United States authorities? If from neither, it occurs to me that the war for the Union was very much of a farce, or that our whole system of Government had better be changed at once.

Very respectfully,

EDMD. J. DAVIS.

Hon. ATTORNEY-GENERAL OF UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C.

[Exact copy.]

AUSTIN, TRAVIS CO., TEXAS, *Feb. the* 5, 1876.

U. S. GRANT *President*

DEAR SIR I take the liberty to inform you that my husband G. W. Schobey was killed by two desperados on the 29 of Jan. that was last Saturday Evening about 7 P. M. the Ruffins rode up to his home called him to the door he invited them to come in they said they could not stop that they only wanted to see him a few minutes he walked about twelve steps from the door when they both shot him through the heart they fired three times either shot would have killed him.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Schobey was a Republican a firm friend of Governor Davies and the Republicans were runing him as Candidate for the Legislature it is said that he had secured the Majority of the vots in Fayitte and Bastrop Countys he has been Teaching Colored school for several years along with myself and has also been a very successful lawer and was considered a very smart inteligent man he was peaceble temprate and religous and perfectly honest and never had a personal difficulty with any one that i know of. He had made several speches that did not please the opposit party and was shot down like a dog in his own yard whitout one word of warning he lived about 1½ hours after they shot him he said if they had only given him two minuts warning he would have left the Country he wanted me and his two sons to leave as as soon as possible he said if we remained they would kill us to.

I have sent a letter to his Brother William Schobey who lives at Union Springs Cayuga Co. New York I requested him to Notify You also to go and see you.

There is some good laws in this State but there is no Enforcement of them. Desperados are going throug some of the Countes killing some of our best Men. If something can be done to stop this bad dreadful state of Affairs do it at once or our Union Men and Woman will be either killed or drove out of the State In Californig where I was raised if such things hapened the people would have banded themselves to gather and Dealt out Justice to the offending parties.

Governor Davis told me that he would do all that he could for me in this case I wish You to publish this letter in all the leading papers North South East and West and let the people know what we suffer in Texas We look to You to Protect our lives God grant that You may do it.

Yours Most Respectfully, from

Mrs. ELIZABETH SCHOBEY.

U. S. GRANT
President of the U. S. of A.

UNITED STATES COURT-ROOM,
Austin, Tex., February 25, 1876.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to hand you herewith a copy of a copy of a letter from Mrs. Elizabeth Scobey, concerning the assassination of her husband, and a copy of a letter from the Attorney-General of the United States, transmitting the first-named letter to me.

These papers are placed before you for several purposes, viz:

1st. I desire to report the fact to you that the President wishes a report of the circumstances attending the assassination of Scobey.

2d. To beseech you in the name of humanity to use to the extent you may be able the power you have to protect those citizens of the United States found in Texas, who, like Mr. Scobey, are so unfortunate as to be republicans. I ask for their lives; their property, their liberty, and their political rights are things of which they have been so long and completely deprived, that their importance comparatively is not considered now.

3d. To call your attention to the fact that over one hundred persons in the last past one year have been murdered in the counties alone of Limestone, Bosque, Coryell, Hamilton, Kerr, Mason, Grimes, and De Witt, and to ask you if this bloodshed cannot be made to cease.

4th. To ask of you the very truth, whether or not the State of Texas, by the machinery of her State government and officers, can protect the lives of the citizens of the United States found in her borders and punish the crimes of murder and robbery.

A communication from you on these points will be gladly received and transmitted to the Department of Justice, of which I am a humble and inferior member.

Most respectfully,

ANDREW J. EVANS,
United States Attorney, Western District Texas.

Hon. RICHARD COKE, *Governor.*

No answer by the governor as yet, March 3, 1876.

A. J. EVANS.

The Georgetown Record gives an account of a highway robbery last week of Hender son Kirk and J. Moreland, on the road below Caldwell, in Burleson County. The rob bers, at the mouth of repeaters, took their money and horses in Jack Cade style. It is placed to the account of the notorious Hardie and gang. The sheriff of Burleson County is accused of refusing to pursue the robbers.

Digitized by Google

DALLAS COUNTY.

On Wednesday night a gentleman named Lillie, from Iowa, was walking from the business part of the city to his hotel, the Sherman House, about half past 9 o'clock. When near the bakery he was fired on by some one from behind, the ball taking effect in his head. He fell, and as he touched the ground he was jumped on by a negro, who swore if he did not lie still, and make no noise, he would kill him. After rifling his pockets and obtaining a considerable sum of money, the negro jumped up, fired his pistol in the air, and made tracks. Mr. Lillie, who had still some consciousness, managed to gain his feet, and, bruised and bleeding, staggered to the Sherman House, when a surgeon was called and his wound dressed, which, though quite serious, is not fatal.

NORTHERN TEXAS.

A fatal difficulty at Denton on Tuesday.—Arrest of parties charged with the arsenal robbery at Fort Griffin.

[Special to the Galveston News.]

DENISON, *March* 1, 1876.

At Denton yesterday, at a table, John Patrick insulted Thomas Gerin, deputy sheriff of Denton County, and, after the meal was over, Gerin said he would not fight, when Patrick retorted with insulting epithets. Gerin then pulled his pistol and fired, hitting Patrick in the right breast. Patrick mounted a horse, but fell off in the road from the effects of the shot and died.

The latest from Griffin reports great excitement over the arrest of parties said to be implicated in the robbery of the Government arsenal, and recovery of more stolen property. General Buell refused to permit even their attorneys to see the arrested parties for fear of attempts to release. Further developments expected.

THE LYNCHING AT GIDDINGS.

EDS. NEWS: In your issue of this morning I notice that Jim Tom Irvine, his brother, and Pet Shaw were taken out of the Lee County jail and hanged by a masked mob. As an old citizen of Lee County I am well acquainted with most of its citizens, both good and bad. Although I deplore and abhor such a mode of punishing those who are charged with high crimes and misdemeanors, yet, when forbearance ceases to be a virtue, when such noted horse and cow thieves as those who met their fate at Giddings on the night of the 28th, ride over the country, armed and equipped, bidding defiance to law, to order, and the good citizens of the county, and insulting high heaven with their atrocious and ferocious crimes, such as theft, murder, and plunder, it is high time for an enraged and outraged people to take the law into their own hands as a means of seeking redress for the manner in which they have been outraged, robbed, threatened, murdered, abused, and vilified for the past ten years. With due respect for Governor Coke.

The Houston Telegraph denounces "mob murder," as lately exemplified at Giddings, and exclaims:

"What a strange idea some men have of regulating communities and making good citizens by flying in the face of the laws of their country, and doing that for which they shoot and hang other people. Horse-thieves may be deterred for a time from pursuing their nefarious practices by men taking the law in their own hands, but what sort of seeds are sown among those who have burned, or shot, or hanged men charged with crime, when they were not empowered to do so by law, and were in the eyes of the law committing murder when they did it? How many 'regulators' have been made outlaws by killing outlaws illegally? Where are we to draw the line of demarkation if such practices are winked at by the authorities? How many suspected but innocent men may be sacrificed? Was there ever a set of regulators, or self-constituted executioners, no matter how apparently justifiable, who did not deserve to be punished if they could be identified and brought to justice? We do not think an instance could be given. What a reputation such occurrences are making for our State! How the radicals welcome such news! What joy it affords the enemies of the democratic administration of Texas! There is but one course for the State to pursue, and that is to hunt up these law-breakers and punish them. Let no stone be left unturned to find them out, and assert the majesty of the law by punishing them. We are certain what Governor Coke will do."

Digitized by Google

To His Excellency, Executive, President of the United States:

We, the colored citizens of Sherman, county of Grayson, State of Texas, we do most earnestly appeal to the Government for protection against violence on the part of the democratic white people of this State. Prejudice is becoming so strong against colored people that they can't exercise the privilege of a free people. If a colored man attempts to travel on the highway and preach the gospel he is liable to be murdered at any time without provocation or cause on his part. For instance, Professor Guilard (a colored minister) was murdered without cause on his part; more than that, he was a minister of the gospel and an educated man, and calculated to teach our people, which our democratic friend can't or won't stand where they have power to prevent. Another instance: Professor Ball was made an attempt upon to be murdered while lecturing at Bryan. We therefore ask protection from the General Government, and if it denies us protection we have no recourse to apply to.

Jos. R. Matthews.
Emanuel Henderson, his x mark.
Austin Ballard, his x mark.
David Jones, his x mark.
Charles C. Robinson.
Louis H. Ladd, his x mark.
Granville Perry, his x mark.
Hudson Watson, his x mark.
William H. Lee, his x mark.
John Edmond, his x mark.
Isaac Wood, his x mark.
William Cox, his x mark.
George Hume, his x mark.
George W. Hume, his x mark.
Henry Jobson, his x mark.
James Towers, his x mark.
Calvin Nicson, his x mark.
Simon Peter Ladd, his x mark.
Jersey Jutch, his x mark.
John Dalway, his x mark.
Wash Kidd, his x mark.
Elxander Goff, his x mark.
S. Townsel, his x mark.
William Reed, his x mark.
Alfred Alston, his x mark.
Andy Whiteside, his x mark.
Henry Deliohom, his x mark.
Clark Skiner, his x mark.

Sir, the within-named citizens are all colored, industrious, peaceable, and true to the cause of human rights. The times here are such that immediate help must be had or more blood will shed from those innocent people.

Again we beg your immediate attention to this most important subject.

Very respectfully,

W. H. IRVING, M. D.,
Sherman.

UNITED STATES COURT-ROOM,
Austin, Texas, March 2, 1876.

DEAR SIR: In reply to your favor of the 19th day of February, A. D. 1876, concerning the assassination of Mr. J. W. Scobey, in Bastrop County, Texas, I have the honor to say that upon the receipt of your letter I dispatched a trusty deputy marshal to the neighborhood to glean the fact, and to summon Mrs. Elizabeth Scobey to come to Austin. On yesterday the officer sent out arrived, and to-day Mrs. Scobey arrived, and I have made a protracted examination of her on oath, and believe I am prepared to report:

1. Mr. J. W. Scobey came to Texas in 1869, or thereabouts, first settled at Brenham, in Washington County; then came to Austin; then went to Bastrop. His business generally has been teaching colored schools; sometimes he practiced law. In politics he was a staunch republican.

2. In Bastrop County, fifty-eight miles from Austin, on the evening of January 29, 1876, he was brutally assassinated by two unknown ruffians, who called him into the yard and fired upon him.

3. At the time he was killed he was at the house of a tenant. His tenant and his (tenant's) wife and two of his sons (Scobey's) were at the house at the time of the killing, Mrs. Scobey being absent.

4. The assassination was by men undisguised, but wholly unknown to any one present, and there has been gained as yet no definite clew as to the men, or whence they came.

5. J. W. Scobey was killed because he was a Unionist, a republican, a teacher of colored schools, a friend to the colored race, and a politician, and had political influence with the colored race.

Now, under this state of the case, your question comes up: "What action, in your judgment, can be taken by the United States on it?" I do not believe that this case can be brought under the provisions of section 5508, Revised Statutes. This section does not, in my opinion, intend to punish the crime of murder, "life" not being one of the rights secured by the Constitution and laws of the United States.

Nor, in my judgment, can this act (the killing of said Scobey) be brought correctly under the 5519th section of the Revised Statutes.

Perhaps this section is one of the most singular that the mind of a criminal lawyer

Digitized by Google

ever undertook to analyze; for what is meant by "the equal protection of the laws?" What is meant by the words "the laws" in that connection? Do "the laws" mean "the laws" of the United States? Does it mean "the laws" of the States, or does "the laws" in that connection mean the laws of nations?

In my judgment, the only meaning that the legal mind can place upon the words in that connection is, that the words, "equal protection of the laws," mean the equal protection of the laws of the United States; and since to my mind it is clear that the simple crime of homicide in the States is not a crime against the laws of the United States, whether the killing is done by the hands of one assassin or more than one, I come to the conclusion that the act of killing the unfortunate man does not come under any laws of the United States for punishment.

It is a problem well worthy of the mature consideration of our statesmen: whether the Constitution of the United States be not so changed as to allow the Government of the United States, by her courts, her armies, and her navies, to protect the lives and the property of every citizen and resident of the United States, especially if the States fail to do so.

This case of Scobey is but one of three hundred or six hundred a year happening in Texas.

It is almost incredible how closely the desperado scans the laws of the United States before he dips his hands in murder.

As the laws of the United States punish "two or more," the desperado now goes alone.

As the law denounces "men in disguise," strangers are employed, and do the work with open face.

In our State there is really no protection to life or property. This state of affairs does not arise from the want of State statutes to punish the crimes of murder, robbery, and theft, nor from want of courts, judges, and juries, but from the want of the great agent, moral power, in the governing party in our State—the democracy. It is safe to assert that the moral depravity required in a man to plot treason and rebellion, and to carry out the behest of secession and war, placed that man so low in the scale of social and political existence that he can never be safely trusted with power.

Now, can a governor of Texas to-day execute the laws of murder and robbery upon others when but yesterday that same governor was enacting the scene of murder and robbery himself? How can the judge of to-day, in judgment, say to the murderer, "Thou shalt die for thy crime," or to the pillager, "Thou shalt pay the penalty of robbery or theft," when but yesterday that judge was associated with the victim of to-day in the crimes of murder and robbery?

Our entire State government to-day is in the hands of the secessionists of 1860 and 1861. These men are educated law-breakers, educated disorderists, educated resisters of law and order—mobocrats.

The remedy is a vigilant exercise of all its powers by the General Government in the late rebellious States; the increase of power in the Federal Government over life and property in the States; subsidence of secession sentiments, and the extension of the republican principles of free schools, free speech, and non-sectarian religion.

We cannot afford to despair of the republic, even in the midst of murder and robbery.

Even in Texas, by nature, yet almost a wilderness, the home of murder and robbery, the pestilent roof-tree of cold-blooded butchery and inhuman barbarity, we must not despair.

I will give you a list of crimes in Texas, as I glean them from one or two daily papers, for one week, commencing February 22, 1876, and running as follows:

February 22, 1876, three murders, viz., Buffalo Bill, notorious desperado, killed at Belknap, Young County; Dick Kirk, sheriff of Young County, killed by Buffalo Bill; Mr. Jenkins, killed by William Jackson, eighteen miles from Fort Graham; and two robberies, viz, unknown thieves break the Texas Pacific Railroad freight-house at Dallas, Tex.; and a pretended insurance agent robs the people at Mexia; one assault with intent to murder, viz, James Hagan severely wounded one W. M. Bush of Collin County.

February 23, 1876, three murders, viz, Sam Harris of Gillespie County, a good man, with wife and three children, assassinated by W. B. Nabers; a negro in Grayson County, said to be a horse-thief, shot and killed by another negro; W. A. Predgen, assassinated secretly in De Witt County.

February 24, 1876, three murders, viz, in Bexar County, William Irvin and Mr. Segrist, killed in a bloody row, others wounded; and Wiley Hood met and killed secretly a young man by the name of Story in Freestone County.

February 25, 1876, no record made.

February 26, 1876, three killed, one robbed.

February 27, 1876, four killed.

February 28, 1876, five killed.

February 29, 1876, three killed, two robbed, and three wounded.

Digitized by Google

Total killed, 24; total robberies, 5. This, of course, is but a partial report, taken from two daily papers and other sources.

It is safe to say to you that in Texas, with a population of 1,000,000, there are three men killed each day, amounting to 1,095 per year. One-fourth of these, or more, are negroes, and killed mostly from political hatred to the race.

I clip you from to-day's paper accounts of murder and other crimes in Texas.

One week since I addressed a communication to the governor of Texas, and send you a copy thereof.

I also clip for you two editorials from the Galveston News, a fearless and leading democratic paper in Texas, and a paper that supported the governor warmly in his recent re-election.

It is thought by Unionists in Texas that if the public press would lash properly the democratic officers of Texas for their failure to execute the laws, that some good may be done. And in this view of the case, if good can come to us from making any portion of this report public, then it may be done.

I am, most respectfully, your most obedient servant,

ANDREW J. EVANS,
United States Attorney, Western District of Texas.

Hon. EDWARDS PIERREPONT,
Attorney-General United States.

THE LAWS CAN AND MUST PUT DOWN CRIME AND LAWLESSNESS.

An old and respected citizen of Lee County deplores the unlawful mode in which three imprisoned horse-stealers, awaiting trial, were recently eliminated from the place which they infested by maskers and lynchers; but he affirms the necessity of such proceedings as the only resort of an enraged and outraged people for redressing their grievances. His argument is depressingly old and familiar. It proceeds in a dreary circle which, if binding, would shut us up to despair of civil government and of civilization. In fact, the statements of this citizen amount to a bitter impeachment of our civil structure and our civil administration in Texas. Perhaps he did not intend that they should convey the impeachment, but such is their logical effect. He tells us that banded desperadoes have been accustomed to ride over the country and indulge in all manner of crimes with impunity, as far as the arm of the law is concerned. He even tells us that good citizens, having tried the execution of the laws and the efficacy of legal methods of punishment as a means of redress, found that such a procedure recoiled to their discomfiture and disaster, and that in self-defense they had to proceed to the systematic infraction of laws that were a comfort and help to criminals. "With due respect for Governor Coke and the laws of Texas," he writes, "I must say that it is and has been impossible to capture and convict those well-organized bands of desperadoes, and if we did, they would only be imprisoned a few months and turned loose upon us with greater desperation than ever. In a few instances we have been able to do so, and, to our misfortune, have been greatly the losers, and the blood of our best citizens has been the result." Is the government of Texas, as now administered, a delusion and a snare to good but unwary citizens in different parts of the State—in all parts of the State, indeed, where bad men may choose or happen to congregate and combine against society? Can it be possible? We say it is incredible. We say it would be unutterably disastrous if true. It is nevertheless the logical implication of the reasoning of those who defend the practice of deliberate law-breaking, the practice of deliberately overriding the regular proceedings of the constituted authorities, as an extremity which good citizens are absolutely compelled to adopt for the safety of their lives and property. Those who believe in such a necessity are really too moderate in the degree of rebellion which they propose against the laws. If the present government is practically a failure, what they need is a revolution, peaceful if possible, which would give them a government infallibly efficient for the protection of their lives and property. The remedy which they favor is not revolution, but anarchy, which is the sum of all social miseries.

The authors of American independence and of our free institutions were revolutionists; but they abhorred every condition of anarchy and every tendency toward it. In their memorable declaration of 1776 they recognized the absolute necessity of government to the maintenance of the inalienable rights of men, among them life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. "To secure these rights," they affirmed, "governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that whenever any form of government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the right of the people to alter or abolish it, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness." They did not teach that individuals, living under an established government, have the right to annul the laws of that government at discretion,

Digitized by Google

in the name of securing their rights, without reference to the substitution of another government better adapted to give them the desired security. We are not aware that those who claim such a right in Texas have found fault with the general theory of our State government or with its present administration. We are not aware that they have endeavored to strengthen it where it should be strongest for the safety of the lives and property of good citizens against malefactors and criminal combinations. Apparently it is a government which exists, in form and name at least, with their full consent. Why did they not make known to the constitutional convention the woful dilemma in which they assume many local communities to be placed with respect to the laws and their execution? Why did they not demand of that body organic provisions which would relieve such communities from the necessity of seeking security in a systematic infraction of the laws? Why did not they denounce the idea of re-electing the principal functionaries in an administration which has been, according to their view of the situation, fatally inefficient for the protection of such communities? There is no evidence that they did, or dreamed of doing, any of these things. Circumstances indicate that these very communities desired the continuance of the present administration, and that they favor an extreme reduction of local sovereignty and home-rule doctrines which has done so much to cripple the executive arm, to enfeeble judicial action, and to surrender certain localities to the mercy of banded desperadoes on the one hand, and of retaliatory law-breakers, the maskers and lynchers, on the other. If people so situated are content with a government which they hold to be a practical failure, and do not propose to secure their rights either through the execution or the material change of the laws, what can be their choice but anarchy? The citizen of Lee County who excuses the recent lynching at Giddings presumes that it was the act of good citizens, driven to "this extremity for the safety of their lives and property, and as a means of striking terror to the hearts of all evil-doers in future." His care to withhold his name from any published statements regarding the affair is a melancholy commentary on the efficacy of this expedient. Where is the expected safety, where the terror to the hearts of evil-doers if he can only speak with bated breath and under anonymous cover what he knows or believes about crimes and criminals in an interior county? Striking terror to the hearts of evil-doers by breaking the laws has been tried for many years. It has the familiarity of an old song. The hearts of evil-doers seem to have hardened more and more under the operation, while the terror seems to have been growing to a crushing load of despair in the hearts of well-meaning, peace-loving citizens, who can realize no safety by trusting either to the enforcement or to the nullification of the laws. Bloody instructions, with the high and lawless hand, are terribly prolific in propagating their kind. Innate criminals will always have the advantage in the game of lawlessness. It is their business. It cannot be the business of industrious and honest citizens. For these, the only safety is in a government efficient to secure their rights through the faithful execution of the laws. The laws can and must put down crime and lawlessness.

ANOTHER OUTRAGE UPON LAW—RESPONSIBILITY COMES HOME TO THE GOVERNOR.

This thing is getting to be oppressively monotonous, not to say disgusting and exasperating. In the Bell County lynching, some half dozen prisoners, charged with horse-stealing and other offenses, were shot to death in jail by midnight maskers. In the Milam County lynching, a prisoner under sentence of death, who was about to be hanged in regular course of law, was taken from jail by a band of horsemen and burned to death almost in presence of the jury that tried him, the judge who sentenced him, and the sheriff who was to have executed him. And now we have a case of lynching in Lee County, and in this case three prisoners, awaiting trial on charges of horse-stealing or other offenses, are torn from the jailor and summarily executed, one by shooting, the others by hanging. One of the two hanged was a lad of seventeen. These are a few specimens in a rapid series of such incidents that have thrown a ghastly illumination upon the criminal jurisprudence of the State since the present administration was installed, a little more than two years ago. We mention them especially because they occurred in the vicinity of the State capital, under the shadow, so to speak, of the public edifice which is supposed to symbolize in a supreme sense the priceless interests of civil order, civil liberty, security of life and property bound up in the laws, and in their faithful enforcement. We do not refer to them as peculiar to the period dating from the accession of the present governor to office; but for many reasons, which it is needless here to recapitulate, better things were expected, immeasurably better things were predicted, under the auspices of Governor Coke than the people had realized under the auspices of his predecessor, Edmund J. Davis. But with respect to maintaining the laws and vindicating the peace and dignity of the State against lynchers and maskers neither the expectations nor predictions have been veri-

Digitized by Google

fied. On the occasion of the Bell County affair, the governor issued a ringing proclamation which, on its face, was highly satisfactory. On the occasion of the Milam County affair he ordered an investigation. In neither case has anybody been brought to account for flagrant outrages which ought to cause every sworn upholder of the civil authority of the State, from the chief magistrate to the ward constable, to feel that he was insulted, struck in the face, kicked and trampled on by the very genius of lawlessness and violence. Is it not time that something more should be shown toward a faithful execution of the laws than orders which lead to nothing and proclamations distinguished for sonorous emptiness?

The governor cannot plead, as his predecessor could have pleaded, that he is politically odious to the people, and would consequently lack their moral support in taking energetic and extraordinary measures. The administration of which he is the head represented from the first fifty thousand majority, and represents at this moment, perhaps, not less than one hundred thousand majority. His special partisans claim for him that in popularity and influence he surpasses all the other chief magistrates that Texas ever had. Why should he not give the cause of law, of regular justice, of civil order, the full benefit of his popularity and influence? Does he lack the moral courage? Does he fear that the people would not sustain him in a course obviously in his line of sworn duty, in a course absolutely necessary to defend the peace and dignity, and preserve the civil integrity, of the State? We cannot believe that he has so low an opinion of his constituents. It would be a gross, and we are sure an utterly unmerited, insult to their intelligence and virtue to suspect that they would not render him moral support, as well as all necessary physical support, in the course indicated. But, apart from all such considerations, the duties of every great public position are more than the position. "It is not necessary to my happiness," said Macaulay once, in the crisis of a parliamentary canvass, "that I should sit in Parliament; but it is necessary to my happiness that I should, in or out of Parliament, possess the consciousness of having done what was right." It ought not to be necessary to the happiness of Richard Coke that he should occupy the position of governor, or that he should be elected United States Senator; but it ought to be necessary to his happiness that he should, whether governor or Senator, possess the consciousness of having done what was right. Unless our system is a hopeless failure, the responsibility for the fearful degree of executive inefficiency which attends the administration of criminal justice in some parts of this State comes home inevitably to the officer who is supremely charged to see that the laws are faithfully executed. Let the governor meet this responsibility with a supreme effort to discharge it as becomes an unselfish, vigilant, and brave executive. Let him demand of the legislature, if such measures be needed, the enactment of new laws designed to secure sufficient executive vigor. Then, if he should fail, the situation would at least be defined, and we would all know under what dominion we live. We would know that our real law-makers were not the men who go through the forms of legislating at the State capital; but that they were the maskers and the lynchers. We would know that our real judges were not the men who go through the forms of administering justice in so-called courts of law; but that they were the maskers and lynchers. We would know that our real executive authority, as regards details of executive procedure, was not exercised through the men who go through the forms of serving writs, making arrests, and guarding prisoners; but that it was lodged in the sole and sovereign discretion of the maskers and lynchers. In short, we would know that we had over and around us a government, invisible, inexorable, irresponsible, indeed, like the terrible Venetian Council of Ten, but one of beautiful simplicity, ever ready to combine all functions, legislative, judicial, executive, in a single dire procedure.

OFFICE OF UNITED STATES MARSHAL,
Galveston, October 12, 1876.

SIR: Your communication to the United States district attorney, D. J. Baldwin, in reference to the Wharton County murder, was read to me. I respectfully state that I have done all I could as marshal, and any further attempt by me would have been the cause of many other republicans being murdered. I remained in said county several weeks after the massacre, for the State court to meet, and I urged the county officers to indict the murderers, but fear prevented them from doing their duty. The witnesses were afraid to testify and the grand jury afraid to indict.

When the Federal court meets, the district attorney and myself will try to bring the witnesses before the grand jury, and, if possible, indict these murderers.

I do not believe a successful investigation can be made of this terrible murder without military aid from the United States Government; and that martial law is the only and surest way to protect the loyal citizens in the South, and that protection must be continued till peace is restored.

Digitized by Google

I intended to report this murder to your Department ere this, but have waited to get all the information I could.

I now think, with the assistance of United States Government, some of these murderers can be caught. The number of republicans murdered in Wharton County during the month of August last, are about twelve or fourteen colored men, and one white man, Captain I. N. Baughman, ex-sheriff of said county and a Federal soldier four years in the late war, and from the State of Indiana.

In reply to Ex-Governor E. J. Davis's letter to you, charging me as being an inefficient officer in consequence of ill-health, I have only to say that sickness has never prevented me from discharging my official duty, and whenever I am unable to do my duty as an officer I will tender my resignation.

Yours, very respectfully,

WM. J. PHILLIPS,
United States Marshal.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

AUSTIN, TEXAS, *November* 6, 1876.

SIR: Inclosed I send you two slips from the Galveston News, a democratic paper of this State, being the publication of my letter to you of September 9, last, and the comments of the News thereon.

It seems that Judge Baldwin's letter to you concerning the murders in Wharton and adjoining counties had been published, and had brought upon him some savage attacks of the democratic local press. This, I suppose, frightened him, and to relieve himself he made this publication.

The only objection I have to this is that it might involve the personal safety of State Senator Burton, who brought me the information, and to whom I referred as my author. He is a colored man, and has already (I mean before this publication) had an intimation that he is in danger.

As for myself, I am willing to have anything made public that I write or say.

Very respectfully,

EDM'D J. DAVIS.

Hon. ALONZO TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

THE TRUE INWARDNESS OF IT.

Governor Davis to Attorney-General Taft—Assistant Attorney-General to Judge Baldwin—Governor Davis's opinion of Texas United States marshals.

GALVESTON, *November* 3, 1876.

EDS. NEWS: In compliance with your request in this morning's News, please find inclosed a true copy of the letter from Governor Davis to Attorney-General Taft, and the request upon me for the report I made. Thanking you for your rare courtesy, I remain, most respectfully,

D. J. BALDWIN.

Governor Davis to Attorney-General Taft.

AUSTIN, *September* 9, 1876.

SIR: I was visited, on Tuesday last, by State Senator W. H. Barton, at the request of the colored people of his district, and asked to bring before the Washington authorities the condition of that district, and especially Wharton County. It seems a raid commenced some four or five weeks ago on the colored people of Wharton County, which has continued up to date, resulting in the death, as reported to me, of some twenty-four persons, all blacks, with the exception of Capt. I. N. Baughman, late sheriff of the county. Captain Baughman, who served in the United States Army during the war, and who was a very decided republican, had thereby incurred the bitter hostility of a class which I suppose I may correctly term the Ku-Klux. He, finding his life in danger from their threatening attitude, came up here some months ago and asked protection from the State authorities, but not getting any satisfaction, he, at my recommendation, applied to your predecessor, Mr. Pierrepont. I accompanied his application with a letter giving a statement of his antecedents and character, which I may now

Digitized by Google

say were both good. He got no more satisfaction from the United States authorities than he did from the affair we have here, called State government. On Monday, the 28th ultimo, Captain Baughman's house was surrounded before day in the morning by a body of apparently thirty men, who broke in his door and riddled his body with bullets.

As the killing of colored men still continues, and no efforts are made by the local authorities, those people take this means of appealing for protection to the national authorities. The United States marshal of that district was, I understand, lying sick at his home in Wharton County when Baughman was murdered, and he may be there yet. While this marshal (Phillips) is an honest man and willing to do all his duty, yet his constant bad health incapacitates him, and perhaps renders him timid. At any rate he seems to have done nothing toward checking these outrages.

The marshal of this (western) district, on the other hand, is nothing more nor less than a thief. The raid on the colored people of Limestone County, which commenced in May of last year, and continued for several weeks, to the killing of some forty or fifty men, women, and children, as reported to me, took place under his nose, so to speak, but he did or said nothing to stop it, though his mere presence would have had that effect.

We have noticed your recent circular to the United States marshals. It may have a good effect where the marshals are honest and efficient men, but with such officers as Purnell—combining rascality and cowardice—there is no good to be expected from it. He and his gang are engaged in making money, and that is their only and sole purpose. His office covering five-sixths of the State, is very profitable in the way he manages it, and, so long as he can carry on his devices, will take care not to offend any of the ruling class by any unpleasant inquiry into the above sort of proceedings.

Very respectfully,

EDMUND J. DAVIS.
Chairman State Central Committee.

Hon. ALONZO TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

Assistant Attorney-General to Judge Baldwin.

DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE,
Washington, September 16, 1876.

D. J. BALDWIN, Esq., United States Attorney, Galveston, Tex.:

SIR: Inclosed herewith is a copy of a letter of the 9th instant, addressed to me by E. J. Davis, late governor of Texas.

It speaks of a raid commenced some four or five weeks ago upon the colored people of Wharton County, Texas, which has continued up to the date of his writing, resulting in the death of some twenty-four persons, all blacks, with the exception of Col. I. N. Baughman, late sheriff of that county.

I desire that you will forthwith investigate this matter, and report to me at the earliest moment possible. I wish you to call the attention of the marshal to the facts stated in this letter, and place before him his responsibility, and urge him to exercise all the power given him by law to repress and put a stop to these scenes of violence and blood, and to bring the guilty parties to justice.

Very respectfully,

S. F. PHILLIPS,
Acting Attorney-General.

A true copy.
D. J. BALDWIN,
United States Attorney.

GETTING AT THE BOTTOM FACTS.

The correspondence placed at the disposal of the News by United States District Attorney Baldwin relieves that gentleman from the suspicion of having initiated the violent assault made on the society of Texas, and places the original responsibility on the shoulders of Governor Davis, who makes the occasion serve the double purpose of enabling him to vent his political spleen at the mass of the people of Texas, and his personal spite against Federal officials who secured their places without his influence and maintained them in opposition to his wishes. It will be noticed that Governor Davis writes as chairman of the republican State executive committee, endeavoring to turn a most unfortunate occurrence to the profit of his party, and not as a citizen

Digitized by Google

demanding the redress of a wrong. But for the speed with which the Department of Justice lends itself to the furtherance of the amiable purpose of the chairman of the State republican executive committee, it would be charitable to suppose that his letter had been misdirected, and was intended for the use of Zach Chandler rather than the Attorney-General of the United States, from whom something better should be expected than prostitution of his high office to the vile work of a bitter partisan. The zeal with which Governor Davis and the Department of Justice come to the defense of the negro cattle-thieves of Texas is only equaled by the complacency with which they ignore the organized raids made on white citizens, who are left to the care of what Governor Davis, in a fine tone of irony, calls an "affair we have here, called State government." So far as Governor Davis's reference to the United States marshals of Texas goes, it is a family quarrel, in which the News does not feel disposed to take part. As Sir Lucius O'Trigger would say, "It is a pretty quarrel as it stands, and it would be a pity to spoil it by explanations."

[Exact copy.]

WACO, TEXAS, *Nov.* 16, 1876.

Gen. U. S. GRANT *Washington.*

SIR. I thought that I would write you a few lines about this election. Gov. Hayse was knock out of a bout four or five Hundred votes Here in Waco, Texas By the Democrats driven the colored people the day of the Election told them to go on in the field and Go to work if the went to town that day to vote and leave the crop in field they would drive them of from the Place and Hyre the crops getherd theyselfs and then the was afriead to come to town and vote Some men went out and told them to Bee Sure and come in town and Saturday and then the election would come off and vote.

Gen. U. S. Grant that is the way that tilden got so meny more votes than Gov. Hays all over the U. S.

Some men come in town to vote, and the asked them who did the want to vote fore the said Hayse they ask them wher did the live Just about 7 or 8 miles in country then told them to go to norlen to vote the coulden vote Her.

C. M. THOMPSON.

GALVESTON, TEXAS, *December* 23, 1876.

DEAR SIR: I herewith present you a synopsis of the matter of the assassination of Isaac Newton Baughman, near Egypt, Wharton County, Texas, on the 28th of last August. Mr. Baughman was a native of Jackson County, Indiana, where his father and family reside. Mr. Baughman was a soldier in the Sixty-seventh Indiana Volunteers, and served through the war. He came to Texas in 1867, and settled in Wharton County, where he was engaged in merchandising, was appointed sheriff, served out his appointed time, was re-elected, served out his term, and made a good officer. In the fall of 1874 I was employed as clerk in his store at Wharton, Texas. About the first of January, 1875, there was a vacancy in the office of justice of the peace, when Mr. Baughman's friends brought him out as a candidate for that office. On the day of the election a party of white men came into his store with their hands under their coats, and said, "Well, Baughman, you want office again." He told them he did not, but his friends had insisted, and he accepted. They told him he had once held office over them, and they had come to let him know that he could not have any office over them again. One of the party proposed a vote to see how many would vote that Mr. Baughman and all of his sort should be made to leave the country, and all of them voted in favor of the proposition. To this Mr. Baughman pledged his word that if he was elected he would not qualify, and that he would leave the country as soon as he could collect some of his debts. These parties then left and went to where the election was being held, returned very much excited, came into the store, went into Mr. Baughman's private room, hallooing, stamping their feet, and holding their hands under their coats to conceal pistols. Baughman asked them to be seated and stepped into the store as if to get more seats. He ran out of the store and concealed himself until night, in a neighboring house. Seeing that he had left his store, they took his gun from his room and followed him with pistols and his gun in their hands, tried to get into the house, but failed. Their manner was very violent and demonstrative. Mr. Baughman then went to Governor Coke and asked for protection for his life and property. To this Governor Coke replied that he had no discretion whatever to act in the matter. I saw a letter Governor Coke wrote in a newspaper, making inquiry about the matter, and a response thereto, signed by some of those parties, denying the statement of Mr. Baughman, and very abusive of him. Some time afterwards Baughman returned to his farm in the upper edge of Wharton County, near the line of Colorado County.

Digitized by Google

I remained in the town of Wharton until April, when I moved up to Baughman's place, and went to farming with him, he giving me one-half of all made. In October, 1875, we opened a store on his place; he also gave me one-half intefest in the store. He had nothing whatever to do with political matters, as he had promised those men in Wharton; but was very much disliked on account of his influence with the colored people. Everything passed off quietly until about the first of last August, when two colored men, one about sixteen, the other about twenty years of age, left the store of James A. Frazier, (situated about three miles from Baughman's,) about four o'clock on a Saturday evening, riding out on prairie. Horses returned with marks of blood on them, which showed foul play to riders. On the following day colored people collected at Frazier's store to go in search for the bodies of those young men. Were found on the following Wednesday, not far from Frazier's store, rotten and full of worms. Brothers of those murdered men went to J. A. Frazier and told him it looked very strange that those boys left his store at that time of day and were murdered so close without him or some of his brothers knowing something about it. From this the Fraziers seemed to get alarmed, and reports were sent out to other counties that the negroes were preparing to murder them; and it was telegraphed that Baughman was arming the negroes and inciting them to insurrection, and a large body had J. A. Frazier's store surrounded. Armed men appeared at Frazier's from other counties, but found no negroes at the store. They were headed by James A. Frazier, who conducted them to the dwellings of such negroes as they wanted. The first that fell into their hands was Isam Davenport. Was found plowing; was taken from his plow, made to get on his mule and go with them. Second, one Richard Turrel; was in his yard; was fired on by those men and wounded; ran into his house; was followed; and while in his house with his wife and children he was shot dead. The third one, Bony Cotton; he was feeding his team, it being noon, accompanied by his mother and small brother. Bony and Frazier began a conversation, when Frazier remarked, "Bony, it is about time you was getting your men to burn me out." Bony replied, "Mr. Frazier, whoever told you I was going to do that told a lie." Frazier said, "You are a damned liar," and hit him over the head with a six-shooter. From that Frazier's men all commenced shooting, and his mother remarked, "O, you killed one of my children, and now you have murdered another one." They told her if she did not shut her damned mouth they would give her something she would not like to carry.

They still had Davenport with them; had cruelly beat him and broken his arm, which was dangling at his side when last seen. From here they started in the direction of Baughman's store, which was about one mile off Bony Cotton's. Davenport was killed on the road. They came to the store, no one being there but myself. They rode up to the door, asked me what I was doing there. I told them. They then asked if I sold shot and powder. I told them I sold anything I had whenever I could. They called for Baughman. I told them he was gone on business to Chapel Hill, in Washington County, with Mr. O. B. Walker. Called then for water. I stepped back in the store to get water, and when I returned the man in front held a six-shooter on me while he drank, but said nothing. A portion of this crowd did not let me see their faces, knowing I would recognize them; but they were recognized by many parties. They left, and were not gone but a few minutes when I heard shooting in the direction they went. I started in the direction, and had gone but a short distance when I came to the body of Zack Hughs, and was told by his wife that James A. Frazier and others came and took her husband from his garden and started on the road with him; had gone but a few yards from her when they shot him down. Those men then retired from Frazier's store; camped until next day. Negroes were greatly terrified and hid themselves in the woods and canebrakes. Mr. Baughman returned from Chapel Hill; was advised by some of his neighbors that he had better leave, which he had began to prepare to do; was detained in his business until the night of August the 27th, 1876, when his dwelling was surrounded by a party of twelve or fifteen men. They commenced shooting into his bed-room. Knowing the position of his bed they directed their fire so that it had the desired effect, killing him in his bed; bursted the door open, went in and dragged his body from the bed, and filled it from head to foot with ball and shot. They took his pistol and watch. I was sleeping in store-house, about eighty yards from dwelling, when shooting commenced at his dwelling. I left store and ran into his yard, about sixty-five or seventy yards from his dwelling. I saw three of the parties. As soon as parties left the house I went into the house. I then left the house, went to O. B. Walker, who helped me bury his body after inquest was held. I broke up our business and remained to try to get my money I had out, as we had done a credit business. I remained until the 9th of the present month, when I was informed that I would be murdered if I remained, as those parties feared that I would aid in bringing them to justice. I left, leaving all I had behind. I ask no protection for myself, as I do not purpose to again risk my life in that section, but on behalf of the poor and helpless freedmen and white republicans who are at the mercy of robbers and cut-throats, I hope the Government will do something to give permanent protection. There were eleven negroes murdered in this section during the

Digitized by Google

mouth of August last. Not only did Governor Coke refuse protection, but the legislature laid on the table a bill proposing to have the horrible affair investigated. The State courts have done nothing. I am a native of Jackson County, Indiana.

ROBERT H. KYTE.

Hon. ALPHONSO TAFT,
United States Attorney-General.

P. S.—The witnesses will be afraid to give in their evidence to convict the political assassins without assurance of permanent protection for the safety of their lives—an awful state of things.

GEORGIA.

Private.] PITTSBURGH, *August* 26, 1876.

His Excellency Gen. U. S. GRANT,
President of the United States:

DEAR SIR: I had it in my mind for some time to address to you a few lines, but fearing of troubling you, as I am aware that this letter is only one of a thousand that must come before you (almost daily) claiming your attention. Still I venture, as I trust that this hour on my and on your part may not pass without some good accomplished. Permit me to state in the outset that I am a friend to the President, having had the pleasure to vote on two occasions for you as President of the United States, having also voted twice for our lamented Lincoln, and shall take pleasure to vote for Hayes and Wheeler; from these declarations you may safely put me down as a republican. Shall I say I have been a republican, I believe, "before Greeley was one;" and I like the republican party, its doctrines, "its platforms." Mr. President, I am free to say that I am not much of a politician; still I delight to take a lively interest in matters pertaining to our country's welfare. I have never made but one public speech in my life, and that speech was against Horace Greeley and in favor of General Grant. But had I the time and the talent, nothing would afford me greater pleasure than to be able to contribute my "quota" to help along the republican cause.

Sir, permit me now to say that of late I saw a publication in some of the newspapers, emanating from the Secretary of War, Mr. Cameron, to General Sherman, recommending to hold troops in readiness to send South for the protection of the people of the Southern States against lawless bands of men, and, as I understood it, asking also your co-operation in the matter.

Permit me to say that I believe this to be a wise plan, for unless a number, a large body of troops are sent there, and distributed at the various election stations, at least at the most of them, the loyal white, as well as the colored voter, (the former but few now,) dare not venture to vote the republican ticket. I was made aware of that fact while I was South, in November, 1874. I was through the several Southern States, spending upwards sixty days, (selling goods,) and I was in the city of Atlanta, Ga., on the day of the election.

I went to the State-house, (or court-house,) the only place in that large city for voting. At my arrival at the place, I found small bands of negroes, outside the inclosure on the street, some few negroes in the State-house yard, but I found a large crowd of white people, I suppose from three to five hundred men. My attention was attracted by the great noise and yelling of the whites, and the shoving about and the abuse of negroes who were endeavoring to go up to vote. I heard the sharp noise of the "police mace" coming down on the negro's head—a sign for him to go back, which they did. I saw three negroes get pushed up to the window amidst yells, their hats picked off their heads and thrown into the crowd below. The negroes were challenged, taken down by officers as "repeaters" and marched to "jail."

I saw another pushed up, his coat all torn to ribbons. Another black man was brought through the white crowd by two officers in "gray." He did not want to go: they forced him (on pretense) against his will; they shoved him up the steps toward the window, (where the voting took place was at a window at the State or court house, a platform about 4½ feet high—steps leading up to it:) when on the third step up a white man took the negro's hat off, threw it into the crowd below, put his two hands around the negro's throat and forced him back. The whites yelled, the negro fell; the man rose to look for his hat; the officer's mace came down upon his head; the man fell back, and out of the reach of the crowd. I came to this place about 2½ p. m.; remained at least two hours—until it got too warm for me. I stood upon a small fence in the yard about 35 feet from the window where they put in the votes; could see the whole proceeding. I observed some United States troops across the street, about 100 feet from the polls. I went over and found the commandant. He had but twelve men in with him in town. I learned a company was outside the city. I asked him, the man with the sword, "Are you the commandant of these men?" "Yes," was his reply. "How do you like the way the election is going on?" "I can't talk with

Digitized by Google

you on that subject." "How do you like the way the negroes are 'maced?'" He answered not another word; this led me to withdraw. I went back again into the court-house yard, took again a stand on the fence, leaning against a small tree; in about half an hour I looked over to the commandant and his men; they had left, gone, as no negro was killed. While at this place for two hours I saw as many as from ten to fifteen negroes maced—knocked down; had the poor fellows resisted the whites would have shot them on the spot. I suppose, sir, that you heard that on the same day, at the November election in 1874, at Eufaula, Ala., one black man by the name of Miles, stated (or boasted) that no white man should prevent him from voting the republican ticket. Miles was shot down, and fourteen more men killed and some seventy-five wounded—all colored men. I believe one white man was killed; in all, five hundred shots were fired in a very short time.

Well, while still standing on this fence at this place of election at Atlanta, looking on things, three well-dressed white men, between twenty-six and thirty-six years of age, came up to me, asking, "Have you voted?" I replied, "No." "Are you going to vote?" "No." "Have you any friends here, black or white, that you want to vote?" "No, gentlemen; I don't vote here; I came in just to see how your election is going." "Where are you from?" "I am from Louisville, Ky." (Please remember Pittsburgh has been my place of residence for a long while.). "Any gentlemen here in this crowd that you know that are from Louisville?" I said, "Gentlemen, I do not know that it makes any difference whether I know any one here or not. I am here on my own responsibility." "Are you a detective?" "No." "You are not a detective?" "No; I am not a detective." "Upon the honor of a gentleman, are you not a detective?" "Gentlemen, I am not a detective. I only came in here to see how your election was going on, [stepping down from the low fence,] and I believe I have seen enough of it; gentlemen, [smiling,] I bid you good by." Other incidents at my boarding-house that evening, but shall not trouble with that. I will simply state that my sleep on that night was none of the soundest.

Allow me to state that I was informed that in the morning of the day of election, while the United States marshal had matters under his charge, all went along well; for the marshal had formed a line out of which no one was allowed to pass. White and black went into this line alike. Voting went on well. But the "rebs" could not allow this—"to lose the State"—that was not the agreement. So about 11 a. m., as the story was told me, and as the democratic papers which I read fully stated it, an ex-rebel colonel went outside the line, making directly for the window to vote; this colonel was called back by the United States marshal; he would not come, but would now vote, and as he passed the marshal held up his "mace," telling him to come back. He did come back, but outside the line, telling the marshal, "I will give you one hundred dollars if you mace me." The colonel drew himself up and gave a blow with his fist between the marshal's eyes, knocking him down, saying, "There is fifty dollars for you." The marshal jumped up and made for the colonel. "Reb" hauled up a second time, knocking the marshal down. "That is the balance of the change!" By this time all was confusion; the friends and officers took the colonel, brought him before a justice of the peace, bound him over to keep the peace so the colonel could go to work again. About the same time came an ex-rebel, Mayor Spencer, of Atlanta, and he gave notice to the United States marshals to get out of these grounds, as the property belonged to the State or city; that the United States marshals had no right to be there to enforce a law or regulations against the will of the citizens of Atlanta. So the marshals had to yield, and the election went on in an irregular way, as described in the former part of my letter.

I will make no comments, but simply state facts. Were I present with you, I would be able to fill up, and I might answer your many questions on the subject.

Mr. President: Once more. A day after the election I went down to Rome, Ga. In the evening, I sat at the hotel. Some six to ten gentlemen were sitting talking about the election. A Mr. Dabney, running for Congress, passed a democrat in the Rome district. It was then believed that he, D. was elected.

A planter came into the hotel, a large man, about thirty-five years of age. "Well, colonel," said one of the party, "how did the election go in your district?" "Well, we made it go, for with us it was life or death; we would rather die than that the negro should carry the State; we had made up our minds as to that." "How did your negroes vote?" "My niggers, Major A. and General B., I met them with their tickets in hand. I said, 'Boys, give me them tickets.' I took them from them, and gave them my tickets, and made them go up and vote." This conversation I heard from this man's own lips.

And when the news came in from the North, East, and West, that the democrats had carried the States, together with Massachusetts, said I to the company, "What, have we Massachusetts too?" "Yeas; Beast Butler is gone up."

Mr. President: While passing through the several States, Kentucky, Tennessee, Georgia, Mississippi, Alabama, Louisiana, seeing and hearing the people talk, and observing the status of the colored man, I have come to the conclusion that unless the Government sends in the several Southern States a large amount of troops before the

Digitized by Google

election, so that republicans can hold meetings—explaining the republican platform and republican principles, and so as to be on hand in full force, even at meetings, (for should negroes hold meetings the whites will report these meetings are for an outbreak to murder whites,) so that free speech as well as a free vote shall be accorded them. Nothing will give these people so much encouragement as the sending in a large amount of good and reliable troops, who will fully obey instructions to protect the large body of voters in their rights.

Shall I say that it is a solemn duty made incumbent upon you, by virtue of your high office, by the Constitution of the United States? Still, all cannot be done that strict justice would demand. Please pardon me.

Because, even sending troops South, yet this poor people cannot freely vote as they would, for they will be watched over on every side. The employer (master) will be about and see how negroes vote, (as in the case of Rome,) and will do all in his power by his influence and by threats. No work for Jack, &c., for the negro is obliged to remain in that little cot, and they only beg permission, for the great body of negroes are poor, God's poor. Therefore, it will be well that General Grant, the representative of the Government of the United States, should do all good and lawful acts to promote the ends of justice and to promote the happiness of the people.

I am aware it will be no small task to perform this duty, but the republican party has done great things, by its leaders, in the Army and in the halls of Congress. We have the power now for the good of the country. Shall we keep it? Let us all do the right, and victory will be ours. Excuse this freedom.

Your fellow-countryman, with the kindest regards for your future success and happiness,

I remain, yours, truly.

G. F. DIHLE.

P. S.—Maj. Gen. J. C. Negley, also Gen. J. R. Moorhead, both Ex-Congressmen, are well acquainted with me.

D.

AMERICUS, GA., *October* 4, 1876.

SIR: The republican party was so shamelessly swindled by the election-managers to-day at this precinct that I wish, if possible, to take some steps to punish the perpetrators. The election was, as you know, for governor and members of the legislature. The republican party had no candidates for members of the legislature, and, with very few exceptions, only voted for governor. It was common talk around the polls all day that Norcross, the republican candidate for governor, would get a good majority, none estimating it at less than 150, and not more than one hour before the polls closed, I asked one of the managers (the one receiving the ballots) how the vote stood, and said he thought Norcross had 150 to 200 majority. Not more than 100 more votes were received after this, and many persons of both parties estimated the vote about this way, and I am very sure the majority was not less than 200.

The number of votes cast was a little over 1,200. The crowd was clearly, to any observant person, largely made up of colored persons, and they voted their party ticket without almost an exception. The truth is, there was no effort to control their votes by democrats, as I supposed they had concluded, in advance, that it was easier to swindle them out of them. I had no thoughts of such frauds, as there was no contest to speak of for governor, and did not ask for a friend among the managers. But this is not a new thing here. The same parties have been swindling ever since reconstruction, and if it is possible to get hold of the swindlers by United States authority, I am ready to do my part. The polls have only been closed an hour, and I of course can't give anything to base an action on, but if I can get the ballots held I can get it. I know. Now, I write to ask if an order cannot be served on the person in charge of the ballots ordering him to hold them. If this can be done, I think I can get at the frauds. The leader in these frauds is a justice of the peace, and has been at such business so long that he cannot hold an election fairly, even if there is no demand for fraud from his "bosses." Please let me know if the United States courts can take cognizance of such frauds in State elections, and by that I think I will be prepared to act.

I will add that I am chairman of the republican executive committee of this congressional district, and postmaster at this place. I have written very hastily, and without much system, but I hope you can understand the case.

I am, respectfully,

B. F. BELL.

Hon. A. TAFT,
Attorney-General, Washington, D. C.

I find upon reading my letter that I wrote so hastily that I neglected to say that the democratic majority is 275.

Digitized by Google

MORGAN, GA., *October* 9, 1876.

His Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES:

DEAR SIR: I take this opportunity to write you for information, and that the republican party in Calhoun County, Ga., has over two hundred majority of legal voters of colored men; but the most of the whites are democrats, and they at the elections defraud and swindle the republicans out of the choice of men to represent them, and we feel that we are got (not) getting of rights as citizens of a republican goverment; and if we have to remain in a free country under such rules as this, we respectfully request your advice to know if there is any part of the Government that we could emigrate to or colonize, or where we could have equal justice, as the fundamental law and the statutes of the country give us: if we can get that, that is all the colored people wants or expects. There is 750 colored voters of Calhoun County. We desires of your. We can't live at this rate of being defeated out of our rights. We are willing to do what you think is best, and where is the best place that we could emigrate to or be colonized? We are abide by whatever you say do, provided we have aid. Please write to me at Morgan post-office, in Calhoun County, Ga., on the reception of this letter. By so doing you will much oblige me and the republican party.

Yours, respectfully,

BERRY WEST, col.

MILLEDGEVILLE, BALDWIN COUNTY, GEORGIA, *October* 14, 1876.

Hon. U. S. GRANT, *President:*

DEAR SIR: Allow me to inform you of the stupendous frauds committed at the polls on Wednesday, the 4th instant. The republicans could undoubtedly carry the elections in this part of the State, if protected even by the law; but the law is dormant, and not executed.

On the day of election, a crowd of white men stood at the polls and knocked, kicked, pushed, pulled hair, and stuck pins and small-bladed knives in the colored voters, and would not let a colored man vote unless he cast a democratic ticket. The managers of the polls would throw down the republican tickets openly, or tear them up, and put in democratic ones; and every election-day in Milledgeville, the old State capital, (or polls,) is filled with army rifles and shot-guns, well charged. One time, at the polls, a difficulty started between the sheriff and a colored man, but soon subsided. I happened to look up, and saw every window fairly darkened with cocked guns. This is the case in this section.

The secession democrats are always the instigators in every difficulty, and make it appear that it is the colored man. I have known colored men to be murdered in cold blood, and nothing done in the courts. Several colored men have been slaughtered outright by ku-kluxism, and still nothing done. Now, the colored people are trying to assert their rights at the ballot-box, which is about the only privilege they have, and the Ku-Klux are threatening them with death and the lash. At one time, through this section, young drunken and unprincipled white men commenced lashing white men, and not long afterward the roads were guarded, and some of the Ku-Klux left for the spiritual world, and the matter stopped, but threatened again. It is true I am southern-born, but proud to say that my tender age prevented me from raising arms against the United States Government. I have been acting as a justice of the peace for several years, and always respected my oath, regardless of color. Here, recently, a great many of the white people and all the colored in the counties of Hancock, Washington, and Baldwin ran me for senator, and I fairly beat the race, but was cheated out of it. Nearly all the white people turned against me, because the colored people supported me, and the managers of the election changed tickets right before my eyes. I tried to get the sheriff to stop the election, but to no use. I had to submit, and if I commence a contest my life is at stake. Mr. Peter O'Neal (colored) ran for representative, and Mr. Jonathan Norcross for governor, and all treated in like manner. This is general evil through the recent Georgia elections, so far as I have heard. The secession democrats are so enraged that they openly declare to kill the man that the colored people elect, and a man is in danger all the time.

I do not see how matters can stand under such circumstances. Some of the managers of the polls are prominent church-members, and don't show any remorse of conscience in swearing to emphatical falsehoods. This is the state of matters without any exaggeration.

About three years ago I wrote to you about Ku-Klux depredations, but never heard from you; however, if they start again, I will get several to join me, and try to stop them with powder and ball. This is the only thing that did stop them.

Unless the polls are supported by troops at the presidential election, I do not see how the colored man will make out. One-third of them don't go to the polls from

Digitized by Google

fear, and a great many have to remain at home because the white man will turn him off, to keep his crop or wages. This is often the case, and no chance to gain anything in the courts; no chance for the poor colored man. The poverty-stricken white men are the most eager to raise difficulties with the colored man, and still cling to the secession democrats, as they did in the rebellion. They will not hear reason, for their minds are inflated with poisonous secession hatred.

The colored people, as a universal thing, are obedient, kind, and industrious, and their complaint, which is true, they can't get their wages, even by law, for the courts will not but do little for them. A great many poor white men in this country are more dependent than the colored man, and yet they are so narrow-minded they will sustain the secession democrats against their own interest.

The recently-elected men threaten to scale the exemption-laws, which will undoubtedly be the case.

Unless Hayes and Wheeler are elected, we poor class of people in the South are "gone up." I close. Please burn this.

Write me a few words of advice.

Respectfully, &c.,

DAVID BRUNDAGE.
Milledgeville, Baldwin County, Georgia.

CUTHBERT, GA., *November* 24, 1876.

Hon. U. S. GRANT, *President of United States:*

I now drop you a few lines to inform you about the election held here on the 7th day of November, 1876. Mr. R. H. Whiteley was the republican candidate for Congress in this second congressional district, and no doubt but what he would have been elected by a handsome majority in this county if the republicans had of had a half chance to cast their ballot.

The colored people were pushed away from the polls, and they could not get a chance to vote, the whites taking the window where the votes were cast, and when the colored men came up to vote they would take their tickets and exchange and give them a democratic ticket, because they could not read.

This was all done against their will; hence several hundred voted the democratic ticket that did not desire to do so.

The republican leaders were intimidated and threatened so they were afraid to go to the window to see justice done. I was one of the supervisors of the election in this place, and when I would speak to them about doing the colored people so bad they would curse me. The democrats had five managers and the republicans did not have any manager at all. And one of these managers, that was taking the tickets from the window, held in his hand the democratic tickets all the time; and every once and awhile he would exchange the republican ticket and put in the ballot-box a democratic ticket, and he put into the ballot-box several hundred just that way. I saw this myself, and when I would speak to him he would curse me, so I could not help myself. When the whites were not voting they still stood around the window, and kept the republican voters from having a chance to vote. When the polls were closed there were several hundred republican voters left out which were present. All the whites voted.

Dear sir, after I tell you all of this, I cannot mention how bad the facts were. Mr. D. Jordan, the postmaster, will tell you that Whiteley's vote was treated tremendous bad.

Yours, as ever,

C. B. BARNES.

LOUISIANA.

[Telegram.]

NEW ORLEANS, *September* 5, 1876.

To District Attorney J. R. BECKWITH,
Willard's Hotel, Washington, D. C.:

Violence increasing. Ask the Attorney-General if the governor should make call on the President or rely on Attorney-General's order to troops. Don't fail as to the white or colored troops.

S. B. PACKARD.
United States Marshal.

Digitized by Google

[Indorsement.]

ATTORNEY-GENERAL: Rely on the troops now in Louisiana for the present. It may be possible later to send some colored troops from the plains to that State. General Sherman might be seen about this matter at once if he has not left the city. If he has, a telegram might reach him and the Secretary of War.

U. S. GRANT.

SEPTEMBER 7, 1876.

DELTA, LA., *October* 3, 1876.

Mr. PRESIDENT: Permit me to submit to you briefly my convictions of the prospect of political affairs in this State.

Every colored man in the State will vote the republican ticket, and sincerely desires to do so if he shall be permitted to by the White Line democracy.

This democracy is organized with as much method and discipline as were the armies of the confederacy; is animated with as much hatred of republicanism, and is determined to succeed by violence.

The republican vote cannot be brought out unless some military forces are sent into this region upon whom the colored people can rely for protection.

Unless Grierson and his command reach the northern part of the State by the 20th of this month, you may give up Louisiana to Tilden.

I am on a stumping-tour all through the northern parishes. My hearers believe, but their faith will be of little avail unless they can manifest it by their votes.

Very respectfully,

J. R. WEST.

To President U. S. GRANT.

OFFICE UNITED STATES MARSHAL, DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA,
New Orleans, October 17, 1876.

Mr. PRESIDENT: I venture to communicate my earnest conviction that a critical juncture is imminent in Louisiana. The temper of the aggressive element in her democracy is sullen and portends mischief. The original democratic plan of the campaign, (Document 1,) revealed in a confidential circular which came surreptitiously to my hands, was, after several murders of republicans, modified, by instructions from the democratic State committee, as will appear by Document 2. It was apparent, upon the issue of the latter circular, that the intemperate element of the democracy was premature in its atrocities, and it is equally apparent now that the violent purpose simply stands adjourned till on or just before the day of election, when troops may not be forewarned to be within reach to interpose in troublous sections. I conceive that an increase of military force, to be apportioned in detachments in different parts of the State, is absolutely vital to discourage attempts at violence, not only just before and on election-day, but also for a period after election-day, during which period the violent elements, chagrined at the defeat of their party by a fair election, will be almost certain to quicken anew the old vicious tumult, and repeat their 14th of September, 1874, *coup d'état*. It is but just to add that there is a large conservative element in the anti-republican organization, but it is so far subject to the same despotism, from which republicans suffer, that it dare not openly condemn violence, from which, in the recoil, that element suffers in its every material interest. Many of this element—and as a native here I am thoroughly familiar with the shades of public sentiment—will quietly vote for Mr. Packard, in the hope of his election, but they dare not imperil their status by overtly denouncing democratic murders and intimidation. The seeming moment of Louisiana to the national interests, whether considered with reference to the electoral college, to the two United States Senators to be elected by her assembly in January next, to the members of the lower house of Congress, or with reference to the policy (and local desire) to present our full, honest figure of a majority as a final piece of testimony as to the exact justice of the course of the Administration in reference to the Kellogg-McEnery issue, impels me to address you this communication, which will be handed you by Hon. J. R. West.

I have the honor to remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN R. G. PITKIN.

Digitized by Google

[Document 1.]

THE REAL DEMOCRATIC PLATFORM.

PRIVATE INSTRUCTIONS TO PARISH CLUBS.

The following circular of instructions has been issued to the faithful by the democratic State committee, and is published for the information of the curious:

[No. 1.—Confidential.]

ROOMS DEMOCRATIC-CONSERVATIVE STATE CENTRAL COMMITTEE,
Room No. 1, over Cotton Exchange, New Orleans, ——, 187–.

DEAR SIR: In writing to you on the subject of the coming election, we are animated by the same earnest desire, which you no doubt feel, to wrest the government of the State from the hands of the vandals who have for so long a time prostrated their usurped powers to strike down our liberties and destroy our prosperity. Every effort which we have made so far to shake off this fearful burden of radical rule has failed. Another opportunity is offered us to rid ourselves of an evil which has become intolerable. To accomplish this object, all conservative citizens of this State should unite in a solid, compact body, and not only use every effort themselves, but urge upon every one within the range of their influence to an earnest, active participation in the coming campaign, and to permit no local dissensions to distract them from the great work, which is the redemption of our State. No great object, such as we have in view, can be accomplished without zealous, persistent, vigilant, and united action. Each man must feel that he has a mission, and that the result may depend upon his individual efforts; no one must imagine that the work will be done by some one else. All have an equal interest, and all must contribute. This can only be effected by organization in each parish; organization so thorough and complete as to embrace within it every honest man. All must be made to understand that whosoever is not for us is against us; that there can be no neutrality when such vital interests are at stake; that the responsibility of failure will rest upon those who are idle, discontented, or captious. Individual ambitions, personal aspirations, and unworthy prejudices must be laid aside, so that, moved by a common patriotic impulse, all may be united for the common good.

As the central organization of the State, and upon which the people have conferred all the power we possess, we desire to propose, for the consideration of yourself and the democratic-conservative citizens of your parish, the character and working of such organizations as we think can be made effectual to achieve victory in the coming canvass.

First. We suggest that your executive committee shall divide the parish into districts, by sections or townships, as you may deem best, to each of which there shall be assigned a director or directors, whose duty it shall be to canvass his (or their) district, and report to the parish committee the number and the names of those who inhabit it, dividing them into their political distinctions.

Second. We recommend that in conversations with each other no gloomy forebodings shall be indulged in, and that the result of the coming election shall be spoken of as a foregone conclusion, as *we have the means of carrying the election and intend to use them.* But be careful to say and do nothing that can be construed into a threat or intimidation of any character. You cannot *convince a negro's reason*, but you can impress him by positive statements continually repeated.

Third. We recommend that clubs shall be formed in different sections of the parish, of which there shall be frequent meetings, and, as often as may be convenient, a central meeting of all the clubs. That occasionally the ward-clubs should form at their several places of meeting and proceed thence on horseback to the central rendezvous. Such meetings would tend to produce harmony, besides being an occasion for amusement and interesting ceremonies. Proceedings of this character would impress the negroes with a sense of your united strength. They have been taught that they greatly outnumber you; such meetings would convince them of their error.

Fourth. It is of the last importance that every effort should be made to prevent fraudulent registration and repeating on the day of election. To accomplish that object, gentlemen of known integrity should be assigned carefully and constantly to watch the registration and to make affidavits concerning all irregularities and frauds. On the day of election several gentlemen should attend each polling-precinct, and at the close of the day make a sworn return of the result, and forward the same to the State central committee, to be used as a check against fraudulent returns. This, together with the measures suggested in the first paragraph of this circular, will to a great extent insure a fair election.

Digitized by Google

Fifth. We recommend that the names of the officers of each club and the numerical strength of the clubs shall be forwarded to this committee as soon as possible.

Sixth. We recommend that on the day of the election, at each polling-place, there shall be affidavits prepared to the effect that there has been no intimidation, and no disturbance on account of any effort by the democratic conservative party, to prevent any one from voting on account of "race, color, or previous condition of servitude." Should there be any disturbance, the affidavits, made subsequently thereto, should set forth its cause and origin.

Seventh. We recommend that at every political meeting of the opposite party several gentlemen should be present and take notes of the proceedings, and especially of any threats on their part against the white people, or of any appeal, made to the negroes by any white man, of an incendiary character.

By adopting the preceding suggestions our party will have a thorough organization, all the members of which will be knit together for a common object, and will thus have a disciplined political body, moving with a fixed purpose over ground marked out and well known to certain victory. There are some who will object to this plan as involving much trouble. But recollect that nothing great can be accomplished without trouble, and that our object is to wrest the government of the State of Louisiana from an alien band of robbers, and restore it once more to the hands of her own people: to cause intelligence and virtue to resume their proper functions, and to eliminate from the body politic the effects produced by ignorance and vice. This committee pledges itself to an earnest, unselfish, and patriotic co-operation with each and every parish in the State to compass the great end.

In conclusion, we suggest that at least two delegates from each parish, properly accredited by their respective parish committees, should come to New Orleans and remain during the session of the returning-board, to aid, with their knowledge of facts, the State central committee in preventing fraudulent returns by that board.

I. W. PATTON, *President.*

P. J. SULLIVAN, *Secretary.*

NUMBER TWO.

SIR: The undersigned executive committee for the parish, appointed at the mass meeting of the 8th instant, having duly qualified and assumed the duties incumbent on them, have determined at once to inaugurate an active and aggressive campaign against our common foe, whose political course and personal spoliation have nearly ruined our parish and beggared her real interests. To affect this we need not only the moral support and countenance of every one enlisted in our cause, but we need and must have moneyed aid to carry out our plans and purposes in behalf of our constituency.

Therefore, dear sir, we make an instant appeal to you to further these purposes and give us the sinews of war to commence operations. Any amount you may deem sufficient for these purposes we beg you to turn over to Mr. John A. Williams, our chairman, which, be assured, will be thankfully received, and faithfully assigned to defray the necessary expenses of the campaign.

Fraternally yours, &c.,

JOHN A. WILLIAMS.
JAMES MOORE.
JULIUS LEVIN.
JOHN L. WALKER.
E. R. BLOSSAT.
JAMES C. WISE.

[DOCUMENT 2.]

CAMPAIGN ISSUES.

The democrats and conservatives propose to meet some of them.—The people counseled to obey the law.—An appeal also to justice.—An address to the people of the State.

The following has been issued to the democrats and conservatives of the State:

ROOMS DEMOCRATIC-CONSERVATIVE STATE CENTRAL COMMITTEE,
New Orleans, September 23, 1876.

In view of the evident policy of the republican party to harass and intimidate democratic voters by arresting and imprisoning them on frivolous and groundless charges, and to irritate and goad our people to acts of resistance and violence, this committee

Digitized by Google

deems it its duty to warn and implore all our citizens to be patient under provocation and law-abiding under all circumstances. For every injury, resort to such remedy only as the law affords. Prove to the world your obedience to the law. The outrage-mill is the main capital of the republican party. *Be careful not to supply* material for it to work upon. If a marshal or deputy marshal of the United States arrest a person, *in no event* must there be *physical resistance. To resist would be simply madness;* it would bring additional trouble upon the person resisting and discredit upon our party and people. The party against whom the marshal or his deputy holds the warrant must submit, and pursue one or the other of the following courses: he may apply to be released on bail, or apply for a writ of *habeas corpus*. All offenses are bailable, except such as are punishable by death, (United States Revised Statutes, section 1015.) A United States judge or commissioner of the circuit court of the United States may admit to bail. The judge of the district court for this district and the circuit judge for this district can grant writs of *habeas corpus* to bring up persons arrested under Federal authority. The State courts have no such power or jurisdiction. Be patient and law-abiding, and the law will in a few months assert its supremacy, and peace, order, and good government be restored.

I. W. PATTON,
President Democratic-Conservative State Central Committee.

[Telegram dated New Orleans, October 23, 1876; received 6.10 p. m.]

To President GRANT,
Washington, D. C.:

Entrance effected in State-house at midnight. Important election-records stolen, but recaptured. Custodian gagged. Two policemen dangerously wounded. Evidence points direct to democratic committee. Two prominent democrats caught secreted in corridor, and now in durance. Being baffled, democratic leaders and prints charge radical trick.

J. R. G. PITKINS,
United States Marshal.

AFFIDAVITS AND OTHER PAPERS TO ACCOMPANY THE MESSAGE OF THE PRESIDENT OF JANUARY 22, 1877, IN ANSWER TO HOUSE RESOLUTION OF DECEMBER 8, 1876.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, STATE OF LOUISIANA.

Hahn, Michael, speaker, Saint Charles, R.
Aldige, Jules, of Orleans.
Armstead, J. W., of West Feliciana, R.
Booth, Edward, of Orleans.
Byrne, Charles, of Orleans.
———, Richard F., of Orleans, R.
Bayley, G. W. R., of Orleans.
Blaffer, J. A., of Orleans.
Bower, E. L., of Orleans.
Butler, Louis, of Ascension, R.
Baker, L. W., of Bossier, R.
Billieu, J., of La Fourche.
Carville, J. M., of Iberville, R.
Crawford, W., of Rapides, R.
Connaughton, Jos., of Rapides, R.
Floyd, W. D., of Saint Helena, R.
Carmouche, E. A., of Saint Landry.
Cousin, A. J., of Saint Tammany, R.
Carloss, W. W., of Webster.
Dupre, George W., of Orleans.
DeBlanc, Jos. A., of Orleans.
Drury, George, of Assumption, R.
Durr, E. A., of Cameron.
Davidson, J. L., of Iberville, R.
Dewees, E. W., of Red River, R.
DeLacey, John, of Rapides, R.
Dickenson, V., of Saint James, R.
Demas, Henry, of Saint John, R.
Delhoumer, C., of Saint Martin.
Edwards, Oliver, of Tangipahoa.
Estillette, E. D., of Saint Landry.
Edwards, R. P., of Richland.
Elliott, B. C., of Orleans.
Guichard, Robert F., of Saint Bernard, R.
Grant, F. M., of Morehouse, R.
Gracien, George, of Orleans, R.
Gilmore, John A., of Orleans.
Hall, G. L., of Orleans.
Hill, G. H., of Ascension, R.
Hood, Whitfield, of Jackson.
Hubeau, E. A., of Jefferson, R.
Hill, D. C., of Ouachita, R.
Honore, Emile, of Pointe Coupee, R.
Hammond, W. J., of Orleans.
Hunsacker, O. F., of Saint James, R.
Jourdain, J. B., of Orleans, R.
Johnson, T., of Caddo, R.
Johnson, J. J., of DeSoto, R.
Johnson, T. J., of La Fourche.
Jones, Seaborn, of Lincoln.
Jones, Milton, of Pointe Coupee, R.
Kountz, W. B., of Orleans.

Digitized by Google

Kummell, Charles, of Orleans.
Keeting, Chas., W., of Caddo, R.
Lane, W. G., of East Baton Rouge, R.
Lowell, Chas. W., of Jefferson, R.
Levissee, A. B., of Caddo, R.
Lafargue, A. D., of Avoyelles.
Maginnis, A. A., of Orleans.
Meredith, Thos. E., of Caldwell.
Mitchell, H. C., of Claiborne.
Mathews, J. L., of Franklin.
Martin, M. T., of La Fayette.
Murrell, Wm., of Madison, R.
Milon, A., of Plaquemines, R.
Matthews, J. S., of Tensas, R.
Marie, F., of Terre Bonne, R.
McAlpine, M., of Vernon.
Magee, Wm., of Washington.
Nuner, A., of Vermillion.
Pascal, Gabriel, of Orleans.
Parker, J. E., of Jefferson, R.
Pierson, E. L., of Natchitoches, R.
Poindexter, Robt., of Assumption, R.
Piles, S. R., of Saint Mary, R.
Pipes, W. H., of East Feliciana.
Roman, Chas., of Orleans.
Richardson, Geo. W., of Calcasieu.
Randall, James, of Concordia, R.
Ridgeley, Wm., of Concordia, R.
Ray, R. R., of East Feliciana, R.
Raby, H., of Natchitoches, R.
Smith, W. P., of Union.
Sutton, Isaac, of Saint Mary, R.
Self, D. W., of Sabine.
Southard, W. F., of Ouachita, R.
Snaer, L. A., of Iberia, R.
Sartain, Cain, of Carroll, R.
Souer, L. J., of Avoyelles, R.
Seaman, C. F., of Orleans.
Sibilski, M., of Orleans.
Schenck, Chas. E., of Orleans.
Stewart, J. Ross, of Tensas, R.
Tyler, E. S., of De Soto, R.
Triplett, E. D., of East Baton Rouge, R.
Thomas, S., of Bossier, R.
Voorhies, F., of Saint Martin.
Vidrine, Y., of Saint Landry.
Walker, Clement L., of Orleans.
Wiltz, Louis A., of Orleans.
Wilson, Joshua J., of East Baton Rouge, R.
Woods, T. A., of West Baton Rouge, R.
Ward, Wm., of Grant, R.
Walters, R. B., of Catahoula.
Wells, G. D., of Livingston.
Webb, Jas., of Saint Landry.
Wright, F. R., of Terre Bonne, R.
Yorke, P. Jones, of Carroll, R.
Young, Jno., of Claiborne.

Parish of Bossier.—John C. Head, Richard W. Turner, Bellevue; Spencer Mimms, Jordan Mimms, Virgil Taylor, Fillmore.

Parish of Webster.—Thomas W. Fuller, district attorney, residence seven miles northwest of Minden Bridge, on Bayou Dorcheat; William G. Lewis, J. D. Harper, Jacob Gall, Minden; Charles Deutch, Shougaloo.

Parish of Claiborne.—Zeke Meadows, Scott Rains; W. H. Maxey, Homer. The residences of the first two could be learned of Maxey, who is a merchant in Homer; and of Maxey could be learned the names of many living sufferers of the outrages of 1868.

Parishes of Lincoln, Union, and Jackson.—Mitchell Frazer, W. C. Hicks, Greensborough; Hamilton Futch, Alexander Sanderson, Richard O'Niel, ten miles east of Vienna, on Traveler's road; Barnett Botts, four miles north of Vernon, on Farmersville road; William M. Fulford, one-half mile north of Botts's place; Isaac Hardeman, Hood's Mills; Isaac Flournoy, three miles south of Vernon, on "Middle Road;" E. A. Fulford, postmaster, Vienna; John Atkins, Gibson plantation, four miles southwest of Greensborough; Daniel Evans, now at Monroe, in parish of Ouachita, thirty-six miles east of Vienna; Joseph Checks, Solomon Saunders, Greensborough; J. R. Goyne, Spearsville.

Digitized by Google

Parishes.	Number of killed.	Number of wounded.	Names of killed.	Names of wounded.	Political.	Personal.	Proof.
Saint Charles							
Saint Helena	7	3	4		3	Unknown.	None.
Saint James	8		8		8		None.
Saint John Baptist	1		1		1		None.
Saint Landry	400	300	65		Unknown	Unknown.	Massacre in 1868.
Saint Mary's	3	7	3		2	Unknown.	Affidavits.
Saint Martin	20	8	8		6	Unknown.	
Saint Tammany	3		2		Unknown.	Unknown	None.
Tangipahoa	2		1		Unknown.	Unknown.	None.
Tensas	10		9		4	Unknown.	None.
Terre Bonne	24	3	24		3	Unknown	Affidavit for one.
Union							
Vermillion	7	3	7		7		None.
Vernon							
Washington							
Webster	6						No report. None.
West Baton Rouge							
West Feliciana	14	9	2		Unknown	Unknown	None.
Winn	42	23	17		12	Unknown	None.

1868.—POLITICAL.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
Aug. 29	Chas. O'Lier, colored	George Joseph	New Orleans	
July 1	Randolph Foote	J. C. Williams	Algiers	Orleans, R. B.
Aug. 29	—— Crump	A. Lagardie	Houma	Terre Bonne.
July 28	Mr. Aber	Unknown	Monroe	Ouachita; Union man; three attempts made to assassinate him.
Sept. 3	Unknown	do	Brashear	Saint Mary's.
Sept. 5	B. Navareto	do	New Orleans	
Sept. 15	Michael Butler	James Jackson	do	Police officer.
Sept. 15	David Toadvine and George Smith.	Unknown	Near Bayou Sara	West Feliciana.
Sept. 17	Michael Carey	Frank Carter	New Orleans	
July 25	Raymond Lang	T. A. Morris	do	
Sept. 25	Colored man	Arthur Gurrin	do	
Oct. 14	Robert Grey		Shreveport	Grey, justice of the peace; assassin known, but never been arrested.
Oct. 23	Colored man		Gretna	Jefferson.
Oct. 26	Two colored men	Armed mob	Saint Bernard	
Oct. 26	B. Felio	do	do	
Oct. 24 to 27	Nelson Deny, Alfred Andrews, Frank Hoskins, Edward Jones, Henry Clay, Edward Crosby, Joseph Antoine, all colored; and Cornelius Sullivan and Patrick Brady.	Democrats breaking procession and attacking the parties.	New Orleans	
Oct. 26	Edward Malone	Democrats breaking procession.	do	
Oct. 27	Four negroes, Geo. Allen, white, Jos. Bunch, white			
Oct. 22	—— Dennis, —— Milton, two colored men.	Armed men	Carrollton	Jefferson. Not looked into.
Oct. 27	L. Barber	Unknown	New Orleans	
Oct. 27	Two members Democratic Innocent Club.	do	do	Not looked into.
Oct. 27	—— Fox	do	do	
Oct. 28	B. Lavala	E. Bendernagel	do	

October 27.—Democratic clubs broke into republican club-rooms, destroyed the official books, entered private dwellings, dragged citizens from the same into the street, beating them severely, robbing, &c.

Digitized by Google

September 26.—Headquarters republican club-room entered and sacked by armed bodies of men. Armed bodies of men parading the streets.

September 25.—Armed bodies of men attempting to force an entrance into the State-House at night for the purpose of deposing the State officers. Failing, they attempted to force an entrance into the republican headquarters.

September 28.—Raid made upon the republicans in Saint Landry Parish. Riot commenced and ended by rebels. Emerson Bentley, an editor, beaten by the chivalry. A newspaper office attacked and gutted; editor compelled to flee for his life. Mr. D'Avey shot in bed. Editor that fled for his life never heard from since.—(New Orleans Republican, October 5, 1868.)

October 6.—Appeal to the President by the governor, calling attention to the condition of lawlessness in this State.—(New Orleans Republican, October 6.)

SLAVERY IN LOUISIANA—RESCUE OF THREE CHILDREN.

We copy the following from the Baton Rouge Courier:

On Tuesday last, a colored woman by the name of Lydia Ann Williams appeared before W. H. Ornum, United States commissioner in this city, and made affidavit that her three children were being held in a state of bondage and slavery by Mrs. Nancy Foreman, widow of John Foreman, lately deceased, residing near Bayou Manchac, in this parish. A warrant was placed in the hands of a United States marshal, and Thursday morning the children, aged respectively fourteen, twelve, and eight years, were brought before the commissioner and examined. The facts elicited proved that they had been kept under a close surveillance, and not allowed to leave the yard of the premises on pain of severe punishment, or to speak to or otherwise communicate with people from other plantations; that their treatment had been extremely cruel and oppressive, and that they were so completely intimidated that they did not dare to make any effort to escape. One of the children, a boy twelve years of age, was hired to a neighbor for fifty dollars a year, and when found was playing in a field in a state of perfect nudity. It appears that these people were in the habit of cruelly beating the children almost daily. One girl, fourteen years of age, had been severely beaten the same morning on which the arrest was made. The children were handed over to the custody of their mother, and informed that they were as free as any other children.—(Copied from the N. O. Republican, July 31, 1870.)

List of murders in Red River Parish since 1868.

July, 1869—Robert Green, colored, by colored.
Sept., 1869—George Murphy, colored, by colored.
Fall, 1871—John Almore, colored, by colored.
Fall, 1869—Moses Lawhorne, colored, by Ku-Klux.
Fall, 1869—Thomas Walters, white, by white.
Winter, 1869—Mat Carrol, white, by white.
Summer, 1870—Aaron Fletcher, white, by white.
May, 1873—Henry Elliot, white, by white.
Dec., 1870—Tip Gillam, white, by colored.
May, 1873—Henry Winford, colored, by white.
Sept., 1873—Tom ———, white, by white.
Aug. 26, 1874—Thomas Floyd, colored, by White League.
Aug. 26, 1874—Dan Winn, died, colored, by White League
Aug. 30, 1874—H. J. Twitchell, white, by White League.
Aug. 30, 1874—F. S. Edgerton, white, by White League.
Aug. 30, 1874—R. A. Dewees, white, by White League.
Aug. 30, 1874—W. F. Howell, white, by White League.
Aug. 30, 1874—M. C. Willis, white, by White League.
Aug. 30, 1874—Clarke Holland, white, by White League.
Aug. 29, 1874—Eli Allen, colored, by White League.
Sept. 2, 1874—Paul Williams, colored, by White League.
Sept. 2, 1874—Lewis Johnson, colored, by White League
Oct. 4, 1874—Jack Cawthon, colored, by White League.
March 3, 1875—William Holmes, colored, by white.
March 13, 1875—William Oglesby, white, by unknown.
1870—Dr. T. C. Wall, white, by white.

Digitized by Google

April, 1871—William M. Davis, white, by white.
1871—James Allusas, white, by white.
1869—Jack Davis, white, by white.
Spring, 1870—Dave McCarty, colored, by white.
Winter, 1870—Adolf Jones, white, by white.
Winter, 1870—George Pior, white, by white.
Grif Richmond, colored, by white.
Fall, 1873—Henry Young, colored, by four whites.
——— Longino, white, by unknown.
Winter, 1874—Wes. Woodard, white, by white.
Winter, 1871—Jack Wickers, colored, by white.
Oct. 13, 1874—John Robinson, colored, by colored.
1875— ——— ———, colored, by colored.

Parish.	Number of killed.	Number of wounded.	Names of killed.	Names of wounded.	Political.	Personal.	Proof.
Ascension	3	.....	3	.....	2	1	None.
Assumption	1	.....	1	.....	.....	1	None.
Avoyelles	22	12	13	.....	Unknown.	Unknown.	None.
Bossier	300	150	53	.....	53	.....	Massacre; accompanied by letters.
Bienville	28	60	25	.....	4	Unknown	Affidavits for two.
Caddo	300	250	88	.....	88	.....	Massacre; affidavits.
Calcasieu	3	.....	3	.....	Unknown.	Unknown.	None.
Caldwell	2	.....	2	.....	Unknown.	Unknown	None.
Cameron	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
Carroll	4	.....	4	.....	Unknown.	Unknown.	None.
Catahoula	80	17	48	.....	23	.....	None.
Claiborne	12	51	8	.....	5	Unknown	None.
Concordia	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
De Soto	105	22	46	.....	23	Unknown	None.
East Baton Rouge	7	12	4	8	4	Political..	None.
East Feliciana	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
Franklin	200	300	49	.....	28	21	None.
Grant	155	100	119	.....	109	10	Massacre.
Iberia	9	2	9	.....	9	Political..	None.

OUTRAGES IN THE COUNTRY PARISHES.

Confirmation of Governor Warmoth's letter to the President, that within the month and a half previous to August 19, 1868, one hundred and fifty political murders have occurred. In addition to these, the New Orleans Republican compiles from letters in the governor's office, showing the lawlessness of the country parishes, "and that he is daily receiving complaints from Union men that unless something is done to protect them against rebel malice, it will be impossible for them to live in the country. We also learn that in many instances the old officers refuse to surrender to the newly-elected, which increases the difficulties of living in the country, and encourages the already too extensive reign of terror."

July 21, 1868.—Letter of G. W. Hudspeth, Opelousas, mentions several murders in West Saint Landry Parish; the murder of two freedmen and child, and the wounding of two freedmen the night of July 7, by a party of men in disguise.

July 31, 1868.—Letter of Emerson Bentley, Opelousas, says that for several nights two armed men have lain concealed within 30 feet of his door, where they have remained from sun-down until midnight. Last night the number was increased to four; two lay prostrate near the fence, two concealed themselves in tall weeds near a path he was accustomed to travel. Bentley white Union man, member of the legislature.

The petition of citizens of North Louisiana, signed by Isaac H. Crawford, James Mathews, R. H. Curry, W. M. Holland, Wade H. Hough, F. T. Crawford, A. R. Whitney, W. G. Wyley, A. W. Faulkner, O. H. Brewster. The petition states that at least fifty murders, and many other outrages, have been committed in the parish of Franklin. "These murders and outrages have been perpetrated for the purpose of driving away and exterminating every loyal man in the country. Also speaks of secret societies which have the same end in view."

Digitized by Google

Letter of John L. Lewis, Claiborne Parish, July 10, 1868, states that a short time since, a prisoner was rescued from the sheriff by men in disguise, who drew their guns and threatened to shoot him if he did not give up the prisoner. The prisoner has not been heard from since, and no effort has been made to discover the persons who rescued and made away with the prisoner. Civil officers do nothing to protect the people or enforce the laws. In Homer a white man was tied, stripped, and whipped on the 8th instant; not a word said, nor anything done to bring the guilty to punishment.

On the same night, the Homer I had was broken open, types, press, and everything broken, scattered, and destroyed; civil officers have not done a thing to ferret out the guilty parties.

Petition of citizens of Terre Bonne, July 27, states that there have been many cases of outrage upon person and property, and several murders marked with great atrocity; complains that officers do not discover the perpetrators.

L. W. Baker, Bellevue, Louisiana, July 28, 1868, states that he hears threats of assassination; that his son was assaulted on the 26th instant by a squad of cut-throats in the presence of the sheriff, who did not interfere to protect him. The bodies of murdered negroes have been found in various places in the parish.

S. S. Prentiss, Dangerfield, Madison Parish, August 1, 1868, states that there are reports of many murders in surrounding parishes, by those who claim to have been eye-witnesses, and who have deserted their crops and fled for their lives.

Letter of Amos S. Collins, Avoyelles, Marksville, August 4, states that a colored man was shot about the 15th ultimo by Emile Frank; two colored persons and one white person were present as witnesses at the examination before the magistrate; but only the white man was sworn. The accused was discharged.

R. W. Francois, Houma, Terre Bonne Parish, says a man by name Benoit was murdered on Sunday, June 28. Ben. Wilborn and a colored woman were shot at about the same date, and a colored man was found drowned in the bayou with an iron bar tied to his body—all at Tigerville, within three weeks of each other. A colored man named Tracy was murdered about the 22d of July while in the hands of a constable. (Five murders.)

Affidavit of Spencer Stewart, of Saint Landry, shows that his house was beset by a party of twelve or fifteen men, on the 7th July, who murdered his wife, mortally wounded the daughter of his step-son, who died two days after; wounded deponent in arms and shoulder, and the wife of his step-son in the thigh, and riddled the house with bullets. The same night, at 12 o'clock, Daniel Willis, freedman, was taken out from his cabin by a similar gang and whipped with a rawhide. At 3 o'clock in the morning they served notices on Eugene Cæsar and his brother, signed K. K., to quit the country in twenty days.

Petition of citizens of Saint Landry shows that bands of men, armed and disguised, traverse the parish nightly, committing murder and other outrages with impunity, and serve notices of a threatening nature.

In Saint Tammany, an old negro named Eldridge Turner, was killed on the 22d of June by Charles Brady.

Rapides Parish.—(Reported by A. F. Wild.)—Nathan Green, Henry Corwin, Moses Huffman, and Martin Huffman were murdered on the 21st of March, on Holloway Prairie. Colored man was killed by Blas. P. Despolier, as reported by A. J. Sypher. James Madden reports that two men were killed at a wood-yard near Alexandria and a house burned by unknown parties. Green, Corwin, and the Huffmans were taken from houses while attending prayer-meetings, and one of them shot and the other hung.

W. S. Mudgett, Shreveport, July 21, 1868, states that it will be impossible for a Union man to remain in Shreveport unless he is protected by militia, or some other force. His house has been beset by unknown persons at night, threatening his life. His statements are corroborated by a letter of General Flood, and armed men patrol the streets, threatening vengeance to radicals.

General Alcibaide De Blanc is reported to have said (according to letter of Emerson Bentley, dated Opelousas, August 2) at a public meeting that he had fought four years in the confederate army, and that he was ready to fight again in a year or six months "*or now, if you say so, boys!* Why do you not kill these carpet-baggers; there are only five or six in each parish; we are a hundred to one; what are you afraid of?"

Letter of John W. Creagh, sheriff of Avoyelles, Marksville, July 27th, states that armed bodies of men ride and patrol the roads, streets, &c., of our town and parish. He has seen two such companies marching the roads and halting citizens. One company was composed of about thirty men. One citizen was taken from his house a few nights since, his hands tied behind him and marched some distance, his life threatened, but was finally released without injury to his person.

Petition of citizens of Avoyelles corroborates the above, and states that the demonstration is for the purpose of causing a collision between the races.

Letter of Robert T. Vaughn, Homer, July 28, 1868, states that his father was poisoned to death by his political enemies, (democratic.)

Digitized by Google

Letter of Luke Madden, Madison Parish, August 3, tells of the killing of colored men and the burning of their houses. Every man from the "Bend" has to be on the watch all night to protect his life from the rebel guerrillas, and that men belonging to the republican party are being murdered. All the colored men in the remote parts of the parish are coming to De Soto. Threats are made that every man who votes for Grant will be killed by guerrillas.

In Claiborne Parish a man by the name of Meadows was called to the door at night by armed men and murdered, in May.

In Morehouse, Sinclair was murdered in March.

In Bienville, Hormens was called to the door by a band of unknown men, who shot him. He was the registrar of voters for Bienville Parish.

Letter from Senator Lynch from his agent in the country, dated 27th ultimo, reports that within the last week twenty freedmen have come in from the hill country of Carroll and Morehouse, and report a reign of terror there. A minister of the gospel and two freedmen were killed near the line between Morehouse and Carroll. Senator Lynch reports having information that laborers cannot be had to attend to repairs on the Vicksburgh and Shreveport Railroad, on account of alarm created by the Ku-Klux Klan.

Letter from Wade H. Hough to Senator Ray, dated August 3, Ouachita Parish, says that there is a plan on foot to overawe, intimidate, and destroy in some manner every republican of any influence in the country, or to ostracize him in such a manner as to make him leave the country, so as to enable them to vote the negro as they deem best.

Letter of the highest authority, dated Monroe, August 2, states: "The terror caused among the freedmen by the murders at Rayville, and elsewhere in the parishes of Morehouse and Franklin since then, is preventing us from progressing with the work on the road as rapidly as we expected. All of Barke's hands have left him, and even the hands at Crow Lake are so frightened that it is with difficulty they can be induced to remain at work. Until lately they would desert their cabins and tents at night and sleep in the woods, lest the Ku-Klux Klan would kill them. Some of the rebel planters are beginning to feel the effects of this state of things. The hands on Mason's, Tresevant's, and other places on Bayou Macon and Boeuf River, have left and are leaving; fear of the Ku-Klux Klan is the cause."

H. Train, judge third judicial district court, refuses to return to the parish of Franklin, on account of the threatening attitude of the people, who are mostly democrats, unless a force is sent with him to vindicate the law.

C. L. Ferguson, of Natchitoches Parish, reports a colored man killed there by a deputy sheriff in the month of May.

A colored man dangerously wounded at Springfield in the month of June, and one man maltreated badly by some parties attacking him in the night, at the house of Mrs. Saucier, at Grand Ecore.

At Rayville, two men were killed and the store of John Ray was robbed. One of the men killed was a mute, and the murderers cut his ears off.

Letters have been received which show that James White was killed at Pass Manchac light-house, in Livingston Parish; nothing done by civil authorities; and Richard Dunbar was killed in parish of Washington.

Union Parish.—Letter from justice of the peace, July 14, says that he had issued a warrant for arrest of four white men (with faces painted black) who went to the house of a negro on June 24, called him out, put a rope around his neck, and dragged him a mile into the woods, beating him nearly to death, because he voted the radical ticket; says the murder of negroes is of daily occurrence, and corroborates the statement in regard to the murder of the deaf and dumb negro at Rayville. He could not answer the inquiry put to him, and was consequently murdered and his ears cut off.

Letter from Monroe, July 30, says that the colored people are all half scared to death. They say that the Ku-Klux Klan have beaten so many of them that the rest are afraid to go out to work anywhere unless they belong to the democratic party.

Letter from Bienville Parish states that, on the average, there has been one colored man murdered a day in the parish of Bienville since the election in April, and the cause of these murders is having voted the republican ticket.

Letters from Ouachita state that parties of twenty or thirty, in disguise, (faces blacked,) killed three colored persons and wounded two, at Freedmen's Village, near Trenton; they burned five houses, and turned a white woman out of doors and threatened to kill her because she was a northern woman. Ex-justices of the peace and constables were recognized as among the murderers.

Letters have been received by members of the legislature, warning them not to return to the parishes from which they were elected.

Digitized by Google

List of persons murdered in the State of Louisiana, commencing April 13, 1867.

POLITICAL.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
April 13	Colored man	John J. Walker ...	Saint John Baptist	Order from General Sheridan's headquarters for court-martial trial.
April 16	S. H. Hurst	30th July riot, 1866	New Orleans.....	Both arms amputated.
May 11	J. and H. Hellier	William Whitney..	Houma Terre Bonne....	
May 16	James B. White	J. T. Irvine.....	Bayou Sara	White, a noted desperado, killed 10 or 12 men.
May 27	Unknown.....	Unknown.....	In lake	Two bullet-holes in breast.
June 8	—— Scroggins ..	Jasper Mathews ..	Springville	
June 10	A. J. Fletcher...	Henry E. Adcock..	Natchitoches	Justice of the peace.
June 28	Unknown.....	Unknown.....	New Orleans.....	Found floating in lake with pistol-shot in forehead.
July 20	....do	James A Morgan ..	Parish of Pointe Coupee	Arrested by order of General Sheridan.
Aug. 11	CyrusW.Stauffer	John S. Jones.....	Natchitoches	
July —	—— Jefferson ...	Thomas McNeely..	Rapides Parish	
Sept. 25	Harry Rolland..	.....	New Orleans.....	Instigator of riot in which several persons were wounded.
Oct. 26	Elias Carter.....	.....	Monroe.....	U. S. asst assessor.

May 19. Coroner Delery, in his annual statement, reports "killed during the July riot of 1866, whites 3, blacks 25." "Freedmen died without medical assistance, (including 146 deaths by cholera,) 507."

Names, killed, 948; wounded, 238—total, 1,186.

Certainly political, 575 killed; 238 wounded.

1868.—POLITICAL.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
April 16	F. Sinclair	Unknown.....	Morehouse.....	
May 6	W. R. Meadows	....do	Claiborne.....	
June 2	C. Sorrenson	P. Witts	New Orleans.....	
June 5	Nine colored men ...	Unknown.....	Ouachita Parish	
June 7	Sylvan Bennoit	....do	Terrebonne	
June 27	Nathan Green	L. D. Corley.....	Rapides.....	
June 27	D. Hoffman	B. Corley	....do	
June 27	C. Hoffman	Lewis Tally.....	....do	
June 27	H. Corney.....	Unknown.....	....do	
June 27	Dr. Curtis.....	....do	Bayou Macon	
April 17	D. Hutchinson	P. Mitchel	Carrollton, La	

The following dispatches to the chief of police from his subordinate officers, received on Monday night and yesterday, the 30th and 31st of July, 1866:

Lieutenant Manning reports as to the second district yesterday:

"One white man wounded and two dead. Thirteen wounded negro men were brought to this station; the names of the dead I was unable to learn. Two policemen of my command were wounded."

Lieutenant Sheeham, of the fourth district, reports:

"There is a house corner of Benton and Jackson streets occupied by a colored man named Oliver, where there is a lot of guns and ammunition, and from information received they intend to use them to-night. What steps shall I take in the matter?"

On Monday night Lieutenant Jacobs, of the third district, reports:

"A lot of negroes living in a house on Victory street, between Enghien and Poet streets, shot at several citizens passing on the street. They were arrested and brought to this station. One negro, name unknown, was shot through the body during the affray. A pistol was found in his possession."

At ten minutes past 1 yesterday Lieutenant Manning telegraphed:

"I have received information that arms were brought, during last night, into a house on Derbigny street, between Maine and Phillipe streets, known as a resort for idle negroes. There is no one here to make affidavit. What steps shall I take?"

Lieutenant Manning in this case was directed to procure a search-warrant. We have not heard the result.

Digitized by Google

At 1 p. m., yesterday, Lieutenant Jacobs telegraphed:

"Acting Corporal Brooks reports that four negroes, armed with revolvers, formed themselves in a line on Claiborne street, about 12 o'clock, and prevented all white persons from passing. The second district police force reached there before Brooks got there with his squad. No arrest was made."

Lieutenant Jacobs sent the following dispatch Monday night:

"Sergeant Adams reports that a squad of the Eighty-first Colored Infantry broke open a store on the corner of Poeyfarre and Annunciation streets, and carried off three revolvers and a shot-gun. On their way up they fired into a grocery and shot a man in the neck on the corner of St. Thomas and Erato streets."

THE MURDERS OF COLONEL POPE AND JUDGE CHASE.

On October 17, 1868, Colonel Pope, sheriff of Saint Mary Parish, and an ex-United States officer, of high character, and Valentine Chase, parish judge, were publicly assassinated in the town of Franklin by an armed body of men. The particulars are given so far as they can now safely be published under the head of that parish.

These were purely political murders. Their perpetrators roam at large, though well known to the officers and citizens of that parish. In this connection it is pertinent to state that the names of several parties who are acquainted with the names of the murderers, and the details of the murders, are known to the committee. But under the solemn assurances of these gentlemen that, if they should disclose the facts, their lives would not be safe even in this city, and in compliance with their earnest appeals not to be compelled to jeopardize their safety and that of their dependent families, the committee have not deemed it proper to insist at this time upon their testimony. Their names, however, will be given to the proper authorities at any time that a judicial investigation becomes possible.

Your committee are informed that a Mr. John Hunt, of Saint Mary Parish, has been heard to boast that he knows all about these murders. It is proper here to state that it is believed from the declaration of many parties the immediate cause of Colonel Pope's murder was the rage of certain parties of that parish against him for his courage in replying to the circular of your committee which was issued to all parish and judicial officers, in accordance with your orders. That the public may judge of the amount of provocation deemed sufficient in Saint Mary Parish to justify murder, we here insert Colonel Pope's entire letter:

"FRANKLIN, PARISH OF SAINT MARY, LA., *September* 3, 1868.

"Committee on the late election and condition of order in the State:

"GENTLEMEN: In reply to your request in a circular dated September 1, which is just received, I have the honor to submit the following:

"No murders in this parish have come to my knowledge, and but one case of personal violence being made, although threats have often been made.

"One Arnbrime, a claim-agent, and his servant, colored, were taken from their boarding-house in Jeanerett's by a band of armed men, at midnight in June last, blindfolded and carried to the timber, where they were threatened with instant death unless they would promise to never step their foot into the town again.

"This I received from the parties, and both are probably now in the city and will testify to the same.

"The present condition of the parish is bad; there appears to be a settled determination on the part of the leaders of the democratic party in the parish to draw out by every means in their power all white persons who differ with them in politics.

"This is not only expressed by their bearing, by the gross insults one receives daily on the streets, the misrepresentations and scurrilous abuse by the parish paper, but by threats that come to our ears.

"One way of carrying out their designs is to break up the club organizations, so as to control the colored vote. This, so far, has not been a success, although the most strenuous efforts have been made. The gentleman that has furnished the room in which the club in Franklin has met the last few months, has received warning that his life and that of his wife were placed in peril by persisting in that course, and if he did not desist, his property also would be burned to the ground.

"The gentleman, in telling me that he could not furnish the room longer, said he would not care for their threats if he could only get justice, but he knew under the present condition of things that would be an impossibility, as he already had experience.

"In the mean time affairs are getting worse; the abuse that at first only received from a few is now getting general, so that it is impossible for myself, or any one known to sympathize with me, to stir out without being insulted."

Digitized by Google

Your committee are informed that there are parties now in Franklin, Parish Saint Mary, who publicly justify the murders of Colonel Pope and Judge Chase on the ground that they had vilified the people of that parish.

We call especial attention to the following atrocious paragraph, referring to these murders, which appeared in the New Orleans Times of the 24th October, 1868:

"The homicide of certain persons who have been installed exclusively by the votes of the negroes and a few white strangers and outcasts, in highly responsible judicial offices in the country, are due to the exasperation produced by a system of oppression, wrong, insult, and spoliation, which were never exercised toward a brave and spirited people without producing like results."

THE MASSACRE IN THE PARISH OF ORLEANS IN SEPTEMBER AND OCTOBER, 1868.

The excitement in the city of New Orleans first broke out into violence and bloodshed on the night of September 22, 1868.

The testimony of A. P. Dumas, a respected and honored citizen and old resident, shows the spirit that was abroad, and the momentary danger in which all prominent republicans stood.

From this time until the last of October there was a continuous and high excitement.

Republican processions were continually assaulted and fired into.

The streets at night were patrolled by armed men who maraudered, plundered, and killed at will.

Of the numbers thus clandestinely murdered no account can be obtained.

Policemen were ambushed and shot while on duty.

Private citizens were stabbed and assassinated.

The gun-shops were emptied of their arms and ammunition by crowds of men.

Armed bands of desperadoes paraded in front of the residence of the general commanding the United States troops, and fired at defenseless men and women.

Flags bearing the words "No quarter" were borne at the head of these bands.

Although during these disturbances it is incontestably established that the attacks were exclusively by white democrats upon republicans, yet an attempt was made by a prominent citizen to ring a general alarm on the bells of the city, upon the hollow pretext of a "negro riot." It is now clear that such an act would have precipitated a general massacre of colored and white republicans. It was only prevented by the coolness and firmness of the superintendent of the metropolitan police, Major Williamson.

On October 24, another preconcerted and unprovoked assault was made upon a Grant and Colfax procession, in which a number were killed and wounded.

After this the excitement was greatly intensified; Grant club-rooms were broken open and sacked.

The houses of prominent republicans were visited and searched, with the intention of killing them.

The nightly murders and robberies increased; numbers were compelled to flee from their residences and remain concealed for weeks.

Threats were openly made against the lives of citizens.

The general commanding informed those coming to him for protection that he could not offer it, and another United States general gave it as his opinion that the officer in command would be justified in "withdrawing his troops, as he would do in the face of a superior force." The rioters seemed to share in this opinion.

The secret organization of the Knights of the White Camelia met and drilled with arms nightly, and it was their boast that at the looked-for signal they could demolish the United States troops in fifteen minutes.

An armed mob besieged the office of the superintendent of the metropolitan police and demanded its surrender.

A colored man was tied up and shot at as a target till he was killed.

Many of the boards of registration were attacked, their offices sacked and the registrars themselves compelled to suspend their work and to fly for their lives. Colored men were fired at from the street-cars.

A senator, speaking in the midst of these tumults and riots to their authors, termed them "the brink of a volcano—one of the greatest political convulsions that the world has ever witnessed," evincing a comprehension of the true objects and extent of the disturbances which coincides remarkably with the views of your committee.

Digitized by Google

Natchitoches	37
Orleans	221
Ouachita	39
Plaquemines	1
Pointe Coupee	4
Rapides	22
Red River	44
Richland	3
Saint Bernard	13
Saint Charles	0
Saint Helena	20
Saint James	11
Saint John the Baptist	2
Saint Landry	66
Saint Mary	6
Saint Martin	6
Saint Tammany	2
Tangipahoa	1
Tensas	8
Terre Bonne	28
Vermillion	6
Washington	1
Webster	1
West Baton Rouge	1
West Feliciana	2
Winn	13
	557

Personal murders in the State of Louisiana from April, 1867, to February 22, 1875, taken from the columns of the New Orleans Republican.

1867, from April 10 to December 31.—New Orleans, 16; country parishes, 4.
1868.—New Orleans, 31; country parishes, 6.
1869.—New Orleans, 28; country parishes, 9.
1870.—New Orleans, 30; country parishes, 23.
1871.—New Orleans, 22; country parishes, 18.
1872.—New Orleans, 44; country parishes, 10.
1873.—New Orleans, 32; country parishes, 6.
1874.—New Orleans, 28; country parishes, 8.
1875.—New Orleans, 3; country parishes, 2.

Parish.	Number of killed.	Number of wounded	Names of killed.	Names of wounded.	Political.	Personal.	Proof.
Iberville							
Jackson	21	8	2		Unknown		None.
Jefferson	9	17	9		9	Unknown	Good; Judge B.'s letter.
La Fayette	9	3	7		Unknown		No proof.
La Fourche	5	9	5		3	2	Affidavit for one.
Livingston							
Lincoln							
Madison	12	13	3		2	1	None.
Morehouse	14	3	11		4	Unknown.	Affidavits.
Natchitoches	33	200	33		Unknown		None.
Orleans	123	230	123	230	123		Records show this.
Ouachita	14	7	14		14		None.
Plaquemines	1		1		Unknown.		Do.
Pointe Coupee	3		3		Unknown		Do.
Rapides	40	66	40		24	Unknown	Affidavits, &c.
Red River	21	150	33		12	Unknown	Massacre, Coushatta.
Richland	6	21	1		Unknown		None.
Sabine	7				Unknown.		Do.
Saint Bernard	68	3					Louisiana State Report shows 38 to 68; no names.

Digitized by Google

1873.—POLITICAL.

March 23.—Hon. W. B. McDonald, killed by John ———, at Vernon.
April 27.—Rev. Samuel Moore, (colored,) shot and killed by person unknown during divine service, near Opelousas.
May 7.—Governor William Pitt Kellogg fired upon, the ball grazing his neck.
May 27.—Judge Morgan, associate justice supreme court, attacked by John Halliday.
July.—U. Jacob, killed by Joseph Maunillion, at Saint John the Baptist.
July.—Joseph Walsh, killed by the brothers Evans, at Terre Bonne.
August.—Carroll Blackman, killed by Augustine Gilroy; Alexander Vidine, killed by Drew Gilroy; Drew Gilroy, killed by Aristide Ortega, and two fatally wounded in the Saint Landry riot, where officers of the law attempted to arrest desperadoes for killing negroes. Augustine Gilroy, who was wounded, died.
[NOTE.—Hon. W. R. Meadows, killed April, 1868, at Claiborne, by unknown parties.]

Colored people killed, wounded, and whipped by white men.

DE SOTO PARISH, LA., *June* 18, 1875.

1. Harry Meames, killed by white men on Mr. Meames's plantation, 1872.
2. Sirverse Woods, shot badly by Dr. Allances, a white man on his plantation about voting November, 1874, and all of his crop taken from him, 1874.
3. Zack Peters, beat nearly to death by armed white men on Dr. Allance's plantation, 1874, and all of his crop taken from him.
4. John Erveen, beat and whipped by white men, on Dr. Allance's plantation, 1874, and all of his crop taken from him.
5. Octavus Shinabes, whipped by white men, on Dr. Allance's plantation, 1874, and all of his crop taken away from him.
6. Stony Sturges, stabbed nearly to death by Mr. Bills's brothers, white men, on Herover Bills's plantation, 1875.
7. Butler Nitcherson, cut, wounded Mr. Bills and his 2 brothers, all white men, on Mr. Herover Bills's plantation, 1875.
Total number, 33 names.

Caddo Parish, Louisiana.

AUGUST 7, 1875.

No. 1. Robert Hoss beat nearly to death by a large crowd of white men at or near Currey Store, about eighteen miles west of Shreveport, August, 1875.

De Soto Parish, Louisiana.

No. 1. Pompie (colored) killed by John Richardson (colored) and Mr. Richardson, a white man, on Mr. Richardson's place, because he dug a well and asked pay for it; and John told him that he dug the well and he would get the well; and had a good crop, and it was taken away, July 26, 1875.

Bossier Parish, Louisiana.

No. 1. A colored man, name unknown, beat nearly to death by Elias Cornel, a white man, on Cornel's place, on Red-River place, July 26, 1875, and would not pay him for what work he had done.
No. 2. A colored man killed by a colored man and a white man at or near Colinburgh, and shot the top of his head off, because he was a gambler and was winning their money from them, and was a stranger to us in this part of the country, August 4, 1875.

Caddo Parish, Louisiana.

Statement of a little boy about nine years of age, named Gussey Allen.

I was caught by a crowd of white men, and I did not know their names, and they tied a handkerchief over my mouth and told me if I holloed that they would kill me: and they told me they wanted me to go home with them to pick up chips for their wives; and they told me that they lived in Texas, and they tied me under the wagon, and I staid under there all night, and carried me next day until my stepbrother met

Digitized by Google

me in the road, and another colored man was with him; they taken me away from them and brought me back home, and I was, or they told me that I was, about nine miles from Shreveport, at or near a place they called Summer Grove, southwest of Shreveport: and all the men that had me were white men at or near Summer Grove, August 2, 1875. I was stolen about two miles from Shreveport, La., August 1, 1875. Robert Miner and Sam Burritt, both colored, brought me back to Shreveport.

Statement of John Walker.

GREGG COUNTY, TEXAS, *July* 26, 1875.

Myself and Steven Jones, Pinkney Jones, Jacob Hall, and Henry Raglam went to the town of Gladewater and Gregg County, Texas. All of us got a job of work to do at Mr. Cooper's saw-mill, at or near the same place; and we had only been there two days: we was attacked by an armed crowd of white men, about thirty some odd in number; and I made an alarm, and told the other men that we all had better get out, for I see whole parcel of white men coming toward us; and they hailed us to stop; if we did not. God damn us, they would kill us; and they all escaped except Henry Ragley; and they fired four shots upon him and killed him dead in the house, and then set the house on fire and burned the body up in there; and we fled to Jefferson, Texas, for a safe place, and reported to Charles Horn and A. J. Malloy, and they told us that nothing could be done about it. All this on or about the 4th day of July, 1875.

JOHN WALKER, his x mark.

Given in Shreveport, Caddo Parish, La., before H. Adams, witness, that the statement was made by him.

Statement made by Miles Richard.

I carried my cotton to Mr. William Wade's to gin it, and he to gin it for one-eleventh of it: and he ginned it out and made two bales of cotton, and he sent me word that some one had stolen about a bale from me; and I went to see him about it, and he told that some one had stolen a bale of it from his gin-house, and it was bale of cotton, and he promised to pay me for my cotton; and he found out who it was had the cotton, and then he would not pay me a cent for my cotton, and said he was not responsible for the cotton, and hid it in his gin-house; and I told him that he must pay for it; I was paying him to gin it out; and Mr. Wade told me he would not pay for it.

On William Wade's place, 1873, about five and a half miles west of Shreveport, La.

MILES RICHARD, his x mark.

No. B.

Statement made by G. W. Morgan and Keloe Phillips.

LIMESTONE COUNTY, TEXAS, *May*, 1875.

Large bodies of armed white men approached I. Phillips's place, and attacked my brother, and tried to take him to jail, to the town of Groesbeck; and he told them he would be there on the next Saturday following to give his bond; and they told him he had to come and go right now, or else they would kill him or burn his house down on him; and he started out of his house and they fired on him, and he fired back at them and killed one white man; and from that the white men fired on me, J. Phillip, and put six buckshot in my head; and from that they commenced killing; and they killed my brother and took his land deeds from his wife; and took the two oldest colored men that was on the plantation, and stood them by the side of one another and shot them down dead, and they both fell in a pile; and they caught one and carried him about a day and hung him; and they killed five colored men on that place, and killed one woman; and they killed thirty colored men in that county before they stopped roving, and burnt down a large number of colored people's houses, and swore that they were going to kill every colored man that issued a republican ticket in that State.

We will now state a few names of persons that their houses were burnt. Wood Trumbles, Miss Jennie Duke, Seymore Ables, Anthony Trumbles, Green Woods, Lew. Bowls, Merrick Trumbles, Allen Coleman, Miss Jane Dillard, Henderson Duke, Bill Shrouds, and one church-house burnt up. All this property belonged to colored people; destroyed in the month of May by a large body of white men; and runned twenty-five away from their wives, children, and crops; and compelling the women to leave home and flee to the high woods for fear of the loss of their lives. I, Phillip, have

Digitized by Google

been runned from my crop, and wife, and children, and afraid to be seen in that part of the State any more. And large numbers of colored people sent to Huntsville penitentiary from this county without judge or jury; and they never allow a colored man to sit on the grand jury of the county of Limestone; and the most of the counties of Texas is in the same fix. This the 31st day of July, eighteen hundred and seventy-five. (31st July, 1875.)

JOHN PHILLIP, his x mark.
G. W. MORGAN.

Given in before me, Caddo Parish, Louisiana.

H. ADAMS.

CADDO PARISH, *Louisiana.*

Statement made by we, George Underwood, Benjamin Harris, and Isiah Fuller, Caddo Parish, Louisiana.

We worked, or made a contract to work, and make a crop on shares on Mr. McMoring's place, and worked for one-third (⅓) of the crop, and he (McMoring) was to find us all of our provisions; and in July, 1875, we was working along in the field, and Mr. McMoring and McBorinton came to us and says, "Well, boys, you all got to get away from here; and that they had gone as far as they could go, and you all must live agreeable, or you shall take what follows;" and the two white men went and got sticks and guns, and told us that we must leave the place; and we told them that we would not leave it, because we don't want to give up our crop for nothing; and they told us that we had better leave, or we would not get anything; and we wanted to justice, but he would not let us have justice; and we told them that we would get judges to judge the crop, to say what it is worth; and the white men told us that no judge should come on his place; and we did not want to leave the place, but they beat Isiah Fuller, and whipped him, and then we got afraid, and we left the place; and we got about thirty acres in cotton, and the best cotton crop in that part of the parish; and we have about twenty-nine acres of corn, and about the best corn in the parish, and it is ripe, and the fodder ready to pull, and our cotton laid by; and runned us off from the place, and told us not to come back any more; and we were due McMoring the sum of one hundred and eighty dollars, ($180;) and they told us that if they ever heard of it any more that they would fix us; and all the time that we were living and working on the place they would not half feed us; and we had to pay for all, or half of our rashings, or what we had to eat, and that is all that was due them for; and we worked for them as though we were slaves, and then treated like dogs all the time.

GEORGE UNDERWOOD, his x mark.
BEN. HARRIS, his x mark.
ISIAH FULLER, his x mark.

Sworn before me this the 3d day of August, A. D. 1875, Caddo Parish, Louisiana.

H. ADAMS.

CADDO PARISH, *Louisiana.*

1. Samuel Walthers shot by William Chocshan, a white man, at or near Lick Skillet, on the line of Texas, July, 1875.

2. Mathie Right. A revolver was drawn upon me, and I was beat and whipped nearly to death by John Agers, a white man, on Bill Agers's place, 1875.

3. Isia Fuller beat and knocked with a stick, by Mack Borinton, a white man, on McMoring's place, 1875.

BOSSIER PARISH, *Louisiana.*

1. Miss Tennessee Edward beat and whipped by James Foster, a white man, on James Foster's place. Accused of quarreling with a white woman, July, 1875.

2. Sam Gasby run off from his crop, and his crop taken, because he asked whose crop that was; he was working, and he told him it was his crop; he told him to leave the place; and I had twelve or thirteen acres in corn, and twelve or thirteen in cotton, and he taken all; on Captain Oley's place, a white man, by Captain Oley, July 5, 1875.

DE SOTO PARISH, *Louisiana.*

1. Charley (colored) shot by white men on Byas Division place, 1868.

2. Ned Gordon beat badly by Frank Williams and other white men, in Mansfield, 1874.

3. Tuck Jinnson and wife and son beat nearly to death by Frank Williams and other white men, at or near Mansfield.

BOSSIER PARISH, LOUISIANA, *July* 26, 1875.

1. Charley Sanders badly beaten by Claborne Sanders, a white man, on Claborne Sanders's place, July, 1875.

Digitized by Google

2. Ramson Phillip badly whipped by James Ambers, a white man, on Dick Sanders's place, May, 1875.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA, *August* 3, 1875.

1. Alfred Baker badly wounded, and two of his ribs broke, by Dr. Davis, a white man, at or near Fairfield Depot, about one mile from Shreveport, La., August 1, 1875.

Colored people killed and wounded from 1871 *to* 1875 *in Limestone County, Texas.*

Seymore Abels, 1875; Anthony Trumbles, 1875; Merrick Trumbles, 1875; Allen Colman, 1875; Robert King, 1875; Nathan Virgin, 1875; Cannon Ruins, 1874; Nellie Rhods, 1874; Sarah Franklin, 1875; one man hung, 1874; Rev. Phillip Fields, 1874; Henry Johnson, killed, 1873; Albert Mason, killed, 1873; Sam. Morcles, killed, 1872; John Angland, killed, 1871; Rial Fortberry, killed, 1871. All above killed. Isaac Buil, shot, 1871; Thorn Anderson, shot, 1874; Archie O'Neil, wounded, 1875; Cornious Potters, wounded, 1875.

Colored people killed and wounded in Marion County, Texas, from 1871 *to* 1875—*killed and wounded by white men.*

Wash. Porter, 1874; Miss M. Bateman, killed, 1875; Henry Layland, killed, July, 1875; Jewry Pettes, killed, 1875; two men found dead, April, 1875; a woman found dead, 1875; George Hill, killed, October, 1874. A large number of colored men killed, that we are unable to call their names, in 1874 and 1875, and a very large number of colored, that we cannot call their names, in the year 1871, 1872, and 1873.

1873.—POLITICAL.

Grant Parish massacre.

April 7.—New Orleans Republican says: "A most fearful scene of bloodshed appre hended.—Peaceable republicans and negroes flying to the woods and trying to escape from the scenes of terrorism.

April 13.—Captain Jacobs, of the steamer Southwestern, reports that on this day over one hundred colored men were slain and many wounded. From the deck of the boat over twenty dead negroes were counted, found lying on the banks of the river. The following is a partial list of the slain, all colored:

Matt Brown, Marshall Bullett, Barney Brandon, Jim Bazile, Sias Cannon, Buell Ellis, M. D. Elzey, M. Elzey, A. J. Elzey, Charles Embrey, Thomas Foster, John Hall, Henry Hall, Charley Gaines, Phil Harris, Matthew Irwin, Jack Hagen, Fordy Hunson, Eli Jones, Alabama Jones, Soran Johnson, Elias Johnson, Eli Johnson, F. Jones, F. John, Jesse Kimball, Adam Kimball, Jim Mattison, Jim Morrison, Shadrach Johnson, Spencer McCullen, A. McCullen, Alexander McCullen, Jack Nelly, Guy Nelson, Dick Pitts, Lank Pitman, Eli Randolph, John Randolph, Jim Rosimer, Wash Robinson, Kip Smith, Clissen Sheldon, Shields Smith, Jack Simmonds, Aback Tilman, Bogue Tony, Jack White, Octave White, Shac White, Cuffey White, William Williams; three bodies not recognized, three not identified, and one body a complete cinder.

Mortally wounded.—Maken White, Gilbert Noble, Thaddeus McCoy, Robert Johnson. Kildeer Nelson, P. Wilkins, Hen. Derns, W. Guble, and M. John.

Accounts state that the prisoners were murdered after having surrendered.

November 3.—A witness against Nash assassinated. Attempt to abduct the United States supervisor. Dr. F. J. Marsh, William F. Shackleford, and Tom Raily met Edmund Ware, a colored man, who was wounded in the Colfax massacre. Marsh said to Shackleford, "Ed has been talking about you," at the same time handing Shackleford a revolver, when the latter shot and killed him in cold blood.

Samuel Capprill, 1872, killed Butler.
David Keller, 1870, killed Jackson.
Mose Keller, 1872, killed Bruce Moore and one other man.
Wyatt Pierce, 1874, killed one colored man.
Zack Kimball, 1872, killed two colored men.
Johnson, 1870, killed three colored men.
Ned Fox, 1871, killed one colored man.
Run out.—Green Stemly, preacher; Henry Dixon, school-teacher; Charles Grey, merchant; L. J. Souir; Henry Kimball, killed January 17, unknown.

Digitized by Google

List of the killed in Catahoula Parish, La., since July, 1865, to January, 1875.

1. Isaiah Taunton, W., shot.
2. Dr. John M. Hawkins, W., hung.
3. Abraham Murray, W., hung.
4. Peter Parker, W., hung.
5. Henry Blade, C., shot and cut to pieces.
6. Henry Wiggins, C., shot and cut to pieces.
7. Nat Motley, C., shot and cut to pieces.
8. Mich. McMillen, W., foully dealt with.
9. Porter, C., shot.
10. B. F. Higgenbotham, W., shot.
11. C. Guilroie, W., shot.
12. B. Guilroie, W., shot.
13. Mrs. C. Guilroie, W., shot.
14. Ed. Moore, W., shot.
15. Gen. St. John R. Lidell, W. shot.
16. Col. C. H. Jones, W., shot.
17. W. W. Jones, W., shot.
18. John Higgens, W., shot.
19. James Stamper, W., shot.
20. B. F. Clearman, W., shot.
21. James Crouse, W., shot *accidentally*.
22. Martin Van Buren Arnold, W., hung with a trace-chain.
23. R. G. Strickland, W., shot.
24. William Myers, W., hung.
25. J. Bird, W., shot.
26. Anderson, C., shot.
27. Colored man shot.
28. Colored man shot.
29. Colored man shot.
30. Colored man shot.
31. Colored man shot.
32. Colored man shot.

Shot at the same time in Tensas swamp, in October of the year 1872.

33. George Duckett, C.; George and Washington were shot and then burned in a log-heap—both tied.
34. Washington Duckett, C.; George and Washington were shot and then burned in a log-heap—both tied.
35. Andrew Jackson, C., shot and throwed in Tensas River.
36. Wesley, C., hung and shot.
37. Tom, Cooper C.
38. Colored man.
39. Colored man.

These three were shot at the same time between Harrisonburgh and Columbia.

40. William Reeves, W., stabbed.
41. Col. W. S. H. Wailes, W., shot, *accidentally*, dead.
42. Hutchenson, W., stabbed.
43. Colored man at John Anderson's; shot.
44. Ed. Harris, W., shot, reported *accidentally*.
45. Ed. Miller, W., shot.
46. Child on Black River, C., stabbed.
47. Miles, C., shot.
48. Colored man on Hooten place, shot.
49. Colored man, name not known; shot on Lower Tensas in August, 1874.
50. Colored man, name not known; shot on Lower Tensas in August, 1874.
51. George Milton, C., shot.
52. Danl. Wright, C., shot.
53. William Clarke, agt. F. B., W., stabbed.
54. Linus Brown, C., hung.
55. Colored man on L. Spencer's place; shot on L. Spencer's place.
56. Miles Bradshaw, C., shot.
57. Job Downs, C., shot.
58. Burrel, C., stabbed.
59. Cain Downs, C., shot.
60. Ed. Hazzard, W., foully dealt with. Found in the river.
61. William Mason, C., foully dealt with. Found in the bayou.
62. James Adams, W., shot, *accidentally*, reported.
63. David Hanes, W., reported *accidentally* killed by a limb.
64. Lloyd Hall, C., shot *accidentally*.
65. John Penniston, W., knocked in the head.
66. Wm. Gillespie's child, W., let fall by nurse.

Digitized by Google

67. Colored man; found in bayou on Tew place.
68. Colored man; found in bayou on Tew place.
69. Jacob Eason, W., foully dealt with.
70. Red. Ratcliff, W., waylaid and shot.
71. Isaac Hardcastle, W., shot.
72. George Taylor, C., shot at Start's Landing.
73. Colored girl at Wm. Gillespie's; shot.

HARRISONBURGH, *February* 21, 1875.

The above list of killed in Catahoula Parish is not complete. It is made up from authentic information.

JAMES FORSYTHE.

1868—POLITICAL.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
Oct. 27	James Williams, Edward Jones, N. Doney, and unknown colored men.	Armed democrats.	New Orleans.....	
Nov. 7	Frank Gebhardt	William Blevins..	....do	
Oct. 28	Richard Hollis.....	Mr. Blanchard	Ashwood Landing, Tensas Parish.	Killed because he admitted he was a Grant man.
Nov. 17	Brisco Forchee.....	Five armed men ..	New Orleans.....	
Oct. 25	Edward Quinn	William Meshay .	....do	
Dec. 2	John Grey	Thomas Oats.....	....do	
Dec. 6	Michael Brady and son.	Unknown parties .	....do	
Dec. 12	Two colored men....	Two white men...	Winn Parish..	Men killed working on Fraser's mill.
Dec. 19	Hans Bailey	Armed men.....	New Orleans.....	
Dec. 24	John Donovan	... do	....do	
Dec. —	Manuel Flores	Unknown.....	....do	

Election-day in Ouachita Parish, thirty armed men surrounded the polls; colored men severely beaten; one named Culpepper killed; unknown colored man killed. Simon Peterson, Daniel Webster, Offrey Johnson, all colored, were taken to rear of plantation and ordered to kneel for execution. Peterson and Webster were killed; Johnson escaped to the woods. These mounted armed men took away with them Pickney Faust, Marion Faust, Beaver Faulk, and John Faulk. The bodies of these men were afterward found.

W. A. Moulton, supervisor of Morehouse Parish, called to his door at a late hour at night and shot at. This happened the night previous to the election.

Richard Faulkner, colored, house surrounded by armed men, he blindfolded, and beaten most unmercifully—left for dead, his life despaired of. They then proceeded to the house of Alfred Hazen, awoke him and demanded the papers of the police-jury. His wife gave them up. They then demanded of Hazen to come forth or they would burn the house with him, together with his wife and children; guaranteeing him protection if he did so. When he presented himself, they riddled his body with bullets. This occurred in Natchitoches Parish.

General McLaughlin gives the following information of outrages in Natchitoches Parish: A man employed to carry election-tickets to the polls at Pleasant Hill was met upon the road by a body of mounted armed men, dragged from his horse, when they placed a rope around his neck and suspended him until he confessed who sent him with the tickets. He acknowledged it was from R. L. Faulkner. These men then proceeded to Faulkner's house, beat him almost to death, and would have killed him if one of them did not beg for his life.

November 12.—Armed Ku-Klux parading the streets of Alexandria, terrifying republicans, and destroyed for the second time the Tribune, a republican newspaper, and attempted to assassinate the editor, William F. McLean, who fled for his life. Captain White, registrar, was also compelled to flee for his life.

Hon. Geo. W. Reagan, senator-elect from East Raton Rouge, was, on October 30, en route for New Orleans on steamer R. E. Lee; was attacked by about one hundred democratic passengers, principally members of the Hancock Club of New Orleans, and beaten most unmercifully. While insensible, his face was kicked to a jelly.

November 17.—Claiborne Parish.—For the second time Hon. J. W. Blackburn, M. C., editor of the Homer Iliad, a republican newspaper, had his office, type, and presses destroyed.

Digitized by Google

At Shreveport, in December, Pitman and Handley, convicted of the murder of a negro, and 9 under sentence to the State's prison, were rescued by an armed mob and set at liberty.

December 30.—The Marksville Register, (republican,) destroyed by an armed body of men, led by democratic editors, making the sixth republican newspaper destroyed in the State of Louisiana within a few months.

1874.—POLITICAL.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
Jan. 2	Colored man....	L. Eddings and J. Whiteaker, arrested	Carroll	
Feb. 18...	Jacob Herndon .	William Johnson.	Near Shreveport .	

New Orleans Republican, January 10.—"Banditti in Bienville; mail-stage stopped and robbed by five mounted and heavily armed men."

New Orleans Republican, January 14.—"The bandits in Bienville by some believed to be United States troops making arrests."

January 15.—"Militia ordered to Terre Bonne to quell riot at Terre Bonne."

New Orleans Republican, January 14.—"J. R. Kavanaugh, member of fusion State convention from Jackson Parish, in answer to a letter in that paper from Hon. W. Jasper Blackburn upon the condition of affairs in that parish, says: 'I am free to admit that there has been crime and lawlessness in the parish of Jackson, as there has been in many other parishes of the State.'"

In a subsequent letter, published a few days later, Mr. Blackburn refers to a letter received by him from the sheriff of Jackson Parish, appointed by Governor Kellogg, wherein he says that he was attacked by a mob surrounding his office, wounded with sticks and stones, driven into the street, sought refuge in a drug-store, where he was again attacked, and although he cried for help the citizens were slow to come to his rescue, as if the whole affair was premeditated, concluding with "I can do nothing now for a time without troops."

Another letter of Mr. Blackburn follows this, published February 1, wherein he says that in Bossier Parish, during the autumn of 1868, there were at least one hundred colored men murdered and assassinated, and that a dozen or two at least were sent to the penitentiary in a manner and for reasons unknown to a proper and fair construction of the law. In September, 1868, the colored men of Bossier Point, Bossier Parish, had a meeting and resolved to arm and band together for protection. These men were captured and placed in Bellevue jail, and several sent to the penitentiary. Six escaped into the parish of Natchitoches, but were recaptured and brought to Bossier, "and murdered in cold blood."

March 3, Sandy Thompson, colored, was killed by an armed mob near Richland, because he said he knew the parties who set fire to the Beulah place.

Date.	Names.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
Sept. 23...	J. Smith.....	3 unknown men..	New Orleans..	Sept. 18.—A riot occurred at Bayou Sara, but no lives were lost.
Nov. 1....	J. Ennis.....	3 " " ..	Covington....	
Nov. 26...	J. Alston	J. Fisher	De Soto	Sept. 21.—Riot renewed and a colored boy killed.

December 25.—J. Watson killed, and A. Smith badly wounded, by a number of young men of New Orleans.

Hon. W. Jasper Blackburn, in a letter published in the New Orleans Republican in February, 1874, states that in October, 1868, a citizen of Arkansas had been to Shreveport with his team, and was on his return through Bossier Parish, when every colored

Digitized by Google

man he met he asked him if he was a damned radical. All avoided him except one, who said he was a radical, when the white man shot him, wounding him. The colored men assembled and captured the citizen from Arkansas, and tied him. The white citizens of Bossier interceded for him, promising the colored men that if they liberated him and he assaulted any of them again that he should be arrested and tried. They allowed him to depart, when he collected a number of white men together who murdered three hundred colored men in Bossier Parish. While this was being done the colored men killed only two whites. Mr. Blackburn says that one democrat told him that only sixty were killed in this massacre.

About February 25, published in New Orleans Republican February 28, Deputy United States Marshal Hughy arrested a man at Pass Manchac, charged, with others, of attempting to oust a postmaster, when a rescue was attempted in which several shots were fired. The prisoner escaped. A. K. Gorman and another man killed. A subsequent report states that Gorman was not killed.

New Orleans Republican, March 4.—A communication of this date states that J. W. Wiggins, W. F. Paul, and another Paul, G. W. Wainwright, Thompson, and others, on Wednesday night, February 18, 1874, entered the cabins on J. M. Tarpley's place, on Catahoula Lake, and beat and whipped three negroes nearly to death. The wife of one begged them not to kill her husband, when she was knocked down and stamped upon. The negroes were ordered to leave the parish on pain of death.

The New Orleans Times' list of killed and wounded of the 30th of July riot of 1866 says there are twenty-two persons killed, mostly negroes, whose names cannot be ascertained. They were taken to the workhouse and packed in an outhouse. Owing to the delay of the coroner and to the heat of the weather, tar-fires had to be made around the building to keep off the stench. Some of the wounded were taken to the Marine Hospital and Hôtel Dieu.

The following is a list of the wounded:

G. Howes, S. S. Fish, J. W. Morton, (minister,) S. H. Hurst, M. Hahm, Dr. W. H. Hire, Alfred Shaw, J. Henderson, jr., (mortally wounded,) Policeman M. Scholowsky, L. Morrisey, Owen Herrin, Michael Hickey, J. King, Dr. Doctie, Policeman Hennessey, and a citizen named Duffy.

The Crescent says, "It is impossible yet to arrive at the exact number of casualties of the riot on Monday. Twenty-two deaths, black and white, are all we can sum up. There are many more wounded, and death may be in consequence in many of these cases. A large number of wounded negroes were taken to the Marine Hospital."

The Crescent list of wounded was not quite so full as the Times.

1869.—POLITICAL.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
Jan. 2	Lieutenant Butts ...	L. P. W. Kembell .	Winn Parish.....	Agent for Freedmen's Bureau.
Jan. 2	Three colored men..	Parties unknown .	De Soto Parish.....	
Jan. 9	....do	....do	Caddo Parish	
Aug. 15	P. Simmons.....	Party unknown...	Tangipahoa Parish..	The deceased was a freedman.
Sept. 2	C. Gates and D. Huggins.	Parties unknown .	Saint Mary Parish..	
1872.				
Jan. 9	Walter Wheyland ..	W. W. McCullough, J. and I. McCormick.	New Orleans.....	Wheyland, member of legislature. Killed by the Carter faction sergeants-at-arms.
Nov. 2	Perry Lyons.....	John Henry.....do		
Oct. 30	Unknown.....	Unknown.....do		Found floating in river with stab-wound in right breast.

LAKE PROVIDENCE, LA., *October* 7, 1872.

The press and type of the Straight-out Republican were destroyed last night by party opponents.

W. W. ABBOTT, *Editor.*

R. C. DRUM:

Pope says he cannot make any arrangement to relieve Major Bridgeman from the trip to Arapahoe agency.

P. H. SHERIDAN.

Digitized by Google

SHREVEPORT, LA., *June* 25, 1875.

Statement of Sandy Ashton.

I sot into work with Mr. Pitts the first of the year. Mr. Pitts was to furnish everything, provisions, teams, &c. He did not furnish anything until the 8th of May. On that day I went to him and asked him for meat; up to that time he had only given me two sides of bacon, one weighing thirty-five pounds and the other forty, and two pairs of shoes. He said he could not let me have any meat until he could see cotton-bolls. I said, "Mr. Pitts, I cannot work your land unless you give me something to eat." He said, "Don't bother me any more about that." I then told him I was going to quit his place. He replied, if I did I would quit it in sorrow. That was all that passed between us on that day, (Saturday.) Monday I went off to get some place to work. I sent two wagons back after my family. He followed the wagons fourteen miles and turned them back, and he said if he ever caught me on that side of the land (in this State) he would kill me. After they had captured my children they shut them up in Bob Nash's smoke-house and then went on to Logansport to see if I was there. My daughter has stated all that they did to her, and has given a list of the articles they have taken from me. All that I owe Mr. Pitts is for the bacon and shoes; total, $15.

COUSHATTA, LA., *April* 26, 1875.

Bvt. Brig. Gen. G. A. FORSYTH,
A. D. C. to Lieut. Gen. Sheridan:

GENERAL: Inclosed please find list of killed handed me by Andy Baseley. I am informed that this is but a partial list, and that in order to procure a complete record of deaths by violence in this vicinity it would be necessary to visit various parts of the parish.

If I should receive further information on this subject I will send it to you without delay.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant.

W. MITCHELL,
First Lieutenant Third Infantry.

NEW ORLEANS, *February* 23, 1875.

MY DEAR MAJOR: Yours of yesterday received and contents noted. I will be in room of committee on public lands and levees, adjoining office of adjutant-general, all the session and prior thereto.

Were I not late and obliged to fill an appointment with a senate committee I should call on you.

Yours, truly,

D. J. M. A. JEWETT.

Maj. GEO. A. FORSYTH, *A. D. C.*,
St. Charles Hotel.

PENSACOLA, FLA., *January* 13, 1875.

Lieut. Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
New Orleans, La.:

DEAR SIR: Amid the almost universal abuse heaped on you by the press of this part of the country, in regard to your famous dispatch to the Secretary of War, of the insecurity of human life, perhaps one little ray of encouragement from a humble source as myself would not be unwelcome. I know every word of your statement to be true, from my own knowledge, of twenty years' experience trading to Gulf ports.

Allow me to call your attention to an article in the New Orleans Times, of December 31, 1874, in the "Roundabout" column, entitled "Suppress the Murderers," with the local editor's comments thereon. I have sent a copy to a Jersey paper, where I belong, and would suggest to you to furnish the principal northern papers with copies, with your request to publish it.

It is the strongest argument against the "bishops' protest" that I have seen.

Very gratefully yours, for having the moral courage to tell the truth,

EDWIN COBB,
Master Schooner Charles Platt, 57 South Street, New York.

Digitized by Google

310 CANAL STREET,
New Orleans, January 9, 1875.

General P. H. SHERIDAN:

SIR: I am a United States Treasury officer, and have been in this State for the past four weeks operating secretly in internal-revenue affairs. Since the recent attack upon you, and through you upon the President, it has occurred to me that I might be of service to you at this juncture, and, if agreeable to you, I would respectfully ask for an interview.

Should this proposition meet with your approval, I will personally respond to any appointment that you may make.

Very respectfully,

J. N. BEACH.

INDIANAPOLIS, *Jan.* 10, 1875.

General P. H. SHERIDAN, U. S. A.:

SIR: As a loyal citizen of the United States and editor of a paper of some influence, I desire to express my hearty approval of your course in New Orleans, and to assure you that the best sentiment of the republican party of the North is with you. I was in New Orleans during the September troubles, and I know the temper of those White League scoundrels. They do not want peace on any other terms than the complete suppression of free speech and free thought in the South. The Government made a great mistake in not hanging some of them long ago, and the longer it is deferred the worse they will get. I know you are no politician, and probably care nothing for political popularity, but I can tell you that your acts and words during the last week have struck a popular chord. There is some confusion now among weak-kneed republicans, but the country will come to your support in this matter sooner or later, and be forced to admit the soundnesss and patriotism of your views.

I take the liberty of sending you one or two copies of the Journal, that you may see how we are talking.

Yours, very truly,

C. M. WALKER, *of the Journal.*

[Telegram, dated at Chicago, Ill., 17, 1875; received January 17, at 2.40 p. m.]

To Gen. GEO. A. FORSYTH,
Care of Comdg. Gen'l, Department of Gulf, Headquarters New Orleans, La.:

Your dispatch received; will start to-morrow.

JAMES W. FORSYTH,
Lieutenant-Colonel and Military Secretary.

[Telegram, dated Fort Lincoln, D. T., ——— 6, 1875; received (via Bismarck. D. T.) 6th, at 8.55 p. m.]

To Gen. G. A. FORSYTH, U. S. A.,
New Orleans:

Mail to Colonel Grant a letter favoring Smith for capt., A. Q. M.

G. A. CUSTER.

Briefs from letters from the different parishes in Louisiana.

S. C. Jones writes under date of October 10, 1874, that the white-leaguers have made the most prominent republicans leave the parish of Bienville. The Coushatta murder has had the effect of intimidating the blacks.

O. Delahoupaye writes from Saint Martinsville, Saint Martin's Parish, November 4, that the election passed off there with the usual intimidation. Armed men took possession of the polls and drove the blacks to the swamps. The election was a mockery; 260 negroes, who had registered, were prevented from voting.

L. W. Baker, from Bellevue, under date of September 27, 1874, states that on the 16th instant he was notified by the White-League committee to cease to act as United

Digitized by Google

States commissioner and parish judge. They had the *moral* force of more than 200 armed white-leaguers to enforce their demand.

C. H. Riddell writes from New Iberia, Iberia, under date of September 12, that the night before the white-leaguers attempted to hang Mr. Carl Schneider.

C. H. Riddell writes from New Iberia, under date August 28, that outrages are being perpetrated in Iberia Parish. Houses of republicans are forcibly entered and searched. An armed body has demanded the resignations of the parish officers, giving them one hour to decide. Owing to a report that the Metropolitans were coming up, 1,200 armed men were camped in Saint Martinsville. Judge I. I. Kruder and his son have been driven out of the parish, as has also Jack Johnson, and a man named Hurch.

On the 13th a negro named Pierre Johnson was hung. On the 20th instant a negro named Jacques Bouth was colored. Armed bodies are constantly riding the parish and intimidating the people.

In De Soto Parish a resolution was passed by the ninth ward club that they "pledge themselves that they will under no circumstances, after the coming election, employ, rent lands to, or in any other manner give aid, comfort, or credit to any man, white or black, who votes against the nominees of the white man's party."

[Telegram, dated Chicago 21, 1875; received at 11.35 p. m., January 21.]

To General GEO. A. FORSYTH,
(Care General P. H. Sheridan, New Orleans:)

Would like letters from General Forsyth and yourself to Col. Fred. Grant. Please send to me at Ebbitt House, Washington.

J. M. THACHER.

[Telegram, dated Chicago, Ill., 19, 1875; received at 10.20 a. m., January 19.]

To General P. H. SHERIDAN, U. S. A., *New Orleans, La.:*

Forsyth will arrive at New Orleans on Thursday morning next.

R. C. DRUM, *A. A. G.*

[Telegram, dated Shreveport, La., 18, 1875; received at 1.30 p. m., January 18.]

To General G. A. FORSYTH,
Military Division, Headquarters New Orleans:

Letter received; report will be made as soon as possible. To collect even small part of innumerable data will take about ten days. Is report wanted sooner than that? If so, can send facts as fast as gathered.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Major Seventh Cavalry.

SAINT MARTINSVILLE, LA.,
February 15, 1875.

DEAR GENERAL: I arrived here in possession of my scalp, and still retain it, although the high-toned, law-abiding, liberty-loving citizens of this place talk of taking a look at my liver, with a view of ascertaining why I prefer living among the Comanches than (as I termed it before the committee) this priest-ridden, Acadian community.

Do not think that I have forgotten about furnishing you the list of murders committed in this parish. I am preparing it as rapidly as possible. I requested the clerk of the court for the parish of Iberia to furnish you with a similar list of that parish, and he informs me, under date of the 12th instant, that the list has been forwarded to you. I have also requested the district attorney for the parishes of Vermillion and La Fayette for information of a like character, which I will forward, together with mine, as early as possible.

I saw something to-day which is illustrative of the character of the people in this community, in the shape of an attorney's sign. Under the name of the firm was a representation of the Goddess of Liberty holding the scales of justice evenly balanced, &c., and just below it was written, Opinion *vs.* Reason.

My wife joins me in kind regards.

Respectfully, your friend,

L. W. COOKE.

Gen. GEO. A. FORSYTH.

Digitized by Google

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January* 7, 1874.

Lieut. Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
Saint Charles Hotel:

GENERAL: Being the United States commissioner responsible for the most important arrests in North Louisiana last year, concerned in consequence in serious conflict with the State authorities in that quarter, and familiar with affairs in that part of the State for years, it would give me pleasure to afford you any information in my power. United States deputy marshal Selye and Lieutenant Hodgson, Seventh United States Cavalry, operated in October and November last in my immediate presence and under my official direction.

I remain, general, very truly yours,

D. J. M. A. JEWETT.

(Care Hon. C. J. Greene, 70 Saint Louis street, city.)

1874.—POLITICAL.

December 18, J. W. Clinton, killed by Isham Brown, Sandy Run, Saint Helena.

May 31, P. Fontelien, killed by ——— Shaw, Vermillionville.

June 6, J. F. Byrnes was yesterday examined before Judge McArthur, for cruelly beating a little colored boy named M. Lewis. He tied him to a table, and whipped the child with a cat-o'-nine-tails made of quarter-inch leather, a weapon sufficiently formidable to whip the life out of an adult in half an hour. Byrnes was released on $500 bond. (New Orleans Republican, January 7.)

May —, ——— Arbuckle, killed by Lewis and others unknown, Bayou Macon.

June 5, a party of masked men entered the jail at Bayou Macon, Livingston Parish, entered the jail, took out the prisoners, and lynched them.

June —, J. Prophet killed by unknown, New Orleans. Deceased was found in the swamp, shot.

June 20, E. Wilson killed by two unknown men, Baton Rouge.

Number of republicans killed in De Soto Parish since reconstruction.—Sixteen murdered and ten missing, that never was heard from.

D. S. TYLER,
Representative, De Soto Parish.

Bossier Parish.—Two hundred and seventeen since reconstruction, if not more.

R. F. RANDOLPH.

Grant Parish, since 1867.—One hundred and forty.

W. B. PHILLIPS.
ALBERT HAWTHORN,
Clerk of the Ninth District Court, Parish of Grant.

1868.—POLITICAL.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
July 7	Two freedmen and child killed, and two freedmen wounded.	Armed men in disguise.	Saint Landry	
	Fifty murders	Men principally in disguise.	Franklin Parish	Petition signed O. H. Brewster and others.
	Several murders	....do	Around Bellevue....	
	....do	....do	Around Madison Parish.	
Aug. 4	Freedman	Emile Frank.....	Avoyelles.....	
June 28	Benoit, Ben. Wilbur, and woman killed; man found drowned in bayou, and man named Tracy killed—five murders.	.....	Terre Bonne.....	

Digitized by Google

1868.—*Political*—Continued.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
July 7	Wife of Spencer White and his daughter killed; Spencer White and his step-daughter wounded.	Armed men.....	Saint Landry	
Mar. 21	Nathan Green, Henry Corwin, Moses and Marinda Hoffman.	....do	Rapides	
Mar. 21	Two colored men killed in woodyard near Alexandria.	....do	....do	
July 28	—— Vaughn.....	Poisoned by democrats.	Houma	
Aug. 3	Colored men killed, and their houses burned.	Armed men.....	Madison Parish.....	
May —	—— Meadows.....	....do	Claiborne	
Mar. —	Blanc Sin Clair.....	....do	Morehouse.....	
Mar. —	—— Honens	....do	Bienville	Registrar of voters
July 27	A minister and two freedmen.	....do	On line of Morehouse and Carroll Parishes.	
July —	A freedman.....	Deputy-sheriff	Natchitoches	
July —	Two freedmen	Armed men.....	Rayville	
July —	James White	....do	Pass Manchac	
July —	Richard Dunbar	....do	Washington Parish.	
July —	Freedman every day.	.....	Bienville.....	Represented to have been killed since the election in April.
July —	Three freedmen killed and two wounded.	Armed men.....	Near Trenton, on the Ouachita.	
Aug. 8	Rufus Norwood.....	Moses Bloom.....	Bayou Sara	
Aug. 10	Marshal Thompson .	.....	Saint Helena.....	
Aug. 10	Peter O'Neal	.....	....do	
July 12	Three colored men hung.	Disguised men, who gave as a reason for hanging them that they were radicals.	Caddo, Greenwood ..	
July 1 to 10	Two men, one woman, all colored, killed, and house fired into.	Disguised men....	Grand Calean, Saint Landry.	Also three wounded.
July 1 to 10	Two colored men....	....do	La Fayette Parish ..	
July 1 to 10	One white woman and colored man found murdered in house.	.....	Calcasieu	
Aug. 13	Colored man.....	A raftsman	Donaldsonville.....	Raftsman pointed a revolver at him; asked if he was afraid; colored man replied, "No." Raftsman then said, "God damn you, take that, then," and shot him dead. To two other colored men who witnessed shooting he said, "Get out of the way or I will shoot you."
July 28	Moses Munger.....	Unknown.....	Franklin Parish	
July 10 to 21.	Seven colored men killed and four wounded; also four white men killed same time; one of latter named Small.	....do	....do	No arrests made by either the civil or military authorities.
July 4	White man	....do	....do	

Many of these reports have reached General Buchanan officially, but we have yet to learn that he pays the slightest attention to the cases of assassination brought to his notice. The records of his office would a tale unfold that would make the blood curdle with horror; but he refuses to give details reported in them to individuals or to the

Digitized by Google

public. Why? Is it because the publication of the truth would expose the inefficiency, imbecility, or criminal negligence of his administration?—(New Orleans Republican, August 16, 1868..)

October 11.— ——— Scott, ——— Lewis, Algiers.

October 12.—While procession (republican club) was marching in New Orleans, was fired upon quite briskly; several killed.—(New Orleans Republican, October 13.)

October 12.—M. C. Connor arrested in Terre Bonne for the cold-blooded murder of a negro; also charged with committing four other murders.

October 19.—The office of the Attakapas Register, (republican newspaper,) Franklin Parish, was gutted last night by a mob of armed democrats.

October 14.—Sheriff Henry Pope and Valentine Chase, elected parish judge, republicans, massacred by the rebels of that parish.

September 20.—An appeal from Saint Martinsville to the governor, praying for protection from 200 heavily-armed democrats, who are threatening the lives of all republicans.

In a letter from La Fayette Parish, dated September 21, to the New Orleans Republican, Michael Casey calls attention to the fact that seven men have been murdered in that parish during the year and no one punished for the same. Cattle, &c., of republicans, killed and run off. Representative Harry Lott had five valuable cows and two horses killed.

September 22.—Republican procession fired upon from the gallery of Dumonteil's restaurant on Canal street: also corner of Canal and Rampart streets, and Rampart and Saint Peter's street. One man known to have been killed and several desperately wounded.

1870.—POLITICAL.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
Mar. 29	Sheriff Wisner and Orlutt Johnson.	A mob.....	Monroe	Broke into the jail and released prisoner after killing the two men.
	Three colored men..	Desperadoes	.....	See New Orleans Republican, April 1.
Mar. 29	Wimberly	A mob.....	Monroe	
July 4	B. F. Higginbottom	.....	Catahoula Parish...	

Extract from Baton Rouge Courier in New Orleans Republican, July 31, headed "Slavery in Louisiana; Rescue of Three Children."

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
Sept. 10	Captain Hayes.....	Brothers C. and W. Mayo.	Saint Landry.....	
Oct. 9	Robert L. Bradley..	.....	New Orleans.....	
Oct. 24	John Hines	.....	Clinton	East Feliciana.
Oct. 27	Henry Williams	Deputy sheriff Stern.	Thibodeaux.....	La Fourche.

November 7.—Riot in Baton Rouge; attempt to seize the ballot-boxes; four men instantly killed; 20 wounded, several of whom subsequently died.

November 9.—Requisition by Governor Warmoth for two companies United States troops, to be sent to Donaldsonville.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
Nov. 6	John Sparrow	.....	New Iberia	
Nov. —	Mayor Schonberg...	Judge Lawes	Saint James	
Nov. —	Judge Lawes	Colored men	....do	
Dec. 29	John Holmes	Baton Rouge riot	.....	
Dec. 24	Joseph Blake	.....	Churchhill's Landing, Atchafalaya River.	

Digitized by Google

1871.—POLITICAL.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
Jan. 1	D. Taylor	Job Parker	Shreveport	Add to list of 1870.
Jan. 7	Colored man	White man	Brashear, St. Mary's	December 24, J. Blake.
Jan. 7	White man	Unknown colored men.	....do	On Atchafalaya River.
Jan. 2	G. Williams	Unknown	Terre Bonne	
May 24	A. Jones	T. Garner	Natchitoches	
May 22	W. and B. Small	W. H. Heller	Big Cane, Natchitoches.	
May —	Judge Lawes and Mayor Schonberg.	Two Olivers (brothers) and D. Fisher.	Donaldsonville	
July 7	William Scott and his son.	Armed men	Near Baton Rouge	Wounded.
Aug. 1	Jack ——	John Page	New Orleans	
Aug. 3	Officer Bensel	Two unknown men	....do	
July —	Mr. Strickland	Mr. Mayer	Vermillion	Boatmen.
July —	Mr. Mayer	Lynched	....do	
July 13	Richard Kirk	Charles McNutt	Rapides	
Oct. 27	Unknown colored man on plantation of J. W. Couch.		Bayou Macon	Called to his door and shot.
Sept. 27	Louis May	John Goodie	New Orleans	
Sept. 27	David Goodman	Unknown	....do	
Sept. 27	Delos W. White	Armed men	Colfax, Grant Parish	
Sept. 28	Gabriel Jackson	....do	Near Trenton	Called to his door at night and shot.
Dec. 10	Jake Wilbur	Unknown	Madison	

1873.—POLITICAL.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
Feb. —	White school-teacher of colored school	Six armed men	Vienna	Beaten, and ordered to leave in 24 hours on penalty of being shot.

April 1.—Mr. Raymond Ricard, of West Baton Rouge, was awakened during the night by the barking of his dogs. On getting up and opening the door he was confronted by a tall man, who opened a rapid fire upon him from a revolver. The shots missed Mr. Ricard, but one took effect upon Mrs. Ricard, who was in bed, from the effects of which she died about an hour afterward. The murderer escaped. Mr. Ricard was a quiet man and highly esteemed.

Franklin, La., April 8.—Ku-Klux in Saint Mary's Parish. Newspaper (Emerson Bentley's) office destroyed, type pied, and material stolen. Court-house ransacked and records stolen.

The above is to April 7, the breaking out of the Grant Parish troubles, previous to the massacre of April 13.

1874.—POLITICAL.

Date.	Name.	Killed by—	Where.	Remarks.
July 3	Unknown	Unknown	Mississippi River	Head and feet cut off.
June 28	L. Garrity	H. Nestod	Grant Parish	
July 3	Colored man	White boy	Rapides	
July 9	Mr. Nundy	Three unknown men.	Shreveport	
July —	D. Sullivan	Unknown	Alexandria	Rapides Parish.
July 25	J. Baylor	Six mounted men	Shreveport	
July 25	J. Cox and another colored man, unknown.	White League	Colfax, Grant Parish	
Aug. —	A. Harris	A. Depert and others.	New Orleans	
Aug. —	G. Frierson	Unknown	Caddo	
Aug. —	D. Egan	J. Clark	New Orleans	
Aug. 26	Squire Hedrick	Unknown parties	De Soto	
Sept. 1	J. Bourdonoy	Alexander Newton	New Orleans	

Digitized by Google

August 29.—The White League at Coushatta compelled State officials to resign, through which two negroes and one white man were killed and five persons seriously wounded.

August 30.—F. S. Edgerton, H. T. Twitchell, C. Holland, R. A. Dewees, G. Cone, W. F. Holland, State officials, killed, and six colored men arrested by the White League and taken to Shreveport, when they were stated to have been overtaken by an armed party of Texans and killed.

August 6.—White League of Saint Martin's drove away and expelled from that parish nine colored men because they belonged to the republican executive committee.

August.—The Iberia Progress: "For the last fort night imagination cannot conceive the atrocious crimes and barbarism committed upon the poor, harmless, defenseless negroes. Their houses, every night, are surrounded every night by hordes of vandals, enshrouded in the name of White Leaguers, who discharge volleys from shot-guns on the residences of these unfortunate people. Even in broad daylight, wherever and whenever they are met, the most cruel chastisements are inflicted. Notwithstanding this servile punishment, they are afterward exiled from the parish at the peril of their life, if caught within the parish after a certain lapse of time. Most of them are property-holders and comfortably settled. These poor people are made to abandon their homes, families, crops, &c., to the villainous persecutors of freedom."

August 18.—One hundred armed men, led by the ex-parish judge of Saint Martin, surrounded residence of John Hurst, completely despoiling it, and compelled him to leave the parish.

August 20.—Marksville taken possession of by a mob of armed men; tax-collector forced to resign and the representatives of the legislature ordered to leave the parish.

August 21.—The Opelousas Journal states that ten or twelve armed men on Saturday last visited the plantation of Mr. L. Lastrops, on Bayou Teche, took from his cabin a negro man and made him kneel for execution. When the words "one," "two" were uttered preparatory to the command to fire, he made a quick movement to one side in some bushes, and escaped, although being badly wounded by the volley. He was placed in prison for safety. Seven of the accused have been arrested.

July 30.—*Riot* 1866.

New Orleans Crescent, August 1.—"A driver on one of the Canal-street cars was shot Monday afternoon, July 30, by a negro, and he was shot in return by a special officer on the railroad line.

"One negro in the State-house behaved very resolutely. Mr. Burns, with other citizens and the police, had effected a lodgment at the entrance of the chamber of the house of representatives. They broke in the door. This negro stood in the passage, and with a club felled every man who approached, until he was shot down."

1875—POLITICAL.

CLINTON, LA., *January* 17, 1875.—This day, three miles from Clinton, three negroes with their wagons loaded with shingles went into camp for the night. A white man came along and entered into conversation in regard to purchasing the shingles, when suddenly he pulled out a pistol, and without word or warning, shot and killed two of the men; the third man escaped. Lawson Blunt is accused of the crime.

December 26, 1874.—D. C. Byerly, editor New Orleans Bulletin, killed by Gov. H. C. Warmoth.

December 23, 1874.—Attempt to destroy the Shreveport Southwestern Telegram—a republican paper.

February 5, 1875.—Sam Ratcliffe by James Henry Rhodes at the Jacho Tract—from the Dunn Leader.

Murders committed in the parishes of Bienville, Natchitoches, Red River, and Winn, from year 1867 to 1874, inclusive.

BIENVILLE.—Louis Duckworth, Adolph Jones, Martin Davis, Calvin Cohn, West Woodward, Mick Woodward, Jas. Laughhorn, —— Edwards, —— Murphy, Norman Martin, —— Williams, Geo. Pior, John Bladon, Dan'l Darkins, —— Hinson, —— Brown, Wm. Pullen, and thirteen others, names forgotten, but can be proven and identified from circumstances of the deaths. Total, 30.

RED RIVER.—Dr. T. T. Wall, Squire Gandy, Squire Fletcher, —— Elliot, Claborne

Digitized by Google

Longino, Gabriel Longino, Tip Gillam, Madison Carrol, Jim Allums, —— Walter, Seth Bedford, —— Vascocu, Jack Cawthorn, Dan'l Winn, Thos. Floyd, Eli Allen, Louis Johnson, Paul Williams, —— Atkinson, W. F. Howell, attorney at law; F. S. Egerton, sheriff; H. I Twitchell, tax-collector; Clark Holland, merchant; M. C. Willis, merchant; R. A. Dewees, tax-collector; Chas. Bosley; eight colored men, names forgotten. Total, 34.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE GULF,
New Orleans, La., January 20, 1875.

List of papers of which copies are being made at Headquarters Department of the Gulf.

1. Letter from J. B. Stockton, October 22, 1874.
2. Letter from R. Ray.
3. Isaac Silverston, November 5, 1874.
4. L. W. Baker, January 10, 1875.
5. J. R. Alexander, November 20, 1874.
6. B. F. O'Neil, November 10, 1874.
7. De Soto Parish, October 23, 1874.
8. J. J. Johnston, October 22, 1874.
9. L. W. Baker, October 14, 1874.
10. J. H. Bailey, no date.
11. Statement of Pierre Grieg.
12. Victor Rochet, October 14, 1874.
13. Joseph Mathen, October 25, 1874.
14. J. A. Brookshire, October 20, 1874.
15. James Brewster, October 8, 1874.
16. James Brewster, October 16, 1874.
17. S. Van Dusen, November 8, 1874.
18. D. J. M. A. Jewett, November 7, 1874.
19. Anonymous, April 6, 1874.
20. L. W. Baker, no date.
21. List of White Leaguers.
22. P. A. Noyes, of Iberia Parish.
23. De La Houssaye, November 4, 1874.
24. I. R. Cullum, December 30, 1874.
25. J. A. Weber, December 22, 1874.
26. A. Rought, November 3, 1874.
27. Richard Talbot, October 15, 1874.
28. Allen Green, January 10, 1875.
29. Daniel Kelly, October 17, 1874.
30. Allen Green, July 17, 1874.
31. George Baldey, October 28, 1874.
32. George Baldey, October 18, 1874.
33. George Baldey, October 25, 1874.
34. George Baldey, October 10, 1874.
35. George Baldey, October 27, 1874.
36. George Baldey, October 13, 1874.
37. George Baldey, October 8, 1874.
38. Statement of D. L. Tyler and R. J. Randolph
39. J. J. Johnson, November 2, 1874.
40. E. H. Reddell, August 26, 1874.
41. James Lewis, October 4, 1874.
42. Statement of White League officers.
43. Statement of White League officers.
44. L. W. Baker, September 27, 1874.
45. E. H. Reddell, September 20, 1874.
46. James Baily, October 14, 1874.
47. W. H. Yates, October 19, 1874.
48. J. A. Brookshire, November, 6, 1874.
49. L. C. Jones, October 10, 1874.
50. W. H. Adams, September 29, 1874.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Pierre Young, of Saint Landry.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 7 MECHANICS' INSTITUTE,
New Orleans, November 13, 1868.

Pierre Young, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a registered voter; I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana: I am thirty-seven years old. States that he was born in Opelousas, and was the slave of Dr. Thompson's wife's father, (his name was Caddie Dupré.) For the past five months I have been working a crop of cotton on Government land near Washington, (parish Saint Landry.) On the 29th of September, 1868, a large force of white men, armed with pistols, guns, and swords—there must have been two or three hundred—came to my place, headed by Camillie Pitre, the sheriff of Washington, Dr. McMillan, Captain Prescott, Yorick Vallard. Camillie Pitre asked me where my fire-arms were. I said I did not have any. He said, "You damn son of a bitch, you lie; you have got some." I still told him I did not have any. He called me a liar, and said, "You damn son of a bitch, if you don't go and get them for me I will cut your head off." He had a sword in his hand at the time. He then went away and returned in a few minutes with three colored men. One of them was named Henry Clay, who was the president of a colored democratic club; the others' two names were Natchez and one King. Henry Clay asked me for my arms. I said I did not have any. He said I was a damn liar; I did have some. Natchez then said, "Who gave you any right to come on Government land?" Dr. McMillan then spoke up and said, "You black son of a bitch, you have no right to be working on Government land; go and work for your master; if you don't do it in a few days we will kill you." I made no reply, and walked away from him. The next night, at half past eight o'clock, Sheriff Pitre came to my house with ten white men armed, and asked my wife where I was. She said I had gone to the country. Pitre called her a black lying bitch, and said he would put her in jail, and that he would kill me. They then went away. All this time I was hiding in the bushes, not ten paces from my house.

On the 29th of September, Paul Lomben and a son of Mr. Achille Dupré, and Pierre Gindry and Sustan Lomben, went to Achille Dupré plantation and took Francis, a colored man, from the field and asked him for his weapons; he said he did not have any. Paul Lomben then stepped up and calling him a lying son of a bitch, shot him dead. They went to the house of another colored man, on the same plantation, by the name of Willis Johnson. Paul Lomben asked him if he would vote the democratic ticket; he answered, No, I belong to the republican party: the son of Achille Dupré (a boy of fifteen) then drew his revolver and shot him dead, the ball entering just over the right ear. They then left and went to Paul Lomben plantation, and took a colored man by the name of Wilson Deacon and his son a short distance from their house and shot them dead; the said Wilson Deacon had voted the democratic tickets, and they were killed so that the white men could get their fine crop of cotton. Mrs. Wilson Deacon asked these men why they had killed her husband; they answered by order of Dr. Thompson; she then asked them how she was to make a living since they had killed her husband; they replied the best way you can, but you can't take your crop off of my land.

Yorick Ballard told me if the colored people did not vote the democratic ticket that the white people would kill them off. The colored men had to vote the democratic ticket or run the risk of being killed. There are about three thousand colored republicans in Saint Landry Parish, but I do not know one that voted that ticket. To my knowledge over one hundred and fifty colored men were murdered during the recent riot there last September. I saw guards placed over their dead bodies, so that they might be food for the buzzards, as they were lying on top of the ground in the ditches and swamps. On the 29th of September, I was standing about one hundred feet from the Opelousas end of the Washington long bridge—this was about nine o'clock in the evening; presently I saw two or three armed white men coming over the bridge, having as their prisoner a colored radical by the name of Victor Dufan. When this large body of men got about thirty feet from the bridge where I was secreted they halted, and placing the said Victor Dufan against some brush by the road, the order was given by a white man by the name of Captain Prescott, of Washington, (parish of Saint Landry,) to a colored man in their party, one Natchez, to load, prime, aim, fire; said Natchez did fire, and killed the said Victor Dufan.

A few days after the riot I was met by Sheriff Pitre, who asked me to be a democrat. I told him I could not do it, as I belonged to the radical party. He said I would be a dead nigger if I did not vote the democratic ticket. Fearing that he would carry out his threat, I took the first favorable opportunity to leave the parish, taking to the woods during the night.

PIERRE YOUNG, his x mark.

Sworn and subscribed before me this 13th November, 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman, pro tem.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Emerson Bentley, of Saint Landry.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 7, MECHANICS' INSTITUTE,
New Orleans, La., November 7, 1868.

Emerson Bentley, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I have resided at Opelousas, parish Saint Landry, for the past ten months; for seven months I was engaged as English editor of the Saint Landry Progress. I am a native of the State of Ohio; was born in Columbiana County. I am in my 19th year.

On Monday morning, September 28, 1868, three white men, armed with pistols, appeared at the back door of the new Methodist Episcopal church; at least two of them were members of the Seymour Knights. One of them, J. K. Dickson, asked me to step out to the door. I declined to do so. He said, "Just as you please, sir," and then stepped up into the doorway into the casing opposite to me. He took from his pocket a copy of the Saint Landry Progress of the 20th September, 1868, containing a description of a republican meeting held at Washington Parish, Saint Landry, on September 13, 1868. He asked me if I was aware that a party of gentlemen on Sunday last (13th September) had gone to Washington armed, in consequence of speeches that had been made in Opelousas radical republican clubs, and reports that had been spread throughout the community that the radicals intended to burn the town of Washington; they went armed simply to defend themselves. We warned you that in case you lied about that affair, you could not escape our revenge. Notwithstanding our warning, you have published statements that are both malicious and false. I said, "Do you mean to say that I lied in that report?" "Yes, sir, God damn you, I do," and struck me several blows with a heavy cane, which I received on my shoulders and back. One of them by this time had gone to the front door. His name is S. Mayo, lately constable of Opelousas. When Dickson commenced striking me, the pupils commenced jumping out the window and some going out the door. Mayo stood at the front door with pistol in hand, which he pointed at the heads of several of the pupils. Soon I was entirely alone with these three men. Dickson gave me about fifteen blows with a cane; cursing me in an outrageous manner; among other names, he called me a damned radical dog. Mayo and John Williams used expressions as follows: "Give it to him, Dickson; God damn him, use him up, there are three of us." Dickson after giving me the number of blows mentioned above, drew from his pocket a document, which he read to me; in effect it was an acknowledgment that my editorial report of the Washington meeting was false and malicious, to be signed by me as editor of the Saint Landry Progress; Williams placed a chair at the table and said, "Now, God damn you, sit down and sign, or we will have satisfaction;" I hesitated to do so, when Williams says, "Let's do it right, let's do it thoroughly," and, taking the cane from Dickson, struck me a number of blows. I asked them what parts of that editorial report they considered false. Dickson replied, "We do not want to talk with you; sign that, or we will use you up." Being at their mercy, without immediate prospect of assistance, and feeling that they were about to resort to extreme measures, I asked Dickson whether they would go away and let me alone if I would sign that document; he said, "Yes; that would do until I lied again." I signed the document and they left. As I passed out, I met a large crowd of men, principally friends, who had come to see about the disturbance; did not observe any of them to have muskets or rifles; children had spread the report through town that they are killing Mr. Bentley. One of the first men I met was the deputy sheriff, who inquired what had happened, and told me he could do nothing until I went before a justice of the peace and got a warrant issued for the arrest of the parties.

B. R. Gantt, member of the democratic executive committee of the parish, advised me to go immediately to a justice of the peace and make affidavit. I told him I would do so. As the streets were thronged with citizens, I advised my friends to retire to their homes. I also met with Judge George R. King and Dr. James Ray, prominent democrats, Dr. Ray being a member of the democratic executive committee. Both expressed a desire that this should be considered merely a "personal affair," and that I should allow the law to take its course; there was no necessity of its being the cause of a public disturbance. I told them I should do so. I went immediately to Justice D. P. Hill and made affidavit against the three parties that assaulted me. I then started immediately for the Progress office. On the way, saw numbers of my friends collected in groups. I advised them to go immediately to their homes and leave the streets. They did so. Saw parties of armed white men go to the outer edges of town. Arrived at the Progress office, passed up-stairs, and laid down on a bed with burning fever. My friends advised me to order the clubs to come immediately to Opelousas and revenge the outrage. I told them no: I had received assurances from members of the democratic committee that they wished the law to be enforced, and that old Dr. George Hill had met me on my way from the justice's and told me to go home; that a lawyer would be procured, and that I need not trouble myself further. Dr. Hill is a

Digitized by Google

staunch democrat. I do not know that any note was sent to any republican club, ordering it to come to Opelousas. Near one o'clock, probably, very exciting talk below stairs; recognized the voice of Dr. Little. He said, in effect, "Mr. Donate, you have sent for the clubs to come to Opelousas to revenge the whipping of that scoundrel Bentley. A party of gentlemen caned him for half an hour, and did not give him half enough, and now you wish to bring men to murder our wives and children. We own this town; this has been going on long enough; now see if you can take it." Some one entered the office and said, "They are fighting down town." Some friends came to me immediately and said, "Bentley, you must conceal yourself. Dr. Little and about twenty armed men were below just now, and some one says they are fighting down town." They concealed me in a loft in a barn in the yard of the Progress. I then slept, and did not awake until near eight o'clock p. m., when I was awakened by voices and men walking in the Progress yard. Recognized the voices of the Seymour Knights. Heard Solomon Loeb, the president of the club, say, "We are going to kill every man who has been engaged in deceiving the freedmen and trying to create enmity between the races." Men with lights were passing through the stalls in the barn. Mentioned my name very frequently, with curses. Came to the door leading to the loft where I was secreted, and noticed that it was locked. One sent for a key, which could not be found. Another one proposed to get an ax and break the door down. Some one cried, "Come away, boys; he is not there; there is no loft in that barn; I know all about it; he has gone to the country." One said, "Let's go get Francois D'Avy." They then left, after posting sentinels around the Progress office and yard; heard bodies of men pass and repass; sentinels would halt them; heard shots. Next morning at 7 o'clock a friend told me that I must go away from the loft; that they were coming to search for me. If they caught me I would be killed; that Mr. Durant, the French editor of the paper (Saint Landry Progress) had been killed the night before, and Francois D'Avy had been shot. I passed immediately to a garden of weeds at the back of the stable, and had no sooner concealed myself when a large number of armed men entered the yard and proceeded to the loft, and made a thorough search; throughout the day saw bodies of armed white men riding through town, and heard several shots in different parts of town. Tuesday night, September 29, near 10 o'clock, heard parties of men passing through the Progress, and going to and from the office with material, assisted by a wagon, which they loaded three or four times, and dumped the contents into the street and on the common, to which they set fire. I could not distinguish any of the parties, as they performed their work in silence, and did not hear them call each other by name. On Wednesday parties visited the Progress office frequently. Near evening a large body of men appeared to be fixing a seat on a wagon; heard parties say, "They are going to burn old Bentley." A colored child says, "Please don't kill him; he is my teacher." For thirty-three hours I had nothing to eat or drink. At night I ran across the prairie to a field, when I was chased by an armed body of white men. Thursday night, by aid of friends, I escaped to the country. Saturday night following was surrounded in a gully; escaped Sunday night; remained on a plantation within five miles from Opelousas; sent men to town each day to ascertain the particulars of the disturbance. I heard that prisoners were placed in the jail during the day and taken out at night and shot; armed men went from house to house, seizing arms in possession of colored people, and that every prominent republican had been killed or forced to leave. Colored men had to pledge themselves to vote the democratic ticket or abstain from politics. Dr. Thompson, Dr. Little, and Dr. Estorge were the leaders of the whites, and ordered prominent republicans to be killed. They told me that every colored man was obliged to wear a red ribbon to protect himself. Many estimates were made as to the number killed, ranging from 50 to 100, and some being quite positive that no less than 200 were put *hors de combat*. F. Perrodin, deputy sheriff, was a leader of rioters, and issued protection-papers to colored men on condition they would discountenance the radicals and abstain from politics. For weeks it was common talk on the streets that if they could kill off the leaders of the radical party that they could control the colored vote.

EMERSON BENTLEY.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 7th November, 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Beverly Wilson, of Saint Landry.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 7 MECHANICS' INSTITUTE,
New Orleans, La., November 6, 1868.

Beverly Wilson, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana. I am a registered voter. I am fifty years of age. I live at Opelousas, parish Saint Landry, La. On the 26th of September, 1868, the republican party held a public meeting at Opelousas, La. On the 25th day of September, three white men, armed, named Jim Dickson, John Williams, and one Mayo, (brother to the druggist,) went to the Methodist church where Mr. Bently, the editor of the Opelousas Progress, (Saint Landry,) was teaching school. One of the three guarded two doors, and the other went inside, and approaching Mr. Bently told him to sign a paper which he held in his hand, the substance of which was a perfect denial of some remarks that Mr. Bently had made in his paper a few weeks before. Mr. Bently then asked him if all the fuss would be done away with if he would sign the paper; the answer was, "We will tell you about that after you sign the paper." Mr. Bently then signed the paper. The three men then fell upon him, beating him in a terrible manner with sticks and anything they could lay hands on, one of the party making the remark, "Let's put our mark on his face;" but they did not do it. The children then rushed from the building terrified to death, telling every one they met that Mr. Bently was being killed. Many of the children living on the edge of the town, the news soon spread to the adjoining plantations, when the colored people armed themselves with what they could lay their hands on, and proceeded to Opelousas to protect Mr. Bently, as he was looked upon as the leader of the radical party; but when they had reached the edge of town they were met by John Simmes, Charley Thompson, and they told them to go back, as the fuss was all over, and they went back. Another crowd of colored men from other parts of the parish were met on the south side of town by a band of white rebels. Some of this band asked the colored men where they were going. They said they wanted to go into town to protect Mr. Bently. The white men told them to lay down their arms, when one of the colored men said, "I am the head of this band—boys, fire," which they did. They did not kill any white men at this fire, but killed three horses. The white men returned the fire, killing one colored man dead and wounding two or three others, and the rest of the colored men were taken to prison in Opelousas. They were then taken out of jail and carried before Dr. Thompson, who ordered them shot. Sheriff Hayes being near at hand prevailed upon Dr. Thompson to rescind his order for the time being. The following night ten of these colored men were taken out of jail and shot dead, and left upon the ground for some two or three days before they were buried. They were buried in this manner: a hole was dug about a foot deep, leaving portions of the body out of ground, some with their feet, others with their arms, upon which the *buzzards were feeding*. On the 29th of September, 1868, a band of armed white men broke into the office of the Saint Landry Progress, and took the type and threw them into the middle of the street. They then broke up the press (printing) and all the furniture that they could lay their hands on in the office. Then they found the roll-book of all the members of republican clubs in the parish. They then took the names of all the prominent republicans, and went about hunting them up. Those that they could find they killed on the spot; others that hid themselves in the swamp and bush when they saw armed white men approaching, had their houses and furniture burned up. As for the number of colored men that were killed I cannot exactly say, but I have been told by respectable white men in the parish that the number cannot be short of two hundred, and all those that wanted to have any protection for their lives were told that they *must join the democratic party*. During the late registration every colored man belonging to the democratic party was *obliged* to take his registration-paper to Mr. Mayo, the druggist, and leave it with him, which they all did to the best of my knowledge and belief. I do not know a colored man that did not do it, as they considered that if they did not that they would be looked upon with suspicion, that is as a radical, which is equivalent to being an escaped murderer in my parish. All the so-called colored democrats were furnished with "protection-papers" by the Central Hancock Club, and we were told that no white men would hurt us when we showed this paper. This paper was given to almost all the colored men, and mine reads as follows:

Digitized by Google

PROTECTION.

OPELOUSAS, *October* 5, 1868.

This is to certify that Beverly Wilson is a member of the First Colored Hancock Democratic Club of the first ward, and is entitled to the friendship, confidence, and protection of all good democrats.

(Signed) LEM MANSO,
President.

Approved:
T. L. MACON,
President Democratic Central Committee.

Approved by Central Hancock Club:
WILLIAM H. ELLIS,
Secretary.

Approved:
J. H. OVERTON,
President Central Democratic Committee, Parish Saint Landry.

Approved:
J. H. HALSEY,
Chairman.

It is a perfect reign of terror in Saint Landry for colored men. We are now taunted every day with the expression, "Now, where is your protection? The Yankees do not care anything about you." I am now living in the city of New Orleans, and am trying my best to get something to do, as I am afraid to go back, and want to make enough money to send to my wife to get her and the children to town. I do not know what will become of the colored men in this parish if something is not done very soon for their protection. Captain Aurein, the ex-Federal bureau agent, told me last Thursday, the 29th October, 1868, that he was under arrest by the democratic party, and that they wanted to force him to tell the by-word of the Grand Army of the Republic, but I do not know whether he told them or not. They asked him then who were members of the Grand Army in Opelousas. He told them Beverly Wilson and Francis Davidge. This is all that I have to say just now. The white men disarmed all the colored men in the parish before they commenced firing on the colored men.

BEVERLY WILSON, his x mark.

Witness: HENRY TAYLOR.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 6th November, 1868.

WM. MURRELL.

Testimony of F. J. D'Avy, of Saint Landry.

ROOMS OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION, AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE, ROOM NO. 7, MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, DRYADES STREET, SECOND STORY,
New Orleans, La., December 18, 1868.

F. J. D'AVY, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana, and resident of the parish of Saint Landry in said State. On Monday, September 28, 1868, I was informed that Emerson Bentley had just been killed at his school-house. I proceeded immediately to the school-house, but met Bentley about one block from the school-house. He related what had just transpired. Three members of the Seymour Knights had called upon him and administered a caning because of an article published in the Progress about a meeting held at Washington. It is my opinion that Mr. Bentley's editorial report of that meeting was moderate and entirely truthful. We proceeded together, and met B. R. Gantt, a member of the democratic committee. I informed him of what had just transpired, and asked him what he had done in the case, and what steps he had taken toward having the assaulting parties arrested. He replied that he had nothing to do with it. I referred him then to the treaty we had made. Both parties, by joint committee, had the week previous guaranteed a preservation of peace and order during the campaign. Gantt was a member of that committee. He replied, "Damn you and the treaty. If you are not satisfied with it, tear it up and go to hell." I left him then, and meeting several republicans I related all that had transpired—the conversations with Bentley and Gantt—and whilst talking with them I observed a great stir around the court-house—some twenty or thirty men riding to and fro at full speed. I left the persons with whom I was conversing, and proceeded toward the court-house. Met Dr. James Ray, member

Digitized by Google

of the peace committee, and asked him what was meant by the excitement. He answered that it was nothing; in a few minutes the excitement would subside. Two or three minutes after that the court-house bell rang. Then I saw men coming from all directions, some mounted and some on foot, armed with shot-guns and revolvers. I then met P. L. Hebrard, a democrat. He advised me to go home; said the excitement would subside after a little, but he would advise me to keep out of sight, as, being the leader of the republicans, my being on the street at the time might tend to excite the feelings of the people more. I proceeded toward home. As I neared the Progress office I met with a company of the Seymour Knights, armed and mounted, with revolvers and shot-guns, commanded by one Ned Lewis; and as they passed me some one remarked, "Where are your niggers now, God damn you?" I went into the Progress office then. Found Mr. Bentley in bed with a hot fever. Mr. Donato and others sent for me, and wanted to know what steps I thought it would be proper to take. I told them the only thing to be done was to telegraph immediately to the governor, and to go immediately and procure a courier, whilst I would write out the telegram. They agreed with me, and started for a courier; I went home to write a telegram. While writing in front of my windows up-stairs, I saw my rebel uncle, Yves D'Avy, with a shot-gun going toward the Catholic church; at the same time Auguste Perodin passed him on horseback, armed also, and asked him where he was going. He replied, "On picket." By the time half the telegram was written I was informed that they were fighting at Paillet's plantation. I started immediately down town. When I reached the Progress office I saw several companies of armed white men coming up the street, stopping all colored men, beating some of them and searching others. I called Linden Bentley and informed him of the fact, and told him to close the Progress office and to get away with his brother as quick as he could, as I anticipated some very serious trouble. I then went to Felix Lessassier's grocery, where I met Gustave Donato. Whilst conversing with him was informed by a colored man that several companies were coming up town after us, and to get out of the way as quick as we could. I proposed to those gentlemen to come home with me. They hesitated. I proceeded alone, and remained in my garden until dark, then went to take my supper. Whilst supping I was informed everything was quieting, and there would be no danger. Thereupon I retired to bed. Some time after, I suppose between 10 and 11 o'clock, I was awoke by my aunt saying, "My son, they are after you!" She opend a clothes-press and shoved me into it. Parties knocked at the door, saying, "We want D'Avy; we will not hurt you; do not be afraid." She refused to open the door. Thereupon they procured some instrument, an ax I presume, and undertook to break the door. My aunt opened it. They walked to the press, asked her to open it. She refused. They were about to break it, when she opened it, when I stepped out saying, "Here I am, gentlemen; I am but one man." I then heard the same remarks I had heard during the evening: "Where are you niggers now, God damn you?" I recognized Ned Lewis as the commander of the company. A great many hands laid hold of me and dragged me into the street, where I received a blow with the butt of a gun near my arm-pit, knocking my shoulder out of place, and at the same time was shot on the right side of my head, the bullet glancing on the cheek-bone below the temple. The force of the powder stunning me I fell. I then feigned death until my enemies departed. They stopped a short distance. Another company of cavalry rode up, crying out, "What is the matter here?" One rode near me and said, "It is nothing. It is D'Avy, the radical, who is killed." The others cried out, "Bully for that!" and indulged in hearty laughter. After passing me, I remarked that several men were coming back with shot-guns toward me. I arose and ran through the house. While passing the back door a volley was fired, but I escaped injury. On passing through the parish I found the public roads guarded. I was halted once by pickets. (Several incidents I cannot relate without endangering the lives of friends.) I was once captured and escaped with an ankle out of place. I was eighty days on the way from Opelousas to New Orleans; having left Opelousas on the 28th of September and arrived in New Orleans December 17th. During this time I was concealed and traveled through field, wood, and swamp, and during my concealment and travels I had several opportunities of conversing with some of the bitterest democrats, who expressed themselves freely to me, not knowing who I was. They said that the State now being in the Union, no one or two companies of Yankees could come there and rule them now as they had done heretofore; and if such a thing was attempted, they would give them the worst thrashing they ever had; and it was no use, for no "carpet-bagger" or damned Yankee scalawag could ever come and live in that parish again. Now they had the upper hand of the radical negroes, and they intended to keep it. These parties told me that they had destroyed the nigger paper, or "Black Swan," the Saint Landry Progress, and that they had "killed between 350 and 400 radical negroes, about the majority the radicals had over us." It is my opinion that no Union or loyal man can live with safety in the parish of Saint Landry, and that no redress can be obtained by them through the present civil officers of the parish. Deputy sheriffs and leading citizens were at the head of companies committing depredations, arresting peaceful citizens, lodging them

Digitized by Google

in jail by day. These prisoners disappeared before morning. The bloody work was carried on with enthusiasm, even ladies (?) exulting in the deeds.

F. J. D'AVY.

Sworn and subscribed before me this 19th day of December, 1868.

H. F. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

I estimate the number killed during the riot in Saint Landry Parish to be between four and five hundred, there being every night from five to ten persons, more or less, killed every night, from the 28th September until November 3, about which time the murders ceased.

F. J. D'AVY.

STATE OF LOUISIANA, PARISH OF SAINT LANDRY:

Spencer Stewart, a freedman, a resident of the parish of Saint Landry, domiciliated on the Coulee Croche, in a house belonging to Marcel Richard, and making a crop in the field on said Richard on share with him, and having a fine crop, made oath before J. W. Jackson, justice of the peace in and for said parish, that, on the 7th of July, at one or two o'clock, before day, several persons, twelve or fifteen, all wearing masks on their face, came to the gate of the yard of deponent, and wanted to come in. The deponent was asleep at the time. The noise of the dogs waking him up, he came out with the balance of his family, composed of him, his wife, his step-son, the wife of his step-son, the daughter of his step-son, in family-way of six months. He ordered that band to go away and not enter his premises. The answer was a firing with guns and revolvers at him and his family, murdered his wife by a ball entering her head, wounding mortally the daughter of his step-son, who died from that wound, with her child, two days after, wounding deponent in the arm and shoulder, and wounding the wife of his step-son in the thigh, riddled the house with bullets, and went away. Deponent and his step-son, who was not hurt, recognized several of the gang, notwithstanding their mask, as being persons they were well acquainted with, and were Andre Meche, Geracis Meche, Cyprien Meche, Edward C. Gardiner, Thomas Moore, Alexander Smith, and a man of the name of Pat. Loring, with Thomas Moore, and going by that name.

This is the substance of the two affidavits made by Spencer Stewart and John Bapteste, his step-son. The same night, at about 12 m., a similar gang came to the cabin of another freedman, named Daniel Willis, pulled him out when asleep, and whipped him with raw-hide whips doubled in two. The same night they went, at about three o'clock, little before day, to the house of Eugene Cesar (alias Chretene) and his brother, and served on them notice, signed K. K. Coupri, to quit the country in twenty days, and several of the above were recognized, always Andre Meche at the head. The trial was deferred by the justice, J. W. Jackson, on all the above cases under affidavit, and after the parties were in custody of the constable, J. Ray, transferred to the justice of the peace of the town Grand Coteau, where witnesses could be more easily procured. The witnesses of the State amounts to sixteen in number. The balance of the unlawful gang was not recognized.

A true copy.

J. P. S. THOMPSON, *Clerk.*

Henry Gardner, of Washington, Saint Landry Parish, testifies that his sister's brother-in-law was killed by armed men 28th September, 1868.

NEW ORLEANS, *January* 20, 1875.

GENERAL: It is very important to have the officers whose names are attached hereto testify before the congressional committee which will reach here to-morrow.

Will you do us the favor to cause the necessary orders to issue to allow them to visit this city?

We have the honor to be, &c.

S. B. PACKARD,
President Republican State Committee.
JOHN RAY,
A. P. FIELD,
Counsel for Republicans.

Lieutenant-General SHERIDAN,
Commanding Division of the Missouri, New Orleans.

Digitized by Google

[Confidential.]

NEW YORK, *February* 14, 1875.

Lieut. Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN:

DEAR GENERAL: Referring to the recent political events that have transpired in Louisiana, I desire to call your attention to a report made by Lieut. J. M. Lee, Inspector-General Bureau Refugees, Freedmen, and Abandoned Lands for Louisiana, during the month of either October, November, or December, 1868, and now to be found among the records of that bureau.

The report was made after a thorough investigation by Lieutenant Lee on the scene of action, and concerning which (though he was a democrat) he remarked, "Under any other circumstances, I could not believe such a condition of things to be possible," but the evidence "is too overwhelming."

I wrote the report in the capacity of secretary, or rather copied the same, for Lieutenant Lee.

The report is, briefly, a statement of atrocities committed in the parish of Saint Bernard, and embraces the slaughter of nearly 135 colored men, (near that number,) and gives the names of the killed and wounded, the murderers and witnesses, leaving simply no evidence wanting to complete the case. I never learned that Andrew Johnson's indignation was aroused by it, but I do know that his release of such officers as General Mower from command, and the substitution of such officers of the United States Army as Hancock and Buchanan, was the cause.

The points I want to make are two:

First. That the evidence furnished by this report leaves no doubt as to the character of the murders. They were without provocation, and purely political, and not in self-defense.

Second. That for diabolical cruelty, (which precludes all excuse in the shape of self-defense,) nothing in the annals of civilization can compare with it, viz, colored men were "ham-strung," and then compelled to make an attempt to walk, to amuse the demons. Colored women had their breasts cut off, and when in a condition of pregnancy were literally ripped open.

God Almighty never designed that such an element should rule or exist outside of hell.

My language is strong, but the recollection of that report justifies it, and a sense of justice compels it, and its publication and distribution would stop all further argument, for a condition of society that would admit of its truthful publication could not be entitled to a defense on any grounds and in any generation.

Gen. James B. Steedman, collector of customs for the port of New Orleans, by appointment of Andrew Johnson, being a United States officer and carpet-bagger, by the request of a mob, assumed command at the city-hall, and drove the colored police from their beats. Five hundred shots were fired not six squares from the headquarters of a United States officer commanding by appointment of Andrew Johnson, and no action was taken by said commanding officer, while I was called for by armed men, my wife scared almost to death, and we lived on the next block to the headquarters of General Buchanan, commanding the United States forces, and I had not been mustered out of service two months, and had served nearly seven years in the Army.

The various excuses offered for the outrages committed by the "banditti," (justly styled,) *i. e.*, impulse and excitement, are simply false. I can produce affidavits showing that it was the result of armed and uniformed organization. Through an error on the part of a member of the organization I was informed as to the entire programme for one night's work in New Orleans, (together with three others,) before it was carried out, and it embraced the crimes of murder, arson, robbery, intimidation, treason, and riot, and included the operation of 1,500 armed, organized, and uniformed men. I was powerless to prevent it.

I know the opposite side of the story, and it is not the best I ever heard. My position as confidential managing clerk for the law firm of Sullivan, Billings & Hughes; my acquaintance with Judge Durell, E. E. Norton, C. A. Weed, &c., and transactions with them, placed me in possession of a great deal of information concerning Warmoth and his party, the confidential character of which position will not, however, admit of details, but it obliged me to ultimately leave New Orleans, and a letter received from J. H. Oglesby, esq., subsequent to my departure, disclosed two facts, *i. e.*, that *he was not posted*, and that line of operation to be adopted by the parties in Orleans.

By calling the attention of Mr. J. H. Oglesby to an event that transpired in the office of Sullivan, Billings & Hughes, where an Ohio lawyer, in taking testimony for his client, visited New Orleans, and in the presence of Mr. Oglesby and others spoke most insulting of you, if I mistake not. Mr. Oglesby will remember whether it was resented; and my friendship for you, general, leads me to the attempt to assist you in getting evidence to sustain the honest and brave position you have taken in Louisiana.

Digitized by Google

I only wish Congressmen had the nerve of some of your old division; there would be no necessity for any misunderstanding of the President's policy.

Yours, truly,

JOS. L. FOLLETT,
317 *East 14th st.*

(Lieut. Hescock's Battery "G," 1st Regt. Mo. Vet. Vols.)

Statement of Philip Bines, (colored.)

I am sixty-four years old. I was born in Alabama. I lived twenty-seven years in Texas. The last seven years I have lived in Louisiana, working land that I rented from Reuben White, (State senator from 1868 to 1870.) I have nothing to show for my work. The last two years have been worse than the others. Year before last I rented thirty acres from Mr. White, at $8 an acre; I also rented twenty acres more for my son-in-law at the same price. He and his brother made six bales of cotton; I made eleven. Mr. White took it all, sold it, and we got nothing. My son-in-law did not hire land from Mr. White last year, but I worked the thirty acres at the same rent, ($8 an acre a year,) and made sixteen bales of cotton. Of this Mr. White took fifteen bales to pay for the rent of the land that year and for my bill at the store in Shreveport. The year my son-in-law and myself worked Mr. White's land, Mr. Marks and his partner, Mr. John Veal, had a bill against us for $600 for goods bought at his store. Mr. Marks says that Mr. White has not settled with him yet, and that he never could get him to a settlement. Mr. Marks and Mr. Veal breaking up, I bought what I wanted last year of Mr. Jacobs, Mr. White telling him, as he had told Mr. Marks and Mr. Veal, that he would be security for what was bought. I got as little as I could from the store the last year, and at the end only owed Mr. Jacobs $150. My wife sold the one bale for about fifty-three or fifty-four dollars. Mr. White says I owe him $50 yet.

Statement of Henry Turner, (colored.)

I am forty-nine years of age. I was born in South Carolina. My mother and father were born free, but I was sold as a slave when a child. My master took me to Texas. In 1865 I came from that State to Louisiana. I have farmed near Shreveport several years. In 1869 I purchased eighty acres from W. Minchen for $125, which I paid in specie, and got a paper from him showing that I paid the money. I then had the land surveyed, which cost me $20 more. I worked my land two years and was troubled by no one. About Christmas, 1871, while cutting timber to build me a house, Mr. John McFarland, who lives on thirty acres of the same section as my eighty acres, came to me and said that I should not cut any more timber off my land, as the land was his. He had never claimed it before, and told me afterward that he had no claim or title to it, but that he would have it, and if I did not let him have it quietly, I would be killed before the trouble was over. I have left my place and rented it to two colored men, as I am afraid if I remained I should be killed. The first year I made only $60 off my land, owing to clearing it and putting up fences; the second year I sold my cotton and corn for $285. Now the land is broken up and doing well, Mr. McFarland wants it. My place is thirty miles from Shreveport, three miles this side of Mooring Port.

Statement of Daniel Robinson.

I am fifty years of age, and have lived twenty-one years in the State of Louisiana. In the fall of 1873 I made a contract with Col. Stephen Jones to work thirty acres on his plantation on equal shares, he to furnish everything. I asked him for a writing, but he would not give it. I worked for him four months before I commenced to work on contract. He agreed to give me fifteen dollars a month and board. I picked cotton; hauled wood to Shreveport, and did whatever else he wanted me to do, but Colonel Jones never paid me anything for that time. At the end of the four months I set in for the year and worked the year out, making four bales of cotton and three hundred bushels of corn. Besides this, I made about five hundred bushels of sweet-potatoes. He dug what he wanted himself and turned his hogs in on the rest. I had hired a man to help me, and he and I and my son William, a boy twelve years of age, did all the plowing and planting. We had picked about one bale of cotton when Colonel

Digitized by Google

Jones came and took and sold it, and set two men to picking the rest of the cotton. I then quit. While breaking up the land I took from Colonel Jones's wagon a pair of gears which were mine, when he and his son threatened to shoot me, and ordered me off the plantation, but I did not go at that time, and went on with my work, Colonel Jones getting a pair of his own. When I left, I went to work on William Scott's plantation, picking cotton, leaving my bed, bedding, furniture, two trunks, two gears, and iron wedges locked up in my house, which was on Colonel Jones's plantation. Not long after I left he broke into my house, took my gears, and threw my bedstead out of doors; the bed-clothes were stolen after that. I slipped to my house in the night and got a few things. I was afraid to go in the day-time for fear of being shot. Colonel Jones is now using my gears. I have seen them on his horse at Shreveport. His plantation is six miles from Shreveport, two miles the other side of Four-mile Spring. In June last (1874) I heard shots between midnight and day. Before sunup some white men came to my cabin. They said they were on their way to Arkansas from Texas with their families; that they had heard the firing and had come across the dead body of a colored man burning on the road half a mile off, and that the sight had frightened their women. I saddled my horse and went up the road to where he was. He looked awful bad. He was shot through his skull, body, and thigh, and had a gash cut in his neck. His feet and hands were tied. His hands were tied behind him. His clothes were burning in a blaze when I got there, as if grease or turpentine had been poured on him; grease, I believe, as I could not smell turpentine. I was on the jury. A little yellow man in town (Shreveport) was coroner. Mr. Bill Waddles, (white,) Colonel Jones's son Will, (white,) another white man, and a black man, were on the jury—five altogether. They said that was enough. The verdict was that the ball that went in his skull killed him. I buried him. He burst open from the burning. I buried him without a coffin. He looked to be about twenty-one years of age. His name was Jake McCready. He was living on Darcy Simpson's plantation. His father said three or four men came to the cabin and said Jake had killed old man George Simpson. They then took him away with them to where they killed him. That was about seven miles from his cabin, half a mile up the road from Stephen Jones's house, six miles and a half from Shreveport. They say young George Simpson killed him.

Butler Gibbs's statement.

My name is Butler Gibbs. I was born in South Carolina. I am forty years of age. I have lived the last fourteen years in Louisiana—in De Soto Parish. After the surrender I worked for one year for Mr. Asa Russ, near Red Bluff, on shares, I to have one-third. I made twelve bales of cotton and two hundred bushels of corn. All he gave me was fifteen bushels of corn. The next year I rented twelve acres of land from a Frenchman, named Leno Rombey. He treated me right. I made two bales of cotton and two hundred bushels of corn without a horse. The next year I got a mule and had a good crop of cotton and corn. Before I could gather it, armed men came at night and gave me ten days to leave my place. They came to my cabin and called to me to come out, but I did not go. One of them, that I knew to be Frank Brantley, by his voice, wanted them to set fire to the cabin, but they went off without doing anything. I left next morning and went to Widow Curvin's plantation, and worked with her four or five years, she renting me land at $2 an acre a year. I hired forty-one acres, twenty-one acres on the plantation on which she lived and twenty acres on the Wallace Lake plantation, both belonging to her. I and my two boys, ten and twelve years of age, made ten bales of cotton the first year and ninety bushels of corn. After selling my cotton I paid Widow Curvin. I made about $500 clear. The next year I had a better crop in the ground, which I reckoned would bring me $600 clear of everything, when, about October, Asa Russ took my corn in the bin, a mule, horse, wagon, and attached my crop that was in the ground. The horse was worth $200, and the wagon was new and cost me $135. Mr. Russ took these for $200, which I owed him for the mule, which he took as well. I bought the mule of Mr. Russ in the spring for $200, to be paid in one year from that time, giving me a paper that said so. About four weeks before Mr. Russ took my property, his son Asa (about twenty-one or twenty-two years old) came to my cabin and asked me to let him have the note, so as to give me a better time on it, (meaning a longer time to pay the note.) I gave him the paper, as I thought he meant to deal fair with me. He then asked me to go over with him to Widow Curvin's, as he had no pen and ink with him. I went with him. While talking, his father and Widow Curvins's son, Dave, (about the same age as young Mr. Russ,) came to the house. They all went into a room, leaving me on the gallery. In a little time they called me into the room. Young Mr. Russ then wrote something, which I signed with a cross. Young Mr. Russ then said that his father and Widow Curvin's son were witnesses to what I had signed. Old Mr. Russ then said to Asa,

Digitized by Google

"Read it and let Butler hear it." Young Mr. Russ then read the paper aloud. It said I had to pay the note a long time before I had to pay it on the paper I gave young Mr. Russ. I spoke to both the Mr. Russ's, and said that I thought they had given me a year to pay for the mule. Young Mr. Russ said, "No; if you had sold me the hogs I would have given you a longer time." I said, "Well, sir, if you had given me the same as Lawyer George Williamson offered me, I would have sold them to you." Young Mr. Russ said the hogs weren't worth more than he offered for them, and he didn't mean to give more than that for them. I then offered to give the mule back. It was a young mule, and a little bit of a one, too. I told them I had broken it and was willing to pay for the use of it, but they would not take it. I then went out on the gallery again. I heard them all laughing aloud after I left the room. I asked one of the colored people about the house to tell Mr. Curvin please to come out on the gallery, as I wanted to speak to him. When he came, I asked him how he could do so to me, as I worked on his mother's place and he should have protected me. He said what had been done was wrong, but he was afraid to say anything; that the place belonged to his mother and not to him. I told Widow Curvin about it, and she was very angry with her son for what he did about it. Not many days after that, about a week I should think, John Nelson, the constable, came and took my property away, hauling my corn and cotton and taking all he seized to Mr. Russ's. I went to hire Lawyer Williamson and told him all about it. He said he had to go to New Orleans, and told me to go to Lawyers Scales and Bullock, at Mansfield. I went and saw Mr. Bullock. He said he would send his partner, Mr. Scales, to attend to it, and stop the sale. It was fixed that Mr. Russ should sell enough to pay himself. Mr. Scales and old Mr. Russ agreed about the sale. The property was sold at auction by a Frenchman, whom Mr. Russ hired as auctioneer, named John Nauville. My property was sold at Frierson's Mill on Saturday. Two days before, old Mr. Russ came and told me it would be sold on Saturday. I begged him to let me have my wagon, but he would not. I got my mule back by Lawyer Williamson giving old Mr. Russ $65 of the money he owed me for the hogs. Paul Mitchell, a colored man, bought the wagon for $160, on credit. John Guyon, another colored man, bought the mule. My corn and cotton were hauled by Mr. Russ to Shreveport and sold. I paid Scales & Bullock $10 at first, before they did anything, and $40 after. Lawyer Williamson paid the rest he owed me for the hogs, after giving $65 to Mr. Russ for the horse. He acted fair. Mr. Russ did not pay me anything from the sale. I went to work again and got in my crop. Last year I only worked the twenty-one acres. I made four bales of cotton, two hundred bushels of corn, and sixty bushels of potatoes. When I had got it all in and had just done ginning my cotton, old man Russ came again. He came and took away my four bales of cotton and four wagon-loads of corn. John Nelson, the constable, had put a paper on the corn-pen and another on my cabin-door. Young Mr. Curvin said it was an attachment. He said it was wrong, but was afraid to do or say anything. Two years after that, on the 18th of December, old Mr. Russ took from me twelve cows and one hog that weighed two hundred pounds. Six of the cows gave two gallons of milk, each, a day. Mr. Russ said the debt about the mule had never been fully settled. Before taking them he went to Mr. Nelson, the constable, again to help him by law, but Mr. Nelson told me that he said to Mr. Russ that the debt was more than settled, and he would not make another seizure. Mr. Russ cursed him because he would not help him and because he said the debt was settled, and came and took my cows and hogs without any law. On the same day Mr. Gus McCracken took two cows and thirty-five head of hogs from me. That was all I had left. He took them with law. He made a charge that the boy who helped me turned my cattle into his field and eat up his cotton—which he did not, and the field he spoke of, there was no cotton in it. He got judgment against me for $70 in Mr. Roach's court. Mr. John Scales told me to appeal, which I did. The case never came to trial again, yet Mr. McCracken took the two cows and thirty-five hogs which Mr. Russ left me, and which broke me up. Since then, I have been working where I could get work, on the river, on plantations, or anywhere else, under the name of William Grant. I have not been home, or seen my wife or children, for two years. I am afraid to go back to Bossier for fear of being killed. I changed my name so that they could not find where I was. The mule that John Guyon bought for $40, and which brought all this trouble upon me, Mr. Russ now has. John Guyon gave old Mr. Russ a bale of cotton to pay for the mule, with the agreement that Mr. Russ should sell it, take out his $40, and give John Guyon the rest. Mr. Russ sold the cotton and told John Guyon there was nothing coming to him, as cotton was not then worth much in Shreveport. Mr. Russ, after that, took the mule for what was owing and the interest of the money, and then sold the mule to John Guyon and Rayden Whitewood for $175, taking their note for that amount, as Mr. Russ said he would not trust John Guyon again, after the trouble and loss he had caused him before in buying the mule. Rayden Whitewood and John Guyon worked together. They could not make their crop without a mule, so they bought it. When they made their crop, each gave Mr. Russ a bale of cotton to pay for the mule. About a year ago Mr. Russ claimed that some money was due him, and went and took the mule for what was owing him; and he has it now.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF UPPER RED RIVER,
Shreveport, La., November 26, 1874.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Department of the Gulf:

SIR: On Saturday last, at Red Bluff, in De Soto Parish, about fourteen miles from here, a man named Fisher, claiming to be a deputy sheriff of De Soto Parish, came to the house of a negro named Alston, and nailed up his corn-crib, claiming to do so under a legal attachment. No resistance was offered by the negro except to remonstrate against Fisher doing this without exhibiting any legal authority for it. The negro was informed by Fisher that he (the negro) and every other radical in that section would be driven out, and that the leaders might consider themselves well off if they escaped with their lives; that he (Fisher) would be back on Monday with a crowd and clean them out, especially John Alston, a brother of the first-mentioned Alston, who was denounced as a bad man, who had induced the other negroes to vote the radical ticket. Inquiry was made at the time for John Alston, who lived near, but was not at home. Fisher and the men with him then left.

The threats so alarmed Peter Alston that he fled and came to Shreveport on Sunday to ask advice as to what to do. John Alston, who appears to have been especially obnoxious as a negro leader, remained at home.

On Monday, Fisher, with a party of seven men, came back to Peter Alston's place with a number of wagons and proceeded to load up the corn and cotton which, it was claimed, had been seized by the attachment. John Alston, who appears to have been above the average in intelligence and pluck, came to the party who were about to carry off the corn and cotton and protested (from the statement made, in mild and proper terms) against this being done unless by legal authority. After being beaten over the head by Fisher with a pistol and bitterly denounced for his political leadership, he was seized and held a prisoner until the loading of the wagons was completed, except one which had on part of a load, because all the cotton and corn were insufficient to complete the load. Fisher and his party then announced that they would go to John Alston's house and get enough cotton to complete the load.

The crowd of white men with Fisher started (having John Alston still as their prisoner) by the public road. The negroes who were present, (some four or five,) fearing that violence was about to be done Alston, went by a road through the woods, and came out into the main road just in time to see Alston brutally murdered by Fisher and his gang, who immediately after the killing mounted their horses and rode rapidly away. They went in the direction of the house of another negro, also a prominent radical, who, however, was warned by some of the negroes, taking a short cut in time to escape before this party reached his house, where, after hunting him in vain, they left in the direction of Mansfield.

On Monday night, Tuesday, and Tuesday night, numerous bodies of white men (armed) rode through the country in every direction, and, so far as heard from through the few negroes who remained at home, occupied themselves in inquiring after various prominent negroes, generally accompanying the inquiries with threats of what was proposed to do with them if found.

The negroes throughout that section of De Soto generally fled and hid in the woods and swamps, some of them making their way here.

It is impossible to be sure how accurate much of the information they give is as to details, as, for instance, whether certain negroes reported killed are really killed or have succeeded in hiding away and escaping. But the facts of John Alston's murder and of numerous acts of violence, such as whipping and beating, and of the general flight and terror of the negroes, are well authenticated as here stated.

Since Tuesday night little additional information has been received. No negroes have come in, and of course it is impossible to get any information from the whites. The negroes say that the latter are guarding the roads leading into Shreveport to prevent any negroes from coming this way.

Many negroes coming in seek the camp and come to me to plead for protection for themselves and their families. The only thing I can do is to send them to the United States commissioner, who is engaged in investigating the facts of the murder and other violence.

From other sections come others daily with similar complaints of being maltreated, threatened, and driven terror-struck from their homes and crops. The condition of these poor people is pitiable. They are systematically plundered of their crops and driven away from their homes at best, where they even escape personal violence or death, in such numbers that it is not exaggeration to say that the entire black population of this section is absolutely terror-struck, and if remaining at their homes at all, doing so in almost hourly apprehension of the visits and violence of these bodies of White Leaguers. Large numbers of them dare not go to their homes at all, and in several instances that I have seen, families are scattered in the four winds—the father here, and the wife and children somewhere hidden in the woods. There is absolutely no hope for them from the enforcement of any local law; from this they can get no pro-

Digitized by Google

tection whatever. It moves me deeply to hear their sad stories of wrong, outrages, and lawless violence, and their pleading for protection against the devilish vengeance of these people, but I am as powerless to help them as they are to help themselves. My powers are exhausted in sending them to the United States commissioner, and in many cases no United States statute covers the wrong done them. I much fear that this is only the beginning.

The temper of the large majority of the whites is fairly expressed by the editorial from the Shreveport Times sent you some days since. If they cannot have their way assassination is to be their remedy, and even if politically they are recognized as being successful, there is a settled determination and declared purpose that the radical leaders, white and black, must leave the country or be killed. The Alston affair is in my view merely an episode in the general drift of events, and indicates the not distant point toward which they are shaping themselves. I do not see that the military can do anything, except furnish the strength to arrest such of the perpetrators of these crimes as have infringed United States laws, but it does seem very unfortunate that all the information which reaches the public in reference to such crimes should be of the character of the following, which is the account of the Alston affair, as given in the Shreveport Times, and is likely to be the only account of it which will reach the newspapers. The account of it which I have given is, I have no question, strictly accurate. I append the story as published. The only hope which I see for arresting such crimes and keeping it from drifting into a general outbreak is for the United States civil authorities to exert themselves to bring to condign punishment such of the criminals as have violated United States laws. If such a state of things as is now rapidly coming about here continues long, it is very certain that the time will shortly follow when the negroes under such persecution will turn on their assailants. It will be a sad day for the country when this comes, but no race of men, with the power in their hands whenever they choose to use it, ever long endured such harassing without an effort at retaliation. It is no part of my duty, even if I could, to suggest a remedy; I merely report the facts.

Very respectfully, &c.,

LEWIS MERRILL,
Major Seventh Cavalry, Commanding District.

A true copy.

Statement of F. S. Legardy

I, F. S. Legardy, do hereby say that I am thirty-one years of age, and reside in the State of Louisiana and parish of Caddo for twenty-four years, and a carpenter by traide. Works at my traide for ten years, up to 1870, when I connected myself to politics for the good of my color, in the republican party, which, ever since I have pursued that course as I know, the colored race have friends within them in said party, and that the democratic party are no friend to us. I have canvas this porsion of the State time after time since 1870. I have made public speaches at different parts of Caddo Parish, De Soto Parish, Bossier Parish. In 1872 I made speaches at in Shreveport, Caddo, in Mansfield, De Soto, Belvew, Boission, at Spring Ridge, Caddo Park, at Morning Port, Campobello, Greenwood. In DeSota I made speaches at Mansfield, Plesent Hill. In Bossier Parish, at Belvew, Benton place, I was disturbed by white democrats. My life have been threaten by them for making radicial speaches to the colored people. I was shot at coming from Spring Ridge, in 1872, by men in ambushed. When I was at Spring Ridge I was insulted by white men, drew pistol on me, and ordered me down off the stand. I saw a whit man by the nam of Bill Adams and Petters, with pistols and knifes drawn on me. At Morningport I was making a speach in the fall election for Grant and Wilson. When at Morningport the meeting was largely attened by boath whit and colard. Some whit men tryed to me get down from the stand by coussing of me and drawing of pistols. After the meeting was over I left with a crowd of men that went with me there for the pertection of our speackers. Our number was about twenty. We got into the swamp just before darke. I seen saddle-horse standing hiched on the side of the road. I ricognized the horse, the mens' horse that were at this meeting, to be white mens' horse; heard since that these men were there in ambush for the purpose of shooting us, but seeing that our party was very large and well armed, did not show themselves. I was appointed supervisor of election on part of the United States, at Morningport. I was not alowe to go near the ballad-box the whol day of election, not nearer then the windoor of the room wer the poll was held at of this persinc; at evening, at the close of the poll, I attemped to stay with sied box, but was driven back, and was compell to leave, as my life was threaten; and I had four men from Shreveport was with me, there being no place for us to stop at under four miles. One of our men was appointed dept sheriff and United State dept marshall; this officer arrested a colard man, to save his life,

Digitized by Google

during the day; they wer about to leave me, at this time, with their prisoner; finding I would be alone without pertiction, I lef with sied men; after geting two miles from this place I wer followed by whit men, shot at three times. The night being very dark we was compell to put up for the night; wer followe to this place; ten whit men came in the house where we wer, and been for five United States soldiers that wer sent in that naborhood; myself and this man that was arrested would have been killed, for thes whit men had no idea that thes soldiers wer there; this prisoner by name was Bob Gilbert. I was compell to put myself under the pertection of the soldiers till next morning, when we lef for Shreveport, and arriving there about twelve o'clock.

In 1874 I mad speeches at Spring Ridge. In going to sied place we was compell to tak a large force of men with us—myself, Senator Harper, Judge Crewell, Thomas Johnson, one of the members running for the legislature, and ninteen others. On our way there we wer told that we wer not alowed to go to Spring Ridge; that no radical could speak there; we went on, as we had mad an appointment ahead of us. White men followed us till near the place, when got ahead, went into the woods; they had guns and pistols; that did not stop us; we went on; arrived at the place at ten o'clock; made perperations for speaking; Judge Crewell was the first speaker called; being an old man, and feeble, could not stand the threats of the democrats and whit leagers, he was compell to get down from the stand. I seen many guns and pistols; heard many threats againce any colard man that would tuk our advice and vote the republican tick; that they not be alowed to liv in the country; that he should not have any worke, or no whit man would give or sell them anything, and our lives was threated by them to any exstence. After our meeting over we lefe for Shreveport; we wer in the night geting in town; we wer shot at by men in the woods; no one hurt.

The same week myself and other went to a place call Parnell Store, sixteen miles from Shreveport, at this place was as before, only a little worst, by telling the colard men that they should not be lowed to vote the radical, and unless they voted the white man tick, they could live in the country, he should eather leave the State or be kill; that they was not stand it any longer. I seen colared men that was afeared to speak to any of us at this place; and many place that I colard man are not alowed to speak for his own. In De Sota Parish a colard man is not alowed have his own property, he never get the value of his labor; if he make any amount of cotton and corn in any one yeare he gets paid for it. Sum rent land by paying one-fourth of what is mad, and if the man make fourty bales of cotton, 600 bushell of corn, he is in debt at the end of the yeare, and I sume respect sum of the people are in a worst condition then they were at the surender. I met in De Sota Parish at Mansfield, on the 21st of April, 1875; it seem as if the people are in a fearful condition, they are afeared to take time to talke any strang man, white or colared, that seem to have any sympathy with the colared people, and has been so since the Couschata masacare. It is heard for a well-dressed colard man to through that porsion of the country for feare of being killed. There is not a school for colard children for the reason no learned colard teachers are lowed to go there and no white can stay there. I seen on my travell below Mansfield, on the 22d day of April, next day on a plantation called Joe King's, on a bayou called Red Bayou—the public road went through sied man Plantation—I seen colared people working a little way off from the road; I turned my horse, went up the roade to them, ask for a certain man house, and near at this time, this whit Joe Kings come Riding up ask me what I wanted; I told him; he looked at me and said that he did alowe strange niggers to ride in his plantation unless he knewe theire buisness and asked what wanted down there, and that I must out, and could not ride on that Roade. I asked him was not this a public Roade, as I see the miles post up and by that I judge it to be a public thourghway and would go through, did not care what it cost; put spurs to my horse, went on. I stoped about two miles of sied place; was visited that night by this same party to find out what was my business there, and that I had to leave there next morning, or I he would make the niggers runn me out then, fine out that night that the colared people had no pertection whatever and no one were alowed to have there guns and pistols, and that they had to call the whit men master as they did in slavery time; it was best for me to get away from them, so I got up after man was gon, saddle my horse, goes 4 miles further; there I had to tell a colard man that I was looking for my uncule had never seen, but my farther sent me to look for him, or I would have to stayed out all that night, the man was living on a whit man Place. During the Couschata Masacare Arm whit men went through the county taken all the colared people guns and ammunition from them, and many places the men have not got theire guns back; there is a place call Dr. Chapman Plantation, where as colard men that live there are not allowed to laeve there unless he runns away, he is brought into debt to this man every yeare, if he has a family he is compelled to stay, for this taches everything the man have; it is not much better any where this sid of Natchitoches Parish. I have seen anought to never to go that way any more untill sume is don to free the the colard; no colard can sue a whit man and get justice, if so he is eather whiped and runed out of the country, ore killed by sume one. It was reported that five colared men

Digitized by Google

was kill on on Plantation in two years. On strang colard man was looking throught county to see if he could get a good settlement for a colared school, he only sayed on night when some unknown whit men come the house where he was, on Red Bayou, made get up and leave; no one have seen or heard of him since, only his horse have been seen by sum that knew it, and two weeks after a newe Grave was found neare the Road by a bridge, in an old field called the Williams Place, 3 miles from Red Bayou. I am certain to what I have seen that no colard man lif is safe in that section of the country.

F. S. LEGARDY.

Shed Johnson, Big Tree Bend; Dane Scott, Cash Point; Capt. T. H. Hutton, near Shreveport; George Anderson, Griswold Place.

Paul Johnson, Gold Point, states to the best of his knowledge that he saw at least one hundred men taken off and killed.

Bob Moore, Griswold Place, was at this place in 1868; was out in the field when he heard shooting; went to the quarters and saw twenty-five or thirty men who had been killed.

Frank Smith, Benton Mill, come in to-day or to-morrow and give a statement.

John Thomas, Hurricane Bluff, will come in Saturday or Monday and give statement.

Emperor Thomas will come in Tuesday or Wednesday; has a list of men who have been killed and maltreated.

Judge Baker informed me that Captain Hutton could give names and number of men who were killed at Walker's store.

Mr. O'Neal and Judge Baker will prepare a list of men who have been killed in the neighborhood of Bellevue and forward to headquarters, Shreveport.

Statement of Danne Evans, of Lincoln Parish.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
District of Louisiana, Parish of Lincoln, to wit:

AUGUST 31, 1874.

Before me, a commissioner of the United States in and for the district of Louisiana, duly commissioned and qualified, this day personally came and appeared Danne Evans, who, being duly sworn, deposed and said that he is a resident of Lincoln Parish; that he has during the present year cultivated owned by George Lowng, in the northern portion of said parish; that he had been a diligent laborer thereon; that he is a member of the national republican party, and has been stated by his political and personal enemies to be president of a republican club in his neighborhood; that he is not president of any club, and no such club exists, to his knowledge, in the neighborhood of his residence; that in consequence, as he vainly believes, of his being a colored man, formerly a slave, and a member of the republican party, threats have been made in respect to said deponent by his white democratic neighbors, to wit, Gordon Brozeal, Hensler Brozeal, Will Hood, Doctor Guinnons, and others; that the parties named and others associated with them would kill the deponent or do him grievous bodily harm if he remained at home, upon his rented home and lands, or in the neighborhood thereof; that upon the 28th day of August present the said Gordon Brozeal, Hensler Brozeal, Will Hood, and Doctor Guinnons did lie in wait for deponent in the yard of deponent's house, and did seize deponent as he was dismounting from his mule; they then and there drew, each of them, one bowie-knife, and did each then and there threaten the life of the deponent, and the said Hensler Brozeal did seize deponent by the head and shake him about, and order him to say that deponent would leave the republican and join the democratic party, and at the time making motions as if to cut the throat of deponent; the said Gordon Brozeal, the said Guinnons, the said Hood being then and there present, assisting and encouraging the said Hensler Brozeal; that deponent did providentially escape from their hands and obtain shelter in the woods; that he has since endeavored to return to his house and has been hunted as they would hunt a deer, and driven away from thence; that he has been obliged in consequence to abandon his family and the following property, to wit: seventy-five acres standing corn, seventy-five acres standing cotton, one and one-half acres potatoes, fifteen hogs, two milch cows, two yearlings, one gin-house ready for raising, containing seven thousand feet, board-measure, beside the frame of the same, being of the value by estimation, in present condition, of two thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars current money of the United States; and to the damage of his feelings, good name, and domestic comfort in the sum of five thousand dollars. That to the best of his knowledge and belief all and several of these acts were committed and done by said Brozeals, Guinnons, and Hood, to deprive him of his right as a citizen of the United

Digitized by Google

States, guaranteed to him by the Constitution and laws of the United States, and especially in contravention of section six of an act of Congress entitled "An act to enforce the right of citizens of the United States to vote in the several States of the Union, and for other purposes," approved May 31, 1874.

his
DANIEL + EVANS.
mark.

In presence of—
D. J. M. A. JEWETT.

Subscribed and sworn before me this day and date above named.

D. J. M. A. JEWETT,
A Commissioner in and for the District of Louisiana.

Extracts from the statement of D. J. M. A. Jewett, United States commissioner.

D. J. M. A. Jewett states he is a native of Massachusetts, a resident of Louisiana for the past four years, and a citizen thereof; resident of the parish of Jackson, and a commissioner of the United States for the district of Louisiana. That at various dates in August and September last he received from W. H. Fountain, Wm. Hannah, and other residents of Lincoln Parish, complaint by affidavit, as provided by law, that they had been subjected to outrage and deprived of their rights to hold office, to exercise the duties, and to receive the emoluments thereof, and to enjoy the rights other than those guaranteed to each and every citizen of the United States by the Constitution and laws thereof, by the following-named persons, to wit: W. W. Patterson, G. L. Gaskins, William C. Albright, G. A. Colvin, A. J. McElroy, Thomas McCrary, Tabe. Hinton, John Gullatt, Tup. Mayes, N. B. Gill, William Simms, Albert Robinson, James E. Vining, Spencer P. Colvin, Samuel Colvin, Hulvatus H. Howard, A. Williamson, Jos. Cook, Henry Ward, Bit. Simmons, J. R. Mayfield, Seaborn Jones, J. G. Huey, Frank Price, Bill Nelson, J. R. Ball, Jasper Colvin, William H. Murphy, Dick Gill, Lee Green, ——— Garrison, J. D. Wilder, H. C. Glaton, J. Hinton, J. S. Jones, Rollie Chamblis, J. W. Gaff, Richardson Bennett, William Gullatt, Frank Polland, jr., W. L. Gill, Joe Ellis, Samuel Skinner, Wiley Cook, Anisley Colvin, Hector H. Howard, Babe Revels, R. F. M. Williamson, William Dark, C. W. Syles, A. H. Colvin, Samuel Mayfield, A. G. Cobt, P. S. Phillips, J. W. Rinehart, C. McCullough, J. P. Barmore, George Pellen, Jeff. Malone, E. Gill, W. Chamber.

[Extract.]

In conclusion, the commissioner takes occasion to state that for many months there has been little protection for the lives or property of republicans or of loyal citizens in the portion of the State concerned in this statement, and that since the criminal interference of State officials with the insufficiently supported officers of the United States in November last, there has been none whatever. That the disposition and feeling of the people at that section is utterly hostile toward the United States, for the authority of which they feel contempt, not unnaturally, (in view of the extreme tenderness with which it has been exercised heretofore, and the extremely slender encouragement and support which they have seen extended to efficient and vigorous officers during the past year.) That the State government is entirely powerless in that portion of Louisiana; that the only hope of loyal citizens, and especially of our enfranchised blacks, is in the power of the General Government, and in the display by that of a vigor and promptitude in the administration of justice upon the vicious and disloyal elements of the population, to which they have been strangers since the drumbeats of the volunteer army ceased to reverberate among the piney hills of that half of the State. That unless the Government is prepared to afford to the citizens of that section the same protection from outrage and outlaws, which the commissioner is certain would be afforded to the citizens of Oregon or Massachusetts, under the circumstances, the country will become uninhabitable for all but the disloyal, and must be to them abandoned by men whose blood flowed upon a hundred battle-fields for the honor and the flag of their native land.

Statement of Edgar Selye, deputy United States marshal.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.
District of Louisiana, Parish of Lincoln, to wit:

VIENNA, LA., *November* 18, *A. D.* 1874.

Before me, D. J. M. A. Jewett, a commissioner of the United States in and for the district of Louisiana, duly commissioned and qualified, this day personally came and appeared Edgar Selye, to me personally well known, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a resident of the parish of Ouachita, and a deputy of the United States mar-

Digitized by Google

shal for the district of Louisiana, duly commissioned and qualified; that J. E. Trimble, judge of the eleventh judicial district of the State of Louisiana, did, at Homer, in the parish of Claiborne, on the 24th day of October, A. D. 1874, with W. F. Aycock and J. D. Richardson, clerk of the district court for said parish, J. E. Egans, and J. H. Jordon, of said Homer, at Vernon, in the parish of Jackson, on the second and third day of November, A. D. 1874, with Robert J. Vaughn, district attorney of said parish, J. H. Kavanaugh, sheriff, and M. Dickerson, clerk of the district court of said parish, and other persons to deponent unknown, and claiming to be a grand jury of said parish, at Monroe, in the parish of Ouachita, on the 6th day of November, A. D. 1874, with John A. Powell, sheriff, Edgar Howard, A. A. Grunby, T. Taby, and others, said Powell and said Howard being of the parish of Lincoln, and at Vienna, on the 7th day of November, A. D. 1874, with John A. Powell, sheriff, Edgar Howard, deputy sheriff, Spencer P. Colvin, pretending to act as clerk of district court in said parish, and other persons to deponent unknown, conspire and combine to hinder, prevent, and obstruct him, the said Selye, in the discharge of his duty as deputy of the United States marshal, to wit, the arrest and safe-keeping in custody of Stirling R. Richardson, John D. Ramsay, N. J. Scott, James G. Huey, Samuel Mayfield, P. L. Phillips, Lewis G. Sholars, George Bellew, Franklin Polland, jr., Spencer P. Colvin, J. W. Rinehart, and seventy-eight others, more or less, for the arrest and safe-keeping in custody of whom he, the said Selye, has received of arrest from competent authority, to wit, a commissioner of the United States in and for the district of Louisiana; that the said Trimble, with the parties named as in combination and conspiracy with him, has hindered, prevented, and obstructed him, the said Selye, in the discharge of his duty as aforesaid, to wit, the arrest of Spencer P. Colvin, J. W. Rinehart, and seventy-eight other persons, more or less, by an arrest for a certain pretended writ of *habeas corpus*, issued by order of said Trimble, and which was not addressed to said Selye, but to said W. F. Aycock; him, the said Selye, because of the discharge of his duties as aforesaid, to wit, the arrest and safe-keeping in custody of N. J. Scott, S. R. Richardson, John D. Ramsay, J. G. Huey, S. Mayfield, P. L. Philips, L. G. Sholars, George Bellew, and Frank Polland, jr., by the issue of a warrant of arrest to take him, the said Selye, before the said Trimble's court, in the parish of Jackson, there to answer a pretended charge for the crime of kidnaping one L. G. Sholars, and by other acts and charges, not to said Selye be' now officially known, all contrary to the form and acts of Congress in such cases made and provided, and hereupon he prays that said Trimble, Aycock, John D. Richardson, Egan, Jordan, Vaughn, Kavanaugh, Dickerson, Powell, Howard, Grunby, Calvin, and Aby be dealt with according to the law.

EDGAR SELYE,
Deputy United States Marshal.

Subscribed and sworn before me this day and date above written.

D. J. M. A. JEWETT,
Commissioner of the United States in and for the District of Louisiana.

Statement of M H. Twitchell, Red River Parish.

M. H. Twitchell states that he is a resident of Red River Parish, and senator from the twenty-second senatorial district; that he is familiar with the parish of Bienville, and with occurrences there since reconstruction; that in 1868 the terrorism exercised by the democratic whites of that parish (which was then his residence) was of such a character as to operate upon the minds of colored and white republicans until the present time. That since 1869 there have been committed the following outrages:

Adolphus Jones, shot in his own store; Martin Davis and Calvin Cone, both killed by John H. Carr, (see statement regarding Red River Parish;) West Woodard, ——— Brown, ——— Williams, Daniel Dawkins, Adam Lara, John Price, shot; Lewis Dickworth, taken by a party of white men, tied to a tree and shot; John Bladen, shot and throat cut; ——— Murphy, shot; ——— Stinson, killed in his own house; Jos. Lawhorn, Wm. Pullen, killed.

That he was told by A. N. Coleman, chairman republican parish executive committee, early in the summer, that he was convinced that if he made any effort to organize the party in Bienville it would be at the expense of his life; that the same would, in his judgment, be the fate of any other person who should make the same attempt; further, that in his opinion, should an attempt be made to organize the party, that any colored men taking part in the organization would do so at the risk of their lives, as the White Leaguers expressed themselves and appeared determined not to allow any organization of the republican party among them; that he felt great confidence in the judgment of said Coleman, knowing him to be thoroughly informed of the affairs of the parish, and of the temper and disposition of the people, and was accordingly guided in his own conduct, and gave advice, in accordance with the same.

Digitized by Google

That Z. L. Wester, formerly of the parish of Bossier, and since June last of Bienville Parish, an old confederate soldier, who lost his right arm in the service, and who since 1867 has acted with the republican party, a school-teacher by profession, entered in June last into a contract with the board of school-directors, and on the 7th of that month opened school at Shiloh church, five miles east of Sparta; that at that date it was generally believed and reported that the White League was in process of organization in the parish. That upon the 8th of June he (Wester) was waited upon by one William Harrison, who informed him that said Harrison had heard a plot laid to murder him, (Wester,) and that if he remained twenty-four hours in said parish, "he (Wester) would be hung to a limb or shot;" that thereupon Wester armed himself, and prepared to contest his right to remain in said parish and pursue his lawful calling, even at the risk of his life.

On the following Saturday Wester received a letter signed "we are many," conveying an intimation of the same general tenor as that previously made by said Harrison.

That upon the 24th day of August last Wester was waited upon at his school-house by a committee composed of J. H. Mayes, William Harrison, Doctor Milton, A. Dunn, B. Z. Tilley, and James McCoy, accompanied by five unknown men, all of said party being visibly armed. That by the above-named persons Wester was informed that they were a committee appointed by the white people of the parish to wait upon and notify him to leave the parish instanter, and never to set foot therein. On or about the 20th of August the same committee waited upon Numcie, the teacher of a colored school near Mount Lebanon, and gave him a very severe beating, after which they compelled him to get out from the parish instanter, with threats of instant death if he (Numcie) dared at any time to return.

By this act they completed the destruction of the colored schools in the parish, and had driven out their teachers, thereby depriving the colored voters of their aid in organizing the republican party.

That about the 20th of August last a committee of thirty-five armed men, headed by one Hightower, sheriff of the parish, waited upon Lewis Jones, State and parish tax-collector, at his office in Sparta, and compelled him to resign said office and retire therefrom under threat of death, or of extreme injury, and that said Jones did resign, being justly in fear of the consequences of a refusal.

That shortly afterwards, and at the time when Rayburn, supervisor of registration, should have opened his office and commenced registration, as provided by law, the White League obstructed and prevented him from the discharge of his official duties. that from and after the date when said Rayburn commenced registration until the close thereof on the 23d of October last, the White League busily employed its members in intimidating colored republican voters by threats of discharge from employment and deprivation of work, supplies, and land, and in bribing or attempting to bribe such by rewards, or promises of reward, and thus prevented and obstructed, or induced, all in their power, or subject to their influence, to abstain from registration, and thus to the number of three hundred voters, or thereabouts. That the league had, prior to that time, and at and after the close of registration, so convinced the leading white and colored members of the republican party of the extreme danger of any man who run in the parish upon the republican ticket, that no person could be induced to run thereon, and the republicans, consequently, presented no parish ticket. That ballots for the State ticket were sent there and duly distributed so far as practicable. That from and after the close of the registration, armed parties of White Leaguers, including, in many cases, men known to have been engaged in the massacres on Red River, rode over the parish, and notified the colored men that they would not, under any circumstances, be allowed to vote on the day of election unless they voted the democratic ticket, accompanying the statement in most cases with threats of "treating them as they had treated the damned scoundrels in Red River" in case they crossed the purpose of the White League. By this means such a terror was excited in the minds of republicans of Bienville, both white and colored, that, although republicans were registered to the number of five hundred, or thereabout, not one republican vote was cast in the parish. L. Carter, school-teacher of said parish, stated to me, after the election, that, upon the day of election, many republican voters were at Sparta with the intention of voting their party ticket, and, finding that they could not do so, or attempt to do so, without outrage, returned home without voting.

Eight hundred whites, or thereabouts, were registered, and seven hundred and eighty votes were cast for the democratic or White League.

It was transparently the intention of the White League, by threats and violence before the election, to so intimidate the republicans that no act of violence would be necessary on election-day. Colfax massacres unpunished, Coushatta murders, and similar outrages nearer home, fresh in their minds, accomplished their purpose.

Digitized by Google

From the affidavit of Chas. J. Greene, of Lincoln Parish.

[Extract.]

In April last Colonel Jewett was appointed clerk of court for said parish. He was visited in the assumption of his office in May, and arms were publicly collected and loaded in Vienna, for the avowed purpose of assassinating him if he obtained possession. The office possessing little value, and Jewett not being willing to arm a posse and take public possession at the risk of another Colfax affair, resigned his office. John C. Jones, a native of the parish, was appointed in his room. He demanded possession of his office August 1st, was refused and resisted, and has been prevented from obtaining possession of the same up to this date. August 2d. John W. Harrison was appointed recorder, vice Simonton removed, and August 7 demanded the records and keys of his office; he was resisted with threats of assassination, and has been kept out of his rightful possession up to the present time by force. On the 17th of August, a public meeting of the White League was held at the court-house in Vienna, for the purpose of listening to speeches from John McEnery, of Monroe, E. E. Kidd, of Vernon, and other White League leaders. The principal speech was made by John McEnery, who, among other incendiary utterances, said, "that before he would submit to the government which had existed in Louisiana during the two years past, he would wade in blood knee deep;" that "if Harrison and Jewett and old Colonel Greene were removed out of the way the people could carry the election in this parish; and that it would be no harm to hang the old coon between heaven and earth, or to make quick fire of him:" that "he advised the citizens at the close of this meeting to go up and make the old coon resign, or wade in blood knee deep; to give Harrison and Jewett so many hours to leave the parish, if they did not go to save their scalps;" that "such carpet-baggers and scalawags as these and the Greenes were what had kept the Kellogg government in power: if the people would put these scoundrels out of the way, he thought he could put Kellogg out." Further, "Don't send ten men, or fifteen men, to wait on these men, but send fifty or a hundred, or, if you think it is necessary, send a hundred and fifty."

[Extract.]

McEnery further remarked that "it was the absolute duty of the white people and supporters of the McEnery government to get public opinion up to a white heat, and drive all carpet-baggers, scalawags, and negroes out of the State who do not vote with us; thereby we can carry the election;" that "this is the business that the white people I have met intend to carry out;" that "the people need have no fear of troops, for Kellogg cannot get them, having applied and been refused;" that "it is the duty of the white people to take matters pertaining to registration and election into their own hands, and to force into absolute submission all opposition to the McEnery party, and, where peaceable means failed, to apply force in all cases."

When McEnery left the stand, E. E. Kidd, of Vernon, in the parish of Jackson, addressed the people, and remarked: "Fellow-citizens: Now we have adopted these resolutions, we must stand by them and live and die by them, and if you think that one hundred and fifty men are not enough, call upon old Jackson Parish; we will furnish you all the men you need to hang the old scoundrel (meaning Allen Greene) up so high that he will never touch the earth again."

Immediately after the close of Kidd's speech a committee of twenty persons, to wit, W. W. Patterson, chairman; G. L. Gaskins, Wm. C. Albright, G. A. Colvin, J. G. Huey, J. W. Rinehart, J. E. Vining, Seaborn Jones, R. F. M. Williamson, I. M. Goff, A. G. Cobb, S. I. Wilder, H. C. Slaton, C. McCullough, Wiley Cook, Albert Robinson, Spencer P. Colvin, J. E. Mayfield, John S. Jones, Samuel Skinner, was appointed by the meeting to present the resolutions to Allen Greene, C. J. Greene, W. L. Greene, W. M. Hannah, F. H. Jones, D. J. M. A. Jewett, and John W. Harrison.

The committee started at once for Greensboro, four miles distant, accompanied by about one hundred and fifty men, mostly armed with concealed weapons. Of the mob of one hundred and fifty men, many were apparently strangers in said parish, but of their number the following-named men were identified in addition to said committee:

A. J. McElroy, Thomas McCrary, Tobe Hinton, John Bennett, John Gullatt, Tup Mayes, M. B. Gill, Wm. Simms, Samuel Colvin, Hulvatus H. Howard, Nute Williamson, Joe Cook, Henry Ward, Bit Simmons, Frank Brice, Bill Nelson Jas. R. Ball, Jasper Calvin, W. H. Murphy, Dick Gill, Lee Green, —— Garrison, Jim Hinton, Rollie Chamblis, Rich'd Bennett, Wm. Gullatt, Frank Polland, jr., W. L. Gill, Joe Ellis, Ainsley Colvin, Hector H. Howard, Babe Revels, Wm. Dark, C. W. Lyles, A. H. Colvin, Sam'l Mayfield, P. L. Phillips, J. R. Barmore, Geo. Bellew, Jeff Malone, Eddy Gill, and Wm. Chanler.

Upon the arrival of the committee and mob at Greensboro, about four p. m., the committee and a few others came into the yard of Allen Greene and surrounded him and W. L. Greene, and United States Commissioner Jewett upon the gallery of the house. The remainder of the mob remained mounted, mainly, and surrounded the yard and house in a

Digitized by Google

solid line. Having ascertained that none of the parties named in the resolutions were there present, except those above mentioned, Paterson read the resolutions in a bullying tone and manner, and refused, in a very rude and insulting manner, and for the evident purpose of exciting a personal difficulty, any opportunity for discussion or remonstrance, demanding an instant compliance with the demand made upon the gentlemen present. Being overruled by the older and most respectable members of the committee, an hour's time was finally allowed for taking a copy of the resolutions, and until 12 m. of the following day for sending in written replies by the republicans involved. The committee and mob then retired.

To conclude, the parish of Lincoln has not at any time since the 1st of May last been a safe residence, black or white, for any abiding and loyal citizen. The administration has been a farce. I have, as parish judge, been so hampered by the impossibility of protecting persons making complaints or offering testimony as to prevent my contributing anything important to the enforcement of the State, or the restoration.

True bills on district court docket of Bossier

1873.—*vs.* George Hughs, murder.
Ben Cole, murder.
Ben Stephens, wounding.
Bob Shopshire, burglary.
Mose Hancock, murder.
Henry Jones, burglary.
Ed. Austin, assault, intent to kill.
1868.—*vs.* Chas. P. Thompson, murder.
Hollis, shooting wtih intent to kill.
Wm. Thornton, shooting with intent to kill.
Bob Robertson, shooting with intent to kill.
G. S. Dawson, shooting with intent to kill.
Walter Gipson, murder.
Reas Jones, murder.
M. H. and Palmer Dickson, murder.
Julias Davis, murder.
Robert Young, murder.
Daniel Richi, manslaughter.
Doct Hollis, murder.
J. Q. Adams, murder.
Charles Franklin, murder.

Between one hundred and fifty to two hundred persons assembled at Brewer's hall, Shreveport, on the evening of the 23d of March, 1875, pursuant to announcement that Albert H. Leonard would address the citizens in vindication of the course taken by him upon the compromise question. Among those present were ten or fifteen colored men. The street in front of the hall was illuminated by a bonfire. Mr. John Moncure called the meeting to order at eight o'clock, and moved that Mr. Reuben White, a State senator, take the chair. Carried.

Mr. White stated the object for which the announcement of a meeting was made, and moved that Mr. Leonard be invited to ascend the platform and address those present.

The motion was carried and declared unanimous by the chair, after the question was put. "Those opposed, say no," without a dissenting voice; when Mr. White invited Mr. Leonard to address the meeting.

Mr. Leonard said he had not intended addressing the people of Shreveport until the compromise was concluded, but having arrived in the city on business, he was waited upon by several prominent gentlemen and requested to do so before returning to New Orleans.

He stated that in January he had engaged his passage on the steamboat for Shreveport, and had arrived on the levee preparatory to embarking, when it struck him that if he left New Orleans at that time, he would be relinquishing his duty, and accordingly returned to his hotel. Some of his democratic friends who differed with him on the compromise question had prophesied that when he returned to Shreveport, he would not be driven to the wall, but to the swamps. Mr. Leonard stated that when he returned to his hotel he determined upon a course and followed it, looking neither to the right or to the left. He then reviewed the political situation at that time with the executive, judicial, and legislative branches of the State government in the hands of the radicals. Kellogg was left in power, and Hahn was made speaker of the house of representatives by Federal bayonets, and the President had announced that he intended to maintain them in this position. Such being

Digitized by Google

the condition of affairs, Mr. Leonard scouted the idea of being called at that time inconsistent, or in acting a dishonorable part in advocating a compromise.

The question of arraying the people against the United States troops stationed in and around Saint Louis street, to the number of eighteen hundred, was advocated by many on the assembling of the legislature on the 4th of January, who believed that that would have been the best policy to pursue at that time. Mr. Leonard said, had that been done, judging from events that have since transpired, it would have been actual madness. Putting aside, then, the question of open resistance, nothing was left but to aquiesce in the Kellogg government, with an ignorant radical and negro legislature, and patiently wait until such time as the democratic party obtained the ascendency of the National Government, abstaining from all acts of violence, in the hope that some day their rights would be vindicated.

Mr. Leonard then asked if any man in the United States could state when the democratic party would have command of the National Government. No relief was expected from the Forty-third Congress, and he could not see in what way the Forty-fourth Congress could afford them even partial relief, as the democratic members would sustain the laws as they are, knowing that they had no right to interfere in the political affairs of States. As an evidence of this, it was well known to those present that the democratic Senators voted against Carpenter's bill giving a new election. There was then no possible prospect of relief till 1877.

The speaker then reviewed the financial condition of Louisiana, and the great depreciation of the value of real estate, in exemplification of which he said that property in New Orleans or Shreveport four or five years ago worth $40,000 could not be sold to-day for $10,000: that three-fourths of the people were bankrupt; that work could not be obtained for those willing to work; that large numbers of the white people had left the State, and that large numbers more were talking of leaving. These were facts that none could controvert.

The returning-board returned fifty-two democrats and eight senators. Forty-nine representatives could have taken their seats in the Hahn House, and eight senators could have taken their seats in the senate. Several were in favor of doing so. Mr. Leonard opposed this policy, because the radicals would have a majority in the senate of nineteen or twenty and thirteen in the lower house, which, in his opinion, was a hopeless minority for the conservatives and rendered them powerless to accomplish any good. By compromise, he considered it possible to obtain a democratic majority in the lower house. It was worse than useless to enter into negotiations with the republican party of Louisiana, and accordingly he determined upon a proposition to be submitted to the congressional committee then in New Orleans, the result of which was finally what is known as the Wheeler compromise, agreed upon by Mr. Wheeler as the representative of one party and Mr. Leonard as the representative of the other. Up to this time, Mr. Leonard said he had acted entirely upon his individual responsibility. The propositions as ageed upon between him and Mr. Wheeler were then submitted by Mr. Leonard to the members of the democratic caucus, where they were discussed in secret session fifteen or sixteen hours, which resulted in their adoption at one o'clock in the morning by a vote of thirty-eight yeas to twenty-seven nays. Had it not been for the premature disclosure of the main points of the compromise and the action of the secret caucus, the proposition would have been carried out on the Saturday or Monday following, but the excitement caused by the Bulletin misrepresenting and denouncing the measure and charging those who voted in favor of its adoption of having been bought and of having betrayed the liberties of the people—in view of these facts, and the call for a mass-meeting at which denunciatory speeches were made, the action of the caucus was reconsidered and the Wheeler propositions rejected. Subsequently Mr. Leonard waited upon Mr. Wheeler, for the purpose, if possible, of obtaining better terms, but Mr. Wheeler declined all further discussion of the question and announced the propositions of compromise submitted by him as his ultimatum. This was the condition of affairs when the committee returned to Washington, and the compromise question being again taken up and in a fair way of agreement, Zachary was sent to Washington to prevent the adjustment, if possible, his expenses being paid by the democratic party. The next day Burke left. Shortly after their arrival they telegraphed that if authority was given them to arrange terms, better propositions could be obtained. Permission was given them, but they could not succeed in procuring better propositions, when they telegraphed for him (Mr. Leonard) to come on to assist them. On arriving, Mr. Leonard drew up another series of propositions of compromise. The entire Louisiana delegation were supposed to be in accord upon the question of submitting the propositions to the whole congressional committee, and led Messrs. Burke, Zachary, and Leonard to believe so some time, till finally Mr. Morey informed them that all the signatures could be obtained except that of George L. Smith. Mr. Leonard stated to Mr. Morey that if he would procure the other signatures he (Leonard) would answer for the getting of Mr. Smith's. This brought the question to an issue, when it was announced that Senator West and Messrs. Sheldon and Sypher declined their signatures. The propositions were then submitted to Mr Wheeler, who rejected them at once.

An interview with the President was then obtained. Mr. Leonard said it was unnecessary to go into a detailed statement of that interview, as it was substantially the same as that received by telegraph. The President said he was exceedingly sorry at the political condi-

Digitized by Google

tion of affairs in Louisiana. He was willing to do everything in his power to further an honorable adjustment, but believing that Kellogg was fairly elected governor, he had no alternative except to maintain the Kellogg government, and if additional proof was required by the gentlemen that he intended to continue to do so, he would give it. Mr. Leonard said they did not require further proof. [Laughter.] In conclusion, President Grant said he had every confidence in the wisdom of Mr. Wheeler, and whatever he agreed to would undoubtedly receive his (the President's) approval, and advised the gentlemen to confer with Mr. Wheeler. They accordingly again called upon Mr. Wheeler, who stated that he had conferred with the President on the compromise question and that he was in favor, with him, of a proper adjustment, necessary for the peace and welfare of the State; but that no other terms of compromise would be considered, except the original propositions submitted by him. Mr. Leonard then advised that they be accepted, and so telegraphed the democratic caucus in New Orleans In answer to this, he received almost insulting replies from Governor McEnery and others.

Mr. Leonard said there was one man in Washington from whom he desired an opinion more than all the others put together, and that man was Senator Thurman. Senator Thurman agreed with Mr. Leonard that no relief could be expected from either the Forty-third or Forty-fourth Congress. Mr. Leonard said he wanted to hear no more, although he afterward conferred with half a dozen democratic Senators and members. They all advised the acceptance of any terms that could be obtained, except two, who could advise nothing.

Messrs. Burke, Zachary, and Leonard then sent to Messrs. Gordon and Schurz, begging an interview, but both the gentlemen excused themselves at that time.

Mr. Leonard observed that the Louisiana case had not the importance either in Washington or in the North that the people of this State supposed it had. Louisiana was only one of the many important questions. When the vote of Louisiana was desired, the democratic party of the country and the democratic Representatives at the national capital would, perhaps, do all in their power for the democratic party of Louisiana. At present they refrain from positive action. Whatever action is required under the present condition of affairs must come from the people of Louisiana. Messrs. Burke and Zachary at last understood this, and finally agreed to accept the Wheeler propositions of compromise.

Mr. Leonard said that although he had acted a prominent part in the settlement, yet he wished it distinctly to be understood that he had not swerved from his course as a stanch, unrelenting democrat, and that he would continue the fight until the last vestige of radicalism was swept from the State of Louisiana. What impelled him to pursue the course he had marked out arose mainly from the fact that there was not a single conservative in the house or senate, and not one conservative State officer in office under the election of 1874.

And now, Mr. Leonard said, he was at liberty to disclose the secret by which the political revolution was to be accomplished by legal and proper means, whereby the power of the government would be in the hands of the democrats, so far as dictating what laws should be passed. That secret was so to manage affairs that a fixed democratic majority could be secured in the lower house. By the compromise this was accomplished, and now the house can say to Kellogg and the senate—here is the election law, repeal that, abolish the returning board, reduce taxation, modify the registration law, abolish the metropolitan police law, and other acts of an obnoxious nature. If these are not acted upon at once, all legislation shall cease, and no appropriation bill shall be passed. They will see that the reform measures demanded are acted upon. Every sane man knows these laws are bound to pass, as Kellogg and company are only there to make what they can, and will do anything to insure the passage of the appropriation bills. By thus compelling legislation on these measures the result would be the same as if the conservatives held the executive office and had a majority in both houses of the legislature. Mr. Leonard had not the slightest doubt but that all the reform measures asked for by the democratic party would by this means be passed, and he believed that several republican members of the house and senate would voluntarily vote for them. He had advocated the compromise propositions in order that he could live in Louisiana with self-respect, and this would be accomplished by the passage of proper laws.

The propositions agreed upon were much better than Mr. Leonard expected under the circumstances. The origination of the compromise question did not come from members of the republican party, as many were led to believe, but from Governor McEnery himself, in his propositions to the first congressional committee. Other propositions were afterward made by Messrs. Penn and Ogden, all of which were rejected. As a proof that the compromise just agreed upon was not made at the request of the republican party of Louisiana, Mr. Leonard said that all the prominent members of that party in the State were opposed to the propositions to-day except Kellogg and Clinton, auditor of public accounts, and the reason of this was that it destroys the republican party of Louisiana, and the leaders of that party know it. The award gives sixty-four democrats in the lower house, with a majority of eighteen over their opponents. Mr. Leonard regretted that Caddo was not represented by a democrat. He had worked hard to accomplish this, but to no purpose, as the decision was against him. The main point, however, was the majority in the house of representatives, and this was much larger than he expected. On joint ballot there was a dead tie, and eighteen majority in the lower house.

Digitized by Google

Relative to Pinchback, Mr. Leonard said the republican Senators did not want him in th United States Senate. If the question of seating him came to a direct vote, he would be rejected by a majority of two or three. They were afraid that if he was declared not entitled to his seat a conservative would have been elected in his place, which caused them to lay the entire matter on the table. What they mean by this is, elect a suitable republican, Casey, for instance, and we will seat him in place of Pinchback; elect a democrat, and we will seat Pinchback.

The reason why the republicans of this State were opposed to the present terms of compromise was because they knew that the majority of the lower house had the power to compel legislation upon whatever measures they, the majority, proposed to adopt. He, with the other democrats concerned in the compromise question, were repeatedly warned not to trust the republicans, their promises, agreement, &c., as they (the democrats) were certain to be cheated by them. Mr. Leonard did not wish to appear egotistical, but he did not see how they could possibly cheat him. By compromise the democrats had everything to gain and nothing to lose. They had absolutely nothing without compromise; no voice in either the State or National Government. The award had been made, and would be faithfully carried out; of that fact his hearers might rest assured. His last trip to Washington was made for the purpose of seeing that the compromise was carried out, and he had returned to New Orleans with a letter from Wheeler to Kellogg, in which the former said that although the terms were not acceptable to all parties, yet they were the best that could be procured under the circumstances, and must be carried out to the fullest extent. They received the full support of President Grant and General Sheridan. Call an extra session for ten days for legislation on the revenue, public education, the funding bill, and other measures, to meet as nearly as possible the wishes of the entire people.

Mr. Leonard said that Kellogg had replied to him, in answer to a communication upon the subject, that the extra session would probably be called for the 10th or 12th of April

In an interview with General Sheridan, Mr. Leonard said that the general was in favor of the compromise, and that he had conferred with the President upon the subject. General Sheridan said, further, that although he did not wish the statement to be made public in the newspapers, the award would be carried out, and when he returned to New Orleans from Chicago he should make it his business to see that it was carried out; Mr. Leonard adding, "You all know Sheridan's way." [Laughter.]

Mr. Leonard observed that he was nominated for the office of State senator in 1872: that he did not desire the office and refused the nomination. His friends insisting that he should accept, he finally consented to run, and did all he could for himself and the fusion party. He said he then had what he considered a fortune, but had sacrificed it and his once lucrative practice for the State. The last eight months had almost been exclusively devoted to this purpose. It was true that he had acquired considerable political influence, and believed he could say this without being considered egotistical. Mr. Leonard said he had never used this influence to get either himself or friends into office, and had refused offers from the leaders of the republican party which, if divulged, would startle his hearers. He returned to Shreveport with a fortune lost, a business sacrificed, and nothing but energy and resolution left, yet some had dared to say that he had abandoned his principles and sold out the democratic party. If these men were opposed to compromise, why did they not come boldly forward and battle against it. Three-fourths of those who voted against compromise were in favor of it, and their subsequent action proved it. The people behind the mass-meeting did not look to see whether Governor McEnery or A. H. Leonard were in office, but were looking forward to an honorable adjustment of the difficulties, the repeal of obnoxious laws, and the passage of good ones. If the democrats remained united the fight was won, and when the legislature assembled in 1876 the sun would shine upon the people having absolute control of the politics of the State.

In conclusion, Mr. Leonard said he had risked his fortune and his financial and political reputation upon the issue of this adjustment and for the redemption of the State. Returning thanks to those present for their attention, Mr. Leonard descended from the platform, when the assemblage dispersed.

Henry Boswell, colored, worked on John Vance's plantation, Bossier Parish, the last five years; worked on shares. Total belonging to him, fourteen bales, all of which Vance took and sold with his own cotton, on pretense of obtaining amount due him for purchase of a mare sold to Boswell for $150. When Boswell went to work on another plantation a few months ago; Vance claimed the mare and took it.

Boswell states that in going through the woods to church a week after the Bossier massacre he came across four dead bodies, among whom he recognized Silas Bedford, from the Willow Shute plantation. The others he did not know. They were all lying upon their backs, with their feet and hands tied and their throats cut from ear to ear. Allen Reaf, now working the Willow Shute plantation, buried them.

Saturday night last, (April 3,) at dusk, Robert Stevens, with two strangers, whom he called Johnson and Pat, with drawn revolvers, entered the house of Simeon Williamson,

Digitized by Google

colored, fourteen miles from Shreveport; compelled him, Henry Irvin, Mrs. Williamson and her daughter to go into the yard, ordered Johnson to take from the stable a horse and mule, took Mr. Williamson's gun out of the house, when Stevens and Johnson rode off on the horse and mule. The lives of all the colored people in that neighborhood were threatened, and the women, believing that Williamson would be murdered when he was ordered out of the yard by Stevens, cried aloud, when they were threatened with death if they did not cease. Within the past two or three weeks, several horses and mules have been stolen from the colored people in that neighborhood and run off. To-day (April 5) the following colored men arrived at Army headquarters in verification of the above, and implored that some assistance be given them to protect their lives and property: Simeon Williamson, Henry Irvin, Joe Grant, George Green, Isaac Samuels, Scipio Simmons, jr, Green Holly, Charles Ware, Armstead Shanks, Tony Anderson, Peyton Ware, James Smith, Henry Moore, Edmund Collins.

Green Holley, aged twenty-nine, one of the above, left Hog-Thief Point, (where these men live,) to visit his father, who lived on a plantation on Black Bayou, some forty miles distant, but after reaching within fifteen miles of destination he was stopped by Rowan Miller, a white man, his life threatened, and compelled to return because he did not carry a certificate that he had voted the democratic ticket, which certificate is now issued and used as a pass. In 1866, Elias Connel shot and killed a young colored man named George Adkins because he did not have a pass to cross the river to see his wife, who worked on the Nick Gilmore plantation, opposite. In answer to the question whether he had a pass, Adkins replied that Lincoln had set all the colored folks free; that his (Adkins's) father was dead, and that there was no one to give him a pass. Whether this answer or the fact that he crossed the river without a pass was the cause of Connel's shooting him is not known; but Connel shot him with a revolver as soon as he had ceased speaking.

George Nicholson, colored, of Bossier Parish, states that his brothers Aaron and Milor were shot in cold blood in the Bossier massacre. That on the evening of the third day Aaron was shot at the door of the smoke-house, and Milor, Ad Robinson, and Henry Smith taken on Gilmore's plantation and shot to death by a party of white men. George Nicholson, Charles Wormley, and Elijah were hidden for three weeks in holes which they dug in the ground. He, Squire Jones, Henry Johnson, and six or eight other refugees from Bossier, give fearful accounts of wholesale murders, where plantations were visited, the hands collected in a row and names from the "death-list" were called, and when a sufficient number was collected they were taken to the "Gum Spring" and shot. One man said, "They thinned us out thin."

Henry Ellison, an old man sixty-five years of age, (one of the Bossier refugees,) states that he was present when two colored men buried the remains of a whole family, man, woman, and four children, that floated down the Red River to Reube White Point, in 1868, in a bagging sack, during the Bossier massacre, which lasted fifteen days.

At Johnson's brick-yard, in Caddo Parish, fifteen men were collected on pretense of giving them work and killed. It is stated, and fully believed by the colored people, that holes were cut through the palms of their hands, and that they were thus fastened together before being led to execution. During the fifteen days of the massacre.

Also that Ed. Sturgess shot a man, and because his wife was loud in her grief, he drew a bowie-knife across her abdomen, cutting it open, and dashed their child's brains out against a tree.

Sheriff Cox, of Bossier, took five captured colored men from the jail at Shreveport on pretense of taking them to Bellevue jail, in Bossier Parish. They were never heard of afterward. Twelve or thirteen are reported to have disappeared at various times this way.

Squire Jones (colored) states that he saw at one time six bodies floating down Red River, near Mrs. Cane's plantation.

Six men were taken from the Shady Grove plantation by Gibson and his men and shot at the Gum Spring. On their way there, the colored people on Cash Point plantation assembled to see them pass, when one of the leaders cried out, "Damn you, we are coming to clean you out."

Thirteen of those who escaped from Bossier say they are on the "dead-list," and that even to-day, if they were to return, they would be hunted and killed; that Sheriff Cox of Bossier, was employed after the massacre to arrest and afterward shoot and hang them; that Smith Gamble, one of their members, was captured by Cox in Shreveport; that while making preparations to hang him Gamble escaped, but was found in a saloon by Cox, who drew a revolver and killed him.

Henry Johnson, one of the Bossier refugees, stated that he was shot at five times. One shot took effect in his head on Bee Bend plantation. He said, "My old father, Robert Johnson, sixty years of age, was half hung because he voted the radical ticket. They said he was too old to kill, but they would just hang him a little anyhow to make him know better by next election." Henry Johnson says his father has never recovered from the injuries received.

Last year John Vance (white) whipped John Gates (colored) because he was dancing with a colored girl on Shady Grove plantation that he fancied himself.

In 1867, Jim Brownlee and Beb. Ogden are said to have hung a woman in Bossier Parish,

Digitized by Google

and cut her breasts off, one mile above Benton's. A man named Julius (since killed by Smithley on Coushatta plantation in 1874) used to speak as having witnessed the murders.

In 1867, Lawrence Griffin (white) shot Miles Smith (colored) on Buck Hall's plantation, Bossier Parish. Dr. Whit Vance told Griffin to kill "the damned thieving son of a bitch." At the same time Joe Vance shot at Smith and missed him, when he turned to Griffin and told him to shoot him, that he would stand by him. Griffin then shot Smith, when they left him, believing him to be dead. He was only wounded. A colored doctor named Austin removed the ball, and Smith promised to recover, under the nursing of his sister, when Dr. Whit Vance gave a quantity of strychnine to the sister telling her to give it to her brother, that it would do him good. She threw it away. A day or two after Dr. Whit Vance met the sister and said to her: "What, Miles ain't dead yet! damn him, I'll give him another dose of medicine." Dr. Vance then entered Smith's house with a drawn revolver and compelled him to take a dose of strychnine, when in about fifteen minutes he was a corpse.

The names of the most intelligent and important witnesses to the Bossier massacre (refugees) in Shreveport are Squire Jones, Henry Ellison, Henry Johnson, Sam Anderson, George Nicholson.

List of murders committed on account of political opinions in the parish of Saint Martin, La., since October, 1868.

No. 1. Charles Bell, (colored,) October, 1868, was commissioner of election; was met by several white men, known to belong to the Knights of the White Camelia, on the outskirts of the town of Saint Martinsville, and ordered to return to his (Bell's) place; while returning was shot and killed.

No. 2 Augustin Savoie, (colored,) month , 1868, was shot and killed by the K. W. C.

No. 3. Valery Savoie, (colored,) was shot and killed by the K. W. C. Month , 1868.

No. 4. Alexander Francois, (colored,) State senator, was beaten to death by V. A. Fournet & Co., after the publication of a certain letter. (See Francois's letter to the investigating committee on the state of affairs in the parish of Saint Martin) He was killed for giving evidence against certain people and the "intermixed family," (V. A. Fournet & Co.) Read from page 132 to 142 of the report of a committee of Louisiana legislature, which I inclose.

No. 5. Jos. Joseph, (colored,) was shot and killed by the K. W. C., November, 1868.

No. 6. John Lastraps, (colored,) shot and killed by the K. W. C., April, 1869.

No. 7. Valiere, (colored,) shot and killed by the K. W. C., December, 1871.

Nos. 8, 9, 10. Felix Felix (colored) and two brothers were hung July, 1874, by the White League. The first one, after being hung, was let down and his scalp taken off around to his forehead and left hanging over his face, the other two had their hands and feet cut off. The victims were then hung up again, a guard placed over them to prevent their being buried and to more completely intimidate the colored people, which was continued three days. By that time the friends of the victims were so frightened that they dare not bury the bodies even after the guard was taken off, and they were left food for buzzards and their bodies were picked to pieces by them. These facts were related to me by the mother of the victims, she being an eye-witness, also by the then sheriff, who had warrants for the arrest of the parties implicated, but was unable to make any arrests. And as the White League now hold the offices in this parish, it is quite safe to assert that nothing will be done to bring the parties to justice, and if they should do anything, it would be a farce, with a view of preventing their future trial, should honest people get the offices.

No. 11. Peter Thebodeaux, (colored,) hung by the White League September, 1874.

List of those wounded.

No. 1. Treville St. Julien, (colored,) 1874.

No. 2. Emile John Louis, (colored,) 1874.

SAINT MARTINSVILLE, LA., *May* 24, 1875.

DEAR GENERAL: Your letter, written just before your departure from Shreveport, came ten days after date.

I would have forwarded the inclosed list before, but I waited and waited for a man who could have given me all of the names of those murdered, and the circumstances pertaining thereto, and he promised so to do, but he kept putting me off until I saw that he did not wish to, or was afraid: consequently the list is incomplete in many respects; besides I have not as many names as I would have had, because I have had to get all of my information

Digitized by Google

by personal inquiry from colored men in this town, and they knew very little of what was done except in this vicinity. But those I send you I believe are correct. My informants reported many more names, but as there seemed to be some doubt as to the cause of the murders, I have not placed them on the list. All the men reported had more or less influence among the voters. If you wish the names of those I excluded from the list, I will send them, with others, that were not reported to me, who were thought by my informants not to be political victims. From what I have seen and heard I do not believe that one colored man has been killed in this parish except on account of politics, or for the purpose of getting his crop.

I also send you a report made by an investigating committee. I do not know as it is of much value; have not had time to read it. I also inclose "La Sentinelle des Attakapas." See the paragraph I have marked.

My wife joins me in kindest to yourself and friends.

Very respectfully,

T. W. COOKE.

Statistical report of the killed and wounded since the year 1866 in the parish of Bossier.

1868. Aaron ———. Shot and thrown in the river at Shady Grove plantation.
1868. Richard Armstrong. Shot and killed at Buck Hall plantation.
1868. Sam Belcher. Whipped and badly beaten for being a republican. This was done near Red Land.
1868. Randle Bibb. Hung for no known cause in the quarter-yard of Bee Bend plantation.
1868. Bob ———. Knocked in the head and killed on the Shreveport steam ferry-boat.
1868. Bass Brooks. Shot and killed on the plantation of Frank McDade, near Fillmore.
1868. Jane Bryant. Whipped and beat badly with a double-barrel shot-gun, in the town of Bellevue. She had been whipped on the plantation, and was only beaten the second time for reporting the aggressor to the proper officers.
1868. Miller Butler. Shot and killed on the Buck Hall plantation.
1874. Bill Casy. Shot near Red Land.
1868. Charles ———. Shot and killed on the Gilmer plantation.
1868. George Chandler. Shot and killed near Carolina Bluff.
1868. Bob Clark. Stabbed to death at Benton.
1868. Henry Chandler. Shot and killed at the plantation of Calvin Vance.
1866. Green Dickson. Shot near Red Land.
1871. William Deckard. Shot near Red Land.
1868. William Campbell. Shot and killed on the Knottingham place, below Minden.
1868. Frank Dupee. Shot and killed on the Griswold plantation.
1868. Judge Demans was killed near the Gold Point place, being shot six times.
1868. Thomas Dawson Stobe. Shot at Johnson's brick-yard.
1866. Louis Edans. Hung by a mob near Red Land; he was also robbed.
1874. Damson Emmerson. Shot near Red Land.
1866. Henry Gordon. Shot and killed near Red Land.
1868. ——— Gray. Hung his tongue out and left hanging on Bee Bend place.
1870. Bob Ginnys. Stabbed to death on Mayor Ivins's plantation.
1868. Austin Gilmore. Shot and killed near Collinsburg.
1868. Willis Green. Shot and killed at Bee Bend place.
1868. Parson Guin. Shot and killed on place of Capt. R. W. Daugerty.
1867. Sam. Hautman. Killed near Cotton Valley.
1868. J. Hudson. Killed at Thompson's place.
1868. Henry Harrison. Shot and wounded.
1868. C. Hamilton. Hung between Shreveport and Red Chute.
1868. James Hickory. Shot and killed at Benton.
1868. George Hill. Shot and killed at William Adger's place.
1868. Austin Hutchison. Shot and killed at the Granes place.
Henry Jones. Shot in the shoulder, but not killed. The parties, believing him to be dead, threw him between two logs. After throwing some dry rotten wood on him they set fire to it; he only made his escape after being severely burned, and now resides in Bossier.
1868. Samuel Johnson. Whipped at Willow Chute.
1868. Nelson Long. Robbed near Red Land of two mules.
1868. Parson George Lawson. Shot and killed near Bellevue.
1868. Frank Logan. Shot and killed near Captain Sandidge's plantation,
1868. Henry Long. Shot and killed at John Arnold's place.
1871. McClenahan and Woolley. Shot by Mims in 1871. Woolley was killed and McClenahan wounded in several places. Mims was captured and confined in jail. Soon after he was taken out by a squad of masked men and hung about one mile from Bellevue.

Digitized by Google

1867. ——— Minchew. Killed by Philip Skennal, whom he was pursuing with an ax-Skennal was hung by the neighbors on the following morning.
1868. Miller ———. Shot and killed at Dillard's plantation.
1868. Miller Nickerson. Shot and killed at Gilmer's plantation.
1868. Thomas Prayer. Shot and killed at Robertson's plantation.
1874. Julius Pratt. Shot and killed at Joe Graham's place.
1871. Henry Qualles. Shot and killed at Haddley's place.
1874. J. B. Rennison. Shot and killed near Atkins Landing.
1868. Squire Robinson. Shot at by a squad of white men, and dangerously wounded.
1868. ——— Ray. Shot and killed at Buck Hall place.
1868. Albert Ross and Charley Ross. Shot and killed at the Cash Point plantation.
1875. John Stewman. Stabbed near Red Land.
1866. Sam Street. Shot by a mob near Red Land.
1867. Dan Smith. Shot near Red Land.
1872. Isaac Stewart. Shot at his own house in the night, and wounded in the shoulder.
1868. Jerry Strourmire. Shot on Shady Grove place.
1868. Joe Sefus. Shot and killed between Benton and Bellevue.
1868. Robert Reed. Shot and killed near Dickson Cross-Roads.
1868. Ab. Sanders and Henry Sanders. Tied together and shot dead at Bee Bend place.
1868. Albert Strokes. Shot and killed near Hollingsworth's plantation.
1868. Jasper Smith. Hung by a mob near Gum Springs.
1868. Unknown Spaniard. Killed and robbed near Red Land.
1868. Frank Sandidge taken from his house and killed near Cash Point place.
1868. Lum Smith shot and killed near Collinsburgh.
1868. Tildey Coyle, taken from her house and severely whipped by a mob calling themselves Ku-Klux. Her crop was taken from her.
1868. Gray Thomas, shot and killed near Benton.
1868. James Thomas, shot and killed near Benton.
1868. Dick Thomas, whipped and beat near unto death for being a republican. This was near Benton.
1868. Berry Varnell was tied and taken in the woods to be killed. He broke away from them and ran. As he ran he was shot at several times, receiving one shot through the hand.
1867. W. D. Van Orswald, shot and murdered at his own house near Gum Springs.
1872. ——— Kelly, murdered in his own field near Cotton Valley.
1874. Step White, shot and killed near Bellevue.
1874. Ellis Wood, shot and wounded near Bellevue.
1868. ——— William, shot and killed at William Marks's place.
1868. Jeff and Steve Williams and Thomas Lawson were all tied together and shot, and thrown into the river. Barr plantation.
1868. ——— Luper, supervisor of registration, was cowhided in his room at Bellevue.
1868. Thirty-three colored men, now residing in Bossier, were sent to the penitentiary for one year in 1868 for holding a loyal-league meeting. They were pardoned out at the end of four months by Gov. H. C. Warmoth.
1868. Seventeen men were found tied together, having been shot in that position, on Pickett's plantation.
1868. Ten men found dead, having been shot near Mrs. Dickson's place.
1868. Fourteen men found dead back of Cal Vance's plantation.
1868. Eight men found dead on Willow Chute plantation.
1868. Eighteen men found dead near Shady Grove.
1868. Seven men found dead near Griswold's plantation.
1868. Nine men found dead near the Barr plantation.
1868. Four men found dead near the Little Bee Bend plantation.
1868. Fifteen men found dead near Captain Carter's plantation.

Mr. Legardie's reports.

CADDO PARISH.

Ned Dansouler was beaten and one of his eyes put out by John McCloud, Tom Fleming, and Tom Pickett, with brass knuckles and sticks, on Roberson plantation, thirty-five miles from Shreveport, on Red River, in 1874. (Reported by Cornelius Brown.)

Doanly Fields, killed on Kountz Island, three miles from Shreveport, by William Wagner, in 1873.

Bob Hugegains was wounded by being shot by a white man named Thomas Reaves, on Blind Bayou, near Kountz plantation.

Digitized by Google

RED RIVER PARISH.

Jack Carthag, killed in 1874 by party of white men, not known, that came to Jack's house, called him out to show them the way to Minden. He said that he would go and put on his shoes, and as going back into his house they shot him dead in his door, on the river above Coushatta. They went into the house after they shot him and turned him over to see if he was dead. (Reported by Perry Hall, an eye-witness.)

Also report a colored man killed at Logga Bayou, by a crowd of white men, at Henry Jones's store, 1875.

Myers Nicholson, Charlie Suchs, Will Thornton were shot and killed for distributing republican tickets, by parties unknown, at night, 1870.

Jack Hines, killed at Cash Point by one Myles C. Horton, in October, 1872.

John McCloud, Robert Fleming, Wm. Crowder, and others, helped to kill three colored men, brought from Coushatta at the time of Dewese and Twitchell; taken them across the river in Bossier, and since then their bones has been found.

Sam Becke was killed at Campobello plantation by parties unknown.

Holand was killed at Mount Calvary church in 1874 by Geo. Duke; cause not known.

CADDO PARISH.

1872. Add Collins, killed by unknown parties at Summer Grove.

1872. Henry Hughes, killed by unknown parties at Summer Grove.

1870. Maze Johnson, killed by Perry Smith, all near Holingsworth plantation, Caddo.

1874. John Andrew was killed by Frank Ross, near Lickskillet, Caddo.

1874. Nat Guice was killed by a white man, who left the country and not been heard of since, near Greenwood, Caddo.

1873. Joe Armour was killed, by parties not known, at East Bend, Caddo, Red River.

1868. Dan Milroy was killed by Wm. Sanfield, near Summer Grove, Caddo.

1871. Charles Shore, killed at a grocery at Ligionfield; no one can tell who did it, but supposed to be white men, Caddo.

1871. James Ratler was killed at Spring Ridge, by unknown parties.

1873. Joe Manule Scoott was wounded by Metcalf, at Spring Ridge, Caddo.

1873. Sam Newton was whipped near Greenwood Cross-Road, by Wm. Phelps, Caddo.

1873. Sam Beach was killed by parties not knowm at John Lake's plantation, near Spring Ridge, Caddo.

1868. Henry Jones was shot and burnt in the Brassier mansion, which was Dixon's plantation. Reported by Henry Harris, wounded in the same massacre, Caddo.

1868. Jerry Casson shot, wounded, by Joe Stroud, at Hart's Island. Reported by Fred Duglass.

1871. Jasper Wilkinson, killed by Jack Wiggins, on Hart's Island. Reported by Jeff. Morning. About fifty escaped from Bossier Parish into Caddo, and were hunted and killed; those from Johnson's brick-yard of the number.

On the Sunday of the killing of the Coushatta men, there returned James Philp, Ben Childes, and Stringfellow; come to the church while holding service; shot in and wounded a woman, and dared any one to ever tell their names; the same men were engaged in killing of the six men of Coushatta.

Jolly Cole was shot on the day of election while going to the polls to vote, by men that was on the road shooting at every man that attempted to pass them, in 1874.

Adams S'urthe and Andy Alles was killed by John McCloude and William Crowder, on Peace Point plantation, July, 1873.

Rufus Hays was wounded by Dave Younge the day before the election.

Semore Marshal was wounded by Mick Valentine, for voting the republican ticket at the last election, 1874.

John Gorden was whipped badly by Wm. Crowder for voting the republican ticket in 1874.

Geo. Alexander was taken off by a band of white men, shortly after the killing of Coushatta men. It was reported that George seen them, and said he would tell it. George has never been seen since 1874.

Tom Tompson was drowned while crossing Bayou Pece. There was a white man at the ferry at the time named Charles Limbrick.

MOORINGSPORT.

Press Aukrom, killed at Jerry Beard's plantation, by persons unknown, 33 miles from Shreveport, January, 1875.

Ikes Channell, wounded on Mrs. Cane's plantation, by one Mr. Mansfield, Bossier Parish, 1874.

Julius Reaves, killed at Six-mile shop, by parties unknown, September last, 1874.

Digitized by Google

Rufus Johnson was struck in the head, caused a painful wound, by John McCloud, on Roberson's plantation, 35 miles from Shreveport, 1874.

John Roaden, killed at the Four-mile Spring, by one Dryfus, October, 1874.

A woman and husband, name Judy Asher and Sol. Asher, were killed four miles of Mooringsport, by a body of masked men. The woman was trying to protect her husband; was killed at the same time; October 1868.

Joe Green was killed same time, near Mooringsport, October, 1868.

Jack Goodrich killed at Pawpaw Bayou, near Jack Hose's plantation, on the Mooringsport road, 1868.

Sam Jones, same time and place.

Luke Sanders, same time and place.

Felix Colle, same time and place.

Judge Wood, killed in the Bossier massacre, 1868.

Ben Bright, killed in the Bossier massacre, 1868.

Linton Conway, killed in the Bossier massacre, 1866.

Charles Gillham, killed in the Bossier massacre, 1865.

Moses Louis, killed at Greenwood by Zack McFarland.

Nelson Bohn and Anson Fields, killed by parties unknown, near McCrader's plantation, 1875.

Aman Willis, found hung at Bogga Bayou, on a Saturday morning in July, on the Mansfield road, 1874.

A man and boy killed in De Soto Parish by unknown parties in September last, near Kingston, 1874.

James Baelly, shot and killed by one Bill Allen and Steaverson, near Hogetheaft Point, 1874.

Robert Hays, shot and killed on Bogga Bayou, near I. W. Pickin's plantation, 1874.

Isaac Fryanson, killed by one Bill Allen near Summer Grove, in August last, 1874.

Samuel Sneal, killed at Four-Mile Springs by parties unknown, in September, 1874, and Corkdealer King, killed at morning by one Joe Thompson and John Thompson, in 1872.

Reuben Johnson, whipped at Morning Port by Calvin Crums and Dr. Compton, in 1874.

John Cothago, killed by Dr. Fleming in Bossier, near Tobe Dickson's plantation, in 1873.

Henry Allen, killed by Bill Davis four miles from Morning Port, near old Squire Jackson's plantation.

Bill Monfort, killed at Albany by one Gouch, while making political speeches in 1872.

Andrew Colling, killed near Albany by one Bill Morning, in September, 1868.

Soany Solesbury, killed by one John Porter, three miles from Morning Port, on Porter's plantation, in 1868.

Lewis Dickson, killed on Dick Noal's plantation, near Morning Port, in 1869.

Tom Jackson, wounded at Morning Port by R. C. Colle, for making a speech, 1872.

George Jardan was badly wounded by parties unknown while riding home from political meeting in 1872.

Henry Harris was wounded in the Bossier riot in 1868.

Charley Watson, killed in Greenwood by Dr. Gealock, Bill Pegram, and Dave Flournoy, 1869.

Spencer Pegram, killed in Greenwood by parties unknown, 1869.

Dave Jamerson, wounded at Greenwood, 1868.

Aleck Warren, killed at Litchfield by parties unknown, 1868.

Reaves Jones and Dick Lake was shot dead by Larking Longshore, Bill Bateman, and Billy Barington, near Lickskillet, Caddo Parish, 1868.

One Alfred ——, Charlie Johnson, Scott Maze, was hung at Spring Ridge by persons unknown, but supposed by many that they were hung by the same above-named parties, in 1868.

Dunke Richard was killed at McCrady's plantation by parties unknown while he was in the field at work, in 1870.

Milton McClure was shot and burnt to death near Lickskillet, by Bateman and others not known, in 1868.

Henry that once belonged Dr. Wilder, was shot by a crowd of white men from Keatchie. Also killed the same night, a young man by the name of Elic Asher; no one knew anything of the men that did the killing; 1870.

Rance Smith, killed by Bill Bateman and Larkin Longshore near Lickskillet, 1870.

John Richardson, killed between the McCrady and Metcalf plantation, 1870.

Manuel Nunes was killed in his house by one Miles Horton, John McCloud, Bill Jones, and Percy Alls, in or about the month of July, 1874.

DE SOTO PARISH.

Bob Goss's wife, Nancy, was badly beaten, 1874, for not telling where her husband was, at night, by persons unknown in Mansfield.

Digitized by Google

Jack Boyd was shot and wounded and three bales of cotton taken from him, December, 1872, by James Stevphens, on Stevphen's plantation, for voting the republican ticket.

Alias Williams was killed by Scoott Howard on Scoott Howard plantation, 1868.

Amos White was killed, 1872, by Bill Jordon, John Fisher, Capt. Doaks, Carlkett, at Red Bluff, for making a political speech at Skincton, De Soto Parish.

Green Jefferey, killed September, 1872, on Red Bayou, Dr. Chapman plantation, by Scoott Howard, Henry Chapman, with a double-barreled shot-gun and pistol; also was struck in the head with a pair of tongs.

Jack Jones was wounded 1868, on Red Bayou. He was shot and knocked over the head with a birch stick by Henry Chapman, and others not known.

James Wallace was killed, 1868, by Frank Howard, at Pleasant Hill. He was taken from Dr. Chapman plantation on Red Bayou, carried to Pleasant Hill, then he was tied and beaten near to death with sticks, and then taken a board and struck across the neck, which broken his neck.

Jack Green was run from Red Bayou, 1872, by Henry Chapman and three others not known. He was caught at the Williams Old Field, there killed, and buried near the bridge on the public road.

Edward Kelly killed, 1872, by men not known, with faces black, but disposed to think one was Henry Chatman, by his voice.

Crockett Lubenton stabbed to death October, 1858, by Eugene Jordan and others not known, near Pleasant Hill. He was standing in his door when said parties came up and called him to the gate, when he went; and as got to the gate he was caught hold of, was cut near all to pieces, which caused him to die next day.

Jack Gray killed, 1873, by Dr. Chatman, on Red Bayou, on Dr. Chatman's plantation, for not letting his wife be whipped by Dr. Chatman.

James Ellic wounded, 1872, for voting the radical ticket and marching crowd of men up to the polls.

Henry Brooks was beaten over the head with a pistol by Henry Chatman. His head was busted, that caused him to die in three days after.

Henry Edmonds was badly beaten by Ben. Fryenson, 1874, in the Fryenson settlement, for bringing newspapers from Shreveport for the colored people.

George Barber was shot, wounded, in Dark Corner, by parties unknown, 1872, and was again badly beaten by John Fisher, 1874.

Isaac Edwards was shot, wounded, in Dark Corner. His life was threatened, and he was trying to leave the settlement; had his family with him, and two bales of cotton. He was overtaken, his cotton taken from him. He was shot at the time. It was at night. He did not know any of the men; was in 1872.

Adam Goodman badly beaten by John Anderson, 1875.

Willis Solemer, hit over the head, 1872, with a double-barrel shot-gun; was laid up for three weeks.

Allias Fuller was shot, wounded, 1874, by Bill Davis, John Fisher, because he would not give up his gun at the time white men were taking the arms from the colored men in De Soto.

MINDEN, WEBSTER.

Sampson Harris killed by colored democrats, backed up by white men, 1868.

CADDO.

William Phelps killed by Jerry ——— at Gregg & Ford's warehouse, July, 1874.

Charley Smith whipped by John Jones at Jones's mill, July, 1874.

Albert Nicholson killed near Four-mile Spring by unknown parties, 1868.

Frank Weaver killed at Caldwell's stable, 1873.

Aaron and Miles Tisby killed in Bossier, May, 1868.

George Nicholson states one William Maples was in the crowd that killed these men. Henry Smith, Ad. Robinson, and Aleck ——— were killed near Bar's plantation, unknown.

Shanghi Bill hung on Cross Bayou, 1874.

Oss. Johns killed by James Henderson, 1868.

Jim Jones killed a colored man at Henry Jones's house, in Red River Parish, 1875.

CADDO PARISH.

1. Bob Chiselm killed, 1870, at Harris plantation by parties unknown, at night.
2. Seabrom Lankston, near the Pickens plantation, 1870, by Scott and Pickens.
3. Old man Pleasant, De Soto Parish, was whipped badly, 1870, by masked men at night, on the road from church.

Digitized by Google

4. July Tarrenson, Peter Sheppard, was shot, wounded, on Dr. Allenson's plantation, 1874, by James Ferguson and others, at night.
5. Monroe Howard and Harry Green was whipped badly by John J. Fisher and Myers Bogs, 1874.
6. Little Sie was killed, 1873, by parties unknown; supposed to be shot through a mistake for his father, as it was said in the neighborhood that it was his father that they were after. No one knows who did it.
7. Jerry Bryant was whipped, 1875, by James Fisher.
8. Old man Sie was knocked over the head with a pistol by Frank Horton, 1874.
9. Sisrow Gooden was whipped by Press Horton and Frank Horton on Horton plantation, 1875.
10. Vance Hinges was shot, wounded, 1873, by John Fisher, on Fisher plantation.
11. Dan. Scott was wounded, 1874, by West Trater, on Trater Place.
12. Ben. Stephens shot, wounded, 1872, by Myers Horton, on Henry Horton's plantation.
13. Larry Rocky was badly beaten, 1875, by Stringfellow, on John Roberson's plantation.

Colored people killed and wounded.

APRIL 27, 1875.

DE SOTO PARISH, LA.

1. Limer Gilling killed by Pole Franklin, a white man, on Frank Williams's plantation, because he confessed to be a true republican, and made free republican speeches; killed September 13, 1868.
2. Joe Austin killed by white men on Dr. Alstner's plantation, sitting on a bale of cotton, 1869.
3. Richard Johnson wounded by Gabe Saylor, (colored,) on George Williamson's plantation, 1872.

CADDO PARISH, LA.

Albert Powell killed by white men. Lived on Government land, so called, about six or seven miles from Shreveport: accused of saucying old Mrs. Stevens. Some of the parties done the killing—old man Stevens and his three sons, Ben. Stevens and Cissero Stevens and Robert Stevens, 1868.

Statement of George Nicholson.

I am forty-six years of age. Have lived in Bossier Parish since I was a child. When the "Gibson war" broke out I was working on the Tom Gilmore plantation for a white man named George Scratch, who rented the land of Mr. Gilmore. The war started from Mr. Gibson (a white man from Arkansas) buying a bushel of corn of old man Bradley's son on a Sunday afternoon about five o'clock, at Shady Grove plantation. Mr. Gibson said he had no change to pay for it. He wanted the corn put in his wagon, when he said he would go to the store and get change and pay for it. The store was a mile and a half from Shady Grove. Mr. Bradley would not let the corn be put in the wagon until it was paid for. Mr. Gibson then raised his gun and shot at old man Bradley, who was lying down on the gallery of his house. Mr. Gibson then got on his horse and left. The colored men at Shady Grove started after and caught him and brought him back to Shady Grove plantation, and tied him.

About one hour before day next morning the white men commenced killing the colored men at Shady Grove. The first we heard of it was from a woman who lived there, but whose husband was working on the Gilmore plantation. She arrived with the news between seven and eight o'clock in the morning. The colored men went to their houses for their guns. I had three. My brothers, Milor and Aaron, came to borrow a gun each. As Milor was going from my house to his some mounted white men, armed, called to him from the road to come to them and bring his gun, which he refused to do, when they fired at him, wounding him in the thigh. Milor fired his gun and reached his house, which was near mine, and going into the loft fired on the white men from a revolver. Aaron, and another colored man named Frank, (who had come into my house and taken up the other gun,) also fired on the white men, who got out of the way after they had emptied their guns and revolvers firing on the colored men. The white men did not meddle with us any more that day on the Gilmore plantation; but next day, as some of them were passing where Willis Wormley was helping Mr. Scratch to load some cotton on a wagon, one of the white men asked Willis how many shots he had fired. Willis said he had not fired any. Mr. Scratch said he knew that was so, as Willis had worked with him all the time in the gin-house. Mr. Scratch was told to hold his jaw, that they had heard enough from him. Just at that time Milor had started off to get some water. As he was getting over the fence the white men ordered him to stop,

Digitized by Google

which he did, and a wagon just then passing with Mr. Brownlee's coffin in it, Milor was made to get in the wagon and straddle the coffin. I thought it was all up with him and time for me to be getting away, which I did. Milor, Ad. Robinson, and Henry Smith, all colored men, were then taken on Gilmore's plantation and shot. I was hiding at the back of the plantation and heard the firing, but did not see the shooting. Seven shots were fired. My brother Aaron was shot at the door of the smoke-house at five o'clock the same afternoon. He was buried by the colored people, but they dared not bury the others, and their bodies were left for the hogs and buzzards to eat. We all belonged to Tom Gilmore slavery times and remained on his plantation since the war. Tom Gilmore stopped the Bossier war. He said if the white men did not stop killing the colored men he would go to Washington and handled for it. I, Charles Wormley, and Elijah, lived three weeks in holes that we cut in the ground, before we dare go about. The holes were dug about four feet deep. We coyered the top with boards, on which we placed earth and leaves.

Henry Ellison, one of the Bossier refugees, reports that while hiding near Mooringsport, Caddo Parish, he saw the bodies of two colored men on the road with their heads severed from their bodies—1868, during the massacre.

Simeon Williamson, who, with thirteen other colored men, arrived at Army headquarters, Shreveport, to-day, (April 5,) to complain of outrages and ask protection for their lives and property, states that he worked a piece of Government land four years; that he had no means of entering it. The land-office at Natchitoches, he understood, was closed during that time. A white man named William Allen, during this time, told Williamson that he had a claim on the land, notwithstanding that the latter had tilled and cleared land (80 acres) that evidently had never been tilled before. He nevertheless paid Allen $20 to renounce his claim, which he did. After working the land between four and five years, Major A. Boyenton, another white man, called about a year and a half ago upon Williamson on important business, and told him that he had just entered, at Natchitoches, the land that Williamson was working and living upon. The land-office had just been reopened. Williamson went immediately to Natchitoches, stated his case, and the parties have been at law until last Christmas, when he (Williamson) agreed to give Boyenton $50. Boyenton at first required $150, but it was finally agreed that Williamson should pay Thomas Stevens (another white man) the $50, Boyenton stating that he owed Stevens that amount, and agreed to the transfer. Last month Williamson paid Thomas Stevens the $50. On Saturday evening last, Robert Stevens, son of Thomas Stevens, came to Williamson's house, as stated, took his horse and mule, made no claim of debt, and before doing so first requested and then demanded, with oaths and a drawn revolver, that Williamson should go to Shreveport and clear him and others from the charge of mule-stealing in that neighborhood, which had been recently noised abroad, and Williamson, in terror of his life, agreed to go, notwithstanding he knew nothing whatever of the cases referred to by Stevens, except that mules and horses had recently been stolen in that neighborhood.

Squire Jones, from Virginia, good many years.
Harry Johnson, Virginia, twenty-two years.
Sam Anderson, 1868, Texas.
Henry Ellison, South Carolina, thirty-two years.
Captain MacVean released by 600 colored men, 1866.

Captain Gibson, from Arkansas, shot old man Bradley, who was lying asleep in the gallery. Gibson arrested by colored men in front of Whitfield Vance plantation called "Buck Hall." He was taken back to Shady Grove plantation, put in a chair under a tree, under guard. He told the colored men that he had been sent there to make trouble, and was paid by Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Whitfield Vance, Mr. Bob Cummings, John Vance, James Pickett, Rufus Graves, and others, to bring on this trouble.

Before the riot took place the white people went around and took from the colored people all their arms.

After Gibson was brought back to this plantation, messengers were sent to Mr. Bush, justice of the peace, to have him come and inquire into the matter. Alex. Arnold was the messenger. Mr. Whitfield sent word to Mr. Bush to absent himself, which he did. Gibson was then chained in the yard to a tree, as he showed fight. He was kept there till 4 p. m. Captain Daugherty, the lessee of the plantation, requested the colored men to release him. Elijah Sorrel, lessee of Shady Grove, under Daugherty.

The men who commenced the assassination at Shady Grove plantation did so shouting, "Now we have you, you God-damned radical niggers. You protected Captain Mac (meaning McVean) when he rode through here ruining our niggers by getting them to vote the republican ticket."

MR. CAMPBELL: Please not make public, in the published matter originating from your committee, the name of W. C. Carr, of Union Parish.

Obliging,

T. L. JOHNSON.

Digitized by Google

FRANKLIN PARISH, LA., *September* 3, 1868.

Committee on the late election, and condition of order in the State:

GENTLEMEN: In reply to your request in a circular dated September 1, which is just received, I have the honor to submit the following:

No murders in this parish have come to my knowledge, and but one case of any personal violence being used, although threats have often been made. One Arnkum (a claim-agent) and his servant (colored) were taken from their boarding-house in Geaneretts by a band of armed men, at midnight in June last, blindfolded, and carried to the timber, where they were threatened with instant death unless they would promise to never step their foot into town again. This received from the parties, and both are probably now in the city and will testify to the same. [The present condition of the parish is bad. There appears to be a settled determination on the part of the leaders of the democratic party in this parish to drive out, by every means in their power, all white persons who differ with them in politics.]

This is not only expressed by their bearing, by the gross insults one receives daily on the streets, the misrepresentations and scurrilous abuse by the parish paper, but by threats that come to our ears. One way of carrying out their design is to break up club organizations, so as to control the colored vote. This, so far, has not been a success, although the most strenuous efforts have been made. The gentleman that has furnished the room in which the club in Franklin has met the last few months, has received warning that his life and that of his wife was placed in peril by persisting in that course, and if he did not desist his property, also, would be burned to the ground. The gentleman, on telling me that he could not furnish the room longer, said he would not care for their threats if he could only get justice, but he knew, under the present condition of things, that would be an impossibility, as he had already had experience.

It is impossible for a known republican to walk the streets of Franklin without being the recipient of the grossest personal abuse, and this, too, in the presence of the first men of respectability in the parish.

The cause of this is the reason I spoke of above, in consequence of the lately-elected officers of the parish not being able to get their offices. Some of them were qualified, and their predecessors declare they will not give up their offices, and so far, I must say, they have had it all their own way, although appeals have been made to all the branches of the State government by the new officers.

Threats were frequently heard that the new officers would not be allowed to take their seats—that every impediment would be thrown in their way—but no one was prepared to see them utterly defy all law and precedent, as they have done.

I, as sheriff (elect) of the parish, presented my bonds to the proper officers, as required by law, for their approval and acceptance, the 7th of July. They were not accepted. I then appealed to the judge of the district, (Judge Train, third district,) who made a rule for the parties to appear before him the 4th of August, to show cause why my bond was not accepted. Judge Train did not get there on the 4th, but did on the 6th appear at the court-house and request the sheriff to open, but Mr. Gates, late judge of this district, replied that he (Gates) was judge of this district, and that his officers (sheriff and clerk) should obey no one but himself.

Judge Train immediately left town. I failed to get my bond before the court, so went to New Orleans and got another, and had it approved there, under the late law passed by the present legislature. I presented my new bond to the recorder of the parish, had it recorded, and then demanded my office of Wm. Haifleigh, my predecessor. He refused to give up his office, alleging that "he had received a majority of the legal votes cast," and "that the whole thing was wrong, and he should pay no attention to it." By election-returns Haifleigh received 819 votes, and I 2,023. I immediately appealed to the governor, who referred my case to the attorney-general of the State, who decided that my only recourse was to the courts. I then appealed to the judge, (August 22,) but so far he has not responded to the appeal. In the mean time affairs are getting worse. The abuse, that at first was only received from a few, is now getting to be general, so that it is impossible for myself, or any one known to sympathize with me, to stir out without being insulted. I do not know what the result will be. If the new officers are not sustained, they will be obliged to leave the parish, such is the excitement and feeling, caused, I believe, mainly by the apparent apathy of the State government. Daily it is mentioned on the street that they (meaning the new officers) are not supported by the State government, and we are looked upon as interlopers—impostors.

The parish paper (Planter's Banner) has the last six months been publishing the most scurrilous reports about the new officers, and to its influence is it owing that the situation is so disagreeable. It has utterly misrepresented us, and at one time so full of threats and incendiary matter that I would not allow it read at the club of which I was a member.

Threats have been made by several of the planters that they would refuse work to every colored man that voted the republican ticket; but, so far, there are but few cases where the threat has been executed, and I believe the mass of our planters deprecate it.

The political excitement is pretty high, but so far there has been no collision, each party having its meetings, unmolested by the other.

Digitized by Google

I feel that the only thing needed is that the new officers be supported, and then the bad feeling existing will wear off, and the laws once more executed, to the relief of all law-abiding citizens.

In regard to the late election I have but little to say. In general the election was fairly conducted, although there were several cases of colored men being deceived in their tickets, the account of which was given to the late board of registrars.

Major Dumas, candidate for lieutenant-governor on the Taliaferro ticket, made a statement before Commissioner Shannon which gives the animus of the party in this parish that are now creating the trouble.

I have said a good deal about myself in this, because all of the parish officers made mine the test case, and not one of them is qualified.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. ROPE,
Sheriff

FARMERSVILLE, LA., *August* 7, 1868.

Capt. THOMAS L. JOHNSON.

DEAR SIR: Your letter dated 24th ultimo has just been received, contents noted, and a reply herewith returned. In regard to my acting as one of the corresponding committee to the central committee of New Orleans, I have no objections, if done in this way: That my name shall not appear among the other names of the committee, as it now appears in the slip you sent me, for reasons which you are acquainted with, and then I can do the party some good to remain private both at home, then, for I can by correspondence let you know of the party, how everything is going on here, which, if it is publicly known and my name appears in the papers, sir, you are aware of the risk I would run; there is not a man in the parish, a white man, that will come out and say publicly that he will vote for the republican candidates, and colored ones are also afraid. The colored people say they don't expect to vote, so that I tell you what can be done will have to be done very secretly. Since I last wrote you more negroes have been shot, some whipped nearly to death and tied up in bags and left in the woods, and so on. You know my sentiment, and I am willing to run the risk of being assassinated by such a cowardly set of fellows; as for Mr. I. R. Goyne, he is all right, and as soon as I see him I will tell him what you say, and he can answer for himself; you can act as proxy for me, but in the way I have. Would I know that you are not willing, as the party, for me to run any risk, in doing anything that I know I shall lose my life.

I remain, yours,

WM. C. CARR.

Don't use this man's name. Tell the Hon. John Ray to pay and send me the Weekly Republican, as my time is out.

This is a true copy.

A. A. STONE,
Secretary.

WINNSBOROUGH, LA., *September* 29, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD:

I seat myself to write you in reference to matters in Franklin. Last week a public meeting was held here and a committee formed to wait on the tax-collector and all Governor Kellogg's appointees to resign; they called on me as deputy tax-collector, Mr. McVey being absent, and demanded the books and papers of the office, all of which was handed over to J. W. Willis, McHenry's tax-collector. He now refuses to give up the books and papers of the office to Mr. McVey. What must be done? And besides at the last meeting a resolution passed the meeting to the effect that no taxes would be paid unless soldiers were sent, and when they left they would hang all tax-collectors. Now, sir, nothing can be done here unless protection is sent the republicans. Colored will not register, nor will it be safe for a republican to vote; these are facts. There is plenty of trouble for us. Now, if some of these parties could be arrested and punished, it would break this thing up, and in fact, if not done, there will be no living here. Companies have been formed all over the parish, and White Leagues, in favor of McHenry, and the country being patrolled by armed bodies; and now is the Government going to look on quietly and do nothing; if so, who are we to look to for protection? I am a republican and claim protection for the people, and I ask for it in behalf of the people. Will you please see Hon. Frank Morey and he will tell you that I am reliable. I am secretary to registration. Mr. McVey is away for a few days. Will you tell Auditor Chisolm of state of affairs in the parish, and ask for instructions. I wrote Mr. Morey to-day, but did not say anything about political matters here. I hope and trust something will be done for us, and that speedily, as things here are squally, I assure you.

Very respectfully,

R. H. ADAMS.

Digitized by Google

FRANKLIN PARISH.

Four hundred murders in Franklin Parish since 1866; estimated by a State senator; nearly all colored.

Additional testimony of Mumford McCoy.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *November* 6, 1868.

MUMFORD MCCOY, being duly sworn, testifies as follows:

I am a resident of Greensburgh, St. Helena Parish, La. On Saturday, 17th day of October, 1868, Hezekiah Wheat and Charles Kempt hired a colored man named Jerry Fletcher to come down to my shop to pick a quarrel with me in order to have an excuse for taking my life. When he arrived at the shop I was absent. They followed him to the shop and sent him to my house for me. I met him on the way, when the following conversation ensued: "Were you going to my house to see me?" He answered, "Yes." "What for?" "I heard you have been talking about me because I am a democrat." "Who told you so?" "Them men," (pointing to Wheat and Kempt.) "Do you believe it?" "No, I do not; I have known you ever since you came to the country, and never knew anything wrong about you. I am a man after your own heart. My name is on the democratic paper, but I am going to vote the same ticket you do, but them men (pointing to Wheat and Kempt) made me come." Kempt and Wheat then passed. I then said, "Let us go down to the shop," where we went, they, Kempt and Wheat, following us. Wheat followed me into the shop, and asked me if I had got any water. I answered, "Yes; I will get some cool;" going to the well about ten steps distant. When I returned he asked me to drink. I declined. He pressed me and said I must. I declined several times, he still pressing me to drink. He then said, "I believe you are afraid I am going to kill you." I answered, "I reckon not; what are you going to kill me for?" Kempt, Wheat, and Fletcher then went and each took a drink out of a bottle they had, and took some water out of the bucket. Wheat then came into my shop in a threatening manner, when his cousin, John Wheat, ran in and took him away. The whole party, including the two Wheats, Kempt, and Fletcher, all of whom were armed, then went to the court-house. Nelson Vaughn, colored, and Bill Wheeler, colored, was at this time passing the court-house on their way to my shop, when Kempt knocked Wheeler down, beat him most brutally, and gouged his eyes out, assisted by Wheat. Kempt and Wheat then proceeded to Gill's store, accompanied by George McGehe and about eight or ten other men, when they told some colored men there that they would either make good democrats out of them or kill them. They repeated the same in Cole's store, saying they would pin Seymour badges on them, and if they would not wear them continually they would kill them; if they would catch them once without them they would kill them. They took Ned Rayford, colored, out of Gill's store and one other colored man out of Cole's store, and beat them most brutally, so that their lives are despaired of. I was compelled to leave home on or about October 20th, because a party of armed men came to my house and inquired of my wife for me, where I was; said they would have me that night; that they would wait there until they got me; that they intended to kill me. In consequence of these threats I was compelled to hide in the woods to save my life. On or about the 15th of October, Guy Raynall, Mehaley Carter, Jeff. Thompson, Peter G. Quin, Charley Kempt, Alonzo Delahaise, Bob. Hodge, and Tom Huss, all armed with pistols and bowie-knives, came to my shop and called me to the door, saying they wanted to speak to me. Mehaley Carter said, "I come to tell you what you may expect. We understand you are the representative of your color in this parish, and you are leading them wrong. If a drop of white blood is spilled in the parish your head will come off, and all the rest of the leaders' heads, yours in particular."

I was afraid to go to the polls to vote the republican ticket, as these men had threatened to kill all the colored men who would not vote the democratic ticket, or who would vote the republican ticket. The colored men who voted the democratic ticket were compelled to vote it or were threatened with death.

On or about the 28th of October, Turner's chapel was burned by a mob, who remarked that they done it just to show the niggers what they could do; that if the niggers wanted any friends they would be compelled to accept them and do as they pleased, and not rely on the Yankees or carpet-baggers. These same men entered my house, broke down the door, tore some of the planks off it, and throwed down my fence. I cannot return to my home, believing if I did so my life would be taken. I believe they would kill me, as a price is put upon my head; $300 is offered by Jeff. Thompson and another man.

MUMFORD MCCOY.

Sworn and subscribed before me this 7th November, 1868.

WM. MURRELL.

Digitized by Google

In the year 1868, before the presidential election, one John Kemp was murdered by about twenty disguised men, then known as Ku-Klux, because he made republican speeches, and advised his race (colored) to vote for Grant; also, one Simon Porter was taken out of his house by squad of disguised men, and had his ears cut from his head, and advised to vote the democratic ticket; also, one Sam Hutchinson was chased from his and shot at about a dozen times and hit on the foot; also, one Gabriel Hickland, beat and left for dead, and about one hundred whipped, all by the same class of men, all for their attachment for the republican party. You can imagine how or what condition the country was in when there was only one vote polled for the republican ticket. All this occurred in the parish of St. Helena, La., in 1868.

Statement concerning election frauds in the parish of St. Helena, also regarding the attempt to take the life of Capt. D. E. Haynes and others.

The vote of St. Helena Parish is not yet received by us. This parish went for the convention last year by a handsome majority, but the threats, intimidation, and misrepresentation by the rebels at the late election has probably resuited in a vote against the constitution and the election of rebel parish officers.

Capt. D. E. Haynes, the republican candidate for recorder, was sought by the rebels on Saturday, Sunday, and Monday, who searched houses for him, with the avowed purpose of taking his life. He secreted himself during the most of this time, lying out in the woods awhile, and finally reached Osyka, where he took the train for New Orleans, and arrived here last evening. Threats were made against two other candidates, who were warned that they must leave the parish.

The murder of Marshall Thompson, and of the short description of murderer, John O'Neal.

At about five o'clock on Saturday afternoon, on the 1st of August instant, in about one mile and a half below the town of Kirkeville, in the parish of St. Helena, State of Louisiana, one John O'Neal, aided and assisted by one Peter O'Neal, his brother, murdered Marshall Thompson, a citizen of this parish, by shooting him to death with buck-shot fired from a musket-gun. It seems that the O'Neals remained concealed in ambush, until the very moment they emerged suddenly from their hiding-place and commenced the firing. Mr. Thompson was accompanied by his father-in-law, Mr. Wade H. Varnado, an old citizen of this parish, his brother-in-law, Scott Varnado, and another young man by the name of Wm. Reavenscraft. Seems to have been taken by surprise by the assassins. The assassination and murder of young Thompson seems to have been a cool and premeditated act on the part of the O'Neals. Mr. Thompson at the time he was killed was quietly and peaceably walking on the Jackson Railroad towards his home, the route he usually traveled, it being the nearest and best one for walking. He lived only two miles and a half below Osyka, immediately on the railroad. Peter O'Neal was killed in the affair by some unknown hand. The murderer, John O'Neal, is yet at large. This is a most schocking, audacious, and aggravating outrage, and every step should be taken at once to bring the murderer to speedy justice. When last seen on Sunday evening late, (the day after the murder,) he was (36) thirty-six miles from Osyka, Mississippi, near McAdams bridge on the Amite River, and was then in a hurry traveling toward Baton Rouge, near which place he was born and brought up. His mother and surviving brother are said to live in East Baton Rouge Parish at this time. This John O'Neal has always borne the reputation of being a desperate outlaw. He is a slim and spare-made man, apparently about thirty (30) years of age, of medium height. with light-brown hair, very thin side whiskers, and a diminutive moustache and goatee, quite short, and of the color of hair on his head, with rather small brown or hazel eyes, bilious temperament, and rather pale about the mouth. The hair of his head is, when long, quite curly. When he ran off, it is supposed he wore a suit of brown kerseys, which seems to have been ragged and much worn. He was for a while a soldier in the confederate army during the war, and has been shot with a minnie ball through the cheek of both buttocks, and it is said that the scar is yet plainly to be seen.

A true copy.

J. P. S. THOMPSON, *Clerk.*

TANGIPAHOA, SAINT HELENA, *September* 5, 1868.

Hon. Hugh L. Campbell, W. L. Thompson, Peter Harper, William Murrell, and E. S. Watson, joint committee of peace and good order, &c.

GENTLEMEN: In compliance with your request, I am proud to state that at this time peace and quietude prevails throughout this parish. So far as I have been able to ascer-

Digitized by Google

tain, there has not been any complaints made to me, upon oath or by written information, alleging outrages of any kind. There were two murders committed in this parish, near Kirksville, but from what I can learn it originated in accusations relative to hog-stealing. The matter is undergoing an investigation before the proper authority. As to the late election, there was some little dissatisfaction manifested by those opposed to the constitution, some threatening to discharge their employés if they did not vote as they directed them, but as a general thing everything went on as well as could have been expected.

In conclusion, I am happy to say that, as far as I have been able to ascertain, there was a full and free expression of political sentiment, save the few exceptions above mentioned. There has not been any complaints alluded to in your circular since my installation.

Hoping your committee will find this satisfactory, I remain, your obedient servant,

J. H. GEORGE,
Parish Judge.

P. S.—For a full report of the late election, as chairman of supervisors of election for this parish, I refer your honorable body to S. B. Packard, as there was a full report made to him, but in that I can only say, as I have not a copy of the report, but there was nothing of great import, or outrageous, &c.

J. H. GEORGE.

NEW ORLEANS, *August* 10, 1868.

To His Excellency Governor WARMOTH:

DEAR SIR: I have just received a letter from Mr. William A. Perrin, residing in the parish of Saint Helena, containing the particulars of a difficulty which occurred in said parish, during which two persons lost their lives. The murderer, John O'Neal, has made his escape and is still at large. I herewith inclose you a description of the person of the murderer, and request you to offer a suitable reward for his apprehension.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. S. KENT,
Representative from Saint Helena.

Testimony of Mumford McCoy, of Saint Helena Parish.

OUTRAGES IN SAINT HELENA PARISH, LA.

Mumford McCoy (colored) deposes and says: I am a blacksmith, and reside in Greensburgh, Saint Helena Parish, La. On the 15th of October, 1868, while at my work at my shop, I was called on by a squad of white men, named Haley Carter, Guy Raino, Jeff. Thompson, (parish recorder,) Robert Hodge, Charlie Kemp, Alonzo Dillihay, Thomas Hurse, and Peter G. Quin, representing themselves as a delegation from the democratic party of the parish, who, riding up, desired me to come to the door. I did so, and asked them what was the matter and what they wanted. They said they were a delegation from the democratic party of the parish, and had come to let me know what I might depend upon; "For," said they, "we know you are the representative of the 'niggers' in this parish, and their leader; you have led them wrong; you have made them believe the damn Yankees and carpet-baggers are your friends, and that we white men of this country are your enemies; but we are your friends, and we intend to make you know it. We don't intend any Yankee, or any carpet-bagger, or any nigger shall rule this country. We are the white men of this country, and we intend to rule it; and if a drop of blood comes out of a white man by a nigger, all your leaders' heads come off, but yours in particular." I said, "Gentlemen, I am for peace, and have been advising my colored friends in my addresses to keep the peace, and you all know it; but the way the white men are beating and knocking the colored men would cause fights between some of them, and if blood should in such cases be drawn, would it be right for me to be killed for it?" To which they replied, (shaking their pointed fingers at me,) "it made no difference how it was done, your head comes off. Now we have told you what you may depend on." Then they turned off and went toward the courthouse.

This took place on Thursday. On Saturday following, when the democratic club broke up, late in the afternoon Charley Kemp and Hez. Wheat hired a colored man, Jerry Fletcher, to go to my shop and pick a quarrel with me to give them a chance to kill me. Jerry went to my shop, the two white men following him. I had left the shop and gone to my house. Jerry then went toward my house, Kemp and Wheat again following him. Having started back to the shop I met Jerry about one hundred yards from the house. We shook hands as usual, as I considered him my friend; and I said, "Did you start to my house to see me?" He said, "Yes." I said, "What for?" He said, "I understand you have been talking about me;" and I said, "About what?" "About my being a democrat," said he. I

Digitized by Google

said, "Who told you so?" Speaking very low and pointing to Kemp and Wheat, as if he did not wish them to hear him or see his motion, said, "Those two men." I said, "Do you believe it?" Said he "No; I have known you ever since you have been in this country, and have never known anything amiss of you. My name is on the democratic paper, but I am after your own heart. At the election I intend to vote the same ticket you do."

Kemp and Wheat passed us, and going about twenty-five yards beyond, stopped; when I saw them stop, I said to Jerry, "Let us go on to the shop." We went that way and Kemp and Wheat followed us, and as they entered the shop Wheat asked if I had any water. I told him I had none fresh, but could get some in a minute; took my bucket, brought some, and asked them to help themselves. Wheat then said, "McCoy, come and take something to drink with us." I thanked him, and told him I did not drink anything. He insisted that I should drink something; said he thought I drank. I told him no, I did not. Wheat, Kemp, and Jerry then drank from a bottle which Kemp took from his pocket.

Soon after the drinking John Wheat, cousin to Hez. Wheat, came in. He whispered to H. Wheat, and they all left and went toward the court-house, about one hundred and seventy-five yards distant.

Opposite the court-house they met two colored men, Bill Wheeler and Nelson Vaughn. Kemp knocked down Wheeler. H. Kemp jumped on him, gouged his eyes. Kemp stamped him most cruelly. Dr. Thompson, brother of Senator Thompson, interfered and took them off, or they might have killed him.

They then said, "Now, God damn you, go down to your friend, your protector," meaning me. He came to my shop, and several others with him, but fearing the white men would come and raise some trouble with me, I asked all the colored men to go away, and I went to my house and sent my wife to lock the shop.

Soon after there came some white men, Kemp and Wheat with others, to the number of eight or ten, went to Mr. Gill's store, where some colored men were trading. Entering the store they asked Ned Rayford (colored) what he was. He said, "I am nothing." (Being a radical, he was afraid to own it.) As soon as he said "I am nothing," one struck him over the head with a bottle of whisky, knocking him down. They then beat him most cruelly. They told the others in the store they were going to make democrats of them before they left the store, or kill them, and would not let them leave till they had pinned Seymour and Blair badges on all their coats, telling them if they caught them without those badges they would kill them.

They went to Mr. Cole's store and did the same thing there. They beat one man there for saying he was nothing. About ten or eleven o'clock the same night H. Kemp came to my house, called me about a dozen times to come out, but I did not answer him. Two colored men who called themselves democrats rode up and got him away.

The next day, Sunday, during funeral service, at Day's church, (colored,) about seven miles from Greensburgh, about fifteen white men rode up with club and pistols and said they were going to kill all the colored preachers. The congregation being very large, the colored men and boys went out and cut clubs and sticks to protect the preachers. There were three preachers in the church at the time, viz, Warner Hale, Joseph Johnson, and Joseph Thomas. When the meeting broke up, the congregation appeared so large the white men seemed afraid to attack the colored men, who were determined to protect their preachers as far as they could, and did guard them out of danger.

Four colored men went toward their own homes by themselves, in another direction. Among these was Buckey Ishman, one they had put a badge on the night before. As soon as they overtook him George McGeehe asked him where his badge was. He said, he had left it at home. McGeehe struck at him with a stick, but missed him, and Ishman made his escape into the swamp. They pursued him but could not overtake him. Returning into the road, they said, "Now we will get old Mark Lee." But he saved himself by going into the swamp, where his pursuers could not go well with their horses.

They then took after Isaac Hunter, colored, who was riding a mule. Overtaking him, George McGeehe struck him over the head with a club, and cut his head very badly. In striking at him the second time he grazed his shoulder and thigh, causing Hunter to crouch to one side and fall from his mule; and by taking to the swamp before the other parties could check their horses he saved his life.

The same day I learned at church that a resolution had been passed at the democratic club the day before, to take me to the court-house Monday, and that Street Thompson (white democrat) told Jerry Horn, (colored,) that they intended to make a democrat of me; but he (Thompson) knew I would not come out of that court-house alive.

My friends and my wife then requested me to come to this city and report these troubles, and save my life, for I was certain to be killed if I remained there.

I left Sunday night, went to Rev. Warner Hall's house, remaining there till Tuesday morning; took the cars and came to this city.

During Monday, as I was informed by messengers sent to me by my wife, the white democrats went to my shop three times hunting me, and twice called at my house and inquired for me; and when going away the last time, my wife overheard them say, "It is a bad, rainy night; he will be sure to come in, and we'll get him."

Since I have been in this city I have learned that these same people have broken up the

Digitized by Google

colored school, taught by Miss Ellis, of Jefferson City, and threatened her if she ever attempted to teach another colored child in the parish, to cut off both her ears close to her head. Also, that they have burned two churches belonging to the colored people, saying to them, "We do this to let you know that we white people intend to do what we please in this country; that we intend to rule this country, and to show you that the Yankees and carpet-baggers can do you no good; that they never have done anything for you they promised; that we are your friends, and you see to whom you have got to look. Now, if you will sign your hands that you will never have anything to do with the Yankees and carpet-baggers, and hold no more club meetings, we will build up your churches again.

They went to John Kemp's (colored) house at night, broke the door open with an ax, rushed to his bed before he could get up, seized him by the throat, saying, "Now, God damn you have said you intended to die a radical, and we are going to give you a chance to do it." After taking him about fifty yards from his house, ordered him to walk on: and when four or five steps from them they shot his entire body full of buckshot and pistol balls. Then going back to his house they demanded Kemp's money and papers, including notes, and most cruelly beat his wife for hesitating to deliver them, and she was obliged to give them up. I am afraid to go home, for I have heard from my wife and others they have offered a reward of $300 for my head; but I have done nothing to justify them in offering a reward for me. All they have against me is that I am a radical. I am president of the republican club in Greensburgh, and the colored people of the parish look to me as a leader; but I have always given them good advice, to attend faithfully to their work, and fulfill all their contracts, be peaceable, &c. At the same time I advised them, as I believed was right, to vote the radical ticket, and this is all the democrats have or can have against me. On Saturday, October 17, I was invited into the office of Mr. Pipkin, a lawyer, when he told me he wished to have some talk with me, saying he should have done so long before: for, said he, "You are in a very dangerous condition, you are looked upon as the leader of the radical freedmen here, and your life is threatened, unless you join the democrats and change your principles; they are ready to raise any sum you ask if you will only join the democratic party; and I tell you candidly, Mumford, I believe they will kill you." I said to him I did not think it was right to be forced to change my principles, and asked him if they had any charge against me; if I had been accused of doing anything wrong. He said, "No, Mumford, they have nothing against you, only that you are a radical, and they think if they can change you they can easily control the balance of the colored people in the parish;" and he advised me to join the democrats to save my life. I said, "Mr. Pipkin, if I am to be killed for standing to my principles, it must be so; but I cannot change, though I should be killed for not doing it." Well, said he, "I would not be in your fix for all this parish, for you are sure to be shot or killed."

I always looked on Mr. Pipkin as a friend, and I believe he told me what he really thought was the truth.

Question. What can you say as to the feeling of the white people in the parish toward the colored?

Answer. It is very bad; they say they intend and are determined to kill every radical, white or black.

Question. Do you consider this bitter feeling to be against the colored people as a race, or is it against the radical party, alike against whites and blacks, if they are radicals?

Answer. It is against both alike; for the same night they killed John Kemp they went to the houses of Judge George and of Doctor Yorks, both white radicals, but they having been alarmed had gone from their homes and were then in the woods. They passed a resolution in the democratic club that their party would give no employment to radical colored men; that the doctors should not attend on their families; that lawyers should not defend their cases in court.

Question. Do they allow democratic colored men to carry weapons of any kind?

Answer. Yes, sir; they allow them to carry pistols and knives, and if they cannot get them themselves the white people give these weapons to them.

Question. Do they allow radical colored men to carry such weapons?

Answer. No, sir; they do not, and if any one is found in possession of anything of the kind he is severely punished by the white democrats.

MUMFORD McCOY.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 16th day of November, 1868.

WM. MURRELL.

LAKE SHACKLEFORD, TENSAS PARISH, LA.,
August 10, 1868.

DEAR HUSBAND: I now write you a few lines to inform you that I am well and hope these few lines may find you the same. I am very well in body, but I am uneasy in mind. The men that killed those colored people are out on Bayou Mason, going through the country killing up colored people like sheep; they killed some three or four colored men at Krombyes, and they went through General Thomas's Friday, and we are expecting them

Digitized by Google

here every day. Write and let me know if you have heard from Sam Robeson since you left Vicksburgh. Rosa sends her love to her Aunt Jane, Cousin Kinchen, and also yourself. Give my love to all. No more at present.

I remain, your affectionate wife,

ELIZABETH BLAND.

Copied by—
A. A. STONE, *Secretary.*

MANDEVILLE, LA., *October* 25, 1874.

To his Excellency Gov. WM. P. KELLOGG:

DEAR SIR: At a meeting of the parish executive committee of Saint Tammany, held this day, the following proceedings took place, and were ordered to be presented to you in the interest of the republican party of this parish and State:

Whereas the White League of our parish has already commenced their work of intimidation by shooting fifteen or twenty gun-shots at the houses of Mr. Charles and Mr. Blaton, both respectable colored men, on Tchefuncte River, the former being the keeper of Mr. Snider's plantation and the latter of Mr. Sam. H. Brown's plantation, seven miles from Covington; and whereas said White League has posted notices in front of each of said houses ordering said Charles and Blaton to leave within a week or to suffer the consequences; and whereas said Charles and Blaton called upon Gustave Dupart, parish judge, and A. F. Taverlon, supervisor of registration for this parish, on the 20th day of October, 1874, and stated the facts above mentioned in presence of several democrats and republicans; and the White Leaguers further swear and declare that they will carry the election at all hazards; therefore this committee has just apprehension that the Leaguers will, if not checked, intimidate the colored and white voters in a sufficient degree to cause the defeat of the republican party of Saint Tammany Parish: Therefore,

Be it resolved, That this committee does earnestly call upon his excellency, Gov. W. P. Kellogg, to send us a sufficient number of United States soldiers, say twenty-five, to be stationed at Covington on the day of the election.

Resolved further, That our worthy senator, Hon. E. F. Herwig, and our worthy representative, Hon. A. G. Cousin, be requested to present the above and foregoing to Governor Kellogg.

Be it resolved further, That a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolutions be presented to Hon. S. B. Packard, United States marshal.

JOSEPH MATHEWS,
President Republican Parish Executive Committee, Saint Tammany Parish.

C. M. LEET,
Secretary.

"SAINT MARTIN PARISH,
"*Saint Martinsville, October* 14, 1874.

"Hon. A. B. PACKARD:

"SIR: I am in receipt of your letter of the 8th instant in relation to our duty regarding election and registration. I will tell you that without a cavalry there is not a fair registration in the parish, for the people in the upper part of the parish are afraid to come and register on account of intimidation.

"Yours, truly,

"VICTOR ROCHEN."

List of names.

ROOMS STATE CENTRAL EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE REPUBLICAN PARTY, STATE OF LOUISIANA.
New Orleans, ———, 187 .

Thos. McIntyre, printers' mls. and adv. agent, 12 Corn Place.
E. W. Herrick, salesman, J. A. Lum & Co.
J. N. Sherry, 188 Julia street.
O. N. Ogden, lawyer, 13 Saint Charles.
A. J. Dwer, salesman, Peet, Yale & Bowlins.
Jas. Booney, porter, Hartwell & Chambers.
W. S. Campbell, book-keeper, W. G. Wilmot & Co.
H. C. Lloyd.
A. Boulivan, printer, 469 Camp.
E. Modersohn, merchant tailor, 12 Natchez.
L. S. Murdock, wines and liquors, 54 Gravier.
Felix Zelesky, clerk, Albert G. Phelps.
Jno. Ryan.
R. G. Eyrick, book-keeper for W. H. Henning & Co.
E. H. Farrar, lawyer, 112 Court-house street.

Digitized by Google

NEW IBERIA, LA., *August* 28, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
United States Marshal, New Orleans, La.:

SIR: In compliance with your dispatch of this day, I have the honor to report the following statement of facts in relation to the condition of our State: On the 5th instant a body of armed men, among whom were Zachary Fournet and Eugene Bertrand, about eleven o'clock p. m., went to the house of Judge Castile, parish judge of Saint Martin, in Saint Martinsville, during his absence, and forced his wife to open her doors, which she did, and then they entered and searched in and around the premises for unknown purposes. The same parties went to the house of Taylor Daspit for the same purpose, and he (Daspit) recognized Eugene Bertrand, Louis Duchamp, Ed. Voorhies, and Chenille Bienvenue; then, from there, went to the house of J. W. Hine, president police jury, and Eugene Bertrand demanded of him to open his house, which he refused to do; then Bertrand threatened to break open his house. He replied that they might break open, but he would not open his door. Bertrand then threatened to set fire to the house. They commenced screaming, (his wife—Hine's,) which noise probably drove them away on account of the neighbors. A great many of said crowd of armed men were recognized by said Hine and other persons.

On the 17th instant a body of armed men, amounting to 700 or 800—commanded by one Charles Gueriniere, sr., president of the White League of Saint Martin's Parish; also aided in command by Col. A. De Blanc, Guil A. De Clouet, Eugene Duchamp, Balthazar Berard, G. A. Fournet, Z. Fournet, Gustave Fournet, and some others—arrived in the town of Saint Martinsville, armed with double-barreled shot-guns and rifles, about ten a. m. They marched to the court-house, and, with a committee composed of Edgar Marcines, acting as speaker, Alfred Walter, Henry Lastrape, Aurillian Barras, John B. Connaux, and John B. Bergeron, demanded the resignation of the clerk of court, sheriff, parish judge, tax-collector, and president of the police jury of Saint Martin's Parish, giving them one hour to decide upon the matter, stating that if they did not resign he (Marcine) could not say what would happen, the people being so much excited. (I will here add that it is correctly reported that whisky was freely distributed to the mob.) Whereupon the State and parish officers above mentioned resigned under protest. Since the resignation aforesaid, on Saturday last, the 22d instant, owing to a report that the Metropolitans were coming up, from 1,000 to 1,200 armed men arrived and camped in Saint Martinsville till Tuesday night, the 25th instant. Finding the rumor did not prove true, they retired, leaving a guard of about two hundred armed men. Colonel De Blanc is reported to have made revolutionary speeches to them during their stay there (the main body) which created considerable excitement.

Bodies of men were detached during this time for the purpose of disarming colored people; that is to say, take such arms as could be found in their cabins away from them. During this time they succeeded in depriving many colored people of arms that they had for hunting, &c.; also, on the 17th, a body of 200 or 300 men, armed, led by Z. T. Fournet, went to the house of Judge J. J. Kreider, about 6 miles from Saint Martinsville, about 8 o'clock p. m., called him and his son out of the house, and notified them that they had to leave the parish of Saint Martin within twenty-four hours from that time, which they did. (Judge Kreider and son can be found in New Orleans by inquiry of Hon. J. O. A. Fellows.)

From Kreider's house this body of men proceeded to house of Jack Johnson, giving him the same order; then they went to the house of John Hurst, and also gave him the same order. During their visit at the two latter places, they slapped the wife of Hurst and broke open the armoire of Johnson. These two houses are in the neighborhood of Judge Kreider's residence. Many other persons have been compelled to leave said parish, the particulars of which I have been unable to ascertain.

In addition to other lawlessness, they consumed the provisions sent to the relief of the overflowed. This was done or given out by the Saint Martin relief committee, composed of Eugene Duchamp, Felix Olivier, August Marais, Emile Landry, and Frank Thomas.

In Iberia Parish, on the 10th instant, Charles Bouligny, Bay Judice, and some unknown party took Pierce Johnson, colored, from the plantation of Mrs. James Hopkins; he was found hung on a tree near Judge Kreider's on the 13th instant. On the 20th instant, one Jacques Boutté, colored, was found hung on a tree at Isle Piquante. He was last seen in charge of the following persons: Theogine Louviere, Calo Souvinne, Octave Baumain, Austide Bonain, and Vilane Joseph.

Hoping you will excuse errors in writing, as many of the foregoing facts and this letter had to be written for to-day's mail, as we have none to-morrow.

I have the honor to remain, your most obedient servant,

E. H. RIDDELL,
Deputy United States Marshal.

P. S.—I am informed by L. E. Lalorie, just arrived from Saint Martinsville, that couriers are now riding that parish calling in their forces on account of fresh rumors.

E. H. R.

Digitized by Google

Louis Miguis informed me (he being one of the leaders of White League of Iberia Parish) that "they, in Saint Martinsville, would fire on United States troops if they came even commanded by General Grant."

P. A. VEOGERY,
Of Iberia Parish.

P. P. S.—I forgot to state that armed bodies of from 50 to 200 are riding Iberia Parish and call themselves vigilants.

E. H. RIDDELL,
Deputy United States Marshal.

Testimony of Wm. Dunn, of Saint Martin's Parish.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION AND
THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 7 MECHANICS' INSTITUTE STREET,
New Orleans, La., November 9, 1868.

William Dunn, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana; I am a registered voter; I am forty-seven years old. On the 1st of January, 1868, I made a contract with Mr. Delahoussaye, of the parish of Saint Martin's, La., to cultivate about sixty or seventy acres of land. He treated me very well before the election, which took place in this State on the 17th and 18th of April, 1868; but after the election, finding out that I had voted the republican ticket, he came to me where I was at work and said, "That he had allowed me favors before, but now he should hold me strictly to my contract, and, if the constitution was adopted war would commence, and he would be the first one to commence on me." On frequent occasions he has threatened to shoot me and my son and men that was working for me, and one of the men, by name of Emanuel Brown, who was working for me, was driven off the place because he went to register, although he left his wife to take his place in the field. Several white men made threats against me and a colored man by the name of Jack Johnson because he took the Advocate and the Republican. They also said if they could get me and one or two other colored men out of the parish, they could control the whole colored population in my portion of the parish. These threats becoming so numerous, I was obliged to sell out my standing crop at less than one-half its value. Knowing the bitter feeling they had against me, and the election being near at hand, I felt that my life was in danger if I should remain any longer in the parish, and, therefore, as I said before, I sold out. To my personal knowledge a great many hands were turned off the different plantations in the parish because they went and registered themselves, and all kinds of intimidations were used by the democrats towards the colored people to induce them not to register; but if they did, they must vote the democratic ticket, or they would be driven off the plantations. The colored people are frightened to death; they do not know at what minute their cabins will be visited by bands of white men for the purpose of killing them. During the first part of October a band of armed white men went to a colored man's house in this parish during the night and killed him and his mother.

WM. DUNN.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 9th November, 1868.

WM. MURRELL.

SAINT MARTINSVILLE, *November* 4, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD, Esq.,
President State Central Ex. Com., New Orleans:

DEAR SIR: The election passed off in the same manner as registration was conducted, under the most infamous auspices of intimidation. At Saint Martinsville the White League were called upon by V. A. Fournet to get their guns, and upon some of their number turning out around the polls with their shot-guns over one hundred republicans flew to their homes, and were thus prevented from casting their votes. All over the parish the colored voters were driven in the swamps, and kept and guarded on the plantation under the most abominable threats. Two hundred and sixty colored republicans were thus prevented from approaching the polls, who had registered. The White League majority in the whole parish is two hundred and twenty, excluding seventy votes cast on affidavits of intimidation by republicans. The whole election has been a mere mockery; so much so, that the white-leaguers consider themselves lost at their own game. Will write full particulars in a day or two.

Yours, respectfully,

O. DELAHOUSSAYE, JR.,
Sheriff.

Digitized by Google

Affidavit of Josiah Fisk.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 12 DRYADES STREET, THIRD STORY,
Parish of Saint Mary, New Orleans, La., October 22, 1868.

Personally appeared before me this day Josiah Fisk, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says, that on the election of Colonel Pope as sheriff of the parish of Saint Mary, he (Mr. Fisk) was requested by said sheriff, Pope, to go with him to Franklin, in said parish, to act as his legal adviser. Mr. Fisk was at that time a resident of New Orleans and practicing law in said city. Mr. Fisk started immediately, and when he was about taking the boat at Brashear City he received a message from Colonel Pope, stating that the people had become hostile, and had resolved that no republican should hold office or have a house in the parish; also advising him not to bring his family, but to come on alone; also to let nobody know that he knew him, (Colonel Pope.) or was seeking him, until he had secured a house, as otherwise he would not be able to secure one. He arrived at Franklin in the night and sent his son to the hotel to secure rooms for the night. This was on the 1st of September, 1868. The landlady told him that his father (Mr. Fisk) could stay there with his family that night, and, if pleased, could have any three rooms in the house he desired. He went there that night, and in the morning the landlady told him that she had received orders not to rent any rooms unless she could rent half of the house, which would have been about twenty or thirty rooms. He then had a private interview with Colonel Pope and Mr. Roberts, the editor of the Attakapas Register, a republican paper, who had also been refused a house. They told him to go back and rent the half, and the whole if necessary, and they would back him in it. He then went back and agreed to take the half, and the whole if she wanted to rent it; when she told him that she had received instructions not to let him have any room in her house at all. Having heard of a house back of town, he sent his son to the agent, Mr. Demortie, with funds to pay the rent in advance. He inquired who wanted the house, when his son told him, "My father, Mr. Fisk." He then replied that he would not rent the house without proper references. Mr. Fisk then applied to him personally, when he said he wanted some man to vouch for him. He told him that he knew of no one, but would pay him the rent in advance. He then said, "I will tell you plainly, I will not rent my house to any but a democrat, and I ask you plainly are you a democrat or a republican?" Mr. Fisk replied that he was taking no active part in politics at present, but that he was a republican. "Then," said he, "you cannot have my house at any price."

Mr. Fisk then found a house occupied by a widow lady, and had agreed upon the terms and offered her the money, when she said she would like to have time to consider and find out about him, for if he was a republican she would not dare to let him have the house for fear the democrats would either kill her or burn her house; consequently he could not get the house. He then succeeded in getting rooms at the house of Mr. Baldwin, where he is still living.

He was informed that the democrats were pledged to kill or drive away every republican officer in the parish, and, at the request of Colonel Pope, he never but once appeared in the streets with him, and on that occasion they had to separate on account of the crowd gathering, hooting and yelling, "Here comes Pope, the carpet-bagger, and his scalawag lawyer."

Matters remained in this state up to the killing of Colonel Pope. A few hours before the murder Judge Chase and Colonel Pope were at the court-house on official business. Mr. Fisk met Judge Chase at the door of the court-house, and spoke to him about the threats that had been made. The judge told him that one of the crowd had said they had concluded not to murder him on account of his long residence in the parish and being a planter, but that they would certainly kill Pope and all the balance of them. While talking with Judge Chase he saw three or four men, directly opposite the court-house, talking in a violent manner and looking threateningly at them. He then told Chase they would kill him, and called his attention to these men. The judge then said, "Yes, I believe they will kill me." They then separated. He was at a room in town at work when he received notice from a negro that they intended to kill him (Fisk) that evening, October 17, 1868. These men belonged to the Seymour Knights. They put on their uniform and commenced to parade the streets. The man in the room with him advised him to leave immediately. He waited until he saw the direction which they took, and then immediately mounted his horse and rode rapidly home, taking another direction.

He thinks he could identify several of these men. There were two roads leading from Franklin to Mr. Baldwin's house, which form a junction before reaching the house, and it was at this point where they intended to kill him, but he rode so rapidly that he had just passed the junction before the crowd reached it. Finding that they had missed him, the crowd returned to town and separated, part going to the house of Colonel Pope and a part to the house of Jack Moore, (a colored man,) president of the republican club, which they searched but could not find him, he having gone to a place about fifteen miles from Franklin and staid all night. All the leading colored men have had to take to the swamps, being there still, not daring to return home until there is some surety of their being protected by the military.

Digitized by Google

They had pickets stationed so that Mr. Fisk could not get from Mr. Baldwin's to Franklin. He made his escape by crossing the Teche, and wading through the swamp to Grand Lake, and taking a skiff to Brashear; he staid all night about three miles from Brashear; he was there met by a man named Slack, who told him that he could not get into Brashear, as the democrats had pickets out; but upon the arrival of the military next morning he found it was safe to proceed. Mr. Fisk does not know about the facts regarding the immediate killing of Col. Pope, further than from information received from his wife and others—and the visiting the house of Moore. From that it appears that Col. Pope and Judge Chase were together, on the gallery in front of Pope's room, which was in the rear of the tavern, and on the second floor; the murderers came along under the gallery softly until they reached the stairs, up which they rushed and fired several balls into Col. Pope before he had a chance to rise, when Col. Pope jumped for his room, into which he fell dead. Judge Chase struggled with them on the gallery and stairs, they stabbing and shooting all the time; finally he fell dead near the banks of the bayou. Before this a man had been stationed one evening at a bridge which Mr. Fisk had to pass, for the purpose of killing him, but he was detained in town later than usual, and the man thinking he had missed Mr. Fisk, started for town on a stiff rate. Mr. Fisk was riding rapidly toward home when they met; he said, "You old scalawag, you are late to-night, but I will get you yet;" he commenced drawing his pistol and exclaimed, "I will give you hell now," but Mr. Fisk was riding so rapidly he managed to get away unhurt. When he found he had missed him he yelled after him that he would jay-hawk him yet.

There never had been a word passed between these men and Mr. Fisk, and no ill-feeling had been engendered by violent language.

JOSIAH FISK.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 22d day of October, 1868.

WM. MURRELL,
Acting Chairman.

NEW ORLEANS, *August* 13, 1868.

On the 13th instant, at Brashear City, La., a crowd of nine white people collected, and did surround me and used all sorts of threats, and intimidations, and abusive language, called me a damn carpet-bagger and scalawager, and black-hearted scoundrel, and that they would keep their eye on me until they would fix me; meaning, as I suppose, that they would kill me. The president of the republican club persuaded me to keep concealed in a house near the railway until the train would be going to leave, and then get on it. I done so, and as I was getting on there he is said some person in a crowd of white people, three men, white, ran to the car in which I was; one of them had a knife open in his hand; he commenced all sorts of abusive language which is in common use towards all republicans of late; he also said that he was watching for me all the morning about the depot, that he wanted to cut out my damn guts, and that as soon as he could get a chance that he would cut my throat; that I was the same as all the rest of the damn black-hearted carpet-baggers; one of the aforesaid three white men came on the cars, he was in conversation with a brakeman on the passenger-train, which he was going to kill; the brakeman told him that he should not kill any person on the cars, that every man had a right to his opinion, also had a right to be republican or democrat as he pleased.

MICHAEL CASEY.

Copied by
A. A. STONE, *Secretary.*

Testimony of John Fields, of Saint Mary's Parish.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
New Orleans, La., ———, 186 .

John Fields, being duly sworn, deposes and says that at the April election in 1868 he was elected justice of the peace on the republican ticket, in the parish of Saint Mary, ward No. 4; that on the 11th day of March, 1868, he purchased a horse of I. Cook, which he rode over the parish electioneering and attending the different republican meetings; that about a week after he was elected the democrats had him arrested, upon the affidavit of Pat Alphee, under a pretended charge of stealing said horse, which he had bought and paid for and had a bill of sale of, and had him locked up in jail without a trial, and refused to release him on bail. While he was in jail he was treated very badly. He was kept in a cell which was not swept out on an average once a month. He was fed on bread made of meal-bran and all made without salt, and beef boiled without salt, and sometimes with maggots in. He did not have more than half enough of either food or water. He tried for two months to

Digitized by Google

get his clothes sent out to be washed. The jailer refused to let his clothes be sent out to be washed or to let him send a letter to any of his friends outside.

JOHN FIELDS.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 4th day of December, A. D. 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Testimony of S. A. Miller, Saint Landry Parish.

S. A. Miller, being duly sworn, deposes and says that since the 1st day of July, 1865, he has been a resident of the parish of Saint Landry, and has been known there as having been a Federal soldier of the Army, only a short time previous to his arrival there, and was always known as a republican since the election for the constitutional convention in 1867, and was an active worker in aiding the loyal men of said parish to favor reconstruction of this State upon basis of loyalty to the Government, and on the campaign of the April election I lent an unflinching aid to carry our constitution and loyal ticket to victory. On the 17th and 18th days of April, 1868, I made myself useful at the polls of election, where I stood both days praying and demanding the rights of all men to have the right of voting as they wished, for there was an outrageous attempt made by the opposers of reconstruction to intimidate the colored voters from voting the republican ticket, which many of them wished to vote, but were intimidated and would have been compelled to vote against their own wishes if I had not demanded their rights as citizens; and ever since then I have been the curse of the opposers of reconstruction, and they have even sent men to whip me since that election, who had been coaxed to hunt me for that purpose under the influence of liquor. I know that I have no more than two, if any, enemies except through the question of politics, only because I was a republican. I was an associate, welcomed, seemingly, until after the April election, when some forbid me entering their houses. I came here to the city of New Orleans in the latter part of July, 1868, and on the 29th day of October I was employed by Hon. C. B. Darrell, candidate for Congress, to take some tickets up there for distribution, and also with the determination of doing what I could to carry our presidential electors for Grant and Colfax. I am known by the colored people and others as a friend to the welfare of their interest, and therefore I went there to work for the election of the republican candidates, and I had some private business of my own. I arrived in Opelousas about four o'clock in the afternoon, Saturday the 31st, 1868, by the mail-coach, and previously I had been informed by Mr. Malone, the mail-driver, that I had better, for protection, go to a Colonel Thompson and get a democratic certificate, or else I would be in danger of my life, for being known so well as a republican; and then he also advised me to go to Mr. Hay's hotel, and then I might not be molested in the night. I went to the hotel, and Mr. White, one of the proprietors, gave me a room. I set my satchel down and I went in to warm by the fire.

At the request of Mr. White, immediately afterwards Sheriff Hays entered and told Mr. White that I could not stop at that hotel, and turned around to me and told me that my political career had been so obnoxious to them that I could not stop there, unless I could show a certificate of protection from the democratic headquarters, or something to the same meaning. I left there then and went over to the office of the Freedmen's Bureau agent, and in his room I was conversing with a friend, when I was approached by a Mr. Violett, who some time ago was agent of the bureau in said parish. He inquired of me if I was Swan A. Miller. I replied, "Yes, sir." He then asked me out on the gallery, to see me. I went, and on arriving on the gallery, he says, "Now, God damn you radical son of a bitch, you reported me and had me removed, so that you might have that office for your radical purposes," allowing that he would whip me, and he says, "I will give you two hours to leave town." I told him then that I did not come there to fight, and I turned from him and walked in the agent's room again, and at the time there were people coming in. I received a letter with these words, "Mr. Miller, you must leave town immediately," signed "Young democrats." People around the room saying "Kick him out," and all kinds of threats were cried out, and nearly all of these men, who came in continually, were men that I don't know by name, nor over half of them I have never spoken to that were there crying out threats. Some wanted to know what I came there for just before the election, asking me if I did not know better than to come there when the people were so excited. Some wanted to know if I did not write to some of the colored men about having them appointed for offices over white people, and if I thought they didn't know that I was a radical, and if I intended to carry on radicalism in this election like I did before; asking me if I brought any tickets. I told them I did; for I saw by so many asking me at once that they must have opened my satchel, where I had them, for I set the satchel down when I came in the room. They asked who I brought them for. I told them for all who wanted to vote one. "Yes," they said, "you come with tickets to commence radicalism again." Many of them were armed with large revolvers, and there must have been fifty men in the room then, and nearly all

Digitized by Google

had something to say, and many threats were made against me that I don't remember; but then comes Charles Moss his side, attempting to draw it, saying that he supposed I had come there to see this election through, but that I shouldn't. Just then Deputy Sheriff Perrodin and one other man, who claimed to be one of the town councilmen—the latter says, "Mr. Miller, you must get out of this corporation immediately." I asked for him to wait until the next morning, so that I might take a boat or stage. "No," says he, "you must go now; that they could not keep the people down, being that I had come there as a republican." He said that this deputy would keep the crowd away from me. I then asked, as a citizen and resident of that parish, that the civil authorities protect me out of the corporation. He told me that the deputy sheriff would see me safe as far as the line of the corporation. Then some wanted to know if I did not expect to find soldiers there, being that I came up there just before the election. But I thought that I might as well go then, so I asked Captain Dutton, A. S. A. C., to be kind enough to go along for company, which he did as far as the deputy sheriff went. We then started on the stage-road towards Grand Coteau, and going through the outer edge of the town towards the woods. Horsemen were coming from the town very numerous, and most all I recognized as being persons residenters of Opelousas. They filed off to the right and left of the road, as though they were going to surrround and catch a grizzly bear. They all had large revolvers hanging on them, and it looked to me as though they had been drilled in cavalry skirmish drill, moving on both sides so thoroughly that it was a perfect circle that I was moving in, for as I went forward they did the the same, and had me completely surrounded. Now we were some distance from the town and a short distance outside of the corporation line, when Captain Dutton and the deputy sheriff halted to return back home. I then bid them good night and thanked them for coming that far. I then asked them to gaze around them, and see if that was not a hard-looking chance for me to escape from a crowd of horsemen like that. The deputy says, "You should have known better than to come here when people are so excited." "Well," says I, "this is a specimen of the chivalric South, and its citizens." As I was clasping the hands of them, bidding them good-by, and thanking them for their services, here rides a horseman up and says, "I will take charge of this man now." I says, "Are you an officer?" He replied he was, and I had seen him before, so that I did not mistrust the young deputy sheriff, and we commenced winding our way on the road out from the site of town, and also from Mr. Dutton and the first deputy sheriff. I asked him to look about him and see if that was not a hard-looking spectacle around me. What for? Only just to satisfy the bloodthirsty thought of their mind, and their pride's ambition, to kill what they called me, "a white radical." Only politics the question all the time; and I observed that behind me a few yards there were three horsemen that would not go ahead, but kept close behind us. I seen that it was Charles Moss, Gill Cochran, and G———, jr. I says, "There is Charles Moss, who has betrayed every party, and really was one that begged me to run as a candidate on the ticket last April." "O," he says to me, "I like to see a man stick to his principles, whether he is a radical or a democrat, and that Charley Moss said awhile ago to me that he would kill you; but he is a low-down pup anyhow." I then asked, what in the world were all them men from town out there for, riding on both sides of the road just far enough away that I could not recognize them well, and the sheriff then told them to halt and go back to town; that they were not there for any good, and Cochran replied he be damned if he was going home, and that he was going a squirrel-hunting, and it was then about sundown, so I thought to myself that I was the only squirrel out at that time in the day. Then some colored men passed the road a-horseback—some that I knew; but they did not dare to say anything for fear of death. I tried to hire a horse from them at any price; but they were afraid as death of even looking at me, so I contented myself afoot; but I was entirely surrounded by horsemen, they keeping about two hundred yards distant on both sides of the road. Finally, the deputy sheriff, Mr. C. C. Dusion, he ordered the men to halt and come to him. Three of the nearest of them finally came, after some different exertions had been brought to bear on the vile wretches, and he ordered them to go back to town; that they had no business out there that time in the afternoon. They swore that they would not go back, for they claimed the right of going out a squirrel-hunting, allowing to the deputy that he had no business out there and why did he not let them alone. He informed them that he was in the discharge of his duty. They stuck up their face, as much as to say that it made no difference; just let them do as they pleased, and it was all right; but we went on. Once in a while they would pass ahead of us, and then wait until we passed them with their wild, assassin eyes watching me; their mouths open, seemingly dry, for their tongues were rattling all imaginary curses upon me as a radical; no doubt that their tongues were galled during their bloodthirsty hours of seeking vengeance on me. And what next, my reader? We were passing on, and some distance, of about three miles, from town, we were then passing in front of the plantation where Charles Moss lives, and his brother overtook us. "He has always been a good, quiet man," replies the sheriff. "I will order him to take them two that live in town back." So we stopped. The sheriff then ordered this Mr. Moss to take Cochran and Guarriaque, jr., back to town, and the sheriff ordered them to go with him. It was then after sundown. Cochran then pulled out his revolver, and says he be damned if he would be taken back, for he was going squirrel-hunting; but the sheriff made him and G———e stop there, and we went on about a quarter of

Digitized by Google

a mile. Then the road followed alongside of the fence of a pasture, the pasture being on the left of the road, and two or three houses of colored men stood near the center of the pasture, and also a white man's house close by them; but on the right-hand side of the road were a large open prairie, and, as we reached the end of the pasture, then there is a narrow, low flat of water and weeds, and as we crossed that then we were at the forks of the road. One went straight forward. It leads to Carrencrow, just following the side of the woods for about six miles further, but the other road strikes into the woods, and it is called the stage-road leading to Grand Coteau, some eight or ten miles distant. At the forks of these roads the deputy sheriff said that he must go back home, that his horse and himself had been out a-hunting all day and were tired; and that I must now go into the woods and make my escape the best I could. He said that he would watch there some time on the road, so as to not let Charles Moss or any of them town rats come after me, for Charles Moss had said, previous to my leaving Captain Dutton's company, that he would kill that radical Miller that night, and so I asked the sheriff if he would not accept some money to pay him for his trouble. I told him that I would give him anything if he would go as far as Grand Coteau with me, but he said he could not; so I thanked him for his kindness and bid him keep all the men from following me, for then I could hear enough in the woods ahead of me, and on my left; so I walked on toward the woods and the sheriff he turned back toward Opelousas. I had gone about 40 steps when I heard a horse running. I looked back and there was Charles Moss on the gray horse coming toward me, in full speed, and his revolver pointed and was taking aim at me, having just met and passed the sheriff, and he called out to Moss to halt, called the second time and Moss did not stop, so the sheriff shot at him and started after him running full speed and shot again. After he had shot the second time the horse stumbled down, and threw the deputy sheriff in some water and mud, so he told me to make my way some way, allowing that if Charles Moss should then come back on us he could not defend neither myself nor him. So I ran back on the road, and along the fence of the pasture. And I crept through the fence, and crept on my hands and knees in toward the middle of the pasture. There I stopped and took the clothes out of the satchell and put them inside of the bosom of my shirt and buttoned up my coat so as to hide the white as much as possible, and then they could not see me so far. I then wished that I had the revolver that they had taken from me about an hour before. I could hear some men calling and whistling at each other in the woods beyond the pasture, and then I saw Charles Moss running his horse as fast as he could on the road back toward Opelousas. Then I crawled on through the pasture toward the woods; my hands and knees splashing in the water and mud, for it had rained the day previous. I crawled out of the pasture into some scattering, thin brier-bushes that were on both sides of a small stream of water extending down into the woods, but there were only a few scattering big trees and some briers. I had just got in among the briers when I heard a thundering of a lot of horses' hoofs on the other side of the pasture, coming from Opelousas and off the road. I crawled in the thickest of the briers, and then the moon was shining brightly through the briers, and I believe there were at least forty horsemen in the string and crowd. Most of them stationed themselves on the road and patrolled a-horseback in the road. Five of them on horseback passed by me in the briers, about forty feet from me, but I could not raise to see them good, for fear that their horses would see me move, and then jump; they went on the other side of the stream of water and the sound of their feet died among the thoughts of how, when, and where should I wind my course, and scratch my clothes and skin in striplets, to save me from becoming the prey of K. K. Klans, assassins, thieves, anti-slavery democrats, and all such rebel aristocratic outlaws. It was one of the brightest moonlight nights, and cold as ever was seen for the last night of October; and still I could hear the hoofs of horses coming on the road from Opelousas. One of a crowd of them I heard say that "Here is where the damned radical went through the pasture." I was then in the briers where I first concealed from the other horsemen, and it was not five rods from the pasture fence, but there was a continuing of arrivals of horsemen. Generally towards the last they were two at the time. When I heard them say where I had went through the pasture, I then began to think that the sheriff had betrayed me and told my place of escape. It seemed rather suspicious.

I staid there about two hours, and then thinks I, that I will move on farther and crawl through the picket-line, for I thought that I knew all about rebels and their way of planting pickets, after my fighting them for three years. I was moving down the little stream, and I seen a small, narrow opening ahead of me, so I thought that I would conceal myself in a thick brier-patch where I could listen and hear if there were any one close by, for I wanted to cross it; but I thought I had better wait until towards morning, so I laid down on the ground after removing some of the thorny briers, and waited, expecting that towards morning they would be tired and go home, or that they would not be caught there in the woods of a Sunday morning, trying to kill a man for his politics; but their moral character, if they ever had any, had surely faded. I passed many long hours there in a worried state of mind of what to do, and in what direction to move; finally towards morning I concluded that they had no respect for themselves, nor for the Sunday morning sun that would soon rise and glimmer; therefore I thought that I had better move on and get away from the road as soon and as far as possible; so I crawled out and dodged around among the few scattering

Digitized by Google

big trees that shaded the moon from the object so dear to their fascinations, and moving down in a little opening where once in a time there had been a road, but very crooked, ahead of me about forty yards I saw Chas. Morse sitting on his gray horse; the horse seemed to dance around some, getting frightened; he jerked him back and scolded him; then says I to myself, I will now crawl through the briers and get between you and the other man on guard on my right; so I crawled about three rods into the briers, leaving Morse to my left, but I saw an open space quite like the first, and I think it was another old road. There I saw something about forty feet from me in the clear moonshine: I thought at first that it was a colored man, for he had on a black mask; but finally I seen him button up his blouse, and his hands were white; I thought to myself that I would crawl on out of those large briers to his right, but the briers were very large and many of them old, so when I broke them they cracked too loud and he heard me, for he raised his shot-gun up to his face apparently taking aim: but I laid perfectly still then, hugging the ground lovely, you bet, until he finally took down his gun again, and gave a low whistle. I was in the shade of the moon and in the thick briers, so I suppose he could not see me but heard me and got ready for the grand desire of the rebel; but I crawfished out of there as soon as I could, for I crawled like a snake in that patch, my body flat on the ground; I then concluded to return back a short distance so as to there observe a new route: I stopped in the shadow of some large trees to see if I could not see a better route to escape the vile assassins, but while there gazing I saw something moving around from one side of the tree to the other, about thirty paces from me; finally I heard him whistle in a low tone, and in about two minutes afterwards some one came to him, dressed in a white gown, or something similar, and the former one, he threw something over a limb of the tree about four feet above him, and it was then breaking day; then the one dressed in white robe climb up on the rope until he got to the limb of the tree, then got on the limb. I started then in a half run, and after going some distance I stopped, hearing something running down on my left in the brush. I then started again, for I could see they were trying to catch me by flanking me; so I thought, seeing that it was no brush ahead of me, I turned back towards where I came from, and then ran down to a little stream of water and went up the same way that they were following me, but on their left in the place of on their right, and I came to a pasture, the same one where I made my escape through first. I seen there were a couple small workmen's houses, where seemingly might be colored people living, and a white house a little beyond. I started for those small houses. I crept through the pasture-fence and I went on in some distance, when a colored man cries out, "Who is there?" I beckoned my hand at him to hush, and then I turned back toward the fence rather, afraid that the bloodthirsty outlaws after me would see me after he asking me such a strange question, and it was getting good break of day then. I was then afraid of betrayal, and I went to get over the fence again and take the briers, but as I was about to leap the fence I saw there were a ditch by the side of the fence, about one foot deep and a foot wide, with a young hedge between the ditch and the rail-fence. I crawled along that ditch for a couple hundred yards and then laid down in it flat on my back. I had hardly got myself down there before a man at the upper end of the pasture cries out, "Have you seen that man pass through there?" Some one at the house replied, "No; could you not shot him?" Then I could not hear the reply. Then a white man was running a horse in the pasture, and caught him not fifty yards from me, and all that hid his blind eyes was a little thin grass, scattered over the pasture, about a foot high. Afterwards I saw the man ride out of the pasture and helped them hunt their dear. They were on a fine exploration on a bright Sunday morning, just at the peep of the bright rays of the sun, for the sun rose shining on me and also set below the horizon without my moving an inch one way or the other, except when I could hear them going along through the grass and briers a short distance on side of the fence. But the sun had not yet surveyed the tops of the highest trees yet when they missed my whereabouts, and got on their full steed's speed through the bushes and briers, with a lot of barking dogs following, barking on some kind of a trail. I seen a couple of their dogs during the night. They had forgotten, I guess, that this was a white person they were attempting to massacre, and not some of the colored people that they have been trying to catch for a month. I could hear when their new volunteers would come through the day, ask if they had not killed that damn white radical yet. They continued their fun and hunt all day. Sometimes they, I suppose, found my tracks, where I had been through the night, for every once in a while I could hear them say "Here is a fresh track;" and then they would run and call out for their comrades, dogs and all. Sunday night, as soon as I thought that it was as dark as it would get, then I crawled to the road, crossed it, and out for the plain prairie. I had got across the road and about two hundred yards beyond when I heard a squad of horses leaping toward me, but in the road they passed, and I kept back of all the fields until I got a little beyond Capt. Pratt's plantation, where the large prairie opens. I went some distance in the prairie, when I heard some one speaking. I stopped, and, looking back, I seen some one on a white horse and another on a spotted one, and then came six or eight horsemen more and placed themselves along where I had already passed. I moved on through the prairies, &c. During this time I was nearly give out of strength. From Saturday morning, 9 o'clock, until Monday, 7, I had nothing but a bowl of coffee, but life then were dearer to rescue than food; but my appetite seemed to be quelled when I thought of the cowardly hands that they had multiplied for the sake of spilling the

Digitized by Google

blood of one whom they dare not master one to one, and who fought them on the battle-fields of Vicksburg, Fort Esparanza, and others until they laid down and surrendered their arms, but not their vengeance. I am satisfied, from the appearance and determination of the people, that a man could not openly declare himself a republican. If that you did your life was in their prey and your property stolen. I was informed by a young democrat, that no person mistrusted of being a republican could live, and I was informed by many that it was a nightly occurrence to hear of some colored man being killed; and I cannot describe the awful state of prejudice and the terrorism of that Saint Landry Parish, also La Fayette Parish.

H. MILLER.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 14 day of November, 1864.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL.

Testimony of Samuel C. Johnson.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
NO. 12 DRYADES STREET,
New Orleans, La., October 16, 1868.

Samuel C. Johnson, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I reside in Washington, parish of Saint Landry, and a duly registered voter of said parish. On the 28th of September, at about 10 o'clock a. m., I was riding through the streets of Washington, and I was startled by the excitement in one of the white schools; the children seemed to be very much frightened and were all running home, and at the same time I could see white men mounted and armed with double-barreled shot-guns riding through the town. I then left the town and proceeded to my residence, which is one mile outside of Washington. I did not remain more than ten minutes at home, as I understood that they were arresting all the colored people in Washington, La. I then made my way back to Washington, as I had heard that the white citizens of Washington had said that they would protect the colored people and themselves also, and that they would prevent any riot from occurring within the corporate limits of Washington. They did protect the colored people until the riot was over. One Colonel Thompson, in Opelousas, La., sent word to Washington, La., to release all the colored people that were under guard, and allow them to go to their homes. Shortly afterwards I left Washington, and as I was passing by a pond about a half mile outside of Washington, La., I saw the body of a colored man lying in the road; he was shot in the head and neck apparently with buckshot. I could not recognize the man as he was lying on his face in a pool of blood. I did not see any one shot at myself, as I was compelled to seek safety for myself. I was informed by one Joseph Gradny that there had been more than thirty persons taken out of jail and from under arrest in the town of Opelousas, and that they had positively been shot, and that he (Joseph Gradny) had to join the democratic party to save his life, and he was then on one of the democrats' horses and had a red ribbon tied around his left arm. He was formerly a color-bearer in the republican party, and he (Joseph Gradny) declared to me that the white people in Opelousas had killed W. Williams and James Pickett, both colored, simply because they refused to join the democratic party. Parties continued visiting my house inquiring for me; and I also heard of colored people being called out of their houses at night and shot down; also shot as they going along the road. I then thought it best to leave home. On the 4th of October I left for New Orleans. Two women came to me on the 3d of October, the day before I left, and informed me one Dupré went into the field on his plantation and shot down two colored men with his revolver; was said to be the two men who induced the hands to quit the field and go to the barbecue, which took place on the 26th of September.

SAMUEL C. JOHNSON.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 16th day of October, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of F. J. Davy.

ROOM OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
New Orleans, August 13, 1868.

F. J. D'Avy, of the parish of Saint Landry, being duly sworn, deposes and says: That I attended the election in Opelousas, La., the first ward, on the 17th day of April, A. D. 1868, and saw persons refused the privilege of voting on account of giving names that differed

Digitized by Google

slightly in pronunciation and spelling from the names written on their respective registration certificates. I saw A. H. Gradenigo, who was disfranchised, offer to vote, was challenged, and was allowed to vote on the plea that he had a registration certificate. I also saw a pauper allowed to vote. On the 18th day of April, A. D. 1868, I attended the election at the 17th ward, and saw many persons (some fifteen or twenty in number) refused the right to vote on account of giving names that differed slightly from names written on their registration certificates. For example, I saw J. B. Malbrou present himself to vote and was refused the right to vote, because on his registration certificate was written J. B. Malvan. At about twelve o'clock on the same day the commissioners of election received from a man by the name of Luther, who signed himself chairman of the board of registrars, instructing the commissioners of elections not to allow any person to vote who resided outside of the 17th ward, thereby depriving some forty or fifty men from voting, it being too late for them to go to their respective wards.

On the eligibility of officers elected at the last election.

F. J. D'Avy, duly sworn, deposes and says that Adolph Garigue, present judge of the parish of Saint Landry, held the office of parish judge before the war; was also clerk of the district court of said parish of Saint Landry before and during the war; said A. Garigue was an inveterate enemy to the late reconstruction acts of Congress, and done all in his power to impede reconstruction.

Yves D'Avy, present recorder elect of the parish of Saint Landry, has held the office of recorder before the war, during the war, up to the present time.

Joseph D. Richard, clerk of the district court elect, was deputy clerk of the district court before the war, was also secretary of the board of police-jury of the parish of Saint Landry, and secretary of the town council of Opelousas before and during the war.

F. J. D'AVY.

Witness:
P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Sworn to and subscribed before me at New Orleans this——— day of August, 1868.
P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Cross-examination of F. J. D'Avy:

I am a registered voter in the parish of Saint Landry. I was born and raised in Saint Landry, and have lived there the whole time except when I was in the United States Army. Persons mentioned in the affidavits voted the democratic ticket, both A. H. Gradeneigh and Ceasar Dunbar. The persons who were refused the right to vote would have voted the republican ticket; they held the republican ticket in their hands at the ballot-box. Those that resided outside of the seventeenth ward would have voted the republican ticket, for I saw the tickets in their hands.

F. J. D'AVY.

F. J. D'Avy states on oath that he is a resident of Saint Landry; was at the first ward on April 17 and 18, 1868; saw numbers refused the privilege of voting because their names differed slightly from the name on their certificates; one I. B. Malbron was refused because the name on his certificate read I. B. Malran. Several who were disfranchised were permitted to vote unquestioned; many of the democratic candidates were disfranchised and ineligible. The men whose votes were refused had each republican tickets which they desired to vote.

OPELOUSAS, *July* 21, 1868.

To his Excellency HENRY C. WARMOTH,
Governor of Louisiana, New Orleans:

SIR: Having qualified as district attorney of the 8th judicial district, and determined, as an officer of the law, to inaugurate a war of extermination against the irresponsible desperadoes and villains, who during the past three years have given the parish of Saint Landry so unenviable a reputation, I take the liberty of addressing your excellency, and respectfully suggesting the necessity of offering a suitable reward for the apprehension and delivery to justice of one Damon Fontenot, who, as a villain and evil-doer, stands first among those who have cursed this parish with their blighting presence. Against him are now pending in our district court the following indictments, viz: No. 1063, true bill for murder of Olide Lafluer of Saint Landry, on December 25, 1865, filed October 24, 1866. In this case he was admitted to bail January 23, 1866, in the sum of $7,000, which, as a matter of course, he forfeited.

Digitized by Google.

No. 1071, true bill for stealing twenty-three (23) mules of Messrs. Prescott and Brown, on the night of February 23, 1866. In this case Fontenot and his associates, Dardean and Sonnier, were pursued by Mr. Prescott and captured with the mules after a severe fight in the parish of Natchitoches. Brought back to Saint Landry, by Prescott, he was admitted to bail in the sum of $2,000, and again forfeited his bond. His associates, Dardean and Sonnier, were incarcerated in jail but escaped. The former went to Mexico; the latter was killed sometime ago in this parish.

No. 1103, true bill of murder of Silira Soilane, freedwoman, and her son, Francis Hunt, freedboy, on the night of October 17, 1866. In this case a warrant of arrest was issued, but he has kept out of the way.

Since becoming a fugitive from justice and an outlaw, some two years since, his life has been one continued repetition of offense after offense—alike against the law of God and man.

Nine out of every ten cases of horse-stealing, in Saint Landry, since 1865, can be traced directly or indirectly to this man, and I venture the same assertion in regard to the murders, especially of freedmen, in Western Saint Landry, where he resides.

About two months since, in cold blood, without any pretext or provocation, he murdered one freedman, and dangerously maimed and wounded another, in the western part of the parish.

So far all efforts to arrest him have proved futile, except for stealing Brown and Prescott's mules, and murdering Lafluer, in both which cases he forfeited his bond. The failure to arrest him is not attributed to the officers, but to the extent and peculiar character of our parish, and of the inhabitants living in his section, with most of whom he is connected by blood or marriage, and who esteem it more to their interest to keep on good terms with him than to incur his displeasure by giving the officers of the law information of his movements and whereabouts when in the parish. Kept constantly posted as to the movements of the officers, he can always avoid them by going west and taking refuge in the dense forests of the adjoining parish. Hence the necessity of offering a reward which would justify a party undertaking his arrest to follow him, if necessary, even to Texas.

I would therefore respectfully request that your excellency would offer a reward of $1,000 (one thousand dollars) for his apprehension. In my opinion, this would, in a very short time, put an end to his infamous career.

Should your excellency consider his arrest a matter of sufficient importance to offer the above reward, I would suggest that it be made, not through the papers, but that you give me the necessary assurance as executive of the State that the above reward will be paid any party arresting and delivering him to the authorities, and I venture the assertion I can place the matter in the hands of a man who will either arrest him or compel him to leave the State. By proceeding in this way the most profound secrecy can be maintained, whereas if made public, he will be at once put on his guard.

I would further call to the attention of your excellency the murder of two freedwomen and a child, and the wounding of two freedmen, on the night of the 7th July, by a party of men in disguise. So far no clew has been obtained as to the murderers. Several parties were arrested on suspicion, but established their innocence in the most satisfactory manner. A suitable reward would, in my opinion, soon bring the guilty parties to light.

In conclusion, permit me to remark that the time has arrived when society should be purged of these evil-doers—at any expense examples should be made; and I know of no manner of doing it so effectually as by putting rewards on these men that will at once make their arrest a matter alike of business and duty. A few examples in this way would strike a chill of terror that must result in the very best consequences.

These evil-doers are irresponsible, worthless men, condemned by every virtuous and thinking man in the community; and I took occasion to assure your excellency that your inaugural address, intimating your intention to purge society of these lepers, has struck a sympathetic chord in the heart of every man of intelligence and property in Saint Landry, and I venture the assertion that a rigorous enforcement of the law—the making of a few examples—will, in a short time, (now that civil law is again inaugurated,) make Saint Landry too hot a place for this class of gentry.

I am, your excellency's most obedient servant,

G. W. HUDSPETH,
District Attorney Eighth Judicial District.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 15, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODDS, *Clerk.*

Testimony of Swan A. Miller.

NEW ORLEANS, *August* 19, 1868.

Swan A. Miller, who, being duly sworn, declares that he was on a coroner's inquest, held near the town of Washington, in the parish of Saint Landry, State of Louisiana, over a

Digitized by Google

body of a colored man, who was killed by a boy hitting him in the head with a stick, commonly called a butcher's pritch; that was the decision given by the coroner's jury on or about the 1st day of July, 1868.

He also certifies that he saw the written evidence before a coroner's jury, which was held over a dead colored boy, and from the decision of the coroner's jury, the boy had been whipped to death with a double-strand raw-hide, and some other large whips, that he saw lying on the table, before the jury, in the office of the justice of the peace, in the town of Washington, parish of Saint Landry, on or about the 1st day of July, 1868.

SWAN A. MILLER.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 19th day of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

WM. MURRELL,
Chairman pro tem.

Theophile Simms states, under oath, that he is a citizen of Opelousas, parish of Saint Landry; was at Bayou Boeuf, precinct 12, on the 17th and 18th April last; distributed republican tickets—distributed 131 of them to as many voters—accompanied said voters to the door of the voting room; these votes were not changed outside; the whole number were deposited in the ballot-box; several (9) men came to vote the republican ticket, and the commissioners took their certificates of registration and retained them, not allowing them to vote, on the pretext that their names did not correspond with those on the certificates. In some cases the commissioners would change republican for democratic tickets, which he would deposit in the ballot-box contrary to the will of the voter. The returns from this precinct gave the republicans 90 votes, being 41 less than was known to have been deposited. Four boxes were used at the election: one for the constitution, State and parish officers; one for police-jurors, one for corporation officers, and one for ward officers. Some votes were thrown out because deposited in the wrong box; these were all republican votes.

Testimony of Swan A. Miller.

ROOM OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND ORDER IN THE STATE,
New Orleans, La., August 13, 1868.

This day personally came and appeared before the undersigned authority, Swan A. Miller, a resident of the parish of Saint Landry, and of the State of Louisiana; and who, being duly sworn, declares that he was a resident of the town of Washington, in the parish of Saint Landry, and that I was at the town hall where the polls of election were held on the 17th and 18th day of April, 1868, and I was in and about the hall all day on the 17th.

I saw the commissioners of election allow one Dr. Robertson or Robinson, who acted as deputy sheriff at the poll, to take colored men's tickets out of their hands and unfold some of it, and at the same time in his hands he had some democratic tickets rolled up which looked from the outside as if they were the same as the republican tickets which the colored men wanted to vote, but they were not. The words "Against the Constitution" were printed on them, and the democratic parish ticket, or nominees' names, were inscribed upon said tickets. He would put the republican ticket in his hand, and substitute a democratic ticket in its stead, unbeknown to the colored men, and before the commissioners of election, and also handed the tickets to the commissioners of electfon, and one of them would mark "colored" on them, and then return them to the colored men to put in the box.

I saw Mr. D. Cavanaugh, who was a member of the board of registrars in the parish of Saint Landry. On the day of election he was trying to get a colored man, who was in the employment of H. Sastrape & Co., to vote the tickets he had in his hand, and throw away the republican ticket he had; but the colored man would not take his (Cavanaugh's) ticket, and when he went to vote M. D. Cavanaugh told him if he voted the ticket he (the colored man) had he must not come in the store any more, but come down there and he would discharge him. He told the colored man, just as he was going to deposit his vote, that he (M. D. Cavanaugh) was a candidate, on the democratic ticket, for the legislature, and also a candidate for justice of the peace for the fourth ward of the parish of Saint Landry. He (M. D. Cavanaugh) remarked several times that he was "Uncle Sam's" man, and he wanted the colored men to come to him, and he would show them how to vote. He thus electioneered on the 17th and 18th of April, in the second justice of the peace ward, where he was a candidate for both offices, and also served there as one of the registrars during the time of the registration.

On the morning of the 17th the colored men voted but one ticket, and placed it or dropped in the State box, all the names of the candidates being on one ticket. They all thought that

Digitized by Google

was the right way; but there were three ballot-boxes—one for the State officers, one for the police-jurors, and one for the town of Washington. On the morning of the 17th they saw our men vote tickets with all the candidates on one single ticket, and saw them place them in the State box; and the judges or commissioners of the election never said anything about it until eleven o'clock; then eighty-eight (88) of our men had deposited their tickets in said box. Those eighty-eight (88) votes were cast for republican candidates. In said ward the republican candidates were defeated. The commissioners at said poll did not count the votes cast for ward and corporation officers, thereby omitting those eighty-eight votes. The democratic candidates were declared elected; and if said votes had been counted the republican candidates would have had a large majority, but they would not count them, but declared them void.

The democratic candidate for town constable was declared elected by receiving 1,228 votes, and there is not more than eighty (80) white voters in the corporation, and three of them did not vote for said constable; and there is also about eighty (80) colored voters, and I know that he did not receive more than nine (9) of their votes in that corporation, and I hardly think he received that many.

I know that one hundred and twenty-eight (128) were fraudulently counted or cast. The republican candidate for town constable received sixty-seven (67) votes out of eighty (80) colored votes cast in the said corporation. The town-council candidates on the democratic ticket received one hundred and fifty votes, and the republican candidates received sixty-eight (68) or sixty-nine (69) votes; therefore I know that the democratic candidates were declared elected by at least fifty more votes than there were democratic voters in the said corporation.

There is not one hundred and fifty (150) voters in that corporation, for I have made it my business, two or three days before the election, to count all the voters in said corporation, which I did in company with two other gentlemen. I know where every white man lives, and I know them all, and I also know nearly every colored man and where they resided; therefore I could tell just what the result of the election would be, provided that no fraud would be committed.

On the 18th day of April, 1868, one Dr. Robinson, who acted as deputy sheriff, did seat himself on one side of the table where the ballot-boxes were placed, and leaning his body over and placing his elbow and hand directly on top of the box—by doing so, he entirely covered the hole. When colored men wanted to deposit their votes they did not know where to place them, and when he (Dr. Robinson) could get hold of a colored man's ticket he would exchange the tickets and hand back a democratic ticket, and at other times he (Robinson) would hand the ticket he had exchanged in place of the republican ticket to the commissioners of election, to be marked "colored." I saw the judges and commissioners of election on the last day walk about the room, leaving the boxes without a special keeper.

About five o'clock on the 18th of April I went out of the hall, and a great deal of loud talking was going on among the democrats, and some were intoxicated and making insulting remarks to colored voters, and especially to white men who had voted the republican ticket. Some of the democrats had revolvers buckled to them, which so intimidated the colored men that they voted just as the democrats wanted them. Some of the colored men said they would not vote at all, and some, by their actions and words, were afraid to vote.

When the commissioners of election found a slight mistake in the names on the registration-papers and the names they gave, they would keep their registration-papers and order them out of the room, as they would not be allowed to vote. They kept five (5) registration-papers from the colored men. A colored man came up to vote a republican ticket, and they challenged him, observing that he was not old enough when he received his registration-papers. Some colored men said that he was old enough when he was registered, and one Roy said he was not. He was then ordered to be taken to jail by the commissioners of election. The deputy sheriff and some others took him down stairs. He had not gone three minutes when he was brought back, and some of the democrats said he was old enough to vote, and wanted him to vote the ticket he had in his hand, which was a democratic ticket which had been substituted in place of the republican ticket he had at first. But I told them he had been refused to vote because he was not old enough to vote; therefore I did not see why he should vote. They then took him to jail, but kept his registration-papers. The democrats said they could get (20) twenty men to prove that he was old enough.

The room in the hall where the election was conducted was in the third story of the building, with but one narrow stairway to pass up.

There were over forty steamboat-hands, some of which had no registration-papers, who were allowed to vote for parish officers, ward officers, and town officers, and they all, excepting three, voted the democratic ticket.

All the commissioners in that precinct were democrats.

SWAN A. MILLER.
EDW'D S. WILSON.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 13th day of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Gustave Donato.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION AND
CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 216 Common street, New Orleans, La., August 13, 1868.

Gustave Donato, being duly sworn, deposes and says that on the 18th day of April, A. D. 1868, the second day of the election, Marcelin LeBlanc offered to vote in Opelousas, La., the first ward, with a certificate of registration of a cousin of his, through mistake; both certificates were together in a trunk, and not being able to read, mistook his cousin's certificate for his. Upon presenting the certificate he was refused the right to vote and the certificate kept by the commissioners. He then went back to his house and got his own certificate, with witnesses to prove his mistake. On presenting his own certificate of registration the commissioners took it away and would not allow either to vote, notwithstanding the proof he brought to certify to his mistake. Charles Paillet, registered by that name, presented himself to vote, was also refused by commissioners, on the plea that his name was Charles Chambe.

Narcis Jones had left his certificate in the care of Mr. Hudspeth, and through mistake Mr. Hudspeth had voted with said Narcis Jones' certificate. Upon the said Narcis Jones presenting himself to vote, was refused on the plea that he had already voted; the said Narcis Jones then went to Mr. Hudspeth and brought him to the polls to prove the mistake, and although the evidence of Mr. Hudspeth was satisfactory, the said Narcis Jones was not allowed to vote. There were some twenty other persons refused the privilege of voting on account of some slight difference in the names given and the names written on their respective registration certificates. Others having lost their certificates, and having procured other certificates (upon affidavit) from the justice of the peace, showing that they had been duly registered and were entitled to vote, but were not allowed to vote by the commissioners of election.

COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND
CONDITION OF PEACE AND ORDER IN THE STATE,
New Orleans, La., August 14, 1868.

Gustave Donato, duly sworn, deposes and says: In the first ward, Opelousas, La., there were kept by the commissioners of elections four poll-boxes, namely, one for the constitution, State, and parish offices; one for the police jury, one for the ward officers, and one for the municipal officers. The commissioners of election received the votes from the voters and put them in the poll-box. On the 19th day of April, when the votes were being counted, it was found that tickets voted for the municipal officers were found in the poll-box kept for the police-jury officers. Other tickets were found in boxes where they did not belong, and mixed up in a general manner. The commissioners annulled all of those votes, which were all republican votes. The three commissioners of election were democrats.

G. DONATO.

Witness:
P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.
EDWARD S. WILSON,
WILLIAM MURRELL.

Cross-examination:

I am a resident of the parish of Saint Landry; I was born and raised there. I still reside in Saint Landry Parish. The present corporation officers are disfranchised. The names are F. A. King, Lewis Lejean, Simon, Richard, Warren, McGinlay, Joel H. Sandoz, James Ray, Charles Thompson. All of these officers held position before and during the war. Lewis Lejean held the office of constable before the war; Charles Thompson held the office of constable before and during the war.

G. DONATO.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 13th of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Gustave Donato states, under oath, that he was present at the election of April 17 and 18, 1868, at the polls at Opelousas, Louisiana, first ward. Marcelin LeBlanc came to vote. By mistake he brought his cousin's certificate instead of his own. He was refused the vote and the certificate retained. He came again with his own certificate and witnesses to prove that it was a mistake. The commissioners took it away and would not allow him to vote. Several persons were prevented on a similar account.

Four boxes were used at the election; one for the constitution and parish officers, one for the police jury, one for ward officers, and one for municipal officers. This was confusing, and many mistakes were made, particularly by those who voted the republican ticket, as the commissioners would not instruct them in which box each ballot belonged. These votes were all thrown out, in the count, by the commissioners.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Wm. Mercer.

Mr. William Mercer, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I have resided in the parish of Saint Landry about two years; I am thirty-three years of age. On Bayou Boeuf, where I was at the polls, the number of the colored votes cast was 133; two of them voted the democratic ticket. One of the colored men, who wanted to vote the republican ticket, had his registration papers taken from him in the morning, they giving as an excuse that he was too young, and in the evening J. J. Butler made him vote the democratic ticket, and the other colored man, who wanted to vote a republican ticket, which I had given him, was met at the door by a white man, whose name I do not recollect, and who told him the following words: "Here, sir, you walk right in here, you damned black son of a bitch, and vote this ticket (which was a democratic ticket,) or I will cut your damned ears off." Intimidation was freely used by telling colored men that if they voted the republican ticket they could pick up their duds and leave, as they would be employed no longer, and some ten or twelve have been discharged since the election for voting said republican ticket. Many other evidences of frauds and intimidations were used, which I cannot swear to, as I was not an eye-witness to the same.

WM. MERCER, his x mark.

Witness, J. DODD.

Cross-examined:

I saw armed men at the polls where I was. I kept an account of the colored votes cast. I distributed the tickets, and saw the men go to the polls and vote. Mr. Prescott came up to me in a drunken manner, with a revolver buckled around him. When I returned to vote I saw Mr. Cameo Pete, ward constable, out in the street with his revolver pointed in the air, and heard him say that the democratic ticket was ahead, and that he could whip any God damned radical or carpet-bagger that ever made tracks in the State of Louisiana, and I am the boy that can do it. I saw Doctor McMillan, with a crowd of colored persons around him, saying, "Where is this Major Mercer? I want to bet my horse against his gray mare that the niggers will never cast a vote at the next election. We mean to put down nigger supremacy or murder them." I am aware that Mr. Cavanaugh was a member of the board of registrars. Mr. Cavanaugh was a candidate for member of the legislature, and also for the office of justice of the peace, second ward, and I know that he has acted officially as justice of the peace in the second ward, in the cases of Samuel Johnson and Cornelius Donato. I have received at least a dozen notices, and warnings, to leave the place within ten days, or that I would be murdered.

WILLIAM MERCER.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 19th day of August, 1868, at New Orleans.

WM. MURRELL,
Chairman pro tem.

Wm. Mercer states under oath that he is a resident of Saint Landry Parish; was at the poll at Bayou Boeuf on April 17 and 18, 1868. A colored man had his certificate of registry taken from him on the plea that he was too young; he was afterward allowed to vote the democratic ticket. Another colored man was going up with a republican ticket to vote, when he was met by a white man, who said, "Here, sir, you walk right in here, you d—n black son of a b—h, and vote this ticket," (handing him a democratic ticket,) "or I will cut your damned ears off." Intimidation was freely used; armed men were numerous at and around the polls, some using insulting and intimidating language; one said he "could whip any G—d damn radical or carpet-bagger that ever made tracks in Louisiana, and I am the boy that can do it." Another said, "We mean to put down nigger supremacy, or murder them." He, Mercer, has received at least a dozen notices to leave the country in ten days, or he would be killed.

ROOM OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND ORDER IN THE STATE,
New Orleans, August 12, 1868.

Auguste Donato, of the parish of Saint Landry, being duly sworn, deposes and says: That I attended the election on the 17th day of April, 1868, at Bayou Malet. When I arrived at the poll, between 10 and 11 o'clock, and found there fifteen or twenty men, all armed with revolver-pistols, trying to intimidate freedmen who were there to vote the republican ticket. I also saw them take republican tickets from the freedmen, and gave them instead democratic tickets and marched them to the poll-box and made them vote against their sentiments. I also saw democrats take some of the freedmen into a room adjoining that in which the poll-box was kept, and give them whisky to drink, and then made them vote. On the 18th day of April, 1868, I attended the election at Prairie Pleasanie, seventeenth ward, and saw creole

Digitized by Google

men present themselves at the poll-box to vote, and was refused the right because they did not pronounce their names as it was written in the English language on their registration-papers. I am satisfied that all those men would have voted the republican ticket. I also saw twenty-five or thirty men refused the privilege of voting the republican ticket because they did not live in the precinct where they presented their tickets to vote, it then being too late to get to another precinct.

A'TE DONATO, JR.

Witness:
P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.
WM. MURRELL.
EDW. S. WILSON.

Sworn to and subscribed before me at New Orleans, La., this 12th day of August, 1868.
P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Augustus Donato states under oath that he is a resident of Saint Landry; attended the election of April 17 and 18, 1868. A band of fifteen or twenty men, armed with revolvers, &c., were intimidating freedmen; took from them republican tickets and gave them democratic ones, and forced them through fear to vote contrary to their wishes; men who could not pronounce their names as they were written in English were denied a vote; they would have voted the republican ticket. About thirty were refused because they resided in another precinct, it being then too late for them to go and vote in their own precinct.

Testimony of P. M. McGuire.

Mr. P. M. McGuire, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I voted in the parish of Saint Landry at the last election. I have lived in Louisiana since the spring of 1863. I am thirty-eight years of age. On Friday morning, April 17, I saw Dr. Robinson going to Millpaugh's drug-store on that day, and got a pistol and belt and buckled it around him and inquired for the keys of the jail or the town constable, carried also on that night. The ballot-boxes were brought to Joseph Leres, who was one of the commissioners of election. The ballot-boxes staid under his bed all night. On the following day Mr. Mangan came in with young Mr. Picket after the ballot-boxes. Young Picket said he had defrauded colored men the day previous by having democratic tickets in his coat-sleeve and telling them that they were republican tickets, and that they were the tickets to vote.

The commissioners of election in the second ward were Messrs. Mangan, Lere, and the name of the third one I do not remember. Mr. Cavanaugh, while pretending to be a republican, was giving colored men democratic tickets, telling them they were republican tickets, and that they were all Uncle Sam's men. These commissioners were not sworn until the Monday following the election.

P. M. McGUIRE.

Cross-examined:

The election was held on the first floor in the building above the market. I do not know whether the voters were all allowed to go up to the polls freely and vote. Dr. Robinson pretended to act as marshal on that day. Mr. Cavanaugh was a candidate for member of the legislature, and also for the office of justice of the peace in the second ward. I know that Mr. Cavanaugh has acted officially as justice of the peace in the second ward. He commenced acting officially as justice of the peace August 1, 1868, and transacted business in his official capacity as justice of the peace until August 15, and has made a promise that he would be there to try a case on Saturday, August 22, 1868.

P. M. McGUIRE.

Sworn to and subscribed to before me this 19th day of August, 1868.
WM. MURRELL,
Chairman Acting.

P. M. McGuire states under oath that he is a resident of Saint Landry; says that the ballot-box was not kept in a proper and secure place after each day's voting. That the commissioners were not sworn until the Monday following the election.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Charles E. Nash.

ROOM OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTIONS
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
New Orleans, August 13, 1868.

Charles E. Nash, of the parish of Saint Landry, being duly sworn, deposes and says: That I attended the election on the 17th and 18th days of April, A. D. 1868, at the precinct known by the name of Bayou Checho, and saw forty-two (42) republican tickets deposited in the poll-box, and the returns only showed nineteen (19.)

CHARLES E. NASH.

Cross-examination:

I am a registered voter in the parish of Orleans, the first district. I was a resident of Opelousas at the time, to witness the election

CHARLES E. NASH.

Witness:
P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tempore.
EDWARD S. WILSON.
WM. MURRELL.

Sworn to and subscribed before me at New Orleans, La., this 15th day of ———, 1868.
P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tempore.

Charles E. Nash states under oath that he was a resident of Opelousas during the election of April 17 and 18, 1868; was present during that election at the precinct called Bayou Checho. Saw forty-two republican tickets deposited, whereas only nineteen are shown on the returns.

OPELOUSAS, LA., *July* 15, 1868.

To His Excellency Governor H. C. WARMOTH:

SIR: In accordance with instructions I have the honor of forwarding to you the following resolutions, the report of the committee on petition, which were unanimously adopted by a convention of the republican party of Saint Landry, held yesterday.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

EMERSON BENTLY,
Secretary Republican Convention.

Whereas at the last election certain parties were elected to the various parish office which they were disqualified from holding by virtue of the reconstruction acts and the new constitution of the State of Louisiana; and

Whereas it is generally known, alleged, and believed that numerous frauds were committed by the parties conducting the election, by allowing armed men to intimidate peaceable voters, by allowing deputy sheriffs to exchange ballots before depositing, and by tampering with the boxes, thus depriving the republican candidates of the offices to which they were elected by a majority of the people; and

Whereas bands of men, armed and disguised, traveled the parish nightly, committing murders and outrages with impunity from the penalties attached to their crimes, and by serving notices of a threatening character upon leading republicans and peaceable citizens deprive them of peace, liberty, and happiness: Therefore,

Be it resolved by the republican party of Saint Landry, in convention assembled, That it is the opinion of this body that unless the strong arm of the government be extended to us, the loyal people of Saint Landry, free speech will be dangerous, justice at law a mockery, and the material interests of the parish will be depressed; and we respectfully petition our legislature and his excellency Gov. H. C. Warmoth for the sake of peace, law, order, and justice, to promptly take such action in the premises as may be in their power for our relief; also,

Resolved, That the secretary forward copies of these resolutions to the rpesiding officers of both branches of the general assembly, to his excellency Gov. H. C. Warmoth, to S. B. Packard, chairman of the State executive committee, and to the New Orleans Republican for publication.

H. L. FRILOT, *Chairman*,
EMERSON BENTLY, *Secretary*,
WILLIAM MERCER,
FELIX LESSASSIER,
SWAN A. MILLER,
Committee on Petition.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *Aug.* 21*st*, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

Digitized by Google

SWISS FARM, NEAR OPELOUSAS, LA.,
July 13, 1868.

Excellency H. C. WARMOTH,
Governor of the State of Louisiana, New Orleans:

DEAR GOVERNOR: I have the honor to inclose herewith a copy of an affidavit of Spencer Steward, freed, sworn before J. W. Jackson, justice of the peace, in the murder case of Coulee Croche, in this parish, and proceedings so far.

The affidavit was made on the 8th instant, and yesterday the parties were arrested by a half-blind constable and brought before J. W. Jackson, esq., accompanied by about twenty K. K. K., mostly armed. On an affidavit the case was transferred to J. Smith, justice of the peace, Grand Coteau. After riding all over town, the parties were released, without bond or proper authority, to appear the next day at Grand Coteau.

It is of great importance that Mr. Hill be qualified as justice of the peace for the first ward, and also John Chavis as constable, to enable loyal men to obtain protection for life and property. As long as A. Garigue and Sheriff Hays are permitted with their underbands of deputies to harass the loyal men, nothing can be done with the republican party of this parish. As they have carried the last election (with terror and fraud) so will they carry the presidential election, only with a large increased majority. The murders committed by the K. K. K. are directed indirectly from the leaders of the democratic party, which are now in office, and it appears to me to be the beginning of the presidential campaign. The K. K. K. are at work all over the parish, and nearly every night, with all kinds of nonsense to frighten and terrify the freedmen. Since the war is over these prosecutions of Union men has gone on, and several murders were committed by the direction of the democratic leaders and under color of law. This may account to you for the reason that so few white republicans can be found in this parish.

If the commanding general had acted on my true and earnest representations of the condition of affairs in this parish, the republican party would have elected the whole ticket by at least 800 majority As it is, the democrats have a decided advantage. I expect that Francois D'Avia and Christ. Mornbinneg will have given you all necessary information, and on their statements you can rely.

Hoping that I may live to enjoy protection from the government just inaugurated in this State, I am, governor, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

J. AMREIN.

A true copy.

J. P. S. THOMPSON, *Clerk.*

OPELOUSAS, LA., *July* 31, 1868.

H. C. WARMOTH,
Governor of Louisiana:

SIR: Two weeks or more ago I deemed it my duty to expose to the public, through the columns of the press, a shameful outrage perpetrated upon inoffensive freedmen at Coulee Croche, resulting in the death of three and injuring of two persons. The press of Opelousas remained silent; no steps were taken to bring the offenders to justice, (they are at large today.) It was necessary to take prompt action. A convention of the republican party was called, and a report in the form of a petition was adopted, in order that all might know the condition of our parish. It is generally known that I am the author of that report; in consequence I am subjected to a strict surveillance by the K. Ks. For several nights past two armed men have lain concealed within thirty feet of my door, where they have remained from sundown until 12 p. m. Last night the number was increased to four; two lay prostrate near the fence, two concealed themselves in tall weeds near a path that I am accustomed to pass over while going to and returning from my night-school. Three men were also seen heavily armed and come near the school-building. One was heard to say while proceeding toward the school-house, "I will go this way, and if I see him I will whistle." No doubt about their design. Three evenings ago, at the post-office, one of the leading men was heard to say, in reference to the radical party, that "No white leader could live in Saint Landry." Dear governor, I have striven to treat these people with all the respect they deserve. I am guilty of no offense except that of being an active republican, and they will not charge me with any other. Their press has not noticed or denied any of the facts stated in my communication; they dare not. Not one of the Coulee Croche murderers has been brought to the bar of justice, and none will be until those men who plot, plan, use their tools to execute, and who earnestly sympathize with lawless deeds are removed from office, loyal men are appointed instead, and the parish is patrolled by an effective police or militia.

Governor, you are in the possession of power and influence over many members of the legislature. For God's sake and for the sake of the loyal people in the country parishes of Louisiana, do not hesitate to use it promptly to secure the passage of police or militia bills

Digitized by Google

for our protection. The people are growing restless under repeated outrages without redress, and I tremble when I think of the consequences of a revolution which may be started on short warning. Do your whole duty, and may God help you.

I am, very respectfully, your humble servant,

EMERSON BENTLY.

A true copy.

S. P. S. THOMPSON, *Clerk.*

OPELOUSAS, LA., *August* 2, 1868.

Yesterday the democrats held a grand ratification meeting and barbecue, addressed by speakers of both races. A general invitation was extended, but only twenty freedmen attended as the result of two weeks' electioneering. Probably three hundred persons were present. Several orators declined. Gen. Alciabiade Deblanc is reported to have said that he had "fought four years in the confederate army, and that he was ready to fight again in a year or six months, or now, if you say so, boys. Why do you not kill these carpet-baggers? There are only five or six in each parish. We are a hundred to one; are you afraid of?" He was lustily cheered. Democrats feel bitter and sore at their failure. I am convinced that my life and that of others is in jeopardy.

EVENING, *August* 2.

A few hours ago the Republican reached us, giving an account of the passage of the militia bill. It was suggested that a company be raised immediately, and offer our services to you. After two hours' notice a meeting assembled; over eighty men came forward. An election for officers was held. The following is a list: Captain. Emerson Bently; first lieutenant, Napoleon Lastrapes; second lieutenant, Martin Davis; orderly sergeant, Leonard Simms; second sergeant, Beverly Wilson; third sergeant, Joseph Gilvan; fourth sergeant, Joseph Echan. Joseph Mason, Mark Echan, Giron Donato, Henderson Graham, corporals.

Now, governor, if you will commission and authorize me on the passage of the bill, I will set the boys to work and guarantee to place them in good tune. It will be a great blessing to all parties in the State if the legislature will elect presidential electors, and save a return of such turmoil and outrage as occurred here last election. A quiet repose of a few months will tend much to allay political animosities,

Hoping for the best, I remain, very respectfully, &c.,

E. BENTLY.

A true copy.

J. P. S. THOMPSON,
Clerk.

Testimony of Theophile B. Simms.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION, AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
New Orleans, La., August 12, 1868.

Theophile Simms, being duly sworn, deposes and says, I reside in the town of Opelousas, in the parish of St. Landry, and am a citizen of said town and parish. I was at Bayou Bœuf, precinct (No. 12) twelve, on the 17th and 18th days of April, 1868, distributing republican tickets headed by Henry C. Warmoth, with the republican parish tickets attached. I distributed one hundred and thirty-one (131) republican tickets among the same number of voters, in presence of William Mercer, Antoine Estarge, and James McNiel, who accompanied said voters to the door of the room containing the ballot-box, and saw their tickets were not changed outside of the building. Mr. Edward Varnim sat inside the door of said building near the ballot-box, and saw that none of the aforesaid tickets were exchanged inside of the building, and that the whole number, viz, one hundred and thirty-one (131) republican tickets, were deposited in said ballot-box.

I saw nine (9) voters who had republican tickets and wished to vote them, but were deprived of that right by the commissioners of election at said precinct. Said commissioners would look at the voters' registration papers and ask them their names, and retain said registration-papers on the pretext that the name did not correspond with the name given by the voter.

I had previously examined said registration-papers, and know that each voter's name did correspond with the name on his registration-paper.

About twelve o'clock on Saturday, the 18th of April, and last day of the election, two of the commissioners of election took the ballot-box to a house about a hundred yards distant from its proper place, and were absent with said ballot-box about an hour.

During their absence I had a conversation with Mr. Gallagher, the commissioner who did not accompany the box. I asked him how many votes were polled; he said he did not know;

Digitized by Google

I told him that I had one hundred and twenty-one (121) republican votes in the ballot-box, and if he knew the number of white votes polled we could tell exactly the whole number.

On the 18th inst., a colored man by the name of Manuel offered to vote the republican ticket, and was not allowed, being considered a minor by the commissioners. The same person was allowed to vote the democratic ticket in the evening, said democratic ticket having been substituted for his republican ticket by J. J. Butler, candidate for assessor on the democratic ticket. Said Butler handed a democratic ticket to Commissioner Gallagher and had it deposited on the strength of Manuel's registration-paper, which paper was marked voted and handed back to Manuel. When Butler gave said democratic ticket to Gallagher, I took it out of his hand, opened it and showed it to Manuel, and asked him if he wanted to vote that ticket. He replied, "That is not my ticket, that is a rebel ticket, and I don't want to vote it." I then laid the ticket on the table, and Commissioner Gallagher took it, folded it, and deposited it in the ballot-box.

Manuel never had said democratic ticket in his hand, and protested till the last against its being deposited in his name. The official returns of Bœuf precinct No. 12 gave the republican ticket 90 votes, 41 less than what we knew to have been polled for the constitution and the republican ticket throughout.

I declare that I was present in the court-house, in the town of Opelousas, when they were counting the ballots, on Sunday, the 19th day of April; there were four ballot-boxes there at said poll; one for the constitution, State and parish officers, one for police-jurors, one for the corporation officers, and one for ward officers; then and there when the commissioners counted the votes there were some ballots had been placed in the wrong boxes, and when the commissioners came to them, when counting the ballots, they threw them all out, and were not counted, they all being republican tickets.

THEOPHILE B. SIMMS.

Witness:
P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.
EDW. S. WILSON.
WM. MURRELL.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, at New Orleans, La., this 12th day of August, 1868.
HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Deposition of Swan A. Miller.

This day personally came and appeared before the undersigned authority Swan A. Miller, a resident of the parish of Saint Landry and of the State of Louisiana, and who, being duly sworn, declares that he was a resident of the town of Washington, in the parish of Saint Landry, and that I was at the town-hall, where the poll of election was held, on the 17th and 18th days of April last, and I was in and about the hall all day on the 17th. I saw the commissioners of election allow one Dr. Robertson, (or Robinson,) who acted as deputy sheriff at the poll, take colored men's tickets out of their hands and unfold some of it, and at the same time in his hands he had some democratic tickets rolled up, and looked from the outside as if they were the same as the republican tickets that the colored men had and wanted to vote, but they were not. The words "Against the constitution" were printed on them and the democratic parish ticket, or nominees' names, were inscribed on said tickets. He would put the republican ticket in his hand and substitute a democratic ticket in its stead, unbeknown to the colored man, and before the commissioners of election; also hand the tickets to the commissioners of election and one of them would mark "Colored" on them and then return it to the colored men for to put in the ballot-box. I saw M. D. Kavanagh, who was a member of the board of registrars in the parish of Saint Landry, on the day of election. He was trying to get a colored man who was in the employment of H. Lastraps & Co. to vote the tickets that he had in his hands and throw away the republican ticket he had, but the colored man would not take his ticket, so when he went to vote M. D. Kavanagh told him that if he voted the ticket he had he must not come in the store any more, but come down there and he would discharge him; that he told the colored man just as he was going to deposit the ballot in the ballot-box. He (M. D. Kavanagh) was a candidate on the democratic ticket for the legislature, and also for justice of the peace for the second ward, parish of Saint Landry. He (M. D. Kavanagh) remarked several times on the 18th of April that he was an Uncle Sam's man and he wanted the colored men to come to him; allowed that he would show them how to vote. He thus electioneered on the 17th and 18th in the second justice of the peace ward, where he was a candidate for both offices, and had also served there as one of the registrars during both terms of registration. On the morning of the 17th the colored men voted but one ticket, and placed it or dropped it into the State box, with all the names of the republican candidates; were all on the one ballot. They all thought that was the right way; but there was three ballot-boxes—one for State officers, one for the

Digitized by Google

police-juror, and one for the town of Washington. On the morning of the 17th they saw our men vote tickets with all the candidates on one single ticket and saw them place them into the State box, and the judges or commissioners of election never said nothing about it until about eleven o'clock. Then 88 of our men had deposited their ballots in said box. Those 88 votes were for the republican candidates in said ward. The republican candidates were beaten, for the judges and commissioners at said poll never counted those votes at all for the ward officers, neither were those votes counted for the corporation officers. Thus, by omitting those 88 votes, the democratic candidates were declared elected, and if said votes had been counted for the republican candidates, for whom they were cast, then the republican candidates would have had a large majority; but they would not count them, but declared them lost.

The town constable that run on the democratic ticket was declared elected by receiving 228 votes, and there is not more than eighty white voters in the corporation, and three of them never voted for said constable, and there is about eighty colored voters, and I know that he never got more than nine of said colored voters in that corporation, and I don't think that he got that many. I know that at least 128 of those votes were fraudulent counted or cast votes. The republican candidates for town constable received 69 votes out of eighty colored voters in the said corporation.

The town council candidates on the democratic ticket received 150 votes, and the republican candidates received 68 and 69. Therefore I know that the democratic candidates were declared elected by at least 50 more votes than there were democratic voters in said corporation, for there is not 160 voters in that corporation, for I have made it my business two or three days before the election to count all the voters in said corporation, which I did in company with two other gentlemen, for I know where every white man lives and I know them all, and I know nearly all the colored men and where they reside; therefore, at that time, I knew that I could tell how the election would result, providing that no frauds were allowed. On the 18th day of April, 1868, one Dr. Robertson, who acted as deputy sheriff, did seat himself on one side of the table on which the ballot-boxes were placed, and leaning his body and placing his elbow and hand directly on the top of the ballot-box, by so doing he entirely covered the hole; when colored men wanted to deposit their tickets they did not know where to place them, and when he (Dr. Robertson) could get a hold of a colored man's ticket, he would exchange tickets and hand back to men a democratic ticket, and thus he would exchange their tickets unbeknowingly to said colored men, and at other times he (Dr. Robertson) would hand the ticket that he had exchanged in place of the republican ticket, he would hand a democratic ticket to the commissioners of election for to mark colored. I saw the judges and commissioners of election on the last day walk about the room, leaving the boxes and table without a special keeper.

About five o'clock on the 18th of April I went out of the hall and a great deal of loud talking was going on among the democrats, and some were a little intoxicated. Some of them were talking loudly, throwing harsh words at the colored men, and especially against the white men who voted the republican ticket; some of those men of the democratic party had large revolvers buckled to them, which scared some of those colored men so that they voted just as the democrats wanted them to, and some would not vote at all, for they said so, and I know that some were afraid to vote by their actions and words. The commissioners of election, when they found a slight mistake in their name on the registration-paper from what they gave as their name, then they would keep their registration-papers and tell them to go out of the room, for they could not vote. They kept five registration-papers from the colored men; one I took particular notice to, he came up to vote with a republican ticket in his hand, and they challenged him, observing that he was not old enough to register when he got his register-paper; some colored men said he was old enough when he registered, and one Roy, junior, swore he was not. He was then ordered to be taken to jail by the commissioners. The deputy sheriff and others took him down stairs, and before he had been gone three minutes they brought him back and some of them democrats said he was old enough to vote and wanted him to vote; the tickets he had in his hand that time had been changed and he had democratic tickets then; but I told them he had been refused to vote before because he was not old enough, therefore I did not see why he should vote; then they took him back to jail, but kept his registration-paper. But the democrats allowed that they could get twenty men to prove that he was old enough.

The room in the hall where the election was conducted was in the second story of the building, with but one narrow stairway to pass up; and there was over forty steamboat-hands, some which had no registration-papers; they were all allowed to vote for parish officers, ward-officers, and town-officers, and they all, except three, voted for the democratic officers; that all the commissioners were democrats at that precinct.

SWAN A. MILLER.
EDW. S. WILSON.

NEW ORLEANS, *August* 13, 1868.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 13th of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Gustave Donato on the eligibility of officers elected at the last election.

Gustave Donato, being duly sworn, deposes and says, that Adolph Garigue was parish judge previous to the war; was clerk of the district court before, during, and after the war, in the parish of Saint Landry; that Garigue was bitterly opposed to the reconstruction acts of Congress. That Yves D'Avy, present recorder elect of the parish of Saint Landry, has held the recorder's office for the last fifteen years. That James G. Hayes, the present sheriff-elect in the parish of Saint Landry, was a volunteer in the Confederate States army; served about a year in the State of Virginia; was afterwards captain of a company of home guards in this State, which company was considered "guerrillas;" Artus and Louis Belair were murdered by him during the war, (both Union citizens;) then, after the surrender, he (Hayes) kept this guerrilla company organized, and murdered Antoine Theiry and Martin Guillory, who had served in the United States Army; that Hayes has always been opposed to the reconstruction acts of Congress; has failed to perform his duty as sheriff, (for instance,) by letting his party friends commit acts of crime and injustice without attempting to arrest them. That Joseph D. Richards, present clerk elect of the district court for the parish of Saint Landry, held the following offices before and during the war: 1st, he was deputy clerk of the district court before the war; 2d, before and during the war he was secretary of the parish police-jury; also member of the town council of Opelousas, La.

G. DONATO.

Witness:
P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.
EDW'D S. WILSON.
WM. MURRELL

Sworn to and subscribed before me, at New Orleans, La., this 14th day of August, 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

HOUMA, PARISH OF TERRE BONNE, LA., *August* 31, 1868.

To his Excellency H. C. WARMOTH,
Governor of Louisiana:

SIR: I beg leave to inform you of another atrocious murder, which was committed on Saturday night at ten o'clock, at a democratic ball which was given at Mr. Eloi Theriot's plantation, twelve miles from Houma, in a sugar-house. It appears that a colored orator, named Gordon, and a white man, named Davis, who came from New Orleans some three weeks ago to go round the parish making speeches for the democrats, with some men from Houma, went out to Theriot's on Saturday evening to hold a meeting. After the speaking was over they had a ball, and, after dancing a short time, a young man from this town, named Anatole Lagarde, stepped up to a colored man, a radical, who was smoking and quietly looking on, not dancing, for he buried one of his children a few days before. Lagarde knocked his pipe out of his mouth, when Alfred Crump, the man who was killed, said to Lagarde that the pipe was not his, but belonged to another colored man, and the man asked him a dollar for it. A few words ensued, when Lagarde deliberately pulled out his pistol and shot Crump through the heart. Crump bent forward and fell dead without a word, and, poor fellow, leaves a wife and three children to mourn his loss. There never was in history a more cruel murder than the one mentioned. The deceased was a quiet, inoffensive man, and industrious to his family. I can assure you of this, for I had him in my employ in Houma over six months, and he was a sober, steady man. There was no altercation between him and Lagarde, and, in fact, I don't believe they knew each other.

Now, sir, this is just what I have been looking for for some time. The democrats are hiring speakers to go through our parish and address the colored people, and get up those balls, at which they have whisky, &c., in abundance, for I saw a subscription-list a few days ago, where two of our large planters had subscribed $250 each, and many other smaller sums, for carrying on the fall campaign, to give just such balls, and pay their speakers, &c. I issued warrants for Lagarde as soon as I heard of the murder, and sent the deputy sheriff right off to Thibodeaux, where we supposed he went after he committed the horrible deed.

I am afraid we will have more of such unless you will, in your executive capacity, give us some positive instructions to prevent such bloody deeds in future.

The description of Lagarde is as follows: He is about eighteen years old; slim form; about five feet four or five; curly black hair; clean face, rather sharp; dressed in black. We will do best we can to arrest him. I will send an account of the affair to the Republican.

With much respect, I am your obedient servant,

ALEX. JOHNSTON,
Parish Judge.

A true copy.

JAMES DODDS, *Clerk.*

Digitized by Google

HOUMA, PARISH OF TERRE BONNE, LA., *August* 31, 1868.

To his Excellency H. C. WARMOTH,
Governor of Louisiana:

SIR: I beg leave to inform you of another atrocious murder which was committed on Saturday night at ten o'clock, at a democratic ball which was given at Mr. Eloi Theriot's plantation, twelve miles from Houma, in a sugar-house. It appears that a colored orator named Gordon, and a white man named Davis, who came from New Orleans some three weeks ago to stump the parish for the democrats, together with some men from Houma, went out to Theriot's on Saturday evening, to hold a meeting. After the speaking was over they had a ball, and after dancing a short time, a young man from this town, named Anatole Lagarde, stepped up to a colored man named Alfred Crump, a radical, who was smoking and quietly looking on (not dancing, for he had buried one of his children a few days before) and knocked his pipe out of his mouth. Crump said to Lagarde that the pipe was not his, but belonged to another man, and the man asked him a dollar for it. A few words ensued, when Lagarde deliberately pulled out his pistol and shot Crump through the heart. Crump bent forward and fell dead without a word, and the poor fellow leaves a wife and three children to mourn his loss.

There never was in history a more cruel murder.

ALEX. JOHNSTON.

Testimony of R. W. Francis.

Capt. R. W. Francis, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a resident of Houma, parish of Terre Bonne; am twenty-seven years of age. As far as the last election is concerned, I was chairman of the board of registrars, until five days previous to the election, then George H. Packwood and N. D. Fugua took charge of the office. On the day of election they issued one ballot-box to precincts No. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, and 13, but in the sixth precinct provided three ballot-boxes. At this, the sixth ward, poll there were 260-odd votes cast on one regular ticket, in accordance with Special Orders Nos. 63 and 55, from headquarters fifth military district, of which William M. Willson, Abe Keys, Alfred Verrit, Usau Toups, and Henry Lashley received 260-odd votes; that in this same box, and on the same ticket, J. M. Vance, John Green, John Hicks, Milton Young, C. V. Degray, and William M. Willson received, as corporation-officers, 100 and some odd votes; that the commissioners of election permitted a certain number of persons to vote in a separate box and on a separate ticket from that on which was written or printed "For or against the constitution," and in violation of Special Orders 55 and 63, fifth military district; that the said commissioners, James Blahut, Robert Daspit, and Mr. Arsneaux (by permission of the board of registrars, as deponent verily believes) did count the votes and return the same as legal that were cast in this separate box; that in this box there was less than 80 votes cast, and these on a small piece of paper, and in violation of the aforesaid orders; that the commissioners of election and board of registrars did count and return the minority of votes cast in this separate box, and discarded and threw out the majority of legal votes cast in the regular box and in accordance with the aforesaid orders.

R. W. FRANCIS.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 19th day of August, 1868.

HUGH CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

TIGERVILLE, *July* 2, 1868.

To his Excellency Governor WARMOTH:

The undersigned, citizens of the parish of Terre Bonne, residing in and near the village of Tigerville, in view of the many cases of outrages attempted and in several cases perpetrated on the citizens and their property, and very recently several murders marked by great atrocity having been committed, we therefore feel the necessity of a thorough legal investigation into these outrages in addition to the examinations which have already taken place by the proper officers, and ask your excellency, should you deem it consistent with your duties, either by rewards to be offered for the detection of the perpetrators of these crimes, or in any other proper way which may seem best, to put an end, if possible, to these diabolical proceedings, occurring as they have almost equally amongst the whites and blacks.

Not long since, in the case, Governor Baker offered a reward for the detection of the assassin. Shortly after, the of an aged and respected citizen, with all he possessed, was burned by the midnight incendiary; and more recently murders have been committed, which baffle detection, devoid of adequate motives for the deed.

Digitized by Google

Whilst as peaceable and law-abiding citizens we deeply deplore these unfortunate occurrences, it has yet been out of our power to obtain a clew to these outrages or to apply a remedy, and hence this notice to your excellency of the dangers and difficulties which surround us.

With due respect and consideration, we are your excellency's obedient servants,

W. M. MOODY.	T. GIBSON.
A. C. KNIGHT.	T. GIBSON, Jr.
H. M. WALTERS, M. D.	J. N. BOUTELON.
T. A. CARLIN.	Z. T. BOUTELON.
HUGH O. BOURKE.	G. H. LURCOM.
THOMAS FRESHOE.	PHILIP WALTHER.
T. M. C. KNIGHT.	JON. ROCHEL.

A true copy.

JAMES DODDS, *Clerk.*

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 20, 1868.

Testimony of P. O'Harra.

P. O'Harra, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I reside in the parish of Terre Bonne. On the 17th and 18th days of April, W. Willson and one Keys, Henry Lashey, Alfred Verret, Tusan Loups, were elected justices of the peace, constables, and police jurors of the sixth ward by about a hundred majority. Likewise in the town of Houma, for councilmen, J. M. Vance, Mr. DeGrey, John Hicks, and Milton Young were elected by a hundred majority. This last I know, because I staid at the poll and heard the result of the tally announced. In General Buchanan's order announcing the election their opponents were announced as being elected. According to General Buchanan's order No. 63, as to how the election should be held, there were to be but two tickets, written or printed on them respectively for or against the constitution, and the names of all persons voted for shall be written or printed on the same.

The parties above named were voted for and elected in accordance with said order.

At Tigerville, thirteenth ward, I was informed men could not vote the republican ticket. I know that large numbers that should have voted there came to the town of Houma and voted, and also at different polls.

There were in Houma three separate boxes, in one of which the democratic party voted for State and parish officers, in another for ward officers, and the other for corporation officers. The votes in Houma were counted on Sunday.

From the best of my knowledge the votes on the republican tickets for ward and corporation officers could not have been counted.

At the seventh ward, where I was during the days of election, and where I remained until two o'clock on Sunday morning, there was no trouble or disturbance; everything passed off fairly and quietly.

As to the man Alfred Crump, who was killed on Bayou Delayu, I was intimately acquainted with him, and knew him to be a peaceable, quiet, and inoffensive man. It seems that a man named Scott Gordon and also a man named Davis went into the parish of Terre Bonne in the service of the democratic party. While there they went to Bayou Delayu with the express purpose of having a little time down there. They invited this Alfred Crump to go to the meeting. As he had lost his child a few days before, he refused to go. They prevailed on him that evening to go to the ball. He took no part in it, was merely a looker-on. While standing there one Le Garden came up to him and knocked his pipe, which he was smoking, out of his mouth. Crump remarked that the pipe cost him a dollar, and made some other remarks in reference to the act, whereupon Le Garden drew his revolver and shot him. They were standing so close together that the powder burnt Crump's shirt. The murderer escaped. The above statements in regard to the murder are from a letter received from Mr. Johnson, parish judge.

PATRICK O'HARRA.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 12th day of September, A. D. 1868.

HUGH T. CAMPBELL,
Chairman pro tem.

Testimony of R. W. Francis.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 20, 1867.

R. W. Francis, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I reside in Terre Bonne. In the parish of Terre Bonne they have an organization which meets at least once every week

Digitized by Google

At their meetings none are admitted but those who are opposed to the present Government. The most prominent and the lowest citizens of the parish belong to this organization; even boys of the age of from sixteen to twenty-one are members. These meetings, I am sure, are for the purpose of driving every white man out of the parish who will not act in concert with them. Men who are known to them to be republicans are always refused admittance.

Now in regard to persons killed in the parish since April last. In June last a man by the name of York Washington was murdered on the Woodlawn Plantation. The murderer is still at large. The Sunday following this murder a man by the name of C. O'Conor murdered a man by the name of Benoit, and then fired at two other men. One was an ex-United States soldier. At this time there was at least fifty men present, including the mayor, T. I. Hargus, deputy sheriff, Sam Wolf, deputy constable, and M. S. Traham. About twenty minutes after the murder Captain Francis, justice of the peace, was sent for. On his arrival he ordered M. S. Traham, a deputy constable, to arrest the man C. O'Conor. He pretended to do so, but allowed the man to make his escape on the plea that he had no warrant to arrest him. A warrant was then furnished Deputy Sheriff Sam Wolf, who also refused to take any steps to arrest the murderer, on the ground that he had no horse. Deputy Sheriff Xavier Paul was then sent for, and furnished with a warrant. He also failed to make the arrest, saying he would go down and see the sheriff first, (Captain A. G. Cage, who was living eight miles from where the murder was committed.) The murderer was in the neighborhood all this time, as he was seen at a stable at 7 o'clock the same evening by a colored boy, who reported the fact to Major Woods, in presence of Captain Francis. No officer could then be found. Captain A. G. Cage, with his deputy, arrived in town at 10 o'clock, and remained in town all that night, without making an attempt to search for or arrest the murderer. He has not yet been arrested.

About two weeks after this a colored man by the name of Ben Wilburn was murdered in the front door of his house. No arrest has been made of the murderer. About this time and place a colored woman, while at work in her field, was shot dead. No arrest was made. A short time after the last murder, and at the same place, a colored man was found drowned in the bayou, with a rope tied around his body and leg, and a large iron bar tied to his body.

About two weeks ago, a colored man by the name of Tracy was arrested at Brashear City, and brought to Terre Bonne, on an affidavit of some person in the thirteenth ward. On his arrival after dark he was placed in a room over the bayou by the constable of the thirteenth ward, who had charge of him. The man Tracy had not been in the room long when a shot was fired at him. He then jumped out of the window into the bayou, when another shot was fired at him, which killed him. He was then taken out of the water and buried. There were several persons within a few feet where he was shot, but no arrest was made.

On the 24th of July, 1868, at 9 o'clock, the watch-dogs of Captain R. W. Francis were poisoned, and at 1 o'clock, the same night, my stable, corn-crib, and cotton-house were set on fire and burnt to the ground, with all the contents, but by an act of Providence the main building was saved.

All these outrages were committed on known loyal men.

Cross-examined:

So far as I know no one knows who committed these outrages except in the case above stated.

R. W. FRANCIS.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this the 21st August, 1868.

WM. W. THOMPSON,
Acting Chairman, pro tem.

TERRE BONNE.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 31, 1868.

DEAR SIR: I am this day informed by letter that on Saturday last, August 29, 1868, a young man, well known to me, by the name of Anatole Legarde, shot and killed a colored man by the name of Albert Crump, at the cane-brake, in the parish of Terre Bonne, while at a public meeting of colored men.

I am, with much respect, your obedient servant,

R. W. FRANCIS.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk*.

This statement corroborated by Alex. Johnson, parish judge, same date.

To his Excellency A. C. WARMOTH,
Governor of Louisiana.

Digitized by Google

HOUMA, *November* 3, 1874.

DEAR SIR: I am sorry to contradict all what I wrote you yesterday about our expectations on the election. By about noon the compromise party all over the parish had already used every kind of tricks to make their ticket a success. Intimidation, threats, abuses, everything was employed to force the colored voters to poll the compromise ticket. All the friends had gone to the different wards to supervise over the election. I then was alone with the State supervisor of registration, Mr. Board. As for the commander of the soldiers sent to Houma, he was never to be seen with or around us, but always in company with such men as Minor, James L. Belden, and others of the same stripe. To-day he is treated by the last-named man. The whole election has been a total fraud from beginning to end. From the wards returned the so-called compromise party claims to have carried the parish by 100 or 150 votes majority. The box of Tigersville is not yet delivered, (it being half past ten o'clock a. m.) They have brought boxes without any tally-list or certificate or statement. We have concluded to make no compilation and make no general return, as the clerk of the court has no list, no statement to go by. To-morrow, Mr. Board and myself, we will arrive at New Orleans and report to you immediately until further instruction. Between now and the time of the train's departure we are going to work and bring to you all the affidavits that we can collect, all duly signed, certified, and sworn to.

Very respectfully, yours,

A. ROUGELOT.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
United States Marshal.

MINDEN, LA., *November* 5, 1874.

SIR: I take the liberty to inform you the action of the democratic party on the day of the election. They threatened the colored people all over the parish that if they came to the polls and vote the republican ticket that they would turn them off, and they couldn't stay on their places no longer; and I heard, from one of our ward, the white-leaguers told them if they don't vote the democratic ticket they have to leave the plantations, and the colored people seen their situation. They said before they lose their crop they rather not vote at all; and they went home without voting, and right here in Minden were drugged with whisky and bribed to vote the democratic ticket. There was about a half a barrel of whisky given away to the colored people, and not farther than about two hundred yards from the polls. By the request of the republican party I was requested to recommend Dr. J. Wallthal, editor of the Minden Herald, to have him appointed United States commissioner, so I can proceed against all those parties. I had to go about 50 miles to get some affidavits against parties that broke up a republican meeting. Your honor will please confer the republican party with this favor. As Dr. Wallthal is a good republican, he will do all he can for the republican party.

I remain, very respectfully,

ISAAC SYLVERSTEIN,
Deputy United States Marshal.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
United States Marshal, New Orleans.

Items to contest election.

VERMILLION.

Poll at Spring Hill, sixth ward, a competent witness to testify that he was electioneered by a vigilant in favor of the straight Adrien and Kibbe ticket and told, "Now you know we have spared you once, but look out how you vote this time."

PERRY'S BRIDGE POLL.

Seventh ward, proof that a vigilant and White Leaguer went to a man at the time of voting, electioneered him for the same ticket; asked him to see his ticket before he voted it; took the same, telling him that he should not vote it; tore it up and gave him the Adrien & Co. ticket, and told him that he must vote that ticket.

LAKE SIMMONTE.

Poll first ward: People who came to vote told that they had to vote the straight Adrien and Kibbe ticket or else they would be black-spotted; said poll being held at the house of the vigilance chieftain; thereby intimidating to such an extent as to carry almost a unanimous vote, when the contrary popular expression and opinion can be proven. Said box being returned unsealed in the hands of said chieftain, and sealed only after his arrival in town. Five negroes only out of twenty-odd voted freely by coming to town.

Digitized by Google

BROUSSARD COVE POLL.

Ward No. 4: Negroes told of their employers that if they did not vote their straight ticket they had to quit their places and be without employment, and thus compelled to vote under their control.

QUEUE TORTUE POLL.

Fifth ward: Vigilants and White Leaguers coming in a squad, and intimidating voters so as to obtain an impossible result.

PIERRE GREIGG POLL.

Second ward: A creditable and highly accredited gentleman prepared to swear that he voted for John Brookshire, and still the returns from that poll report not a one vote for Brookshire. Where is that vote? All of these facts, together with others easily proven and in connection, that five hundred out of one thousand voting at Abbeville gave an immense majority against that ticket, which shows the sense of the people, under the reported result in the county boxes, and impossibility as a fair thing; intimidation prevailing every where.

Testimony of Romer Andrus.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE, ROOM No. 7 MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, DRYADES STREET, SECOND STORY,
New Orleans, December 18, 1868.

Romer Andrus, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana, and a duly-registered voter. On the night of October 16, 1868, between the hours of 1 and 2 o'clock, I heard a firing from my mother's house, which is situated a few rods from mine, in the parish of Vermillion, and two miles from the town of La Fayette. I immediately dressed myself and went over to her house to see what was the matter; on approaching the house I discovered about one hundred white men; some of them I recognized, although they had their faces blackened. Their names are Alcide Bernard, Douglas Cochran, Oland Durio, and Eugene Durio. As I was about to enter the house, I was stopped by three men and asked what I wanted. I said, "I heard the alarm over here and I came to see what was the matter." One of the men then jerked my pistol away from me and said, "Let's kill him, too." I then run for my life. One shot was fired at me, but it did not take effect. I took to the woods, where I remained until they went away. I then made for my mother's house; entering the door I found everything dark. I went to a neighbor's house and got a lamp and returned to my mother's house. I found my mother dead, lying across the door, and my brother (40 years old) dead, lying in the door opposite. My mother was shot in the breast, and my brother in the breast and side. I got Sheriff Furnis Martin to come to the house and see my dead mother and brother, and gave him the names of the four persons whom I recognized. He arrested three of the parties and lodged them in jail, but no witnesses appearing against them they were released. The parties whom I recognized with their faces blackened are all well-to-do planters in the neighborhood of La Fayette.

The only reason I can give for the murder of my brother is that he had attended a republican meeting at Saint Martin, two weeks before the murder, and when the meeting broke up, the white people did not want them to march through the town to their homes. My brother insisted upon their doing so, which they did.

ROMAR ANDUS, his x mark.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 18th day of December, 1868.

_____,
Chairman.

PARISH OF VERMILLION.

Romar Andus states, on oath, that between the hours of one and two o'clock on the night of October 16, 1868, he heard firing at his mother's house, which is situated a few rods from his, two miles from the town of La Fayette, parish of Vermillion. He immediately dressed himself and went over to her house to see what was the matter. On approaching the house he saw about one hundred white men; four of them, who had their faces blackened, he recognized—Alcide Bernard, Douglas Cochran, Oland and Eugene Durio. They are all planters and well to do in the world. As he was about to enter his mother's house he was stopped by these men, who asked him what he wanted. He replied, "I heard the alarm over here, and I came to see what was the matter." One of the men then jerked his pistol away from him

Digitized by Google

and said, "Let's kill him, too." Deponent then ran to the woods to save his life. They fired a shot at him as he started, but it missed him. After these men had left his mother's house he returned to it. Finding the house in darkness he went to a neighbor's house and borrowed a light. On opening the door of his mother's house he found her lying dead across the door-way; at the opposite door he saw his brother, a man of forty years of age, lying dead. Upon examination he found that his mother had been shot in the breast, and his brother through the breast and thigh. Deponent got Sheriff Furniss Martin to go to the house and see the dead bodies of his mother and brother, and gave him the names of the parties whom he recognized. The sheriff arrested three of the four named, and lodged them in jail, but no witness appearing against them they were released. The only reason that deponent can give for the murder of his brother is that he had attended a republican meeting at Saint Martin about two weeks before the murder, and when the meeting broke up his brother led the colored men through the town to their homes, contrary to the wishes of the white citizens.

The following is an official statement of William Baker, chairman of the board of registrars, as to the conduct of the election of the third of November, 1868, in the parish of Vermillion:

"From the parish of Vermillion I have a report from the registrar which sets forth, among other things, that for two or three months prior to the election an armed band of men, under the guise of a vigilance patrol, took charge of the town of Abbeville and its environs, threatening every one who was not prepared to express democratic sentiments. The registrar's life has been more than once threatened; messages sent to him to 'shut up his republican mouth. or a hole would be bored in him;' 'no one would dare vote the republican ticket.' The club room was guarded so as to keep republicans from meeting. Considering the above facts, and many others not mentioned, I, as supervisor of registration, do not and cannot consider the election of the third instant as a fair and honest expression of the will and wishes of the people; that it is not only unfair, but that it was conducted in its incipient canvass by the force of democratic powder and lead. I therefore enter this my solemn protest against any democratic majority that may be claimed."

VERMILLION—SUMMARY.

Number killed, positively sworn to	2
Number maltreated	1

Memory of the colored people who has been kill and wounded and weeping, and chased away from their respective parish.

VERMILLION PARISH, *July* 15, 1868.

In the year 1868, a man by the name Natolie has been kill by Sarasin Becors; case unknown.

February, 1869, a colored man has been kill by B. B. Besnar; case unknown.

May 12, 1869, a colored man by the name Ogust Duhon has been founded in the prairies, dead.

In the year 1869, four has been hung at Carancros, and five has been shot dead; 18th of August, 1869, five colored man has been weeping and eight wounded.

In 1873, 12 colored man has been chased away for their politic. We call for protection.

A. D. PERROT.

Witnesses:

OLIVER LANDRY.
LEXANDER DUGASSE.
NARCICE PERROT.
JANPIER READANT.
A. L. PERROT.

Outrages committed since 1860 *in Red River Parish.*

Jack Canton shot on his own gallery by parties unknown.
Daniel Winn shot at his own house by a party of White Leaguers.
Thomas Floyd shot at his own house by a party of White Leaguers.
Louis Johnson hung by the White League in Coushatta.
Paul Williams hung by the White League in Coushatta.

Digitized by Google

Charles Mitchell shot on the road.
F. S. Edgerton, sheriff of the parish of Red River, murdered by the White League, and his body horribly mutilated.
W. F. Howell, parish attorney, murdered by the White League, and his body horribly mutilated.
H. I. Twitchell, tax-collector and deputy postmaster, same fate as the two preceding ones.
R. A. Dewees, tax-collector and supervisor De Soto Parish, same fate as the above.
Clark Holland, merchant and supervisor of registration Red River Parish, same fate.
M. C. Willis, merchant and justice of peace, same fate as Twitchell and others, as above cited.
Eli Allen taken from his house by White League, slowly tortured to death by being shot first in one limb and the other until all were broken, and after being rendered helpless a fire was built upon him.
John Lacey badly beaten and bruised, and run away from his crop for being a member of the republican party, and a native white man.
John Oldcock's house surrounded by the White League, and repeatedly shot at for the same cause.
Richard Bonner, recently elected constable, poisoned, proving statements which he had made to me of threats that there could be no colored officers in Red River Parish.
William Wall, physician, shot in the street of Springville.
Henry Elliott shot on his way home from political meeting.
Tip Giller shot.
James Williams shot by D. R. Coleman, a White Leaguer, also called Captain Jack.

M. H. TWITCHELL,
Chairman of Committee.

Outrages since 1869 *in Bienville Parish.*

Adolphus Jones, merchant, shot at his store.
Martin Davis and Calvin Cone, both killed by Carr, captain of the Coushatta White League.
West Woodard, shot.
Nick Woodard, shot.
——— Brown, shot.
——— Williams, shot.
Daniel Dawkins, shot.
Adam Lard, shot.
John Puce, shot.
Lewis Duckworth, taken by a party of white men, tied to a tree, and shot.
John Bladden, shot in the field; throat cut.
——— Murphy, shot on the highway.
——— Hinson, killed in his own house.
Joe Lawhorn, killed.
William Pullen, killed.
——— Munsons, colored-school teacher, badly beaten, his school broken up, and him driven from the parish.
The parish of Bienville having a small white majority, political outrages have of late not been so numerous, republicans having never recovered from intimidation since 1868.

M. H. TWITCHELL,
Chairman of Committee.

Outrages since 1869 *in De Soto Parish.*

Henry Bryant, shot.
Ig. Hadrick, murdered on his way home from a political meeting.
Daniel Tylor, shot on the road.
——— Davenport, shot for calling a republican meeting.
Williams Jones, shot in the field.
Joe Cooper, shot.
George Brown, killed for making affidavit that he voted the republican ticket.
John Collins, killed for calling a political meeting.
Jack Lewis, shot and throat cut.
M. Robinson, killed.
James Ellis, badly beaten, for holding a political meeting at his house.
Levy Jackson, run out of the parish for holding a political meeting at his domicile.
Morg. Burton, run out of the parish for attending political meeting.
Aleck Johnson, Oliver Simpkins, Green Talbot, Dr. Custar, W. C. Patton, Walter Bax-

Digitized by Google

ley, William Pitts, educated and intelligent republicans of the party, driven from the parish to prevent party organization.

Dick Gant, Primus Gant, badly beaten for holding political meetings in their houses.

Henry Brentley, badly beaten, for voting the republican ticket.

Joe Gants, William Gant, Jack Peltoo, Wm. Smith, Doc. Edmonson, Berry Smith, Erwin Pinckston, Mark Alexander, educated and intelligent republicans of the party, driven from the parish to prevent party organization.

There have been many cases of murder reported to me from De Soto Parish. Names are not given. Many other memorandums and circumstancess lost. It is worth my life, or the life of any man, to visit De Soto Parish for the purposes of making these inquiries. No prominent republican can make a speech or openly act with the republican party in the parish of De Soto except at the extreme risk of his life. Cases of persecutions, destruction of crops, and driving from their homes by the White League desperadoes of the parish, are almost without number, and occur just as often as a republican dare assert his manhood and acknowle lge himself as a supporter of the republican party.

M. H. TWITCHELL,
Chairman of Committee.

Parish officers compelled to resign.—Red River Parish.

COUSHATTA.

Twitchell, Durrs, Holland, Howel, Edgerton, Willis, taken under guard to be carried out of the State and murdered, August 30, 1874.

Two negroes tried and sentenced and hung by White League August 29, 1874.

Three negroes shot and killed at Brownsville, Red River Parish, August 28, 1874.

Just before the troops arrived two White Leaguers rode up to a negro cabin and called for a drink of water. When the old colored man turned to draw it they shot him in the back and killed him.

All courts were broken up by these murders, and district judge driven out of district. 1868—killed, ——.

1874.—Coushatta massacre, including the murder of six parish and State officers, together with several negroes.

Murder of several negroes in De Soto Parish.

Parish officers were forced to resign, or republicans driven out of Saint Martin, Iberia, Red River, Rapides, Grant, Caddo, De Soto, Lincoln, Webster, Catahoula, Franklin, Richland, and other parishes.

It will thus be seen that the total number of those murdered, whipped, and otherwise outraged since 1866 approximate three thousand or more.

New Orleans riot, September 14.—Killed, 15; wounded, 71. Negroes hung in Vermillion, Iberia, and Saint Martin's Parishes.

HEADQUARTERS, POST OF COUSHATTA,
Coushatta, La., January 21, 1875.

The ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Headquarters District of the Upper Red River, Shreveport, La.:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of you letter of the 18th instant, asking for a list of persons killed, wounded, maltreated, or driven from this parish on account of their political opinions, &c., since the report of the congressional committee in 1868. I have, in compliance therewith, taken the statements of George A. King, (white,) sheriff of Red River Parish; of Andy Baseley, (colored,) justice of the peace and coroner Red River Parish, and George Copendo, (colored,) resident of Coushatta, La., who assert that by numerous witnesses they can establish the truth of what they have stated, and which, compiled, is as follows:

Thomas Floyd and Daniel Winn, (colored,) residents of 1st ward, Red River Parish, about August 26, 1874, were taken from their houses, and Floyd killed outright, (shot,) and Winn mortally wounded, and died about August 30, 1874. They were killed by a party of armed white men, who surrounded their houses about 12 o'clock at night. Cause of killing is believed to be their known republican sentiments; none other known.

Eli Allen (colored) was, on the 29th of August, 1874, taken from his house in the 5th ward, Red River Parish, by an armed mob of white men, under pretense of taking him to Coushatta, La., before the justice of the peace, as a witness. They took him to within one and one-half miles of Coushatta, and there his body was found, arms and legs broken, body riddled with bullets, and a fire built on his head. Cause is supposed to be his known republican sentiments; none other known.

Digitized by Google

Homer J. Twitchell, tax-collector of Red River Parish; R. A. Dewees, tax-collector of De Soto Parish; F. S. Edgerton, sheriff of Red River Parish; M. C. Willis, justice of the peace, 2d ward, Red River Parish; Clark Holland, supervisor of registration of Red River Parish, and W. F. Howell, attorney at law, (all white,) were, on August 28, 1874, at Coushatta, La., arrested by an armed mob of white men. Cause assigned, having incited a riot among negroes at Coushatta, La. Obvious cause, being leading republicans of Red River Parish, and desiring to force them to resign their public offices. They were held prisoners at Coushatta until the morning of August 30, and were then escorted by an armed guard from Coushatta, under pretense of giving them a safe escort, to Shreveport, La., to enable them to leave the State from there. They had proceeded on their way about thirty miles, when they were overtaken by an armed mob of white men and shot and killed.

Jack Cawthon (colored) was, on or about October 4, 1874, shot in his house, situate about five miles from Coushatta. Two white men called him to the door (at night) to show them a road, pretending to be fugitives from United States troops; upon his appearance they killed him. Cause is supposed to be his known republican sentiments, none other being known. Cawthon's wife was in the house when he was shot; saw the murderers, and would be able to testify against them. She still lives near Coushatta.

Paul Williams and Lewis Johnson, (colored,) residents of Red River Parish, were, on September 2, 1874, hung by an armed mob of white men within three-fourths of a mile of the Coushatta court-house, and in open daylight. Cause assigned, being participants in a riot alleged to have been planned by certain parties at Coushatta, La., and being instrumental in wounding one Joseph Dickson, of Red River Parish, a known White Leaguer. Obvious cause, being political opponents to the White League.

H. A. Scott (white) was, on August 28, 1874, arrested by an armed mob of white men, together with Homer J. Twitchell and others, but was liberated by one T. W. Abury, the leading citizen of the democratic party of Coushatta vicinity, and advised to leave the parish to preserve his life. Scott fled about September 1, after having ascertained the fate of his fellow-prisoners. Cause of proceeding against him supposed to be relation to parties, being leading republican of Red River Parish; none other known, Scott having resided at Coushatta for a few months only, and not mixed in politics during that time.

John Wester, (white,) formerly a teacher in a school for colored children in Red River Parish, about ten miles from Coushatta, and residing there, was pursued by an armed mob of white men, who threatened to kill him should he fall into their hands, and forced thereby (on August 30, 1874) to leave his home and parish. Cause alleged, being a teacher of a school for colored children, and a republican.

John Carns, (white,) resident of 5th ward, Red River Parish, was, about August 30, 1874, forced to leave his home and parish by an armed mob of white men, who hunted for him at his house and its vicinity, and threatened to kill him should he fall into their hands. Political opinion is supposed to be the cause of his persecution; none other known.

Gilbert Cone, (white,) deputy sheriff, Red River Parish, a resident of the parish, whose home was about 10 miles from Coushatta, was, about September 1, 1874, driven from his house and home by armed white men, who threatened to kill him should he be caught by them. Cause, believed to be political opinion; none other known. Cone has emigrated to Texas with his family, father and mother.

Andy Baseley, (colored,) justice of the peace and coroner, Red River Parish; William Peck, (colored,) recorder of Red River Parish; Henry Smith, (colored;) Wade Hamilton, (colored;) Ben. Smith, (colored;) Ben. Perrow, (colored,) and Martin Kyle, (colored,) the last two ministers of the gospel, and all residents of Coushatta or vicinity, were, about August 30, 1874, obliged to flee for their lives from armed bands of white men, who threatened, while hunting for them, to kill them should they be able to obtain possession of their bodies. These men, being the leading colored men of the republican party of this parish, is supposed to be the cause of the proceeding against them; none other known.

George A. King, (white,) at that time mayor of the town of Coushatta, states that on or about September 20, 1874, he was attacked in the streets of Coushatta by several white residents of Springville, a town about one mile from Coushatta, and though several prominent democratic citizens of Coushatta interfered to save his life, they advisd him to leave the parish. He left September 20 for New Orleans, but returned with United States troops to Coushatta. Being a member of the republican party he knows is the cause of persecution. A number of the men named in the foregoing list have returned since the arrival of troops.

It is believed that affidavits have been filed against persons for the commission of many of the crimes named above, and whenever any of the cases are brought to trial, it is thought more light will be thrown upon what is termed the Coushatta trouble, and until then nothing regarding them should be published.

The statements compiled by me may be, and probably are, true, in the principal points, but of course I do not vouch for them as gospel truths. The men stated all this confidentially, and expect not to be exposed for the present.

I cannot hear of any persecutions prior to August, 1874.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. MITCHELL,
First Lieutenant Third Infantry, Commanding Post.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of A. G. Thornton.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
ROOM NO. 7 MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, DRYADES STREET, SECOND STORY,
New Orleans, November 27, 1868.

A. G. Thornton, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana, and a duly-registered voter. I reside in the parish of Saint Bernard, Louisiana.

* * * * * * *

States that he was elected parish judge on the republican ticket for the above parish on the 17th and 18th days of April, 1868; that previous to my election I was a practitioner of medicine in the said parish for three years, and for a large portion of this time was the only physician in the parish, and was acquainted with all the leading citizens of the parish. I have lived in this State for over twenty years, and was always treated kindly by the people up to the time I was elected to the office of parish judge.

Some six weeks previous to the election held on November 3, 1868, there was a democratic meeting held at the court-house of the parish. These white democrats lost no opportunity to insult colored men, often brandishing knives and pistols in their faces during the day, which conduct produced fear on the part of the colored people and the few white republicans who were in the neighborhood of the meeting. After the meeting broke up they formed into procession, and marched down the road. I saw many of them flourishing pistols in the air as they were passing by, and have no doubt that they were all armed. They insulted every republican they passed. Seeing me, they cried out, "There goes a scallawag." The same day of the procession a large body of men, headed by Recorder Gastinel, of the parish of Orleans, were in the vicinity of the court-house. The said recorder, about one o'clock, came to my residence (which is about 200 yards from the court-house) with some of his company, and took seats on my gallery. While sitting there the "long-roll" was beaten at the court-house, and immediately the whole crowd started down the road, yelling and making the most outrageous noises, many of them on horseback. They reached Mr. Turner's place, and broke down the fences surrounding his house, and started, as they said, in pursuit of the damned black son of a bitch republican that had stopped the negroes from coming to their meeting. I heard from good authority afterwards that they referred to me, and thought I resided at Turner's house. They seeing the recorder, Gastinel, on my balcony at ease, I presume they thought it was the house of some democrat. Gastinel and his friends had their horses and carriages in my front yard. At this meeting there were only five or six of the colored race; and I know positively that there are only four colored democrats in the whole parish, only one of which is old enough to vote.

From the day of this meeting it was plain to see that it was excessively dangerous for either a white or colored republican to walk the streets by day or night, so much so that I refused to go to see the sick after night, although often called upon. From this time the democrats held no more meetings at the court-house, but did at the sugar-house a mile below said court-house.

On the 25th October, 1868, (Sunday,) there were about thirty men, whom I took to be the "innocents" of New Orleans, came down to the meeting. The riots commenced in this neighborhood by the killing of two negroes. About three o'clock in the evening a crowd passed my house on their way to the court-house. My front doors and windows were closed, but they stopped at my gate, and cursed me with the most obscene oaths for at least fifteen minutes. They then went away; after they had been gone about twenty minutes, Michael Curtis, a metropolitan policeman, and an ex-soldier of the United States Army, was shot dead by a party of these white men from the court-house, while he was making his way to my house for protection. The said Michael Curtis was on his way from Mr. Ong's with a note to the sheriff, who was supposed to be at the court-house, requesting this official to summon a posse of men for the purpose of preserving the peace. I had already given the same order to the sheriff, but he gave me no answer at the time. A day or two afterward he told me that he was powerless to act, but I believe he did not want to. The sheriff's name is Antonio Chaliari, a democrat. I did not see any negro with a gun or other fire-arm or making any demonstration during the day; nor do I believe there was a negro out with a gun in any portion of the parish on that day. Of the (35) thirty-five negroes who were murdered during the riot, I could not learn of one having a gun or pistol on their persons. I do not mean to say that there were only (35) thirty-five negroes murdered during the riots. I have no doubt there were many more, but these were all that were officially reported to me. On Monday, October 26, 1868, a band of about thirty white men, armed, came to my house in the morning, just after the United States troops had passed my house on their way to Mr. Thomas Ong's residence to give him protection, and took my hat, two guns, table-knives, carving-knives, and many sundry household articles. They also upset the mattresses on my beds in one case, making three little sick children get up, that they might search between the mattresses, I presume, for money or silverware.

During the days of riot, armed white men patrolled the parish, demanding of the colored people their registration-papers and money, which they had to give up under penalty of death.

Digitized by Google

This information I have from numbers of negroes, and I have every reason to believe in the truth of their statements.

I have no hesitation in saying that it would have been the height of folly for republicans to have attempted to vote on the 3rd day of November, 1868, in Saint Bernard Parish. Within a mile of the court-house a negro was cut all to pieces, in a horrible manner, with a bowie-knife, until he was dead, because he would not hurrah for Seymour and Blair when he met a party of white men. This I have from negroes. I could, if necessary, give the names of two democrats whom I heard say, "That after the soldiers left, they would kill every damn republican, white and black, in the parish."

I will here state that it is impossible for me to act as parish judge for this parish, either in civil or in criminal cases. Neither parish officers or witnesses pay any attention to my official orders. Furthermore, I will say that I am the only officer in the parish of Saint Bernard who has taken the oath of eligibility. The clerk of the court, (Philogene Jourda,) Antoin Chalaire, sheriff, and all the constables, are inimical to me in feeling on account of my politics. We have no police-jury, nor have we had for many months.

Governor Warmoth appointed a full police-jury, with (6) six magistrates and (6) six constables and an assessor, some six weeks ago. Most of the police-jury have been murdered, and every one of the rest of his appointees have been frightened away by being charged in some way or other in producing the riots. The charges are known to be false. Of all the appointments made by the governor not one of them has yet come forward to qualify, although I have often notified them to do so.

A. G. THORNTON,
Parish Judge in and for the Parish of Saint Bernard.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 27th day of November, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL.
Chairman.

Testimony of Thomas Ong.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION, AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE, ROOM NO. 7, MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, DRYADES STREET, SECOND STORY,
New Orleans, November 24, 1868.

Thomas Ong, being duly sworn, deposes and says:

I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana and a duly-registered voter. I reside in Saint Bernard Parish.

* * * * * * *

States that prior to the last registration in this parish certain white men visited colored men and told them that they must come over to the democratic party; "that if they voted the republican ticket they would be killed;" and, in some instances, planters and other employers threatened to discharge the colored men if they did not vote the democratic ticket. Prior to a democratic meeting held at the court-house in said parish, on or about 20th September, at which there were a large number of the democrats and other roughs from New Orleans, there was an attempt made to create a riot. A call was made for a republican meeting to take place at the court-house September 27, 1868. The negroes in Saint Bernard Parish, and the upper part of Plaquemines, were told if they attended this meeting it would be at their cost, as the white people of the parish were determined that they should not attend republican meetings without they attended democratic ones also.

The white people to the number of one hundred to one hundred and fifty on that occasion assembled on the Milladon plantation, a point the republican procession would have to pass in going to the court-house. These people were armed with double-barreled shot-guns, and had on the premises a large quantity of prepared cartridges, with from nine to sixteen buckshot in each one. As this procession was returning to their homes, two or three negroes, whom the democracy had succeeded in entrapping, were sent out to insult them as they passed the sugar-house. Some three or four carts, containing arms covered with hay, belonging to and driven by white men, passed my house early in the morning of the day that the republican meeting was held. The colored men were unarmed at the meeting and on the road. Deponent had warned said colored people not to carry arms; that any found with any arms would be immediately arrested and confined until the meeting was over. A system of intimidation had been carried on all the time from this time until the whites assembled in an armed body on the public road, Sunday, the 25th October, 1868, when they commenced the slaughter by killing colored men. The colored people generally had been informed that Sunday, the 25th of October, 1868, they would have a chance to join the democratic party; if they did, they would be protected; if they did not, they would be killed if they attempted to vote on the day of election; that they were threatenend with wholesale massacre on that Sunday night.

Deponent states in regard to the burning of Felio's house, he has been informed on good

Digitized by Google

authority that the colored men who had been threatened with death at the hands of the whites, as they were going up to Marrero's plantation for defense, they were fired on as they passed the above house; some say as many as three times and others five. For the succeeding three days bodies of armed white men, notwithstanding the presence of United States troops who were there to aid the civil authorities in preserving the peace, prowled around the parish killing and maltreating every colored man that appeared on the road, and not content with this went to their residences, robbed them of their money, provisions, clothing, registration-papers, and in some instances the discharge-papers of discharged soldiers were taken. A body of white men arrested four colored men on Tuesday, 27th October, 1868, and, after taking them about two miles from their homes, to a convenient place, released them and told them to run for their lives, and when they started all four were fired upon. Three were killed and one severely wounded, but succeeded in making his escape.

On Sunday, the 25th of October, the deponent, fearing a disturbance, about four p. m. dispatched a letter by a member of the metropolitan police force, addressed to the sheriff of the parish, apprising him of his (the deponent's) apprehension of a disturbance and demanding his presence with a posse in that part of the parish to preserve the peace. That policeman was shot from his horse and killed by men in the democratic procession. Said policeman was named Michael Curtis; he was a discharged United States soldier, had been five years in the service, and was in all the heavy-fought battles of Virginia. He belonged to a New York regiment. The citizens of the parish knew from his own reports that he had been a volunteer soldier in the service of his country, and deceased never made any attempt to disguise the fact, but rather made a boast of having aided in having conquered the rebellion, therefore felt he had a right to live in any portion of the country where the stars and stripes waved. The killing of that man greatly exasperated the blacks, as they knew that he was one of the men that had fought for their freedom. The men that chased Curtis on the road were all on horseback, and shot at him, and the men who shot and killed him are all known to the authorities of the parish, but none of them have been arrested. The men who committed these horrible outrages on the 27th and 28th of October, 1868, are also known to the authorities, and go unmolested, but nearly one hundred colored men and women, who were suspected on very flimsy grounds of having been present at the burning of Felio's house, have been arrested, and after a mock examination before a magistrate were committed to prison to await their trial before the district court; they were conveyed to an adjoining parish for safe-keeping. After a lapse of some days they were taken before a democratic judge on a writ of habeas corpus and released from custody on the ground that the commitment was not sufficient to hold them. Deponent firmly believes that there were at least twenty negroes killed during the three days of rioting.

During the last registration one Edmund Villery, a large sugar-planter in Saint Bernard, had been refused registration, and deponent happening to meet him in the road just after being refused, he became very much excited, and in a conversation with deponent said that the damned niggers had refused to register him as a voter, but they were registering every damned black son of a bitch who presented himself. At this he became very violent, brandishing his cane, said that if every white man in the parish was like him no damned nigger should vote; that he would kill them all first; that he would murder them before they should vote. This he repeated several times.

THOMAS ONG.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 7th day of December, 1868.

H. J. CAMPBELL, *Chairman.*

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, STATE OF LOUISIANA,
New Orleans, January 21, 1875.

Gen. HUGH J. CAMPBELL:

SIR: Your communication of the 21st instant was duly received, and in response beg leave to report the following, to wit:

1868. There was a riot, in which one hundred and some odd republicans were killed and wounded. I do not know their names, but the report of the congressional committee of 1869 will bear me out. There has been lately several cases of threats of dismissal from employment: otherwise everything is as quiet as can be expected in these exciting times.

Yours, respectfully,

ROBT. H. GUICHARD,
Of Saint Bernard.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Maj. Kinzie Bates.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE, ROOM NO. 7 MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, DRYADES ST., 2D STORY, *New Orleans, November* 24, 1868.

Brevet Major KINZIE BATES, First United States Infantry, being duly sworn, deposes and says:

Question (by Hon. HUGH J. CAMPBELL.) State, if you please, all the facts in your knowledge with regard to the troubles in Saint Bernard Parish, in the month of October last.—Answer. On Monday morning, the 26th day of October last, at about two o'clock in the morning, I was directed by the commanding officer at the post in Jackson Barracks to proceed to the court-house of the parish of Saint Bernard, with my company, to quell a riot that was said to be going on there, and to be guided in my actions by circular No. 2, from headquarters Department of Louisiana, of this year. (Deponent does not remember the date.) I marched to the court-house, a distance of sixteen miles, and arrived there about 8.30 a. m. While there I received a message from Mr. Thomas Ong, living about two miles distant, requesting me to come to his place, as his life was in danger. I placed eight men in a wagon and directed the balance of my company to follow me on foot. As I approached his place I noticed about a dozen white men, armed, sitting in front of his gate. As I reached the gate about sixty mounted men, armed with double-barreled shot-guns, came up. They had some freedmen prisoners. Mr. Ong came out and placed himself under my protection. I asked this party what their object was. I was informed they were a sheriff's posse, who were arresting the supposed murderers of Pablo Fileo. Le Blanc, the deputy sheriff, came up and spoke to me. I asked him at once to disperse his posse; that I would take care of the parish. They marched over to the court-house with their prisoners, and I saw no more of them. There was a very little feeling existing amongst these people against Mr. Ong. The sheriff of the parish, whom I had not seen before, came to me and desired to make some arrests, to prevent any further trouble. I furnished him a squad of men, under a discreet non-commissioned officer. He made some twenty arrests on the different plantations; these men I took charge of, and fed with rations belonging to my men. After I had established a guard at the court-house, which I was unable to do before, I placed them in charge of the civil authorities of the parish. During that morning a fight occurred upon the plantation of Gen. A. L. Lee, some miles below me, and Dr. Lee, father of General Lee, was taken prisoner by a party of Sicilians. I knew nothing of this affair until late in the afternoon, and having my hands full, I could not divide my small force of twenty-four (24) men to send a detachment down there. That night, however, Dr. Lee was brought up and placed under my protection.

A large number of negroes gathered on Mr. Ong's plantation, under the protection of the military authority, many of them stating that they were afraid to remain at their homes. I remained there three days, the parish remaining quiet, and I was relieved by another company of my regiment and deponent returned to the city.

A few days afterward Brevet Major-General Rousseau sent me back to the said parish to make a full investigation, which I did as far as the excited state of affairs would permit. I made a report to the general on my return, and, as far as I can recollect, the following is a synopsis of it: On Sunday, the 25th October, 1868, there was a democratic meeting at the court-house of Saint Bernard Parish, composed of the Constitution and other clubs of the parish, and the Seymour Infantes of New Orleans. These clubs were marching up the road in the afternoon, when a metropolitan policeman, an ex-soldier of the United States Army, by the name of Michael Curtis, came riding down the road. As he passed these clubs he shouted out, "Fight! Fight! Down the road." Some one in the procession called upon him to halt. He paid no attention to it and rode faster, when he was fired upon but not hit. He sprung from his horse, and while climbing over a fence was shot through the head and instantly killed. His pistol was by his side, one barrel discharged. Deponent has been told that a coroner's inquest rendered a verdict that he came to his death by a pistol-shot inflicted by his own hand. A short time after this the same procession came in contact with a freedman, who was shouting for "Grant and Colfax." He was pushed or assaulted in some way, when he drew a revolver and shot a man through the shoulder. He was instantly shot down and killed by some member of the procession.

Another freedman was killed the same afternoon, but deponent does not remember the particulars. That night a number of freedmen from the plantations down the road attacked the house of a baker by the name of Pablo Felio, after a desperate fight killed him, burned the house, completely destroying its contents and his body. Numbers of the citizens came out armed, fired upon the negroes, and they ran back to the plantations where they worked. Dr. Lee's statement of the trouble at his plantation will be found in my report at headquarters Department of Louisiana.

There was two white men killed, (Curtis and Fileo,) and I obtained the names of eight freedmen, whose names I do not recollect. It was impossible to find out the exact number of killed, as many of the freedmen were hid in the cane. Lieutenant Spaulding, the

Digitized by Google

officer who relieved deponent, during my absence from the parish, in order to assist me in making out my report, visited the different plantations and conversed with the freedmen. They were adverse to making any affidavits or statements. The above statement was obtained by conversing with a number of the people of the parish.

The deponent further states that, in his opinion, the presence of the United States troops protected Mr. Thomas Ong from personal injury.

Question. (By Hon. HUGH CAMPBELL.) State, if you please, the reason why the freedmen, in your opinion, were adverse to making any affidavits or statements.

Answer. From what Lieutenant Spaulding told me and what I saw myself, they were evidently under the impression that they would be marked and suffer bodily harm.

On Tuesday, November 3, 1868, a freedman on Mr. Cofield's plantation, while at work digging potatoes, was taken by a party of Sicilians, numbering five or six, and taken to a canal in the rear of the place and stabbed to death. When deponent left he heard a coroner's jury was investigating the affair.

KINZIE BATES,
Captain First Infantry, Brevet Major U. S. A.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 24th November, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

CARROLLTON, LA., *January* 12, 1868.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following supplemental report for your information in addition to the one already made and forwarded by me to you.

In my former report I was not possessed of sufficient information in relation to the riots, and what had occurred during the riots, in the parish of Saint Bernard, to give you an accurate history of crimes and offenses committed during the reign of terror existing previous to the election. Since then I have been to Saint Bernard, and investigated into the murders and other outrages that have been committed in said parish, the number of persons that have been killed and wounded, and the number arrested, charged with murder, and the disposition that has been made of their cases by the civil authorities before my arrival, and the course I thought proper to pursue in connection with these matters.

1st. I proceeded to the parish of Saint Bernard, and found that there had been no jury drawn, nor had there been any attempt to draw a jury, but a disposition was shown by those having the power to draw a jury to set the law at defiance. No doubt it was a preconcerted plan to cover the murders and outrages perpetrated upon innocent citizens.

2d. During the reign of terror existing in this parish for a number of days previous to the election and still existing, as will be shown hereafter, and to prevent the finding of indictments by the grand jury of the parish against those persons accused of murder and other outrages, in consequence of this dereliction of duty, the second judicial district court held no session, as it could not proceed without a jury. I then examined into the cases of some prisoners incarcerated in the common jail on various charges, and finding that some were confined there without any authority or warrant in law, I made motion before the court and had the parties discharged on their own recognizance, to appear when called for. The manner in which prisoners are treated and cared for in this American bastile is an outrage on humanity. The cells were in a terribly filthy condition; women were confined in the same cells with men, six and eight in a cell together; and, worse than all, when I called on the sheriff for a list of prisoners he either did not want to give me the whole list, or else he did not know how many he had in custody, nor how long they were there, nor their names. I was compelled to go into the jail myself and obtain the necessary information from the persons in custody. In addition to the prisoners confined in the jail in Saint Bernard, there are nine persons confined in the parish jail of New Orleans, for whom the sheriff of Saint Bernard is responsible. They are charged with the murder of Pablo Feilio, one of the many murders committed in said parish during the month of October, 1868.

3d. From the best information I could obtain while there, there were seventeen persons murdered in that parish since the 25th day of October, 1868, two whites and fifteen colored. All of these murders originated on account of political differences. In addition to the above, there have been wounded in various ways (such as cutting or shooting) twenty-seven persons, all colored, among them some women. Nearly all of the parties concerned in these murders and outrages are well known, and ample evidence can be obtained to convict all of them, provided they can be brought before a proper court for trial. As the case stands now, it is impossible to arrest the parties without the assistance of the military, nor could they by any means be tried in the parish of Saint Bernard, as the witnesses could not be persuaded to make the necessary affidavits against these parties for their arrest, for fear of being murdered, as their lives have been threatened, and already some of these witnesses have been murdered; as an illustration, see the following: On the morning of the 25th Michael Curtis, a white metropolitan police-officer, was murdered. Several parties saw the

Digitized by Google

murder. A suspicion rested on the parish judge that he saw the murder, as the man was murdered in his yard. They called an inquest, summoned the parish judge on the jury, and all the rest colored men. They proceeded to hold an inquest on the body to ascertain who committed the murder. Although nearly every one of the persons knew who committed that murder, yet they dare not say anything, knowing that if they did their fate was sealed, as they were then surrounded by the very men that committed the murders. But one poor fellow, not so wary as others of the jury, and apprehending no danger, arose and said he knew who murdered Mike Curtis. From that moment he was a doomed man. On the next day he was attacked by a band of men armed with knives, pistols, and guns, and murdered in the following manner: they first cut his hamstrings, so that it was impossible for him to walk; they then told him to go to the damned old radical doctor and get cured. The man could not walk; he fell down. They then put him on his feet and kicked him to make him walk, which he could not do. They then stabbed him in several places in the body, and to make sure that they had killed him, shot him several times and then threw him into a ditch. There are three living witnesses to these facts. One of them informed me that until the Government assured them protection they would not give their testimony. All of these facts in connection with the murder of this man because he was a witness against the murderers of Mike Curtis, are fully established by the affidavits of the parish judge, as he himself was compelled to keep silent for fear of being murdered. And although he was the only official in the parish who had qualified under the law, yet he dare not exercise or perform the duties of his office. Another reason why they cannot be tried in the parish of Saint Bernard is the jurors would be intimidated to such an extent that no conviction could be had, the guilty would go free, and justice would indeed be but a mockery. I am moreover fully convinced that until the State is possessed of military power sufficient to arrest these murderers, and to sustain the courts and civil authorities in the discharge of their duties, it would not be advisable to attempt any arrests for the present, as it would be certain failure. Now, in relation to the arrests already made the facts are as follows: Out of all the murders committed there was only one democrat murdered, the man Pablo Feilio. Affidavits were made by certain parties before a person named Toca, and styling himself a justice of the peace, and having no authority or warrant in law to act as such, as will be seen from a certificate from the secretary of state, signed "George E. Bovee." He proceeded to issue warrants, and by parties unauthorized to make arrests, and carried before this would-be justice of the peace. They were all put in jail. No distinction was made between them, whether they were witnesses or not; they were all placed in jail, charged with the murder of Pablo Feilio. Then commenced a system of examination and interrogation unknown before to any other government with a free constitution, and only equaled by the terrors of the Spanish inquisition, a few centuries back, or the later cruelties practiced by King Bomba, of Naples, previous to his overthrow by the Italian government. The parties were forced to make voluntary confessions, and strong endeavors were made to compel the parties giving testimony to implicate innocent parties. Witnesses dare not state facts, as they were surrounded by armed cut-throats and murderers. But to cap the climax, this modern would-be Jeffreys sent to jail the witnesses, and would not release them until they would pay him so much money down, or promise to bring him so much the next day. These facts can be fully established by gentlemen of unimpeachable character, such as Lieutenant Spalding, First Infantry, commanding the United States forces in Saint Bernard; Lieutenant Hamilton, same regiment; Judge Thornton, parish judge, who makes affidavit of a number of outrages perpetrated on innocent parties by this man Toca. Affidavits have been made by several other parties. Lieutenant Spalding corroborates the facts stated in Judge Thornton's affidavits, which I will now embody in this report, as follows:

1. James McKinnie was arrested on or about the 25th day of October, 1868, by Judge Toca, charged with riot, was allowed to go provided he would pay him $5, which he did.

Same day John McKinnie, brother of the above, was arrested and allowed to go, provided he would pay the judge $9, which he did.

Mary Hall, arrested as a witness, confined in prison ten days, kept for two days after the accused parties had been sent to New Orleans. In this case Mr. James Darby, knowing this woman's previous good character, went to Judge Toca to obtain her release; the judge demanded $3.75, which Darby paid.

Another woman from the same plantation was treated in the same way, Darby paying the judge for her release.

Raymon Blaize, arrested the same date as the above, examined, and nothing found against him; the judge compelled him to pay $5 for his release.

William Johnson, on General Lee's plantation, was arrested about the same time, examined, and nothing found against him, when the judge told him he would allow him to go provided he paid him $5. He had not the $5 with him; the judge then allowed him to go home upon a promise to return the next day and pay him $5. On the next day Lieutenant Spalding met Johnson coming to the court-house to pay the money to the judge. Lieutenant Spalding asked Johnson where he was going to; he answered, Judge Toca had ordered him to bring him $5, which he was going to do. Lieutenant Spalding then took the money from him with the intention of giving the money to Toca, and taking a receipt for same; he searched for Toca, but he could not find him; he then gave the money back to Johnson and

Digitized by Google

told him to go home and stay at home. The facts in Johnson's case are substantiated by Lieutenant Spalding in person, and are kown to Dr. Lee, General Lee's father, and to Lieutenant Hamilton, as well as by Judge Thornton.

In relation to James McKinnie's case, Judge Thornton states he came to him to borrow the money, $9, to pay Toca; that the judge refused to lend it for such a purpose, and told him not to pay it; he then went to others and borrowed the money, as he was afraid that if he did not pay this money he would be arrested again.

Judge Thornton further states that there are many others who were treated in like manner, and that he will forward me their names as soon as possible; this in presence of Lieutenant Spalding.

The parish judge further says he is a practicing physician; that he has examined a number of wounded persons, and in several cases extracted bullets, and that the parties are all known that committed these outrages, but that no arrests have been made.

The judge further states in his affidavit that on the morning of the 26th of October, 1868, a body of twenty or thirty men, all armed with shot-guns, rifles, and pistols, forcibly entered the residence of the parish judge, demanded his arms, and took them—one double-barreled shot-gun, and one rifle; ransacked his trunks, upset the mattresses of the beds, examined the clothes hanging around the house, took several articles of clothing, among other articles the judge's new hat. One of the parties was a man named George Celia, who was then and is now a metropolitan police officer; he had a gun in his hand and acted in an outrageous manner toward the judge. Celia has said since that he was then under arrest by these parties, but the fallacy of this assertion is apparent from the fact that he had arms in his possession, nor could he be acting by virtue of his office, as he held no warrant, nor had any person the right to issue warrant but Judge Thornton himself. All of the parties engaged in this outrage are known to the judge. Many of them, the judge in his professional capacity, as a doctor, had waited upon them and restored them from a bed of sickness when they were on the verge of the grave. The judge further says that he has not issued warrants for the arrest of these parties, because he could not have them executed; and further that he verily believes he would be murdered if he did, as his life has been threatened at various times; he further says that he cannot remain there if the military be withdrawn, as he believes they have saved his life so far.

In relation to the (9) parties now held in custody in Orleans, charged with the murder of Pablo Feilio, they with many others were first committed by Judge Toca; a writ of *habeas corpus* was taken out before Judge Abell, and after investigation they were all discharged, the judge stating that Toca had no jurisdiction whatever. The parties returned to the parish and went to work on the plantations. No sooner had this modern sage Toca learned of the action of Judge Abell than he commenced to re-arrest the parties. At this juncture, in steps Lieutenant Lee, adjutant-general on General Hatch's staff, and issues an order prohibiting their arrest or any further proceedings against them by Judge Toca. Toca, however, and others interested then applied to Judge Thornton to have the parties arrested, although they had previously ignored him as a judge, and in fact the only legally-qualified judge in the parish; by threats and persuasions they got him to consent to issue warrants for the arrests of the parties, when the following correspondence took place between Lieutenant Lee, A. A. A. G., B. R., F. & A. L., and Judge Thornton, parish judge:

COURT-HOUSE, PARISH SAINT BERNARD,
November 24, 1868.

Judge THORNTON,
Parish Judge, Saint Bernard Parish:

SIR: I am informed that steps are being taken by the so-called civil authorities of this parish to arrest the second time certain freedmen recently released upon a hearing before proper civil authority in the city of New Orleans, viz: Sixty-four (64) freed people, more or less, who were arraigned before one Judge Toca, charged with participating in the troubles which occurred in this parish on or about the 25th day of October, 1868, and who were sent to the city to be confined, at the instance or by the pretended authority of the said Judge Toca, and which freed people were released by competent civil authority in the said city of New Orleans. Now as you have taken measures for the re-arrest of these parties or some of them, without knowing the full facts attending their release, and as it is well known that civil authority is disorganized and inoperative in this parish, and that the re-arrest and trial of these freedmen in the manner indicated will be neither just nor impartial, you are hereby informed, by direction of Brevet Major-General Hatch, assistant commissioner, that no such arrests will be allowed upon these freedmen, who have gone peaceably to work on the plantations where they were employed, and any steps taken by you in that direction will be stopped. You are also notified that if necessary to prevent such premature proceedings, the freedmen referred to will be at once taken under charge of and the Bureau of R., F. and A. Lands of this State, and will be held for trial and produced when required before any civil court having proper jurisdiction, which can proceed in their cases without intimidation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. M. LEE,
First Lieutenant Thirty-Ninth Infantry, A. A. A. G.,
Bureau R., F. and A. Lands.

Digitized by Google

In connection with this letter of Lieutenant Lee's, or order as it is, Judge Thornton obeyed the mandate for the time being. However, through the agency of some person, a letter was procured from the attorney-general of the State informing the parish judge that he had the necessary jurisdiction to examine into the cases, and that such should be done by him at once. In this connection I will state that Judge Thornton informed me that his examination was a farce, that the witnesses were intimidated and could not be prevailed upon to testify either on their own behalf or against others. These same facts are embodied in Lieutenant Lee's report to the commanding general, and sworn to by Judge Thornton.

I will further state that there were five murders committed on the 25th of October, 1868—1st. Mike Curtis, the metropolitan policeman, and four (4) colored men. No steps were taken by the authorities to arrest the parties, but as soon as Pablo Feilio was murdered, which occurred on the night of the 25th, at about one (1) o'clock, the civil authorities were aroused as it were from the dead and commenced a wholesale system of arrests and out rages which were perpetrated under color of civil authority or law.

I have been thus lengthy in this report, as I thought it was my duty to give you all the information I could, in order to establish the necessity for prompt action on the part of the legislature to remedy the growing evils. I hope you will pardon me for occupying your valuable time.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ZUINGLIUS McKAY.

NEW ORLEANS, *December* 31, 1868.

STATE OF LOUISIANA,
Office Secretary of State:

This is to certify that Philip Toca failed to qualify as justice of the peace, second precinct, parish of Saint Bernard, in accordance with act 39, promulgated September 1, 1868.

Given under my hand and seal of State aforesaid this 31st day of December, 1868, and in the Independence of the United States the ninety-third.

GEORGE E. BOVEE,
Secretary of State.

Testimony of Philip Taylor.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
ROOM NO. 7 MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, DRYADES STREET, SECOND STORY,
New Orleans, November 20, 1868.

Philip Taylor, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana and a duly-registered voter; I reside No. 259 Carroll street. I am 25 years old.

* * * * * * *

On the 25th of October, 1868, between the hours of 10 o'clock a. m. and 6 o'clock p. m., I was in the vicinity of the court-house of St. Bernard Parish; while there, the democratic "Bumble Bee" club, with some of the "Innocents" of New Orleans, were marching down the public road; at this time there were two colored men sitting on the truck which runs along this road; as the above-named clubs passed them, said clubs "hurrahed for Seymour and Blair." The colored men took no notice of it. A member of the procession stepped out and struck one of these colored men on both sides of his face with his right hand, while he held a six-shooter in his left hand, cocked; after he had knocked the colored man down, he took his revolver in his right hand and pointed it at him; as the colored man was rising he shot the member of the club in the shoulder; the colored man was immediately shot dead by other members of the club; as the other colored man who was sitting with him started to run he was also shot dead; at this time the general shooting of all colored people commenced, also of all white men that they could get a chance at who were known to be radicals.

Additional statement of Philip Taylor in regard to the riot in St. Bernard Parish in the month of October last.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
ROOM NO. 7 MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, DRYADES STREET, SECOND STORY,
New Orleans, December 12, 1868.

From the best information that I have, there were from thirty-five to fifty colored people killed during the recent riot in St. Bernard Parish; one woman was shot in the abdomen while she was lying in the gutter pleading for mercy. A colored man was shot near her, and

Digitized by Google

afterward cut to pieces with a knife; those two persons were killed within half a mile of where the United States troops were stationed, and I firmly believe that at least one-half of all those killed in the riot were killed after the arrival of the troops. Colored men told me that the white people said to them, "I suppose you think the soldiers came down here to protect you niggers; but you will find out that they came here to protect us white people, before they go away."

About one week before the riot commenced I was told by Michael Curtis, the metropolitan policeman who was murdered in St. Bernard Parish during the riot, that it would not be safe for any metropolitan policeman to go by the house of Pablo Fillien, as he had threatened to "kill every metropolitan policeman that passed there." I understood that he was a very passionate and vindictive man; the colored people generally were afraid of him.

From information I received, Pablo Fillien fired the first shot the night that he was killed. I understood the colored people demanded an entrance to his house, it was presumed to get whisky, as he had been in the habit of selling them liquor.

PHILIP TAYLOR.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 18th day of December, 1868.

H. J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

LIVINGSTON PARISH, LOUISIANA.

We, the republicans of the parish of Livingston, in convention assembled, do hereby enter our solemn protest against the registration of the voters of this parish as now taken by Mr. E. M. Boutiguer, the register for this parish, for the following reasons, to wit:

1st. There are two hundred and fifty persons registered to vote in this parish who are citizens of the parishes of St. Helena, East Baton Rouge, and Assumption, and returned to vote in both parishes.

2d. There are two hundred and sixty colored voters who have not registered, for the reason that they have been intimidated in some cases, and in others were not notified of the days of registration according to law.

3d. The registration has not been made in accordance with law, for the reason that the police-jury made no provision for the payment of registration, in consequence of which the registration has been made by private subscription, and was entirely under the control of the democrats and White League, and was compelled to make the registration without clerks, as provided by law, and excluded those who were commissioned as such; consequently the republicans have not had a fair and impartial registration.

4th. The poll-tax assessment of this parish at the last assessment calls for but little over seven hundred persons of both colored and white, with an assessment of three hundred and twenty colored male inhabitants.

5th. There is belonging to the different clubs in this parish, of white republicans near two hundred; there are now nine hundred and fifty registered to vote in this parish, which is in excess of the legal votes of this parish of at least two hundred and fifty.

6th. There are thirty-five white republicans in the eleventh ward of said parish who have not registered, from the fact that the register was to have been at Bradford's Church on the 22d and 23d of October to register said votes, but failed to appear, which was also the case at the Bear Island precinct, where the republicans lose fifty votes. All the above facts can be substantiated by witnesses.

J. H. BAILEY,
President Parish Committee.

BURTIN STARKEY,
Secretary pro tem.

A true copy.

BURTIN STARKEY,
Secretary pro tem.

SPRINGFIELD, LIVINGSTON PARISH,
October 14, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD:

SIR: I received your letter of the 8th. The supervisor of registration and clerks are doing all they can in the work of registration; the police-jury have thrown all the hinderance in the way that they could; they have refused to meet, and refuse transportation to the clerks by not making appropriation for that purpose, consequently the supervisor could not travel without transportation. Their excuse was that the limits of the constitution had been reached. The democrats have appointed a committee to conduct the supervisor around the parish. If you expect to have a fair vote in this parish you will have to send troops at Port Vincent,

Digitized by Google

Amite River, and the island, where the main bulk of the republican voters are; they will not risk their lives without protection. If troops are not stationed at those places and along the parishes, they need not count on more than a half of vote, for the democrats know that they have the colored men already sufficiently intimidated without taking any further steps. As for the supervisor, so far the republican party have all confidence in him. We don't see that the compromise between the two committees has made any change here. No more.

Your obedient servant,

JAMES BAILEY.

GREENSBOROUGH, LINCOLN PARISH, LA.,
July 17, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
United States Marshal, New Orleans, La:

DEAR SIR: On Saturday last the White League of Homer, making excuse of a common personal difficulty between a negro and a white man, drew out in line, with shot-guns and pistols, countenanced by the authorities of the town, and ordered the republican club, then in session, to disperse, upon pain of being fired upon in ten minutes. The club was compelled, accordingly, to disperse.

Mr. Maxey, a leading republican, is at my house to-night, having been compelled to-day to take the woods and get here to save his life. Blackburn has been obliged to shut himself up in his house. The preparation of arms and ammunition, the running of bullets, and the threats used have compelled Blackburn to indefinitely postpone the Claiborne Parish convention, which was to have been held to-morrow. On Wednesday last a committee of democrats waited upon me and stated that if the colored republicans of Lincoln displayed the United States flag, or beat a drum at their club-meetings, or went to their meetings in crowds, or marched in procession, or even went upon the roads in any numbers about their ordinary business, I should be killed, and the negroes should be fired upon and taught to know their place, &c. Blackburn and myself and our families are in danger. More than all, there is danger that the intimidation, now every day more and more openly used, will defeat the party. You know whether we can afford this. If they carry Claiborne and Lincoln by these means, they will also carry Union, Caldwell, Jackson, Bienville, and Webster by the same. We demand protection; it is our right. We occupy the outposts of the party, here in the backwoods, and demand a reserve on which we can fall back. I ask a half company of United States troops or metropolitans in Lincoln Parish, and the same force at Homer. This will quiet these parishes, and, in so doing, will insure the others around us. We need them at once; not a day is to be lost. Your influence is sufficiently powerful to procure this assistance. I call upon you to exert it.

Let me hear from you at once.

Yours, truly,

ALLEN GREEN,
Senator Nineteenth District.

Don't have another Colfax massacre.

A. G.

[First indorsement.]

UNITED STATES MARSHAL'S OFFICE,
New Orleans, July 22, 1874.

Respectfully referred to Major-General Emory, commanding Department of the Gulf, with urgent request that a company of United States troops be at once stationed in the parishes of Claiborne and Lincoln.

S. B. PACKARD,
United States Marshal.

CASE OF WILLIAM R. MEADOWS, COLORED.

Extract of letter of Wm. Stokes, May 10, 1868.

There is a great deal of excitement at present among all parties, both white and black, on account of the murder of Wm. R. Meadows, late member of the constitutional convention. The matter is now being fully investigated, and as soon as the investigation is completed I shall make special report of the case.

Digitized by Google

Extract of letter of W. F. Blackman, May 8, 1868.

Unfortunately, two days ago William R. Meadows, a negro, who was a member of the convention, was killed near this place. His brother and other freedmen state that they think he was killed by a man who was traveling through the country, and was unknown both to white and black. Some difficulty had occurred between them previous to the death of Meadows, and several shots had been fired by both parties. A few days after this Meadows was killed in his own yard, and it is thought this unknown individual perpetrated the crime. There was an effort made by the civil authorities and the citizens generally to ascertain, if possible, who the guilty party was, and no doubt but what if found the penalties of law will be inflicted on him.

Extract of letter of J. M. Sandigo, May 16, 1868, transmitting the above.

The writer is a gentleman of character and standing in his parish, and that his statements may be relied on as being made in good faith and honesty.

Extract of report of Wm. Stokes, May 15, 1868.

Threats have been carried out in many cases, where the threatened parties have remained in the parish, and other threats, though long made, have at last culminated in the death of one of the leading spirits among the freedmen, named Wm. R. Meadows, F. M. C., late member of the constitutional convention. See inclosed publication which I gave to the press myself.

Copy of publication referred to above.

THE MURDER OF WM. R. MEADOWS.—We publish the following facts as related to us by gentlemen who were present at the inquest, in regard to the horrid murder committed on the person of Wm. R. Meadows, (colored,) late a member of the constitutional convention from this parish, on the 6th inst., at his own residence, about nine miles from Homer. Between sundown and dark he left his house to go to the stable, about fifty yards distant, to feed his horse. When returning to the house, and within a few yards of the door, three shots were fired by some unknown persons, who it seems had concealed themselves previous to his leaving the house; their place of concealment being to the left and rear of the back door, and within twenty or thirty yards of the spot where their unsuspecting victim fell. We have no comments to make. No arrests have been made as yet. Suspicion rests upon a strange man who was loitering about the premises of Meadows since Friday, the 1st of May, up to the time of the act, as being one of the murderers. It is the unanimously expressed wish of the good citizens of this community that the perpetrators of this outrage may be speedily arrested and punished as the enormity of their crimes deserve.

The proceedings had in the premises were as follows:

STATE OF LOUISIANA, *Parish of Claiborne:*

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned authority, Melvin McDonald, F. M. C., who, being by me duly sworn according to law, deposed and said under oath that on the 6th of May, 1868, at and in the parish of Claiborne, State of Louisiana, some person to affiant unknown did willfully, maliciously, and feloniously shoot, kill, and murder one William R. Meadows, F. M. C., all in violation of the statutes of the State of Louisiana, and in contempt of the same.

MELVIN McDONALD, his x mark.

Sworn and subscribed to before me May 7, 1868.

N. J. SCOTT, *J. P.*

STATE OF LOUISIANA, *Parish of Claiborne:*

To the Sheriff of the Parish of Claiborne, State of Louisiana:

You are hereby commanded in the name and by the authority of the State or Louisiana, or one of your deputies, to repair to the residence of Wm. R. Meadows, and according to law hold an inquest over the body of said Meadows, deceased, and make due report of the cause of his death.

Given under my hand officially, May 7, 1868.

N. J. SCOTT, *J. P.*

STATE OF LOUISIANA, *Parish of Claiborne:*

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned authority, as jurors of inquest, who, being by me duly sworn according to law, deposed and said under oath that they, John C. Black-

Digitized by Google

man, Wesley J. Reams, S. C. Newman, R. S. Jackson, and A. M. Simmons would well and truly deliberate upon and a true report make of the causes that produced the death of William R. Meadows, late deceased, to the best of their ability and understanding.

JOHN C. BLACKMAN.
S. C. NEWMAN.
W. J. REAMS.
R. S. JACKSON.
A. M. SIMMONS.

Sworn and subscribed to before me May 7, 1868.

N. J. SCOTT, *J. P.*

I, W. W. Bennett, M. D., being duly summoned by the sheriff as *ex-officio* coroner, to aid and assist in holding an inquest on the body of William R. Meadows, F. M. C., to ascertain the cause of his death, after having made a careful examination of said body, and having probed the wounds thereon, there being three, one with a small-bored rifle or navy six, which took effect below the left cheek, ranging up through the front portion of the brain and passing out about two inches above the right eye; also one shot through the left breast, ranging in the direction of the heart; also one flesh wound in the left arm. Either one of the two first wounds described was sufficient to produce death, and I am satisfied that his death was caused by said shots.

W. W. BENNETT, *M. D.*

We, the above-named inquest jurors, do hereby declare our opinion to be fully in keeping with the above report of Dr. W. W. Bennett.

R. S. JACKSON.
W. J. REAMS.
A. M. SIMMONDS.
J. C. BLACKMAN.
S. C. NEWMAN.

N. J. SCOTT, *J. P.*

Statement made by Mrs. W. R. Meadows, wife of Wm. R. Meadows, deceased, to Mr. William Stokes, A. S. A. C.

I was out in the yard milking the cow when my husband passed going to the stable; my little son was with him. As soon as I was done, I went to the kitchen with the milk; the kitchen is about twenty (20) yards from the house. My little boy and his father were returning from the stable. My little boy turned off to come to me and before he had reached the kitchen he heard some one call Meadows. His father looked toward the kitchen, thinking it was I called him. At that moment he was shot. My boy saw him fall; he had not got more than ten steps from his father when the first shots were fired. My boy is eight (8) years old. I jumped out of the kitchen door and looked round at the men and called for the gun. After I reached my husband they fired again, making three shots in all. I saw the guns in the men's hands. When I reached my husband he was dead. The men stood there and I asked them who they were; they made no answer. I hallooed for the gun. There were two (2) colored men in the house, who made some noise; the men with the guns then run. The men in the house were afraid to follow them. It was just about dusk. They were dressed in black clothes. I saw them plain enough to know they were white men. I think they wore black hats; their clothes all looked dark. My first impression was that one of them was Newton Glover; he looked like him, and as soon as I saw him I thought it was him. I think the other was John Taylor; I am not sure of him. This man Glover had threatened to kill my husband some time before. The Glover family seemed to be very much against my husband, and were always trying to meddle with him in some way. Mr. Carter, F. M. C., told my husband ten (10) days before he was killed that Newton Glover said that he held my husband's life in his pocket, and if he did not leave in two (2) weeks he would be killed. The last time my husband saw Mr. Glover he tried to raise a disturbance with him and had two pistols buckled on at the time. Mr. Glover met my husband in the road and said he was electioneering and telling negroes that they would get land and horses. My husband denied having said such things. Mr. Glover wanted him to go to Minden with him to prove the matter, and said that he would prove the fact, and some one would be killed. Mr. Burrow and Mr. Monk, the day before he was killed, told my husband he had no right in this country. I did not hear any more, as I left the room at the time, but my husband remarked after they were gone that he did not like the way they talked. The men that were in the house when my husband was killed are named as follows: Joseph Johnson and Henry Twilley, both F. M. of C. My husband was five years away from me during the war, and served three years in the Federal Army. The people refused to let him stay in the county when he first returned from the war, and many said he was not safe. There was another man told my husband that Mr. Glover said other young men had promised to back him up in killing Meadows, and when they got him in the fuss they backed out. I don't know the name of this man, but I know where he lives.

Digitized by Google

Extract from report of Captain Sterling, A. A. I. general.

On my arrival at Homer I called upon Hon. I. Egan, circuit judge, who informs me that the murder of Meadows was a source of regret among all classes there. He was himself, absent at the time; could therefore give me no personal information of the murder, but he personally knew Meadows to be a political agitator; that he was at the head of all political organizations, clubs, and meetings in the parish of Claiborne, and was apt thus to make enemies, not only among his adversaries in politics, but in his own party. I called, in company with Judge Egan, upon Hon. W. F. Blackman, State senator-elect, who states as follows, viz: "A political meeting of the republican party was held on or about the 1st day of April last, at the court-house in Homer. Meadows was the orator; the freedmen came into town with banners and in martial array. At this meeting a difficulty occurred between John L. Lewis, of Minden, La., a white man of same party, and Meadows, on the morning of the meeting. It was a personal difficulty; do not know the nature of it. The meeting was for the purpose of nominating candidates for parochial and State offices. Lewis was nominated for parish judge and accepted the nomination, and while speaking he was insulted by Mr. Newton Glover, who made a personal reflection on his character. Lewis threw a glass of water in Glover's face. Glover drew his pistol. I told him (Glover) not to do it. I arrested his pistol and the sheriff arrested Glover. Lewis was then requested to continue his speech; the negroes rallied around Lewis, but were persuaded to go down. They then held their meeting outside of the court-house without any further disturbance or interference. Toward evening, at a gathering, Meadows made use of these words: 'I think every white man should be taxed until he could no longer hold his lands.' A Mr. Ewing was present, and a few angry words passed between him and Meadows. I do not know what they were, except that Mr. Ewing called Meadows a liar, and eventually kicked Meadows. Then Meadows called for fifty armed men for his protection, from the freedmen present. The constable and some gentlemen prevented the negroes from going up to the court-house to join Meadows in order to prevent a riot. The negroes, however, drew their pistols, and there was considerable excitement. There were about twenty white men present. They stood together for their own protection. Meadows went on speaking for a short time after this, and when he had finished, Hon. W. Jasper Blackburn (member of Congress elect) arose and addressed the assemblage. The evening passed quietly. There were no more public meetings then until after the election. Many negroes told me they were afraid to vote any other ticket than the republican ticket, as they were threatened with violence, but could not tell from whom or by whom threatened. Those who did vote democratic were afraid to acknowledge it. We were so intent on keeping the peace that offensive language was used by colored men to white men and was not resented. I am aware that Meadows rode alone all over the parish after this difficulty and was undisturbed. Meadows had a difficulty with a negro by the name or Frank. He, Meadows, went to Frank and told him he was harboring white men to kill him, (Meadows.) Frank denied it. I do not know what has become of Frank; he is not here now, I believe. A stranger came here about this time, was supposed to be from Texas; he stopped out or about the mill. This man went to Meadows's house, and had some difficulty with him because Meadows would not allow him to stay all night in his (Meadows's) house. Meadows ordered this man away from his place; this man went about two or three hundred yards from this place; Meadows followed him down there. Meadows said he was suspicious of him, and asked some one (don't know who) if he should not shoot him. This stranger has been several times in the parish. He passed through this place this time asking for work; stated that he was an engineer. He went to the mill and has not been seen since. Meadows was shot at that night at his own house; he returned the fire. It was reported that next day (Sunday) there was a large concourse of negroes congregated in the swamp in the neighborhood, called together by Meadows, and at this meeting he told them now was a good time to get white wives. He was afterwards asked if he had made such a statement, and did not deny it. He also said if a hair of his head was hurt, that the white folks would see such sights as they never had seen before. On the Wednesday evening following Meadows was killed by two persons who slipped up near his house."

I then called upon Hon. W. Jasper Blackburn, member of Congress elect. He states he was absent at the time of the murder and knows nothing of the details. Further states that a Mrs. Hooper, parish of Claiborne, some twenty miles out, informs him that her negroes are afraid to sleep in their cabins at night for fear of a band of men going around calling themselves Ku-Klux Klan, beating and otherwise maltreating the negroes; that these negroes of Mrs. Hooper's congregate in her yard at night and sleep on her galleries and in the open air for fear of being attacked. They have not yet been attacked; does not know of any negro clubs in existence. There are a number of reckless men prowling about intimidating the negroes. The civil authorities are afraid or do not care to arrest or discover who those men are These men go around and are encouraged by the people here.

Mr. Price lives in the neighborhood of Homer; received a note from some unknown parties signed K. K. K., threatening him with punishment on account of his political sentiments: says a negro was beaten by these parties, and knows who some of them are, but is afraid to inform lest they inflict further injury. He knows nothing of the murder of Meadows.

Digitized by Google

Mr. N. J. Scott, justice of the peace, states that the police are on a constant watch to capture any offenders against the laws, either white or black; that there had been at one time freedmen's clubs, but they were now dissolved. The freedmen at one time threatened a revolt, but patrols were formed and stationed in the town and the place thereby closely guarded. The freedmen have frequently complained of the Ku-Klux Klan and said they were afraid of them; that the white men were driving them away and trying to kill them off; thinks it is all owing to politics; was here when Meadows was murdered, and acted as coroner on the occasion; could get no definite clue to the party or parties who did it. An intimation was made, I cannot say by whom, that Mr. Newton Glover, of this parish, had a difficulty with Meadows. I immediately went to see if I could discover anything. I met Mr. Glover and his cousin coming into town, and asked Glover where he had been. His cousin said "He had been for several days over to my place in Bienville parish fishing." I examined all the witnesses and parties we could think of relating to the murder, but the general impression seems to be that Meadows was murdered by a stranger who was here hunting work, representing himself to be from Texas, and formerly a soldier of the Federal Army. I measured the tracks found in the sand where the parties are supposed to have stood who murdered Meadows. I retain the measure in my office.

I called upon Mr. James Witter, sheriff of parish of Claiborne, who stated that he could give no information or clue to the murder of William R. Meadows, freedman, but says that "there is a number of evil-disposed persons in and about Homer over whom the authorities seem to have no control, or do not care to have any control, and are rather supported in their acts by the citizens. These evil-disposed persons of whom I speak go around frequently in masks and drive the freedmen from their cabins, especially those against whom they may have any feeling, so that the freedmen are really afraid to make any complaints, and I think it would be dangerous for a Union man, or any one with Union sentiments, to travel over the parish. I find it dangerous traveling in some parts of the parish in discharge of my duties as sheriff. There are also parts of the parish where I cannot go at all. My life has been threatened in some portions of the parish, and I fear to go there. In other portions I have only a few friends with whom I can stop while traveling on duty connected with my office. I could not get enough persons to arrest these evil-disposed parties who go around beating and maltreating the freedmen."

Mr. James Story and Mr. Vaughan, of Homer, were absent from the parish, and I was unable to see them.

Mrs. Meadows, freedwoman, widow of the late William R. Meadows, states as follows, viz: "My husband's name was William R. Meadows. We lived a short distance from Mr. Shalrow's mills, near Homer. On or about the 1st of May last a suspicious-looking character called at our house and asked for my husband. My husband came in at that moment. The stranger asked him for a drink of water. The stranger stated he had been wounded three times while serving in the United States Army. He wished to stay all night. My husband told him he could not keep him; that he had no accommodations for white men, and insisted upon his leaving. The stranger then left. My husband, not liking the looks of the man, followed him, accompanied by David J. Barrow, and found him sitting at the foot of a tree some distance from our house. As soon as he saw them approaching him he got up and went into the road and stood there a short time, and then walked on in the direction of the mill. We did not see the man again. The following is the description of the stranger referred to, viz: His height is 5 feet 6 or 7 inches, dark hair, gray eyes, reddish mustache; had a scar on the right side of his face about the upper lip; was dressed in coarse, home-made shoes, gray pantaloons much patched, a brown looking coat, a black hat with broad brim, and had with him a small bundle. On the succeeding night, May 2, my husband heard some man approaching the house. My husband called to him, but received no answer. The man still approached nearer, when my husband told him to make himself known or he would shoot. The man at that moment fired at my husband and ran away. My husband fired three times after him. The next morning the bullet fired at my husband was found in the side of the house. My husband for several nights had been lying out, fearing some parties would come and take him out of the house and kill him. Nothing more occurred until the evening of his death. I was in the kitchen when I heard the shots fired. I ran out instantly and threw myself on my husband. I spoke to him, but he did not answer; he was dead. This was on Wednesday, the 6th of May. Many threats had been made against my husband and he intended leaving the parish; did not see the person or persons who fired the shot."

Mr. William Stokes, assistant subassistant commissioner Bureau Refugees, Freedmen, and Abandoned Lands, parish of Claiborne, Louisiana, states: "I visited the house of the late William R. Meadows, in company with the civil authorities, and investigated the case as far as I could. We found the tracks of two men behind a low fence, which is concealed by a cluster of small plum bushes; this fence is to the right and rear of the house, and between thirty and forty yards distant from the back-door of Meadows's house. Between this fence and the place where Meadows fell, when shot, there is a chicken-coop, which is perforated in many places with buck-shot, indicating the line and range of the shot, and showing that the party or parties committing the crime were concealed behind the fence. The tracks of

Digitized by Google

these men were measured by Judge Scott, civil magistrate. I could elicit nothing further, nor could I discover any trace of the perpetrators of the crime."

I would respectfully state that, although I conversed with many others, I could get no urther information relative to the murder of William R. Meadows, freedman; but I am fully convinced, from the manner in which the above testimony was given and the general tenor of affairs, that the freedmen are kept in constant fear of the band before mentioned as consisting of "evil-disposed persons," and that they dare not tell all they know, neither do they dare make complaint against the whites, lest they be summarily punished by this band of "evil-disposed persons," and known by the name of "Ku-Klux Klan." The authorities do not endeavor or use any means to find out these persons, neither do they show any disposition to check or discountenance their actions, but it seems to me that they rather encourage them, and use these means to keep the freedmen in such mortal terror that they dare not refuse to do anything exacted of them, nor dare they complain of any abuse. As an instance, just previous to my arrival the office of assistant subassistant commissioner, Mr. William Stokes, had been stoned by some persons in the night, and his servant, a freedman, mentioned to Mr. Stokes whom he thought it was, giving his reasons therefor. A few nights afterward his house was entered by some persons in masks, and he was terribly beaten, and it was intimated that he knew who did it, but feared to tell lest the punishment be repeated. He was still confined to his bed while I was in Homer. Mr. Stokes will make a thorough investigation as soon as the man is able to be out. I do not, therefore, think that all the facts of any cases of abuse of freedmen by whites can be obtained, unless some permanent protection from those persons known as Ku-Klux Klan is afforded them.

Many freedmen were sent for to give their statements, but failed to appear. Their statements, however, would not have given any clue to the murderers of Meadows, nor do I think they would dare to make any accusations against white men. Should any freedman give information to a person known to be connected with the bureau, such as to lead to the arrest of the murderers of Meadows, he would be afraid of being killed; and I much doubt whether he could be induced to testify before a court of justice (even if he had given such information privately before the trial) when the accused was tried. I believe the murderers are known to some of the freedmen. The measure of the foot-prints in the sand, now in the office of Judge Scott, might give a good detective a clue which, followed up, might lead to the detection of the party or parties.

Official.

LUCIUS H. WARREN,
Bvt. Lieut. Col. U. S. A., Capt. 19th Infantry, Acty. Asst. Adjt. General.

MINDEN, CLAIBORNE PARISH, *July* 10, 1868.

His Excellency Governor WARMOTH:

I feel it my duty to give you the following statement of facts. Some short time since, a freedman, living in Bienville Parish, eight or ten miles from this place, was arrested and carried before a justice of the peace, named Drapers, who examined the charge and evidence against the freedman. The charge was larceny, and may have been charged with burglary: at all events, the magistrate or justice found the accused guilty, and committed him to jail. Mr. Green Mayer, deputy sheriff of Bienville, took the accused and summoned a guard, and started to carry him to jail. On the way he was arrested by men in disguise, who drew their guns and threatened to shoot him if he did not give up the prisoner. They took the prisoner, went off with him, and told the officer to go home. The prisoner has not been seen nor heard of since. No reward offered, no effort made to arrest or find out the persons who rescued and made way with the prisoner. Our civil officers utter not a word, do not a thing to protect the people or enforce the laws. In Homer, a white man was tied, stripped, and whipped, day before yesterday; not a word said or anything done to bring the guilty to punishment. The same night Hon. W. Jasper Blackburn's printing-office, Homer I liad was broken open, type, press, and everything broken, scattered, and destroyed. Civil officers have done not a thing to ferret out the guilty parties. I address you as our governor, and ask you to give us officers not in fear of or sympathy with the miserable and cowardly clans that have committed these outrages, and who will stand to their duty in enforcing the law and protecting the people. Had General Buchanan done his duty, no such outrages would have disgraced our State. As it is, the people look to you to protect them. The facts I have stated I am prepared to substantiate fully if denied.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

JOHN L. LEWIS,
Of Claiborne Parish.

I have just seen James C. Egan, a lawyer of distinction, from Homer, this morning, who confirms fully statement about whipping the white man and the destruction of the Iliad office.

A true copy.

J. P. S. THOMPSON, *Clerk.*

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Hon. W. Jasper Blackburn.

Hon. W. Jasper Blackburn, M. C., being duly sworn, deposes and says: I live in the town of Homer, parish of Claiborne; am a citizen and a voter of said parish. I have lived there for the last twenty years. I know the people there, their likes and dislikes. I am forty-eight years of age. * * * For weeks previous to the late election, parties of armed men, with blank-book and pencil, perambulated the country; called on freedmen in the fields, at their cabins, or on the highways, wherever they could find them, and by menaces and threats forced them to swear that they would not go to the election; or, if they did, that they would not vote for the then pending constitution or for the radical State ticket; and after thus procuring the names and the pledges of the freedmen, these hostile white men told the freedmen that if they failed to keep their oaths or pledges thus extorted, they would kill them. After this conduct had progressed for some time, certain parties who had been thus misused called at the office of a certain loyal justice of the peace of the ward in which they lived, by the name of Willson Adams, and made affidavit to the facts here mentioned. These affidavits were sent to the sheriff of the parish, who declined to execute them or have anything officially to do therewith, giving as a reason that he could not do so without the aid of more physical force than he could command.

By this means hundreds of freedmen were deterred from going to the polls, and beside this, armed men, appointed by the so-called democratic party for that purpose, attended the different polls in the parish, challenged votes, browbeat and threatened freedmen, thus deterring many from voting at all, who attended the polls to vote the radical-republican ticket, and forcing others to vote the democratic ticket. All these facts, and more of a similar character, are patent to the public mind of the parish of Claiborne.

I further testify and swear that, pending the ratification of the constitution, it was not admissible or safe in the parish of Claiborne for any man to favor or advocate on the stump the adoption of that instrument, nor was it safe for any man, white or black, to vote openly for the adoption of the same on the days of election. I would state that since the close of the war, and especially for the few months previous to the late election, and immediately thereafter, what is termed the ruling public sentiment of the white people was very hostile toward those termed loyal citizens, regardless of color; but more especially toward leading freedmen who had taken a prominent part in elections and political matters, some of whom have been murdered on account of their political sentiments and activity in politics, and many more greatly abused and outrageously tortured; nor do I know of a single instance of any effectual attempt to bring any perpetrators of these outrages to an account before the civil tribunals or to a proper punishment in any way. In regard to the late election in the parish of Claiborne, and some adjoining parishes, I would state that I look upon the whole transaction as a farce and a cheat, and a perfect mockery upon the free elective franchise. For instance, at the election for members to the late constitutional convention, where there was no brute-force used to deter men from voting as they pleased, and when the democratic party had in the field regular nominees, intelligent and popular gentlemen, and had also induced an independent republican ticket to run, nevertheless the regular republican nominees were elected by a majority of about 1,000; whereas, at the recent election, by means of fraud and violence, the republican ticket was defeated by a vote ranging from four to six hundred majority; whereas the registered vote shows a majority of about fifty black with several hundred white Unionists. I would mention as a sample of the unfairness used, the fact that at the precinct called Terryville, where the registration shows a large republican majority, there was not a single republican vote polled. This fact was boasted of by democrats before the poll was counted, thus showing that they knew by previous concert of action what the result was to be. And this is but a fair exposition of the manner in which the late election was conducted throughout North Louisiana.

I wish to state that during the pendency of the reconstruction measures of Congress, I stood almost alone in their advocacy and defense among the white men of my section. During my candidacy for the constitutional convention, Hon. W. F. Blackman, who is now a member of the State senate, and Nelson J. Scott, who is now a commissioned parish judge for the parish of Claiborne, voluntarily, or at the instigation of their party, canvassed the parish against me, in opposition to reconstruction, most bitterly denouncing the Congress of the United States and eulogizing President Johnson. Both these gentlemen bitterly opposed the ratification of the constitution at the late election; and Mr. Blackman, acknowledging himself to be disfranchised under its provisions until he should file the required certificate of retraction and regret, declared publicly, with uplifted hand, that he would suffer his right arm to wither before he would ever do so, and that he would suffer death before he would ever hold office under any such infamous and damnable an instrument.

In regard to the names of parties murdered, I would state that Wm. R. Meadows, a member of the late constitutional convention, was murdered or assassinated in his own yard a short time after the close of the late election, and two or three other freedmen were murdered in other portions of the parish within a few months of the same time, whose names I do not recollect or perhaps never heard. * * * Other prominent freedmen have been taken out at night since the late election and terribly whipped; one in the vicinity of Homer named Scott, and one within the corporate limits of said town, whose name I do not now recollect,

Digitized by Google

but who had been employed about the office of the agent of the bureau, and who was known to be a prominent radical.

The main features of this statement I swear to positively, and unhesitatingly assert that there is no feature thereof which is not the current information of the section in which I live. I would not impugn the motives of my political adversaries who are my neighbors, but we differ so much in our notions of right and wrong in such things, that what I would swear to as radically wrong they would swear was radically right. For instance, many of them hold that it is proper and legitimate for an employer to discharge a freedman if he refuses to vote as he dictates; whereas I hold that such conduct is wrong and inadmissible, and is prostituting to the elective franchise and subversive of liberty.

I give it as my deliberate testimony, under oath, that, to the "best of my knowledge and belief," I do not think it is the purpose or intention of what is termed the secession element in the South, the so-called democratic party as it now stands organized, including, as it does, almost the entire white population of the country—I do not think it is the purpose or intention of this element ever to submit quietly to negro suffrage, unless they find they can control it for their own purposes. Whenever they can find a black man whom they can control and who will vote with them, he is all right and a very honest fellow. "He should vote." But freedmen who vote the radical or republican ticket are great rascals in the fair and impartial estimation of these liberal-minded and constitution-loving "democrats," and ought to die, and frequently do.

The truth is, the voting democratic element in my section will not listen to reason or argument on the political issues of the day. If a man says he is a radical or republican, it is enough; "he is a negro equalitist and opposed to his race." Such is their argument, and it is folly to waste breath with them.

Nothing, in my estimation, but the election of a true and firm republican as President of the United States can restore the country to quiet and peace. If this is not accomplished I fear all is lost.

W. JASPER BLACKBURN.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 20th day of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Jas. A. Witter, being duly sworn, deposes and says: That he is a resident of Claiborne Parish, and is acquainted with the state of peace and order there, and with the above general statement of facts made by the Hon. W. Jasper Blackburn, and that the same is true in substance and in fact. He also states that from the declarations of a portion of the white people of the parish made in his presence, he believes that the presidential electors on the Grant and Colfax ticket will not be allowed to canvass that parish, and that it will be unsafe for them to do so, and that it will be dangerous for any speakers of the republican party to attempt to address meetings in that parish.

JAMES A. WITTER.

TESTIMONY.

Hon. W. Jasper Blackburn, M. C., being duly sworn, deposes and says: I live in th town of Homer, parish of Claiborne; am a citizen and voter of said parish. I have live there for the last twenty years. I know the people there, their likes and dislikes. I am forty-eight years of age. For weeks previous to the late election, parties of armed men, with blank-book and pencil, perambulated the country, called on freedmen in the field, in their cabins, or on the highways, wherever they could find them, and by meanaces and threats forced them to swear that they would not go to the election, or if they did, that they would not vote for the then pending constitution or for the radical State ticket. And after thus procuring the names and pledges of the freedmen, these hostile white men told the freedmen that if they failed to keep their oaths or pledges thus extorted, they would kill them. After this conduct had progressed for some time, certain parties who had been thus misused called at the office of a certain loyal justice of the peace of the ward in which they lived, by the name of Willson Adams, and made affidavit to the facts here mentioned.

These affidavits were sent to the sheriff of the parish, who declined to execute them or have anything, officially, to do with them, giving as a reason that he could not do so without the aid of more physical force than he could command.

By this means hundreds of freedmen were deterred from going to the polls, and, besides this, armed men, appointed by the so-called democratic party for that purpose, attended the different polls in the parish, challenged votes, browbeat and threatened freedmen, thus deterring many from voting at all who attended the polls to vote the radical republican ticket, and forcing others to vote the democratic ticket. All these facts, and more of a similar character, are patent to the public mind of the parish of Claiborne.

Digitized by Google

I further testify and swear that, pending the ratification of the constitution, it was not admissible or safe in the parish of Claiborne for any man to favor or advocate on the stump the adoption of that instrument, nor was it safe for any man, white or black, to vote openly for the adoption of the same on the day of election.

I would state that since the close of the war, and especially for the few months previous to the late election and immediately thereafter, what is termed the ruling public sentiment of the white people was very hostile toward those termed loyal citizens, regardless of color, but more especially toward leading freedmen who had taken a prominent part in elections and political matters, some of whom have been murdered on account of their political sentiments and activity in politics, and many more greatly abused and outrageously tortured; nor do I know of a single instance of any effectual attempt to bring any perpetrators of these outrages to an account before the civil tribunals or to a proper punishment in any way.

In regard to the late election in the parish of Claiborne and some adjoining parishes, I would state that I look upon the whole transaction as a farce and a cheat and a perfect mockery upon the free elective franchise. For instance, at the election for members of the late constitutional convention, where there was no brute force used to deter men from voting as they pleased, and where the democratic party had in the field regular nominees, intelligent and popular gentlemen, and had also induced an independent republican ticket to run, nevertheless the regular republican nominees were elected by a majority of about one thousand, whereas at the recent election, by means of frauds and violence, the republican ticket was defeated by a vote ranging from four to six hundred majority; whereas the registered vote shows a majority of about fifty blacks, with several hundred white unionists.

I would mention, as a sample of the unfairness used, that at the precinct called Terryville, where the registration shows a large republican majority, there was not a single republican vote polled. This fact was boasted of by democrats before the poll was counted, thus showing that they knew, by previous concert of action, what the result was to be; and this is but a fair exposition of the manner in which the late election was conducted throughout North Louisiana.

I wish to state that during the pendency of the reconstruction measures of Congress I stood almost alone in their advocacy and defense among the white men of my section.

During my candidacy for the constitutional convention Hon. W. F. Blackman, who is now a member of the State senate, and Nelson J. Scott, who is now a commissioned parish judge for the parish of Claiborne, voluntarily, or at the instigation of their party, canvassed the parish against me in opposition to reconstruction, most bitterly denouncing the Congress of the United States and eulogizing President Johnson.

Both these gentlemen bitterly opposed the ratification of the constitution at the late election, and Mr. Blackman, acknowledging himself to be disfranchised under its provisions until he should file the required certificate of retraction and regret, declared publicly, with uplifted hand, that he would suffer his right arm to wither before he would ever do so, and that he would suffer death before he would ever hold office under any such infamous and damnable an instrument.

In regard to the names of parties murdered, I would state that William R. Meadows, a member of the late constitutional convention, was murdered or assassinated in his own yard a short time after the close, after the late election, and two or three other freedmen were murdered in other portions of the parish within a few months of the same time whose names I do not now recollect, or perhaps never heard.

Other prominent freedmen have been taken out at night since the late election and terribly whipped—one in the vicinity of Homer, named Scott, and one within the corporation limits of said town whose name I do not now recollect, but who had been employed about the office of the agent of the Freedmen's Bureau, and who was known to be a prominent radical.

The main features of this statement I swear to positively, and unhesitatingly assert that there is no fraction thereof which is not the current information in the parish in which I live. I would not impugn the motives of my political adversaries who are my neighbors, but we differ so much in our notions of right and wrong in such things that what I would swear to as radically wrong they would swear to as radically right.

For instance, many of them hold that it is proper and legitimate for an employer to discharge a freedman if he refuses to vote as he dictates; whereas I hold that such conduct is wrong and inadmissible, and is prostituting the elective franchise, and subversive of liberty.

I give it as my deliberate testimony under oath that, to the best of my knowledge and belief, I do not think it is the purpose or intention of what is termed secession element in the south, the so-called democratic party as it now stands organized, including, as it does, almost the entire white population of the country—I do not think it is the purpose or intention of this element ever to submit quietly to negro suffrage unless they find they can control it to their own purposes.

Whenever they find a black man whom they can control and who will vote with them, he is all right, and a very honest fellow. "He must vote." But freedmen who vote the radical or republican ticket are great rascals in the fair and impartial estimation of these liberal-minded and constitution-loving democrats, and ought to die, and frequently does.

Digitized by Google

The truth is, the ruling democratic element in my notion will not listen to reason or argument on the political issues of the day.

If a man says he is a radical or republican, it is enough. "He is a negro equalitist and opposed to his race."

Such is their argument, and it is folly to waste breath with them.

Nothing, in my estimation, but the election of a true and firm republican as President of the United States can restore the country to quiet and peace.

If this is not accomplished, I fear all is lost.

——— ———.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 20th day of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

——— ———,
Chairman.

James A. Witters, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a resident of Claiborne Parish, and is acquainted with the state of peace and order there, and with the whole general statement of facts made by the Hon. W. Jasper Blackburn, and that the same is true in substance and in fact. He also states that from the declarations of a portion of the white people of the parish, made in his presence, he believes that the presidential electors on the Grant and Colfax ticket will not be allowed to canvass that parish, and that it will be unsafe for them to do so, and that it will be dangerous for every speaker of the republican party to attempt to address meetings in that parish.

——— ———.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this —— day of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

——— ———,
Chairman.

MANSFIELD, DE SOTO PARISH, LA.,
October 23, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD:

SIR: We embrace this opportunity of telling you the condition of which our parish and men are in. The registration closed to-day, on the 23d. There was no fairness at all done with our colored men. They had not a free privilege to register as they should. There were white men stood at the door and kept it closed all the time, and would not permit only four to five colored men to go in at once to register. Henry Huson stood at the door with a stick, and at times would drive numbers of colored men down the steps, and there were some colored men that were struck and knocked about as though they had no feelings. Such colored men as would agree to vote with them they would make way for them to register, but, on the other hand, the men stood a desperate chance of registering; there were at least five hundred men (colored) that could not register on account of fraud. Seeing this, we have not had a fair registration, and we cannot have a fair election unless there be troops here. The White League made some remarks that they had just as well commence cutting our throats.

Signed by the colored citizens of De Soto Parish, La.

———

MY DEAR FORSYTH: This is the list I intended giving you. You will find it necessary to compare it with what you already have.

Please tell the general that I shall rely on his promise that I shall have no more fire in the rear.

Yours, *sub rosa*,

MENIN.

John Wiggin (colored) was radical member of legislature for De Soto. Came back in March, 1873. Was poisoned by white men a few days after his return. Lived about twelve hours. Poisoned under pretense of giving him a friendly drink. White people then tried to make out he had the small-pox. They have since boasted of poisoning him among the whites in Mansfield. (Various facts indicate strongly that this whole story is true. Parties implicated—Elmore Williams and Dr. Bell.) When he came back they ordered all the colored people in Mansfield not to let him into their houses, pretending he had the small-pox. (Gaunt says he was entirely well.) Squire Jordan (colored) took him in, and the white people drove Jordan away out of the parish, as they threatened they would. Jordan came to Shreveport.

——— Custer, a half-brother of Gen. G. A. Custer, was driven out of De Soto Parish for political reasons in August, 1874. His son and daughter were compelled to follow in Jan-

Digitized by Google

uary, 1875. The only allegation against him that I can learn of is that he was a somewhat prominent white republican.

William Jones, (colored,) killed April, 1872, plowing in his field. Killed by some white men who were seen, but not identified or arrested. Nothing done. (Political.)

Daniel Tyler, (colored,) killed September, 1869. Shot on his wagon, about noon, by Dick Defee, (white.) A wanton murder. Defee did not know Tyler, and said he did it while he was drunk. Never arrested. Nothing further done. (Political.)

Reuben Bolden, (colored,) shot in June, 1874, (not killed,) by Frank Hill, (white.) Hill excused himself on the plea that he was drunk. No arrest. Nothing done. (Political.)

Merrick Benjamin, alias Payne, (colored,) killed in August, 1874, in the public road near Demp. Eatman's. Parties unknown. Nothing done except an inquest. Was president of a republican club, and had been threatened on that account. (Political.)

Wesley ———, (colored,) brother in-law of Merrick Benjamin. Killed at same time by same parties. Nothing except inquest. (Political.)

Willis Rucker, (white,) killed in December, 1869, by Walter Johnson, (white.) No arrest. Nothing done. (Non-political.)

Peter ———, Ike ———, and two others, four colored men, living at Bias Davidson's quarter, killed at night by a party of about fifty white men, who burned up the houses; and wounded another colored man named Charles late in December, 1868. (Political.)

From testimony of Jo Gaunt, at present residing in Shreveport, having been driven away from his home in De Soto, near Grand Cane, by threats of violence, because of his political faith. Gaunt is a very intelligent and tolerably well educated negro, of good character.

Henry Thomas, (colored,) December, 1868, Grand Cane, De Soto, killed at night at his own house. No arrests. Suspicion attached to a white man who had threatened him, but no investigation made. (Political.)

Charles Provost, (white,) killed about same time by Dr. Lott. No trial or arrest. Same place.

W. ——— Murphy, (white,) killed in July, 1871, by Alex. Hayden, no arrest. Sheriff attempted to arrest, but was violently resisted and gave it up. No further action. (Non-political.)

Dr. ——— Johnson, (white,) killed December, 1871, by Phindo Robinson. Sheriff ordered to arrest him, but made no serious effort. No further action. (Non-political.)

Dr. ——— Dick, (white,) (unknown whether this is first or last name,) killed January 1, 1874, by John Rucker, at Wagley's store. No arrest. No further action. (Non-political.)

Mr. Wonnmark held an inquest. The murder peculiarly brutal in the mangling of the bodies. No arrests. Nothing but the inquest.

——— Haines, (white,) killed in April, 1874, by Si. Kreatch, (white.) No arrest; nothing done; no inquest. (Non-political.)

Squire Hedrich, an old white man, of high repute for good character and repute, killed in August, 1874, in the public road on his way home from a republican meeting. Nothing ever done; no investigation. Killed because he was a republican; had been threatened to that effect by Ben. Hogan. (Political.)

John Allston, November, 1874. (Political.)

Primus Gaunt, (colored,) severely beaten by parties who said it was because of his being a radical, August, 1874.

Richard Gaunt, (colored,) same time, place, parties, and cause.

George Barber, (colored,) August, 1874, beaten nearly to death. Same reason, same parties, but different night.

Alex. Porter, (colored,) September, 1874, beaten severely for the same reason; same parties.

Simon Hull, (colored,) September, 1874, same acts, same reason.

James Ellis, (colored,) August, 1874, Mansfield, same acts, same reason; beaten most cruelly because he refused to give the names of men who belonged to his republican club. Same parties came following night with sworn purpose of killing him. Made his escape and left the country.

Henry Brantley, (colored,) Mansfield, attacked and beaten on election-day, at the polls, by Bowling Williams, (white,) because he said he would vote radical ticket. Put in jail for making a row, (see Æsop's Fables;) Williams not disturbed.

Same, beaten again and severely hurt by same man, about January 1, 1875, for same reason.

William Johnson, (colored,) lived at Sutherland; fled the country because of persecution on account of his politics; now living at Shreveport since the arrival of troops there, December, 1874.

Henry Hewitt, (colored,) lived at Dr. Lane's, fled for same reason, December, 1874.

Jeff. Williams, (colored,) lived at Dr. Lane's, same, for same reason, December, 1874.

Jim Anderson, (colored,) beat nearly to death in October; same settlement. Fled and never came back. One of his arms was broken.

Joseph Gaunt, (colored,) fled county because of threats against his life because of being president of republican club, August, 1874. Never dared to return. Now, since arrival of troops, living at Shreveport.

Digitized by Google

William Gaunt, (colored,) same as above, (brother of Jo.)

Alex. Johnson, (colored,) fled, September, 1874, from Mansfield, threatened with death, and dare not return now. Lives at Shreveport since troops are there.

Edward Jones, a reputable old colored man, who is vouched for by good people to be an excellent man, states that he (Edward Jones) had to leave home just a short time after the election; lived in the south part of De Soto; has left his family behind; dare not go back; is a leading republican, and driven away by threats to kill him because of his politics. Gives following names of others:

March Mark, (colored,) was hung there in August by a mob that accused him of having done wrong to a white girl. Thinks he was guilty. (Non-political.)

Isaac Frierson, (colored,) was killed about the same time by W. Allen; had shot him about a week before, and this time he was killed, said to be by Allen. They had Allen arrested, but the witnesses never attended, and they let him go. This was in Caddo. (Political.)

Jim Baylor, (colored,) shot about the same time by parties who were hunting old Isaac. I suppose they held an inquest, but they did nothing more. This was in Caddo.

Heard of two men being killed near Morris's toll-bridge; did not have the names or facts; and that a fiddler was hung on Bozzy Bayou; this was about the end of July last—all these cases. Heard of two men being killed about the same time in the Kingston settlement. These men were killed because of their being radicals. Don't know their names. It was at the time of a colored protracted meeting, and the names can be got from the preacher.

Extract from June report of 1868.

Mr. T. B. Lelleno, teacher of the freedmen's school at Mansfield, De Soto Parish, dare not visit any place outside his own house, since he commenced teaching freedmen's school, as he would be mobbed by the so-called respectable citizens. Troops are much needed in this parish.

There is a general feeling of bitter opposition to the education of the freedmen throughout the whole State. In some parishes this opposition is so intense that the teachers are under almost constant fear of their lives, and in others a school would hardly be tolerated under any circumstances except under the protection of troops. In most of the parishes this opposition is expressed mostly in words, and by refusing the use of a building for school purposes, and in discouraging the freedmen not to support schools.

* * * * * * *

Where the teachers advocate the democratic party they are encouraged by the whites in all their efforts in sustaining schools, but if they favor the republican party it is the reverse. My advice to teachers has ever been that they should attend solely to the interest of their schools, without particularly meddling with political matters, and thus by quietude and silence avoid rousing an adverse feeling.

F. R. CHASE.
General Superintendent of Education, Louisiana.

Statement by member of the house.

DE SOTO PARISH:

Dewees, tax-collector, murdered at Coushatta. District judge driven from the district, and no court held since. Balance of officers were white-leaguers and allowed to remain.

1868. Killed in De Soto, (colored)	25
1870. Killed in De Soto, (colored)	15
1872. Killed in De Soto, (colored)	20
1873-'74. Killed in De Soto, (colored)	35

No. 11.—Partial list of murders, De Soto Parish, through Maj. L. Merrill.

DE SOTO PARISH, LA.,
January 22, 1875.

Received your note a few days since. Send you as correct a report as I can make out from the data that I can get at this time—hope it will be satisfactory—to wit: In December, 1869, J. T. Robinson, white, killed a colored man by the name of Black in De Soto

Digitized by Google

Parish, now Red River Parish, on the Robinson place. Abe Randall, colored, killed Abe Johnson, colored, in January, 1870, four miles north of Mansfield, on Rogers's place. Accused sent to the State's prison for ten years. Walter Johnson killed Willis Rucker January 8, 1870. Both white. Accused acquitted. R. K. Defee, white, killed a negro boy named Daniel Tyler, jr., about 1869, without cause. Accused fled to Texas. Henry Brooks, f. m., c., killed July Edwards f. m., c., about August, 1870, at R. D. Foster's place. Accused sent to State's prison for life. Jerry Cooper and Alexander Davis, f. m., c., killed Joe Cooper in May, 1870. Both accused sent to the State's prison for life. Thos. Wilson, white, killed two negroes, a man and a woman, on T. M. Gatlin's place near Keatchie, without any known cause, in June, 1870. Sent to the State's prison for life; since pardoned. W. N. Dobbs, white, killed Clark White in the fall of 1870. W. N. Dobbs killed two negro men, names not known, in January, 1871, in the western portion of the parish. Accused fled to Texas; since dead. (Sion Cruch, sr., white, killed Robert Wood in November, 1870. On the same day and time Robert Wood killed J. J. Cruch; personal difficulty. S. Cruch acquitted; all white.) Not entered. Alexander and William Haden killed Hezekiah Murphey—all white—in August, 1871. Accused fled to Texas. Bill Jones, f. m., c., killed about two miles west of Mansfield, December, 1871, by parties unknown. Horace Pegram killed a man on Red Bayou, February, 1872; both colored. T. J. Robinson killed J. P. Johnson in Mansfield, Globe Hotel, December, 1871. Both white; private difficulty. Peter Coleman killed a man on Jackson place, November, 1871, eight miles southwest from Mansfield; cause, jealousy; accused acquitted; both colored. John Beykin and Sam. Booker killed Hall five miles south from Mansfield September, 1872; all colored. George Nelson poisoned his wife, September, 1872; both colored. Jack Davis, colored, was killed by unknown parties, about twelve miles southwest from Mansfield, July, 1872. Sion Cruch, jr., killed Dan. Ketton, May, 1873: personal difficulty; both white. George Headrick, white, killed by parties unknown, at Loganport, August, 1874. Thought to be on ———. Benj. Merritt and a boy, colored, killed in August, 1874, about six miles north from Mansfield; parties unknown. Aaron Manson, colored, shot and wounded in his house, twelve miles southeast from Mansfield, by parties unknown; cause, ———; August, 1874. William Creswell, colored, shot and wounded near Mansfield, in his house, November, 1874. John Parker killed Marion Greenwood at Loganport, October 12, 1874: all white; personal difficulty. On the same day two Greenwoods and Fenton shot and killed William Spears; all white; accused have all fled to Texas.

Testimony of Stephen Umphries.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE, ROOM NO. 7 MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, DRYADES ST., 2D STORY,
New Orleans, December 21, 1868.

Stephen Umphries, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana, and a duly registered voter. I am a member of the State legislature, from De Soto Parish.

A few days before the April election, I was standing in the door of Terrel's coffee-house, opposite the court-house, when Mr. Charles Reynolds (planter) came up to me and said, "I understand you are going to run for the State legislature." I replied, "They say so;" as I said this, he took one of three bricks, and tried to strike me with it in my face; raising my arm to protect my face, I received a severe blow on it; he fired another brick at my head, which missed me, and striking the door, was shattered to pieces. I run over to the court-house, and told Judge Wormack what Reynolds had done. Said Wormack promised to arrest Reynolds, but did not do it. A few nights after this, while at home, I was called by a black man to come out; but I refused to go. At this time a colored friend of mine was approaching my house and answered this strange black man, when the stranger, taking my friend for me, fired at him, but did not hit him. This black man was put up by Captain Hawkins, a store-keeper in Mansfield, to do this. I live just on the edge of the town of Mansfield. After I had been elected representative on the republican ticket, my life was daily threatened; the white people told me that they would kill me if they caught me in town. My family are living in Mansfield, but I dare not return, as I hear from people that have left there that the white people have determined to kill me if I should return. The colored people of the parish are intimidated by the whites to such an extent that they do not dare vote otherwise than as they direct. This has been clearly demonstrated by the last election; when out of about 2,000 legal colored voters not one republican vote was cast by them.

STEPHEN UMPHRIES.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 21st day of December, 1868.

H. J. CAMPBELL.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of George Washington.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE, ROOM No. 7 MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, DRYADES STREET, SECOND STORY, *New Orleans, December 21, 1868.*

George Washington, being duly sworn, says: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana and a duly-registered voter, and have lived in the parish of De Soto since the spring of 1865. I was elected justice of the peace for the fourth ward of the above parish, at the April election, 1868, and received my commission from the governor for said office on the 6th day of December, 1868. On the following day I took the oath of office before Hurd McDonnel, clerk of the parish court. After I had taken the oath, I walked over to the store of Perry Williams, and while trying on a pair of shoes, Mr. Longmire, a keeper of a livery-stable in the town of Mansfield, came in with his hand on his revolver, and a cowhide in his other hand, and asked me what "I came to town for?" I answered, "I come to town." He continued asking me why "I had come to town;" and I told him the same as I had told him before. Looking at me very hard, he said that he would "either whip me with his cowhide or kill me with his pistol." When I saw his determination, I told him I would rather take a whipping than be killed with his pistol. He then set to work, giving me from thirty to forty lashes with the cowhide, cutting through a heavy overcoat and undercoat, and taking a large piece of flesh out of my little finger of the left hand, and severely injuring my right wrist. The rim of my hat was cut off with the descending blows, and my overcoat, on the back, cut into pieces. At the time he was whipping me he never took his hand off his revolver, it being his intention to shoot me if I made any resistance. I was sitting on a trunk all this time, not daring to get up. After he had got through whipping me, he said that "he would kill me if I indicted him." I made no answer, and he walked away. After he had been gone a few minutes, I walked away, the best way my wounds would permit me, to a friend's house, a colored man by the name of William Jones. I had been in house about ten minutes, when John Easton, a tinner, and Mr. Pates, a keeper of a grocery, came in, and Easton said, "I am looking for a colored man named Poleon Hope;" and looking at me said, "Washington, you had better go with me to the court-house and resign, for if you don't you will surely be killed if you remain in this parish." I told him I would not go, as Mr. Longmire was out there with his pistol and would kill me. Mr. Easton then cocked his pistol and called me a God damn rascal, and said he could blow me to hell in a minute. He then caught hold of me and dragged me as far as the gate. Catching hold of a post I broke away from him and returned to the house, and found Mr. Woodham, partner of Mr. Perry Williams, and Mr. Whitworth, a planter, standing by the door. Mr. Whitworth commenced cursing me, and said I would certainly be killed if I tried to assume the duties of the office, and that I had better get out of the parish. These four men then went to a coffee-house to get a drink, and when I saw them coming back I got out the back window and went over to the house of a Union white lady by the name of Mrs. Collus, where I remained secreted until night. I then went to a colored friend's house, where I remained all night, and returned to Mrs. Collus's house in the morning before day. I lived at these two houses until I left Mansfield for New Orleans, via Shreveport. I will here state that Mr. Longmire told me that if I said anything to the authorities in New Orleans in regard to the whipping that he had given me that there were a thousand men in the parish that were of the same mind that he was, and that any one of them would kill me if he did not. A few hours after I had been whipped Mr. Longmire met my brother at Dr. Tate's drug-store, near the court-house, and said, "I whipped George to-day," referring to me. My brother asked him what right he had to do it. Longmire answered, "I will whip you, too," and made a thrust at him with a large dirk, which was warded off by Dr. Tate, formerly the owner of my brother. Dr. Tate then shoved my brother in the back room of the store and shut the door. Mr. Longmire then went off. Shortly he returned, bringing a large crowd of white men with him. Some had handcuffs and ropes, while they were all armed with fire-arms of every description. About an hour after dark, while I was sitting in Mrs. Collus's house, I heard firing about the college. Mrs. Collus looked out of her back door and told me that from the noise over at the college there must be a great many people over there, and that it would not be safe for me to remain at her house, as they might suspect my being there. I took to the field, and made my way to old colored man's, Cæsar's, house, where I remained all night. The following morning Mrs. Collus told me that the firing that we heard "last evening was at your brother as he was making his escape from the drug-store to the ravine, but it was so dark that they could not get good aim at him, so he got away unhurt, with the exception of a blow which he received from Longmire as he was running away from him."

There are about two thousand legal colored voters in the parish of De Soto, and with one or two exceptions they would all have voted for Grant and Colfax, if they had been permitted to do so by the white men, but not a vote to my knowledge was cast for these candidates; colored men were forced to vote the democratic ticket.

Mr. James McClannahan, one of the editors of the Mansfield Times, pointed a pistol at a

Digitized by Google

colored man's head by the name of Henry Crosby, and told him that he must vote the democratic ticket. Crosby got away from him while they were on the way to the court-house. Bowling Williams, ex-sheriff of De Soto Parish, rode around town with the said J. McCallahan on the day of election (November 3, 1868,) and made every colored man that they could get hold of go to the polls and vote the democratic ticket.

On the day of election news came into Mansfield that the colored people would not vote the democratic ticket at Kingston, a precinct about twelve miles from the court-house. Immediately about sixty armed white men went out there, but the colored men had all left the poll; they overtook some on the road whom they made return to the poll and vote the democratic ticket, with their pistols pointed at their heads.

On a Sunday night, a short time before the election, a colored man by the name of Charles Meeks went to the colored church during the service, while it was filled with men, women, and children, and fired off his pistol five times, just outside of the door. He then entered the body of the church and commenced cursing, and said "he wanted to kill some radical niggers." This man Meeks had gone over to the democrats and was put up to commit this outrage by Mr. Longmire, with whom he lives and works. The next day I laid these facts before Judge Wormack, justice of the peace for the fourth ward at Mansfield, but nothing was done about it. Longmire came over to the court-house and said Meeks was one of his men, and would do just what he wanted him to do.

The white people of the parish were all under arms, and, for some time before the election, would ride all over the parish, frightening the colored people, giving them to understand that they (the white men) were prepared and determined to see that the colored men voted as they did. There was a republican meeting held in Mansfield about one week before the April election. Many colored men that attended it were fined twenty-five cents for every hour that they were away from their work by Judge Wormack. A colored man by the name of Henry Crosly refused to accede to these terms at the last election, and the consequence was that he was killed on the 11th of December by a white man by the name of Sarey, for whom he worked, in the day-time, at his plantation, situated about seven miles from Mansfield, (on the Augusta road,) this done in the presence of Dr. Roach, Jim Hollingsworth, and Bob Hollingsworth. The same night a body of twenty-five armed men went to a colored man's house by the name of Henry Alexander, and shot him dead, and wounded his little son with a shot through his mouth. Said Alexander had a fine crop, and it was believed by all his friends that he was killed so that the white folks could get his crop.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 21st day of December, 1868.

H. J. CAMPBELL, *Chairman.*

Testimony of Abraham Jackson.

OUTRAGES IN CATAHOULA PARISH.

Personally appeared Abraham Jackson, (colored,) who deposes and says that he was obliged to flee from Catahoula, town of Harrisonburgh, on the 3d day of November, inst., on account of demonstrations made by the democrats in said parish to take his life; that for some months past he had been engaged in teaching a colored school in Harrisonburgh, but that two months ago he found it necessary to close his school on account of threats made against him by parties professing to be democrats. Since that time he has been engaged in cutting wood, and doing any other work that he could get to do; that though many threats had been made against him he remained with his family in Harrisonburgh until Monday night, November 3. Being on the road, that about three hundred yards from his house, at about 10 o'clock, deponent avers, I heard the sound of a body of men approaching, and being afraid, I crouched behind rocks on the roadside while they passed. I judged there were near a hundred men, armed with guns and revolvers. They went direct to my house and inquired for me. I could hear them from where I was. A friend told them he did not know where I was, and they threatened to kill him if he did not tell them where I was. They then went round to John Moore's (colored) house and inquired for me, and John told them he did not know where I was, but that Jackson had read the republican papers and documents to him so much that he had converted him to be a republican, otherwise he would be a democrat; and they said "G——d d——n him, he had better make his escape from here, for if we ever get our eyes on him we will slay him." One of them, Captain Gallaspy, said if I came to the polls the next day he would blow my brains out; said he would be there himself, and if Jackson entered the court-house door he would shoot him. I know of nothing they have against me, except that I taught a colored school, and that I read the radical papers to the colored people, and tried to enlighten them as much as I could.

Question. Did you ever hear them say anything against having the colored children taught?—Answer. No, sir; only they didn't like me; and I have heard them say they didn't want a black teacher in town.

Digitized by Google

Question. Do you know that any colored men have been killed in Catahoula Parish this year on account of their politics?—Answer. Yes, sir; a large number have been killed. I cannot say that I know that of my own personal knowledge, but every few weeks some one would be found killed. There was a band of men, called the Ku-Klux, that went about the country in the night, and it was supposed the colored men found killed were killed by this band of Ku-Klux.

Question. Do you think your life would be in danger if you were to return to Harrisonburgh now?—Answer. Yes; I know it would. All I want is to get my wife from there. I would not dare to go there myself.

Question. Are there any colored democrats in Catahoula Parish?—Answer. Yes; in the parish there are about forty.

Question. Do the white democrats allow the colored democrats to carry weapons?—Answer. Yes; they allow colored men, if they are democrats, to carry weapons, as well as the whites; but if they are republicans they do not allow them to have weapons, not even in their houses.

Question. When did you leave Harrisonburgh?—Answer. I left there on the day of the election, about 10 o'clock. I was afraid to go to the election after hearing the threats made against me the night before; besides, the democrats had said that none but democratic votes should be put into the ballot-box on the election-day.

ABRAHAM JACKSON.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 17th day of November, 1868.

WM. MURRELL.

LAKE CHARLES, CALCASIEU PARISH,
March 28, 1868.

Hon. H. C. WARMOTH:

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to inform you that the two members of the board of registrars with me in this parish declare that they have been appointed by the governor, and for no other purpose than to defeat your election. One of those men, A. M. Bell, in my presence, told a coffee-house keeper to give all the whisky that would be asked for to men who would vote against the constitution. They have told the citizens here that when it came to registering they would rule me out, and register whom they was a mind to; but I intend to let them see how they will do it. Your tickets I have concealed until such time as I commence to travel in the parish.

We have received no orders as regards registering yet, but intend to commence our work on the 1st of April.

Waiting your advice, I will subscribe myself, as ever, your friend,

P. A. BURNS, *Chairman.*

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 22, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

CALDWELL PARISH, LA.,
September 19, 1868.

Messrs. HUGH J. CAMPBELL, W. L. THOMPSON, PETER HARPER, WILLIAM MURRELL, and E. L. WILSON, committee:

GENTLEMEN: Yours of the 1st instant has been received, and I am willing to give any and all the information in my power to assist the committee in their investigations. Your inquiries are confined to Caldwell Parish; and in relation to this parish, I have resided in it since 1842, and think I am tolerably well acquainted with its citizens. There was a decided majority of Union men in this parish in 1861, and we have been able to control public sentiment in favor of peace and good order till yet. I am certain that every voter in this parish at the last election voted as he chose, without any one attempting to intimidate or molest him. All the voters, of every color, expressed their opinions on political subjects and voted without let or hinderance. Previous to the election the candidates addressed the people at public meetings, which were attended by the voters, white and black, and the candidates spoke to them all at the same time, and I heard of no attempt to interfere with any one in his voting; the white persons taking the ground that, as the Constitution and laws gave the colored man the right to vote, he should be allowed to exercise his legal rights freely and untrammeled. There was no attempt to array the whites against the colored, or the colored against the whites, except by one person. A man calling himself Edgeworth came here a short time before the election, announced himself a candidate for parish judge, and tried to organize a colored man's party, (which would, of course, result in the formation also of a white man's party,) but our colored citizens had too much good sense and patriotism to be gulled by him, as he received only 31 votes in the parish.

Digitized by Google

There have been no outrages or violence in this parish more than occasional misdemeanors, such as are liable to occur anywhere, so far as the citizens of the parish are concerned. But, while we are so peaceable in Caldwell Parish, terror, violence, and bloodshed hold resistless sway in the adjoining parishes of Franklin and Catahoula, and, from what I can learn, in the eastern portion of Morehouse.

I inclose you a memorandum given me by Judge R. Roy, of Ouachita Parish, of the hanging of two negroes on the Tucker place, in Morehouse Parish. The Dr. Harrison mentioned is a reliable gentleman. Also, of the hanging of another at Crew Lake, also in the parish of Morehouse. I was unable to find any one that would make an affidavit of these outrages, but imagine there is no doubt of their being true. There has lately occurred a case of K. K. K. violence in this parish. A gentleman living in this parish, but on the line of Franklin, was visited at night by several armed men, and ordered to leave the county. He did not know the desperadoes, but says he thinks they came from Franklin. They done no violence, only threatened it in case he did not leave the county. I also hear that a colored citizen of this parish, named Joseph Calmus, was told by G. W. Humble, of Franklin, that he had better join the democrats, and that damned quick, or he might find his head shot off some night, and he would know nothing about how it was done. I think I will be able to get Joseph Calmus's affidavit. If I do, I will send it to you.

Yours, respectfully,

T. S. CRAWFORD.

Dr. Harrison told Judge R. W. Richardson that two negroes were taken off of the Tucker place and hung: about the last of August or 1st of September this occurred.

Negro hung on 1st September at Crew Lake, for, it was said, an attempted rape on a white woman.

COLUMBIA, LA., *August* 3, 1868.

Hon. JOHN RAY,
New Orleans, La.:

DEAR SIR: I have examined the bill you introduced to test the eligibility to hold office. I think it is constitutional, and only seeks to carry out the provisions of the State and national Constitution as amended. Without such a law these constitutional provisions would be mere nullities. I noticed a few days ago in the Times newspaper that the southern delegates at Washington City were agitating the propriety of electing electors for President, &c., in the Southern States by the southern legislatures, and that the project met with much favor. Now, as this mode is perfectly constitutional, and as South Carolina has always adopted this plan, I suggest whether it would not be better, considering the present excited state of the public mind, to adopt this course in our State. I believe that there is no doubt but that the republicans have a majority in both branches of the State legislature; then I think the best course is for the legislature to elect them by joint ballot, and thereby prevent much strife, and perhaps bloodshed, in the heated contest that will ensue if the electors are elected by the people. A good many of my old Union friends have abandoned me and gone into the secret and oath-bound democratic organizations now pervading throughout the country. Many join through fear and others through policy; but I am resolved even to the last never to join or pretend to join them. I think that Captain Faulkner has or pretends to have become a democrat, (probably he had been so all the while,) and I think he has written letters to my son Thomas to join the democrats; at all events, through some influences, fear, or intimidation, he is acting, or pretending to act, with the democrats, but I am satisfied that he has no feeling or sympathy in common with them; but a mere matter of policy. From what I can hear my life is in danger here from the scalawag democrats; they may kill me, but they can never get me to act with them as they are at present organized. I am satisfied that their plan is to overawe, intimidate, or destroy in some manner every republican of any influence in the country, or to ostracize him in such a manner as to make him leave the country, so as to enable them to vote the negro to their own liking.

The negroes almost to a man will vote for Grant if they can have protection; but as the democrats of the nation are going to test the legality of the whole of the reconstruction laws under which the presidential electors will be elected in the Southern States if given for Grant, I think it decidedly the best policy for the legislature to elect the electors by joint ballot, and thereby defeat the wicked and hellish schemes of the democrats to carry the election by intimidation and frauds. The old rebel leaders and old Unionists who are at the loss of their negroes, will wield a great influence over the people. These old disfranchised rebels had rather see the whole land drenched in blood and devastated rather than be deprived of office. Write to me immediately.

Yours, truly,

WADE H. HUGH.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 19, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

Digitized by Google

COLUMBIA, LA., *August* 3, 1868.

MY DEAR SIR: You will please excuse me for not writing to you sooner, but the truth is I have been so much excited with the constant abuse that is uttered against the radicals that I scarcely could think of reducing my convictions to writing.

The secret organizations of the democratic party have swept everything that they considered worth having, and I regret that many—very many—good-meaning men have joined them, and are pledged to them to carry out their purposes. Colored men have pledged their support to Seymour and Blair, and they are confident that this parish will vote largely democratic. However, this is by no means certain. There are about fifty or seventy-five white men in this parish who will not act with them in their war-policy, and, if freedmen are permitted to vote as they please, after all Caldwell Parish may be put down for Grant and Colfax.

I desire to ask you to furnish me from time to time with good material for the coming canvass. True, I wandered off with the Breckinridge delusion, and even then thought I was a patriot, but if I keep my senses will never again act with a party to disturb the Government. In a word, we will pull together now, and if rebels will have a war, as I really believe the intention is to that end, we will fight till we die in the great cause of justice and human liberty.

Believing that you will remember me in your communications to Washington, and endeavor to have my disability removed,

I remain your friend,

J. J. STRINGER.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 18, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

SHREVEPORT, *August* 11, 1868.

Mr. STERRITT:

DEAR SIR: I take this opportunity of sending you these few lines to inform you that I am well at present, and I hope they may find you the same. My wife has been sick, but she is up again. She sends her best respects to you. You wrote word that Mr. Vance had not received any letters: I have sent three letters. I saw your wife this morning, and she received your photograph, and those things don't do any good. She wants to see you. She is in good health. Our people are astonished at you saying "if you have any friends; if you have none." I am sure I am one, and I think every true radical is your friend, and I am sure we are getting along as well as can be expected under the present state of things. Times is very hard here at this time. There was a band of white democrats banded themselves together, and killed one man and wounded one, and said they would kill all the damned radicals that lived on Government lands; and I advised the men that was disturbed to go to the justice of the peace and make a charge against the offenders, and they did so; and Mr. Gray's house was searched for me, and it was very lucky he had left home to come down to see about his commission, or he would have been murdered by the same parties. I was at Mr. Gray's house a few Sundays ago, and organized a church of about forty members, but I am sure I cannot go there at present, and if we do not get protection I think churches and club-meetings all will be broken up in that ward. No more at present.

I remain your sincere friend,

SAMUEL ARMSTEAD.

A true copy.

I. P. S. THOMPSON, *Clerk.*

SHREVEPORT, LA., *July* 20, 1868.

Hon. H. C. WARMOTH,
Governor State of Louisiana:

DEAR SIR: Excuse me for troubling you, but things get worse here every day. Night before last certain parties surrounded General Mudget's house; yesterday they made threatening demonstrations on the streets, and about 8 o'clock last evening came into his (Mudget's) own store while he was out, no one being there but a colored man, and wrote a threatening notice for him to leave town. This morning, about an hour ago, they were parading before his store-door, each armed with two revolvers. Yesterday one of the same party rode his horse into a colored man's saloon. I think these parties are John Hope's dept. Last night they went to Mudget's, he being in bed sick. The door was opened by an elderly lady. They demanded to be shown into his room, which demand was refused. They then proposed to force their way in. The civil authorities take no notice of these daring outrages. It is rumored that John Hope has his commission for the next four

Digitized by Google

years. I should wish it were otherwise. I have all I can do to keep the blacks from pitching in.

My dear sir, you must not forget us up here, and at the first opportunity send the authority to recruit the court-police or the militia. If the former, I think it would be well to send ten or twelve white men from your city—reliable northern men. Nearly as many can be had here, and the rest can be blacks. Last Thursday, July 21st, last night, armed ruffians were parading the streets all night. They undertook to surround General Mudget's house, but the blacks were too strong. John Hope's deputies are at the bottom of the whole thing. The officers of the peace opening threatening good citizens. No outbreak so far but 2; am fearful it must come. If I could at once have authority to man and organize the police, it could be all stopped at once. However, we will do the best we can. Should we go down it will only be as others have done in the same cause. I shall not leave here until things look better; it would be leaving these blacks without protection and friends. I never saw such bold defiance of law and order in my life; but the boat leaves, and I must close. Excuse my anxiety; no doubt you have other perplexities, but it is a matter of life and death with us.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

MARTIN FLOOD.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 19, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

SHREVEPORT, LA., *July* 21, 1868.

HON. H. C. WARMOTH,
Governor of Louisiana:

GOVERNOR: In compliance with instructions, I have the honor to report that such an utter neglect and contempt of all law and order as prevails in this city and parish at the present time has not existed to such an alarming extent since the surrender of the confederate armies. There is no safety for life and property of any or class of men who claim to disagree politically with the democracy of Caddo. You well know the feeling existing in your city at and before the assembling of the legislature; the same danger to the safety of loyal men exists here now, and we are entirely without protection, either civil or military. My life is openly threatened on the streets, and one attempt has already been made by armed men to call me out of my house at night that they might play the same game on me they did with Honnis, of Bernville. I keep a strong guard of colored men at my house each night. Were it not for the strong probability of a speedy organization of a "constabulary force," I should respectfully urge the necessity of organizing a strong militia force at once for Northwestern Louisiana. It would require at least two mounted regiments for this fifth congressional district. All force, whether constabulary or militia, to be effective for the next six months or a year, for this particular portion of the State, must be mounted; otherwise these bloodhounds who are now committing depredations and running riot over the country cannot be captured and thoroughly driven out.

I have written Colonel Man in detail how we are fighting the "Philistines."

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. MUDGETT.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 20, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

SHREVEPORT, LA., *July* 13, 1868.

DEAR SIR: Thinking that a few lines from this portion of the vineyard, giving a full detail of the condition of affairs here, would be welcome by you, I concluded to drop you a few, hoping they might meet you and your family as well as they us. We visited the church last night, and heard a very good sermon from the Rev. Samuel Armstead and an exaltation from Rev. McClelen. Both of their discourses, I believe, had the desired effect. We have organized a Sabbath-school here numbering 40 scholars, and we need books very much; catechisms more particular. The church, I believe, is moving along in the proper direction. Times are very dull, but everybody appears to be doing well.

We have heard several reports from country people who came in lately saying there had been the colored men hung at Greenwood for being radicals. The rebels had quite a jubilee over their nominee for presidency. They fired a salute of fifty guns, and are now preparing for a barbecue.

Digitized by Google

The weather is warm. We had a good rain yesterday, which placed our crops in a good condition.

Remember me to all inquiring friends.

Respectfully,

H. K. GREEN,
Lock Box 130.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 15, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

Persons killed in Caddo Parish in the year 1868.

John Stindly, killed at Albany.
Thos. Jackson, killed at Curryston.
Bill Markfort, killed at Curryston.
Sam Prunt, killed at Curryston.
Louis Grugg, killed at Mooringsport.
Henry Clay, killed near Logan's place.
Nell Logan, killed on Logan's plantation.
Jake Nushston, Thomas Young, John Gouch, and Alfred Boneau were taken from Thomas Johnson's brick-yard and hung in the woods near Heart Island.
Oss Cunaday, killed at Greenwood.
Henry Johnson, killed.
Louis Jenkins, killed at Boggy's Bayou.
Phil. Harris, killed on Mansfield road.
John Williams, killed on Mansfield road.
Henry Fields, killed near Springridge, with five other unknown persons.
Alexander Jones, killed on Texas road.
John Hill, killed on the lake.
Isaac Williams, killed on the lake.
Thomas Nelson, killed in Shreveport.

Persons killed in Caddo Parish in year 1870.

Simon Hill and son, killed on Texas road.
John Graham, Donuel Harris, Ben Edgerson, and David Frie, killed while leaving town on their way home.
Peter Smith and Oliver Allain, killed near Shreveport.

Affidavit of James A. Davis.

Personally appeared before me this 20th day of April, 1868, James A. Davis, who says that he was present at Currie's store, the voting-precinct of the first and seventh wards of Caddo Parish, Louisiana, 17th and 18th days of April, 1868; everything passed off quietly until 3 o'clock p. m. Friday, the 17th day of April, when threats and intimidation were used to influence voters; that they would be turned from their homes unless they (the colored voters) voted the no-constitution ticket, (by the whites.) A number of colored voters left, being scared off by threats from voting. On the morning of the 18th of April, 1868, the polls were not opened until nearly 9 o'clock a. m. About 10 o'clock four persons, unknown to him, mounted on horseback, came there to the polls and dismounted there.

Three of them put their hands on their six-shooters and threatened to shoot the first man that voted the radical ticket.

One man by the name of Lee Logan attempted to vote, when his ticket was snatched from his hands and torn up, and he was struck over the head with a heavy hickory stick by one of the four men above mentioned.

A person by the name of Thomas Jackson next attempted to vote, handed in the certificate of registration and ticket at the same time to the commissioners of election. His certificate was handed back to him, when one of the commissioners inquired of him where his ticket was; he stated that he handed it at the same time he did his certificate of registration. They, the commissioners, told him they did not see it, and at the same time offering him a no-constitution ticket, which he refused to take, and left the polls without voting; when one of those four unknown men offered him a radical ticket and asked him to vote it if he thought he dared do it, which he refused to accept, and started home; and when he

Digitized by Google

had got out of sight these same men above mentioned mounted their horses and started off at full speed in the direction that Jackson had gone. They had been gone but a few minutes when the report of shots were heard in the direction in which they had gone, this all occurring about 3 o'clock p. m. on the 18th day of April, 1868.

A few minutes after a person returned, stating that Jackson had been shot, when a number of white persons standing around the polls said that if he had voted right he would not have been in that fix, referring to Jackson. Most of the people then left for their homes without voting, not daring to risk their lives attempting to vote. During the above-mentioned incidents occurring these two days, the deputy sheriff always happened to be absent at the time they occurred.

JAMES A. DAVIS.

Subscribed and sworn to this 20th day of April, A. D. 1868, before me.

CHAS. W. LOWELL,
Commissioner Board of Registration, Caddo Parish.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD,
Clerk.

Testimony of Moses Sterrett.

Mr. Moses Sterrett, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a resident of the parish of Caddo. In regard to the election in Shreveport, I know of no frauds or intimidations. There was no election at Mark's precinct, fourth ward, and the people from that precinct came down for the purpose of voting at Shreveport, but the ferry-boat and all communication to and fro across the river was stopped; not even the skiffs were allowed to cross persons, thus preventing persons from Mark's precinct from voting at all.

I omitted to state above that Thomas R. Simpson, once a sheriff in the town of Shreveport, drew a knife upon me on the day of election, the cause for which was that a number of colored men were standing together, and some white men were speaking to them about the difference between the two political parties, and trying to persuade them to vote against the constitution. I went among them for the purpose of speaking in opposition, and contradicting some of their statements, which I did, and which the opposite party found no fault with, recognizing my right to do so. But Mr. Simpson did find fault, and came up to me, drawing his knife, saying, "You damned son of a bitch, I will cut your heart out." I said to him, "Mr. Simpson, we have not come here to-day to fight, but to settle this thing through discussion and the ballot-box." Mr. Joe Scarbour, a constable, then stepped up to Mr. Simpson, saying to him that he (Scarbour) did not want any difficulty. I then walked away, and left them.

As to the election outside of the town of Shreveport, I can say nothing only what I gather from reports, as I did not see it personally. But from the best information, there was no fairness used, and men were not allowed to vote unless they voted as directed by the democratic party. They were threatened to be hung or shot unless they so voted, which was the reason why there were not more voted than did.

Across the lake from Shreveport there was a man followed about a hundred yards from the polls (after he had voted) and robbed and then killed. The people acknowledge his having been killed, but say that some Texans committed the murder. The man's name was Thomas Jackson. He was president of a republican club where he lived, which was their great cause of hatred against him, he being a man of some influence.

There has been one killed and one wounded since that time in the same ward. Also Robert Gray, who was elected justice of the peace in that ward, has been driven from his home by persons camping around his house and threatening his life. He is now in Shreveport and dare not go home.

A man by the name of Milton, living with Mrs. Mathers, on her plantation at Spring Ridge, with all the hands on said plantation, were allowed to vote the republican ticket. But when the democratic clubs were being organized they were informed that they could either join said clubs or leave the plantation. These threats were made to the men on the plantation by different white men belonging to the democratic party.

Just before the election, a Texan fired two shots at a colored man driving a water-cart around the town. Both shots lodged in the head of the water-barrel in the colored man's cart. The Texan came into town that night, and Police-officer Augustus Marshal arrested him and confined him in jail. He was released the next morning by paying a fine of only ten dollars and costs of court, the fine being five dollars for every shot fired inside the corporation, thus not fining nor taking any action in regard to his attempting to commit murder.

Digitized by Google

Partial list of murders in Caddo Parish.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January* 22, 1874.

Gen. HUGH J. CAMPBELL:

SIR: I respectfully submit the following republicans who were murdered in the parish of Caddo during the years 1873–'74, on account of their fidelity to the republican party, viz: Reuben Anderson, Richard Johnson, Robert White, Robert Grey, Alfred Stewart, Kit. Edwards, ——— Richards, ——— Harry, Joe Lewis, John Carr, ——— Rannal, Manuel Newsey, ——— Roberson, ——— Solomon, ——— Wesley, ——— Jake, William Wright, Richard Wright, William Johnson, Dudley Fox, John Bull, Manuel Munos.

The above list was handed to me by P. Johnson, esq., of Caddo Parish, also a member of the house of representatives.

The following is a list of murders committed in the parish of Madison, as far as ascertained, handed to me by Senator Pollard.

William Galloway, (colored,) murdered on the night of the 13th of April, 1874, by a body of armed white men, who were seen near the place where the crime was committed.

Thomas H. Simms, (colored,) justice of the peace, took passage on the steamer Governor Allen, was cruelly assaulted by the clerk and put ashore in the wood in an insensible condition.

Respectfully submitted.

C. C. ANTOINE,
Per CHAS. H. MENETT, *Sec't'y.*

Statement of Judge A. B. Levissee, United States commissioner.

MURDERS COMMITTED IN CADDO PARISH WITHIN THE LAST FOUR YEARS.

In June last a man by the name of Manuel Nunez was killed in the night in his own house by three disguised men, said to be white, on the pretext that Nunez was a secret agent of Governor Kellogg to receive and distribute arms to the negroes, of which there was not the slightest evidence. No arrests.

Shortly after the election of 1874, seven men, under the color of a civil process to seize the property of one John Allston, a colored republican, went to the house of Allston and brutally beat and abused the old man, and then and there shot and killed the said John Allston. This case is exceedingly aggravated. Five of the seven have been arrested and are now under bond, $5,000 each, for their appearance before the circuit court of the United States.

The Coushatta prisoners—six of them were killed in Caddo Parish. This case is so well known that it is unnecessary to particularize.

About the 1st of December, 1874, a man by the name of Taylor (colored) was beaten to death with clubs by parties unknown. This occurred near Shreveport. Taylor was a citizen of De Soto and a man of political position among his people. No other motive could be assigned for this crime than a political one.

There have been, within the last four years, in Caddo, not less than twenty-five cases of negroes killed secretly; where the perpetrator of the crime has never been discovered; where no possible motive could be assigned but political hate. Not one case of a white man killed under such circumstances has ever occurred within my knowledge.

Murder of Nunez, who was supposed to be an agent of State government, by masked white men. No arrests.

Seven white-leaguers shoot and kill Allston, colored republican, since the election.

Taylor (colored) beaten to death near Shreveport on account of his political opinions.

Twenty-five colored men have been killed, stealthily, in the last four years, and their murderers never discovered. No whites killed under similar circumstances.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *January* 28, 1875.

Gen. HUGH J. CAMPBELL:

SIR: I respectfully submit to you a list of persons who have been murdered in the parish of Caddo during the years 1868 and 1870 on account of their fidelity with the republican party, viz: John Stintly, Thomas Jackson, Bill Markfort, Sam Pruitt, Louis Grugg, Henry Clay, Nell Logan, Jack Nashton, Thomas Young, John Gouch, and Alfred Boneau, taken from Thomas Johnson's brick-yard, and hung in the woods near; Oss Cunaday, Henry Johnson, Louis Jenckins, Phillip Harris, John Williams; Henry Fields, killed near Spring Ridge, with five other unknown persons; Alex. Jones, killed on Texas road; John Hill, killed in Shreveport; Thos. Nelson, killed in Shreveport; Isaac Williams, killed on the lake.

Digitized by Google

Murders committed in 1870,

viz: Simon Hill and son, killed on Texas road; John Graham, Dannall Harris, Ben Edgerson, and David Frie, killed while leaving town on their way home; Peter Smith, killed near Shreveport; Olliver Allain, killed near Shreveport; Julius Samfield, ——— Rolland, Josh Wiggins, Bill Brown, Solomon Woodward, Isaac Bailley, Frank Jones, Larry Anderson, Jerry Meyers, Ed. Will, Coleman Jencks, Simon Keas, Sandy Grisson.

The above names were forwarded to me from Shreveport, and repectfully submit the same to you.

Respectfully,

C. C. ANTOINE.
Per CHAS. H. MENETT, *Sec't'y.*

MURDERS IN THE PARISH OF CADDO.

Names of persons murdered in this parish since the year 1868, *for nothing else only on account of their political sentiments and attending club meetings.*

MURDERED IN 1868.

1. John Stindly.
2. Tom Jackson.
3. Bill Markfort.
4. Sam Presett.
5. Louis Greng.
6. Soney Attaway.
7. Henry Clay.
8. Nell Logan.
9. Bob Graye.
10. Jack Nashton.
11. Thomas Younge.
12. John Gouch.
13. Alfred Boman.
14. Ossel Canaday.
15. Henry Johnson.
16. Louis Jinckings.
17. Phill. Harris.
18. John Williams.
19. Henry Fields.
20. Alexander Jones.
21. Johnson Hill.
22. Isaac Williams.
23. Tom Nellson.
    Isaac Nunn.
    Old man Frierson.
    Tom Watson, a young man at Mrs. Wyns.

MURDERED IN OR ABOUT 1870.

25. Simon Hill and son John.
26. John Graham.
27. Dan Harris.
28. Ben Edgerson.
29. Dav Frie.
30. Peter Smith.
31. Oliver Allin.
32. Joulional Samfield.
33. Josh Wiggeans.
34. Old man Roland.

MURDERED IN OR ABOUT 1871 OR 1872.

5. Bill Brown.
3
36. Solomon Woodard.

MURDERED IN OR ABOUT THE MONTH OF JULY, 1874.

37. The Spaniard, Manule Nusun.
38. Old man Isaac Bailey.
39. Frank Jones.
40. Larry Anderson.
41. Jerry Myers.
42. Ed. Will——
43. John Bull.
44. Colmon Jerkes.
45. Sandy Grissom.

Testimony of W. H. Honnens.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE
ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE, No. 12 DRYAD STREET, THIRD STORY,
New Orleans, La., October 8, 1868.

W. H. Honnens, being duly sworn, deposes and said: I reside in the parish of Bienville. I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana, and a duly registered voter.

On the 28th day of May, 1868, parish of Bienville, Pine Bluff Landing, a party of seven men

Digitized by Google

(white) came to my house on their way to the landing; one of these seven men asked me if he could do anything for me on the arrival of the boat, on which I handed him a letter to deliver on the boat—the steamboat not arriving up to eleven o'clock that night. On their way back by my house they halted and hallooed for me to come out: on my coming out one of them drew a revolver and fired at me, (this man's name who fired at me was Hardy Took,) which took effect in my head and knocked me senseless. Upon my coming to, I discovered I had fourteen wounds, twelve in my hip and thigh, one in my finger, and one in my head. My wife came out on the balcony and requested them to spare my life. They continued to fire until she called for assistance rom fthe colored people who are employed on my place. Upon their arrival they left. On the morning of the 29th instant, the same seven white men came past my house. One of them, named H. Shehee, came and inquired how I was, and if I was badly hurt. I was informed, when I got over my sickness and my wounds dressed, by some white people to leave the parish, as these men was coming back to finish their work. I was not able to walk, and I was carried upon a mattress and placed in a carriage, with my family, leaving all my furniture and property at their mercy. Since I left my place they ran all my men away from the place, not allowing them to gather my crop.

On the 28th day of May, 1868, about ten o'clock p. m., some white persons (unknown) went to the house of Moses Sanborn (colored) and took him out of his house to the woods (about a mile) by force, and killed him, and afterward cut his head off to make sure he was dead. The reasons of their committing this outrageous murder are these: he was a true republican.

One week after I left the parish I received a letter, in cipher, that a colored man named Robert Vickers was shot by a party of unknown white men for not attending a democratic meeting which he was notified to attend. All the colored people throughout the parish are notified by the white men to come to the democratic meetings, and, if they fail to do so, are visited by white men at night; some are taken out and whipped, others are murdered. This is a true statement of the outrages committed in the above parish.

W. H. HONNENS.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 8th day of October, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of D. G. Morse.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER IN THE STATE,
New Orleans, La., September 11, 1868.

D. G. Morse, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says: That I am a resident of the city of New Orleans, State of Louisiana. That I was sent to Bienville Parish about the 18th of March, 1868, as one of the board of registration appointed by General Hancock. I was in said parish during the registration and during the late election. On the morning of the 17th of April, which was the first day of election; I was at Arcadia, one of the precincts. Two of the commissioners being appointed and sworn in, left but one for me to appoint, which I did.

I met with no opposition whatever; had no difficulty in obtaining a suitable room for holding the election. The board was immediately organized and the voting was proceeded with.

I found that it was the intention of the people to have everything conducted in good order.

Several old and prominent citizens came to me and told me if I wanted any assistance in preserving order, that they were ready at any time to assist in giving each and every man a free opportunity of exercising his right. The deputy sheriff was at his post in due time, and performed his duties. Up to the hour of four o'clock perfect order prevailed.

All persons presenting themselves to vote had the opportunity of so doing without any molestation. There were no persons prevented from voting as they had a mind to.

At four o'clock the 17th day of April, I left Arcadia and went immediately to Mount Lebanon. On arriving there I was informed that there had been some difficulty during the day.

In regard to the difficulties of that day I now produce affidavits of persons who are represented to me as being very respectable and trustworthy gentlemen, and furthermore I made many inquiries of colored men of that parish, who belonged to the Loyal League of that place, in regard to the cause of their coming in armed, who told me that they had been so instructed to do by several white men. The names that they gave me were Messrs. Honnens, Twitchell, and Dewess.

I then asked them if they found any use or any necessity in having their arms in order to vote as they chose, and they told me they did not.

I asked them the cause of the difficulty of the day before, (this being early on the morning of the 18th.) They told me that the difficulty first commenced between a colored man

Digitized by Google

and a white man. I asked them if the white man was preventing the colored man from voting which caused the difficulty. They said no; that they understood that it was on account of the colored man registering in one name and signing a contract in another. The same statement was made by both colored and white.

Several persons, both colored and white, told me that they considered that Mr. Honnens instigated the colored men to riotous demonstrations.

From no one could I learn that any persons had been prevented from exercising their own free will during the day of the 17th and the day of the 18th. I was present all the time at the polls, and say from my own personal knowledge and observation that everything was carried on with order and fairness. I furthermore state that in no instance did I find any person showing any disposition to intimidate or prevent any person of color from exercising their own free will, other than by advice or mild pursuasion, and I furthermore state that from my own knowledge and observation the people were all well disposed toward peace and good order during my whole stay in the parish, and that the polls were as fairly conducted in the two precincts, Arcadia and Mount Lebanon, as ever they were, so far as I could discover.

D. G. MORSE.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this the day and date above mentioned.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Depositions of various persons taken in regard to an occurrence which took place on yesterday, the 17th of April, 1868.

C. S. Herring, being duly sworn, deposes as follows, to wit: I am induced to believe that from action of the black people that one Mr. Honnens had been using his influence among the colored people to raise a disturbance among the white people at the election, in the town of Mount Lebanon, Bienville Parish, Louisiana, from the fact that I saw him, the said Honnens, in conversation with the colored people, and they flocked to said Honnens and one Ben. Gibson, a colored man, who professes to be the chief of the negro league, and when they left them they seemed to be more turbulent and disposed to insult the whites, and when there was a disturbance raised there was two or three colored men called out to the balance of the freedmen to fall into line; that they could whip the white men, and seemed to look to said Honnens for protection, and they, said Honnens, but was dispersed by the deputy sheriff Josh Key, after which everything was quiet the balance of the day as it had been previously. The difficulty did not occur near the election-polls.

CHS. S. HERRING.

Sworn to and subscribed before me on this the 18th day of April, 1868.

JOHN BRICE,
Justice of the Peace.

I was present in Mount Lebanon on Friday, the 17th instant, when the election was in progress, and witnessed a slight disturbance which occurred. I did not see the commencement of the difficulty between Mr. C. S. Herring and a freedman named ——— ———, and my attention was first attracted by a call of a negro to the colored people to stand their ground and fall in line, or words to that effect. My youngest son then called on the whites to rally, or something like it. I saw a pistol in the hands of Mr. Herring, but saw no other weapon. I learned from reliable sources that the negroes had guns and other weapons concealed, and I entertain no doubt that one Mr. Honnens, who was present, contributed materially to inflame the minds of the negroes, and incite them to hostile movements toward the whites. I have heard said Honnens haranguing the blacks in language that I regarded as incendiary. The white man and the principal negroes engaged in the above-named difficulty were promptly arrested by the deputy sheriff.

April 18, 1868.

F. COURTNEY.

Sworn to and subscribed on this the 18th of April, 1868.

JOHN BRICE.
Justice of the Peace.

MOUNT LEBANON, *April* 18, 1868.

I do solemnly swear that on yesterday I was present in Mount Lebanon at the election; that I saw numerous negroes come into town with guns. That one W. Honnens was present, and that in my opinion his presence made the negroes more turbulent than they would otherwise be. That they, the negroes, did (when a difficulty occurred between C. S.

Digitized by Google

Herring and a negro) call upon the negroes to stand fast and form a line, that they could whip the whites, and that the negroes ran in the direction of Honnens, and a freedman known as Ben. Gibson, who is believed to be the chief of the Union League, among them. That after the negroes called out to form a line I saw two white men draw pistols, and heard one man call out, "Come on, boys; they are forming a line." I further testify that the deputy sheriff arrested Herring and the negroes who made the greatest demonstrations.

I give it as my belief that the teachings of the radicals, Twitchell, Honnens, and others, led to the difficulty.

J. C. EGAN.

Sworn to and subscribed on this 18th of April, 1868.

JOHN BRICE,
Justice of the Peace.

I concur in the within statement of Dr. J. C. Egan in every particular, and further state that there was no intimidation of any voter to the best of my knowledge and belief.

JAMES HOWERTON.

Sworn to and subscribed on this the 18th day of April, A. D. 1868.

JOHN BRICE,
Justice of the Peace.

J. J. Howerton and others, whose names are hereunto annexed and signed, being duly sworn, depose as follows: That the said Herring did not draw out his pistol until after a certain negro or negroes hallooed out, "Fall into line."

J. J. HOWERTON.

MOUNT LEBANON, *April* 18, 1868.

We, the undersigned, do solemnly swear that from the best information we can gather and from what we know, that the difficulty between Mr. C. S. Herring and a colored man by the name of John McKinsly was not such as to create or cause any disturbance, and that he should no weapons until after a cry from a number of colored men to fall into a formidable line of battle.

J. J. HOWERTON.
JAMES HOWERTON.
FRANK COURTNEY, JR.
T. PITMAN.
D. A. BODDIE.
J. R. COLBERT.

Sworn to and subscribed on this the 18th day of April, A. D. 1868.

JOHN BRICE,
Justice of the Peace,
Sworn and Commissioned for the Second Ward of Bienville Parish, State of Louisiana.

STATE OF LOUISIANA,
Parish of Bienville:

This is to certify that John Brice, whose official signature I recognize to the within affidavit, is, and was at the date of the signing of the same, an acting justice of the peace in and for said ward and parish, duly commissioned and sworn in said capacity, and that his official acts are entitled to full credit. I further certify that the persons whose names are signed to said statements are personally known to me as gentlemen of veracity and good standing in the parish of Bienville.

Given under my hand and seal of office at Sparta, parish and State aforesaid, this the 8th day of April, A. D. 1868.

[SEAL.]

JOHN G. WOLES,
Clerk District Court.

ASSUMPTION PARISH,
Napoleonville, La., October 15, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
President Republican State Central Executive Committee, New Orleans.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication dated 8th instant. I have laid it before the parish sub-executive committee, for its information and guidance, and have communicated its contents to the most intelligent and prominent republicans in the parish. After due consultation with them, I beg to make the following report:

No acts of open violence have as yet taken place in this parish, but the democracy in-

Digitized by Google

dulge and display a marked increase of bitter hatred towards the white republicans here, especially towards the candidates for office. This is not at all concealed, nor do the democrats attempt to conceal it. On a recent occasion the police-jury appointed election-commissioners for the various polls, (eleven in all.) Sixteen democrats were appointed and seventeen republicans. Among the republicans so appointed were some who were candidates on the parish ticket. The democracy throughout the parish became at once excited, threatened the lives of some white republicans, demanded that a meeting of the police-jury should be at once held, and the candidates' names struck off, other polls appointed, and, in fact, all changes made to suit them. The jury met, and a riot was anticipated. It was, however, averted by the action of the republican candidates, who declared their willingness to resign as commissioners. In consequence of the want of educated republicans in the parish, however, the sub-executive committee have found a difficulty in filling their places, and the jury have as yet taken no action. Intimidation of the colored people, according to the accounts I have heard from many reliable sources, is indulged to a considerable extent. Men have been discharged for registering; many have been threatened with immediate discharge if they attempt to vote. Rumors of a general massacre on election-day have been spread, in order to terrify them from voting and keep them at home. By these and similar means some have already been deterred from registering. Many may be deterred from voting, for, since the recent events in the city, the colored people in the country seem to have lost confidence, not only in their own ability to successfully cope with the white democracy, but in the ability of the State government to afford them adequate protection. In this they can hardly be blamed. Naturally timorous, for they have been raised under the whip; for the most part ignorant of drill, and devoid of military organization, they see opposed to them the sons of their old masters, many of whom have not yet forgotten that discipline, however imperfect, which they learned in the school of rebellion; they know that these men are, for the most part, armed with improved weapons, Winchester and other breech-loading rifles, which the bravest of soldiers, armed as the colored people are, when they possess any arms at all, with the worse than useless shot-gun, would deem it madness to attempt to cope with. Within the last ten days several cases or boxes of arms have been landed at night from a flat-boat or skiff, taken to a hotel at Napoleonville, and again removed from there by night. The fact is that in this parish we stand on the brink of a volcano; the smoke of the smoldering fires below is alone visible at present, but the flames may burst forth at any moment and destroy us. Now, sir, this catastrophe can be averted by the presence of a few, say, twenty-five, United States cavalrymen. The moral effect which the presence of United States troops would produce on both the colored and white population can scarcely be exaggerated. On election-day every colored man in the parish would come to the polls and vote the straight ticket, while a large number of "poor whites," who have fed on the rations sent from the North, and are even now unwilling to register or to vote, would be strengthened in their resolution to remain at home, or else come forward and vote the republican ticket. It is, consequently, the earnest wish of the republicans here that a small body of cavalry may, if at all possible, be sent to this parish without delay. Napoleonville is sixteen miles distant from the nearest railroad station. It is also our earnest wish that you would appoint a United States deputy marshal, selected from among the republicans of this parish, to perform such duty as he may be called upon to do. We all here are solid; nothing except undue influences brought to bear upon the colored man can deprive us of a majority of at least three hundred. We well know and appreciate your abilities and your patriotism, and, in behalf of the executive committee and the republicans of the parish in general, I thank you, and am proud to sign myself,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

RICHARD TALBOT,
Secretary Executive Committee.

To his excellency H. C. WARMOTH, *Governor of Louisiana:*

The undersigned citizens of Marksville, in the parish of Avoyelles, respectfully represent to your excellency that bodies of armed men, consisting at times of from twenty to thirty persons, have been at different times patrolling this place and portions of the parish at all hours of the night, under the pretense that certain colored citizens of the parish contemplated an indiscriminate massacre of the white inhabitants. These pretended preservers of the peace have interfered with parties traveling in the public highways, and have taken a peaceable citizen from his house, tied him with ropes, and otherwise treated him in a brutal manner, all without the slightest reason for so doing.

Your memorialists further represent that there is not now, nor has there been at any time, the slightest of reason for this supposed insurrection of the colored people; that they are, and have been with scarcely a single exception, law-abiding, industrious, and peaceable. Under these circumstances, we are impelled to the belief that certain parties are, with malicious intent, creating and encouraging this excitement among us for the purpose of producing a collision, and of setting at defiance the laws of the commonwealth at the cost of bloodshed and loss of life.

Digitized by Google

We also further represent that J. J. Ducote refuses to surrender the office of sheriff to the person recently elected, commissioned, and qualified. That he retains the keys and control of the parish jail, and the papers and archives belonging to the office, as we believe in positive violation of all law, and with the view and intention of interfering with and preventing the sheriff commissioned by your excellency from the loyal and proper exercise of his official duties.

Under these circumstances, your memorialists respectfully state that they are unable, as officers and citizens of the parish, to execute the laws and protect the people in their rights and privileges that a good government guarantees to its people, and ask that such relief and assistance may be granted as is warranted by law and demanded by our condition.

Marksville, La., July 27, 1868.

AMOS S. COLLINS,
Clerk District Court.
L. P. NORMANDE, *Dy. Clerk.*
JOHN W. CREAGH,
Sheriff of Avoyelles Parish.
F. B. DE BELLEVUE,
Justice of the Peace.
F. W. MASTERS, *Recorder.*
NICHOLAS S. MASTERS.
J. H. BARBER, *Parish Judge.*
W. W. EDWARDS.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 21, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD *Clerk.*

MARKSVILLE, LA., PARISH OF AVOYELLES,
August 4, 1868.

SIR: In addition to the outrages perpetrated in this parish by the disloyal portion of the people, as set forth in a memorial recently forwarded to you, I beg to report the case of shooting a colored man by one Emil Frank, in this place, about the 15th ultimo. The party who committed the shooting followed the colored man on the public road and fired four or five shots, one of which took effect, causing a serious wound. Frank was tried by a democratic justice of the peace and discharged; two colored persons who were present and one white man were the witnesses, but the white man was the only witness sworn. From what I am able to learn, the shooting was deliberate and malicious, and without a single alleviating circumstance to warrant the discharge of the guilty party.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AMOS S. COLLINS,
Clerk District Court.

To his excellency H. C. WARMOTH,
Governor of Louisiana.

A true copy.

J. P. S. THOMPSON, *Clerk.*

MARKSVILLE, LA., *July* 27, 1868.

Gov. H. C. WARMOTH:

MY DEAR SIR: I was declared elected sheriff of the parish of Avoyelles by General Buchanan's order, dated June 6, 1868, No. 125, and received my commission from you. I furnished my bond as required by law, and it was accepted by the proper officers, the clerk of the court, the recorder, and president of the police jury, but the day before my bond was accepted, or a few days before, the former sheriff of the parish notified some six or seven democratic members of the newly elected police jury, not, however, in accordance with law, which requires the old president of the police jury to call the body together on a petition of twelve free-holders; the clerk of the court may call the body together in a vacancy in the office of the president. The object of this illegal proceeding was to elect a democratic president of the police jury, who not accept the bond; the old president of the police jury, who lives in the town of Marksville, was not even notified of this proceeding, although a member elect of the new body.

The former sheriff of the parish refuses to deliver me the office, papers appertaining thereto, the jail-keys, &c. Armed bodies of men ride and patrol the roads, streets, &c., of our town and parish. I have seen two of these companies marching the roads and halting citizens; one company composed, as near as I could estimate, of about thirty men, the other about fifteen. One citizen of the parish was taken from his house a few nights since, his hands tied behind him, and he was marched in that condition some distance from his house

Digitized by Google

by a squad of these armed desperadoes, his life threatened, but was finally released without harm to his person. In the present unhappy times, we have no power to enforce the laws, and I make this appeal to you to protect us, and ask that I, as the sheriff of the parish, be put in possession of my office, and a force be furnished to assist me to execute the laws of the State. The good citizens of the parish join me in urging this upon you.

I am, governor, your obedient servant,

JNO. W. CREASH,
Sheriff of the Parish Avoyelles.

A true copy.
I. P. S. THOMPSON, *Clerk*.

AVOYLLES PARISH.

Killed since reconstruction, twenty-five colored republicans.

L. A. LOUER,
Member House.

BELLEVUE, LA., *July* 28, 1868.

GOV. H. C. WARMOTH:

DEAR SIR: I have been at home a week; none of the officers elect have made any attempt to qualify; the parish officers of the old region are going on with business as if no change had taken place. Notices of official sales of property and tax collecting pasted up in all public places; in fact it is not believed that your authority will extend to this parish, soon as the people have decided that radicals shall not hold office here.

I have not been molested, but hear of threats of assassination in every direction, and it seems to aggravate them that I treat such talk as a joke. My son was assaulted on the 26th instant by a squad of cut-throats, with whom he was unacquainted, in presence of Mr. Hill, sheriff of the parish, but he did not intercede to protect the life of a republican, (of course not.) (The name of this man will be sent to you for appointment as sheriff.) They say all is quiet in the parish, order prevailing. The bodies of murdered negroes have been found in various places in the parish within the last few weeks, but such an event does not in the least disturb the equanimity of the neighborhood, nor attract any attenton from the civil or pretended civil authority. William McDonald, sheriff elect, will not take the office; forwards his resignation to-day. Rufus Graves is the only old citizen whom I would feel willing to see take the office at this time. With the office in his hands, every one would feel secure and satisfied; it would do more to calm conflicting feeling here than all militia organizations. Mr. Luper said to me that he wanted the appointment; see him, Dr. B. C. Wren and John Pearce, of this parish; send us a sheriff as soon as possible; nothing can be done in my office or any other until that officer qualifies.

Thomas N. Branden, clerk district court, is disfranchised; appoint Samuel Berry; he is a radical; will do all right. A. W. Clark, recorder elect. (See Dr. Wren and Capt. J. H. McVean, concerning him.) L. C. Rasberry, assessor elect; same commissioner to Bellevue, La.; appoint and send commissions to me at Bellevue; Samuel Y. Furniss, justice of the peace, seventh ward; John M. Tyra, justice of the peace third ward; Charles F. Thompson, justice of the peace fourth ward; the police jurors elect are all disfranchised. Appoint John M. Tyrd, ward three; Samuel W. Furness, ward seven; C A. Boone, ward five; Hugh G. Coyle, ward six; Charles P. Thompson, ward four. These are all good republicans, and as official bonds must be approved by the police jury, their appointment is very important.

The justices of the peace elected are not republicans not reliable. When I find the proper persons to take their places, I will write you.

Yours, respectfully,

L. W. BAKER.

HON. JOHN LYNCH:

DEAR SIR: I direct this to you; please hand it in immediately, as loyalty has no protection here until the request is complied with.

Yours, truly,

L. W. BAKER.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 20, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Henry Taylor.

NEW ORLEANS, *October* 13, 1868.

Henry Taylor, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a resident of the city of Orleans, State of Louisiana, a duly-registered voter: I live on Custom-house street, near Treme street: I am thirty-two years old. I was in Bossier Parish, Shady Grove, on the 29th day of September, 1868. I sent a horse and buggy to Shreveport, La., for my wife to come over to see me. I was on a plantation, and I saw one colored man on his gallery; a strange white man came up to the colored man on the gallery and remarked, "You was all damned radicals." The colored man said he was one. At that moment the white man fired a pistol at him; the colored man fell but was not hurt. The white man then got in his wagon and covered himself. The colored men heard the shots fired, ran from their quarters to the wagon, took the white man out of his wagon, and took him to their quarters and chained him, so they could take him to Bellevue to the civil authorities. Captain Carter and other citizens of Bossier Parish clubbed together that night, and unchained him. This white man that was chained, after he got loose, went off and brought with him from ninety to one hundred men, with revolvers, shot-guns, and rifles, all mounted. When they came to the Shady Grove plantation, the white men commenced firing at the colored people, killing men, women, and children. There were eight colored men and two colored women killed. Without saying one word, the women were killed for pleading for their husbands. After killing all they wished, they took seven men to Gum Springs. Six of them were killed and one of them was shot and left for dead, but was able to return to his wife at Shady Grove. The men finding he was not dead, returned to Shady Grove and killed him and his wife. Some carpenters who escaped from these murderers returned to Shady Grove and found so many of their friends dead, commenced to make coffins for them. While so doing these white men returned and found these colored men making coffins for their friends, shot the colored carpenters dead, with their tools in their hands, killing in all on the Shady Grove plantation eighteen colored men and three women. The white men took all the pistols and guns on the place. The colored men did not use any weapons or use any bad language to these white men. At Gum Springs, these white men saw a colored man and requested him to take off his hat, which the colored man refused to do; and, refusing to do so, the white men put a chain around his neck, cut his throat, and hung him up on a tree. He was there three days. The colored people would have buried him, but they feared to go near him, unless told, so the fourth night after the murder the planters came and requested some colored men to bury him, which they did. They went to the preachers' houses and brought them out by force: they beat them with their guns and made them swear never to preach the gospel any more. They were so severely beaten the people was obliged to carry them to bed. It was supposed they would die. These white men remarked they would kill every one of the nigger men, then they could rule the women. My wife's sister, Mrs. Catherine Taylor's child died, and was obliged to get protection from the white people to bury it. These white men who committed the murders were composed of citizens from Bossier Parish, most of them leading planters. On the night of the 7th of October some fifty planters, well armed and mounted, went to Benton, La., and held a meeting. They started off in squads to different plantations, killing men and women. I heard of twenty colored persons being killed that night. I could not tell their names, for I kept myself out of the way, for fear of being killed. While the colored people was picking cotton in the fields they were shot down like sheep, without knowing what for. On the Shady Grove plantation, all the colored women ran off with their children, not having time to take a second dress to their backs: everything they have got remains now on the plantation. On the 6th day of October, 1868, I came back to the plantation, where the murders was committed. I saw about twenty-five white men on the place—some in the cabins, others standing around with their guns in their hands. I heard these men say they was going to kill every man, woman, and child on the Dixon's plantation, eighteen miles from Shreveport, La., near Carolinas Bluff. Some of the colored men asked me if I could assist them to get away from the place, for fear they would be murdered. I was afraid to assist them. They went away and I never saw them any more. I took my wife and got on a small tug-boat to Shreveport; I then got on board the steamer Glide and came to New Orleans.

HENRY TAYLOR, his x mark.

Witness:
A. A. STONE.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 13th day of October, 1868.

_____,
Chairman.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Isaac Young.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION, AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE, ROOM NO. 7 MECHANICS' INSTITUTE.

Personally appeared before me this 10th day of November, 1868, Isaac Young, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a resident and registered voter in the parish of Bossier; that he was a laborer on Dr. Vance's plantation; that on or about the 30th day of September, 1868, about daylight in the morning, a party of white men, among whom were John Vance, Thomas Vance, Calvin Vance, Whitfield Vance, Captain Carter, James Brownlee, —— Ogden, William Haynes, Griffin Chatham, Marsh Griffin, John Arnold, Bob Stinson, William Agent, Joe Graham, Tom Marks, Bill Marks, Andrew Marks, George McCauley and James McCauley, all residents of Bossier, came to Dr. Vance's plantation and took from there the following named colored men: Simon Crawford, Alic Arnald, Jeff Williams, Steve Vance and two other men named "Steve" and "Bob;" they carried them to Benton and killed two of them at that place, and the rest they killed at Gum Springs, a few miles above. He saw John Vance kill Henry Chambers, at the gate on Dr. Vance's plantation. John Vance shot him first in the left breast, then Jim Saunders shot him three times while on his horse. Chambers was then lying on his face. The occasion of the shooting was as follows: John Vance asked Henry Chambers to go with them to Benton. Chambers refused to go, and Vance told him if he would not go he would shoot him. Chambers then dismounted from his horse; Vance then shot at him with his revolver, but missed him. Vance then fired again and shot him in the breast. Chambers then sprang toward Vance, and clutching his shoulder, they both fell struggling, when Saunders then shot Chambers three times. Chambers had no arms whatever. He had said nothing to these men whatever, except that he did not want to go with them to Benton. Vance then flung his pistol at Alfred Green, another colored man who was at the time coming out of the yard from his house to see what was going on. No words passed between Vance and Alfred Green. Vance and Sanders then left, Vance leaving his pistol on the ground where it fell. This occurred at about 7 o'clock in the evening of September 30, 1868.

Deponent further states that he saw and heard all of this transaction himself, lying concealed under the house of Dr. Vance; he, Isaac Young, had fled from the place in the morning to avoid being taken away with the others, and had returned and concealed himself under the house. Fred'k Kinney, on Friday, October 2d, 1868, in the night between 12 and 1 o'clock, came to him (Young) and told him that the white men (Vance and the others) had released him for the purpose of finding him, Young, so as to betray him into the hands of the white men. Kinney further stated to him that Dr. Whitfield Vance ordered that the colored man Bob be killed, saying that he was too much of a radical for him. A large bowie-knife was then put, the point over his left shoulder and then knocked down into his heart, the blood spurted above his head. The man fell dead on his back. The white men then compelled the other colored men to kneel down around him and look into his eyes, and told them to take him up and carry him outside of the road; that they would make buzzard-meat out of him.

Kinney also told him that as these white men were going from Benton to Gum Springs, they met two colored women on horseback; they took them from their horses and took their lariat ropes and hung them to a tree near by. They told the colored men to take their bodies to the side of the road and cover them over with brush. Deponent further states that the origin of this difficulty was that on Sunday, September 27, 1868, a white man, a stranger to the people there, stopped at the negro quarters on the Shady Grove plantation, and wished to purchase cord. He inquired of an old colored man who was lying down in front of his quarters, what his politics was. The old man did not answer him. This white man then raised his double-barreled gun and snapped one barrel at said colored man. It did not go off and the old man turned over, and when the white man fired the other barrel at him, the shot missed him and went into the door. The colored men then arrested this white man for the purpose of delivering him over to the civil authorities. On Monday morning, a body of armed white men came and released this white man. They took him to the justice of the peace, but would not allow any of the colored men to go with them to give testimony. There being no evidence against him he was released. This white man reported around among the others that he had been robbed and whipped by the colored men. On the strength of this report, he, in conjunction with others, took deponent's horse and four other horses, as a compensation for the alleged robbery, when in fact nothing had been taken from him. This party assisted him was the same party who took away and murdered the colored men, as above stated.

Deponent further states that for two weeks after these events he was pursued and searched for by these white men, but succeeded in eluding them; believing that his life was not safe, he then left the parish and came to New Orleans. The white people had a spite against him since the election of April last, because he was a republican and had assisted the republican party. His name was specially mentioned among others, as an object of their revenge. William Haynes told Young's wife that he, Jim Chatham, and Whitfield Vance, would give $200 reward for him, Young, dead or alive. The object of these persecutions is to make

Digitized by Google

the colored people vote the democratic ticket. Young has since learned from the people who were supplying him with food that the white people compelled the colored men to vote the democratic ticket.

ISAAC YOUNG, his x mark.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 10th day of November, 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Testimony of C. W. Keeting.

C. W. Keeting, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana, and a duly registered voter. I reside in Shreveport, Caddo Parish. I am twenty-seven years old.

I was appointed deputy United States marshal for the district of Louisiana, on the 12th day of June, 1868. On the 30th day of September, 1868, I was called on by a number of citizens of Shreveport, La., to make an application to the commanding officer post of Shreveport, Capt. Chas. E. Farrand, for a detachment of United States troops to aid in suppressing a riot then said to be going on in Bossier Parish, between white and colored citizens. About six o'clock in the evening I proceeded to the bayou near the Shady Grove plantation, Bossier, with a company of United States troops under the command of Captain Coes. Upon my arrival there I found about seventy-five citizens of Shreveport armed and nearly all mounted. They had pickets thrown out. I saw no colored men in the vicinity. I went to the commanding officer of these seventy-five men, Captain Nutt, for information in regard to the riot. He informed me that the trouble originated a few days before, by a white man from Arkansas shooting among some colored men residing on the Shady Grove plantation; that the white man was then arrested and held prisoner by the colored people, and was afterward released at the request of some of the white citizens of the parish. The white man from Arkansas having been released, proceeded to his home and secured the assistance of about forty white citizens and returned to the Shady Grove plantation early on the morning of the 30th day of September, 1868, and commenced firing on the colored people, having killed one man and wounded four or five others. They departed towards Benton with quite a number of colored men as prisoners. About eleven o'clock a. m. of the same day, the colored men of the Shady Grove plantation, and from other plantations in that vicinity, to the number of about fifty, armed themselves and proceeded to the bayou near Mr. Barr's plantation and arrested two white men, named Brownlee and Odgen. The colored men stated that they were going to take the two white men to Shreveport, as they were with the Arkansas men that done the shooting on the Shady Grove plantation that morning; but they had proceeded down the road but a short distance when the order was given to fire, by some one of the party, and immediately several guns were discharged at Brownlee and Odgen. Both died from the effects of the wounds received. The colored men then returned to their homes.

I left the troops at the ferry, near Shady Grove plantation, and rode toward Benton, accompanied by Captain Nutt and two other citizens of Shreveport. We reached Benton about twelve o'clock midnight; found about one hundred white men assembled at that place, armed; no colored men were to be seen, neither were there any colored people to be found on the plantations from the ferry to Benton, a distance of about five miles. Early the next morning about two hundred white citizens from the different sections of Bossier Parish reported to Captain Nutt, armed and mounted. As many of these men were under the influence of liquor, and talked about killing the colored people that had left the plantations, and were supposed to be armed and had hid in the swamps, I told Captain Nutt if the white men would return to their homes I would take a detachment of United States soldiers, mounted, and go to the swamps and counsel the colored men to return to their plantation, and then all those that were guilty of any crime could be arrested by the proper authorities. Captain Nutt thought my plan a just one; but the white citizens of Bossier Parish were determined to hunt the colored people in the swamps themselves, and as I well knew these white men would shoot every colored man they found with arms, I would have nothing to do with them. Captain Nutt and a great many of the citizens from Shreveport left for their homes. In a short time Mr. Hill, the sheriff of Bossier, arrived, and I turned the business over to him, and departed for Shreveport. On the morning of October 1 some of the white men from Arkansas returned to Bossier and killed five colored men that had taken no part in riot whatever. For about a week after this white citizens, armed, were through the parish killing colored men. They said they had the names of all the colored men who were with the party that killed the two white men, Brownlee and Odgen, and that they were determined to kill every one of these men they could find. Five colored men were taken from the brick-yard of Mr. Johnson, near Shreveport; three of them were shot and their bodies thrown in Red River. One colored man that had been wounded was taken from Mr. Smedley's plantation and killed. The colored people of Shreveport and vicinity became greatly

Digitized by Google

frightened, thinking that their whole race in that section was about to be murdered, many of them left for other portions of the State. It is almost impossible to state the correct number of colored men killed, but from the best information that could be obtained by the agent of the Freedmen's Bureau and myself, it was thought that the number of colored men killed in Bossier Parish and about Shreveport from September 30, 1868, to October 7, 1868, would exceed one hundred.

C. W. KEETING,
Deputy United States Marshal, District of Louisiana.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 9th day of November, 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Testimony of George Harris.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTIONS AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
ROOM No. 7, MECHANICS' INSTITUTE,
New Orleans, La., November 17, 1868.

George Harris, being duly sworn, deposes and says:

I am a registered voter. I am a resident of Bossier Parish, La. I am 44 years old. I have been a minister of the gospel for the last ten years; and have been a resident of the parish of Bossier for the last twenty-seven years. I am vice-president of a republican club in Bellevue Bossier Parish. About the 20th of October, 1868, I commenced hearing that the democrats were going to kill me because I was a radical; that the democrats would not allow any niggers to vote the republican ticket; that they would kill them all first. I can name the following planters as having made these threats, viz: Elias Cong, Tom Gilmore, Elias Connel, Jim Hearn, and Tom Hutchinson; they all live on their plantations, between Bellevue and Red Shute. Just before the election, I saw one colored man, his wife, and two women, one of whom was pregnant, lying dead in one house; they were all shot. A colored boy about fourteen or fifteen years of age was also among the dead in this house; he had been cut with a knife in the side. This house is situated about 7 miles from Bellevue, toward Shreveport. About this time I saw in the Red Shute swamps three colored dead men, lying in their clothes on top of the ground. They had been shot. They had undoubtedly been left there for the buzzards to feed on. I arrived here last Tuesday, on my way from Bellevue to Shreveport. I saw the dead bodies of two colored men and one woman floating down the Bayou Red Shute. It is reported on good authority that the democrats are going around the country now, and murdering colored people. Deponent further states that the Ku-Klux had made so many threats against his life that he made up his mind to leave the parish. He traveled 80 miles through the woods, avoiding all roads that were much traveled. That the colored people are all terrified, not knowing when their turn will come to be murdered.

his
GEO. + HARRIS.
mark.

Sworn to before the Hon. Wm. Murrell this 17th day of November, 1867.

WM. MURRELL.

Statement of outrages in Bossier.

BOSSIER RIOT AND MASSACRE.

Four colored men were shortly after taken from Johnson's brick-yard at Shreveport, tied together, driven into Bayou Pierre, shot to death, and their bodies allowed to float away. Bob Gray was murdered in open day in the city of Shreveport, La., immediately after the election of 1868. He had been president of a colored republican club. All white republicans were about that time driven out of and away from the city and parish. R. H. Parker's son shot and killed a colored man in the outskirts of Shreveport in a most wanton and unprovoked manner. There has never been an arrest or examination in any of the above cases. Coleman, a white, shot and killed a colored man coolly and unprovoked; a pretended examination, but nothing done. An old white gentleman named ———, living in the upper part of the parish, has a colored wife and a family of children. His oldest son, a promising young man, was coolly shot and killed near his home. The murderer passed over the line into Texas and remained at last accounts in that neighborhood, but was never arrested. Two white men met a colored man early last year somewhat above Mooringsport, in this parish; one of them, without the least provocation, shot the colored man while on his

Digitized by Google

knees begging for mercy. The Times was moved to say a few words in condemnation, so dastardly was the outrage. Ex-Coroner Hinman can give the details of a case in the country in which a black man was shot and killed, while seated on a stump in his door-yard with his head turned in another direction, by his white landlord.

Mooringsport has become notorious, as has also Spring Ridge, as a place where it is unsafe to express republican sentiments or to vote the republican ticket openly; and it is said that the blacks are virtually held in a state of bondage on Black Bayou and all the neighboring regions. The cases of Nuney, old man Bailey, and old man Frierson, in the Point, as it is called, as well as the case of the old man killed near Greenwood, on Mrs. Scott's place, are recent and well known. During the summer of '74, an old white man, Mr. Simpson, was murdered, and a trunk, supposed to contain valuables, robbed in open day. Another white man claimed to have seen from a distance of several hundred yards a black man dressed in dark clothes running from the premises. No other witness appears to have any knowledge of it. All the blacks on a neighboring place were called up; one wearing dark clothes was selected, and after taking him a distance toward Shreveport, as if to imprison him, he was shot literally to pieces. It is said he was also burned, but whether before or after death statements differ. McFarland, at Greenwood, killed a black man who worked for the railroad company, in a most unjustifiable manner; was arrested, gave bail, and run away. His bondsmen were not made to pay, as the supreme court decided the officers who acted illegal. Fry, who died and was buried at Shreveport within the month of January, 1875, shot and killed a colored man who was going down the river in a skiff; examined, but no punishment. Just before his death he is said to have confessed to the murder by poisoning of a colored neighbor a few weeks ago. He was suspicioned at the time, but no arrest or examination. A colored man was last spring shot and killed by "Fritz," as he is called, a German grocery-man. The slain man was thought to have aided a white man in stealing a horse or other property, was pursued, fired on, and wounded. Afterward, as is said, "Fritz" shot and killed him while down. A black woman was killed and mutilated with the most savage brutality. Caught in an out of-the-way place in the suburbs of Shreveport, she was ordered to confess herself guilty of burning a house shortly before; on refusal her breasts were one at a time cut from her body, her hands cut off, and still claiming to be innocent, her head was cut off. Jones, who was lynched last spring, is said to have committed this deed, but he had at least one assistant, if not two, and it is said there is a witness to the whole transaction now living; but no arrest or examination has ever been made, and the mutilated remains of the murdered woman were consumed by buzzards and beasts, not even a bone being buried.

Another black woman, Reuben Segur's wife, was shot and killed, and a little two or three years old child in her arms wounded, about two years ago, near the same spot; no arrest.

William Moffat was killed near the Logan place beyond Cross Lake, about one mile from the Jim McCain place, August, 1868. Three weeks after Lewis Gregg was killed near the same place, three or four miles distant; both for political reasons. Whitfield Murdock once belonged to Cole.

Statement of Judge Baker

BOSSIER PARISH.

Forced to abdicate—republican officers: Baker, parish judge and United States commissioner; O'Neal, sheriff; Walker, clerk court; and the parish and district courts compelled to suspend operations.

White Leaguers notified Judge Baker several times that if he became a candidate on the republican ticket or attempted to organize the republican party he should not live till the election. "They came in my house and made the same assertions to my wife in order to work an influence through my family," says Judge Baker. And when Judge Baker told them he was a United States commissioner, they notified him not to attempt to exercise the functions of that office.

Persons killed in the vicinity of Benton, in Bossier Parish, La., in August or September, 1868.

James Hickory, president of a republican club; Robert Ishuan, Henry Lawson, Alex. Whit, L. Chamlin, Tom Rose, A. Rose, Mason Enus, Robert Brooks, James Williams, Robert White, ——— Scott, Big Charley, Andrew Ball, Jerry Myers, Henry Myers, Henry Palmer, Wm. Henry, Gray Tower, Austin Young, Green Williams, Tom Alexander, John Jones, Paul Jones, Grisson Weeks, James Taylor.

The foregoing are all the names now recollected of persons killed in what is generally known as the Bossier riot of 1868. But from statements made since by persons engaged in it, there were probably ten times as many more killed at that time.

Digitized by Google

In 1868, a man by the name of Bassel was killed six miles from Bellevue, and one whose name is not recollected at Mrs. Adams's place, eleven miles from Bellevue. In 1869, a colored man was killed at Rocky Mount by Captain Scott, for refusing to take his hat off. In 1870 a man by the name of Simon was called from his house in the night by Goode and Gray and shot and killed. In November, 1874, Julius Steward was killed while tried as a prisoner, by Mr. Smithson. In October, 1874, a colored man was shot and killed in his own house by a stranger, near Judge Young's place, in Bossier.

OUACHITA.

J. H. Wisner, sheriff of Ouachita Parish, was killed in 1870, in his office, at Monroe. In 1868 several colored men had been taken out of the quarters at Pargoud's plantation and most of them killed. One T. B. Beavers was finally arrested and (in 1870) committed to jail on a charge of murder. A colored man, one who escaped from the party taken out in 1868, was detained as a witness. A party of armed men went to the jail on a dark night, killed the sheriff, Wisner, in his office; killed the witness, Offey Johnson, in the jail, and liberated the criminal, T. B. Beavers. None of the persons engaged in this outrage have been brought to justice.

In 1869 an old inoffensive colored man, named Culpepper, was shot and killed in the lower part of the parish.

Last fall a white man, Frank Leroy, was killed in the southeast part of the parish; no cause known; nobody was committed. He was probably mistaken for some one else.

About the middle of August, 1874, Frank Whittington, a prominent colored man, was shot in Columbia, by Captain Corry. Whittington had voted the fusion ticket in 1872, but said he would not again vote with democrats. Early in the spring of 1874 he was called out of his house at night and shot at; the first gun missed fire and he thus escaped with his life. He charged Corry with this attempt to kill him. He failed to prove this. Afterward Corry shot him in the back as he was going home; the reason assigned was self-defense, because it was reported that Whittington had threatened him.

Moses Mobly states as follows: John Bratton has been living with Ben Shaver for the past four years. He bought a mule from Shaver the first year he went there. He paid up it full for the mule the first and second year, but did not get any receipts. About the 11th on June, 1875, Shaver wanted to take the mule, when John told him he had paid for it long ago, and that he, Shaver, knew it, as he had never asked him for any money. Shaver replied that he still owed him a hundred dollars. John replied that he had paid it once and would not pay it any more. Shaver told him all right, that he would never have the pleasure of paying another man. Nothing more was said until Friday, 18th of June. John Bratton was in the field plowing, when Shaver came to him, and, after talking a while, started off, but when John's back was turned Shaver shot him in the back of the head, the buck-shot passing up under the skin and coming out in front. John ran to a ravine and concealed himself under some briars. John's wife coming out soon after with his breakfast, saw the mule dragging the plow through the corn; she caught it and hitched it up; she then went to look for her husband; she saw traces of blood at a spot where he had dropped the plow, but could not find him anywhere. She then got some of her neighbors to assist but he could not be found. The next morning as she was passing near the ravine she heard him groaning, she then found him under the brush and briars, but speechless. As soon as he was able to speak he said Ben Shaver shot him. A justice of the peace being present when this remark was made, he took Shaver to Bellevue. He was not put in jail, but released on bond, and has since left the county.

John Bratton died yesterday, June 25, 1875.

PARISH OF ASCENSION.

There has been comparatively little trouble in this parish.

Population.

Whites	4,265
Blacks	7,312
Total	11,577

Digitized by Google

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	984
Blacks	2,073
Total	3,057

The number of persons killed from trouble arising from the political condition of affairs is four, viz: Marx Schonberg, 1870; Wm. C. Laws, 1870; Abraham Allen, 1868; colored man, unknown, August 13, 1868.

Schonberg and Laws are reported killed by parties from Saint James Parish, led by the Olivers and Fisher. The unknown colored man was shot dead by a raftsman, without the slightest provocation, simply because he was black.

ASSUMPTION.

A very quiet and well-disposed parish.

Population.

Whites	6,247
Blacks	6,987
Total	13,234

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	1,665
Blacks	1,821
Total	3,486

Persons killed from causes growing out of political condition of affairs, 1—Dennis Johnson, by one William Morse, on Blanchard's plantation, both colored men.

AVOYELLES.

There has been at various times considerable trouble in this parish.

Population.

Whites	6,650
Blacks	6,276
Total	12,926

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	1,485
Blacks	1,526
Total	3,011

Number of persons killed, wounded, &c., from troubles arising from the political condition of affairs: Killed, 22; wounded, 12.

NEW ORLEANS RIOT OF 1866.

Total killed	48
Total wounded	166

NEW ORLEANS RIOT OF 1868.

Total killed	63
Total wounded	11

Digitized by Google

Number of persons killed in the various parishes since 1867, as reported by members of the legislature, county officers, citizens, and official reports, exclusive of New Orleans riots in 1866 and 1868—total	2,030
Wounded	1,938
Maltreated by whipping, &c	279
Number of names of killed furnished up to date	616
Number reported killed by members of the legislature and their friends, exclusive of New Orleans riots of 1866 and 1868—total	2,030
Wounded	1,938
Maltreated, whipped, &c	279
Total	4,247
Names of killed to date—February 7	616

Cases of intimidation and actually prevented from voting very large.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *February* 8, 1875.

Hon. GEO. F. HOAR,
Chairman, &c.:

DEAR SIR: In response to the inquiries of members of the congressional committee as to the number of persons killed and wounded in this State since 1866 on account of their political opinions, I have to state that the number reported to date is as follows:

Killed	2,141
Wounded	2,115
Total	4,256

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Lieutenant-General.

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSOURI, PAY DEPARTMENT,
Chicago, Ill., February 12, 1875.

Maj. GEO. A. FORSYTH,
A. A. D. C., New Orleans La.:

SIR: I am advised by the Paymaster-General of a suspension of $119.09 of the account I paid you December 18, 1874, for "actual traveling expenses," with the following remarks: "Suspended for information as to what part of the journey this officer traveled with an escort, and also why the uniform charge of $3.13 per diem for meals was made from November 22 to December 12, 1874."

Please furnish me with explanation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

F. BRIDGMAN,
Paymaster, United States Army.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *February* 22, 1875.

Lieut. Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
Saint Charles Hotel:

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following list of colored men driven from the parish of Lincoln during the campaign and prior to the election of 1874, presumably on account of their influence as republicans among men of their own color: Daniel Evans, Charles Evans, Charles Glenn, Green Ransom, Joseph Checks, all residents of George Lowrey's plantation.

Your obedient servant,

C. J. GREENE.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *February* 26, 1875

Lieut. Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
Saint Charles Hotel:

GENERAL: I have the honor to state that the following-named gentlemen, prominent in the republican party, have been during the past year compelled, by the terrorism and violence of the White League, to remove themselves and families from the parish of Red

Digitized by Google

River: Kindred Cone, Douglas Cone, J. H. Cargill, A. J. Huckaby, Benjamin Fier, H. A. Scott, John Strother, Doc. Cone, B. F. Cargill, George Newman, G. W. Adcock, William Kellogg, W. F. McDonald, William Wester, A. O. R. Pickens, district attorney, seventeenth district. Many others are preparing to remove their families from that parish for the same reasons.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. H. TWITCHELL,
Chairman Senate Committee on Political Persecution and Outrage.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 1, 1868.

To his Excellency HENRY C. WARMOTH,
Governor of Louisiana:

SIR: The following-named parties were murdered at Halloway's Prairie, Rapides Parish, on the 21st day of March, 1868, viz: Nathan Green, Henry Cornie, Moses Huffman, and Marinda Huffman.

Affidavits have been made to the above statement.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

AZARIAH F. WILD.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 1, 1868.

To his Excellency, H. C. WARMOTH,
Governor of Louisiana:

SIR: I have the honor to state that a colored man was killed at Pineville, Rapides Parish, in the spring of 1868, by one Blas P. Despalier. The warrant was placed in my hands for his arrest, and he made his escape.

Respectfully, yours,

A. J SYPHER.

A true copy.

J. P. S. THOMPSON, *Clerk.*

[From the Mississippi Pilot, May 29, 1875.

VICKSBURGH.

Correct report of the proceedings in the case of Flanagan.

We have all along claimed that there was no election in Vicksburgh on the 31st ultimo; and, the country having already had the benefit of the Associated Press dispatches, we have taken pains to secure the whole truth in connection with the matter, and supply the following:

The 4th day of January, 1875, was the day fixed by law for the commencement of the January term of the chancery court of Warren County, Miss.

On that day the chancellor repaired to the court-room in Vicksburgh, and there met with some members of the bar, after conversation with whom they concluded that, in consequence of the embarrassments growing out of the condition of the sheriffalty, he would not open court on that day, but would return to the same place the next morning and consult with members of the bar as to the best course to pursue in the matter, having in view the business of the court.

JANUARY 5, 1875.—The chancellor repaired to the chancery court-room, at the court house in Vicksburgh, and there met with many members of the bar, and found there also A. J. Flanagan and many others; and, without calling court, he listened to suggestions from members of the bar, to wit.

Judge J. W. M. Harris suggests that the chancery court ought not to assume to determine nor embarrass the question as to the sheriffalty of the county, in an *ex parte* and incidental way; but these questions ought to be left to the proper court to determine, in a proper proceeding had for that purpose. He thinks the court ought to appoint a *pro tempore* sheriff, under section 314 of the code of 1871, which provides for appointments by the court in cases of a vacancy, disability, refusal of the sheriff to act, &c.

W. B. Pittman, esq., concurs with Judge Harris as to the propriety of appointing a sheriff, and says that this is not a proper time nor place to determine who is sheriff. Since Flanagan has possession of the sheriff's office, he thinks he (Flanagan) ought to be appointed.

Digitized by Google

G. Gordon Adam, esq., suggests that no *pro tempore* appointment of any one except Mr Flanagan can be made, who will be able to get possession of the books, writs, &c., of the office, necessary to the business of the court. Captain Flanagan has the power to conserve the public peace, and thinks these views ought to have weight in the selection of an appointee.

Chancellor Hill thereupon suggests that if it were true that Mr. Flanagan is really sheriff, and is present, ready to perform for the court the duties of that office if required, then there would be no case authorizing the appointment by the court; but in such case the court would necessarily pass upon Flanagan's claim to the office adversely to him; the court could appoint under the statute.

Captain Flanagan then said he would not accept an appointment by the court, if by so doing he waived or jeopardized any of his rights under the election.

E. D. Clark, esq., another member of the bar, differs with the preceding attorneys, and contends that the court should only consider the question of whether Flanagan is in possession of the office, claiming to be sheriff, and if he is, it is the duty of the court to recognize him for its purposes, he being sheriff *de facto*.

Chancellor Hill suggests that Captain Flanagan would probably not hesitate to surrender, to any appointee the court might select, the necessary writs, papers, &c., to enable the court to proceed with its business.

Whereupon Captain Flanagan suggests that he would not surrender them to any appointee.

Chancellor Hill then inquired of Captain Flanagan how he came into physical possession of the sheriff's office.

Captain Flanagan replied that he demanded the keys of the office of Crosby by letter; failing to get them, he got a key with which he could unlock the door of the office, and so got in.

R. Booth, esq., an attorney, then advanced his concurrence with the views of E. D. Clark.

O. McGarr, esq., an attorney, suggests that, Flanagan being a *de-facto* officer, there is nothing else to be determined; that the question of how he got possession is not one that the court can consider.

H. H. Miller, esq., an attorney, thinks the court cannot, under the statutes, appoint a sheriff without first calling upon the coroner.

The informal interview thus being brought to a close, the court was then convened by the chancellor in person, and, without attempting to do business, was by him adjourned until January 18.

JANUARY 18, 1875.—The court was again convened by the chancellor in his proper person, whereupon Major Head, United States Army, stated to the court that, in pursuance of orders from his superior officer, he had ejected Captain Flanagan from the sheriff's office, and taken possession of the same and the county property therein, and asked directions as to whom he should turn it over, expressing a desire to withdraw his guard, which he now had over the same, as soon as possible.

The chancellor read from the code of 1871 what are the powers and duties of a sheriff *pro tem.*, appointed by the court, (Code, section 314,) and suggested that, should the court make an appointment of sheriff *pro tem.*, it was of the opinion that such appointee would be entitled to possession *pro tem.* of all books, papers, and property which the regular sheriff would be entitled to if in the full performance of his duties; at least to that extent which would enable him to execute fully the powers with which such appointee is clothed by the code; but, as it was much doubted whether such appointee would have the right to execute the duties of tax-collector, (the regular sheriff being *ex-officio* tax-collector,) he was not disposed to make suggestions affecting the disposition of that branch of the property, books, papers, &c., pertaining alone to the tax-collector's office, except to suggest that it might be well to await the advice or orders of his (Major Head's) superior officer.

The court suggested that it would early consider the question of sheriff, so far as necessary or proper for it to do under the provisions of the code.

Thereupon U. M. Young, esq., as attorney for Mr. Flanagan, who, he says, is now in court, makes the following points to the court:

Captain Flanagan claims to be sheriff in law and in fact; that he has qualified and given bond as such, and subsequently took possession of the court-house quietly and unarmed; that he (Flanagan) applied to be recognized as sheriff of this county, claiming to be sheriff *de facto*. He was made sheriff by the voice of the people. This morning United States troops ejected him from the office with force of arms. He is now in court, and asks the court to recognize him either as sheriff in law or in fact; asks the court to pass upon Flanagan's claim that he is sheriff. Captain Young argued at length.

E. D. Clark, esq., an attorney, came forward, and in behalf of the bar of this county enters his protest against the court recognizing in any manner the interference of the United States military authorities, and suggests that it is due to the dignity of the court that it decline to recognize the right of the military authorities, and that he thinks if the court was so disposed it could find power in this place to eject the military.

The court thereupon suggests to Mr. Clark that, as he has volunteered to advise the court, it would now request him to draught such order in the premises as he, as a lawyer thinks the court ought to make. Mr. Clark declines to do so

Digitized by Google

U. M. Young, esq., thereupon offered to the consideration of the court two bonds, saying they were Flanagan's bonds as sheriff and tax-collector; also what purports to be his certificate of election as sheriff, at a special election, December 31, 1874; also his oath of office. The bonds bear no evidence of having been approved.

W. B. Pittman, esq., thereupon presents to the court a draught of order, which he asks the court to execute. Said order is as follows, to wit:

"Whereas certain soldiers of the United States have, without warrant of law and with force and arms, taken possession of the office and books of the sheriff of Warren County and ejected therefrom A. J. Flanagan, who held possession of said office, and claims to hold the same by legal right; and whereas the said A. J. Flanagan has appeared before this court and asked the protection of this court: It is therefore ordered that said A. J. Flanagan, *de facto* sheriff, do summon a *posse comitatus* and retake possession of the office from which he has been ejected, and that he arrest and bring before this court all persons who resist him in carrying out this order.

"Ordered, adjudged and decreed this 10th day of January, 1875."

Whereupon the court directed the clerk to file said proposed order in his office, and to enter the refusal of the court to make the order.

The court thereupon says: Mr. Flanagan presents no facts to the court except what are contained in his unsworn statements, (which can be considered only as argument,) and the certificate of election, oath, and bond as sheriff. The bond is not approved, so far as appears. The court is only incidentally looking for a sheriff to perform the duties of such officer for the purposes of the court.

The court officially knows that Mr. Crosby was elected and qualified as sheriff for a term fixed by law, which term has not yet expired; and the court also knows officially that Mr. Crosby was prevented by injunction from acting as such sheriff until, &c., &c.; which injunction is now in force, so far as the court is informed.

At the day of this court, on which the court first met and adjourned until now, Mr. Flanagan's claim, so far as represented, was that he was sheriff *de facto*.

If the case then presented was conceded to have been sufficient to establish his character as sheriff *de facto*, yet, at this time, it is conceded that he is not in possession of the office, he having been ejected by the military authorities. He, however, contends that this ejection is in violation of law, and should have no effect upon his claims. But it should not be lost sight of that a *de facto* officer has no rights which he can assert against the public or third persons; and that *actual possession* is absolutely necessary to establish that character in any event. Whatever may be the immediate cause of the absence of such possession, it is beyond question that Flanagan is now without it; and there is a want of an ingredient without which a *de facto* character cannot be successfully asserted.

However, as it is still earnestly contended that Flanagan is *de facto* sheriff, and that, as such, the court is bound to recognize him, it may not be amiss to consider the matter further.

Even if Mr. Flanagan was *de facto*, but not *de jure*, sheriff, I am of the opinion that this court (which is a branch of the State government) ought not, voluntarily, to recognize him. Such an officer has no rights which the public or third parties are bound to respect. His advantages of office, if any he have, are obtained by sufferance; and I am not of the opinion that they should be recognized except when the rights of the public or third parties are involved, and are sought thus to be maintained. The law regards a mere officer *de facto* as a trespasser—an intruder—except when the principles of estoppel are resorted to to close his mouth against asserting his want of official rights, to the injury of those affected by his acts under claim of official character.

In the case of Kimball *et al. vs.* Alcorn *et al.*, 45 M., 158, the Supreme Court says of an officer *de facto*: "The incumbent has no privileges, and is shielded from no responsibility. If he attempts to enforce a right growing out of his office, his title is put in question, and he must show a legal title."

For the courts, otherwise, to voluntarily recognize, officially, one having only a *de facto* character, would be to volunteer its approval of a trespass and intrusion into public office, and (however slight) its assistance, thus becoming accessory thereto; which, in my opinion, would operate against the public welfare. He must have a *clear legal right* before he can *claim* or *demand* recognition.

As the coroner of the county is absent, I will appoint a sheriff *pro tem.*

Whereupon the court did appoint W. H. McGee sheriff *pro tem.*

Mr. Booth thereupon asked the court if it would join with the bar in a written protest against this morning's interference by the military. In response to which, the court declined to sign any document of that character: and stated that the court did not consider that it had been at all interfered with: the alleged interference being *only* with a person *claiming* to be a county officer, and holding possession of public property and rooms; for, according to the opinion just now rendered by the court, Mr. Flanagan *could not*, under the state of facts presented, be recognized, *even if he had not been interfered with* in the possession which he did not hold of the sheriff's office.

After transacting some further business, the court adjourned until next day.

Digitized by Google

Private.] BELLEVUE, LA., *September* 27, 1874.

S. B. PACKARD:

DEAR SIR: Since writing to you I have again been very sick, but my health is better now.

On the 16th instant I was notified by a White League committee to cease to act as parish judge and United States commissioner, and ordered not to make any report to you or any one else as to any acts of theirs, and not to become a witness against them under any circumstances. They said if I disobeyed I could not live here twenty-four hours or make my escape from the State; they had the moral force of more than two hundred armed leaguers at the court-house, and thousands subject to call to convince me of the justice of their demand.

They still retain the offices and have their courier lines in every direction, and have us all under surveillance.

Registration has virtually ceased, as republicans are deterred from the office, and only about one-fourth of the voters now registered.

Outrages are daily committed, but not reported by the papers. Anarchy prevails. I will visit New Orleans as soon as able to do so.

Yours, respectfully,

L. W. BAKER.

COVINGTON, LA., *October* 19, 1874.

To the Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
United States Marshal:

DEAR SIR: Owing to the excitement existing here caused by the reign of terror inaugurated by the ex-confederates and democrats, the republicans here are conscious that if some protection is not afforded to the law-abiding citizens of this parish that republican government, as far as they are concerned, will prove a farce. Violence and intimidation are the order of the day. Murderers and rioters run at large defying arrest, and unless protection is promptly given, particularly at the Covington polling-precinct, the 2d of November will be marked upon our annals as one of bloodshed, or the republicans must remain away from the polls.

Judge Dupart and all prominent republicans unite with me in earnestly imploring that you will render us what assistance remains in your power. And I remain your obedient servant,

W. H. YATES.

[Private.] ABBEVILLE, *October* 20, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
New Orleans:

DEAR SIR: Your favor of —— instant came duly to hand, and contents noted.

The registration in this parish amounts to 1,022, almost all white. The colored registration amounts to 231.

There would be a much larger colored registration were it not for the intimidation which prevails. Colored men are threatened with immediate discharge from several plantations if they vote the republican ticket. Rather than vote against their principles these colored men prefer to remain without registering, as they cannot go back on their own interests.

The immediate presence here of a body of Federal troops would work a salutary change on these intimidators. It would give confidence not only to the colored men, but many white creoles, who are republicans at heart—men who during the war hid themselves in the sea-marsh rather than serve in the confederate army, and to-day are well aware that their only salvation is with the republican party. If, therefore, the advisory board wish a fair election, if they wish to secure the rights of all men, white or black, they will advise the presence of a sufficient number of troops here in order to give a sufficient guarantee to every man that he will be protected in his rights. All we ask in this parish is a fair and just election. If we can get that we are sure of success. It is sad that we should be obliged to ask Federal interference, but in justice to our party we feel ourselves obliged to do so. The spirit of intolerance and ostracism is so great that without the presence of troops we are not sure even of our lives, much less our rights as citizens.

If affidavits are needed to authenticate the above statements, they can be had by hundreds.

To close, all that we ask of you is that you protect your party in the country parishes, and the only protection that we know of that will secure every man in his rights is that the

Digitized by Google

Federal authorities show that it is their intention to do so. For that reason, for God's sake, let us see before the election a sufficient number of the boys in blue, even if only a corporal's guard, to protect us in our rights.

We remain, dear sir, yours, very truly,

J. A. BROOKSHIER,
President.

CARL G. SCHNEIDER,
Secretary Parish Executive Committee.

ABBEVILLE, LA., *November* 6, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
New Orleans, La.:

DEAR SIR: This will introduce you to Mr. B. L. Brookshier, my father. We have lost everything in Vermillion on account of White League intimidation. All the vote we polled was a white vote. The colored men were afraid to vote against the White League, and the boxes I have were robbed on the road. We had democratic commissioners in every box, and the republicans had no show. We had made affidavits against the White League, but could not get them arrested. If we could have succeeded in having them arrested before the election, everything would have went all O. K., but my father will tell you all.

Yours respectfully,

J. A. BROOKSHIER.

Extract from May report of 1868.

In some portions of the State the bitter opposition by the whites is so great that it is impossible to establish or sustain schools when opened.

In fact, after two years' experience, I believe that if the matter of establishing schools for the freedmen was left to the vote of the white residents of each one of the forty-three parishes in the State of Louisiana not five parishes would give a favorable majority, and many parishes would give an almost unanimous negative vote.

The public sentiment of the whites of this State toward the education of the freedmen is most decidedly opposed. In some parishes if the agent speaks of establishing a school, the reply often is, "O, yes, sir; I would be very glad to see schools established. I have no doubt it would be a very great advantage to have the colored people educated," &c., but when the effort is really made they will not have the school on their plantations, and thus entirely deprive these poor people of a chance to learn even the first rudiments or obtain a single idea for themselves by the exercise of free, intelligent thoughts.

One school in Morehouse Parish has been broken up by the white citizens, who threateneg the teacher with cowhiding, tar and feather, hanging, &c., if he did not quit teachins niggers. Such is the sentiment in Northern and Northwestern Louisiana. This teacher was wise to discontinue his school, upon finding that the citizens made these threats in earnest and knowing that they would not hesitate to kill "nothing but a nigger teacher," as they had killed Franklin St. Clair, near by, only a few weeks before. Ben. N. Sims (colored) at Bastrop opened a small school, but was driven off by the white citizens and his school broken up. His personal property was all destroyed, and he barely escaped with his life. Previous to this he had been obliged to discontinue his Sabbath services outside the town, as the white citizens would not permit him to preach, or allow the colored people to attend religious services on God's holy day. After Mr. Sims escaped from Bastrop he made his way to Monroe, Ouachita Parish, where his family joined him as soon as practicable. Rev. J. R. Fenner (colored) has established a small school in a cabin outside the town of Monroe, Ouachita Parish. The colored people at Monroe have closed their church, which was formerly used for school purposes, for the reason that the threats and hostile demonstrations of the whites is so bitter that the colored people feared the church would be burned, and so, to save their church from destruction, have temporarily abondoned it and occupy the cabin for church and school purposes. Mr. Fenner fears his school will be broken up, as several threats to that effect have been made. At Holmesville, Avoyelles Parish, Mr. A. Hilton (colored) has for some time been teaching a freedmen's school, but on the last of April with his school turned out of the sugar-house by Mr. Rogers, where he had been teaching, because he and the patrons of his school did not vote at the recent election as Rodgers wished. Hilton crossed the bayou and established his school in the sugar-house of Mr. Akenhead, where he was at last accounts.

A few days afterward a committee of the citizens, of whom Dr. Winn was one, supposed to be emissaries of the Ku-Klux Klan, waited upon Mr. Akenhead for an explanation as to why he had permitted Hilton to open his school on his (Akenhead's) plantation, and wishing to know if he did not know that they had turned

Digitized by Google

Hilton off Rogers's place because they "did not want any d—d nigger school there." Mr. Akenhead is in fear of his own life and of the destruction of his property. Mr. Hilton has been told several times that some night he "will go up." Some of the Holmesville citizens have a meeting every Saturday evening in a portion of the jail. They have all the windows and doors closed and darkened, so that no one outside can know what is going on outside. This is generally believed to be a rendezvous of the Ku-Klux Klan. I would respectfully recommend that troops be sent to Bastrop, Monroe, and Holmesville, for the purpose of protecting these teachers and their pupils, and to show this people that the efforts of the United States Government to educate the freedmen of Louisiana, the passage of the civil rights and military bills mean something besides mere words, and that the Government of the United States will protect those of her loyal citizens who live in States where the civil (?) laws ignore their rights and will not even make a show of protection for their lives or property, and where the public sentiment is intolerance and tyranny over the weaker portion of its citizens. Mr. John Collin, principal of one of the New Orleans public schools, attempted to hold an exhibition May 19, but was hindered by the police because he had no "permit" from the city authorities, he understanding that no permit was required for public schools. Applying at the city hall for the necessary permit, which is always granted to the public white schools free of charge, he was told that no permits would be granted without the payment of a fee of $15, colored schools not being recognized as entitled to the same consideration as white schools. He then demanded the permit free, but was first required to produce a certificate from the general superintendent of education, Louisiana, that he was a teacher of a public school, &c., and even then it was with difficulty obtained. After receiving the and resuming the exhibition he was visited by a special police, who, notwithstanding the permit, threatened to again close up the house unless Collins paid him $10. Finding they would not pay the amount the special left the exhibition without further molestation. A few weeks since while Mr. Collins was quietly walking home from his night-school he was severely stabbed in the left breast with a dirk-knife. When the blow was struck it was accompanied with the remark that "The d—d Yankee * * * won't teach any more niggers."

FRANK R. CHASE,
General Superintendent of Education, La.

HUNTINGTON, LONG ISLAND, SUFFOLK COUNTY, STATE NEW YORK,
January 21, 1875.

P. H. SHERIDAN, Esq.,
New Orleans:

SIR: As I understand you intend sending account to Washington of all the murders that were committed in Louisiana the last four years, I thought I would let your honor know my sad story. My son Joseph Walsh was to work as a bridge-builder on Morgan La. and Texas Rai road, and he came into Terre Bonne Station, in Terre Bonne Parish, on the 18th July, 1873, and if I remember right the post-office and Mr. Adams's coffee-house, billiard-table, and gambling-house are under the one roof. He got playing billiards with Sanderson Evens for drinks, and for no reason Sanderson struck him with a billiard-cue; then he broke loose from him and got away to the freight-house, and they followed after and knocked him down several times, and while at the warehouse he begged his life, saying, "Master, don't kill me." This is the testimony of Daniel Cole. William Evens and Sanderson Evens were beating him all the time. They broke his wrist, and jaw-bone, and skull, and William Evens went home for Sanderson Evens's pistol, and then my son got away and was followed by William and Sanderson Evens, and held by William Evens until Sanderson Evens shot five balls into his body. Patrick O'Hare was parish judge at this time, and James Dyer coroner, and Tobias Gibson parish attorney, and Lyons sheriff. The coroner wrote to me that Sanderson Evens broke jail and was a fugitive from justice. I wrote to Tobias Gibson, parish attorney, to let me know the particulars, and he wrote me answer back that my son was Federal soldier and Sanderson Evens was confederate soldier, that shot him, and the parish had no jails; that Beast Butler burned the jail and court-house. This is all the satisfaction I could get from the rebels of Louisiana.

I wrote to parish attorney, and also to parish judge, to let me know if William Evens was brought to justice, for he was in jail in Thibodeaux. I got attorney to write for me and they would not answer his letters: and I wrote several letters myself to know what became of William Evens. His trial was to take place in May last, but none of the rebels would let me know what became of William Evens. The company would not pay me over $40 due to my son. This company he worked for has their office corner Magazine and Natchez streets, New Orleans, Chas. A. Whitney & Co., agents: G. Pandely, superintendent: A. H. Swanson, assisant superintendent. It is too bad for a man that served his country in the hour of need, that his poor father was treated so bad. My son answered the first call of his country and listed in the First Regiment New York Volunteers, in Company E, and got honorably discharged, and I have his discharge now. My poor son lays moldering at

Digitized by Google

Terre Bonne Station with no mark to his resting-place. I sent petition to Kellogg to bring those Evens to justice, but I never could find out. I know you to be a brave general, and it is all I want you do for a broken-hearted father is to find out if William Evens got his trial or not, or if he is at large. I think you could find out from A. H. Swanson, in New Orleans. He keeps in the same office with the rest of the company. I would send the power of attorney to any man to collect the money from the company, but had no person that I could depend on. I had but two sons. One served in the Army, and Edward served in the Navy. Some kind man ought to take pity on a broken-hearted father. Even his watch they exchanged. His watch cost $47, and they sent me a $20 watch. This I found by the number of the watch sent me. No more, from a broken-hearted father.

THOS. H. WALSH.

The following murders and outrages have been committed throughout the State of Louisiana since reconstruction, including the massacres of Bossier, Orleans, Saint Bernard, and Saint Landry Parishes, (2,000:)

Extract from report of congressional committee.

The testimony shows that over 2,000 persons were killed, wounded, and otherwise injured in this State within a few weeks prior to the presidential election; that half of the State was overrun by violence; midnight raids, secret murders, and open riot kept the people in constant terror until the republicans surrendered all claims, and then the election was carried by the democracy. Riots prevailed for weeks, sweeping the city of New Orleans of the white leaders; the Ku-Klux captured the masses, marked them with badges of red flannel, enrolled them in clubs, led them to the polls, made them vote the democratic ticket, and then gave them certificates of the fact.

ROOMS OF REPUBLICAN STATE CENTRAL COMMITTEE,
Little Rock, Ark., January 9, 1875.

General P. H. SHERIDAN,
Commanding, &c.:

GENERAL: The unreconstructed, unterrified confederates of Arkansas, who "never did surrender," are indignant over your dispatch to the Secretary of War exposing their infamy. The flimsy subterfuge of putting the "clergy" in front will avail nothing. Some of them already see the use that is being made of them: I refer you to the inclosed extracts from our papers of the 8th and 9th instant.

When the terrorism is removed from the peaceable, loyal, and law-abiding portion of the community, heretofore inaugurated by violence and revolution, and the legal government of Arkansas re-instated by Congress, the country will hear, in terms not easily misunderstood, the indorsement of your sentiments by the people in this portion of your department. The fact that the deeds of the "Ku-Klux Klan," "Knights of the White Camelia," and "White League" have been too atrocious to be realized or believed by any intelligent and civilized community not afflicted with their curse, has given the leaders and plotters of these assassination-machines the advantage of successful operation since reconstruction.

Very respectfully and truly,

D. P. UPHAM.

[From Little Rock Gazette, January 8, 1875.]

SHERIDAN'S LIBEL.

The clergy denounce his statements in regard to Arkansas.

The following document explains itself:

LITTLE ROCK, ARK., *January 7, 1875.*

To the American people:

Having seen a dispatch of General Sheridan to the Secretary of War, in which he speaks of terrorism as existing in the State of Arkansas, we feel it to be our duty, in behalf of the religious communities with which we are connected, to say to the world at large that there is no such thing as terrorism existing in this State, and no repression of public opinion, or of private action except that imposed by an ordinary code of laws, and that since the last of May of the past year, the country has been profoundly quiet. There have been no persecutions, political or otherwise, and, as far as we have been able to learn, no White Leagues,

Digitized by Google

or any other similar association. As General Sheridan has not been in Arkansas, and could only have formed an opinion by hearsay, this fact may account for an opinion of the existence of imaginary evils for which he proposes a remedy, which of itself would extinguish all law, and produce a condition of affairs which would be a terrorism indeed.

EDWARD FITZGERALD,
Bishop of Little Rock.
A. R. WINEFELD,
Presiding Elder of the M. E. Church, South, Little Rock.
H. N. PIERCE,
Missionary Bishop of Arkansas and Indian Territory.
THOS. R. WELCH,
Pastor of the Presbyterian Church.
T. J. LEAK,
Pastor of the M. E. Church.
JACOB BLOCH,
Rabbi Congregation Bnai Israel.

[From Little Rock Gazette, January 9, 1875.]

TAKING IT BACK.

One of the clergy recedes from the position assumed in yesterday's paper.

The following explains itself:

EDITORS GAZETTE: Yesterday a gentleman in whom I had the utmost confidence waited upon me with a paper setting forth a denial of General Sheridan's charges of terrorism, &c., in this State. Since my residence here I have taken no part in politics, and know scarcely anything of the interior of the State, and simply upon this statement of the gentleman who visited me, and seeing the names of prominent clergymen already signed, I added my name. Upon reliable and considerable evidence since received, I am satisfied that the statements of that paper are not true, and so take the only course left me of recalling what little influence my name may have added to that statement, by making public this card. I feel content to leave the political questions of this State now to be settled to the President and Congress of the United States.

Respectfully,

T. J. LEAK,
Pastor M. E. Church.

COLFAX.

List of republicans killed in Grant Parish.

Hal Frazier, (colored.)
Richard Homes, (colored.)
Delos W. White, (white.)
Jesse McKenney, (colored.)
Frank Johns, (colored.)
Jack Nelley, (colored.)
Shack White, (colored.)
Alexander Tilman, (colored.)
Charley Cobb, (white.)
Edmond Ware, (colored.)
Hamp Henderson, (colored.)
Charley Winston, (colored.)
Tom Middleton, (colored.)
Toney Williams, (colored.)
John Carter, (colored.)
Archile Smith, (colored.)
Dunady Wilkins, (colored.)
Frank Foster,, (colored.)
William Cox, (colored.)
James Ravenell, (colored.)
Barney Brandon, (colored.)
Fody Hunter, (colored.)
William Williams, (colored.)
Gimo Nelson, (colored.)
James Bounce, (colored.)
William Bounce, (colored.)
H. Ann Elzey, (colored.)
Meredith Elzey, (colored.)
John Randolph, (colored.)
John Hall, (colored.)
Phil Harris, (colored.)
James Hunter, (colored.)
Kit Smith, (colored.)
Lank Pitman, (colored.)
Sam Morrison, (colored.)
Eli Randolph, (colored.)
Kindary Nelson, (colored.)
More Reed, (colored.)
Lovean Johnson, (colored.)
Bully Ellis, (colored.)
James Bazzle, (colored.)
Richard Pitman, (colored.)
Tom Foster, (colored.)
James Foster, (colored.)
Warren Jenkins, (colored.)
Shadrick Morrison, (colored.)
Alexander McCullen, (colored.)
Mathews Irvin, (colored.)
Clay Stilyards, (colored.)
Mac Brown, (colored.)
Jack Hazzle, (colored.)
Eli James, (colored.)
James Washington, (colored.)
Toney Bookman, (colored.)
Cuffy Gaines, (colored.)
October White, (colored.)
Louis Taylor, (colored.)
William Oakland, (colored.)

Reported by W. B. Phillips, of Grant Parish.

Digitized by Google

MASSACRE AT COLFAX, 1873.

Upwards of 105 killed, wounded, and missing, (75 killed.) Participated in by organized companies from Rapides, Catahoula, and Grant.

Murder of judge and district attorney of Franklin Parish, together with several negroes.

Attack by the McEnery militia on the several police-stations. Serious conflict at Jackson Square.

Same against the State forces at Saint Martinsville and Livingston and other parishes.

Numerous murders of blacks in various parishes.

Testimony of William Murrell.

William Murrell, a member of the house of representatives from the parish of La Fourche, being duly sworn, deposes and says:

About a month before the late election in April, the white men in the neighborhood of Thibodeaux, La., organized a company who called themselves at different times the following names, viz: "Dry-bone," "Ku-Klux," and "The Sons of Martyrs," in order to intimidate and keep the colored people from voting, and at night would stick up papers upon the gates of republicans, with strange writing upon them, which could only be partially read. For instance, we could read "dry-bones," "powder-horns," &c.

These threats continued until a committee of republicans waited on the mayor, informing him that if these threats were continued we would be ready to meet the emergency.

A colored man was murdered on or about the 18th of June. The murderer was carried before the justice of the peace, who acquitted him in about fifteen minutes.

WM. MURRELL.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 16th day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

NEW IBERIA, *February* 19, 1875.

To Lieut. Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
Commanding Department, New Orleans, La.:

SIR: On the morning of the 18th inst., a colored man named Savan Benoit was arrested on a suspicious charge of assaulting a white man named Thos. H. George, on the night of the 14th instant, who since died. The colored man above named was lodged in the parish prison in the town of New Iberia. Some time during the day, say at about ten o'clock, he was taken to the court-house, under a preliminary examination before the parish judge; he was sent up to the district court to appear next month. While in the hand of the sheriff and his lawful deputy on their way to prison, an excited mob, some of whom was under the influence of liquor, before the sheriff could reach the prison, a distance of two squares from the court-house, a rope was thrown over the prisoner's head, and in spite of all the sheriff could do said prisoner was dragged to the nearest tree, in a conspicuous position of the town, and there hanged. I must say the prisoner was dead before the mob reached the tree. This high-handed criminal proceeding was denounced by the following-named gentlemen, who addressed the mob requesting them to cease their lawless proceedings: R. L. Belden, Judge Theo. Fontelieu, Joseph A. Breaux, R. S. Perry, and others. A part of the mob were men who has no interest at stake in this community. They was composed principally of the Gascon Frenchmen, and a few boys. And there are two more colored men in parish prison, apparently implicated in the above-mentioned case, but no evidence before the court yet showing that they are in any way connected, only a fifty-dollar bill was in their possession supposed having been taken from Thos. H. George. I would not be surprised if they shared the same fate of the unfortunate prisoner.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL WAKEFIELD.

Extract from a letter of Deputy Marshal Stockton, dated Natchitoches, October 22, 1874, *to Marshal Packard.*

There should be a company of infantry here now, and remain all winter. These people swear as soon as I go away with the cavalry they intend to kill all the prominent white and black republicans in the parish. The greatest reign of terror and intimidation all over the town of three thousand inhabitants, and the parish. Lieutenants McIntosh and Wallace have frequently expressed their surprise at the condition of affairs here, and the disloyalty, and that they never knew anything like it in any other part of the United States, and the

Digitized by Google

moment we leave here, unless infantry arrives, they believe a large number will be killed, because these White Leaguers here say the leading republicans here have been at the bottom of these arrests. You cannot imagine the state of affairs here. I see and feel that our operations here, which for the time have upset all the calculations of the White League, will only add increased vengeance when we retire. It is a sad state of affairs and can only be corrected by the military arm of the Government, and that arm must have positive instructions to render aid, or be commanded by an officer like Lieutenant McIntosh, who comprehends the situation, perceives the effect, and knows how to remove the cause.

Natchitoches.

C. W. Stauffer, 1 colored man hung on the Manny road; Alfred Hazon, 1 colored man killed by James Little; Jack, 1 colored man killed at Gunney's Ferry by Kimballs and Newman; Jos. Desedere, Mr. Strong's overseer, killed by Albert Haile; 1 colored man killed by young Trichel, Alfred Tauzin, Mr. Jones; Jos. Chicken, 1 colored man killed by A. Tourres; Hawkins, stranger, killed by Mr. Dill, 1 colored man killed by A. Nicholson, 1 colored man killed by Dr. Truly; Charles Bell, 1 colored man, killed by one Redmond. Dr. Williams, Jake Mamus, Charles Garner, Alma Jones; 1 colored man found in Bayou Pierre with his skull mashed in—Mr. Kior; Cohn, 1 colored man killed by James Collier; 1 man killed by Green on Clear Lake—Chatman; 1 killed by Wallet at Cloutierville; Adam Carnahan, young Newton, —— Pierson. Total, 33.

One colored man killed in Natchitoches Parish by a deputy sheriff in the month of May, 1868.

One colored man dangerously wounded by gun-shot, at Springville, Natchitoches Parish, in the month of June, 1868.

One colored man badly maltreated by some parties attacking him in the night at the house of Mrs. Sausses, at Grand Ecore, Natchitoches Parish.

C. L. FURGUSON.

JULY 24, 1868.

His Excellency H. C. WARMOTH,
Governor of the State of Louisiana:

The following statement respectfully showeth, that on Wednesday, 15th of July las about five o'clock p. m., a number of desperadoes, and late of the rebel army, members of the democratic party, so called, did riotously and with intent to commit assault and injury to life, there and then did threaten Dr. J. R. Clarke and Maj. James Cronin from no other cause than the former did canvass the parish for the State and parish officers before the late election, and that he held the position of registrar during the last election; and that he, having charge of the editorial department of the Red River News in the absence of the proprietors, Maj. James Cronin and Mr. W. F. McLean, did allow an article to be published therein criticising a prominent democrat, and thereby aroused their enmity and hatred, causing it unsafe for either of the parties to live there without sufficient protection; as proof of this, certain reliable parties came and told both of the above-named that a horse was saddled on the river-bank opposite the town of Natchitoches during the evening of the disturb ance above referred to, and a certain person was employed to as assinate one or both of the above-mentioned parties, and threats were made to throw the press into the river.

The subscriber further believes that it is the intention of the democratic party to prevent the republican party from having an organ in Natchitoches, and otherwise prevent the legitimate support of its friends through public journals or personal action.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. CLARKE, M. D.,
Mch., S. U. J.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 21, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

Digitized by Google

List of murders committed in the parish of Natchitoches.

1866.—Ursam Tenace, colored, killed by S. B. Newman; William Kimball and Lawson Kimball, white; John Caldwell, colored; John Blackburn, colored; colored child of William Fisher.

1867.—A. J. Fetcher, white, killed by H. E. Adcock, white: Dr. Jordan, white, ambushed; J. W. Low, white, killed by Jacob Green, white; Rube Carey, colored, killed by Henry George, colored, overseer at W. A. Strong's, white; C. W. Stauffer, white, killed by R. S. Jones, J. S. Jones, and R. B. Jones, white.

1868.—Thomas Pierson, white; Alfred Hazen, colored; Harris Cole, colored; Adam Carnahan, white: Ben Metoyer, colored; ——— Cohen, white.

1869.—J. T. Walters, white; George Snoddy, white; Liddie White, colored; William Jones, colored; Tip Gilliam, white; Jacob Maims, white; Tom Chapman, colored; ——— Dyer, white.

1871.—Desmond, white; Martin Hawkins, colored; Seaburn Martin, colored.

1872.—James Jilks, colored; Alma Jones, white; Charles Garner, colored; A. J. Hale, white; Rufus Ellis, colored.

1873.—Walker Sweet, colored; ——— Lanodiere, white; Alexander Young, colored; Sam Jones, colored; Joe Burns, colored; colored man killed by A. Tourres.

1874.—M. P. Blackstone, white; ——— Sapp, colored; Charles Brumly, colored; George Washing, colored; James Gingham, colored; Charles Bell, colored; Jules Jeffrion, colored; Semore Richard, colored; ——— Fitzgerald, white; John Jackson, Indian; Joe Chicken, colored; Doctor Williams, colored; colored man found in Bayou Pierre with his skull broken; ——— Kior, colored.

Total, 52. Out of this number two were killed accidentally. Only three of the murderers have been tried. Colored killed, 32; white, 22.

Testimony of Robert Mabury.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 7, MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, *New Orleans, La., November* 9, 1868.

Robert Mabury, being duly sworn, deposes and says:

I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana. I live over at Gretna, Parish of Jefferson, La. I am 45 years old.

On the morning of 23d October, 1868, I was in bed, when hearing the bells ringing I jumped up and went out the door, but I could not see any fire; then I went to the levee near the ferry-landing, and there I saw a great many buildings on fire. I was there met by a colored man by the name of Samuel Perkins, who told me to guard some goods that had been taken from the burning building. I had not been here but a few minutes before I heard the bell sound the alarm for that portion of town where my house is situated, and I then left the goods I was guarding under the care of a colored friend of mine and ran down to my house, but finding no fire very near, I started to go back to the levee and take charge again of the goods that I had been watching; when I was one block from my house I was stopped by a white man by the name of Jake Woolly, who is captain of the steamboat Champion No. 3, who asked me what that fuss was on the levee. I said I did not know of any. He said, "Yes, there was a damn big fuss, and I have my gun here to stop it." He then said again, "Yes, there is a fuss," and because I said I did not know anything about it he gave me a severe punch with the muzzle of his gun under my ear. A Catholic school-teacher then passing by stepped up and told Woolly he must not do that, and at the same time, holding his (Wolly's) arms, he told me to run, which I did; while I was running I was joined by a colored man by the name of Albert Kemp, who was fired at by a white man by the name of Henry Carr, a bad character, who is always troubling colored people. I hid myself that night until eight o'clock the next morning in an-out-of-the-way lot, and seeing the Catholic school-teacher at a distance I went to him. He said "Well, it was lucky that I was passing by you at the time that man Woolly was attacking you, as I saved your life." He told me to go home and hide any arms that I might have in my house; when I reached home a band of white men, armed with shot-guns, bowie-knives, and revolvers, came to my house, broke my door down and entered; as they did so I ran out the back door. I left in the house my colored friend Reuben Lindsey holding my nephew's baby, and the baby's mother, (Mary Wilkins is her name.) Thinking it was me that was holding the baby, they fired at Reuben Lindsey, filling his head full of shot, and the baby's face was struck with shot also. They did not kill Lindsey, but he is lying in a very critical condition. The white men are particularly down on me—Sam'l Perkins and A. J. Kemp—and say if they could get us out of the way they could control the colored vote for the democratic party.

Digitized by Google

During the riot they killed a colored man, and would have then split his head open with an ax if a colored woman by the name of Polly Gill had not prevailed upon them not to do it.

his
ROBERT + MABURY.
mark.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 9th November, 1868.

WM. MURRELL.

[From United States reports, April 17, 1868.]

Assaulting a discharged soldier.

Provocation: That the soldier declared himself a radical and intended to vote the republican ticket.

UNITED STATES
vs.
CORNELIUS VANDERVALL, MATTHIAS VANDERVALL, JAMES Walsh, and L. C. Perret.

Patrick McEverry yesterday made affidavit before United States commissioner Shannon, charging the two Vandervalls with a murderous assault upon him, Walsh; with stabbing him with a knife; and Perret with aiding and abetting the above-named parties in said assault. McEverry alleges in his affidavit that he is a discharged soldier of the United States Infantry, in which he served ten years, and was honorably discharged in the year 1863; that on Saturday last, in Carrollton, he went into a saloon, and while there he stated in the presence of the above defendants that he was a radical, and that he intended to vote the radical republican ticket if he died for it, when Cornelius Vandervall and Matthias Vandervall struck him on the head, which knocked him down, when they jumped upon and beat him, while Welsh inflicted nine stabs upon him: and L. C. Perret, a justice of the peace of Carrollton, stood by during the outrage perpetrated upon McEverry, and smilingly approved and encouraged it. Cornelius Vandervall is a constable or policeman of Carrollton. McEverry also alleged that he could not obtain justice against these parties in Carrollton under the present state of affairs there, and the commissioner issued a warrant against all the parties charged, which is now in the hands of the United States marshal for execution.

CARROLLTON, PARISH OF JEFFERSON.
September 2, 1868.

To the honorable Committee of Investigation
of the Senate and House of Representatives:

I have the honor to make this my report to your honorable committee regarding the outrages committed in my parish.

As for the election there was a great deal of intimidation by the men who were appointed police officers by the late sheriff, John T. Michel, and by the present mayor of the city of Carrollton, Chas. Zeller. These officers would interfere with the men while they were voting and tried to prevent them from voting, because they would not vote the democratic ticket. Also that one of the men appointed by the late sheriff of the parish of Jefferson, John T. Michel, to act as special police officer, did willfully shoot and murder one colored man without cause or provocation, and is still in Jefferson Parish and has not been molested for said killing. Two days after the shooting the democratic officers still being in charge of the court-house, called up a grand jury and they acquitted him contrary to the evidence given, which would convict any man before a just and honorable tribunal. The man who did the shooting and committed the murder is one Philip Mitchell, now residing in Carrollton.

Also, on the night of the election some of the democratic party caught a colored man while he was going home peaceably, and without cause or provocation did beat and cut him shamefully with a knife; the parties have as yet not been found out, but the colored man says it was three white men that did it.

Also, about one month ago a colored man was shot by one Charles LeBreton without any cause.

Also, about three months ago a colored man was shot by a police officer by the name of Jacob Gerber; cause could not be found out.

Also, about four months ago a colored man by the name of Solomon Moses was shot by one John Lintinger witout cause or provocation.

Also, about three months ago a colored man was shot and killed by a Frenchman on the road; cause could not be found out.

Digitized by Google

This is all that I know of to report to your honorable committee as regards the murders and outrages in our part of the parish for the last four months.

And as regards the peace and order of our parish I must report that everything is pretty quiet, only when the republicans hold a meeting some of the democrats come there to disturb them, but the republicans do not notice them; that is the reason everything is going on so quiet. If the republicans did notice them there would be a row. There is also rumors afloat that the democrats are drilling, and if they are I do not think it is for good purposes. Hoping, gentlemen, this report will be received,

I remain yours,

M. HAYWARD.

Report in regard to frauds and murders in Carrollton.

CARROLLTON, LA., JEFFERSON PARISH,
September 2, 1868.

To the honorable Joint Committee of the House of Representatives:

I have the honor to make the following report in reply to a circular from the above-mentioned committee, dated August 31, 1868:

On the days of elections at which the members of the general assembly of Louisiana were elected, 1868, the sheriff, John T. Michel, and the corporation authority of Carrollton had about one hundred and forty persons to act as policemen. Some of this number were said to be deputy sheriffs. All this number of men were called on early on the morning of the first day, and put on badges and heavily armed to a man before there was a single cause for any such action on the part of the authorities. All this clique took particular pains to arrest any one belonging to the republican party under the most frivolous circumstances. The commissioners of election would not allow any radical to say a word about the right of any freedmen to vote, and finally drove them all away from watching the balloting under the pretext that they were interfering with them as commissioners. But the facts were these: They were defrauding the ballot-box and did not wish any one to watch them. This police force was employed for the purpose of deterring persons from voting, or forcing them to vote for the democracy. This state of things went on until about three o'clock on the afternoon of the first day of the election. They arrested the candidate for sheriff, they said, for carrying concealed weapons. About this time things did not suit the democracy; so one of the police shot a freedman fatally. Then they ran for the military to protect them in their fraud. They had two polls opened in this precinct, so that all might have a chance to vote, as they said, but this was not the object; it was to defraud in this, that persons might visit each poll; as, for instance, the ballot for corporation officers was about eight hundred out of a population of about three thousand. The commissioners also marked the number of each person's certificate on his ballot, so that by referring to the list of names of those registered they could tell what each one voted: the number was synonymous with the name, thereby preventing some from voting, as they wished, from the fact they did not wish to be questioned afterward. I have a ballot in my possession now that they marked in this manner and for that purpose. The ballot-box on Friday night was taken to a private house, and there kept until next morning, and from the manner things were conducted and the result of the election, many of the ballots were changed, which evidence will show, if properly brought to bear. Had there been a fair expression at the ballot-box on these days, the radicals would have had a majority of at least five hundred, but as it was conducted they lost the precinct election. The commissioners of election kept the cirtificates of registration of about sixty men, saying they had no right to vote. They have not been returned yet. By throwing those votes out they elected the precinct officers. They were about one week making a return, and the return was changed much in their favor from the count made out by the commissioners of election. All the outrageous frauds were committed on the ballot-box, under the direction of a Frederick Frye, one of the appointees of Buchanan, who commanded this district.

The names of freedmen who have been shot in this parish in 1868: David Hutchison, shot on the day of election, fatally. George Washington, shot by J. Sinlenger; not fatally. Solomon Wilson, shot by J. Sintinger; not fatally Eli Brown; M. Vanderwall charged with shooting; not fatally. Charles Smith; C. Le Breton charged with shooting; not fatally. The peace and quiet of this part of the parish is very much disturbed, and from the moves of many of the citizens it should not be surprising to hear of an outbreak at any moment. There seems to be strong effort on the part of a certain class of persons in this community to arm. They have but little interest in the place, but will have much to say if an opportunity for a disturbance should offer; and from their present movements they seem to be seeking it rather than otherwise. The better class of this community are quietly disposed; but under the circumstance I doubt if they would assist in preventing a disturbance in this community. I am sure of one thing: that the first class mentioned are only quiet because of the fear of the force now in operation, which they expect to overthrow at the coming election. There is a strong antipathy on the part of the whites of this place toward the

Digitized by Google

freedman, unless he can be used for their own purpose. Much of this grows out of politics; yet, with prudence on the part of the authorities, I trust there will be no outbreak. Notwithstanding there seems to be so much distrust in the minds of the populace, I am told that the leaders of the radical party are picked out by that class who expect to carry things with a high hand, but cannot vouch for facts in that particular: but I am fully convinced there is a strong antipathy toward them, so much so that did opportunity offer I should not consider life safe for one moment. "The fear of the law is the hangman's whip," so in this case. All that is wanting in this community is a wholesome, wise, judicious, and determined course on the part of the authorities. There has been some little change for the better since the change of officials; yet I am sorry to say there is not so much as I would desire to see for the good of all concerned.

William Banks (colored) was shot while gambling, by a colored soldier. He met his death in one of those low coffee-houses that exist by gambling. He was the proprietor of the house. There has been an attempt to make political capital out of this shooting affair, but there was not a particle of ground for it, and all assertions to that effect are basely false.

All those men whose names are mentioned as having been shot were colored. The shooting was done by white men. The juries before whom they were tried were not drawn in accordance with the decisions of the supreme court of this State on that subject. Many of the freedmen are arrested under the most malicious circumstances, and often imprisoned without cause, merely to prevent them from making charges against the whites who were liable to arrest, thereby compromising the case in this way: that if the colored man will not prosecute the white man, he will not prosecute the colored man. All those men are at large who are mentioned as committing the above offenses. They had some kind of trials. As to the legality of them I can't vouch for.

A FREEDMAN MORTALLY WOUNDED.

Soon after 4 o'clock last evening (April 17, 1868) the town of Carrollton was aroused into a tempest by a pistol-shot in the throng in front of the court-house poll.

The first thing known was, that a freedman named David Hutchinson fell to the earth simultaneously with the report of the pistol. He had been struck by a bullet in the face, the ball passing through from one jaw to the other, passing out and wounding another freedman in the hand. The immense crowd of people at this juncture became panic-stricken and dispersed in all directions, every one evidently anticipating a bloody riot.

But the freedmen were not armed nor anywise belligerently inclined. David was at once conveyed to a republican club-room and properly cared for. Dr. Henry attended him, and says that the wounded man cannot live long. The shot was fired by Philip Michael, at the instigation of Dr. Campbell. The occasion of this distardly outrage was the expression by the victim that "We will ratify the constitution."

Also on same day another colored man was shot.

Testimony of Mrs. Polly Gills.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
ROOM No. 7, MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, SECOND STORY,
New Orleans, La., November 10, 1868.

Mrs. Polly Gills, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana. I reside at Gretna, Jefferson Parish. I am fifty years old.

On the 23d day of October, 1868, about 4 o'clock a. m., I was on the levee when there was a fire. We were carrying out the goods and furniture from the burning buildings. When the buildings were burnt down a riot commenced. I saw about twenty whites armed with guns, pistols, &c., citizens of the town. The names of Henry Carr, Fred Carr, John Linton, Mr. Lambert, Fred Strailey, B. Whitten, Jeff Lutten were among these white men. I saw a white man named Lambert shoot a colored man named Scott: also white men named John Linton, Henry Carr, Fred Carr shot this colored man Scott after Lambert shot him. I went up to the colored man, Scott, who was then on the ground vomiting blood from the shots received from these men, Lambert, Linton, Henry Carr, and Fred Carr. After shooting him these men walked up to him and took hold of him and straightened him out. They said, "You God damned son of a bitch," and wished they had ten thousand more killed. A white man took up an ax to strike him on the head. I said, "Men, for God's sake don't knock him in the head, for he is dead." They laid the ax down, and said, "We will kill some more God damned black ones." These men turned around and saw a colored man stand-

Digitized by Google

ing close by me. One of these men struck the colored man, named Rayner, with an ax on the head. He fell down, with the blood pouring from his head. The colored man in a few moments raised up, when one of these white men shot him through the shoulder, when some colored men put him in a wagon and carried him to his house, where he now lies in bed in a critical condition. While I was watching some furniture, a young white man came to me and whispering in my ear, telling me some white men broke open my house and shot a colored man and child. The name of the colored man is Ruban Linsey, the child's name, E. Wilkins. The man was shot in the neck, and the child was shot in the face and breast. They are dangerously wounded, not expected to live. The colored men did not have any weapons or use any bad language to these white men. When I arrived at my house I found this colored man shot and child laying on the ground. The white men had left my house. At night about 12 m. o'clock some white men came to my house and knocked at the door. I asked them what they wanted. They said they wanted the prisoner, Robert Mabry. I told them he was not in, when they demanded admittance. I told them to come in and search, which they did. They stole two revolvers which was in my drawer and a musket. They then went away in half an hour. These white men came back to my house; came in and stole a banner, which belonged to the Third Ward Republican Club of Gretna. They broke the door down and all the windows in the house.

MRS. POLLY GILLS, her x mark.

Witness: A. N. STINE.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 10th day of November, 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

To the hon. Joint Committee of the Senate and House of Representatives:

GENTLEMEN: I have the following report to make:

1st. There was a colored man killed by one Francois Salesen, on his farm; could not get the name of the colored man; said by Francois that the man was stealing; but as I rest no weight on Mr. Francois's testimony, I think it was done maliciously.

2d. Another colored man was found dead in the old powder-magazine at Camp Parapet, shot to death; unknown by whom he was killed.

3d. Colored man killed maliciously by a white man by the name of Philip Michel, on the day of election.

4th. Another colored man by the name of Alexander Washington was shot through the body by one by the name of John Lentinger, (white man.) He (John Lentinger) did maliciously shoot another colored man, in the town of Kenner, by the name of King Solomon, (colored.) The two last-named colored men that were shot by John Lentinger succeeded by getting over their case.

These outrages were committed within this year, and I consider it my duty to report them to your honorable committee.

In regard to the past election, I must respectfully report that a good many frauds and outrages were committed.

The present state of affairs is looking very gloomy. There are several democratic clubs drilling nightly in their club-rooms with doors closed.

The Blair Defenders were drilling last night with closed doors; they hold their meeting in the hook-and-ladder house, which is only twenty yards from my house, and by me going across the street I could distinctly hear them command, "shoulder arms," "right about face." The feelings between both parties are very bitter, and no doubt a conflict will soon take place—that is to say, the democrats are fixing to start it.

Gentlemen, having nothing further to report,

I have the honor to remain, as ever, your obedient servant,

P. G. BRENNING,
Parish Judge.

Affidavit of N. Schwab.

Hon. HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman Committee:

GENTLEMEN: Having received this morning under sealed envelope the herein inclosed anonymous threaten, which you will be at leisure to examine. It contains a kitten's tail, with the word written in red on the top "beware."

It is unnecessary to make any detailed report concerning the election held last, as it was a gross fraud in this parish. At this precinct not one man acted honest; from the head man of the board of registration down to the commissioner of election, all were concerned therein in defrauding the election more or less. I therefore refer you to the affidavits

Digitized by Google

made at the Mechanics' Institute. I most respectfully submit this to your honorable body for your information.

I have also sought redress by reporting the frauds committed to Major-General Buchanan the 17th day of April, in the morning about eleven o'clock, but under some pretext was ordered to come back about one o'clock, but under another pretext the general could not see me, while at the same time a deputy sheriff (rebel) could get access to the general immediately, and soldiers granted, because in Gretna they could not get another vote but a radical ticket. I found that I was only losing time, and the general could only see one certain party and grant full relief. Delay by remaining at headquarters would only injure my party, as there were but very few active white men. I left in disgust, to do as much good as I possibly could by keeping order, when I was arrested by a foul charge upon me and detained until next day in prison.

N. SCHWAB.

P. S.—I suppose this emblem can be interpreted thus: the red character means death, and the kitten's tail, devil or hell.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 9th day of September, 1868.

H. C. CAULKIN,
Deputy Clerk, Parish Court.

Note by printer.—

BEWARE!

[Here is a kitten's tail attached.]

Testimony of Ruffan Wilkins.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION AND THE CONDITION AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 12 DRYADES STREET, THIRD FLOOR,
New Orleans, La., October 24, 1868.

Ruffan Wilkins, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I reside in the town of Gretna, right bank, parish of Jefferson Yesterday morning, the 23d instant, I left my house, and I was coming down the street, accompanied by a colored woman. I was stopped by a white man, who took hold of me and put a revolver to my head, and said, "If you do not enter the engine-house, I will blow your damned brains out." I went in the house with the man, and he threatened to shoot me if I attempted to make my escape. I was then told by a boy named Peter Strayly not to pay any attention to the man, for as soon as he (the white man) would go away he (Strayly) would release me. The next morning a man by the name of Henry Carroll came to my house and broke open the door, and took from me one shotgun and one musket. He (Carroll) then drew a revolver and fired at me, but missed and shot another man in the neck; also, my child was struck by a shot in the cheek, and also in the stomach. I then spoke to Carroll about him shooting my child. He said to me, "If you say another word, I will blow your damned brains out."

Carroll came to my house on the night of the 23d instant and asked me if I had any money. I told him I had none. He then asked for the banner belonging to a republican club, which I was taking care of. I informed him where the banner was. He took it, and then told us not to be alarmed, that nothing more would be done to us. He took my registration certificate and was about to tear it up, when I took it away from him.

Yesterday morning a colored man was shot and killed by a white man by the name of Bob Barracks. No attempt was made by the authority to arrest Barracks. He is now walking around the streets of Gretna.

A colored man by the name of Ramo was shot and wounded by a white man, Lampurse. No attempt has been made to arrest him.

The white people are parading the streets, armed with revolvers. They (the white men) claim to have authority from headquarters military district to disarm all the colored people.

Albert Kemp and Sam Perkins, both colored, are now handcuffed and marched through the street.

The military stationed there seem to pay no attention to those outrages.

RUFFAN WILKINS, his x mark.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 24th of October, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL, *Chairman.*

Digitized by Google

Testimony of John Connor.

Personally appeared before me this 24th day of September, 1868, John Connor, policeman, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is twenty-nine years of age, is a resident of the city of New Orleans, and a registered voter in said city. That on the evening of September 22, 1868, he was at the central police-station when the first news reached him of a disturbance on Canal street; thinks it was about ten o'clock. He immediately started for Canal street, reaching it at the corner of Rampart, where he found a part of the republican members of the procession, numbering about thirty-five. They appeared very much excited. He used every endeavor to pacify them, but did not succeed until the arrival of the chief, with others, when they were induced to leave for home, promising not to molest anybody without they were interfered with. Deponent was detailed, with another policeman, to go down with them. On the way down Rampart street he was repeatedly told by the members of the republican club that they desire to not to interfere with nor molest any one, but that they had been fired upon on Canal street without any cause or provocation. At the corner of Toulouse street, while walking along with this remnant of the club, they met a colored policeman, who had in custody a white man who had been arrested from some cause unknown to deponent. The party which he was guarding passed quietly, without remark, and continued quietly until they arrived at the corner of Saint Peter street. At this time he heard two shots fired, which seemed to him, from the sound, to have been fired from the building on the corner, occupied as a confectionery-shop, or something of the kind. This renewed the excitement, and the colored men attacked the house and broke in the show-window, and were with difficulty quieted again, saying they wanted the man who had fired the shots at them. They were, however, satisfied when the sergeant and policemen promised that they should have justice done them. From that time they proceeded quietly. There was no further disturbance.

JOHN CONNOR.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 25th day of September, 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman.

Testimony of Leon Voitier.

Leon Voitier, being duly sworn, deposes and says: That I am thirty-nine years of age, and resided in the parish of Orleans, State of Louisiana, for ten years, living on Royal street, No. 21.

I keep a cutlery-store on Royal street, No. 21; have kept it about eleven months. I keep "gimlet-knives" for sale and make them myself. I have had a great many applications for gimlet-knives during the last four weeks, but I sold only about six or eight, on account of the high price I asked. I did not make any gimlet-knives prior to the 1st of August, but on account of numerous applications I began to make them since that time. I have about fifteen or eighteen of these knives on hand at present.

Question. State what the purpose and use of this knife are.

Answer. These knives are not made for anything else but to use as a "dirk."

LEON J. VOITIER.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this the 15th day of September, A. D. 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

New Orleans riot, July 30, 1866.

Killed	38
Wounded	146

Testimony of Joseph Nichols.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 12 DRYAD STREET, THIRD STORY,
New Orleans, La., September 23, 1868.

Joseph Nicholas, being duly sworn, deposes and said: I reside on No. 301 Prince street, New Orleans, La. I am forty-six years old. I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana, and a duly registered voter.

Digitized by Google

I was in the sixth-ward club on the night of the 22d instant, when we came to the corner of Chartres and Canal streets: it was between ten and eleven o'clock p. m., September 22. Our company came up Canal street to Rampart street, near Custom-House street. We was ordered to come back, and we on Canal street to the corner of Phillip and Canal streets, we met a club of democrats in uniform. When I saw them they had two of my men in their crowd. I went in to render them assistance, when the democrats used their knives, and I retreated back as fast as I could. A man named Harry was shot and cut; we took him to the corner of Rampart and Canal streets in a drug-store for medical aid. I then went on my way home. When I arrived at the corner of Saint Peter and Rampart streets, some persons fired at us from a confectionery-store. We turned around to go in the confectionery-store to get the man who fired at us. The policeman ordered us to leave, and they promised to aid all in the house. We took him at his word, and we went on our way home. When we arrived at the corner of Bayou and Rampart streets, some persons fired at us from a gallery. We turned and went back to see who fired at us. We met the sergeant of the police with ten men, and he sent five men with us to see we were not fired at or insulted by any democrats. They went with us as far as Rampart and Esplanade street, when they left the men in my charge; we all went home quietly.

JOSEPH NICHOLLS.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 23d day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of John Gautier.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 12 DRYAD STREET, THIRD STORY,
New Orleans, La., September 24, 1868.

John Gautier, being duly sworn, deposes and said: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana, and a duly registered voter. I am twenty-one years old. I reside on Amati street, No. 17, third district.

I was on Canal street, between Dauphene and Burgundy streets. I heard shooting between 10 and 11 o'clock, 22d September, 1868. I was in the Grant and Colfax club. When we were near Dumontiel's confectionery, I saw some white men fire pistols from the gallery. Some citizens also fired pistols into our crowd. We went to see who was shooting. They shot at me, and I ran on Canal street, and went to the corner of Rampart and Custom-House streets. I got three friends and went home. I did not fire any pistol.

JEAN GOUTIER.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 24th day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of Philip Montane.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 12 DRYAD STREET, THIRD STORY,
New Orleans, La., September 24, 1868.

Philip Montane, being duly sworn, deposes and said: I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana, and a duly registered voter. I live at No. 322 Prince street. I am twenty-two years old.

I was coming up Canal street; when I got to the corner of Bourbon street and Canal street, between 10 and 11 o'clock, on the night of the 22d September, 1868, I stopped at Dumontiel's confectionery; saw a white man come out of the store cheering for Seymour and Blair. He remarked, "Get out, you damn niggers." A man came from the procession. This white man pushed him on the street. Some white man shot a pistol from the gallery. Then the proprietors of the confectionery closed up the store. Then there was about ten shots fired from the gallery down on the club. Three persons shot their pistols through the blinds on the gallery. The procession went up to Canal street to Rampart and stopped. Some men from Dauphene street came to our assistance. We all went up Rampart street. Some person shot at us from a private house, on the corner of Conti and Rampart streets.

Digitized by Google

Could not see who fired it. I did not have any weapon upon my person. I then wen home.

P. MONTANE.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 24th day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of Placide Carire.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE
LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF
PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 12 DRYAD STREET, THIRD STORY,
New Orleans, La., September 24, 1868.

Placide Carire, being duly sworn, deposes and said: I live at No. 440 Good Children street. I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana. I am a duly registered voter. I am twenty-one years old.

I belong to the Grant and Colfax club. I was in the procession on the night of the 22d instant. between 10 and 11 clock, when we came up Canal street. We got to the Dumontail's confectionery, and some white men fired pistols at the club. My friend with me was shot in the hand. He lives on Saint Antone street, between Good Children and Moralias street. I did not shoot during the disturbance. We both went home. This is all I saw of the affair.

PLACIDE CARIRE.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 24th day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of A. J. Whittier.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *September* 24, 1868.

Personally appeared before me this day A. J. Whittier, who deposes and says that he is a resident of the city of New Orleans, and a duly-registered voter; that he is twenty-eight years of age; that on the night of September 22, 1868, at about half past ten o'clock p. m., he was standing on Canal street between Baronne and Dryades streets; saw a republican process on passing along Canal street; that when the rear of procession was opposite Dumonteil's saloon he heard a person on the banquet cheer for Seymour and Blair, and then halloo, "Get out, you damn niggers," when some one in the procession answered by cheering for Grant and Colfax, when something (which sounded to him like a billet of wood) was thrown at the procession from the banquet, followed immediately by three or four shots from the gallery of Dumonteil's saloon. Up to this time no one in the procession had answered the attack from the banquet, but at this time the rear of the procession broke, as if for the purpose of defending themselves; at this time he had heard no shots fired from the procession. The majority of the procession passed on toward Rampart street; these he followed to near the corner of Canal and Rampart, when he was fired at by some person or persons on the other side of the street. He believes it to be some person or persons who had threatened his life on the night of the grand republican procession, but could not identify them either at this time or at the time above mentioned. He then started toward home for the purpose of arming himself for self-defense, believing his life to be in danger. On his way he noticed groups of men talking excitedly together, urging each other to arm and "kill the damned niggers and carpet-baggers," believing evidently that the time had arrived for their utter extermination.

He also noticed large numbers of carriages and cabs driving up to the residences along the way and waking up the inmates, telling them to "arm and come to Canal street" for the purpose of "killing the damned niggers," who, they said, had attacked a democratic club, and were killing every white person. They meant thus by false statements to lead the persons thus along to commit depredations and outrages upon the colored men, that they would not have committed had a plain and unvarnished statement been made.

ANDREW J. WHITTIER.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 24th day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of William Gillard.

OMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
New Orleans, September 23, 1868.

WILLIAM GILLARD, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I reside at No. 175 Union street. I am thirty-eight years of age, and a resident of the city of New Orleans, State of Louisiana. I am a member of the Colfax Defenders in the seventh ward of the city of New Orleans. On the night of the 22d of September, 1868, we turned out with other republican clubs for the purpose of receiving a banner to be presented to the fifth ward club of this city. We came up Chartres street, and when we got at the corner of Canal and Chartres street, I heard firing of pistols at the head of the column. When we got to the corner of Rampart and Canal streets, a great many shots were fired by some parties from the gallery of a residence on Rampart street; I think it is No. 6. We then went back to Canal street, toward Bourbon street; and while we were on Bourbon street, the captain of my company gave orders to right about to re-enforce the rest of the men who was on Canal street. The first shot that was fired came from the gallery of the confectionery store corner of Canal and Bourbon streets. On my way home I met two men at the corner of Claiborne and Esplanade streets, who inquired of me what was the matter. I said, "Nothing." Being alone I was afraid to answer him to some other questions he asked.

WILLIAM GILLARD, his x mark.

Witness:
D. W. BRANDON,
Assistant Clerk.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 23d day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of Frisby Williams.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON CONDUCT OF ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
New Orleans, La., September 23, 1868.

FRISBY WILLIAMS, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I reside at No. 175 Union street. I am thirty six years of age, and a resident of the city of New Orleans, State of Louisiana.

I am a member of the Colfax Defenders in the seventh ward of the city of New Orleans. On the night of the 22d September, 1868, we turned out in company with other republican clubs for the purpose of receiving a banner to be presented to the fifth-ward club of this city.

Between the hours of 10 and 11 p. m., we came up Chartres street. I heard firing of pistols at the head of the column. When we got to the corner of Rampart and Canal streets, a great many shots was fired from a residence by some unknown persons who were on the gallery. We then went back to canal street toward Bourbon street, and while we were on Bourbon street the captain of my company gave orders to "right about" to re-enforce the rest of the men who was on Canal street.

The first shot that was fired came from the gallery of a confectionery store corner of Bourbon and Canal streets.

FRISBY WILLIAMS, his x mark.

Witness:
D. W. BRANDON.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 23d day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of Joseph Lacroix.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE
ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE, No. 12 DRYAD STREET, THIRD STORY,
New Orleans, La., September 23, 1868.

Joseph Lacroix, being duly sworn, deposes and said: I live on the corner of Laharp and Claibourne streets. I am twenty-five years old. I am a citizen of New Orleans, and a citizen of the State of Louisiana; am a duly-registered voter. I am president of the Colfax

Digitized by Google

Defenders in the seventh ward, city of New Orleans. I was in company with my club, with the sixth ward club, between ten and eleven o'clock p. m., September 22, instant. We came up Chartres street, and when we arrived at the corner of Canal and Chartres streets—I was in the center of the clubs—I heard firing at the head of the column. When we got to the corner of Rampart and Canal streets a great many shots was fired. I turned my company back on Canal street toward Bourbon street; as soon as I arrived at Burgundy street I left the club in charge of the second in command, Francis Ramey. I went back on Rampart street to Bienville street to meet another club. I ordered the marshal to right about face; to re-enforce the men who was on Canal street I took twenty men with me, and when we got to No. 6 Rampart street, some unknown persons fired from the gallery into our club; about sixty shots were fired. We all got under the gallery and did not move until they ceased firing; we gathered our men up and went to our hall. On our way shots were fired at us from private dwellings and the sidewalks; the members of the club did not fire any shots. I took Dumain street to Claibourne; went toward my house; when I arrived at the corner of Esplanade street, we were five in number; we saw some twenty or thirty men coming from the corner of Esplanade and Villery streets; were firing shots; when we arrived on the corner of Keteleret and Claibourne streets they came up, and right behind us; we all ran away to my house and all remained until morning. I was afraid I would be attacked, and we kept guard all night. I heard a great many shots fired during the night.

JOSEPH LACROIX.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 23d day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of Lewis Gillard.

BOOMS OF COMMITTEE
ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE, NO. 12 DRYAD STREET, THIRD STORY,
New Orleans, La., September 23, 1868.

Lewis Gillard, being duly sworn, deposes and said: I live on Union street, between Claibourne and Saint John streets. I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana, and a registered voter. I belong to the Colfax Defenders. I was out with my club on the night of the 22d instant, between the hours of ten and eleven o'clock p. m.; when we came up Chartres street as far as Canal street we came to the corner of Rampart street; between Rampart and Custom-house street, the captain told us to halt and come back to re-enforce the other club; we came to the corner of Dryad and Canal streets; some persons, unknown, fired at us from the building on the corner of Burgundy and Canal street; I ran back to Rampart street; on my way a policeman struck me on the shoulder with a club; I ran down to Saint Louis street; I was ordered to come back; I came back to the corner of Canal and Rampart streets. I stood between two carriages. I found some of my men, when some persons fired at us; we all went home.

LEWIS GILLARD, his x mark.

Witness:
C. C. BODREAU.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 23d day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Relating to the riot in New Orleans, September 22, 1868.

It is apparent from the evidence that this outbreak was but the carrying out of a resolution contemplated for some time, viz, the murdering of such persons as have taken any active part in the republican party. Every possible means was taken by the rioters to exasperate the populace by exaggerated and false reports of the conduct of the colored population. It was hallooed about the streets that the negroes were killing every white man they met. This was followed up by such exclamations as "Kill the damn carpet-baggers and radical niggers."

Louis Gillard swears that shots were fired at the Colfax Defenders from the building corner Burgundy and Canal streets, and that a policeman struck him with a club.

Joseph Lucroix, president same club, says many shots were fired from the corner of Rampart and Canal; also that persons fired about sixty shots into the club from No. 6 Rampart; also as a portion of the club was going along shots were fired into them from private dwellings and the sidewalks; also a party of twenty or thirty men were firing shots on Esplanade street.

Digitized by Google

Frisby Williams: Many shots fired from house corner Rampart and Canal by persons in the gallery; the first shot fired came from the gallery of a confectionary, corner Barton and Canal.

William Gillard: Many shots fired from No. 6 Rampart; first shot fired from Dumontiel's.

Joseph Nicholas: Corner Phillips (Dryades) and Canal, democrats used their knives. A man named Hany was shot and cut: people fired from corner Saint Peter and Rampart from a confectionary; we were going for the man, but the police promised to arrest all that were in the house, so we left; were also fired at from a gallery corner of Bayou Road and Rampart street.

John Gautier: Saw white men fire shots from the gallery of Dumontiel's into the Grant and Colfax club.

Placide Carrier: Shots first fired at provost from Dumontiel's; one man hit in hand.

Bailey, policeman: Club passing Dumontiel's, cheered for Grant and Colfax. A white man standing on the banquette called out three cheers for Rollins. Procession hissed and groaned. White man three cheers for S. & B.; club continued hissing; several made towards sidewalk. The white man went into Dumontiel's. Some one fired from the saloon. About same time some one fired from the gallery opposite Dumontiel's, on Bourbon. Men from provost marshal's rushed and broke Dumontiel's windows. Then much firing was done on Canal street. All along several policeman by the remarks showed that they did not wish to stop the fuss. For instance, one policeman while trying to quell the disturbance was pulled back by another, who remarked, "Don't make yourself so G—— d—— conspicuous." "You go to hell; nobody wants to stop this fuss; these are white men," &c. Some one fired from confectionary at colored people, who returned the fire and smashed in windows.

No. 363 SAINT ANDREW'S STREET,
New Orleans, La., January 14, 1875.

Colonel SHERIDAN, *United States Army:*

DEAR SIR: Since handing you my note on yesterday addressed to Assistant Adjutant-General Forsyth, I am more than convinced that it is the duty of every ex-officer and soldier of the United States Army in this State to at once come forward and make a truthful statement of affairs in this State, in order that the truth stated in the report of Lieutenant-General Sheridan may be corroborated.

Please command me.

Yours, respecttully,

R. W. FRANCIS,
Late Captain United States Volunteers.

Testimony of E. F. Bailey.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
No. 12 DRYADES STREET, THIRD STORY,
New Orleans, La., September 24, 1868.

E. F. Bailey, police-officer, being duly sworn, deposes and said: I live No. 64 Dryades street. I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana, and a duly registered voter.

I was put on the beat from Orleans to Canal street, on Bourbon street. When I saw the republican procession passing Bourbon street, coming up Canal street, I came and stopped on the corner of Bourbon and Canal streets. When the end of the procession was passing Bourbon and Canal streets, between 10 and 11 p. m., 22d September, there were several white men standing on the corner near me, in front of Mr. Dumonteil's confectionary. One of the officers of the republican clubs, on horseback, gave three cheers for Grant and Colfax. His men began to cheer. There was a white man standing on the corner of the confectionary called out "Three cheers for Rollins," and the men in the procession commenced to hiss and groan. This man still kept hallooing for Rollins. The clubs was hissing. At last the white man said, "God damn my soul, three cheers for Seymour and Blair!" A good many of the white men cheered with him. The men, say four or five, at the tail-end of the procession, made towards the white men, holding their lamps in one hand, and their hand up. They kept hissing and coming toward the sidewalk. Myself and two other policemen got in head of them, between the white and colored men, and tried to hold them back, but we could not do so; they got on the sidewalk. This white man still kept hallooing behind us. The white went into the saloon. When the colored men were middleway on the banquette, some man in the saloon or door fired into the colored men right between us About the same time some person unknown fired from the gallery opposite Dumonteil's confectionary, on Bourbon street. The men from the clubs got excited and rushed

Digitized by Google

with their lamps, and commenced breaking the glasses in the window. Nearly a continuous fire was kept up on the sidewalk down Canal street. A lot of colored men ran on Bourbon street; they did not want to fight, but ran away. I drove quite a number down Bourbon street. I got them off about half a block and came back on Canal street; then they were down Canal street. We had been springing our rattles from the first of the firing. I ran down Canal street where the firing was, and saw persons firing in different places. Whenever a shot was fired these men rushed where the firing was. There was a part of a club who went down Burgundy street; returned to Canal street. A great deal of firing then commenced. I ran in the crowd. I was pulled around in different places. I could not do anything. I began to look for some policemen, but I could not see any. I then backed out of the crowd and went back on Canal street. About half-way I saw a squad of policemen; I suppose about twenty-five or thirty in number. I went to them and asked them to go with me to stop the fuss. They did not go, but moved slowly back. Some person remarked, "What in the hell did we want to go back in that crowd with this squad of policemen; that we could do nothing with them." Some one spoke and remarked, "Wait until some officers would come; I mean a lieutenant of police, or some superior officer." I called on them and said if they were men, to come back with me and we could stop the fuss in ten minutes. I went back, in company with four or five officers. When we got down where the firing was, it seemed to be quieted down, and broke out on the opposite side of the street. I ran in a crowd of men, a great portion of them were in uniform, say one hundred or more. I ran in the middle of the crowd and tried to disperse them. There was several policemen with them, but did not try to disperse them. A policeman took hold of me by the shoulder and pulled me back, and remarked to me, "Don't make yourself so God damned conspicuous here." I remarked, "I am a police officer as well as you are, and I want to stop this fuss." He said, 'You go to hell; nobody wants to stop this fuss; these are white men." There were several black men with them in uniform. The crowd did disperse finally, after other policemen came to them. This policeman who took hold of me followed me around and looked as if he wanted to attack me. Some other policemen came to him and told him to let me alone, I was from the second district. The chief of police came up about this time and gave orders to the police to fall into ranks. We went down Canal street where the shooting was going on. The colored men then all left. When we saw any colored men we drove them off. Some of them did not want to go, as some of their men was shot down; but we drove them ahead of us down Rampart street. They made a good deal of noise and cheering, but did no act of violence until they came to the corner of Saint Peter street. Some one from the confectionery store, corner of Saint Peter and Rampart, fired a pistol from the gallery into the crowd. There was several reports of fire-arms. They smashed in the windows and shot several shots in the house. We ran down to the place as fast as we could, and tried to drive them away. It was a difficul job to get them away. Some said they fired at them and wanted the man who shot at us, and remarked, "Let us burn it out." The sergeant of the Treme police-station was there; used his influence to stop them from burning the place. He finally succeeded in driving them away in various directions. I did not see any further acts of violence committed. We went on down to Esplanade street, picking stragglers ahead of us. When we got there they dispersed, some one way some another, until most all were gone; the balance promised to go quietly home. We then came back to Canal street and stopped on the corner of Rampart street. This is all I know.

E. F. BAILEY.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 24th day of September, 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

NEW ORLEANS, *January* 12, 1875.

Lieut. Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN, *Commanding:*

DEAR SIR: The subscribers, members of the First-street Baptist Church, fourth district, of this city, respectfully present this memorial in order to certify, indorse, and strengthen your telegrams, assertions, and reports concerning the doings of unlawful men in this city and State of late years, in particular, in relation to ourselves, members of the above church, law-abiding citizens, who of late have been treated shamefully by armed bands of men and boys, who have made night hideous by their barbarous conduct in this retired neighborhood, armed with knives, pistols, and all manner of weapons, on the night of December 17, about one hundred and fifty men, whom we believed to be Ku-Klux, or White Leaguers. We had assembled for worship, when they came in a body, commanded by a captain, who gave orders for them to form in line before the church and fire, without ceasing, literally riddling the church windows and walls, breaking lamps and destroying property, endangering life, and threatening women and children, driving them within doors. We had many narrow escapes from death by these miscreants One has called several times for a Colt's revolver he lost that night, threatening that he will make the church suffer if it is not returned to

Digitized by Google

him; also threatening to take our minister out and hang him. We thank God for deliverance; that the President and people of the United States see the necessity of action in this crisis of suffering.

Robert Jessup, pastor.	Charles Anderson.	Lewis Moore.
Silas Edwards, his x mark, 1st deacon.	Robert Hall.	Benjamin Bently.
	Andrew Page.	Samuel White
Israel Bentley.	Sam Walker.	Patrick White.
Joseph Tolbert.	Peter Young.	Henry House.
Calvin Pain.	Daniel Hunter.	A. Richardson.
Alfred Alexander.	William Murray.	Frank Robertson.
Edward Christanos.	David Young.	B. Woods.
Andrew Brashear.	David Clemens.	John Shawles.
Samuel Clinton.	Levi Walker.	A. Blakely.
William Cabbins.	Frank Sheldon.	R. Dictor.
Walter McCormack.	John Sheldon.	B. Claiborne.
Josua Robertson.	George Taylor.	Lewis Harrison.
Wyate Hill.	Madison Lovin.	Harrison Cooper.
Habear Munday.	George Roust.	John Walsh.
George Johnston.	George Ralf.	George Scott.
Thomas Fisher.	John Smith.	James Hardinson.
Irvine Dorsey.	Samuel Hicks.	William Johnston.
David Jackson.	Jesse Foster.	Patrick Butler.
D. L. Warren.	Madison Hill.	Robert Scott.
Gates Collins.	Thomas Jones.	Bill Hopkins.
Alfred Polk.	John Brown.	William Ellis.
Edward Clark.	Phillip Johnston.	Henry Baptiste.
John Watkins.	Henry Jackson.	Harry Simons.
Horace Porter.	D. Joseph Russell.	Daniel Martin.
Deneson Johnston.	C. P. Russell.	John Lewis.
Alfred Wolford.	Peter House.	John Thomas.
Thomas Stewart.	John White.	Joseph Washington
Robert West.	Richard Granmel.	Nelson Griffin.
Silvas Dennis.	Peter Poplouse.	Elliss Johnston.
Nathaniel Hill.	William Taylor.	Bemis Beauford.
William Washington.	Lockwood Fletcher.	Calhoe Worrell.
Sam Fisher.	Mark Banks.	George Banks.
Junius Lovens.	Flanna Kelly.	J. R. Robertson, sec'y.

The above one hundred signatures are but a tithe of living witnesses who can attest the truth of the within statement, and the half has not been told of cruelties that have been perpetrated by the banditti of New Orleans.

NO. 363 SAINT ANDREW STREET,
New Orleans, La., January 13, 1875.

DEAR SIR: I am informed that Gen. P. H. Sheridan, United States Army, would like all the information possible from responsible parties in regard to the murders and outrages committed in this State, commencing in 1868.

I being living in the parish of Terre Bonne since I left the United States Army, at the close of the war, and until driven from the parish, with my wife and two children, last March.

I had the honor of serving as chairman of registration in that parish under General Sheridan.

Yours, respectfully,

R. W. FRANCIS,
Late Captain United States Volunteers.

To Colonel FORSYTH,
Assistant Adjutant-General United States Army, New Orleans, La.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of William P. Collins.

ROOMS OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE,
New Orleans, September 23, 1868.

William P. Collins, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I live at No. 74 Bertrand street, between Perdido and Poydras street. I am thirty-six years old, and a resident of the State of Louisiana, and a duly-registered voter. I was at the corner of Bourbon and Canal streets, in company with Joseph Roberts and William Bradley, between the hours of 10 and 11 o'clock p. m., on the 22d of September, 1868. I saw two republican clubs, named respectively the Zouaves and the Fifth Ward, coming up Chartres to Canal street; when at the corner of Bourbon and Canal street, at "Dumonteil" confectionery some one on the gallery called out for "Seymour and Blair;" a white man then rushed from the banquet into the club. Some persons threw from the gallery of the confectionery a cake into the crowd. Some persons fired into the republican clubs a pistol or gun from the said confectionery gallery, when some of the republicans went into the confectionery and asked who was it that fired the pistol, when no one answered. A colored man by the name of —— Chase, a policeman, spoke to the crowd and demanded peace, when some person from the banquet fired a pistol at him and shot him in the leg; another shot was fired and hit him on the shoulder; he is badly wounded; a cab then came up, and some of his friends took him home.

The republican clubs came up Canal street, and when at the corner of Burgundy street, they were fired at from a gallery of a brick building. Quite a number of shots were fired into the crowd. The shots were not returned, but the people ran in different directions. Quietness was then restored. About twenty persons in uniform, belonging to a democratic club, came up to the crowd and asked, "What is the matter?" I answered, "Several shots were fired, and it is now all over." They answered, "I suppose they will report it was a democratic club who made the disturbance." I went on my way home; when at the corner of Canal and Basin streets part of a democratic club spoke to me, and remarked, "That this will not be the end of it; you will find out that the republicans will not be your friends." I remarked to them that I was going home. This is all I know about the affair.

W. P. COLLINS.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 25th day of September, 1868.

——— ———,
Chairman.

List of State militia killed and wounded, September 14, 1875.

W. H. Hawkins.	L. Desdunes.	D. Demassillier.
J. Fordyce.	J. B. Ballard.	L. Rey.
H. Neeley.	T. Dorsey.	—— St. Cyr.
W. S. Delaney.	N. Wooddy.	J. D. Brookes.
E. R. Monat.	A. J. Barrett.	J. Lee.
R. Meyran.	C. Garmer.	T. Green.
J. Gonzales.	J. Lang.	O. Elmore.
J. Murtha.	R. Fonvergue.	A. Martin.
A. Picon.	C. Davis.	P. McEnaney.
M. Nichols.	R. Gonzales.	W. Brown.
P. Clement.	H. Guidry.	T. McLaughlin.
P. Soulney.	J. Ferrand.	O. Burandt.
T. Duffy.	E. Crowley.	F. Coleman.
P. J. Sullivan.	T. Boyle.	M. Lang.—60.
G. Simpson.	E. Ross.	

From official records.

Total killed	12
Total wounded	60
Grand total	72

Members of Metropolitan Brigade killed and wounded September 14, 1874.

KILLED.—J. McManus, sergeant; W. Thornton, corporal; J. F. Clermont, corporal; M. O'Keefe, E. Simonds, J. H. H. Camp, D. Fisher, J. Kennedy, died September 24; A. Marigny, died September 27; T. E. Doehler, R. Zipple, T. J. Hill.—Total killed, 12.

WOUNDED.—J. McCann, sergeant; W. Sullivan, sergeant; E. T. Stamps, sergeant; C. Bergeron, corporal; J. Ryan, corporal; F. Bahncke, corporal; W. Carlton, corporal; G. W. Miller, corporal; Gen. A. S. Badger, Gen. George Baldey, Capt. J. H. Lawler, M. Smith, T. Conley, D. Johnson, J. Doody, G. Cochran.

Digitized by Google

MONROE, LA., *August* 18, 1868.

To His Excellency Gov. H. C. WARMOTH,
New Orleans, La.:

SIR: Inclosed I hand you an affidavit made before Charles Delery, a justice of the peace, and a certificate made by myself as sheriff of this parish, which explain themselves. This man Hicks is a notorious bad character, and is especially remarkable for having long and successfully eloped the officers of justice.

It is a fact that even the Confederate States conscript officers with dogs and all their other divers were never able to hound him out of his hiding-places upon the D'Arbone, where he lived. He is in truth a terror to the people up in that neighborhood. Because of her constant effort to enforce law, Ouachita, amidst the mob violence which has so disgracefully characterized portions of Louisiana since the war, has this far bore herself above reproach, and with a view that her good name may continue, I venture to suggest the propriety and justice of your excellency offering a reward for the apprehension of said Hicks, and his delivery to me. He is a short, thick-set man, dark skin, a full coat of brown hair and beard, heavy eyebrows, and about forty years of age.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. WISNER,
Sheriff Parish of Ouachita.

Affidavit of J. H. Wisner.

STATE OF LOUISIANA,
Parish of Ouachita:

I hereby certify that a warrant issued by Charles Delery, esq., one of the justices of the peace in and for said parish, was placed in my hands, commanding me to arrest one James Hicks, charged with having on the 2d day of July last shot William Dyer, with the intent to commit murder, and that in obedience to said warrant I have made diligent search for said Hicks, and that he cannot be found in said parish of Ouachita, but has fled therefrom, and, as I am informed and believe, from the State.

I further certify that said William Dyer is dead, having died (about two weeks after he was shot) of the wounds inflicted by said Hicks. I further certify that said Hicks bears the character in the neighborhood where he lived of a bad and dangerous man, is reported to have killed several men in Texas where he formerly lived, and that several of his neighbors expressed to me fears of their personal safety because said Hicks had threatened their lives.

Given under my hand officially at Monroe, Louisiana, this 18th day of August, 1868.

J. H. WISNER,
Sheriff Parish Ouachita, La.

Copied by D. W. BRANDON, *Clerk.*

Affidavit of G. B. Johnson.

STATE OF LOUISIANA,
Parish of Ouachita:

Be it known that on this 3d day of July, A. D. 1868, before me, a duly-commissioned and qualified justice of the peace in and for the said parish and State, personally came and appeared G. B. Johnson, well known to me as a reliable and credible witness, who, after being duly sworn by me, deposed that at the parish aforesaid, on the 2d day of July, 1868, one James Hicks did shoot William Dyer with a dangerous weapon, with intent to commit murder, to the best of his knowledge and belief.

G. B. JOHNSON.

Sworn to and subscribed before me on this 3d day of July, 1868.

C. DELERY,
Justice of the Peace.

Testimony of Hon. O. H. Brewster.

Hon. O. H. Brewster, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am thirty-six years of age, a citizen of the United States, and a resident of the parish of Ouachita, State of Louisiana. Before the elections I kept a little store at Trenton, in the said parish of Ouachita. I do actually represent the said parish in the lower house of the legislature of Louisiana, having been elected on the republican ticket by the republicans of my representative district. A short time after the election held in the month of April last five houses, situated at about three miles from Trenton, were set to fire by a party

Digitized by Google

of white men in disguise. They were said to be fifteen or twenty, dressed in black robes; their faces painted black. The houses burned were occupied by colored people, except one, where lived a white woman who had several children. It was quite currently reported that said white woman was living with a colored man. Every respectable person with whom I talked about this outrage strongly condemned it, except one merchant of Trenton, who approved it, saying that he was glad of it; that the persons living in those houses were a parcel of thieves; that he had often missed property that he supposed had been stolen by the inmates of the said houses. A colored man by the name of Tordan Hunter was one of the principal tenants of one of them houses. He was, during the night they were set on fire, shot at, it is said, a great number of times, and wounded in four several places, dangerously but not mortally. I knew him well, and I often traded with him. He was a very honest man, and southern men who had known him from his boyhood gave the highest praise to his character. On the day after the outrage had been committed Hunter left for Monroe, and his wife, after having vainly sought shelter about the town, and after having been turned out everywhere, came to me, and I gave her the hospitality. The excitement ran very high for several days among the colored people, who came to me for advice. I persuaded them to bear these things patiently, and not to commit any excesses. A few days after a meeting largely attended by planters and merchants was held, and a series of resolutions condemning thieving among colored people, and murdering and burning among the white people, and other outrages perpetrated by secret klans, having been introduced by Capt. Joseph P. Crosky, a very influential and prominent citizen of the parish, and unanimously adopted, it quieted the whole matter. That action had a very good effect, as I never heard of any other disturbance in that section ever since; and I think that if intelligent and well-inclined democrats would take similar steps everywhere in Louisiana it would contribute a good deal to re-establish law and order in this State.

In regard to Franklin Sinclair, the colored teacher who was murdered on the 16th of April, he was a candidate on the republican ticket for representative, and I was chosen in his stead by my friends after the news of the sad event reached the republican headquarters at Monroe; when I came to Monroe on Friday morning, I was quite astonished when I found out that the republicans were voting for me, as I had had no intimation of my nomination. Franklin Sinclair was very well considered by the southern people who knew him, and almost every white man of some standing with whom I had occasion to speak on that subject expressed me his regrets of this foul murder; they allowed that since they knew him they had not seen him out of his place once. The only offense southerners could find him guilty of, that I ever heard, was that he had been teaching school to negroes.

In regard to the conduct of the election. On Friday night I received a note of Mr. Butler, commissioner of election at Forksville, setting forth that there had been such threats and so much intimidation used against the republicans at that poll that he dared not continue the election the next day without some protection, and he requested me to make an application at the headquarters for troops, in order that every citizen might be protected in the free exercise of his right. Troops were not sent there, and I do not know whether that poll was the next day opened or not.

In my precinct, at Trenton, everything went on very fairly. The deputy sheriff stationed at that poll, Mr. Coats, a democrat, who stood there during the whole time that the election was going on, freely acknowledged to me, after the poll had been closed and the election concluded, that everything had been fairly conducted, and that he did not see any illegal voting by either party.

O. H. BREWSTER.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 15th day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Digitized by Google

Names of men killed in Ouachita Parish since January 1, 1869.

	Date.	Name of killed.	Names of killer.	Remarks.
1	Mar. 19, 1869	Williams, Michael	Amos, Burnett	
1	Apr. 11, 1869	Robert, Arthur	Anderson, Sims	
1—3	Oct. 14, 1869	Robert, James	Anthony, Jones	
1	Mar. 30, 1870	Wimberly, John D	Dinkgrave, Ben H	
1	Mar. 30, 1870	Wisner John H	Faust, Pinkey, et al	
1	Mar. 30, 1870	Johnson, Offry	Faust, Pinkey, et al	
1	Apr. 16, 1870	Bouldin, Peter	Parker, Thomas	
1	Aug. 29, 1870	Leno, Jules	Thompson, John	
1	Oct. 28, 1870	Love, Andrew	Stinson, Jarret	
1	Nov. 14, 1870	Gibson, James C	Cruey, Pheelan	
1	Nov. 29, 1870	Mosely, Robert	Davis, Lewis	
1	Dec. 15, 1870	Armstrong, Edmund	Harrison, William Henry	
1	Dec. 26, 1870	Collins, Lewis	Collins, Julia	
1—11	Dec. —, 1870	Wood	Rodgers	
1	Feb. 16, 1871	McGlone, Mack	Jones, Cary. Benson, Claiborin	
1	Apr. 12, 1871	Lamb, Noah	Kinnebrew, George	
1—3	Dec. 30, 1871	Dillard, Edward	Harvey, James	
1	Mar. 18, 1872	Jackson, Richard	Henry, John	
1	Mar. 30, 1872	Johnson, Lee	Hill, Dan	
1	May 15, 1872	Keets, Ben	Miller, Gilbert	
1	July 15, 1872	Kelly, William	Powell, M. Stewart	
1	Aug. 25, 1872	Jemison, Mahala	Burnes, James. Johnson, Francis	
1— 6	Aug. 27, 1872	Reedy, Tom	Vinson, R. B	Acquitted.
1	Jan. 7, 1873	Gray, Henry	Jones, Jesse	
1	July 8, 1873	Scales, Isam	Stewart, Jefferson	
1— 3	Feb. 19, 1873	McCormick, Tom	Billingsley, Wesley	Acquitted.
1	May 3, 1874	Green, Stephen	George, Washington	Bond.
1	May 10, 1874	Harris, Henry	Nelhun, Tony. Harris, Alsia	Guilty.
1	July 17, 1874	Story, Gaines	Reese, I. C	Guilty.
1	Sept. 19, 1874	McLeroy, Frank	Unknown	
1	Sept. 15, 1874	Pitts, William	Duple, Jake	Fugitive.
1	Oct. 12, 1874	Shelton, Dow	Howard, W. A	Discharged.
1	Nov. 14, 1874	Goldsticke, Nathan	Gray, William	Discharged.
1	Nov. 24, 1874	Averett, Fenno	Newbolt, James	Guilty.
1— 9	Dec. 28, 1874	Lee, Abe	Wright, George	
Total 35				

The names of Wisner, Johnson, and Culpepper, previously given, are not included in this list.

Testimony of Capt. Frank Morey.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND GOOD ORDER OF THE STATE, ROOM NO. 7, MECHANICS' INSTITUTE, DRYADES STREET, SECOND STORY, NEW ORLEANS, *December* 3, 1868.

Capt. Frank Morey, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I reside at Monroe, Ouachita Parish; states that I am a citizen of the State of Louisiana; in the month of October, 1868, a few days previous to the presidential election, Michell Allen, colored, a prominent member of the republican club at Monroe, Ouachita Parish, who was employed as a fireman by the North Louisiana Railroad Company, was assassinated at Girard Station, Morehouse Parish. There was strong circumstantial evidence pointing to a well-known character about Monroe, name unknown, who was known by the soubriquet of "Red Henry," as the assassin. "Red Henry" has since that time been killed in Arkansas.

FRANK MOREY.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 3d December, 1868.

WM. MURRELL,
Chairman pro tem.

MONROE, LA., *October* 8, 1874.

DEAR SIR: As Senator O. H. Brewster is absent, speaking in Madison, I will write a few lines in reply to yours of the 6th instant.

The White League has not prevented registration in this parish—Ouachita. The number of colored voters registered is now 1,700; of white about 700. In Caldwell

Digitized by Google

registration is not much impeded, though some of the colored men are afraid to vote. But in Union, Lincoln, &c., the intimidation, though quiet, is effective. A few white men can exert a great influence in remote localities in keeping our people from the polls.

Yours,

JAS. BREWSTER.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD.

MONROE, LA., *November* 7, 1874.

DEAR SIR: Some time since, being properly called upon to do so, I issued writs of arrest for a large number of notorious offenders against the United States laws in the parishes of Claiborne, Lincoln, Union, and Jackson. Major Selye, deputy United States marshal, aided by Lieut. B. H. Hodgson, detachment Seventh United States Cavalry, proceeded to execute the same, and did so under my own eye and to the best of his abililty. Several important captures were made by him; three at Homer, October 24. The following day Sheriff Aycock of Claiborne Parish arrived at Vienna with a paper purporting to be a writ of *habeas corpus* issued by Trimble, judge eleventh judicial district. The document not being in form, and not being addressed to himself, (having the prisoners in custody,) Mr. Selye, acting throughout under my advice and discretion, paid no attention to said writ. Jas. G. Huey, a prisoner from Lincoln, being a noted desperado, and S. R. Richardson, of Claiborne, having made an attempt to get possession of a pistol at the time of his arrest, there being great reason to apprehend an attempt at rescue, and the cavalry posse being s all, (fifteen men,) I recommended that Huey and Richardson be handcuffed together, and they were so accordingly. On the night of October 30, being at Vienna with L. G. Sholors, of Jackson, and G. Bellew, of Lincoln, the cavalry being exhausted by a march of seventy miles, and the small squad of infantry (Third) being utterly unreliable and in evident sympathy with the prisoners, I recommended (in view of an attempt at rescue, which I had definite information was in contemplation) that the persons named be handcuffed. Major Selye has in every way conducted himself with prudence and discretion. Trimble issued warrants for the arrest of Selye and Hodgson for contempt of his writ. They were yesterday arrested here by a shouting posse of some one hundred or more armed men, taken to Vienna, their examination forced on before counsel could possibly be present, and sentenced by Trimble to $100 and ten days each. Trimble obtained my indictment at the term of his court held at Vernon last week for kidnapping. Dr. Sholors and I were arrested and gave bonds in $1,000 to-day. A conspiracy exists on the part of the leading citizens of this part of the county to defeat the operation of the United States laws, to deprive leading republicans of the protection afforded thereby, and to oppress and intimidate the United States officers of the law.

The rebel element are greatly encouraged by the temporary success of this conspiracy, and unless this spirit is promptly repressed, it will be impossible for any of us to live here. Writs of arrest are yet out for the arrest of a large number of these outlaws, in the hands of Major Selye; it is absolutely necessary that they be enforced at whatever cost or hazard. The United States troops ordered to Vienna for the protection of Selye and Hodgson are available as posse for United States marshal making arrest; please have their commanding officer ordered to report to deputy United States marshal at Vienna for that purpose. I will sustain the officer throughout by my presence and advice. I need not say that I am sustained in my past and proposed course here by all our leading friends. Let myself or General Morey hear of your action, by telegraph, if necessary.

Yours, truly,

D. J. M. A. JEWELL,
United States Commissioner

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
U. S. Marshal, New Orleans, La.

OFFICE OF DIVISION SUPERINTENDENT PUBLIC EDUCATION,
MONROE, LA., *October* 16, 1874.

DEAR SIR: I write by request of my brother, O. H. Brewster, to inform you that he has lately held two debates with Brighton, the democratic candidate for senator in the seventeenth district, one at Rayville, one at Delhi, Richland Parish. He experienced no violence, but is satisfied that many of the colored voters dare not register. Previous outrages and deeds of violence, of which they have knowledge, deter them, especially when their white neighbors remind them of the probable consequence if they vote the radical ticket. He protests against the proposed change in the State returning-board.

Digitized by Google

The democrats have not complied with the terms of the compromise; they have not stopped intimidation. The republicans in this part of the State are opposed to the addition of two democrats to the board. This protest is made by the working members of our party, the men who conduct the active campaign, who brave the dangers and see the effects of White-League duplicity and intimidation. They know the compromise is systematically violated whenever possible.

Respectfully,

JOS. BREWSTER.

Hon. S. P. PACKARD.

Senator Brewster spoke at Delhi yesterday; to-morrow he attends a meeting in Caldwell; Tuesday he speaks in Bastrop. You see, he is at work.

Testimony of John L. Germain.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTIONS,
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND ORDER OF THE STATE,
NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 28, 1868.

John L. Germain, being duly sworn, deposes and says, he lives in New Orleans a present. While I was in Monroe, Ouachita Parish, two months before the election, there was no republican clubs organized. I immediately went to work and organized several clubs. While the delegates of the republican party were addressing the republicans in that vicinity I went, about the 12th of May, to Jackson. I went there to distribute letters and pamphlets. While I was there I understood the provost marshal was in great danger of his life. As my name had been mentioned before I arrived there they were all on the look-out for me. On the 11th of April, Captain Murray and friends of the republican party told me that I ought to go to Morehouse Parish and canvass the vicinity. As I was unacquainted with the neighborhood, I took as a guide Mr. Franklin Sinclair, of Morehouse Parish. We arrived there the 12th of April.

On Monday, the 13th instant, a mass meeting was proposed, and I was asked, together with Sinclair, to make a speech.

Everybody was well pleased with what we said, excepting a few whites. As I understood that a man had been seen lurking around to shoot Sinclair, we immediately proceeded, by the advice of two republican friends, Mr. McMichel and Captain Swanson, to Brazee de Rouge, and canvassed that vicinity. We shortly after proceeded to Linge, where I left Sinclair. There I took the tickets, and brought them back to Morehouse. As I arrived at Morehouse I saw a great many people standing in the streets. Being somewhat frightened I prepared my revolvers for any emergency which might come upon me. I here met a man by the name of Simms, who told me that Sinclair had just been killed where we last had made a speech, at Linge. He was killed by a man named James Payne. As I myself was in danger, I proceeded on the outskirts of the town, and was followed up by many people, (white,) who tried to take my life. I, however, made my journey to my destination, and again began to make speeches. Shortly after I had commenced I was informed that certain parties were threatening my life. I was immediately furnished with money and letters, and was told the sooner I left the better. I made my way to Monroe, and immediately after I arrived there, made my way to the house of Captain Murray, and also Captain Gould, (Freedman's Bureau agent,) at that place, and stated to them of the murder of Sinclair. Captain Murray immediately gave me a letter to the captain of the cavalry company stationed in the vicinity. At the same time I arrived there the captain of the cavalry received a note from Captain Gould.

I went to Trenton shortly afterward and was just beginning to make a speech, when a crowd of men, commanded by Tom. Sellers, with his associates, Lincoln, John Moore, from Monroe, chased me away from there. Henry Dobson told me that they had received a letter to kill me, and I was the man that they wanted to kill, and not Sinclair. At the same time he had his hand in his pocket, in which he had a pistol. At that time a crowd of colored people had arrived with gun and pistols to take care of me. I however told them to go home, as my life was not in danger. At that they went to Trenton, and I went about fifty rods to see one of my scholars. The news came to me to go to the soldiers as fast as I could, as my life was in danger.

I run with the guide through the woods, and got to the captain of the cavalry again, who asked me if I was not the nigger who went around instructing the other niggers to vote for the constitution. I told him I was the one to instruct them to vote for Warmoth and the constitution, but I did not come there for that only, but for my protection.

He asked me what I was wearing the revolver for which I had buckled around me. I told him to defend my life. He then called the bugler and orderly sergeant with five

Digitized by Google

men, and proceeded immediately to Trenton. Upon his arrival there the crowd had dispersed; they therefore returned back and reported it all a falsehood. I then went to Monroe and stopped at Major McKay's. He was then register of voters of Ouachita, and I told him my case. He could not give me any satisfaction, as he had himself been threatened with his life. I then went down to the club-room and spoke to the club. They told me that they would defend me to the last.

On the day of election there was one thousand of our republican tickets stolen, and the words of "against the constitution" written on them. Henry Dobson, the terror of the colored people there, had them all in his pocket, and told the colored men that that was the right ticket to vote, although it had the head of Lincoln on it. I thereat told them it was not the right ticket to vote, as it had "against the constitution" on it.

I shortly after left for the boat. While I was in the boat they, the rebels, came on board to me for the purpose of killing me and Captain McKay, who had flown for his life. As we both were well secured from all danger, they could not find us, although the mate of the boat used every exertion in their behalf to find us.

Upon my arrival here I found out that James Payne, the murderer of Sinclair, was in town. I immediately proceeded to Governor Warmoth's office, and stated the case to him. He instructed me how to go to work to find the said Payne. I went to Commissioner Shannon's office, and two days afterward the said Payne was arrested; and after having been a few days in the parish prison he was released on $3,000 bond. Since then he never has been heard from, and I believe no attempt has been made to find him.

JOHN LEWIS GERMAIN.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 3d day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of A. A. Stone.

NEW ORLEANS, *September* 22, 1868.

A. A. Stone, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I resided in Monroe, La., Ouachita Parish, four months previous to the election in April, 1868. I am 29 years old. I have resided in New Orleans eight years. I was appointed a commissioner of election by Z. McKay, register for the parish of Ouachita, during the 17th and 18th days of April. I was commissioner in charge of the books. Mr. I. B. Filhiol was the chairman. I never received any votes, or even put my hands on a ballot-box during those days. The gentleman who had charge of the box I disremember his name. During the 17th day of April, several men came with their votes, when the chairman of the board asked him if there was more than one ticket, when he answered no. The ticket was immediately placed in the box. The chairman of the board of registrars, Z. P. McKay, gave instructions to the commissioners to open every ticket and see if it was headed for or against the constitution. After opening two or three, E. Tisdale came up in a very ungentlemanly manner to Mr. McKay and gave him a telegraph dispatch from General Buchanan, with orders to give no instructions to the commissioners, only those he received from headquarters, and if he disobeyed the order he would be held responsible for his future acts. We then received orders from Z. P. McKay not to open any more. To the best of my knowledge, only one was opened, and the chairman of the board done so. On the 17th day of April, 1868, the polls was opened from 7 a. m. until 7 p. m. On the 17th day the polls was very quiet; no disturbance occurred. On the 18th, it being Saturday, quite a large number of colored people came in. There were several deputy sheriffs appointed. One, Mr. Mitchell, who made it his business to challenge colored voters when they had their register's certificate, and interfered with the election; and several others, R. W. Jamison, Josiah Garrett, James D. McEnery, Col. R. Richardson, came to the door and remained most of the day, interfering with colored men coming to vote, asking them what ticket they voted; would stand in front of the door where the tickets were received; also giving instructions to the deputy sheriffs. On the afternoon of the 18th, some deputy sheriff appointed to keep order stopped the colored men and would ask them to see their ticket, when they would change their ticket, placing a democratic ticket in their hands in place of the one they received, therefore deceiving the ignorant colored man; also, a colored man was left in charge of some tickets, which was republican. He left a few moments, when some one of the democratic party stole about 80 tickets, changed the heading of the republican ticket, which was for the constitution, and placed over the word *for the constitution* "against the constitution," which was received and counted against the constitution. This shows to you how these officials of the law acted during the election. Captain Mony, Hon. John Ray, of Monroe, La., can certify to the above facts. Capt. S. C. Gould, agent for the

Digitized by Google

Freedmen's Bureau, did not give any advice to the colored man, and in my presence declared he was a democrat and would not vote for no nigger. I have in several instances known of him refuse to give advice to freedmen when white people have given their notes to pay the colored man. After these notes became due the white man refused to pay them; when the colored man would apply to the agent of the colored man, Capt. S. C. Gould, for their rights, he would tell them he could do nothing for them, and if they would not go away he would have them locked up. I certify that J. W. Wisner, a candidate for the sheriff office, was not at ward No. 2 on the 17th of April, and on the 18th of April he was there but a short time at night; therefore he knows nothing of any votes being opened. All persons whom he refers to in his letter are democrats but one, and that is Robert Ray. I pronounce his statement entirely false and based upon no foundation. As far as I know Sheriff Wisner personally, I know nothing of him, as he was not installed in office until I left in June, 1868. I further state that colored men were threatened if they voted the democratic ticket their employers would discharge them. On the 18th of April a deputy sheriff named Mitch ell assaulted Z. P. McKay at the polls. No one interfered. If it had not been for the military I am sure a great deal of blood would have been shed. When Z. P. McKay, register, was on the boat bound for New Orleans, a party of boys and men, with tin pans, trumpets, drums, and different instruments, went to the boat, making all the noise they could, calling for McKay, the carpet-bagger. I will refer you to Z. P. McKay, register for the parish of Ouachita, to the above statement. In regard to the peace and good order of the State, I have been informed by many colored men that they have seen men at night come to their houses with threats, if they voted the republican ticket, the K. K. K. would kill them. This is the way many of colored men have been kept away from voting.

A short time after the election in April last five houses, three miles from Trenton, La., in a small village composed of colored people who worked at a saw-mill, were burned to the ground. A party of white men were disguised and their faces blackened, came to the doors about one or two o'clock in the morning, demanding the people to come out or they would burn them up. When they came out, the women and children, with barely clothes on their naked backs, were ordered to leave, when one of the party walked before them with a gun cocked, telling them to walk to the woods, which they did, when one man, named Jordan Hunter, was shot while he was walking from his house with his family in five places, and left there until next day, when he was brought to Monroe, La., and the balls were taken out. I was present at the time the doctor probed him A month or so after I saw a funeral, and on inquiry they told me it was Hunter, who was shot near Trenton. Capt. S. C. Gould was informed of the deed, when he remarked he had nothing to do with it; it was the civil authority, and when they did not act he would. It was some three or four days after when he made affidavit against several persons, the sheriff reported he could not find but one man. He was brought before a justice of the peace and released on bond. Nothing more was known of the case, thus leaving people to act as they felt proper. There is no justice for a colored man in that parish. During the time I was in Monroe, La., which was five months, I was informed the citizens of Trenton, La, passed a resolution ordering O. H. Brewster to leave the parish within a certain time or they would kill him.

A. A. STONE.

Sworn and subscribed before me this day of September, 1868.

_____ _____,
Chairman.

Statement of the election frauds in Saint Francisville.

SAINT FRANCISVILLE, LA., *April* 24, 1868.

The following is an impartial sketch of the election in our parish. At the court-house where the boxes for the first, third, sixth, and ninth wards were deposited, the republicans were forbidden to come near the polls, and in many instances were told by the acting sheriff to get away. At the same time leading rebels were permitted to approach the polls, and did their best to make freedmen vote against the constitution. The acting sheriff, Dr. Kaufman, while standing at the polls, tore away the ticket of a freedman named Henry Grey, and presented to the commissioner a rebel ticket, which was immediately stuck in the box. Henry Grey did all he could to prevent this, but as soon as the ticket was in the box the sheriff took him away from the polls.

At Concord Church precinct, the deputy sheriff, who was sent to keep order and prevent electioneering, was seen by the supervisor of election stealing the regular tickets from the freedmen and giving them green rebel tickets. All sorts of promises were made to the freedmen if they would vote the rebel ticket. Dr. Kaufman offered as high as twenty dollars apiece to several freedmen to vote down the constitution.

Digitized by Google

Charles B. Collins, an ex-rebel militia captain, took upon himself to invite a colored man to dinner, in the hope of getting his vote, but it happened that Jim Clark was not to be bought. At Laurel Hill precinct the rebels threatened to hang a white gentleman who was standing near the polls, because he had once worn the blue uniform.

CAYUGA.

SAINT FRANCISVILLE, LA., *September* 3, 1868.

Hon. H. J. Campbell and Hon. W. L. Thompson, of the Senate; Hon. Peter Harper, Hon. William Murrell, and Hon. E. S. Wilson, of the House of Representatives:

GENTLEMEN: Your favor of the 1st instant, asking me to furnish you with such information as may be in my possession in regard to outrages and murders committed in my parish, and the present condition of peace and good order in the same, &c., has just reached me, and I hasten to answer it.

In reference to outrages and murders, there were none committed in this parish for several months, but in reference to the condition of peace and good order, it has ceased to exist since several weeks, and particularly since Saturday, the 29th of August, 1868, when the democratic party held a grand mass-meeting and torchlight procession. The republicans also held a mass-meeting and procession in order to christen a flag-staff which has been raised for their use and benefit. It was known throughout the country three weeks before this meeting took place that this flag-staff was in the course of erection, and it was said that the democratic party would also have a mass-meeting, and that they would outnumber the republicans, hanging every white republican on this same flag-staff.

Saturday evening, the 29th of August, 1868, arrived; the republicans held their mass-meeting, marched in procession through the principal streets of the towns of Saint Francisville and Bayou Sara, then peaceably returned to the place where their platform was erected, (in Saint Francisville,) and where speeches were delivered by many prominent republicans. I would also state that the republicans, while marching, carried a few old arms, not more than thirty in all. I would also state that this is not an unusual thing to carry arms in this parish, as the rebel democracy are always armed to their teeth.

As anticipated, the democratic party held their grand mass-meeting and procession on the same day as the republicans, but at night, and after parading through the several streets of the town of Bayou Sara, at about 11 o'clock p. m., they marched to Saint Francisville, and soon made their appearance in front and near the republican mass-meeting, hallooing, yelling, cursing, and abusing the leading republicans of this parish. As their column arrived in front of the republicans, their grand marshal, C. B. Collins, halted them and said, "We must have speeches here." Hearing this, I stepped to the grand marshal and said, "Sir, I shall hold you personally responsible for this, if there is a collision between the two parties." He then ordered his men to march, and thus we prevented a collisio of the two parties, as the democrats first passed by the republicans. It was scarcely fifteen minutes when this democratic procession returned by the same street they had come, and when their column was half-way past the radical mass-meeting and the residence of Hon. J. P. Newsham, it halted by command and placed themselves as near the residence above mentioned as possible. I must also say that at the head of their column they had a body of about three hundred men, armed with new guns, pistols, and swords. As the procession halted, this body of armed men returned and placed themselves, with arms cocked, in front of the above-mentioned residence, yelling, cursing, and abusing Hon. J. P. Newsham and family, and using this language, "Come out, Newsham you D. S. of a B., come out; we want to cut your heart out and wash our hands in your blood." Others said, "Where is Newsham? We want to shoot him." Others said, "Come out, Newsham; we shall have your life to-night, you G. D. S. of a republican." Others said, "If you don't come out, Newsham, we will burn your house and you in it," and at the same time threw a burning torch on the gallery.

This state of affairs continued at least twenty minutes. This infuriated mob of democrats were kept at bay by the firmness and coolness of the sheriff and his deputies, assisted by Mr. Tripplet, Mr. Wharton, A. S. A. C. R., Freedmen and A. Lands, Justice Lamont, and J. H. Collins, all using their utmost exertions to preserve the peace. The unparalleled coolness and staunch bravery displayed by the republican party when assaulted without provocation around their own platform, beneath their own flag, won even the admiration of the democratic party.

Now, gentlemen, if this state of affairs is to be renewed, it will be impossible for me or any peace officer to prevent blood being shed. I am told that many guns were aimed at Justice Lamont, Mr. Wharton, my deputies, and myself, and that had one gun been fired by either party, the destruction of life and property would have been immense.

Digitized by Google

The lives of republicans in this parish are in danger. It is said that a secret organization exists in this parish, and that their object is to kill five white republicans, and that by so doing they would politically control the colored population of this and of adjoining parishes. I would also state that I have been informed by reliable persons that new shot-guns were landed at Bayou Sara on the 27th of August, 1868, and those guns were supposed to be the same ones carried by the democratic procession above mentioned. I have not yet learned where they were deposited.

I will soon again furnish you with other information.

I remain, your most obedient servant,

E. L. WEBER,
Sheriff Parish of West Feliciana.

RILEY PLACE, *Bayou Sara, La., Post-Office, September* 7, 1868.

Messrs. Hugh J. Campbell and W. L. Thompson, of the senate; Peter Harper, William Murrell, and E. L. Wilson, of the house of representatives:

GENTLEMEN: In strict obedience to your instructions I have obtained the "authentic written statements of trustworthy persons in regard to outrages or murders committed in this parish, and the present condition of peace and good order in the same."

My own opinion is that this parish is one of the most orderly and law-abiding parishes in the State, but it is far from being what I would like to see it. I suppose there have been in the last twelve months about four murders committed in this parish; some outrages, particularly on last Saturday, in the town of Saint Francisville, between the two contending parties. I was in New Orleans at the last election, but am creditably informed that it went off peaceably, the people taking little interest in the result. But politics is now at fever-heat, and I am sure cannot be conducted in a similar peaceable manner this fall. If there is one thing that I know better than another it is that republicans will not be allowed a full and fair expression of their political sentiments at the presidential election; and, in order to convince you of the correctness of my views, I will cite a few instances that have fallen under my own observation.

Last week Samuel I. Powell declared to me that no republican negro should ever stick the plow in the ground for him. James Hale told Dr. Henry Perkins that he was agent of the Citizens' Bank, and that no republican should stay on the Star Hill plantation. George W. Edwards told Isaac (freedman) that he could vote if he (Isaac) would vote the way he did. I might repeat a dozen more instances, but the above is sufficient. Every day, almost every hour, you hear of threats being made to turn off the colored people unless they will vote with the democrats.

Then, with a full knowledge of all these facts—facts which daily and hourly stare you in the face—I would most respectfully suggest, and earnestly recommend, that immediate legislative action be taken, in some form, to secure to every citizen in the State protection in going to and returning from the polls on the day of the presidential election.

With the highest regards, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID F. RILEY.

P. S.—Since writing the above the democrats have all declined to give me their affidavits, and the statements of the republicans accord with my own in every particular.

DAVID F. RILEY,
Parish of West Feliciana.

SAINT FRANCISVILLE, LA., *August* 31, 1868.

DEAR SIR: I write to you in haste, not knowing whether any of us will be alive when you receive this letter. On Saturday, August 29, the democrats from Woodville, Miss.; Jackson, La.; Clinton, La.; Whitestown, Miss.; Pointe Coupee, Baton Rouge, Natchez, Miss.; in fact, from all parts of Mississippi and Louisiana, turned out armed and equipped, every one with a shot-gun and revolver. At the same time the republicans had announced a meeting nearly a month ago; the rebels to get up a row had a meeting called for the purpose, as stated, to murder every one of us white radicals.

They came very near burning our house by throwing a tin can full of coal-oil burning on our gallery; and had it not been for the kind assistance of some colored people, who threw water on the coal-oil and extinguished the same, we should have been burnt up. Messrs. Sam. White, John F. Twine, Leon Adler, and a Jew from Clinton or Jackson, called Hirsh, also a certain Dick Harper, from Mississippi, came on the gallery, where Mrs. Newsham and mother were sitting, with pistols and guns cocked and pointed at their breasts, demanded the person of J. Newsham, and said he wanted Newsham's heart, and wanted to wash their hands in his blood. Such is the state of affairs in West Feliciana. Is it not terrible for us and for the whole country? Myself

Digitized by Google

and my brother as peace officers could not control or stop the democrats in their doings. Then who can? Why don't the authorities call out the militia?

This which I have stated is not half of their horrible doings. They came where nearly two thousand republicans were, and insulted them, struck them with pistols and clubs, but the republicans were controllable and behaved like men. Now the whole country is in a state of high excitement. The colored people have sworn to defend their rights, and I fear that we can no longer stop the mischief. Here we are; our family, with a stock of goods in our store amounting to some ten thousand dollars, and at any moment we can expect to be burnt. What can we do, with hardly two hundred and fifty guns in the parish, no ammunition, and at least five thousand rebels, who have sworn to take our lives? Last night (Sunday) crowds of rebels paraded the streets all night with shot-guns, and we had to keep a guard all night in our yard.

The democrats paraded the streets with confederate flags on Saturday. Does it not look as if a new rebellion was ready to break out? At present if they knew where Newsham is they will certainly try to kill him. Charles B. Collins, Sam. J. Powell, and Sam. White are the instigators of this new rebellion.

Now, sir, to you we apply for what you can do for us by the governor or some one else who might have authority in the matter. This is no longer a play, but a matter of fact; and if we are not murdered it is because the loyal blacks are here to protect us. Mr. Newsham will go to New Orleans to-morrow if the excitement has subsided. Do what you can for the people of these two parishes.

In haste, yours, truly,

D. A. WEBER.

Hon. C. WILCOX,
New Orleans, La.

I certify this is a true copy.

J. A. STONE, *Clerk.*

Testimony of Hon. J. P. Newsham.

Hon. J. P. Newsham, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am 29 years of age, a resident of the parish of West Feliciana, town of Saint Francisville, a lawyer by profession, and a member of the Congress of the United States. My house was surrounded by an armed mob of democrats, and my life threatened, on Saturday night, the 29th of August, 1868. Guns were pointed at my wife, my life was threatened, my person demanded, and burning torches thrown upon the galleries. A general disquietude prevailed all over the parishes.

It will be impossible to go into an election with any show of a fair expression of the will of the people, unless we have some protection, which we have not got, and for which the laws of the State do not provide. Men are in office exercising the functions of the law who have not complied with the reconstruction act of Congress or the new constitution. They virtually pronounce the reconstruction policy of Congress unconstitutional, refuse to admit colored evidence, incarcerate them in the jails without sufficient testimony, and openly threaten to drive every loyal white republican out of the parish.

J. P. NEWSHAM, M. C.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 10th day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL, *Chairman.*

WINN.

Lieutenant Butts, also a teamster at Nantachie bridge, thrown into a well at Kimball's house, I. R. West, David Frame, Geo. Frame, and five others killed at the same time; names forgotten, but can be found out. Bill Kimball, Harris Frazier, and another killed at same time; names forgotton—can be proven. Albert Haile—total, 15.

WINNFIELD, LA., *October* 17, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
President Central Republican Executive Committee Republican Party, La.:

SIR: Yours of the 8th instant received. In reply I must say it would have been greatly to the interest of the republican party to have had troops here twenty-five days since, and even now they are greatly needed.

Digitized by Google

No direct intimidation, where proof can be had, has yet been attempted that I have been formed of, but every species of indirect intimidation possible has been, and is now, being practiced. In some wards not one-fifth of the republican vote has been registered, and they are afraid to do so. In one neighborhood a Ku-Klux document was posted on the door of a colored church requiring them to stop their meetings, saying the white men would not allow any such nigger gatherings. Various such tricks as this has the colored vote entirely demoralized, and it is only where a few of us can actually make them feel secure that they will try to register.

The white republicans are ostracized, abused, and vilified, until many of them are careless, and many others, feeling themselves insecure, are afraid to vote. I have no doubt that this intimidation and ostracism has been used in every ward in the parish to a greater or less extent, and if it was possible, would ask that you send troops. But the time is now so short that I leave it entirely to your discretion. Do as you think best.

Am pleased at your assurance of glorious republican victory.

Your obedient servant,

DANIEL KELLY,
President Parish Executive Committee.

J. W. SHOEMAKER, *Secretary.*

Testimony of D. W. White.

D. W. White, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I reside in the city of New Orleans, La.; have been formerly assistant sub-assistant commissioner of the Freedmen's Bureau of the parish of Winn. In the latter part of August, 1868, an outrage was committed on Hal. Frazier, F. M. C., and his son, Brantly Allen, teacher of the freedmen's school near Frazier's Mill. A party of armed men went to their house at night and called to them to come out. They did not answer their call. They (the armed party) then went to the window and fired several shots at them, none of which took effect. They (Allen and Frazier) were compelled to leave the house, and remain in the swamp for safety. The freedmen are threatened with violence if they do not vote the democratic ticket.

D. W. WHITE.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 7th day of September, 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Affidavit of W. B. Phillips.

W. B. Phillips, being duly sworn, deposes and says, he is twenty-seven years old, and has resided in Rapides Parish, Louisiana, since the fall of 1865; states that he was well and hospitably treated until he openly advocated reconstruction upon republican principles, and then he was ostracized and maltreated on every occasion.

Some time in the month of March, A. D. 1867, a party of some fifteen visited the room he was occupying, with the avowed purpose, to use their language, of putting me out of the way.

Several nights subsequent to this search for him, they would walk up and down the street in front of his house, and cursed and anathematized him as being a damned Yankee, damned radical, &c.

And notwithstanding this unlawful and uncivilized conduct was carried on in two hundred yards of the mayor's residence, no arrests were made, and the parties were left to the control of their passions.

On or about the 17th day of December, A. D. 1867, I was traveling on the most public thoroughfare of Rapides, on Rapides Bayou, eight miles from the parish-seat, Alexandria, when I was attacked by nine men, most all armed, when they struck me over the head, and told me I was their prisoner, that I must leave the country, &c., and stated they had made up their mind that no damned Yankee should live in that country; that they were not yet whipped, &c. Some ten colored citizens were eye-witnesses to this outrage. They had several six-shooters out, and I suppose would have committed murder had they not just at this time observed some men on horseback approaching us, when they left me.

About the 25th of April, 1868, five others came to my house with side-arms and double-barreled shot-guns, and said I must leave the parish; that representative Colhorn should never see the legislature, &c. I asked them what they proposed to do with us; if they intended to eject us by law? They remarked there was no law for them, and they intended to make and carry out their own law.

Digitized by Google

It is a notorious fact that some eight murders have been committed in the parish since the fall of 1865. I know of no man expressing a favorable opinion of the reconstruction laws of Congress who has not been maltreated, but to the contrary, state that they have tried to provoke loyal men into difficulties that they might kill them. Their enmity toward the Federal Government has led them to make sneering and insulting remarks to Army officers stationed there.

There is no love or safety for any man there who does not sympathize with them and fall in their political ranks. He states it as his opinion, having canvassed that section of country, that there is less loyalty and more rebellion in the hearts of the people than there was in the spring of 1866. Regarding elections there is no fairness and but little freedom. The colored citizens are often constrained through fear to vote contrary to their judgment and wishes, as many did at the election held on the 17th and 18th days of April last. The spirit of the emancipation proclamation is not yet fully acquiesced in; a few of the planters on Bayou Bœuf, up to the time of the election of delegates to the convention, spoke of the colored man as still their property, and said they would use their guns to prohibit parties from giving them any instructions, and the administrators of the law being ex-officers and soldiers in the so called Confederate government, they have unscrupulously used and neglected to use that arm of strength in the protection of loyal men, and the persecution of those who violated law, in their abuse of those who advocated the equal right of all men and the congressional reconstruction.

W. B. PHILLIPS.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 24th day of August, 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Doyle, correspondent of New York Herald, says that McEnery told him that the fiat had gone forth. If any attempt was made to cause the returns to appear for the State republicans, that they would run through the troops and hang up all the leaders.

Testimony of A. F. Wild.

Capt. A. F. Wild, being duly sworn, does depose and say: I am at present a citizen of New Orleans. I was appointed chairman board of registrars in Rapides Parish by General Sheridan in March or April, 1867, and arrived at Alexandria, Rapides Parish, on or about the 29th of April, 1867. When I opened my office I had no trouble with those who could properly register under the reconstruction acts; but when I had those come before me who were clearly disfranchised and could not be registered, I was often insulted; and to show the disposition of the people of the parish toward the Government officers generally, I would state that I was ordered from the parish to report to General Sheridan in New Orleans; and while there I was ordered to make a written report of a murder committed by one Nealy, which I done, stating the facts of the case as they were given me by Judge Osborn, who tried the case, and at the same time sent a copy to Governor Flanders, as requested by Colonel Forsyth, secretary of civil affairs, (except one was addressed to secretary of civil affairs and the copy to Governor Flanders.) A few days afterward myself, in company with Colonel Bates, was in the office of the parish recorder, when I was insulted by one James R. Andrews, then sheriff of Rapides Parish, for the purpose of getting me into trouble, as the report was on the streets to have —so he could have some pretext to kill me as he was; this statement has also been published in the Louisiana Democrat since. I made complaint to the commanding officer, who arrested said Andrews, and kept him a few days, and then let him go on his word that he would keep the peace. A few nights after this occurred there was quite a crowd of people about twelve o'clock at night come in front of my house and made considerable noise, and fired over twenty shots before they left. I did not go out, and therefore cannot tell what the result would have been had I done so. I saw one of Andrews's deputy sheriffs ride up to a colored man, take his revolver from his belt, put the muzzle to the old man's ear and snap it, but fortunately the cap did not go off. He then took his pistol and beat the old man over the head so badly that he was taken to the hospital for treatment. On one occasion I saw Dr. Cockerell draw a dagger and pistol in the streets of Alexandria to kill a man, and was told that it was because he joined the Federal Army. There has been nine or ten murders since I went to the parish, some of which were as follows:

Henry Cornie, Nathan Green, Marinda Hoffman, and Moses Hoffman was murdered on the 21st day of March, 1868, at Holloway's Prairie, nine miles, more or less, from Alexandria, under the following circumstances: They had met and were having a

Digitized by Google

prayer-meeting in one of their houses, when about 9 o'clock p. m. two men came to the door, and kept door while two men went inside and tied the hands of Henry Cornie, Marinda Hoffman, and Green, and took them out and hung them. During the time they were keeping the door one of the parties named Moses Hoffman undertook to make his escape, and was shot down dead on the spot.

Some time in the spring of 1868, one Blas P. Despollion killed a colored man at Pineville, and, as I am informed, without provocation. I am informed by several parties living in Rapides that two colored men was killed at a saw-mill, several miles below Alexandria, in the month of April, 1868. Another was committed in the latter part of 1867, or the fore part of 1868, near James Hicks's; the man murdered was Leopold Simon.

I was in Rapides during the last election, and acted as commissioner of election at Chennyville precinct. I think every man voted at that precinct that wanted to, and as he wanted to, provided he was qualified. There was some men there that threatened some of the colored voters with prosecution for perjury if they voted, but apparently had but little effect on them.

The last registration in Rapides was a very unfair and unjust registration, for the reason that the board allowed men to register who held offices, such as postmasters, sheriffs, police jurors, &c., and then went into the Confederate army; while on the other hand, they turned away a large number of the colored men under the plea that they were not twenty-one years old, and thirteen of them appealed to the major-general commanding, with the statement from their father and mother that they would make oath that they were twenty-one years old. I had the honor to forward these papers myself, and know they reached this city safe; but these thirteen men have not received any reply from their papers from that day until this.

AZARIAH F. WILD.

NEW ORLEANS, *August* 25, 1868.

Sworn to and subscribed before me at New Orleans, La., this 25th day of August, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of George S. Kelso.

George S. Kelso, member of the senate, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a resident of Alexandria, parish of Rapides. I am at present a member of the State senate, and was a member of the late constitutional convention. At the election held on April 17 and 18, 1868, I sent a young man up to the court precinct to conduct the election; he came back and told me that there were armed parties there who interfered with him, and threatened his life if he did not leave the place; this man's name was Francis Richard. The mayor had his force at Alexandria to preserve order; the conduct of the election was, as I think, carried on correctly; there were a great deal of electioneering going on, and every one had the same privilege; there was no one interfered with in nothing, to the best of my knowledge. Up to the time of election I never heard any complaints from anybody, but after the election there was a party organized there styling themselves the Ku-Klux Klan. They annoyed the people to a great extent by going at night in disguise trying to scare them; they annoyed the people at night by going round covered with sheets, &c. The justice of the peace was a Ku-Klux, and those whom they had been annoying took him out and were going to hang him, and he begged off, offering his whole wealth to have his life saved; at the same time this justice of the peace was covered with a sheet, and was out as a Ku-Klux; this was on Bayou Bluff. The Ku-Klux appeared once in Alexandria at night; the rest of these apparitions were on Bayou Bluff and Bayou Rapides, from what I could learn. There were four parties killed over at Hollowel's Prairie, two at Nine Mile Wood-Yard, and one in Pineville; those four at Hollowel's Prairie were killed 21st March, 1868; the one at Pineville, to the best of my knowledge, was killed in February, 1868; the two at Nine Mile Wood-Yard was on the 13th or 14th of April, 1868.

I was informed that those killed at Nine Mile Wood-Yard were United States soldiers, and were killed because they would not support the democracy; another statement was that they were killed because they were working for a man by the name of Ernest. There was one boy shot on Bayou Rapides in April, 1868, and one man at same time; there was a drunken party going out of town that shot the boy and man; the parties committing the shooting were white—those shot were colored.

I consider the peace and order in my parish since last November has been pretty good, with the exception of the above outrages. I think that Rapides Parish, in comparison with other parishes, has been very quiet.

GEORGE S. KELSO.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 24th day of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Digitized by Google

Report of Hon. J. M. Wells in relation to Parish of Rapides.

	Number of killed.
1866. At race-track near Bayou Rapides	1
1868. A woman near Bradley's, Pineville	1
1868. Near seminary by M. Despatia	1
1868. Near B. Ernest's	2
1868. Near Holloway Prairie	7
1869. Near Lecomp's	2
1869. By a cadet from seminary, (Isaac Sweetser, colored)	1
1870. Near Alexandria, (Hogan Hines, colored)	1
1870. Pine Woods, (Steven Holstein, colored)	1
1872. At Beatty Place, (Dick Kirk, colored)	1
1872. At McNut's Hill, (Sam Cooper)	1
1872. At Judge Baillie's	1
1872-'73-'74. At Wells's Wood	3
1873. At Wells's Wood, (Warner Winchester)	1
1873. At Lloyds's Bridge, (Frank Johnson)	1
1872. At Sam Henrie's	1
1873. At Beatty Place, (Marshall Jackson)	1
1874. At Beatty Place	1
1873. At Pineville, (George Holmes)	1
1873. At Cheneyville, (George Washington)	1
1872. On Bayou Rapides, (Lloyd Shorten)	1
1872. Near Cotile, on Red River, ("got hanging")	1
1872. At McLearn's, on Bayou Rapides	1
1873. Pine Woods in Grant, ("got hanging")	2
1874. On Bayou Rapides, (Louis Gravely)	1
1874. Near Grand Bend, (I. Sullivan)	1
Total	37

All for political causes; no convictions.

CONVICTED.

1871. At Alexandria, (Thornton Lewis)	1
1871. At Pineville, (Van Buren)	1
1871. At Governor Moore's	1
1873. At Cheneyville	1
1873. At Colonel Polk's	1

WOUNDED.

No dates. Cut by Rapides desperadoes, Daniel Pryor, his little son, and five others, for political causes	7

Maltreatment, unlimited.

ALEXANDRIA, LA., *May* 20, 1868.

FRIEND WILD: I forward you the names of the parties whom you requested me to, in reference to Joseph Texada. There was Joseph Texada, Samuel Cuney, Cornelius Ennis, and Gardon. I don't know Gardon's first name. Those four parties done the shooting; they did not kill any one, but they wounded a young boy thirteen years old, son of Paldo Dorsay. The witness in this case is Paldo Dorsay, his father, Joe Hynson, (white,) John Clarke, (white,) Thornington Rogers, (colored,) and Jacob James, (colored.) After shooting this young boy they went up to Dr. Clark's, and Joseph Texada shoots a young man in the head named Austin. This Austin is in possession of valuable information in reference to their carrying on that evening; he can be found at Dr. Clark's plantation, Bayou Rapides, five miles above Alexandria. I will state this, captain, that he, Joe Texada, has been arrested by the civil authorities in the Austin case, and has given bail; but if you can get the Austin case in do it, captain. You will please see John Osborn and tell him to write me in reference to that note I inclosed in your note last week.

And oblige, your friend,

GEORGE S. KELSO.

AUGUST 25, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

Digitized by Google

ALEXANDRIA, LA., *Rapides Parish, April* 6, 1874.

DEAR SIR: I write to inform you of the state of affairs in this parish, more specially of to-day, upon a colored man, who, it appears was a witness in the Colfax massacre, and for the United States, was met on the street by one George March—he, and one J. G. B. Hool, assaulted, kicked, and knocked about before a crowd in the front store of our town. George March approached this colored man, and says, "O, you son of a bitch, you sworn against me, did you?" at the same time pelting him, drawing his dirk, and making two strokes at the man; no protection, no one to interfere. At the time of the affair, Lieut. Vernoe and his late bride was upon the Exchange Hotel portico waiting for the arrival of the Saint Mary, at the time, to leave for Colfax, to his post, and after pelting the old man to their satisfaction, they swore oaths to several republican colored men of whom was compelled to swaller all away. Then we see Joseph Dorsey, John Jackson, Block George, Louis Zimms, Wm. Nustingro, John Parker, Henry Hamilton, and several others, and wede ask "Is there any protection for us under the power of you;" we ask the question if we all are living under a republican form of government. For God sake, give the republican form of a government. We see in other parishes everything; the colored farmer cannot work while looking every moment to be cut down by such men. We ask you, as republicans, to do something with such men, for there is charges against them and the did gravest deeps kind. Again, you must remember it is miserable for a man to be at his work not known when and where you end will be by such assurs of assassinations. This way of coming here and stay a little while to catch these men, are out of question, and unreasonable to meditate upon. The only way is to use the gospel word of the preacher, "We have come to stay," then you will accomplish something, but the very minute you or the soldiers or metropolitans leave, right then the vilest work is perpetrated upon us—the poor, unprotected innocent. Some of us, when we rise in the morning, knows not when or ever we will lay there again. Mr. Wm. Nustingro is a merchant here and Lieut. Vernoe is one of the officers from Colfax, who came down a few days ago. To marry one of our citizens doubtless of the opposite side of the river.

Now, dear sir, I am a republican, used as I stated before, unprotected, therefore, especially therefore on account of my family, please do not expose me or show this letter, as it will, no doubt, cause great trouble and thought or imagine, but I will to let you know the condition of things here then, but I will not sign my for fear my death might be an example as Loyd Sharter, of the custom-house, New Orleans, was on Bayou Rapides, in this parish.

Yours, truly,

A REPUBLICAN.

S. B. PACKARD,
United States Marshal.

Please do not call this anonymous letter, for a republican I am.

Testimony of W. S. Calhoun.

Mr. W. S. CALHOUN, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am thirty years of age and a resident of Rapides Parish, Plaisance ward. I was told by at least fifty colored men that there was a party of white men who threatened to whip me if I voted the republican ticket. The man who made this threat was one Capt. J. G. P. Hoe. He also threatened that he would shoot the top of the head off of the first radical damned son of a bitch that voted. I went down to the election myself, and Mr. S. B. Shackleford, with about a hundred and fifty to two hundred colored men. We told them we came to vote peaceably if we could, forcibly if we could not. There were about twenty votes rejected at my box on account of a slight discrepancy in the spelling between their registration-papers and the poll-books, and they were told if they would vote the democratic ticket they would permit them to vote. As they were rejected, I sent them to Alexandria, where they were allowed to vote. Having been a commissioner of election myself at the election for the convention, they had on the back of their register my handwriting and the date on which they voted for the convention; besides I saw these men registered and sworn by A. F. Wild, registrar for Rapides Parish. I consider it unsafe for me to travel around the country in the parish of Rapides, as they are repeatedly threatening me and other citizens of the parish. I have heard of one murder about ten or twelve miles from where I live, and there were three more at Hallowel's Prairie, in the same parish. These three were taken out while at a prayer-meeting and shot, and no attempt was made by the city authorities to have the parties arrested. They were arrested by the military authorities, after application had been made. I live on the northwest border of the parish, some thirty-five miles from Alexandria, at what is called the mouth of Cain River.

W. T. CALHOUN.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 21st day of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL, *Chairman.*

Digitized by Google

Testimony of A. J. Sypher.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 25, 1868.

A. J. Sypher, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a resident of Rapides Parish, State of Louisiana, is thirty-seven years of age, a planter by occupation. He was appointed sheriff of said parish by General P. H. Sheridan, in the month of September, 1867, which position he held until April 10, 1868. During the year 1867 a colored club was organized on my plantation, which greatly exasperated the majority of the white people of the community and called forth threats of violence against me and my laborers. On one occasion during said year, while the members of said club were going peaceably and quietly to their homes, a white man named Hayes met and halted them in the public highway, and drew a revolver and attempted to fire on the crowd, but his pistol failed to go off. A colored man then fired off a gun, but did not hit said Hayes if he fired at him. A few days after this occurrence a posse of white men rode through the neighborhood trying to organize a party to come onto my plantation, and, as they threatened, to "hang Andrew Jackson (president of said club) and clean out the Sypher plantation." Some of the posse notified me in person of their violent intentions. Nothing but the fear of the military authorities at Alexandria and the show of fight of myself and laborers deterred this mob from attempting to execute their violent threats.

On or about the 21st of February, 1868, four colored persons were taken out of a religious gathering at Hollaway Prairie, and brutally murdered—three hung and one shot—three of whom were men and one a woman. On or about 25th of December, 1867, a colored man was brutally murdered by stabbing at Pineville, in the aforesaid parish. In October of the same year, one Simon was waylaid and murdered near Hicks', probably for his money. On or about the month of January, a young man named Mericle was shot and severely wounded in his father's house by one Wm. Sprouce, who fired nine buckshot into said Mericle's body. Sprouce was arrested after great trouble, and tried before a jury of his confederates and acquitted. Besides these outrageous murders, other acts of the grossest violence, wrong, and outrage have been committed against the loyal people, white and colored, in the parish of Rapides.

The conduct of E. R. Brossat, mayor of the town of Alexandria, on the days of election, (the 17th and 18th of April, 1868,) was infamous and criminal. He appointed about fifty men to act as special police on the days of election. These were men hostile to the United States Government, and violently opposed to the reconstruction laws of Congress. This special police were marked by a red ribbon, and when a loyal man was discovered to have arms they were at once taken from him, but when a rebel carried arms this special police directed him to go to the mayor's office and get the "red ribbon," which not only allowed him to retain his arms, but made him an officer of authority, and by this villainous scheme all the Union men were disarmed, and all the rebels were armed and given the badge of authority by which to intimidate the republican voters, and carry the election against the reconstruction laws of Congress. There were between four and five hundred votes cast for the municipal officers in the town of Alexandria, when the whole number of legal voters of said town does not exceed two hundred. I saw men voting that lived twenty and thirty miles from Alexandria; these men voted for municipal officers, and voted the democratic ticket.

A. J. SYPHER.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 26th day of August, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL, *Chairman.*

Testimony of George Y. Kelso.

ROOM OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION,
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND ORDER IN THE STATE,
New Orleans, August 24, 1868.

George Y. Kelso, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am a resident of Alexandria, parish of Rapides, and am at present a member of the State senate, and was a member of the late constitutional convention. At the late election, held on the 17th and 18th days of April, 1868, I sent a young man up to the Cotile precinct to conduct the election. He came back and told me that armed parties were there who interfered with him, and threatened to take his life if he did not leave the place. This man's name is Francios Richards. The mayor had his force at Alexandria to preserve order. The election was, as I think, carried on correctly. There was a great deal of electioneering going on, and every one had the same privilege. There was no one interfered with to the best of my knowledge. Up to the time of the election I never heard any complaints from anybody, but after the election there was a party organized there calling them

Digitized by Google

selves the "Ku-Klux Klan." They annoyed the people to a great extent by going at night in disguise and trying to scare them.

They annoyed the people by going around covered with white sheets, &c. The justice of the peace was a K. K., and those whom they had been annoying took him and were going to hang him; but he begged off, offering all his wealth to have his life saved; at the same time this justice of the peace was covered with a sheet, and was out as a K. K. This was on the Bayou Beuffe.

The K. K. K. appeared once in Alexandria at night; the rest of these appearances was made on Bayou Beuffe and on Bayou Rapides, from what I could learn.

There were four persons killed at Hollowell's Prairie, two at Nine-mile Wood-yard, and one at Pineville. Those four at Hollowell's Prairie were killed on the 21st of March, 1868. The one at Pineville, to the best of my knowledge, was killed in February, 1868. The two at Nine-mile Wood-yard was killed on the 13th or 14th of April, 1868.

I was informed that those killed at Nine-mile Wood-yard were ex-United States soldiers, and were killed because they would not support the democracy. Another statement, were killed because they were working for a man by the name of Ernest.

There was a boy shot on Bayou Rapides in April, 1868, and one man at the same time. There was a drunken party going out of town that shot the boy and man. The parties doing the shooting were white, and those shot were colored. I consider the peace and order in my parish, since last November, has been pretty good, with the exception of the above outrages. I think that Rapides Parish, in comparison with other parishes, has been very quiet.

GEORGE Y. KELSO.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 24th day of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

Testimony of A. F. Wild.

ROOMS OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND ORDER IN THE STATE,
New Orleans, August 25, 1868.

Capt. A. F. WILD, being duly sworn, deposes and says:

I am at present a citizen of New Orleans, La. I was appointed chairman of the board of registrars in Rapides Parish, by General Sheridan, in March or April, 1867, and arrived at Alexandria, Rapides Parish, on or about the 29th of April, 1867. When I opened my office I had no trouble with those who could properly register under the reconstruction acts of Congress, but when those came before me who were clearly disfranchised and could not be registered, I was often insulted.

To show the disposition of the people of the parish toward Government officers generally, I was ordered from the parish to report to General Sheridan in New Orleans, and while there was ordered to make a written statement of a murder committed by one Healy, which I did, stating the facts of the case as they were given me by Judge Osborn, who tried the case, and at the time sent a copy to Governor Flanders, as was requested by Colonel Forsyth, secretary of civil affairs, (except one was addressed to secretary of civil affairs and the copy to Governor Flanders.)

A few days afterward myself, in company with Colonel Bates, was in the office of the parish recorder, when I was insulted by one James R. Andrews, the sheriff of Rapides Parish, for the purpose of getting me into trouble (as the report was on the street) so he could have some pretext to kill me. This statement has also been published in the Louisiana democrat.

I made a complaint to the commanding officer, who arrested said Andrews and kept him a few days, and then let him go on his word that he would keep the peace.

A few nights after this occurred there was quite a crowd of people about twelve o'clock at night, who came in front of my house and made considerable noise and fired more than twenty shots before they left. I did not go out, and therefore cannot tell what the result would have been had I done so.

I saw one of Andrews' deputy sheriffs ride up to a colored man and take his revolver from his pocket and place the muzzle to the old man's ear and snap it, but fortunately the cap did not go off. He then took his pistol and beat him over the head so badly that he was taken to the hospital for treatment.

On one occasion I saw Dr. Lockwell draw a dagger and pistol in the streets of Alexandria to kill a man, and was told that it was because he had joined the Federal Army.

There have been nine or ten murders since I went to the parish, some of which were as follows:

Digitized by Google

Henry Cornie, Nathan Green, Marinda Hoffman, and Moses Hoffman were murdered on the 21st day of March, 1868, at Hollaway's Prairie, nine miles, more or less, from Alexandria, under the following circumstances: They had met and were holding a prayer-meeting in one of their houses, when about 9 o'clock p. m., two men came to the door and kept door while two more went inside and tied the hands of Henry Cornie, Marinda Hoffman, and Green, and took them out and hung them. During the time they were keeping the door, one of the party, by the name of Moses Hoffman, endeavored to make his escape and was shot down on the spot.

Some time in the spring of 1868 one Blas P. Despallion killed a colored man at Pineville, and, as I am informed, without cause or provocation. I am informed by several parties living in Rapides that two colored men were killed at a saw-mill several miles below Alexandria in the month of April, 1868. Another was committed in the latter part of 1867 or in the early part of 1868 near James Hicks'; the man killed was Leopold Simon.

I was in Rapides during the last election, and acted as commissioner of election at the Cheneyville precinct. I think every man voted at that poll that wanted, and as they wished, provided they were qualified. There were some men there that threatened some of the colored men with prosecution for perjury if they voted, but apparently with little effect on them.

The last registration in Rapides was very unfair and unjust, for the reason that the board of registration allowed men to register who had held offices, such as postmasters, sheriffs, and police-jurors, and then went into the confederate army; while on the other hand they turned away a large number of colored men, under the plea that they were not twenty-one years of age, and thirteen of them made an appeal to the commanding general, with the statement of their father and mother, that would make oaths that they were twenty-one years of age. I had the honor to forward these papers myself, and know that they reached this city in safety; but those thirteen men have not received any reply from that day until this.

AGARIAH F. WILD.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 25th. day of August, 1868, at New Orleans La.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL.

ALEXANDRIA, LA., *May* 19, 1868.

FRIEND WILD: According to request, I send you the names of the parties that committed the Hollaway Prairie massacre. They are as follows:

Larkin D. Carby, Millage Carby, Lewis Folly, and Ac Bell. Witnesses: William Cartin, Spuar Davenport, colored. There is three other witnesses that I could not learn their names. And the Texada affair, I notified the parties, and they have so far failed to come in and give me their names. There is another affair that I will let you know all about by the next trip of the Nicholas. I sent you a letter last trip and have not heard from you. Captain Harry expects to come down on the Lafourch. You will please not fail to let me hear from you. Everything up here is getting perfectly quiet. I have been very sick since you left, but am getting a great deal better. If you see John Osborn, tell him to write us and let us know how he is, and when he is coming up, &c.

Oblige your friend,

GEORGE Y. KELSO.

AUGUST 25, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODDS, *Clerk.*

Testimony of W. S. Calhoun.

ROOM OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND ORDER IN THE STATE.
New Orleans, La., August 21, 1868.

W. S. Calhoun, being duly sworn, deposes and says:

I am 30 years of age, and resident of Rapides Parish, Plaisance ward. I was told by at least fifty colored men that there was a party of white men who threatened to whip me if I voted the republican ticket. The man who made this threat was one Capt. I. G. P. Hood; he also threatened to "shoot the top of the head off of the first radical damn son of a b——h that voted." I went down to the election, myself and Mr. S. B. Shackleford, with about one hundred and fifty colored men. We told them we

Digitized by Google

came to vote peaceably if we could, forcibly if we could not. There were about twenty votes rejected at my box on account of a slight discrepancy in the spelling on the certificates of registration and the poll-books, and were told if they would vote the democratic, they would be allowed to vote. Having been a commissioner of election myself at the election for the convention, they had on the back of their certificates my handwriting, and the date on which they voted for the convention; besides, I saw these men registered and sworn by A. F. Wilde, registrar for Rapides Parish. I consider it unsafe for me to travel around the country in the parish of Rapides, as they are repeatedly threatening me and other citizens of the parish. I have heard of one murder about ten or twelve miles from where I live, and there were three more at Hallowell's Prairie, in the same parish. The three were taken out while at a prayer-meeting and shot, and no attempt was made by the civil authorities to have the parties arrested; they were arrested by the military authority after application had been made.

I live on the northern border of the parish, some thirty-five miles from Alexandria, at what is called the mouth of Cain River.

W. S. CALHOUN.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, at New Orleans, La., this 21st day of August, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

OFFICE OF UNITED STATES MARSHAL,
DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA,
New Orleans, ——, 187-.

RAPIDES PARISH.

Loyd Shorter brutally murdered because he was a witness in Grant Parish or Colfax massacre trial on behalf of the United States.

Forty killed since reconstruction in this parish for political purposes. DeLacey, sheriff parish, verifies.

Colored men killed by white men in Rapides Parish since 1866.

Hogan Hines, killed in Alexandria, in the spring of 1870, by William Prim.

A colored man killed in Alexandria, by a student of the Louisiana State Seminary, in 1870. He was shot without the slightest provocation. The student, who lives in Claiborne Parish, was arrested, but was released at night by the jailer, a democrat.

George Holmes, killed in Pineville, by one George Marsh, with whom he was discussing politics. Marsh was engaged in the Colfax massacre.

Loyd Shorter, killed near Bayou Rapids, in November, 1873.

His hands and feet were chopped off, coal-oil poured upon him, and set on fire. His body was thrown in the Red River. Loyd Shorter was president of the Phil. Sheridan Radical Republican Club. No arrest.

A colored man who witnessed the murder of Loyd Shorter was killed to prevent his telling. No arrest.

A colored man confined in jail, just after the butchery of Loyd Shorter, was taken out and butchered, and his body thrown in Red River. These three butcheries were well known among the chivalry of Rapides, for the Louisiana Democrat, published in Alexandria, referred to the victim last mentioned as "Gone up Salt River to hunt for Loyd Shorter." No arrest nor investigation.

In 1872, a colored man killed on Bayou Boeuf, by a son of General Montfort Wells. No arrest.

The above information was furnished by Harry Lott, colored man, night-inspector in United States custom-house, New Orleans, La.

Testimony of George Buttrick.

ROOM OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION
AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND ORDER IN THE STATE,
New Orleans, La., August 26, 1868.

George Buttrick, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I was assistant subassistant of the Freedmen's Bureau, in Alexandria, from the 15th of November, 1867, to June 20, 1868.

Digitized by Google

Until the election of the 17th and 18th days of April, 1868, things have been quiet in the parish.

About three weeks before the election, a political meeting, composed of colored people, was held on Hollaway's Prairie—the building was surrounded by a party of white citizens, all of whom were armed. The colored people in the building, finding themselves surrounded, attempted to escape from the building, and one of them was shot and killed while jumping through the window. The rest of them then remained in the building, and the party of white citizens entered the room and selected from the congregation two men and one colored woman, whom they tied and took to a neighboring house, and there hung them until they were dead. The effect on this settlement was to disperse the colored people; and not one of them appeared at the polls at that precinct on the day of election. One of the parties implicated in the affair was arrested and brought before the justice of the peace and examined. He was fully identified by the colored people, who knew him well, but many white citizens testified that he was at another place when the murder was committed. The magistrate then put him under $100 bonds to appear before the district court. One week previous to the election, threatening hand-bills were posted near the house of every republican in the parish. In many parts of the parish a party of men in disguise patrolled the roads nightly attempting to intimidate the negroes from voting. At the election, the mayor organized a force of armed policemen, about fifty in number. These policemen, on the first day of the election, visited and searched the houses of the colored people of the town; all the arms that could be found in their houses were taken from them and detained until after the election. I heard of but one white citizen who was deprived of his arms that day—he was the republican candidate for clerk of the court. About a week before the election, Texada shot six times at a colored man—every shot taking effect on his person. A warrant was immediately issued for Texada, but the sheriff reported that he could not find him at his residence. A few days after, Mr. Texada came to Alexandria, delivered himself into the hands of the sheriff, and was immediately examined by the justice of the peace of the parish, and was immediately released, as there was no prosecuting witness. The witnesses for the prosecution might have been procured, as they resided only a few miles from Alexandria.

GEORGE BUTTRICK.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, at New Orleans, La., this 26th day of August, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman

CLERK'S OFFICE, *Alexandria, La., August* 7, 1868.

Capt. A. F. WILD:

MY DEAR SIR: I have not heard from you direct since you left us on Bayou Boeuf Political matters move on here about as usual. The people (rebs) more bitter than ever against republican rule. Robert A. Hunter (so I am told) said in my office yesterday morning, before I got there, that these officers must be got rid of, even if it cost bloodshed. John Bogan said to me a few days since, "You (meaning the party) cannot start a republican paper here; it would take a brigade of soldiers to protect it." I hear the legislature is about to try South Carolina, or as in the way of electors, it is the best way. John Strother was in town yesterday. I issued a marriage-license for him. He requested me to write to you for him, and say that the one hundred dollars you collected for him, balance on his vouchers for registering, he had never received, and that he was about getting married and needed it much; also, that the vouchers of Joseph Winegernt, Dempsy Strother, and Miller Shelton, sent last fall to you (by our delegate to the convention, Mr. George Y. Kelso) had never been referred to for collection, and that the parties were anxious to hear. He requests that you write him here, to my care; he expects to be in about the 15th or 20th of the month, and will be much pleased to hear from you at that time. He (Strother) is doing all he can to organize the party in his neighborhood, but finds opposition strong. They need a good campaign paper circulated there.

Hoping to hear soon, I am, very respectfully,

O. K. HARRLEY.

I certify this is a true copy.

A. A. STONE, *Clerk.*

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Harry Lott.

ROOM OF COMMITTEE ON THE CONDUCT OF THE LATE ELECTION AND THE CONDITION OF PEACE AND ORDER IN THE STATE,
New Orleans, La., August 21, 1868.

Harry Lott, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I reside in Rapides Parish. I am thirty-five years old. I conducted, on Friday morning, the 17th of April, 1868, about two hundred men from Bayou Buoef to Alexandria. About two miles, more or less, from Alexandria a squad of horsemen sent by the mayor took those people's weapons from them and deposited them in the court-house, while nearly every white man was well armed. There were about fifty policemen appointed by the mayor; among them were boys not more than fourteen years of age, and only three colored men. Weapons taken from many of the colored men have never been returned. Although the military had instructions not to interfere with the election, one Sergeant Duggan stood at the door of the court-house on the 18th of April and distributed democratic tickets, and took away republican tickets from the colored men. There were several persons, I think, killed at Hollaway's Prairie, at a prayer-meeting, because they were known to be republicans; two were men and one was a woman; this happened on the of April, 1868. There were several more outrages committed, of which I have no personal knowledge except that they were reported in the papers of Alexandria. Capt. A. F. Wild was a commissioner of election at Cheneyville, and he may know of the frauds, if any, committed at that precinct. Being a candidate, I could not take cognizance of many frauds that were committed. On Friday, the 17th of April, while a colored man was absent from his house, his marriage-certificate and registration-papers were torn up by a party that the mayor had appointed; these parties were searching for arms in the colored people's houses. Among the houses searched was that of Mr. Ballio's, the republican candidate for recorder.

Cross-examined:

The sergeant that took away the republican tickets from the colored people was a member of the Twentieth Infantry, stationed at Alexandria, and under the command of Bvt. Lieut. Col. J. C. Bates. I saw the sergeant myself taking away colored people's tickets and substituting democratic ones. There were soldiers about the polls apparently on duty.

HARRY LOTT.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 21st day of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.
P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

ALEXANDRIA, LA., *May* 19, 1868.

FRIEND WILDE: According to request, I send you the names of the parties that committed the Hallway Prairie massacre; they are as follows:

Lawkin D. Carby, Millage Carby, Lewis Folly, and Ac. Bell. Witnesses, William Carter and Spencer Davenport, colored. There are three other witnesses that I could not learn their names, and the Taxada affair I notified the parties, and they have so far failed to come in and give me their names. There is another affair that I will let you know all about by the next trip of the Nicholas. I sent you a letter last trip, and have not heard from you. Captain Harry expects to come down on the La Fourche. You will please not fail to let me hear from you. Everything up here is getting perfectly quiet. I have been very sick since you left, but are getting a great deal better. If you see John Osborn, tell him to write us and let us know how he is, and when he is coming up, &c.

Oblige your friend,

GEORGE Y. KELSO.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 1, 1868.

To His Excellency HENRY C. WARMOTH,
Governor of Louisiana:

SIR: The following-named parties were murdered at Hollaway's Prairie, Rapides Parish, on the 21st day of March, 1868, viz: Nathan Greene, Henry Cornie, Moses Hoffman, and Marinda Hoffman.

Affidavits have been made to the above statement.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

AZARIAH F. WILD.

Digitized by Google

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 1, 1868.

To His Excellency H. C. WARMOTH,
Governor of Louisiana:

SIR: I have the honor to state that a colored man was killed at Pineville, Rapides Parish, in the spring of 1868, by one Blas P. Despalier. The warrant was placed in my hands for his arrest, and he made his escape.

Respectfully, yours,

A. J. SYPHER.

Statement concerning outrages committed in Alexandria, La.

ALEXANDRIA, LA., *April* 21, 1868.

Will you please give space in your columns for the following communication:

Two young men, one of whom was in the Union army, were ordered away from this place a few days ago as "Yankee spies." They were stencil artists, and quiet, inoffensive young men. One of them, named Worden, was surrounded by fifteen or twenty men as he stepped off the ferry-boat, and would have been thrown in the river but for the supplication of a lady who happened to be present.

Colonel Bates, commanding this post, was applied to, but failed to afford relief, and they, in fear of being killed, left on the steamboat Saint Nicholas on the 15th. The Ku-Klux Klan paraded the streets at night with the avowed purpose of intimidating colored voters. A soldier, Sergeant Duggan, electioneered openly for the democrats, taking Warmoth tickets from colored men and giving them Taliaferro tickets. Irresponsible parties were allowed by the mayor and post-commander to ride into the country several miles and take the arms from the colored people. Some of them lost, and nobody to blame. The Methodist church, of which Samuel Small (colored) is pastor, was searched for arms on Friday; also the school-house, and several private houses belonging to colored people. One colored man, named Michel Street, had his trunk broken open, and his marriage-certificate and certificate of discharge from the United States Army torn up, for which outrages there is no redress.

STATE OF LOUISIANA,
Parish of Orleans, March 6, 1875:

This is to certify that I, V. M. DeMaine, a native of New York, and a resident of Louisiana for the past eight years, was, during the political campaign of 1872, shot and desperately wounded upon two different occasions, in the parish of East Baton Rouge, by parties belonging to the so-called democratic party, but who are in truth no more nor less than the Ku-Klux democracy of Louisiana. My life has upon several occasions been attempted by the same parties, and all owing to the deep prejudice existing upon the part of the Louisianian against all northerners, especially if they differ with them in politics, or, what is worse, take an active part as a republican.

In 1873, (December,) my residence, then located in the parish of Baton Rouge, (East,) was raided upon by an armed body of men, representing the Ku-Klux democracy, and my life attempted. The door of my house was forced, and suddenly intruding themselves upon me, who, not expecting anything of the kind, was sitting unarmed conversing with a lady who had called upon me upon business. The intruders, led by Oliver Hubbs and Norman L. Underhill, democratic justice of the peace, first ward, two noted desperadoes, were heavily armed with knives, revolvers, and loaded cattle-driving whips, which they carried in their hands. Approaching to where I was seated, Oliver Hubbs deliberately presents his revolver to my head, and remarking, "You d—d radical son of a b—h, I am going to kill you; that is what we are here for." All the rest of the gang had me completely covered with their revolvers. Hubbs, with the muzzle of his revolver closely pressed against my temple, pulled the trigger, the cap, fortunately for me, snapped, the revolver failing to go off. I called their attention to the cowardice they displayed in attacking me in the unarmed condition I was in, also their attention to the presence of my housekeeper, Eliza Simpson, and the lady visitor, Mrs. W. Lange, both of whom are residents of the parish, and are ready and willing at any time to corroborate what I say; but instead of paying any respect to the presence of the two ladies, they abused and assaulted them most fearfully because they begged of the fiends not to murder me in cold blood.

They frankly admitted that as long as I had not heeded their commands, sent to me often previously, to quit the parish, they were there now to enforce the commands, at the same time "send me to h——l by killing me." Having missed the death part in the first attempt, by the misfire of Hubb's revolver, they, like the savage, thought they would indulge in torturing their victim, and it was to this delay I owe the preserva-

Digitized by Google

tion of my life, as it enabled me to change my position so as to reach the table upon which was the lamp, (the hour being about ten at night,) which I quickly extinguished, leaving us in total darkness, and Mrs. Lange quickly possessing herself of my revolvers handed them to me. Upon the scene being changed from light to darkness, the democratic ruffians beat a hasty retreat, firing upon me—or us, the ladies and I—as they retreated. Upon reaching the yard, they quickly mounted their horses and departed. Contrary to the advice of friends, who stood too much in fear and dread of the desperadoes, I had warrants issued the next morning for their apprehension for attacking my house and attempting to kill me. As the officers of the law, through fear, were powerless to arrest the desperadoes, the only chance was that, relying upon their reputation and the fear they inspired, they might surrender themselves, which part of them did, knowing full well they would escape all punishment. Therefore up to court they came, and in open court and in broad daylight Oliver Hubbs, backed by his gang, made a most dastardly and desperate attempt upon my life. Such a flagrant act, being committed directly "under the authority of justice," demanded that the court should make some showing toward maintaining its dignity, albeit it was in mortal dread, or great sympathy with the accused. For the breach of the peace and contempt of court, the desperadoes were each fined the trivial sum of five dollars, and immediately upon the fine being announced, the chief officer of the court, Guss. Lloyd, stepped forward and paid the fine, and I also learned that it was from the judge's own private funds that the desperadoes' fine was paid. As regards the attempt upon my life, that was lost in the magnitude of the contempt-of-court question; and for the dastardly attempt upon my life the night previous, his honor deemed it of sufficient punishment to put all the parties under a nominal peace-bond for a 3 months, and according to the way justice was meted out, it was a surprise to me that the ladies and myself, the victims, were not put under a peace-bond also. A sad commentary, indeed, upon the way justice is meted out when it comes to "Ku-Klux" democracy against the upright truths and principles of republicanism. After this I was shot at upon several occasions at night when returning to my domicile. Accepting the advice of friends I left the parish, and by doing so was obliged to make many sacrifices.

Presidential-election day, 1872, (November.) I was stationed, on the behalf of the General Government and in the interest of the republican party, at a poll located some seventeen (17) miles back in the parish. With the exception of a friend who was with me, (a cripple,) and who, though formerly a "last-ditcher," (rebel,) was at that time a republican, having come into the ranks, and upon six months' probation received the republican nomination of parish recorder, we were the only white republicans at the poll. The poll was all secesh democrats, as regards the white element; as for the colored, they were as a unit for the republican ticket. But the majority of the colored voters had been deprived of their right of voting through the instrumentality of Warmoth's democratic Ku-Klux supervisor of registration for that parish, as he had, through intimidation, direct refusal, delays, &c., debarred the colored man from obtaining his papers. Thomas Brady is the name of the surpervisor who so faithfully did his master's work, defrauding those who had a right to vote simply because they were known to be republicans. It was my duty at the poll to take the affidavit of the defrauded voter, pin his vote to it, and retain it in my possession until they could be delivered to the proper authorities in town. I had in my possession very near two hundred of the affidavits, when overtures were made to me by the secesh-democratic gents to purchase them, the sum of fifteen hundred dollars being offered, and upon my declining to negotiate, they exhibited their weapons in a threatening manner, remarking, "D—n you, we'll have 'em, and your d—d heart's blood into the bargain, to-night." In direct disobedience to the law, the democrats came to and surrounded the polls, each and every one of them armed to the teeth. At the time the polls closed it was dark, and as the polls were held outdoors in the woods, it was rendered much more dark and gloomy by a drizzling rain that had set it. Just as we were sealing the box the candle was extinguished and the grand rush made for me; but by the aid of the darkness I managed to reach my carriage, accompanied by my friend Col. Alex. Smith. The gang, giving vent to one of their confederate yells, started in pursuit. Our driver, a negro by the name of Pete, became so frightened that he got bewildered in the intense darkness of the road, and getting our carriage and horses directly across the road, and another confederate yell, accompanied by the rattle of musketry a little closer to us than agreeable, settled his purpose, for he jumped over the dash-board and took to the woods leaving us alone to extricate ourselves the best we could. We had only time to feel our way into the woods when a party passed in search of us. They beat the bush all night for us, and had all approaches to town guarded, so it would have been impossible for me to have reached town in safety with the affidavits. We passed the night in the woods, and the only way I could get my affidavits safely into town was by placing them into a sack of potatoes which was apparently innocently on its way to market. After much skirmishing and several narrow escapes, the next day we reached town, when I had the satisfaction of delivering my affidavits to the proper authorities. That day—the day we arrived into town—

Digitized by Google

I happened to meet in a saloon some of the parties who threatened and pursued me the night previous. I was attacked by them, and it was only by the interposition of mutual friends that more blood was not shed, and another republican victim sacrificed to the fiendish thirst for blood displayed by the southern democracy.

Again, during the spring of 1873, I was seated in front of my residence, conversing with Charles Doyle, the republican justice of the peace at that time of the second ward, East Baton Rouge. Doyle and myself were each of us seated and smoking, not in the least apprehending any danger, when, accompanied by friends, along came a noted democratic Ku-Klux desperado named —— Brown, but commonly called Blinky Brown. He was heavily armed, and, producing a long rope, said he had come to hang us two radical sons of bitches. We were unarmed at the time; but through the alertness of my house-keeper, Eliza Simpson, we became possessed of our shooting-irons, when the mob, after venting some of their spleen, retired, breathing vengeance upon us and other damned radicals, etc.

In February, 1873, I lost my wife. Upon that occasion Capt. J. W. Harrison and wife paid me a visit. Captain Harrison had been to Baton Rouge once previous, having been a member from New Orleans of the republican nominating convention which nominated William Pitt Kellogg for governor. One night, as Harrison and I were returning to my house, we were met by a party of the democratic Ku-Klux, who, remarking that "Here's one of the radical sons of bitches, member of the Kellogg convention," made a desperate attempt upon the life of Captain Harrison, and it was only by a desperate struggle and one of the members of the gang, who, realizing the great bereavement I had recently passed through in the loss of my wife, using his influence, that Harrison escaped. As it was he received severe bruises, which marks he carried for some time.

I would also mention several other attacks and murders which were committed, and which came directly under my own observation. Among them was the murder of Antoine Lauge, a leading republican, wealthy, and a leading merchant of Baton Rouge. He was shot down from his horse in cold blood, in broad daylight, upon the corner of Boulevard and Saint Charles streets, in Baton Rouge; shot by one George Provost, who was arrested, released almost instantly upon bail, and some time afterward tried and acquitted—acquitted because it was only "Another damned radical sent to hell." I quote their own words. This happened about the middle of December, 1872.

About September or October, 1871, a poor, hard-working, and industrious German, a republican, employed in the Louisiana University at Baton Rouge as laundryman, married a colored woman, an equally hard-working and industrious individual. They had, by their industry, managed to save up a little, and went to keep house in a little cabin of their own. But the idea of the German legally allying himself with a colored woman was not to be thought of, and hence it became the business of the "F. F. L.'s" (the first families of Louisiana) to break in upon the peace and harmony of the poor German and his home. They harassed, pursued, and attempted the life of the German to such an extent that he became afraid to stir from his hiding-place, and eventually became perfectly crazed. One night, having stolen to his home, he thought he heard parties attempting to force an entrance into his house, as they had often done, in pursuit of him. He seized his revolver, and in the excitement the weapon was discharged, killing instantly his colored spouse, thereby relieving him of all source of trouble with his Christian neighbors. The parish judge, Hon. George P. Davis, who acquitted the German upon his preliminary examination, told me that it was not the German who killed the woman; it was the inhuman fiends who had pursued him, and only rested satisfied when the object was attained—death and bloodshed. The German's name was —— Schneider. Mr. Schneider was obliged to sacrifice all and leave the parish.

About July, 1872, Joseph Fisk, brother of the district attorney of the district, including the parish of East Baton Rouge, was shot and killed at Port Hudson by Captain Bannon. Fisk was an active republican, and was exceedingly obnoxious to the residents on the account of his politics and his fearlessness in uttering his views; hence his being killed. At the time of his death he was deputy sheriff, detailed to perform duty in Port Hudson, which place at that time was notorious for its desperadoes and its antipathy toward all republican office-holders. Only a couple of days previous to his death he remarked to me that he expected to be killed in the discharge of his duties, the prejudice then existing being so strong, and also remarked that I needn't be surprised to hear of his being killed at any moment.

During the latter part of July or August, 1872, Antoine Lauge, hereinbefore-mentioned, had his house attacked at night by a party of armed men, who, forcing the street-door, discovered Lauge, and, upon his fleeing, they emptied the contents of their six-shooters at him; he escaped, but the bullet-marks about the door and room plainly told the tale of how narrow the escape; politics the cause.

So deep was the prejudice existing throughout the parish against all republicans and northerners, that at times a republican's life was not safe. George W. Ragan, the republican senator from that district, never dared to venture alone in the street, even in

Digitized by Google

broad daylight, unless accompanied by a number of friends heavily armed, who acted as a body-guard. Senator Regan (with whom I was connected in the management of the Baton Rouge State Journal, a republican newspaper) was attacked and beaten most unmercifully upon several occasions. His life was attempted so often, that when visiting his parish he always deemed it prudent and highly necessary to have his worldly affairs settled, not knowing but what it might be his last chance this side the grave. Repeatedly, upon his boarding the steamer bound for New Orleans, has he been ordered off; and finally, when it became necessary for him, in order to procure passage, to be smuggled on board and hid, his presence has been discovered, the boat has been stopped and he set upon shore, the prejudice being so strong against a republican, and the power of the Ku-Klux fiends so potent in Baton Rouge the officers of the boat dared not grant him transportation. This has happened upon the steamer Pargoud and other regular packets. It was from the effects of one of the terrible outrages committed upon him that caused his death.

Judge A. W. Redding, an elderly gentleman and active republican, who, at the time the following-described assault was committed upon him was editing the above-mentioned paper, State Journal. The judge, entirely thrown off his guard by a friendly "good morning" apparently, accepted the invitation to walk into the office of Maj. George W. Buckner, (confederate major,) the democratic acting district attorney.

As soon as the judge put his foot inside the door the scene was changed. The door was immediately closed and fastened; the inevitable revolver was placed at his head, held in the hand of the valiant major, while with the other he did beat most unmercifully the judge with a bludgeon procured for the occasion. Rendered desperate, the aged judge managed to break from the office, and was pursued a long distance in the street by this major. Politics the cause. The lives of republicans were constantly attempted, and attacks most outrageous were an every-day occurrence.

I would here like to state, that in making this statement, had I the time and at my command at the present time my notes, I could give exact dates and a full list of names of all parties implicated in these dastardly outrages committed upon citizens and natives of the United States by the citizens of one of the States simply because they happen to be of a different political faith and come from another section of the common country. Even as late as the last presidential campaign, in riding through the parish the republican dared not answer a summons at night unless fully assured it was from a fellow republican or friend. It was my province to circulate freely throughout the parish, and it was always only after a long dialogue and repeated assurances of who I was, my business, &c., and certain signs given, that the republican, be he white or colored, dared to unbar his door and grant shelter to the traveler. And it is a sad but true tale that upon many and many an occasion the unfortunate republican has been deceived, and upon his opening his door to succor, as he supposed, the weary and benighted traveler, he has been met with the contents of the favorite and deadly weapon of the Louisiana Ku-Klux marauder—the double-barreled shot-gun—falling a victim to his own kindness of heart and the thirst for blood of his most inveterate enemy, the blood-thirsty southern democrat.

V. M. DE MAINE.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, a notary public in and for the parish of Orleans, and State of Louisiana, this 11th day of March, 1875.

[SEAL.] FRANK L. KIRK,
Notary Public.

CASE OF FRANKLIN SINCLAIR, (COLORED.)

(*Extract from report of Mr. C. P. Varney, A. S. A. C., April* 20, 1868.)

On the 16th instant, near Lynn Grove, Morehouse Parish, Franklin Sinclair, (colored,) was murdered by J. C. Payne. The said Payne was arrested and tried before a magistrate, and acquitted on the grounds of self-defense.

(*Extract from report of Mr. Sam'l C. Gold, S. A. C., April* 30, 1868.)

On the 16th instant Franklin Sinclair, (colored,) one of the candidates for representatives for this parish, was shot dead from his horse near Lynn Grove, Morehouse Parish, where he had been sent by Mr. Frank Morey on an electioneering tour. He was killed under the following circumstances, as stated to me by Rev. Mr. Simms, (colored,) who was with Mr. Sinclair at the time: They met Mr. Payne about two miles from Lynn Grove, Simms being a few paces in advance. Sinclair halted and entered into conversation with Mr. Payne. Simms did not stop, and when about one hundred and fifty yards from them, heard his name called, stopped his horse and looked back,

Digitized by Google

when he saw Sinclair with his hand on his side and as if attempting to draw his revolver; and Payne leveled his gun at him, and told him to take his hand down, which Sinclair refused to do; and on being ordered the third time by Mr. Payne to take his hand down, he, Payne, fired, killing him instantly. Payne gave himself up to the civil authorities; was tried, and acquitted.

Official.

LUCIUS H. WARNER,
Brt. Lieut. Col., U. S. A., Captain Thirty-ninth Infantry, A. A. A. G.

MONROE, LA., *July* 30, 1868.

Mr. ZUENGLIUS MCKAY:

DEAR SIR: I write to you to let you know I am still in the land of the living yet, though times is very hard here. The people is all gone crazy about the negroes. The copperheads say they will have the negro under the lash next year, and there shall not be a republican left in the country. We left New Orleans the next day after we saw you. We was without money. We could not stay there any longer. After we left home they had such talk as to say their party, the democrats, would shoot myself and my brother, and if the old man did not look sharp they would get him, and also they had run us off, and the balance would have to leave before long. They say I ought not be allowed to stay here now because I was in the Union Army. I could not write in one week of outrages that has been committed in the adjoining parishes, and talk about the way we voted; and soon we don't care how they talk so they don't waylay our roads and kill us. They got a good many negro democrats now, and we have got a good many Grant colored men. We are not allowed no chance here to make anything here. We are not allowed to go to no public places for fear we may get into some fuss with the copperheads. The colored people are all scared half to death; they say the Klu-Klux Klan has beat so many of them, the balance is afraid to go out to work anywhere, except they belong to the democratic party. It is said that no man shall not vote at the next election unless he votes for a democratic candidate, and, furthermore, they will kill us all if we don't vote that way. We never can find out who this is that says this, but it is told to us; they say so; it is the whole democratic party. Republicans has no chance to do much here. We electioneer for Gen. U. S. Grant; we can. So I will close.

Write as soon as you receive this.

Respectfully, yours,

JOEL L. BUTLER.

I would like to hear from you as soon as you get this.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 17, 186-.

A true copy.

JAMES DODDS, *Clerk.*

Affidavit of Thomas Hudnall.

Thomas Hudnall, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I am fifty-two years of age, a citizen of the United States, and a resident of the parish of Morehouse, State of Louisiana. I was a strong Union man during the late rebellion. I was much persecuted then on account of my sentiments. I remember that once in 1862 ten men on horseback rode up to my house and attempted to arrest me; they would have shot me had they laid hands upon me. Soon afterward I left for Texas, and I came back to the parish of Morehouse during the year 1866, and I remained there until lately. During the late elections in April, 1868, at Girod Station, on Friday the 17th, Mr. Morey, the republican candidate for Representative, would certainly have been killed had he not been warned in time, and he not left early in the afternoon. I have this statement from Dr. Thomas Jourdain, William Oliver, Maj. James Pugh, Captain Bressier, and other prominent citizens of that place, who told me further that if Morey ever came back there they would surely kill him.

About one month ago Mr. James Kelley, who was then tending store for Mr. J. Ray, at Raysville, Morehouse Parish, was heard making very harsh remarks about the Ku-Klux Klan; a few nights after this a party, composed of about fifty horsemen, with faces blackened, rode up to Ray's store and called loudly for James Kelley; a colored boy by the name of Deaf Tim stepped out to answer, when he was shot by some of the party; he fell dead on the spot. They then broke open the door of the store and searched all over the building for James Kelley, who had effected his escape in time, and was hidden in the bushes near by; he saw some of the attacking party take some bread and cheese, and roll a half barrel of whisky under the house. After searching vainly for James Kelley, they dispersed at dawn, when he (Kelley) stole into the store,

Digitized by Google

bundled up his clothes, and left immediately for Monroe. I have these details from Mr. Kelley himself, whom I saw the next morning when he was leaving for Monroe and from the sister of Deaf Tim, the colored boy they murdered. I have seen the body of Tim; he had two loads of shot in the breast; his ears had been cut off. That same night another colored man was killed; his body was found on the track of the Monroe Railroad. James Kelley saw when he was killed, and says it was done by the same party that was after him. I saw the body of the deceased; he was wounded in the back and in the breast with buckshot.

Two weeks ago, about the middle of August, Mr. Tom Daily was killed by some unknown parties at twilight on Friday or Thursday, between seven and eight o'clock in the evening, on a public highway, within two hundred and fifty yards from his residence, near Girod Station, parish of Morehouse. I knew him well; he was a peaceable and honest citizen. Some colored people who were well acquainted with him told me that he had voted the republican ticket at the late elections. It was currently reported that he was a radical, and having applied for membership at three different democratic clubs of the parish, he was rejected by all of them. Mr. G. J. Baldwin, while trying to induce me to join the democratic party, told me that circumstance, and he added that Daily had applied too late, and that he was already marked. I am reliably informed that the body of Daily was terribly mangled; that he had received nearly forty loads of shot, and that no one dared to remove it for a whole day, and it remained there until his (Daily's) brother came with a man by the name of Doltrey, who helped to put it in a coffin they had brought for that purpose. I saw the coffin which Doltrey and Daily's brother were carrying on a wagon to the ridge to have it buried. Blood-matter was leaking from the coffin and under the wagon.

When Doltrey was coming back from the ridge he stopped, talking with me. I advised him not to go back to his house, as I had been reliably informed that they would attack him. In the mean time one of his neighbors came and corroborated that fact. He concluded then to stay with me until late in the evening, when he started for his house, in the surroundings of which he remained watching until midnight. At that time a party of horsemen, numbering over thirty, arrived there; some of them dismounted, broke in the house, searched for Doltrey, loudly cursing him, saying that he was a d——d black son of a b——h, living with negroes and voting for them. They took something to eat. After they had left, Doltrey stole in the house, took his clothes and some money he had, and escaped across the fields. I saw Doltrey that morning; he gave me those details. He said that those men had their faces blackened; that he could not recognize them. I advised him to leave the country; he did so. I believe that he is either at New Orleans or Saint Louis.

I am reliably informed that a black man was killed that same night, near the line of Morehouse and Franklin, by the same party.

While under the influence of liquor, Dr. Tom Jourdain told me that he belonged to the Ku-Klux Klan, and that that order had effected a thorough and complete organization in the parish of Morehouse, and that they were co-operating with those of Franklin.

During the day of the 19th of August, some persons had been seen by squads of two and three patroling round my house. During the night I was awakened by the tramp of horses in the yard. A young lady, Miss Mattie Davis, then boarding at the house, opened the window and asked what it was, when, seeing a large force of horsemen, armed, and faces blackened, she fainted. Some of the party exclaimed that they had come to see Hudnall, meaning myself. I got up and shut up the door of my room. My sister, Mrs. Balfour, came to the window and asked them why they had come at such an hour of the night, in disguise, and in such a crowd? One of the party, named Paddock, known to be a most desperate character, rode up in front and said: "Madam, we do not come to hurt anybody; we only wish to see Mr. Hudnall and have a private chat with him." "Have you, gentlemen," said she, "come here to murder my poor old brother?" He answered, "No, but we must have a private chat with him." She asked them if her brother would come to the door and talk with them if they would murder him in her house? To this he answered, that if I would come to the door they would not murder me in her house. My sister then came to the door of my room and begged me, for her sake, to come to the door and talk with them. I came to the door and I asked them what they wanted. Haddock again repeated, "Come out, we want to have a private chat with you." This I refused to do. By that time the crowd had concentrated in front of my house, their horses' heads fronting the porch. I was able to recognize Haddock, Stevens, Chenault, Will Moore, (a boy of about fifteen,) a boy of about the same age called Blue, Hicks, Ponygreier, Charles Hall, *alias* Black Hall, George Wright, Andy Wright, Will Stuart, and Maddox, who keeps a grog-shop at Girod.

Haddock said that if I would not go out he would bring me out. I told him that they would have to do it at their own risk and peril. Thereupon he (Haddock) remarked, "Attention, K. K.'s, and be ready to hold some of these horses." My sister and Miss Davis then begged them to desist. My brother-in-law, Mr. Balfour, a democrat,

Digitized by Google

and a Mason of high rank, then lying very ill at the house, came to the door and begged them not to commit any outrage in his house. They paid no attention to these entreaties, and we heard then the click of the pistols' triggers they were cocking. Mr. Balfour asked them what crime Mr. Hudnall had been guilty of. They said that I had refused to join the democratic party after having voted the radical ticket. Haddock added that I had voted the d——d negro ticket. Seeing that prayers and entreaties were of no avail, I stepped back and seized my double-barreled shot-gun, and my sister, drawing a dagger from her bosom, held it in her hand, and she said, "I am the wife of C. R. Balfour; this house is all mine, this room as well as the other; it is now nearly day; if you are to take my brother by force the sooner you come in the better for my brother and you too, (addressing Haddock.) I want you to come foremost, you bully of the crowd, as I am now ready to die by my brother's side."

Just at that time I could perceive that they were somewhat demoralized; some stepped back and called Haddock; they talked for some time, then they retook their position in line. Haddock came then in front, and addressing my sister, he said, "Mrs. Balfour, you may take it to yourself that you have saved your brother's life; we will now give him five days to leave this country." Thereupon they turned bridle and dispersed.

The next day I started, through paths and by-ways hardly traveled, and after a terrible journey of twenty-four hours I arrived at Lake Providence, very ill with fever, and stopped there until I had an opportunity to leave for New Orleans.

I am safe to say that there is not a single white man whose sympathies are with the republican party who can be able to live in the parish of Morehouse.

THOMAS HUDNALL.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this the 4th day of September, 1868.

HUGH J. CAMPBELL,
Chairman.

MONROE, LA., *July* 14, 1868.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 9th instant, inclosing post-office orders to the amount of $56.85, just received.

I fully agree with you with regard to the recreant conduct of Wisenad and Myatt. I am sorry so good a man as Mr. Ray was not elected. Not that I think it best for him, but because he desired the position. I am sure he will do better at his profession. I know Faulkner well. I told Ray to place no confidence in him.

In this immediate neighborhood all goes well, but in the interior the state of affairs is awful. I have just issued a warrant for the arrest of four white men with faces painted black, living in Union Parish, who went to the house of a negro on the 24th of June, called him out, put a rope around his neck, and dragged him a mile into the woods, beating him nearly to death because he voted the radical ticket. They had been arrested by Captain Webb, (a copperhead,) but General Buchanan ordered him to turn them over to the civil authority, which, of course, will end the matter.

On the night of July 3 some one fired into the house of a negro woman at Rayville, on the railroad, at night; nine balls penetrated the door and three lodged in her bed. Night before last about thirty mounted citizens returned looking for a Mr. Kelly, who Mr. Ray left to attend to his place, to assassinate him, he thinks; luckily he concealed himself in the cornfield; they asked a deaf and dumb negro where he was; of course he could not be understood, and they murdered him, then cut off his ears, and shot another, and destroyed some property. What is to become of this country? All this is done for political effect, and I fear it will have the wanton effect. These proceedings cannot always last; the question is how will they be stopped? No Union man's life is safe out of a large city. The murder of negroes are of daily occurrence. If possible I shall meet you next week, and we shall talk over matters.

Truly yours, &c.,

CHAS. DELARY,
Justice of the Peace and Recorder.

Maj. Z. MCRAY,
New Orleans.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 17, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODDS, *Clerk.*

Digitized by Google

MONROE, *August* 2, 1868.

Hon. JOHN RAY:

DEAR SIR: Your letter per Cleona has been received. The goods are being landed. You say Pinkard "seems" to want to be president. He spoke to me on the subject on the day I left the city. He asked me if I had any objections to giving up the presidency; I told him of course I had not; he then said he thought he could get the means we needed to finish the road to N., provided we would make him president. I asked him how and where and when he could do what he said; and his answer proved what I had always thought of him, (that he was an old "granny.") He expected through his personal influence to get the citizens of Vicksburgh to come to our relief; he expected to get the N. O. & J. Railroad to assist also; and lastly, he believed he could get the merchants of New Orleans to aid us. But all this would depend upon his being president, as there existed a prejudice against me and you also on account of our politics, and also on account of our connection with the sale of the road and what had been said about it. I told him I did not agree with him about the prejudice, but if it existed, it was among those whose opinions were cared nothing for, and that they neither had money nor influence; that those who could help us agreed with us in politics, &c.

I told him, however, that I would mention the subject to the stockholders. I spoke of Stubbs, Gordon, and McGuire. They seem to agree with me in my estimate of the judge.

I should regard his election to that position as a great calamity to the company.

Of course, I will resign and some one must be selected. I have spoken to Gordon and McGuire on the subject and told them I wanted you elected. I think Stubbs wants the position, and I suppose Pinkard and Waddell will support him. I fear if Stubbs were elected he would be influenced by Waddell and Green to go headlong in debt; this must be avoided by all means until the suit is disposed of. It is better that we own an unproductive property, nay, even an expensive property, rather than that we should complete this end of the road by incurring a debt which we could not manage, and to pay which our property would be sacrificed—side S. P. R. R. Co. We should not care so much about what the public say or think of us as about securing the fruits of our purchase and labor alternately. We will get aid from Congress and the State—it is only a question of time; and we can afford to wait for it. There are many reasons why we should not be in a hurry to finish this part of the road by incurring a large debt, which I cannot explain in this letter, but will early.

Have you written to Horne to know if he has answered, and what? Do so, if you have not.

I have read the bill relative to the supreme court, &c. It provides that the S. C. shall hold its sessions in N. O. from the first Monday of November to the end of the month of June. This is in conflict with article 76 of the constitution, which says it shall sit only to the end of May. The bill also provides for three terms in the country. It has occurred to me that if two terms only were held in the country, more time could be given to the trial of causes, as the time for cases to become final and the time consumed in traveling could be given to the trial of cases, and as the time for sitting at N. O. is shortened, cases from some of the country parishes now made returnable at Monroe or Opelousas, Carroll and Madison, at least might be brought here, as well as the parishes along our road to the Texas line, and six weeks could be allotted to the court at Monroe. As it is in the bill now before the house, the same amount of business will be sent to the court at N. O., and there will have to be one month less in which to transact it.

We have no news that is good. The terror caused among the freedmen by the murders committed at Rayville and elsewhere in the parishes of Morehouse and Franklin since then is preventing us from progressing with the work on the road as rapidly as we expected.

All of Burke's hands have left him, and even the hands at Creed Lake are so frightened that it is with difficulty they can be induced to remain at work. Until recently they would desert their cabins and tents at night and sleep in the woods lest the K. K. K.'s would kill them.

Some of the rebel planters are begining to feel the effects of this state of things.

The hands on Mason's, Tresevant's, and other places, on Bayou Macon and on the Bœuff River have left and are leaving; fear of the K. K.'s is the cause assigned. I received Captain Marey's telegram. I shall take pleasure in doing what I can to give the position to Bris.

Respectfully, yours, &c.,

JNO. T. LUDELING.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 17, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk*

Digitized by Google

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 8, 1868.

Governor WARMOTH: In looking over my files of letters, I find one from Capt. T. B. Rhodes, who represents me at Illawana in my absence, dated 27th ultimo, in which he says:

"Within the last week over twenty freedmen have come in from the hill country of Carroll and Morehouse, who report a reign of terror there quite alarming. Ten came in yesterday and report a minister of the gospel and two other freedmen were killed near the line between Morehouse and Carroll, a few days before. They (through their informants) got" ——

The captain says further, that other reports of great outrage and oppression are rife from these lawless regions, but he does not particularize only when he has realiable information.

I saw a letter, yesterday, from one of the most distinguished and reliable men in North Louisiana, in which he said it was impossible to get labor to attend to repairs on the Vicksburgh and Shreveport Railroad, on account of the alarm created there by the K. K. K.'s.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN LYNCH.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 20, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

NEW ORLEANS, *January* 13, 1875.

MY DEAR GENERAL: You are fighting the same battle we commenced at Pea Ridge. The spirit that drove the Third Louisiana from this city to the distant field of Elk Horn, to meet in battle face to face, and die under the fire of Illinois' Thirty-Seventh, is rampant here to-day, and would repeat history to-morrow, if not controlled by superior power.

The same hatred of America, its name, its history, its traditions, its glory, its Yankees, and the glorying in the "South" and in being southrons, that marked and darkened their character in that epoch, are distinguishing characteristics of them to-day.

I bear witness to the truth of the picture you drew of them in your dispatches, and thank you for defending the right of American citizens to live wherever the flag floats, without danger of assassination for being loyal to American unity.

This is the great rebellion renewed, and I have heard it boasted for months that this organization is not confined to this city, but embraces all the strategical points in the South; that two hours after the *real* battle commenced here, both Washington City and Baltimore will be fully under their control.

If it is not the old rebellion revived, I believe it is a new one of equally gigantic proportions. Thank God, there is one so high in public esteem who dares tell the truth, uninfluenced by bribes or fear.

In the list of names published contradicting your dispatches, I saw but two who have ever acted with or been known as Union men.

I have been at some pains to inquire, in the circle of my acquaintance, and of ex-officers and soldiers living here, and especially of those known as original Union men, in regard to the state of society as described in your dispatches, and they universally expressed the opinion that you not only told the truth, but could truthfully have made it stronger than you did.

This testimony is all the more valuable, because all I have conversed with on the subject are none of them office-holders, and are personally not friendly with Governor Kellogg; and they all rejoice there is one who dares tell the truth of this rebellious people.

The State administration is weak, because it has not the confidence of the fighting element of its party. And I greatly regret it is not self-sustaining. It is contemptible to call every day for troops, almost for police duty too. Is liberty and republicanism so poor none will fight for them?

But let you remember, there is a good many of the old officers and soldiers here, ready to respond to your call; white men, not generally known as such.

There is also the old Corps d'Afrique, with its 32 regiments, all mustered out here in this city, that were a thoroughly organized and well-drilled and disciplined force.

As one of the leading officers in this old corps, I have great faith in its ability to reorganize on very short notice, and I believe it is capable of astonishing the "white banditti league with the 'old rebel yell.'"

There is a strong indisposition to organize as State militia under the present State government, because it is so vacillating and temporizing, and then the officers appointed in the State militia have not been such as to command the confidence of these ex-soldiers to any great extent.

Digitized by Google

Nine-tenths of them could be relied upon to promptly respond to your call in any emergency.

I have had unusually good means the past year of becoming acquainted with the condition of society in this State, and affirm your dispatch descriptive thereof as both truthful and just. There is no government here. Anarchy prevails. Society is divided, on the one hand, by bold impudent assumption, accompanied by threats, ostracism, violence, and murder, and is met on the other by cowardice, vacillating policy, and temporary expedients affording no protection, and unworthy the name of government.

Your presence alone in the city, many policemen here told me, saved the city from a bloody riot on the 4th inst. I believe it. The fear of the thunderbolt you would hurl alone deterred them from the violence and murder they contemplated.

If you examine their pretended political victory in this State, you will find their credentials marked with fraud, intimidation, purchase, double voting, but largely of organized violence and assassination for political opinion's sake, and only prevented of consummating their schemes of revolution on the 4th inst. by the fear many of them would get badly hurt.

With a Jacksonian policy two years ago Governor Kellogg might have succeeded; now it seems a herculean if not a hopeless task.

I hope, general, these rebel slanders will fall on you as harmless as rain on a duck, and I assure you you have many friends, if they are not so noisy as those with the "old rebel yell," who have pride in your pluck and faith in your ability to defend the rights of American citizenship.

I am, general, with great respect, your friend,

H. N. FRISBIE.

CRANE'S PLANTATION,
Madison Parish, August 1, 1868.

To His Excellency H. C. WARMOTH,
Governor State of Louisiana:

DEAR SIR: Agreeable to you request, I write to inform you of the present state of affairs in this parish. Considerable excitement prevails in consequence of the many reports of the murders of Union men in all the border parishes. It is truly horrifying to listen to the report of murder and outrage from those who claim to have been eye-witnesses, and who have deserted their crops and fled for their lives. As I have informed you, the old citizens of this parish are bitterly opposed to the present State government, and there are not more than six or seven Union men (white) that can be relied on in times like these, and they are in constant danger, their lives having been threatened repeatedly. The democrats are very active in two or three wards; they are organiziug clubs, and have persuaded several colored men to join them by their many extravagant promises; among other things they promise them if they will join democratic clubs all the white citizens will join also, and they will proceed to the scene of the recent outrages, exterminate the perpetrators, and guarantee the freedmen protection for their homes in future. I will not tax your patience with reports of the many trickeries and subterfuges to which they resort for the purpose of securing votes for Seymour and Blair. The latter was a resident of this parish last year; he planted on the Marshall place, near Milliken's Bend, and has many friends here. Capt. Albert F. Crane, late of General Slocum's staff, has informed me that he would accept command of the militia here should you honor him with the commission, and I know of no other person in the parish so fully competent to fill the position as he is. And I would respectfully ask to be remembered when you commission the officers for this parish.

I am, your excellency's most obedient servant,

S. S. PRENTIS DANGERFIELD,
Box 323, *Vicksburgh, Miss.*

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 20, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

MADISON PARISH, *August* 3, 1868.

Mr. CURTIS PALLARD: I have received your papers you sent me. I am happy to hear you are getting along well. I want to inform you how times are here. Robbers, guerrillas, killing black men and burning houses down on the bay; murdering men that belong to the republican party. Every man from the Bend is out all night guarding his life from the rebel guerrillas. We want you to inform Governor Warmoth we

Digitized by Google

need protection of life and property. I hope that you will not delay on it. We are threatened day and night. I hope you will inform Mr. McMillin of the same. I do insure you that all reports you hear is true. All the black men back in the parish is coming every day to Desoto. Mr. Badford has made threats that every man that will vote for Grant will get killed by guerrillas. Men from Warrenton have been seen at Badford's every other night. No person can tell what they are doing. I do know they are going to do some badness to republican men. I have received my commission; no person here to swear us. Old Biggs says he be damned if he swear any damned radical.

We have all of the men elected. Mrs. gave bail. Willson Rowe was at my house to-day. Old Biggs would not swear him; says he must give bail. No more at you obsat. Mr. Whitfield, on Badford's place, says wants Mr. McDolon Had, and Myom Had, and my brother. He says if he can get those three white men he will cross the river. We was threatened every day and night by that guerrilla scoundrel. The women cook for him; heard him say so. I want you to let no rebels know what we are doing.

LUKE MADDEN.

Martha has seen your wife to-day; is well.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 19, 1868.

A true copy, to best of my abilities.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

White League organization in New Orleans, La.

Ward.	Name of officer who drills.	No. of men.	Location.	Remarks.
First	S. O. Landry	300	Eagle Hall	Drill in Landry's warehouse Thursday evenings, without arms.
First	T. Galvin	350	Penn's Cotton-Press	Drill without arms, Monday and Friday evenings.
First	Kelley	150	Foundry street, T. R. R.	Wednesday evenings, without arms.
Second	A. Mitchell	200	Iron building, next door to La. Hotel.	Tuesday evenings, without arms.
Second	K. S. Denne	150	Liberty and Clio	In stable, corner Dryades and De Lord, without arms, Friday evenings.
Second	Buck	125	Brown's Hall, next door to Badger's house.	Thursday evenings, without arms.
Third	G. H. Lord	175	Exposition Hall	*Bulletin, October* 8, 1874. "WHITE LEAGUE." Attention sec. B. C. C. W. L.—Your prompt attendance is requested at the Exposition Hall, this (Thursday) evening, at 6½ o'clock, without arms, for drill. (Sgd) GEO. H. LORD, *Marshal, Com. Section.*
Third	Holmes	150	Common and Claiborne	Friday evenings, without arms, neutral ground, Canal and Claiborne streets.
Third	S. R Selleck	125	Stone's Hospital	Without arms, Cotton-Press.
Third	Captain Peck	100	No. 8 Carondelet street	Corner Canal and Robertson streets, without arms, in club-room.
Third	Ths. McIntyre	100	Over Hart's loan office.	Sometimes drill Tuesday evenings, opposite Mechanics' Institute, without arms.
Third	John McCaffrey	200	Lafayette and Locust.	Where they drill is not known.
Fourth	W. Boylan	225	31 Bienville street	Drill in club-room, without arms.
Fifth	H. Bayon	75	135 Rampart street	Drill-room not known.
Fifth	L. Prados	150	Saint Philip and Rocheblave streets.	Drill in street, Thursday evenings, without arms.
Fifth	G. W. Dupre	250	Rampart and Barracks	Thursday evenings, without arms, club-room.
Eighth	Philip Minch	150	Polan and Rampart	Racket grounds, without arms.
Tenth	Edward Flood	250	Josephine and Fulton.	Drill Wednesday and Saturday evenings at Eagle Hall.
Eleventh	F. Andrews	200	Fourth and Levee	Drill on the wharf, without arms.
Eleventh	W. Armstrong	150	Saint Charles and Washington.	Drill in vacant square, opposite cemetery No. 3, Thursday evenings, without arms.
Eleventh	Pleasant	125	Eighth and Carondelet streets.	Drill on Toledano street, Wednesday evenings, without arms.
Twelfth	Shropshire	200	Old Council Hall	Drill in club-room, with or without arms not known.
Thirteenth	Clark	150	White Hall	Drill without arms, Tuesday evenings, in club-room.
Algiers	M. Watney	200	Not known	Not known.

Digitized by Google

There are four companies of artillery belonging to this organization, one in the eleventh ward, Captain H. D. Coleman, known as Battery G; one in the second ward, opposite Saint Mary's market, Iron building; location of the other two not known. The above companies drill with a wooden horse (a carpenter's horse) with a log of wood on top of same. It is said that one section of battery drill in cotton-press, corner Willow and Lafayette street.

List of names to hold themselves in readiness to call their men together when notified to do so.

Sergeant Macon:

W. H. Cautzon, 187 Magazine.
E. W. Herrick, 198 Camp.
J. N. Sherry, 188 Julia.
O. N. Ogden, 187 Magazine.
Chas. Goodrand, corner Julia and Tchoupitoulas.
N. J. Dwyer, 103 Gaiennie.
James Rooney, corner Julia and Tchoupitoulas.
W. S. Campbell, Orange near Camp.
H. C. Lloyd, corner Camp and Orange.
A. Boulware, jr., 469 Camp.
E. Modersohn, 18 Natchez.
L. T. Murdock, 54 Gravier.
Felix Telesky, 154 Prytania.
John Ryan, 156 Prytania.
R. G. Eyrick, 470 Camp.
E. H. Farver, 187 Magazine.

You will hold yourself in readiness to call your men together whenever notified.

THOMAS McINTYRE,
Marshal.

NEW ORLEANS, *October* 4, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
Member Advisory Board:

SIR: I have the honor to report that last evening, between the hours of eight and nine, myself and G. T. Ruby saw a body of white men, dressed in citizens' clothes, drilling with arms, at the corner of Canal and Claiborne streets. I have informed Governor Voorhies of this fact. Unless this is stopped, the colored people will not participate in any further registration or election. I have assured the colored men that the democrats are in earnest in this compromise; but should this continue, they will not participate at all in election or registration.

Respectfully,

JAMES LEWIS.

CENTRAL DEPARTMENT METROPOLITAN POLICE,
October 8, 1874—9.50 a. m.

GOVERNOR KELLOGG: There was a company of White-Leaguers drilling without arms, about one hundred strong, on Derbigny street, between Conti and Bienville streets. A squad also without arms at Brown's Hall, on Melpomene street, and a club at No. 8 Carondelet street.

In other precincts of the city no parties could be found drilling, and everything quiet.

GEO. BALDEY,
Acting Superintendent.

CENTRAL DEPARTMENT METROPOLITAN POLICE,
New Orleans, October 13, 1874.

To Governor KELLOGG, General BROOKE, and Marshal PACKARD:

A body of about one hundred and fifty (150) white men were drilling without arms in Saint James alley, in rear of Saint James Hotel. Another party drilling without arms at Brown's Hall, on Melpomene street, near Prytania.

Also, a meeting of White-Leaguers at Eagle Hall, corner of Prytania and Felicity streets. In other precincts of the city everything was quiet during last night.

GEO. BALDEY,
Acting Superintendent Metropolitan Police.

Digitized by Google

CENTRAL DEPARTMENT METROPOLITAN POLICE,
New Orleans, October 27, 1874.

GOVERNOR KELLOGG: There was a body of about seventy-five (75) White-Leaguers drilling without arms in their club-room, No. 46 Carondelet street, last night. No other reports of parties drilling in the city.

GEO. BALDEY,
Acting Superintendent Metropolitan Police.

CENTRAL DEPARTMENT METROPOLITAN POLICE,
New Orleans, October 10, 1874.

GOVERNOR KELLOGG: Last night a body of armed men (some twenty) passed down Canal street, on south side, stopped opposite the governor's residence, when three of them crossed over to Sergeant Sullivan, in front of the house.

One of them, in uniform, gave his name as Colonel Angel, and inquired if there was any trouble back of town caused by negroes. On being told there was not, they retired.

About forty (40) men were drilling at Brown's Hall, Melpomene street, without arms.

No other meetings or drills discovered by the police last.

Everything quiet.

GEO. BALDEY,
Acting Superintendent Metropolitan Police.

CENTRAL DEPARTMENT METROPOLITAN POLICE,
New Orleans, October 25, 1874.

Two companies of White-Leaguers were drilling in a hall, with closed doors, on Derbigny, between Conti and Derbigny streets, last night. No other parties reported by the police.

GEO. BALDEY,
Acting Superintendent.

CENTRAL DEPARTMENT METROPOLITAN POLICE,
New Orleans, October 18, 1874.

Governor KELLOGG, General BROOKE, and Marshal PACKARD:

A company of white-leaguers, about one hundred strong, were drilling last night, without arms, on Derbigny street, between Conti and Bienville streets.

No other reports of drilling during last night.

Everything quiet.

GEO. BALDEY,
Acting Superintendent Metropolitan Police.

CENTRAL DEPARTMENT METROPOLITAN POLICE,
New Orleans, October 28, 1874.

A company of white men, seventy-five in number, were drilling on Basin, Common, Derbigny, and Custom-house streets from ten to twelve o'clock last night, armed; passed governer's house about one a. m. on their way back of town.

A squad of twenty (20) are reported as drilling without arms at about three o'clock a. m. I think they were part of the same company seen earlier in the evening.

No other bodies reported as drilling or moving on the streets.

GEO. BALDEY,
Acting Superintendant Metropolitan Police.

NEW ORLEANS, *January* 10, 1875.

Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
Department of the Missouri:

GENERAL: The number of political murders in Jackson Parish since reconstruction is about twenty, (20;) one of which, the case of Hon. Wm. B. McDonald, assassinated

Digitized by Google

in the town of of Vernon in the spring of 1873, is the most noted and aggravated case. He was an old Union man, but did not take an active part in politics until the campaign of 1872, after which time he was very outspoken in his sentiments, for which he was foully murdered in the hotel in said village. None of the perpetrators of said deed have been punished, and are still running at large in said parish.

Now it only requires a political murder within twenty miles square to intimidate and make republicans afraid to express their political opinions openly.

Respectfully submitted,

ALLEN GREENE,
Senator Nineteenth District.

SPRINGFIELD, *December* 30, 1874.

S. B. PACKARD, Esq.:

DEAR SIR: In the interest of law and order, if the congressional commitee desire to do justice to the republican party, I will state to you a few facts they ought to know. The grand jury of this parish was composed of White League, except Isaac Rogers; there were two hard cases from this place, Jacob Collins, a colored lad, beaten by some white boys, so badly beaten a surgeon was necessary, and one Gibbens, badly beaten at his own house by White League with brass knuckles; all this was proven to the jury, and they refused to find any bills, and the perpetrators are at large, roam over the colored republicans; and just before Elisha Spibler, a White League, shot and nearly killed a colored man named Colbert. The only object was to terrify the colored voters to keep them away from the polls. The witnesses are Jacob Collins, the beaten boy; Gibbens, the beaten man; and Isaac Rogers, the grand juror to whom the fact that these and other cases were proven to the jury, who refused to find bills, and Colbert to prove he was shot by Spillent, and M. F. Jones, F. W. Mercur, Wm. Hood, Jim L. Roundy, James Spilent, W. B. Howard, T. G. Davidson, Oran Kinchen, and J. B. Kelton, to prove the condition of affairs here. Never my name is not to be used, as I would be killed if it was.

Respectfully,

J. R. CULLOM.

NEW IBERIA, LA., *September* 20, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
United States Marshal, New Orleans, La.:

SIR: Carl Schneider, a resident for the past three years of Abbeville, Vermillion Parish, a native and former resident of Philadelphia, Pa., arrived here last evening from Abbeville, where, just before starting, a body of white-leaguers attempted to hang him. He has the names, and wants to make an affidavit against the parties before some United States commissioner, in order to have his rights as an American citizen vindicated. Please, by return mail, instruct him, through me, how to proceed in the premises. Inclosed please find a note from our mutual friend Brookshire, United States inspector of customs at that point. Schneider will remain here awaiting a reply to this communication; so please, at your earliest convenience, reply to this, and greatly oblige,

Yours, respectfully,

E. H. RIDDELL,
Deputy United States Marshal.

P. S.—Excuse haste, &c. I forgot to add that the only charge the white-leaguers make against him is that he is a carpet-bagger and republican.

RIDDELL.

BAYOU SARA, LA., *September* 22, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
New Orleans, La.:

DEAR SIR: Doubtless you have been apprised of the state of affairs in this parish. When the troops left here Sunday, the White League began their outrages. They are all armed with shot-guns, Winchester breech-loaders, sabers, &c. Lieutenant Shelby, commanding the detachment of United States troops sent here from Baton Rouge last Friday, disarmed the rioters and dispersed them. He had no sooner left than they began to arm.

Is there no relief for us? Can't you prevail upon General Emory to send us a dozen soldiers? I have sent my family away from this place, as life is no longer safe here.

Digitized by Google

It is leading republicans that they are after, and we are not safe here. I have telegraphed Attorney-General Williams full particulars, and hope relief may come. We have a large majority over the leaguers here, but if we arm the colored people, they will say at once that it is a "negro riot." We are in a "bad fix," feeling strong enough to whip the whole party, but afraid, for the reasons given in the foregoing.

The parish is in an open state of rebellion. Nothing but United States troops will save us.

Yours, in haste,

F. A. WEBER,
Tax Collector.

Extract from testimony of Solomon Thomas, of Shreveport, election of 1865.

To witness's positive knowledge, republicans, white or colored, cannot live in Caddo Parish without the risk of being killed at any minute, day or night. About five minutes after Worsel had shot Justice Gray, he aimed his revolver at witness; fortunately, the cap snapped. Witness ran from him and secreted himself under the house. It was Worsel's intention to kill him. Not finding him, he (Worsel) went with a squad of white men, all armed, to a grocery situated at the edge of town, and spreed it for two or three hours. He then returned to town alone, and said to a crowd of white men: "If there is any man that has got anything to say because I killed a nigger, now is the time to say so." Dr. Moore, of Shreveport, immediately joined him, and they went to the grocery. Dr. Moore treated the crowd, amounting to fifteen or twenty, and told them whenever they met a radical nigger that would not "give in," to shoot him down. Gus. and William Worsum and Dors. Bickem pursued witness twenty days to kill him, and searched for him day and night. To his knowledge, every colored man in Caddo had to vote the democratic ticket; the polls were surrounded with armed white men; bands of them went to every colored man's house, and took his arms away—none of which have since been returned. The only colored man that voted the radical ticket was named James Watson, and he was killed the same night, report says, by young Watson, a son of Colonel Watson, and Henry Allen, Colonel Watson's brother-in-law. Witness saw the dead body of James Watson and assisted in burying him; he was shot in three places. The said James Watson was respected by both white and colored citizens of the parish; he was not an officer of any political club; witness never heard him talk politics, and knew him to be a quiet and peaceable man; he was murdered simply because he voted for Grant and Colfax. He was about twenty-three years of age, and was born and raised in Caddo Parish. About the 12th October, William Wright, Sam Wright, Edmund Sturgis, Mr. Ziegler and Mr. Shidet, with a young man named Johnny, went up to Tom Johnson's brick-yard and took five colored men away from their work; after tying their hands, marched them down to the plantation of Mr. Reuben White, then they crossed Bayou Pierre, and reaching Red River, these five colored men were placed on the river bank standing up and riddled with bullets by the above-named parties; witness saw the bodies floating in the river. In the course of a month, at least twenty-five or thirty dead bodies of colored people have floated past Shreveport.

Sinclair Potter states, on oath, that on or about the middle of October, 1868, while he was sitting at home with his wife in Shreveport, at about eight o'clock in the evening, four white men, armed with guns and pistols, came to him, and told him not to run away from the house, if he did they would shoot him. One of these men, with a sword in his hand, approached him and took hold of his ear. Deponent tried at this time to get out of the house by the back door. One of the party, seeing him, raised his gun and said, "Old man, there is no use of your trying to get out, your house is surrounded." A colored man by the name of George Saunders occupied the house with him. These men went into his room and took his wife, and made her go with them all over town looking for a colored man by the name of "Charley," whom they said "they wanted to kill," as he had been in the riot over in Bossier parish. About the 3d day of October, a soldier came to deponent's blacksmith-shop, and told him that he had buried five (5) colored men that he found dead a little back of his camp; he said he saw them shot down by a squad of white men, numbering about fifteen, (15,) and that they were not arrested, and that they refused to bury the colored men that they had killed when ordered to do so by the commanding officer; that on or about the 25th of October, a white man by the name of Lipp, who keeps a dry goods store on Texas street, called him to his house and told him his life was in danger in consequence of being connected with the radical party, and deponent, hearing of so many colored peo-

Digitized by Google

ple being killed, left Shreveport and came to this city. No republican meetings were held in or about Shreveport for at least a month before the presidential election. A white man, whom deponent has known for over a year, (but could not recall his name,) told him to leave the republican ranks, as his life was in danger; and if he would come over and join the democrats, he should not only have all the money he wanted, but also a house to live in. The man that told deponent this is a carpenter by trade, and owns real estate in Shreveport. To witness's own knowledge at least twelve colored men have left Shreveport in consequence of political oppression.

Statement of Henry Parker, Joe Lewis, and William P. Lewis.

We, the undersigned, duly-registered voters of Caddo Parish, State of Louisiana, make the following statements, which we can make oath to when required, and give other proof. We were residing, at the time of the late election for the ratification of the constitution and the election for State and parish officers on the 17th and 18th of April, 1868, in what is known as the seventh ward of the parish of Caddo, and were entitled to vote in said ward, and no other. On the 17th and 18th days of April, 1868, John Harrison, James Harrold, Peter Johnson, Captain Howdes, Jake Hinckly, Florence Hinckley, and Kit Childs, all white men, and armed with six-shooters, ordered us to go across the lake and go to the first-ward polls in said parish and vote the democratic ticket, or they would kill us. We told them if we, the colored people, could not vote as we wanted to, we would not vote at all. These men then said to us, "God damn you all; if you don't vote as we want you to, you are just the same as if you voted against us; and, damn you, you shall vote the democratic ticket to-day, or die." They then guarded us to the first-ward polls, and made us vote as they said, and then guarded us back to where we lived. Last Sunday week these same parties came to our place about two hours before day, and commenced shooting, and we got up, and they said, "Come out." I told them I was afraid to come out. They replied, "Come out, and nobody will hurt you." I then went out to them. They then said, "Make up a light." I made up a light. They had guns in their hands. They then said, "Joe Lewis, come out." Joe then stepped out, when they said, "Come on, boys; I have got him now," (meaning Joe.) One of them snapped his pistol or gun. It did not go off. He then called to the rest to shoot Joe Lewis. He (Lewis) was shot through the left breast with a ball. They then rode off.

One week ago last Saturday, about 2 o'clock p. m., George Snow, a white man, rode up to Mr. Conlergon's place, where Bill Blake, f. m. c., was living, and called him out, and said he wanted a shoe fixed on his horse. Bill Blake was a blacksmith. Blake came out to go to the shop, when this man Snow drew his pistol and shot Blake as his back was turned to open the door of the shop. He died the next day. One Wesley Brown, a colored man, saw this man shot as stated. Harrison also shot Henry Davis, colored, living on John Harrison's place, Sunday night a week ago. On the same night they shot Joe Davis, and killed him. This gang of outlaws have been riding through this section of the country since the election, armed, and shooting and killing colored men.

HENRY PARKER, his x mark.
JOE LEWIS, his x mark.
WILLIAM P. LEWIS, his x mark.

Witnesses:
W. S. MUDGETT.
CHS. W. KEATING.

United States Marshal Packard has received the following official report:

CAMP MERRILL, *October* 22, 1874,
via Shreveport, La., October 30—10 a. m.

S. B. PACKARD,
United States Marshal, New Orleans:

I have arrested the following persons charged with complicity in the murder of Sheriff Edgerton, Twitchell, and others, at Coushatta: Cosgrove, editor Natchitoches Vindicator; Brazeale, Lane, Martin, and Low.

Colonel Brazeale fled and took refuge in a negro cabin. We surrounded the cabin at midnight and searched all round it, but found no one. We then entered the cabin, and an old negro man came up and said, "Nobody here but my sick wife, who's gwine to hab chile."

Lieutenant Wallace went to the bed and found the gallant colonel disguised as a sick negro woman.

Digitized by Google

Republicans here, white and black, are threatened with death when we leave. Terror, intimidation, and feeling of insecurity prevail everywhere. A military company should be sent here permanently and without delay.

J. P. STOCKTON,
Deputy United States Marshal.

OFFICE OF UNITED STATES MARSHAL, DISTRICT OF LOUISIANA,
New Orleans, ——, 187—.

CADDO PARISH.

Officers compelled to abdicate. Pickings, sheriff; Wheaton, clerk court; Durant, recorder; Walsh, mayor city of Shreveport; Ferguson, administrator improvements; Renfro, administrator of accounts. The entire police force compelled to retire, and the city of Shreveport was policed by details from fourteen companies of White-Leaguers. Police-jury made to abdicate; White League took possession.

Two colored men who gave testimony in regard to frauds were compelled to flee for their lives, and reached this city last night smuggled in cargo of cotton.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *February* 12, 1875.

This day personally came and appeared William Harper, who, being duly sworn, deposed and said that he is senator from the second legislative district of the State of Louisiana, and a resident of the parish of Caddo in said State for the past twenty-five years; that he has been fully informed from time to time of all the political outrages which have taken place in said parish since reconstruction; that, to the best of his knowledge and belief, upwards of three hundred persons have been murdered in said parish, and two hundred and fifty persons wounded therein since the year 1868, the great majority of said murders and woundings being for political causes; that these outrages and murders have been so frequent, and have occurred in such numbers, as to preclude the possibility of keeping the names in his memory, but that he has already communicated to Lieut. Gen. P. H. Sheridan a list of all the persons killed and wounded for political causes in said parish which he has been able to retain in his memory. These outrages and murders have been so frequent, and from long custom, they now and of late years excite so little public attention, that it is impossible for any person to keep up with the record.

WILLIAM HARPER.

Subscribed and sworn before me this 12th day of February, A. D. 1875.

D. M. A. JEWETT,
Assistant Commissioner, District of Louisiana.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *February* 15, 1875.

Personally appeared before me, Eugene Staës, judge of the second municipal police court, Fletcher S. Legardy, who says that he is a citizen of the parish of Caddo, in this State; that he is thirty-one years of age, and has resided in the parish of Caddo for twenty-four years; that he is well acquainted in said parish, and is well informed in regard to the political troubles that have existed there for the last six years; that he is well informed in regard to the political affairs of said parish, having been secretary of one of the republican clubs of said parish; that colored men have been intimidated in every possible way to prevent their taking any part in political matters; they have been murdered, by shooting, hanging, and burning; have been wounded with shot, knives, bludgeons and whips; driven out of the parish by intimidations of various kinds; and that over four hundred, within his own knowledge, have been discharged since the last election for voting the republican ticket. He also avers, under oath, that to the best of his knowledge and belief the number of persons killed in said parish since 1866, on account of political troubles, is not less than three hundred, and the number wounded within the same period not less than two hundred and fifty.

FLETCHER S. LEGARDY.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this day, February 15, 1875.

EUG. STAËS,
Judge Second Municipal Police Court.

Digitized by Google

PARISH OF CADDO.

Situated in the northwest corner of the State, and bounded on the north by the State of Kansas, west by Texas, and east by the Red River, this parish has within its limits some of the worst men known to any civilized community. It is one of the parishes in which occurred one of the terrible massacres in 1868. From the commencement of the first registration of voters in 1867 to the year 1874—up to the time of the recent arrival of United States troops at Shreveport—the Union men of this parish have suffered fearfully at the hands of their political opponents. They have been hung, drowned, stabbed, and shot without cause and without mercy. The annexed list of victims, and the evidence of eye-witnesses given herewith, will not fail to convince any unprejudiced mind of the truth of these assertions.

Population.

Whites	5,913
Blacks	15,801
Total	21,714

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	1,724
Blacks	2,950
Total	4,674

Number of persons reported killed and wounded from troubles arising out of the political condition of affairs: Killed, 300; wounded, 250.

PARISH OF CALCASIEU.

A very quiet and well-ordered parish.

Population.

Whites	5,171
Blacks	1,562
Total	6,733

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	1,173
Blacks	245
Total	1,418

Reported killed from causes growing out of political condition of affairs, 3.

Names.—William Johnson, 1868; colored man and wife found murdered in their cabin, 1868.

CAMERON.

Perfectly quiet; no trouble whatever.

Population.

Whites	1,249
Blacks	342
Total	1,591

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	276
Blacks	47
Total	323

Digitized by Google

PARISH OF CALDWELL.

No trouble; quiet.

Population.

Whites	2,953
Blacks	1,867
Total	4,820

Registration, 1874.

Whites	556
Blacks	461
Total	1,017

Number reported killed, 2.

Names.—Two colored men, names unknown, about September 1, 1868, hung at Crow Lake by unknown parties.

PARISH OF CARROLL.

No trouble, as a general thing; quiet and well ordered.

Population.

Whites	2,338
Blacks	7,722
Total	10,110

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	444
Blacks	2,086
Total	2,530

Number reported killed on account of troubles arising out of political condition of affairs, 4.

Names.—Daniel Brown, 1868; James Lacey, 1868; W. B. Masters, 1871, tax-collector; Elgin Holstein, 1873.

Sworn testimony of M. J. Lemmon, a citizen of the State of Louisiana, resident parish Catahoula the past two years, agent Freedmen's Bureau.

A few days before the election a party of three white men went to the house of an old colored man in the night, took him into the woods, stripped him, tied him to a stake, and gave him a large number of lashes with a harness-trace, and then told him to go, and if they found him in that part of the parish the next day they would kill him. He started to run and was fired at three times, but was not hit. The old man was so badly bruised from the said beating that it took him three days to get to witness's house, a distance of fifteen miles; and from what he told, and from witness's own knowledge of these people, he has no hesitation in saying that the sole and only purpose of these men was to get possession of the old man's crop, consisting of about twelve acres of cotton and the same in corn. Witness firmly believes that there have been from twenty to twenty-five freedmen killed during the past eight or ten months in Catahoula Parish. About the first of January, 1868, three colored men were arrested on suspicion of having killed an ox, and while on their way to jail were met by the Ku-Klux, and taken from the parties who had them in charge. A few weeks after their bodies were found floating in a bayou. Mr. Newman, of Catahoula, (a brother of Mr. Isidore Newman, broker in New Orleans,) told witness that a party of white men visited his place about the first of this year, and killed all the colored men, women, and children on the place, and then set fire to the house, gin, and barns, which were thereby burned to the ground.

Digitized by Google

CATAHOULA PARISH,
Harrisonburgh, November 20, 1874.

To the Hon. S. B. PACKARD,
President of the Executive State Central Committee of the Republican Party of Louisiana:

SIR: We, the undersigned, deem it our duty to lay before you such information as we are in possession of concerning the recent election in this parish. Early in the campaign the White-League faction had here a complete organization; they began with threats and other measures of intimidation, declaring that they intended, at all hazards, to carry the election.

When Penn declared himself acting governor, J. G. Hawks, claiming to be colonel of the McEnery militia, having a force of about sixty men, went to Harrisonburgh for the purpose of putting their own men in office. Assembling themselves in the court-house, they went through the ceremony of installing their officers, after which Hawks, in a public speech, declared that if McEnery was not sustained by the United States Government he would with his militia break up the courts and shoot every radical daring to hold office under Kellogg. Before this, the republican party had organized colored clubs throughout the overflowed portions of the parish; these were ordered not to hold any more meetings, and were assured that if they did so they would be fired into. The republican candidates were openly threatened with assassination if they attempted to hold political meetings among the negroes. Mr. R. B. Walters, democratic candidate for representative, was appointed distributing agent at Trinity of the Government rations for the relief of the overflowed sufferers. One-half the rations sent in October were given out with the understanding that the remaining half would be distributed in two weeks. The bacon and meal were left at the landing; soon after they were reported stolen. Mr. Bowman, agent for Tensas River, reported or caused to be reported that his store-house had been broken open and robbed; thus the negroes of the overflowed regions, being reduced to certain starvation, were many of them compelled to leave the parish.

Others, bribed by the withheld rations, were induced to vote democratic tickets.

Mr. L. C. Spencer told the colored people that worked on his place that "if they voted the republican ticket they should leave the place."

Mr. J. H. Boatner said to those on his place that "it would not do for them not to vote at all, (as many of them for the sake of peace had agreed to,) but that they must vote the democratic ticket, or be killed or driven off."

It is also well known that the "Relief," sent by the "Howard Association," and consigned to men who were democratic candidates for office, was used for electioneering purposes.

Comparing the votes polled at the different election-precincts of the overflowed districts with the registration, it is found that about seventy-five did not vote at all, and about the same number voted democratic, being forced to do so by bribery, threats, and starvation.

These statements are made not with any intention of contesting the election, but simply because they are known to be facts. It is undoubtedly certain that if, under the existing state of things in this parish, the republican candidates had been elected in spite of all fraudulent opposition, they could not have peaceably held their offices. The republicans of Catahoula wish to have this election investigated by the United States courts.

J. R. CRANDER.
JAMES FORSYTH,
President of Republican Executive Committee, Parish of Catahoula.

PARISH OF CATAHOULA.

Much trouble has existed in this parish since the war. It has been infested with a number of desperate characters, who have overawed and controlled many of the best white citizens and committed many cruel murders of black men solely on account of their color and political principles.

Population.

Whites	4,384
Blacks	4,094
Total	8,478

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	965
Blacks	805
Total	1,770

Number reported killed and wounded from troubles growing out of the political situation: killed, 80; wounded, 17.

Digitized by Google

CLAIBORNE.

Considerable trouble has existed in this parish since reconstruction.

Population.

Whites	9,621
Blacks	10,619
Total	20,240

Registration of voters, 1874.

Whites	1,316
Blacks	1,009
Total	2,325

Number of persons reported killed and wounded on account of troubles growing out of political situation: killed, 12; wounded, 51.

CONCORDIA.

Perfectly quiet and peaceable.

Population.

Whites	719
Blacks	9,258
Total	9,977

Registered voters.

Whites	195
Blacks	2,358
Total	2,553

DE SOTO PARISH.

One of the northwestern parishes, bordering upon Texas. Great trouble has existed here for the last six years. In justice to the inhabitants, however, I take pleasure in stating that some of the murderers in this parish have been tried and convicted and sentenced for their crimes.

Population.

Whites	5,111
Blacks	9,851
Total	14,962

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	1,024
Blacks	1,036
Total	2,060

Number reported killed and wounded, from troubles arising from the political condition of affairs: killed, 105; wounded, 22.

Sworn statement of Stephen Humphries, member of the State legislature, parish of De Soto.

There was a republican meeting held in Mansfield about one week before the April election. Many colored men that attended it were fined twenty-five cents for every hour that they were away from their work by Judge Wormack. A colored man by the

Digitized by Google

name of Henry Crosby refused to accede to these terms at the last election, and the consequence was that he was killed on the 11th of December by a white man named Sarey, (for whom he worked,) at his plantation, about seven miles from Mansfield, on the Augusta road. This was done in the day-time, and in the presence of Dr. Roach, Jim and Bob Hollingsworth. The same night a body of twenty-five armed men went to the house of a colored man named Henry Alexander, and shot him dead, and wounded his little son by a shot through his mouth.

MANSFIELD, LA., *November* 2, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD:

DEAR SIR: I have now seated myself to inform you of our election. We have had no fair election by no means in the world. We have been holding our election in the sheriff office, convenient so that every man could be out of doors and vote through the window, but this time they moved it up-stairs, and Henry Huson, one of the white-leaguers, stood at the bottom of the steps, and as republican men go up to vote he halts them and says that "there are one or two up there, and you wait till they come down;" and if a white man comes he goes on up-stairs; and more than that, an old colored gentleman of the republican party voted a republican ticket, and a white-leaguer by the name of Boling Williams come out and said, "Did you vote a radical ticket?" and he replied "I did;" and the white-leaguer kept after him, and he said he voted a radical ticket and he don't see wherein any man had anything to do with it, and Williams then struck him side the head with his fist, and had a stick about a half an inch larger than a broom-stick—it was a seasoned hickory stick—and then after the old gentleman being struck said, "Lord! Lord! do you see that man come and struck me for nothing?" and he said to the old man, "Don't you say a word." At that time up come John L. Scales run out, and O. H. Southerlin and Henry Hason, acting as police, conveyed the old man to the jail, and then came back to persuade the people to vote; but after the election-laws was broken, the people being disturbed by the reports of a cannon, that the White Leagues was firing, which they fired three times; once soon in the morning, just about the time the people begin to come, and the rest betwixed breakfast and noon, after which every republican man, as near as we can get at, sign his name on his ticket as voted, for they was afraid to go to the polls to vote, for fear they would be done the same way. There was some that voted a radical ticket, but they went before the whites begin to stir; and when the men begin to leave, they begin trying to bribery them.

As one of our men went to go up the steps to vote, one of the white-leaguers, which I have told you that was stationed at the door, immediately took his ticket away from him and tried to make him take one of their tickets; also a few of those that voted republican ticket was immediately ordered out of their homes, which they had rented for the year, by one of the leaguers.

R. Y. CLIFTON.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD:

SIR: There was not hardly a White League on the ground who were not armed; and to prove the matter, Willis Wilcox and one by the name of Hani, the book-keeper of J. S. Jackson, was seen with three pistols around them. This is one of their resolutions which they have adopted in De Soto Parish. I put it in this letter for you to see it. No more at present, only we are bound to attest the election by the election-laws, and can call witnesses to the same.

I will now close by saying, I remain, your obedient servant,

J. J. JOHNSON.

MANSFIELD, DE SOTO PARISH, LA.,
October 22, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD:

SIR: It is with pleasure I seat myself to write you a few lines to inform you of the condition of this parish. We have no troops here, and the White League are still making their threats what they are going to do with the colored people. They are making up a company to go out to Joseph Davis's house to assassinate him. They won't by no means let Daniel Terry come in town to get his register-papers; they have declared to kill him. We are compelled to have a stationary militia, unless there cannot be living here. They say if the troops come they won't stay always, and they will make the colored people suffer after the troops leave; so, if possible, let us have a militia; let us have a standing troop. They have threatened to kill J. J. Johnson, and will not suffer him to get his register-papers. He has not staid at home but one nigh t

Digitized by Google

since he came from the convention at New Orleans. Let us have a standing troop; and please to hasten the troops here, for many of the white-leaguers are trying to get away.

Please to have this published in the papers, for we are republicans here, and republicans indeed. This letter is from good authority; we want troops here. Cavalry passed through on last Saturday, but did not stay more than a half day. The republicans are not allowed to make a public nomination, so the only way we have to make our nominations is to meet somewhere in the wilderness. But we intend to make our nominations in full; we don't intend on being deprived in our nomination if there is any chance.

J. J. Johnson, Joseph Davis, Edward Kenyon, and other leading republican men have certified to these facts.

No more at present. Please to direct your letter to Miss Jessie Gaskin as soon as possible.

Your obedient servant,

J. J. JOHNSON.

PARISH OF EAST BATON ROUGE.

There has been considerable trouble in this parish arising out of political complications.

Population.

Whites	6,471
Blacks	11,346
Total	17,817

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	1,595
Blacks	2,879
Total	4,474

Number reported killed and wounded: Killed, 7; wounded, 12.

Names of killed.—Tony Baylock, 1868; Joseph Lofficial, November 7, 1870; Harry Williams, November 7, 1870; John Hume, November 7, 1870; E. Wilson, June 20, 1874.

Names of wounded.—Lewis Williams, November 7, 1870; Richard Williams, November 7, 1870; Benjamin Connover, November 7, 1870; Antromp Robinson, November 7, 1870; S. H. B. Schoonmaker, November 7, 1870; Alex. Martin, November 7, 1870; Sid Rice, November 7, 1870; George W. Rogan, November 7, 1870; W. Scott, November 7, 1870; Wm. Scott, jr., November 7, 1870.

List of republicans killed and wounded in the Parish of East Baton Rogue, State of Louisiana, on the night of the general election, November 7, 1870.

The attack was made while the election-officers were about to canvass the returns.
Joseph Lofficial, republican, representative-elect, killed.
Harry Williams, republican, killed.
John Home, republican, killed.
Louis Williams, republican, wounded.
Richard Williams, republican, wounded.
Benj. Common, republican, wounded.
Antromp Robinson, republican, wounded.
S. H. B. Schoonmaker, republican, wounded.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, *District of Louisiana:*

Personally appeared before me, William G. Lane, a United States commissioner in and for said district, O. A. Rice, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a native of the State of Massachusetts, and that he came to Louisiana in 1862, in the capacity of a United States soldier, and that he was mustered out of the United States

Digitized by Google

military service in November, 1865, and has ever since been a citizen of Louisiana; and deponent further says that for the past five years he has been in the internal-revenue service of the United States and is now the collector of internal revenue for the second Louisiana district, with headquarters at Baton Rouge; and deponent further says that he was never a candidate for any elective office, and that he has never held any State or parish office in Louisiana, but that he has suffered at the hands of the democracy of Louisiana for his adherence to republican principles, and for his faithfulness to the cause for which he fought during the late rebellion, and that he knows of many cases where republicans have been abused, threatened, beaten, and killed, on account of their political opinions; and deponent further says that on the night of December 2, 1874, he was attacked by several men in Baton Rouge, who attempted to kill him, but his life was saved by the by-standers, and that after a renewal of the attack on the following day, he made his escape from Baton Rouge, and is now a refugee in the city of New Orleans; and deponent further says that he believes that it is unsafe for him to return to Baton Rouge at this time; that the civil authorities are powerless to preserve the peace and to give protection to life and property, and that he is only on e of many who are now in New Orleans, seeking refuge from the attacks of the democracy of the various parishes of this State.

O. A. RICE.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 15th day of January, A. D. 1875.

W. G. LANE,
United States Commissioner District Louisiana.

PARISH EAST FELICIANA.

Very little political trouble in this parish.

Population.

Whites	4,101
Blacks	9,398
Total	13,499

Registration of 1874.

Whites	855
Blacks	1,891
Total	2,746

Number reported killed and wounded, owing to troubles growing out of political condition of affairs: Killed, 4; wounded, 2.

Names.—Two unknown colored men in 1874 by W. Blunt; ——— Clinton, unknown who by; John Hines, October, 1874.

MADISON.

Generally quiet and law-abiding. Very little trouble here, all things taken into consideration.

Population.

White	947
Colored	8,096
Total	9,043

Registration 1874.

White	253
Colored	2,135
Total	2,388

Digitized by Google

Wellington Gallaway, April 13, 1874, killed.
John Henderson, October 18, 1873, killed.
George Jones, October 30, 1874, killed.
Colored man, August 3, 1868, killed.
Colored man, August 3, 1868, killed.
Colored man, October 27, 1871, killed.
Jake Wilbur, December 10, 1871, killed.

MOREHOUSE.

Some political trouble; but upon the whole a quiet and well ordered parish.

Population.

White	3,010
Colored	6,377
	9,387

Registration 1874.

White	659
Colored	1,221
	1,880

Killed, 14; wounded, 3.
Colored man, March 28, 1868.
F. St. Clair, April 16, 1868.
David Frazier, July 15, 1868.
——— Prince, July 20, 1868.
Charles Anderson, June 30, 1868.
Colored man, August 1, 1868.
Colored man, August 1, 1868.
Colored man, August 1, 1868.
Colored man, July 15, 1868.
Colored clergyman and two men, 1868.

BIENVILLE.

Great trouble, and many outrages have occurred in this parish since the year 1868.

Population.

Whites	5,590
Blacks	5,046
Total	10,636

Registered voters 1874.

Whites	784
Blacks	442
Total	1,226

Number of persons reported killed, wounded, &c., from troubles arising out of the political condition of affairs is—killed, 28; wounded, 60.

PARISH OF BIENVILLE.

W. H. Honneus states on oath that he is a resident of the parish of Bienville; that on the 28th day of May, 1868, a party of seven white men came to his house on their way to Pine Bluff Landing, asking if they could do anything for him at the landing on the arrival of the boat. He gave them a letter to deliver on the boat. On their

Digitized by Google

return they stopped at his house and called him out. When he went out one of them, named Hardy Took, fired at him. The ball hit him in the head, and knocked him senseless. When he recovered he found that he had fourteen wounds, twelve of which were in his hip and thigh. His wife came out on the balcony and begged them to spare his life, but they continued to fire at him until she called the colored people for assistance, when they left. The following morning the same party passed his house, and one of them, named H. Shehee, came and inquired how he was; if he was badly hurt. Having been informed that these men would come back and complete their work, he left the parish as soon as he was able to move, leaving his furniture, house, and property to the mercy of these people. Since he came to New Orleans he has received information that they have driven his colored workmen away from his place, and prevented them from gathering the crops. On the same day, May 28, 1868, a party of white men took a colored man named Moses Lawhorn from his house to the woods, and there murdered him. After killing him they cut off his head to make sure that he was dead. The only provocation was that he was a republican. About a week after witness left he received information that a party of unknown white men had shot a colored man named Robert Vickers, because he did not attend a democratic meeting, which he had been notified to attend. All the colored men in the parish are notified to attend these democratic meetings, and failing to do so are visited at night, taken out, and either whipped and beaten or murdered.

MONTCALM, LA., *October* 10, 1874.

DEAR SIR: I herewith send you a list of the most pronounced republicans of Bienville Parish. I must say, in addition, that I never have seen the republicans in this parish so completely run off the track as the White Leaguers has them now. I doubt very much our standing any hand in the coming election: they have made two or three of our most prominent republicans leave the parish. The white and colored republicans are so intimidated, or have been, that they are not registering. The Coushatta murder has had a very bad effect on the republicans of this parish, and the guilty has not yet been brought to justice, and no attempt being made that we can hear of.

I hope for a change some way soon, so that we may not be murdered for being loyal to the Government.

Father and his family are as true republicans as there are in north Louisiana. My brother, A. N. James, to whom you addressed your letter, is dead—died one year ago to-day.

Your obedient servant,

L. C. JAMES.

Hon S. B. PACKARD,
President of the Executive Committee, New Orleans, La.

EXTRACTS FROM THE SHREVEPORT TIMES AND OTHER PAPERS.

[From the Shreveport Times, of September 14, 1874.]

WHO SHALL DELIVER US FROM THE BODY OF THIS DEATH?

The article from the New York Herald, published in the Friday morning's Times, marks the beginning of a new era in the political literature of the Northern press. The merits of the article are not confined to pure diction and elegant style, but consist in a philosophic and statesmanlike inquiry *into the causes* which have produced the deplorable condition of affairs in the reconstructed Southern States. It seeks to ascertain the truth, the *real causes* of the diseases preying upon the vitals of these reconstructed States, and calls for a speedy and efficient remedy at the hands of the American people. It calls for a national convention of peace and reconstruction.

The Herald, in its examination into the causes which have produced the condition of affairs in the Southern States, is entirely correct so far as the examination of these causes has been carried, but there are other minor causes operating to destroy the peace and prosperity of the South which are neither considered nor referred to in the article mentioned.

There are two principal causes assigned by the Herald for the present condition of affairs in the South. The first is the *grave error* of the North in treating the institution of slavery *as a crime*, and in imposing on the southern people a penalty or fine too grievous to be borne. The Herald says: "Have we not imposed too heavy a fine upon the South as the consequence of the war? Have we not punished her, although a sister commonwealth, ten times more severely than France was punished by the alien invader? If Germany astonished the world in exacting a five milliards fine from France, what must be thought of the fine of ten milliards, which, estimating each slave at $500, was imposed upon the South by the proclamation of emancipation?"

The fine of ten milliards imposed upon the South by the proclamation of emancipa-

Digitized by Google

tion because the institution of slavery was considered and treated as a crime, confiscated the principal profits and earnings accumulated in the Southern States for a period of about two hundred years, computing from the time of the introduction of slavery into the colonies, some hundred years or more before the Revolution. The principal wealth of the South consisted in its slave-property, created, recognized, and enforced by the laws of the land, both State and Federal, and guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States.

The lands in the Southern States were purchased at low prices from the government, either colonial, State, or Federal, and represented but a small investment of capital. The profits of agriculture in the South, consisting principally of cotton, sugar, and rice, were invested annually in slave-property, as the most profitable investment that could be made, and which amounted, at the beginning of the war, to not less than ten milliards of money. This was the fine imposed upon the South by the proclamation of emancipation, because the institution of slavery was considered and treated as a crime. If the German invader astonished the world in exacting five milliards from France, what can an impartial world think of the North in exacting *ten milliards* from the South, the principal accumulations of a whole people for the long period of about two hundred years? The word "*astonishment*" fails to express the impression created upon the impartial judgment of mankind by the imposition of such a fine.

If the earnings of the people of Massachusetts or of New York for two hundred years were confiscated by reason of some institution considered as a crime, or *for any cause* or *other crime whatever*, what would be their condition? Could we expect peace and prosperity in Massachusetts or New York, or good will toward the government that had imposed upon their people such a fine? Would not such a fine utterly ruin the people of Massachusetts or New York, dissolve the bands of society, and introduce ferments, disorders, disturbances, and bloodshed? Let the people of Massachusetts and of New York answer these questions.

This fine of ten milliards *is the true cause* of the bankruptcy of the Southern States and people, of their inability to pay State debts and to maintain State credit. It is one of the causes of the disorders and disturbances in the South, and is the principal or leading cause of the sentiment of repudiation that prevails generally in the South.

The Herald, in speaking on this subject, says: "Already in Arkansas and South Carolina we observe the first tokens of death in the shameless repudiation which has become an accepted principle of legislation. Such examples should not be overlooked. If the Union cannot be destroyed by war, it can be destroyed by repudiation. There can be no wholesome union between Massachusetts and South Carolina, between New York and Arkansas, on the financial conditions that exist to-day. Already the North laments its existence, and to-morrow, if repudiation continues to be the controlling sentiment of the South, we shall have the solvent patriot States of the North crying, Who shall deliver us from the body of this death?"

Here we have presented to us, in full view, both the *cause* and the *effect*. The fine of ten milliards is the cause of the bankruptcy of the Southern States, and their bankruptcy is the cause of their repudiation. What is more natural than the effects produced by these causes? The rising of the sun is not more natural, under the operation of physical causes, than the bankruptcy of the Southern States and their repudiation of the State debts. If you confiscate all that a people have, you, of course, make them bankrupts; and the only remedy left to a bankrupt State is repudiation. The lands which the southern people were permitted to retain barely yield enough to support the population and to pay the burdensome taxes imposed upon it by the State governments for their administration in the hands of carpet-baggers and negroes.

Now, to get rid of the effect of repudiation in the South, which the North laments, we must in the first place *remove the cause*. We must remove the bankruptcy of these States, or we must remove or extinguish the debts which these States owe. The bankruptcy can only be removed by removing the fine of ten milliards which caused it. The debts can be removed or extinguished only by their assumption and payment by the United States Government. This is an easy and practical remedy, which would save the country from the disgrace of repudiation and restore and preserve the credit of the States. It would be a measure of great relief to the Southern States, because it would relieve the people from burdensome and ruinous taxation, encourage industry, and create a better feeling between the two sections of the Union. Besides, it would be an act of justice, and in some degree a mitigation of the enormous punishment inflicted on the Southern States in the confiscation of their property.

The second cause assigned by the Herald for the condition of affairs in the South is the *grave error* of the North in its policy to reconstruct the Southern States without the aid of the real sons of the South, depending for reconstruction upon the ignorant freedmen who yesterday were slaves, and the unscrupulous white adventurers, who yesterday fled from the North as political mendicants and soldiers of fortune. The Herald says: "Under this policy there is no reconstruction. On the contrary we see disturbance, civil outbreaks, corruption, and disorder, and, worse than all, a war upon the national credit by means of repudiation that will be as disastrous to the Union as if the rebellion had been a success."

Digitized by Google

The truth here enunciated strikes the southern mind with the force of absolute conviction. There can be *no peace, no order, no law, no prosperity*, in the South, so long as the governments of these States *are in the hands of ignorant freedmen* and *unscrupulous white adventurers*. The real sons of the South will never consent and will never submit to a government controlled by ignorant and hostile negroes and dishonest, unscrupulous adventurers.

This is the most vital and material of all the questions of reconstruction to be settled. On the settlement of this question, the peace and harmony of the Union depend. *The real sons of the South intend to govern the South, otherwise there will be no peace.* Whenever the negroes are in a majority, there we find the carpet-bagger in the confidence of the negroes, in office, and in possession of the State government. There we find corruption in the government; a large public debt contracted; ruinous taxation; the credit of the State destroyed or impaired; real estate almost valueless; a general decay of agriculture and commerce, and almost a total want of individual credit and prosperity. There we find disturbance, civil outbreaks, disorder, and even bloodshed. There we find a threatened war of races.

For the proof of these statements we refer to all the Southern States where the negroes are *in a majority*. In each and all of them, we find these evils existing. In the other States where the negroes are *in a minority*, and the real sons of the South have control of the government, these evils do not exist.

Why is this? It is because the same causes are producing the same effects in all these States. The causes operating in Virginia, where the government is in the hands of the white people, are very different from the causes operating in Louisiana and other States, where the government is in the hands of the negroes. In the white people's government of Virginia the property of the State is fully represented and protected. In the negro government of Louisiana the property of the State has no representation, and consequently no protection. In the negro government of Louisiana there is no protection for either person or property. A government in which property has no representation cannot possibly stand for any length of time; it is bound to be overthrown either peaceably or by force. Such a government was never known to exist before the establishment of the negro government in the South, and is in itself a monstrosity.

The corruption of the Louisiana legislature is historical. Parties who have been injured by it have gone into the courts and offered to prove the facts of corruption by unquestionable testimony, but were not allowed by the judges to do so. The settled conviction of every man of property and sense is, that he cannot possibly live under a negro government without being robbed in the end of his entire estate. It is well known in the South that the plantation negroes are wholly incapable of self-government, are hostile to the white race, and live in a constant fear of being reduced to a state of slavery. It is further well known that they give their entire confidence to the carpet-baggers, and expect the lands of the State to be divided out among them as a reward for their services and fidelity to the republican party. They are taught to believe and do believe that they have *an interest* in the *confiscation* of all the property in the State. How, then, is it possible for the white people of Louisiana to live under a government in the hands of such creatures?

The ignorance, the stupidity, the superstition, and credulity of the plantation negroes of the South, who form the great body of voters, have never been dreamed of or imagined by the northern people.

These plantation negroes, who to-day control the destiny of Louisiana, are *fac similes* of the natives of Central Africa, as described by Sir Samuel Baker, in a paper published in the Eclectic Magazine for September, 1874. This Englishman is the especial friend of the negro and an advocate for universal emancipation. He informs the world that the negro is incapable of self-government; that he is constantly on the retrograde to barbarism, unless supported and upheld by the white man, and that a certain amount of compulsion is necessary to make him a useful member of society; without it he is worthless, and, owing to his physical qualities, he has been a slave from time immemorial.

The description of the negroes which Mr. Stanley gives in his account of his discovery of Dr. Livingstone in Africa, is recognized by the southern man as a true and faithful picture of the plantation negroes of the South. In reading Stanley, the southern man almost sees the negroes described before him. The negro is the same all over the world; no act of Congress can change the color of his skin, his physical qualities, or the law of his nature. He may be declared a white man by an act of Congress, but he is still a black man by the law of nature. He may be declared a citizen of the United States, a voter, and capable of holding office, but he is still incapable of self-government by the law of his nature. To change him is an impossibility. To make him a useful man you must put him under compulsion. To make him a civilized man, and to keep him from relapsing into barbarism, you must constantly support and uphold him.

Such is the negro, and wisdom and sound policy require that he should be left to the

Digitized by Google

law of his nature, and governed accordingly in the Southern States. That will be the end of him in the long run. His slavery has cost the United States an ocean of blood, and an untold amount of treasure. It is now to be hoped that he will be left alone in his freedom without any further cost of blood or treasure, either to the North or to the South.

Here again we have presented to full view the causes and effects. There can be no doubt as to the certainty and truth of the causes. They are the establishment of negro governments in the South. If we remove these causes we shall no longer have disorderly outbreaks, disturbance, and a threatened war of races. It is quite an easy matter to remove these causes, but the North may refuse to remove them, and they may form a canker in the body-politic of the United States, which will finally destroy the Union itself, and perhaps the liberty of both the white and black man. We repeat, it is quite an easy matter to remove these causes. All that the United States Government has to do, is to let the real sons of the South alone to manage their own affairs; and to let the negroes alone to enjoy their freedom and rights under the Constitution and laws of the country.

In the States where the negroes are *in a minority*, as in Virginia, their rights are all fully protected, and they make good and useful citizens; and such would be the case in the States where they are in a majority under the control of the real sons of the South, who are their real and best friends. The negro is a necessary man in the South, and no one wishes to destroy him or to deprive him of his liberty. He is incapable of self-government, and has to be supported and held up, and the southern people are the proper ones to do it.

The *curse* of the South is the *political* carpet-bagger. The real sons of the South, if let alone, would soon teach him that robbery, in whatever form disguised, is a crime, and that it is as dangerous to steal and rob in office as on the highways.

PLAIN TALK.

ADDRESS OF THE PEOPLE OF THE PARISH OF NATCHITOCHES TO THEIR FELLOW-CITIZENS OF THE STATE AND UNION.

In common with their fellow-citizens throughout the State, the people of the parish of Natchitoches have borne the evils of bad government and usurpation of authority until their rights of person and property, and all their franchises, have been trampled upon, their substantial interests become the prey of official plunderers sustained and protected by venal, corrupt, and ignorant judges, who have prostituted courts of justice, in order to perpetuate partisan rule and private schemes at the sacrifice of legal and equitable rights; their parochial affairs confided to the control of unlettered tools of unscrupulous persons until taxation has become insupportable and poverty is at their doors. False statements have been made, and incendiary appeals to passion and prejudice indulged in by these bad men for the purpose of arraying in hostility one class of our population against another, in order to sustain these outrages at the expense of peace and prosperity.

Preferring to bear these evils patiently, rather than resort to violence and forcible resistance to those who bore even the semblance of legal authority, while, in truth, they were but usurpers and the creatures of usurpation, they submitted to their wrongs until continued forbearance would have resulted in a virtual abandonment of every right of freemen, and submission to base and tyrannous oppression.

With the courts practically closed to legal redress, on account of judicial positions being filled by corrupt men, the ballot futile, by reason of the acts of corrupt and irresponsible supervisors and returning-boards, whose powers are absolute, and the measure of whose fitness is loyalty to party and faction, yielding to the natural instincts of self-preservation, and animated by a sense of duty to themselves and their families, the people of Natchitoches, regardless of past political ties and associations, comprising the representatives of property, intelligence, and honesty, opposed to fraud and corruption, and acting in the interest of outraged public opinion and violated rights, assembled in mass meeting peaceably and demanded the resignation of the offices held by these bad men, whose acts disgraced their official positions. This demand was, in most instances, complied with without delay or hesitation, and where not complied with the incumbents stealthily left the parish and still remain absent, their cowardly consciences causing them to flee from imaginary danger, while at a distance they vilely misrepresent the people whom they have plundered and abused, basely drawing salaries which they do not earn, and riotously living upon the wages of their own iniquity.

Not only believing, but knowing, that the parish officers of Natchitoches voted for on the fusion ticket were legally elected in 1872, and these officers being then, as now the choice of a large majority of the people, they have been installed into their respective positions by the act and at the hands of the people, and that people hold that it is the solemn duty of the officers so installed to retain their positions and exercise their

Digitized by Google

official functions; and should the usurping State dynasty called the Kellogg government attempt to oust them by force, they owe it to those who have elected them and to the purity and sanctity of the ballot-box to resist the minions of the usurper to the bitter end.

Among the many instances of total disregard of law and of a fixed determination to persist in his aggressions upon the rights of this people, they cite the following acts of the usurper Kellogg, which directly tend to the subversion of good government and to the perpetuation of his arbitrary usurpation. By the act of his own legislature, which received his approval and signature, the seventeenth judicial district, in which this parish is situated, was established, and by his own appointment a corrupt and prostitute judge and an incompetent district attorney were placed in office in that district. These men have left their posts, unable to face the scorn and indignation of an injured people, and although the very law creating this district required that an election for these officers should be ordered by the governor and should be held at the approaching general election in November, 1874, he has ignored this plain provision of the law, withheld the order which he is required to issue, thus clearly evincing his determination to force upon the district the miserable creatures of his appointment.

Again, the law requires that the members of the police-juries, which bodies control all parochial affairs in the several parishes, should be elected by the people of the parishes at each biennial general election, yet he has also ignored that legal requirement and withheld the call for the election of these officers, thus foreshadowing his policy of doing in the future as he has done in the past, foisting upon the parishes corrupt and ignorant men, the miserable tools of his local satellites and petty leaders.

Expressions of loyalty to the Federal Government are so common that they have become tame and trite. The people of this parish do not deem it necessary to indulge in loud protestations of their loyalty. Ever since the surrender at Appomattox they have demonstrated by their acts their allegiance to the Constitution and their obedience to the laws of the United States, and they have manifested none other than loyal feelings. They certainly have no desire to array themselves against the Union or to wage war against it; but they possess under the Constitution and laws equal rights with the citizens of Maine, Ohio, or any other State.

In the exercise of these rights they deny the legal power of the President of the United States to interfere by military force in the State or its parishes to overthrow a rightful government or deny the right of self-government, and should he, in plain violation of or indifference to fundamental law, interfere by such military power, the question becomes no longer local but of national importance, as being subversive of the principles contained in the great declaration of rights, which nearly a century since gave birth to this nation; and this people will only yield to overwhelming Federal force; and they appeal to their countrymen throughout the whole Union in the name of their virtue and intelligence, of their veneration of that declaration of American Independence whose centennial anniversary they are preparing to celebrate with imperial splendor, of their memory of those grand men who pledged "their lives, their fortunes, and their sacred honors" to give them the right of self-government, to come to our help, and by all moral means aid us in vindicating the purity of the ballot, the sanctity of the judiciary, and the cause of honesty and justice.

L. N. LANE.
E. W. RAWLE.
M. H. CARVER.
WILLIS HOLMES.
P. A. MORSE.
E. V. DEBLIEUX.
J. W. BUTLER.
N. D. CALHOUN.
W. E. RUSSELL.
C. F. DRANGUET.
S. M. HYAMS.
J. H. COSGROVE.
WM. M. LEVY.
D. PIERSON.
F. W. AIREY.
L. A. DEBLIEUX.
GEO. E. GILLESPIE.

[From the Shreveport Times, July 18, 1874.]

THE WHITE LEAGUE.

ANOTHER VOICE FROM CADDO—MEETING AT MOORINGSPORT.

At a meeting of the citizens of ward No. 2, at Mooringsport, for the purpose of organzing permanently a tax-payers' association, July 15, 1874, Col. Thomas R. Vaughn was called to the chair and John B. Porter to act as secretary.

After perfecting an organization with a large list of members, a motion was offered and carried that a committee of three be appointed by the chair to draught resolutions

Digitized by Google

expressive of the views and feelings of this association in regard to the support of the white man's party, and the indorsement of the Shreveport Times.

John B. Porter, W. P. Fortson, and R. T. Cole were appointed on the committee, who reported the following preamble and resolutions, which were adopted by the association:

Whereas the indications are that the white men of the State are resolved at length, in a spirit of self-defense and protection of themselves and property, to recognize no party lines or political distinctions save those which are made by the distinctions of virtue and intelligence against crime and ignorance; and

Whereas we believe that this resolution has been brought about by the inability of the Kellogg government to enforce the laws, as well as by the long-continued abuse of authority; and

Whereas there is in this entire community a grave apprehension of trouble and perhaps bloodshed: Therefore be it

Resolved, That we urge the organization of the white people under the party organization known as the White League, and that while we disclaim any enmity to the negro race, and ask the co-operation of such as will identify themselves with order and honesty, still we feel we can permit no white man to occupy a doubtful position in the coming campaign.

Resolved, That we indorse the sentiments of the Shreveport Times, which we regard as the bold, fearless, and perfectly true exponent of the people of this community.

Resolved, That we indorse the repudiation made by that paper of the call of the democratic central committee, of which Emile LaSere is chairman, for a convention to meet in New Orleans, and recommend the call of a convention at Alexandria or some other point out of New Orleans.

Resolved, That we attribute all the trouble here threatening us to the teachings of the *white carpet-baggers* rather than the native instincts of the negroes, and we *intend to strike this evil at the root if we are forced to desperate measures.*

Resolved, That the secretary be instructed to send a copy of these resolutions to the Shreveport Times for publication.

JOHN B. PORTER,
W. P. FORSTON,
R. T. COLE,
Committee.

The meeting was then adjourned to meet at the same place on the fourth Saturday in July, at 10 o'clock a. m.

THOMAS R. VAUGHAN,
Chairman.
JOHN B. PORTER,
Secretary.

[From the Shreveport Times of November 16, 1874.]

THE TRUE POLICY.

Mr. Kellogg's expressions of a solicitude to have a fair canvass of the election returns, and of a wish to have the conservatives represented on the returning-board, do not inspire any confidence among the people in his sincerity or that of his henchmen. His suggestion to the board that the party opposed to the republican party *be allowed* a representation on it, is but a cunning device to entrap our friends into some sort of a recognition of the board, and that we may be in some fashion committed to its action. We hope that our representatives will enter into no agreement with Kellogg, Packard & Co. in this matter. We have the same evidence of the result of the election at every polling-place in the State that the people have in New York, in Massachusetts, in Pennsylvania, and in every other State, and we emphatically, without any compromise or change, demand that the results proclaimed at the polls everywhere, be produced by the returning-board. This is the case in every other State in the Union and it must and shall be the case in Louisiana.

It is a well-known fact that the returning-board is designed to be an instrument of fraud, a medium to deprive the people of an expression of their will at the ballot-box, and its members have been sagaciously chosen for the dirty work they are to do. We propose to watch its proceedings from this stand-point and in this light, and if they attempt to carry out the nefarious purpose for which they are now assembled they must be promptly and vigorously dealt with.

The New Orleans Republican has intimated that parishes and precincts are to be thrown out on the ground that intimidation has been practiced and that formalities have not been observed. If there has been intimidation, that is a matter for the courts to take care of; if formalities have not been observed, that is the fault of Mr.

Digitized by Google

Kellogg's dirty tools; and besides, the right of the people to express their will through the ballot-box is an inherent and constitutional right and cannot be taken away or abridged by informalities; nay, nor by conspiracies of rascals, through fellow-rascals, styled a returning-board. To attempt to deprive the people of their constitutional right to choose their own rulers at the ballot-box, either by arms or fraud, let it be distinctly understood, is, REVOLUTION, "and it was revolution that made young Harry Percy's spurs grow cold."

We want no representative on the returning-board; no favors or concessions from Kellogg and Packard. Any compromise we might make with them in this matter, any favor we might accept from them, though neither legally nor morally binding, would prompt the country, after we had been, as we certainly will be, if we had been swindled, as we certainly will be, if we yield an inch, to reply to our protests that we had accepted the stake, and that having lost we have no right to complain.

We know the results of the election in every parish; the returning-board cannot change the count of a single precinct without perpetrating fraud and violating the constitution and the most sacred rights of the people. Therefore we should simply give the members of that board to distinctly understand that unless they return the elections as they were returned at the polls, they, and those they seek to "count in," will pay the forfeit with their lives.

We have no appeals to make to our fellow-citizens of New Orleans. We know that the men of the 14th of September will do their whole duty as freemen and Louisianans zealous of their liberties. But throughout the country parishes there should be concert of action, and that action should be prompt and emphatic. In every parish where the officers elected by the people may be counted out by the returning-board, the people should use hemp or fall on the defeated candidates counted in. To localize the proposition: If George L. Smith is counted in over W. M. Levy, or if Twitchell is counted in over Elam, let Smith and Twitchell be killed; if Johnson and Tyler, in De Soto, are counted in over Scales and Schuler, as the New Orleans Republican thinks, or if Keeting, Levisee, and Johnson, in Caddo, are counted in over Vaughan, Horan, and Land, then let Johnson, Tyler, Keeting, Levisee, and Johnson, be killed. And so let every officer, from Congressman down to constable, in every district and parish of the State, be served whom the people have defeated and whom the returning-board may "count in."

We cannot afford to be defeated by a ring of political scoundrels after we have triumphed. There is not only $250,000,000 worth of property at stake, but also the commercial and agricultural interests of the State, and, above all, the supremacy of law. The preservation of society and of civil liberty depended upon our action. Human life may be precious, but the lives of all these carpet-baggers and radical politicians in Louisiana are valueless compared with the worth of a single principle of justice and liberty.

[From the New Orleans Republican of October 17, 1874.]

STRAWS.

The Natchitoches Vindicator believes the people have surrendered as an armed body, but it indirectly bids for a Brutus to put the district judge out of the way. It says:

"There is a point which we have reached where mere forbearance will cease to be a virtue, and we cannot counsel our people to remain like 'hewn blocks' under one of the most outrageous acts ever consummated in the history of North Louisiana—that of installing H. C. Myers as district judge of this district. Let it not be understood, however, that this counsel is to be construed into 'an armed demonstration'—an action our enemies are only anxious for us to take—but that of a resistance of petition and remonstrance; as we in this revolution seem to be going backward. To inaugurate this movement let the people again assemble, make and present specific charges against these corrupt officials—charges we are willing and able to prove in any unbiased court of competent jurisdiction; we will then call upon our committee appointed in June last to demand from them in person their resignation; we will do this in the actual presence of the Federal Army, and show to the world that we are not fearful of doing what we know is right. It will be asked what we will do in the event of refusal? We will say that public opinion—the opinion that all honest men will have for them, coupled with the fear that all such characters have for a Brutus, who will arise to vindicate the wrongs of our people, and the outrage that these miscreants perpetuate upon society by their presence among men—these facts will deter them from acting longer in official capacities they but disgrace. Let us never cease to make war upon them, both in their official and private capacities—discountenance any person who meets them as gentlemen upon our streets; shut your doors and your hearts to them; let them be outcasts to every feeling of mercy you may have; so that living

Digitized by Google

they may only encumber the earth, and dying descend to hell covered with the curses of every virtuous man in Louisiana."

The Tangipahoa Democrat appears to have gone into the real-estate business, and is paving the way to buying up the property of its neighbors at sheriff's sale. It says:

"Many citizens inquire about taxes. We say, don't pay a cent until after the election. If you do, your money will go to help Kellogg & Co. to keep you and your fellow-citizens in subjection to his hated government. You have until December 1 to pay. After the election, if we beat the thieves, your taxes can be paid without penalties and will benefit the State. Should the thieves defeat the people, you will still have a month to pay the tax, and over five months to redeem your property, should they sell it. They are hurrying up the collection because they feel that it is their last grab at the people's money. Don't pay them a cent."

In the person of Mr. James Mann, a new-comer, the Baton Rouge Advocate claims to have found a man of the right sort. At the Baton Rouge convention Mann represented himself as a democrat, and was taking notes for the Cleveland Plaindealer. The Advocate of the 15th instant says:

"Our friend Jim Mann, being an Ohio chap, is tickled all over at the news just received. Jim is a republican of the genuine school; is not one according to the Louisiana, and rejoices with us at the early prospect of being relieved from this hellish incubus. Jim is as lively as a cricket, and says he'll help the boys work the gun this evening in honor of the good news sent down from his mother State. If all republicans were like Mann, this country would be worth loving and living for under so-called republican rule. This is a democratic country, and it must be ruled upon just and honorable democratic doctrines."

Another extract from the Advocate shows that the White-Leaguers have resolved themselves into a committee of the whole to count ballots, and if they do not count out and in enough to win it will be because they are not permitted to do so. Here is a resolution just passed at one of their meetings:

"*Resolved*, That on election night we pledge ourselves to be present at and assisting, according to law, at the counting of the people's ballots, and if, as we doubt not, the people's candidates shall be found to be elected, we solemnly call Almighty God to witness that thereupon, in due season and in a proper manner, we will see that they are installed in their respective offices, at every hazard and at any cost."

The profanity of calling on the Supreme Being to witness the installation of a sheriff, parish judge, justice of the peace, and a coroner in Baton Rouge is too terrible to contemplate. Reason appears to have fled entirely from the possession of the hungry place-hunters.

[From the Boston Daily Globe, September 23, 1874.]

A RECORD OF HORROR.

THE MURDEROUS EXPLOITS OF THE WHITE LEAGUE IN LOUISIANA.

A review of the politics of the State since 1865—*The bloody campaign of* 1868—*Slaughter and ruffianism rampant—The fraud and intimidation of* 1872—*Old tactics revived this year—A horrible chapter of history.*

GREENSBOROUGH, LINCOLN PARISH, LA.,
September 12, 1874.

To the Editor of the Globe:

Mawkish tenderness to traitors has been rather than otherwise the rule at the North. Open-hearted, generous, and loyal themselves, free from the bigotry and passions of the beaten South, enlightened, magnanimous, and brave, northern men have been incapable of appreciating the actual condition of the South, and the actual disposition of southern men. Sunk very generally in barbarous ignorance, with little communication with the outer world, desiring none, stung to madness by the loss of their slaves, feeling the presence and enfranchisement of the free black as a constant reminder of the loss of life, property, prestige, and political power resulting from their own insane and criminal folly, permitted by a too generous Government to escape from the penalty of their treason, and to insult and abuse their conquerors with the wildest license and with impunity, restored with little delay to the fullest enjoyment of those political rights which they had justly forfeited, and to aspire to the control of States which they had once arrayed in arms against the nation—these men have never experienced a throb of repentance for their crimes, have made treason, past or present, a standard of respectability and honor, have visited with abuse, contempt, ostracism, and assassination the crime of loyalty in northern or southern men alike, have conducted their campaigns in the interest of treason with the pistol, the bludgeon, and the shot-gun; have

Digitized by Google

driven the unarmed and defenseless negro to or from the ballot-box, as caprice or interest dictated at the moment; have deluged the South with precious loyal blood, and, since the reign of Andrew Johnson, have held hell's carnival throughout the rebel States, unchecked and unpunished, and with the mild disapproval of men whose fathers, brothers, and sons died upon a thousand fields for the unity of the nation and the freedom of the slaves. For this condition of affairs the nation is in a measure responsible; Andrew Johnson in a greater measure. Had the nation demanded, at the close of the war, the condign punishment of prominent traitors—if, instead of opening the path for their return to seats in Congress, it had sent them to the scaffold for their manifold crimes, had applied the remnant of their forfeited estates to loyal purposes, and withheld, from all traitors of sufficient intelligence to understand the gravity of their crime, all political privileges whatever, treason would have been "made odious," and the power and will of the nation respected; and had the northern people relied more upon the men who represented northern ideas and the national will in these southern states, and less upon the smooth promises and honeyed deceptions of oily-tongued traitors from hence, national sentiment would not have been misled. It is astounding that men like Stephens, who should have been years ago hanged as high as Haman, should have the effrontery to raise their voices in defense of southern treason; more astounding yet that they should have ever obtained credence at the North.

HOW THE REBELS WENT TO WORK IN 1865.

Let me state to you a few chapters from the *post bellum* history of Louisiana. In 1865 an election was held and a legislature was chosen, none but whites voting, and the body being exclusively democratic. Among the legislation of that body was an act confining negroes to the plantation of their employers, except absent upon a pass from him. Another forbidding him the use of fire-arms. Yet another exacting that any negro who should fail to contract for the labor of himself and family with some reputable planter during the first ten days of January in each year should be arrested by the nearest justice of the peace, lodged in the parish jail with his family, and that said justice should contract with some planter for their services during the year for the benefit of the parish. Others provided for the punishment of negroes by whipping upon the bare back, &c. During Porter's raid to Monroe, he burned the court-house of Ouachita Parish; that legislature provided a tax for its reconstruction. At that date the proportion of the races stood in that parish as two whites to five blacks; the whites owned all the property, the blacks none; that tax was laid upon property, I hear you say; not at all, it was laid upon the adult males, black and white, at $5 per head; consequently, where property paid $10 poverty paid $25. For this infamy John McEnery, then representative of that parish, and the last rebel candidate for governor of Louisiana, was responsible, and each of the measures I have named received his active support. The same legislature created a levee system, under which levees, which were old at the outbreak of the war, were measured in their ruined state, and paid for out of the State treasury as new works, increased the debt of the State upward of $13,000,000, and finally compelled Congress to substitute a military government for theirs.

THE NEW ERA.

In 1867, under authority of Congress, an election was held for a constitutional convention. The rebel whites generally refused to participate, and were hardly represented in that body. A constitution in harmony with that of the United States was formed, which, though open perhaps to some objection, was a glorious advance upon any which had preceded it. Under that constitution an election for State officers, a legislature, and parish officers was held in April, 1868. H. C. Warmoth and all the republican State officers, a large republican majority of the legislature, and republican officers in a large majority of the parishes, were elected—the State officers by about 17,000 majority. This election was held in the presence of the military, though without interference upon their part, and I conceive it to have been the last fair election held in Louisiana.

THE KU-KLUX BEGIN OPERATIONS.

At once after the election the K. K. K. and White Camelia began their awful preparation for the presidential campaign of that year; that year, as this, they announced their determination to carry the election peaceably if possible, forcibly if necessary. Early in the summer, the prowling, drunken, murderous class began their labors. Among the first to die was William F. Meadows, of Claiborne Parish, a colored man of intelligence and influence, a member of the constitutional convention, and of great political talent. His example and influence were dangerous to the Ku-Klux; he was shot, one evening, in his door-yard, in the presence of his family, by men who, after the deed was done, rode off as coolly as if from a country frolic—men who were well

Digitized by Google

known, and who yet boast of the deed, and derive from it at this hour an "honorable" importance in the community. Single murders of colored and white republicans increased in frequency and occurred in nearly every parish in Louisiana. Still the negro was not intimidated; something more must be done in the interest of "white civilization." Soon came the massacre in Saint Landry Parish; 200 negroes lay rotting in the woods, and the "southern heart was fired:" Caddo followed: every little neighborhood in the bloody parish had already its history of blood and crime, but she must strike for the proud pre-eminence in riot and murder which she has ever since enjoyed.

First the white republicans, William S. Mundgett, J. H. McVean, Charles W. Keeting, and others, all gallant Federal soldiers, were driven out. Milton Fenwick alone remained, and he was driven to dodge and hide with bears and wolves in the dense cane-brakes where his persecutors had not the courage to pursue him. When these inconvenient witnesses were driven away the carnival began. In one night, thirty negroes were taken from about Shreveport, marched to the bank of Red River, tied together with ropes, and shot in the back as they stood. A raft of swollen bodies drifted down the turbid river until the hungry alligators gave them a burial denied by men. On one occasion seven negroes were chained in an old abandoned building and with it burned. From September 1 to November 3, 242 men, men of the same feelings, aspirations, duties, and rights as yours and mine, died in Caddo Parish, and died deaths of horror, for the crime of loyalty to their country and their God. The adjoining parish of Bossier strove yet to surpass foul Saint Landry and bloody Caddo in the work of death, and succeeded. On the 30th of September a drunken bully, while riding through the Shady Grove plantation, demanded of an aged negro lying upon the gallery of a house whether he was a republican, and, receiving an answer in the affirmative, fired at the negro both barrels of a shot-gun; the negroes near at hand rallied, arrested the white man, and started with him for the jail at Bellevue. This heinous offense on the part of the negroes was enough. Hundreds of white men rallied from Caddo, Northern Bossier, and Arkansas; sixty-eight negroes, men, women, and children, were killed upon the Shady Grove plantation. The negroes of the parish abandoned their houses and fled to the swamps; there the whites followed them with bloodhounds for days; the chivalry enjoyed all the pleasurable excitements of a "nigger-hunt;" 200 more were killed in the swamps, shot to death, men, women, and children, or torn to pieces by the horrible fangs of dogs not more ferocious than their masters.

A SPECIMEN OF CHIVALRY.

One chivalrous Dr. Whitfield Vance, accompanied by a few more high-toned gentlemen, during the excitement of the hunt, met upon the road two colored women riding upon mules to reclaim, if possible, the bones of their slaughtered husbands. This "high-toned" doctor, with his own aristocratic hands, hanged these women at the side of the road with the halters of their mules, and went home, doubtless feeling a calm satisfaction at having been able to do that much for the cause of "white civilization." The same chivalrous gentleman dragged from under his own mansion a negro who had sought safety there, and enjoyed the pleasure of placing a bowie-knife upon his shoulder and of driving it, point downward, to his heart. Another wounded negro he covered in the woods with brush and logs, and fired the pile. The man yet lives to exhibit the scars of his fearful burns.

THE ASSASSINS NOW.

Day after day the hellish work went on, until, in all, 308 had died, and the tardy arrival of United States troops suspended the "hunt." Why prolong the sickening record? Each parish had its deeds of blood, if not so horrible, still the work of the same organization, done for the same purpose. You will say that these men were terribly punished for their crimes. I say to you that these men are known to their neighbors as yours to me, are known to the authorities; these men walk the streets of our towns at this hour as free as any men, occupy positions of honor and trust in the white man's party of Louisiana, and occupy them because of crimes of the past. Not one has suffered one day's imprisonment, one dollar's loss as the punishment of these crimes; the State government, supported by the unarmed and peaceful majority, has been powerless to punish these men, supported by the armed and lawless minority, and the General Government has passed their offenses by with a neglect not short of criminal.

THE RESULT OF THE MASSACRE.

The natural result of these massacres was a rebel majority for Seymour and Blair of over forty thousand. Caddo, which cast one thousand two hundred and seventy-eight votes in April, cast but one for Grant; a brave negro, James Watson, cast that, and was murdered by the son of his old owner before getting half a mile from the box.

Digitized by Google

Bossier cast in April seven hundred and fifty-three votes for Warmoth. In November, L. W. Baker, judge of the parish, and his son, Percy Baker, now representative from the parish, voted at the Cotton Valley box, with their shot-guns in their hands, and gave the only votes cast in Bossier for Grant. In Claiborne, John Langdon Lewis and one poor German Jew alone dared to vote for Grant. General Lewis was just able to defend himself; the poor Jew was pulled from his horse before reaching home, and whipped to death with whips. In De Soto and Bienville not a vote was polled for Grant; parishes in Northwest Louisiana which gave the republican party thirteen thousand votes in April, gave it ten votes in November. The rebel whites of Louisiana boast of these crimes to-day, repeat them to-day, and refer to them as examples of the manner in which they propose to conduct the campaign of 1874. From July 1 to November 5, 1868, two thousand republicans, white and black, were murdered in Louisiana; the election I have described was the result.

THE CAMPAIGN OF 1872.

We come to the campaign of 1872. Then the democrats held all the machinery of election through their alliance with Governor Warmoth. They relied upon fraud to overcome the republican majority of 17,000 to 20,000, and consequently resorted but seldom to actual assassination. Threats were freely indulged in, but the most serious offenses were the attempted assassinations of Ex-Congressman Blackburn, at Minden, September 18, and of the Hons. Allen and C. Greene, at Vernon, November 6. The frauds committed were stupendous, and would be nearly incredible if the evidence of them was not overwhelming. In Caddo, while at least 1,000 republicans were prevented from registering, the registration admitted 1,775 majority for the republicans; the democratic count gave a democratic majority of about 400. At the Mooringsport box, an accurate tally of the tickets voted, which were examined by our distributer before being handed up by the voter, as counterfeits of the republican ticket were being used to deceive colored men, showed that 370 republican votes were placed in that box, but eighteen were counted out.

In Webster a republican majority of 100 was converted into a democratic majority of 400 by similar means. In De Soto, a republican majority of 1,100 was manipulated until a heavy democratic majority appeared. In Jackson, the same means were used; when the republican candidates demanded the right to see the votes counted in that parish, and their pertinacity becoming troublesome they were quietly shot, and that was the end of it. In Bossier the chivalry adopted simpler and more direct means. This is a long, narrow parish, the northern third having nearly all the white population, the southern part nearly all the black. Registration, though many republicans had been excluded therefrom, exhibited a republican majority of about 1,400. But four boxes were allowed; all of them were located in the northern end of the parish, the southernmost fifty miles from the lower end of its territory. Each box was guarded by from fifty to one hundred white men, each armed with a revolver or shot-gun, or both.

Republican voters were not allowed inside the "lines," and consequently a democratic majority of from four hundred to five hundred was an easy-going thing. I took the affidavit of no less than 1,359 voters of Bossier Parish, after the election, that they had been deprived of their electoral rights by these means. I admitted the evidence of no man unless he could produce his certificate of registration, and unless that was without any indorsement that he had voted. These were taken under the enforcement act of Congress, and were duly and properly counted under that act by the legal returning-board of Louisiana, and, of course, carried the parish and the senatorial district. In Bienville I obtained satisfactory evidence that at the Ringold box, 178 republican votes were thrown aside by the supervisor of registration, and just that number added to the democratic vote, but unfortunately too late for use by the returning-board. The heavy republican parishes of Saint James, Plaquemines, and Terre Bonne were thrown out by the Warmoth returning-board, and with all these gigantic and unblushing frauds, the democratic party succeeded in obtaining an apparent majority of about 6,000. I am unable at this time to name a single parish in Louisiana where the election of 1872 was not tainted by fraud, committed by the rebel democracy or by renegade republicans of the Warmoth, Sheridan, Campbell stripe, for their benefit.

BLOODY TACTICS AGAIN.

As the campaign of 1874 approached, it became painfully evident to the Ku-Klux hosts that the election machinery being in the hands of the republican State government a fair election and a republican triumph were probable. They therefore resolved upon the tactics of 1868, and the White League was the result. From the first formation of this conspiracy I have had experienced detectives within its ranks. Like the "White Camelia" and K. K. K., it has several ranks and degrees, each ignorant of the

Digitized by Google

membership and deliberations of those superior to it, all bound, as those organizations were, to a blind unquestioning obedience to the orders of their chiefs. In fact, the "League" is but the infamous "Klan" under a new name; it is led by the same men, the little great men of the rotten confederacy, the men who, in "Buttermilk," "Yellow-Jacket," and "Pumpking-Stud" organizations at peaceful hen-roosts, in swamp-campaigns, conscript hunts, and stump-speeches, won a cheap and nasty reputation, while braver men and better men, and men now loyal to the core, faced the troops of the nation on the field of battle and gallantly lived or bravely died for the "lost cause." These men are the leaders of the parish organizations of the democratic party, so called, as well as of the "League." They are the aspirants for office at the hands of the rebel element; they it is who plan Saint Martinsville raids and Coushatta massacres, and urge on their deluded followers to commit them; these are the men who, under the lead of the infamous McEnery, demand the extermination of the white republicans of Louisiana. These organizations, plans, membership, and leaders, their purposes and crimes, are as well known to myself and the republican leaders of Louisiana as to themselves, and they need not expect impunity for the crimes of 1874. The campaign begun, upon the part of the "League," with a hurricane of threats and slanders, leveled at every prominent republican in the State. From words to blows was a short transition. Saint Martin's was the first parish attacked. The republican officers were compelled to resign or die instanter. Some were allowed to remain; others were driven out; Natchitoches followed. The tax-collector was forced to resign in presence of a yelling mob of 500 drunken "leaguers;" the district judge was compelled to fly from the bedside of a dying child and a dying father to save his life. An attempt was made upon the life of Senator Blunt. During the reign of terror every public official in the parish was either driven out of the parish or compelled to resign. Avoyelles was "purified" by the banishment of the superintendent of public education for the fourth congressional district and of the representative of the parish, the Hon. L. J. Louer. Charles F. Huseman, tax-collector, was allowed to resign, or to expend twenty-four hours in preparation for leaving the parish. John McEnery visited Lincoln Parish and advised the mob here to take the same course; indeed, remarked that "We should compel every carpet-bagger, scalawag, and negro to vote with us or leave the State." This highly original and simple mode of getting rid of a troublesome political opposition was put in practice the same day.

GETTING RID OF OFFICIALS.

A mob of 150 white-leaguers waited upon Senator Greene, W. L. Greene, esq., and tax-collector, were indulged with twenty hours during which to hand in their resignations, the consequences of neglect on their part to be "on time," it was hinted, would entail a small outlay for hemp. These gentlemen resigned, it is needless to say. The resignations of two members of the police-jury were demanded elsewhere and obtained; all these resignations were "voluntary," of course; the resignation of the parish judge was demanded, but as he was absent from the parish, the "voluntary" principle could not reach him. Capt. John W. Harrison, formerly of the Eighth New York Volunteers, and now recorder of the parish, and myself were warned that our presence was not acceptable to "we, the tax-payers," and that the sooner we got beyond the parish lines the healthier it would be for us. We have not yet departed. Upon making the discovery the following day that I was an officer of the United States, the "League" was profuse in its apologies for its conduct toward myself. The "League" here, styling themselves "we, the tax-payers," sent a committee of two to New Orleans to confer with Governor Kellogg and hand him these "voluntary" resignations. Neither of these committee-men own any real estate here or anywhere else; neither have any other kind of property, so far as known, and their contributions to the support of the government are confined to a poll-tax of one dollar each, which they should have paid, but have not. The three gentlemen upon whom they waited, August 17, probably possessed more actual property in the State of Louisiana than the whole mob of 150 concerned in white-leagueism. At the same time, a mob waited upon the officers of Red River Parish and demanded their resignations, which were refused. Frank S. Edgerton, esq., sheriff, summoned a posse of fifty colored and fifteen white men to protect the parish officers in the discharge of their duties. This was styled by the League "a riot, an attack by the negroes on the whites." The edict went forth, and several hundred howling, drunken desperadoes were collected at Coushatta from Natchitoches, De Soto, Caddo, Bossier, Webster, Claiborne, Lincoln, Jackson, Bienville, and Grant. The posse was overpowered. After the slaughter of Gilbert Carne, esq., deputy sheriff, and several colored men, the officers, to wit, H. J. Twitchell, tax-collector; F. S. Edgerton, sheriff; R. A. Dewees, tax-collector of De Soto; Clark Holland, supervisor of registration; W. J. Howell, parish attorney, and McWillis, justice of the peace, were "arrested" and lodged in jail. All these officers "voluntarily" tendered their resignations, and "offered to leave the State." The "citizens" not wishing to proceed to "harsh measures," "accepted" these terms and released the

Digitized by Google

captured posse. A trustworthy guard was assigned the "prisoners," and they were "permitted" to depart for Shreveport, on their way to Texas. A few hours after, however, the guard halted in the woods, upon the McFarland plantation in Bossier Parish, were joined by fifty men conveniently called "Texans," and of course "unknown." The "prisoners" were comfortably shot, and the neighbors on the following day buried, without any formality, whatever remains of them the beasts and buzzards had not destroyed. "Order reigns in Warsaw." We are gravely assured, from day to day, that Red River Parish is "quiet," which is more than likely under the circumstances.

IN CONSTANT DREAD.

I cannot write as I ought of this hellish crime. These men, with one exception, wore with us the loyal blue; four were of dear old Massachusetts. They were my personal friends, done to death traitorously by the rebel hell-hounds, who, in savage, treacherous, cowardly ferocity, have no parallel on earth. Their murder shall be fearfully avenged, but by the laws. God give them rest. They died, my friend, for liberty and the flag, as truly as did any of our dear comrades of the old "Nineteenth."

For a month past the white republicans of Lincoln Parish have been counted at this place. Our least number has been three, our greatest six; armed to the teeth, and on the alert night and day. It is well understood that any attack upon us would be met by a desperate defense, which would cease only with our lives; that the attack would cost twenty or thirty white-leaguers the "number of their mess," and consequently we have not been attacked; but we live in constant preparation, and know not what hour an extra allowance of whisky might bring the crowd upon us. I have neither space nor time to instance each case of crime or to enumerate the parishes victimized. The number of men is seventeen. From what I have stated, and when I add that Lincoln and Red River furnish fair samples of the whole; that in Caddo during the past two months there have been not less than thirty isolated political murders, you can form some idea of the "state of affairs in Louisiana." I have stated nothing that is not susceptible of proof, which has not been, in fact, proved over and over again by unimpeachable and overwhelming testimony. I state nothing as having occurred since 1870 which has not fallen within my personal or official knowledge. I have not given you a detail of a hundredth part of the blood and crime, but prominent incidents in the fearful history. Can you doubt when I tell you that no one here has any sympathy with the great, loyal, honest democratic party of the North? I was of that great party. I know its principles; I know them to be honest. I know its members; and I know them to be true men. They are misinformed in southern affairs; they are misled by the name democrat, which these men abuse and disgrace. I tell you democracy in the South, in the mouths of southern men, means treason and rebellion. Its members here are, with few exceptions, rebels and traitors at heart. Their campaign of 1874 is as near rebellion as they think they can make it without danger of Federal hemp and Federal steel. Their boasted chivalry is a delusion and a sham; the goal they aim at, as in 1861, is the unrewarded labor of the black; crimes that disgrace human nature, treachery, cowardice, and falsehood are their weapons; ignorance and passionate prejudices their bulwarks. Can you disagree with me when I say that until the heavy hand of the nation is felt here, past and present crimes punished, and treason and rebellion against State and nation made "odious" and perilous, the "state of affairs in Louisiana" will remain what it is? Excuse imperfections; I write in haste. I am busy in the campaign. I have my official duties to perform. I am, as I may say, the witness of crimes which, in the absence of troops, I am unable to punish or prevent. In November, 1872, I was compelled to report to Attorney-General Williams that were I to attempt the performance of my sworn duty it would be the signal for my death and that of every white republican in North Louisiana. I have felt compelled to make the same report within twenty days. My heart is oppressed with care and sorrow. I am unable to write as I otherwise would. Forgive deficiencies, and believe me, your friend,

D. J. M. A. JEWETT,
United States Commissioner in and for the District of Louisiana.

[From the Boston Daily Globe, September 23, 1874.]

A DARK PICTURE.

We print in other columns a letter from Colonel Jewett, United States commissioner in Louisiana, giving a dark picture of the condition of things in that State, and of the spirit which, according to his view, still fires the southern breast. The coloring of this picture is, no doubt, intended to be perfectly truthful, and, indeed, the facts related,

Digitized by Google

which come within the official and personal knowledge of the writer, are of such terrible darkness that he could hardly be expected to take a more cheerful view of things. And yet we believe it would be unfair and unjust to judge of the South, or even of the State of Louisiana, altogether in accordance with this bloody picture. Colonel Jewett may be unable to judge differently, situated as he has been for some years, surrounded by the worst of unregenerate rebels, and a witness and almost a victim of their desperate violence and their envenomed hatred. In the upper parishes of Louisiana, as in many other parts of the South removed from the centers of communication, the restraints of law are little felt or respected, and a few lawless persons, whether their enmity be directed against the constituted authorities, their political opponents, or the general restrictions of society, can cause a vast deal of mischief and put the objects of their hate into a state of continual peril. Especially is this the case when they are banded together as a secret organization, carrying on their atrocities in disguise and in the darkness of night, or in out-of-the-way, unguarded places. An organization of a thousand such desperadoes, even in the State of Massachusetts, might well-nigh baffle the energies of the constituted authorities, and give the impression abroad that the State was in anarchy and at the mercy of ruffians.

We still believe that the general sentiment of the southern people is not in sympathy with the reckless men who are guilty of the enormities related by our correspondent. In many parts, no doubt, there is such a feeling of dissatisfaction and hopeless disgust that their deeds are looked upon with comparative indifference; but we cannot believe that the intelligent people of the South, the substantial business men and those whose welfare is bound up with that of their respective States, can regard these atrocious proceedings with anything like approval. Our correspondent himself describes the perpetrators as men who pay no taxes, have no reputable occupation, and no claim to be regarded as the representative people of the State. That this class should be so numerous in some of the parishes as to defy the authorities and exercise a terrorism over the people is certainly unfortunate, but it is no more just to judge the South generally by their deeds than it would have been in the days of the draft-riots in New York to confound the population of the city with the lawless element which for the moment obtained the upper hand. It would be manifestly unjust to deal with the people of the South generally as these desperate ruffians deserve to be dealt with, or to judge of their sentiments by those displayed by the Ku-Klux and white-leaguers of Louisiana. We must consider the claims of the great body of the people, and more especially of the better part, and not sacrifice their interests and hopes because they are disgraced by these cut-throats.

Colonel Jewett argues from the particular to the general, and attributes the rebellious hate, the lawlessness, and cruelty which he has seen in Northern Louisiana to the people of the South generally, and blames the Government for having been so lenient toward those who fought against the Union. He thinks the lack of severity in dealing with traitors is the cause of this lawlessness. There we differ from him altogether. Most of the men who would have been the foremost victims of the severity of the Government have shown a disposition to accept the results of the war and to work heartily for the restoration of southern prosperity and good-will. The South could not have been filled with gibbets whereon to hang the lowest grade of ruffians who took part in the rebellion without presenting to the world a spectacle of barbarism never yet seen. If a country were to slaughter thousands of its own citizens for taking part in an insurrection, would it not rouse the indignation of the civilized world at its merciless severity? And yet in no other way could the class who cause the trouble now have been exterminated then, while a policy of harshness and proscription would have exasperated them to do their worst against the Government and the people, whom they would regard with better reason as their oppressors. The policy of conciliation we are convinced was the true one. It was calculated to win the best of the people and in a measure to disarm the worst. It was impossible to conciliate all, and the remnants of hatred and rebellion with which Colonel Jewett has become so unhappily familiar, and which cause so much trouble, the worst consequences of which fall on the South, were not to be escaped. If the policy of proscription and punishment had been adopted, then indeed might the whole of the conquered section of the country have been animated by this same hatred and determination never to submit to the conditions of peace. We want the leaders in the rebellion and those who once sympathized with treason to come back and take a part in the administration of affairs. It is only with their help that the breaches of war can be healed and the fruits of peace fostered. They are our countrymen and not foreign foemen; and unless we treat them as such we cannot expect them to conduct themselves as such.

Digitized by Google

[From the Shreveport Times, July 12, 1874.]

KILLED.

The iniquitous practice of furnishing the negroes with arms—A desperado suspected of the act is killed by unknown parties.

The report reached town yesterday that a Spaniard by the name of Emanuel, who has been living for three months past at what is known as the Carroll place, about thirteen miles from town, on the Bayou Pierre ferry road, was killed by unknown parties on Thursday evening at 8 o'clock. The particulars of the killing we subsequently learned through a gentleman named Sayers, who was accidentally an eye-witness of the affair.

His statement is that he was at Emanuel's house on the evening in question. About eight o'clock in the evening, while he and Emanuel were sitting on the gallery, three young men, who were unknown to him, rode up and asked for water. They dismounted and went in. After drinking, one of the three asked him (Sayers) if his name was Emanuel. He replied that it was not. Emanuel remarked that that was his name. The spokesman of the party thereupon informed him that it was reported in the country that he had smuggled off the last trip of the Texas a supply of six-shooters in trunks, which he secretly distributed to the negroes. He added that they did not wish to injure him, but they intended to search for the weapons. Emanuel immediately ran his hand in his pocket, when one of the young men drew his pistol and warned him not to draw a weapon, again assuring him that they did not wish to hurt him. He commenced talking to his wife in Spanish, but was warned not to do so. He then apparently acquiesced in the search. One or two trunks were opened in the first room they entered, though no weapons were found. Emanuel and one of the young men then went into an adjoining room. The latter held the candle while the former unlocked the trunk. Lifting the lid he suddenly drew out a pistol, observing which another of the young men ran in, and the light was instantly extinguished. Mr. Sayers almost at the same moment heard a shot in the room, which was rapidly followed by two or three others. Very shortly the two young men came out from the room, pursued by Emanuel with an Enfield rifle in his hand. Following them into the yard he fired at them. They immediately turned and fired at him. He wheeled and ran through the yard toward the horse-lot and fell. The three men again entered the house, apparently only for the purpose of telling the woman that they would not have shot her husband but that he first fired on them, and afterward forced them to kill him. They then mounted their horses and rode off.

Mr. Sayers then took Emanuel into the house, after which he lived some two hours, during which time he occasionally spoke to his wife in Spanish.

Since the occurrence, facts have come to light which leave little room to doubt but Emanuel was a very bad and desperate character. During his residence in this parish he has associated almost exclusively with negroes. He dressed well and went in good style, though his only visible means of support was a small negro-school taught by his wife. The day after his death a farmer, who lives a few miles off, remarked to a negro man in his employment that Emanuel was killed the night before, when the negro instantly replied, "Well, I guess he won't try to arm the colored people any more," or something to that effect. Upon being questioned further, he professed to know nothing about it.

From all the circumstances, the inference is clear that the belief became current that Emanuel was secretly supplying arms to the negroes in his neighborhood. The young men thereupon determined to ascertain the facts, and if he had been engaged in this infamous business, to take measures to put a stop to it. The fact that Emanuel forced a desperate and fatal fight rather than reveal the contents of all the trunks, and, too, after the young men had assured him that they did not intend to injure him, indicates his guilt beyond any reasonable doubt. Taking Mr. Sayers's account, who knew neither of the parties, was not unfriendly to Emanuel, and hence an unprejudiced witness, it is clearly evident that the killing was done in self-defense.

This is another bloody episode in the history of radicalism in Louisiana, and of the attempt of Kellogg and his minions to arm the negroes against the whites, and it should, moreover, serve as a warning to all who propose to engage in such damnable practices.

[From the Shreveport Times, December 25, 1874.]

IT IS FINISHED.

Our special from New Orleans this morning gives us the result of the work of the returning-board, by which a conservative majority of thirty-nine in the lower house of the legislature has been transformed into a radical majority of two. We shall not

Digitized by Google

waste words here in denouncing this villainous action of the board; the purpose of that body has been evident from the first, and is in keeping with the party and the usurpation of which it is the vile creation and infamous tool.

The question now with the people of Louisiana is, is the work finished? We think not. The will of the people, as expressed at the ballot-box on the 2d of November, and not the will of Kellogg & Co., as expressed through their returning-board, must be vindicated. Every man elected to the lower house of the legislature must be present in New Orleans at the opening of that body ready to take his seat. No private interest or matter of private business should prevent any from being at his post of duty, and he who fails now deserves the scorn and contempt of his fellow-men. The cause of Louisiana cannot be lost through the machinations of four dirty scoundrels backed by a few hundred radical blood-sucking officials, unless our people are a set of cowards. We cannot abandon this issue without abandoning property, home, and hope. Let every man, therefore, be prepared to do his duty. Law and justice are with us, and with these is always victory ultimately.

If the Federal Government interferes to crush our efforts to protect ourselves against fraud, then let the State be made too hot to hold the scoundrel who dares to take an office to which he has not been elected. There are more ways than one of dealing out justice to rascals who are protected by tyrannical power.

[From the Shreveport Times, December 25, 1874.]

THE SHREVEPORT TIMES AND THE PRESS.

Our sprightly and fearless contemporary of the Natchitoches Vindicator, who is opposed to the practice of saying one thing and meaning another, thus comes to the aid of the Times. In this connection, we can assure him that these assaults of the press have not disturbed our equanimity in the least. They are prompted either by sycophancy which excites our contempt, or an ignorance of the frightful condition of affairs in Louisiana, which excites our astonishment—only this and nothing more:

"The organs of thievery and the weak-kneed press of the Union generally, seem terribly horrified at an article which appeared in the Shreveport Times some weeks since, in which it advocated that in the event the returning-board counted out persons legally elected and counted in others, it was the duty of our people to kill those thus counted in.

"We do not see any cause for all this display of horror, this maudlin fear of consequences, for we know full well the consequences that will befall our people in the event the returning-board 'works up' the election-returns against us. The Memphis Appeal and Courier-Journal hold up their hands aghast at such statements, and pronounce them the 'utterances of a fool or a madman.' We know the Times to be neither, and we doubt not but the editors of the first-named journals are both and something beyond that, which decency prompts us not to express. We had occasion to refer to the statements contained in the Courier-Journal with regard to its knowledge of the affairs of Louisiana in our issue of October 3d, at which time it exhibited a most woful if not willful ignorance of our situation, and time seems to have fastened this blindness or perversion more firmly upon it.

"Let the Courier-Journal and Memphis Appeal fight the radicals in their 'kid-glove style,' and if they can preserve their self-respect in so doing, it is more than other people can say for them. As for what was said by the Shreveport Times with regard to dealing in a summary manner with these thieves, we indorse every word and syllable of it; and if our home 'Dick Turpins' expect to enjoy their offices by fraudulent counting they lie under a grave mistake. For we have assured them once, and we do so now, that we have the ropes and lamp-posts ready for them when they return with their returning-board commissions, and, by the Eternal, we will put them to use."

[From the Shreveport Times, July 4, 1874.]

THE WHITE MAN'S MOVEMENT.

From every portion of the State there come cheering reports of the rapid progress being made by the white man's movement. Everywhere the white people have cast off the apathy and despair which have for years crushed them into the dust, and enter upon this movement with a resolution and an enthusiasm that must accomplish the most gratifying results. It has indeed fired the popular heart—awakened the people to action as the bugle-blast that summons to the charge.

Digitized by Google

Having become satisfied that the longer continuance in power of the horde of thieves and scoundrels who have so long held a high revel of crime, will force them to abandon the State, they have nerved themselves to the determination of leaving no legitimate effort untried by which the redemption of Louisiana may be secured.

To prove this to our readers—to show them that the sentiment that now animates the people of this section is not confined to it, but is traveling with the speed of thought, and inspiring the people of the entire State with a determination to check the unscrupulous legislation which has well-nigh robbed every tax-payer of his property, and, at the same time, inspiring them with the conviction that by earnest and united effort the desired result can be accomplished, we make the following extract from a letter written on the 21st of June, from Monroe to the New Orleans Bulletin. In reviewing a speech delivered in that place by Governor McEnery, the writer says:

He wished to be distinctly understood as being no advocate of wresting any right or privilege given by law to the negro race, nor one who would seek in any way to oppress or annoy that people. He was struggling only to secure the rights and privileges of white men now being encroached on; and further, seriously threatened by the tyranny, insolence, and ignorance of the dominant political party in our State.

In his opinion this is the *grand issue* to-day in Louisiana politics—a question that appeals directly to the heart and home of every white man in this unfortunate State, and the *only* question on which *every* white man not a traitor to his race can and will unite.

The remarks of Governor McEnery were received with attention almost too profound to admit of applause, which, nevertheless, was frequently elicited. And if the faces of men ever indicate any feeling, they made an impression on the hearts of his audience not soon to be effaced. They were *white men*, and as such felt and responded in their inmost soul to every sentiment and idea expressed.

There is not a decent thinking man in Louisiana who will deny that race lines of distinction are already sharply drawn, and that as each day passes the breach gaps wider that separates the white from the black race in this State of ours. Further, that unless this insolent encroachment on the rights, political and social, of the white people of Louisiana is ended, the day of the "*irrepressible conflict*" *will come when physical force shall solve the political problems in Louisiana politics.* The only means of averting this calamity lies in the union of the white people of the State, representing as they do its virtue, courage, and wealth, into one compact and imposing phalanx. The negro party and its corrupt and insolent leaders *dare not* stand before the menacing front of an insulted and outraged people.

The issue is forced on us by the negro party in Louisiana. It is none of our seeking, nor are we responsible for it, and the results that may be born of it. On the contrary, we have almost sacrificed our honor and manhood in fruitless attempts to avoid it. Its gravity and its magnitude terrified us so that we hardly dared to imagine it ever could arise. But it has arisen and now looms up so prominently in the political heavens as to overshadow and dwarf every other question in Louisiana. It remains to be seen if the white people of Louisiana are capable of meeting the demands of duty and the hour, or whether, by dissensions and divisions, to demonstrate to the whole world their servility and their cowardice.

Governor McEnery will remain a few days in Monroe before visiting the neighboring parishes for the purpose of discussing the grave questions of Louisiana politics. With all our heart we say, God speed him!

[From the New Orleans Times, July 23, 1874.]

THE PROOF.

In proof of our declaration that violence or intimidation, or both, were a part of the programme of many White Leaguers, we offer the following. To many it will seem superfluous labor, but the incredulous will find it interesting. It is but just to many members of that organization, especially in this part of the State, to say that they do not believe in either violence or intimidation, and so express themselves in public and private. With such men we have no cause of quarrel, except that the movement is unfortunate and will be a disastrous failure, and that the organization, if generally supported, would precipitate excesses on both sides which all good citizens must deplore.

The following is from the Shreveport Times of the 9th instant. The theory of the Times is that the negroes should not be interfered with, upon conditions stated as follows: "Unless they follow the wicked counsels of their present leaders, form themselves into organized bands, and seek by force to retain the control of this State, which they have already ruined, they will not be harmed or interfered with; but we bid them be cautious."

Digitized by Google

But it declares war upon "carpet-baggers, scalawags, and thieves," and in the sweep of rancorous abuse and threats takes in not only every white republican but every white man who refuses to co-operate with the league, and boldly declares its expectation, after having driven out the "carpet-baggers and scalawags," and reduced the negroes to that condition which it significantly calls "cautious," to carry the elections everywhere, even in parishes where it must know the negroes are in the majority. It proceeds to say:

"We are not warring upon the negro; but we are warring to the death upon carpet-baggers and scalawags, just as we are warring upon thieves, murderers, perjurers, and all infamous characters. Hereafter, in all our resolutions, it seems to us, it would be well to make these distinctions prominent and clear. * * * * Those who are not with us must be against us, and the white men who decline to fight in our ranks should, as the Greenwood resolutions say, be driven from the society of white people, and forced to seek their associates in the negro cabins, though we very much doubt if decent negroes will admit such dirty dogs to their social circles.

* * * * * * * *

"Toward the carpet-bag and scalawag fraternity our position is entirely different. We do not propose to tolerate their villainy any longer. They have impoverished our people, plunged parishes into riot and bloodshed, disgraced our State, and committed among us every crime for which penitentiaries and scaffolds were invented. Their career is ended; we are determined to tolerate them no longer; and if they care for their infamous necks they had better stop their work right now and look out for a safer field of rascality. If a single hostile gun is fired between the whites and blacks in this and surrounding parishes, every carpet-bagger and scalawag that can be caught will in twelve hours therefrom be dangling from a limb."

Every one can realize how easy it is to secure the firing of that "hostile gun" at the hands of some crazy fanatic, which shall be taken as the excuse for a reign of mob law. Who does not see in this frenzied rhodomontade of the Shreveport Times not only a tendency but a purpose which is murderous? We use these words deliberately, because we are determined that the community and the country shall not be misled as to the express purpose of some members of the league, or of the logical, though perhaps unintended, results of the whole movement.

We continue our extracts:

"There is nothing to be gained by pleadings or concessions, but everything is within our reach if we will move forward and grasp it. *Let our actions be such that everybody will know what we want, and let them see that we are in earnest and are determined to carry out the programme regardless of the consequences.* We want every man who is in favor of the white man's movement to send us his name, as we have set aside a few columns of our paper for the purpose of publishing them. If you are with us, let the world know it, and if you are against us, and are guilty of any dirty tricks, we will take a special delight in keeping your villainy exposed to public view."—*Mansfield Reporter, July* 4, 1874.

"The statement was made last Sunday, by one of the White League speakers, that the Advertiser was the official paper of this parish. The manner in which it was done showed that his intention was to insinuate that we were not independent in politics. If the gentleman had been properly informed, in all probability he would not have committed such an indiscretion. His audience was aware that the aspersion was unjust and uncalled for. This writer was a confederate soldier during the whole war, in the army of Virginia, and as a soldier, as a citizen, and as a man, has always endeavored to do his duty faithfully and on the square. He was born and raised in this parish, and has always been a democrat, and is one yet, and has the honor at this time of being a member of the democratic State central committee He obtained the public printing without solicitation or any promise whatever on his part. He has never flinched in any duty, and has always been consistent, and is now free as the air itself, and as independent, he feels, as Old Hickory ever was.

"We desire reform as much as any one, and are more sincere to effect it than some of the self-constituted leaders of the White League. But we maintain that it should be brought about in a legal and peaceable manner. We are opposed to violence and revolution, and no gratuitous and slanderous insinuations or considerations of any kind, can shake us from a position we consider sound and patriotic."—*Lafayette Advertiser, July* 4, independent democratic paper.

"The remedy for all the evils that afflict our State, and every Southern State under negro and carpet-bag rule, is very simple. The incendiaries who flood our country at the approach of every election *must be looked after;* the proceedings of midnight gatherings in dark and gloomy places must be known. *Incendiary teachings* of the carpet-baggers and scalawags to inflame the minds of the negroes must not be tolerated again."—*Minden Democrat.*

"The lines must be drawn at once, before our opponents are thoroughly organized, for by this means we will prevent many milk and cider fellows from falling into the enemy's ranks. While the white man's party guarantees the negro all of his present

Digitized by Google

rights, they do not intend that white carpet-baggers and renegades shall be permitted to organize and prepare the negroes for the coming campaign. Without the assistance of these villains, the negroes are totally incapable of effectually organizing themselves, and unless they are previously excited and drilled, *one-half of them will not come to the polls*, and a large per cent. of the remainder *will vote the white man's ticket*."—*Mansfield Reporter, July* 11.

And that's how negro parishes are to be carried. The Reporter, by the way, a few issues previous to this, was strongly opposed to the White League. In a day almost it changed to a rabid organ of that party. Let it explain to the country, if it dares, the history of its sudden conversion.

"The people have determined that the Kellogg government has to be gotten rid of, and they will not scruple about the means as they have done in the past."—*Alexandria Democrat, July* 15.

"Our banner is nailed to the mast: 'Hannibal ante portas.' We join hands with those who declare eternal and unrelenting war upon the enemies of society, and the prosperity of our white citizens, that the end of all civil government may be attained—namely, the happiness and welfare of its people."—*The Vindicator,* (*Natchitoches,*) *June* 20.

"But such creatures have had their day; the handwriting is on the wall. Belshazzar's grave is made, his kingdom passeth away. Ethiop's seers and Massachusetts' pilgrims may not be able just now to interpret the mysterious tracings of the darkly-moving hand, but in them is none the less plainly written the doom of carpet-baggers in Louisiana."—*Shreveport Times, June* 12.

"The radicals charge that, after the battle of Colfax, all the negroes found in arms were slaughtered by the whites. Of this we know nothing, but we should not be surprised if such would be the fate of all future bands who engage in such occupation."—*Shreveport Times, June* 4.

It was held some centuries ago that comets were the abode of the damned carpet-baggers, who were partially punished for their iniquities by being whirled at the rate of 1,240,000 miles per hour (the rate at which the comit of 1680 traveled when passing its perihelion) toward the sun heated to a white heat, and then whirled off as rapidly into a region ten thousand times colder than the north pole. The invention of comets for this purpose was a pretty good idea, and they were doubtlessly very useful in the middle ages; but since the invention of "chinaberry" trees in Louisiana, they are of no use to us, and we would just remark to the one loafing around this vicinity, that his presence is not needed, as the White League has undertaken the disposition of all our carpet-baggers.—*Shreveport Times*, July 7.

And, finally, here is the unmistakable milk of the cocoa-nut:

The people of Louisiana are fast making up their minds that this state of things shall exist no longer. Either the next government will be composed of the tax-payers of the State, or else a strong military government brought about by their action.—Shreveport Times, May 20.

Pertinent to the subject, though not strictly connected with it, the same paper, in one of its latest efforts calling for a White League convention at Alexandria, makes a brazen attempt to gull its readers with the following colossal misrepresentation:

In such a contest as this, there is every assurance that we will have the wish and support of the people of the North, irrespective of party and of the administration.—*Shreveport Times, July* 17.

We conclude with the following:

Perhaps the fusion legislature was one of the ablest and most conservative bodies assembled in Louisiana in many years, and yet its vacillation lost the cause; its timidity betrayed the trust the people reposed in it.

There were some bold and resolute men in that body, and they sought to rally their fellow-members to action, but in vain; there were too many men in it afraid of trouble; *afraid of a little blood-letting;* afraid of making things worse.—*Shreveport Times, July* 10, 1874.

There extracts, though brief, do not misrepresent the general temper of the editorials from which they are taken. Many "resolutions" of meetings are to a similar purpose. It must be remembered also that these are only *published* expressions of sentiment; what the private utterances of the persons who thus publicly commit themselves are may be inferred. Perhaps these persons do not come fully up to the mark *now*, but we leave it to our readers to judge whether we were not fully justified in the strictures we have made on what they advocated a few days ago.

BOSSIER.

This parish, situated in the northwestern portion of the State, bordering upon the State of Arkansas, with a river frontage upon Red River of about one hundred and twenty miles in length, has had enacted within its borders during the last six years some of the most atrocious murders ever put upon record by the historian's pen.

Digitized by Google

As no language of mine can add to the extracts taken from official records and personal experiences hereinafter set forth, I shall simply give the statistics as I have been able to collect them, with the remark that, in my opinion, the "Bossier negro-hunt" or massacre, during the month of September, 1868, was, without exception, the most thoroughly wanton, unjustifiable, and in every respect uncalled-for slaughter of innocent and unoffending people, solely on account of their color and political sentiments, that ever occurred among civilized people.

Population.

Whites	3,505
Blacks	9,170
Total	12,675

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	622
Blacks	1,753
Total	2,375
Number killed	300
Number wounded, &c	150

I have often conversed with men who took an active part in what is known as the Bossier riot of 1868, and who participated at different places, and they place the number killed at from two to three hundred. Some say more than three hundred. Of that number two were white men and the balance were negroes. No prosecutions were had for that riot.

Since 1868, there has been more than twenty men killed in Bossier Parish; but I do not think more than three of them on account of politics, and the names of the parties can all be found on the court records of Bossier.

During the last six months it has required great prudence and forbearance on the part of republicans in Bossier to avoid a collision with the armed leaguers of that and the adjoining parishes. And had it not been for the influence of democratic citizens there, (who do not belong to the league organization,) I am of the opinion that a collision of parties and massacre that would have surpassed that of 1868 would have occurred.

L. W. BAKER, *of Bossier.*

Report of joint committee general assembly of Louisiana, session of 1869.

PARISH OF BOSSIER.

Henry Taylor states, on oath, that he is a citizen and duly-registered voter in New Orleans, La., and that on the 29th of September, 1868, while he was at Shady Grove, Bossier Parish, he saw a colored man on a gallery; a strange white man approached and remarked to the colored man that he was a d——d radical. The colored man replied that he was a radical, when the white man drew a pistol and fired at him. He fell, but was not hurt. The white man then got in his wagon and covered himself up, but the colored men hearing the shot fired, ran from their quarters to the wagon, and taking the white man out chained him, and kept him as a prisoner, intending to take him to Bellevue and turn him over to the civil authorities. Captain Curtis and other citizens of Bossier Parish clubbed together that night and unchained him. He then went off and brought back with him from ninety to a hundred men, armed with revolvers, shot-guns, and rifles. When they arrived at the Shady Grove plantation they commenced firing at the colored people, killing eight men and two women. The women were killed while pleading for their husbands. After this, they took seven men to the springs, six of them were killed, and one of them was shot and left for dead, but was able to return to the plantation. These white men, learning that they had not killed all the men they took from the plantation, returned and killed the wounded man and his wife. They also saw some carpenters at work making coffins for the dead, whom they killed with their tools in their hands while at their work. The killed at the Shady Grove plantation amounted to eighteen men and three women. This armed band of white men took all the arms on the place. The colored men did not use any weapons

Digitized by Google

or bad language. At Gum Springs, these men met a colored man, whom they ordered to take his hat off, which he refused to do, when they put a chain around his neck, cut his throat, and hung him up to a tree. He remained hanging to this tree for three days, when he was taken down and buried by the colored men, at the request of the planters; said colored men being afraid to go near him until requested to do so by the white man. This band of white men went to the preachers' houses and brought them out by force, and beat them with their guns, and made them swear never to preach the gospel again. These preachers were so badly beaten that the people were obliged to carry them home and put them to bed; it was supposed that they would die. These white men said that they would kill all the "nigger men," and then they could rule the women. Mrs. Catharine Taylor's child died, and she was obliged to get protection from the white men to bury it. These white men who committed the murder were composed of citizens of Bossier Parish, and many of them leading planters. On the 7th of October, some fifty planters, well armed and mounted, went to Benton, La., and held a meeting. They started out in squads to different plantations, killing men and women; twenty colored men were killed that night. While the colored men were picking cotton in the fields they were shot down, without knowing who killed them or for what they were killed. The colored women ran away from Shady Grove plantation with their children, leaving everything. When witness returned to said plantation he saw about twenty-five white men there, some in the cabins, and others standing about with their guns in their hands, and heard them say that they intended to kill every man, woman, and child on the Dixon plantation, (eighteen miles from Shreveport, La.,) near Carolina Bluff. The remaining colored men who were on the plantation left for fear of losing their lives. Witness then left with his wife.

Isaac Young, a resident and duly-registered voter of Bossier Parish, states, on oath, that he was a laborer on Dr. Vance's plantation; that on or about the 30th of September, 1868, about daylight in the morning, a party of white men, among whom were John Vance, Thomas Vance, Calvin Vance, Whitfield Vance, Captain Carter, James Brownlee, ——— Ogden, William Haynes, Griffin Cheatham, Marsh Griffin, John Arnold, Bob Stinson, William Agent, Joe Graham, Tom Marks, Bill Marks, Andrew Marks, George McAuley, and James McAuley, all residents of Bossier, came to Dr. Vance's plantation, and took from there the following-named colored men: Simon Crawford, Alex. Arnold, Jeff. Williams, Steve Vance, and two others named Steve and Bob. These latter they took to Benton and killed, and the rest they killed at Gum Springs, a few miles above. Witness saw said John Vance kill one Henry Chambers, at the gate on Dr. Vance's plantation. Vance shot him first in the breast, when Jim Saunders shot said Chambers three times. The shooting was because of said John Vance asking Chambers to go with him to Benton, and on Chambers refusing, Vance fired, but missed, when he again fired, hitting him in the breast. Chambers then jumped at and caught Vance by the shoulder, and fell with him struggling. Saunders then shot Chambers three times; Chambers was not armed. After the shooting, as a colored man named Alfred Green came out of the gate to see what the trouble was, Vance threw his pistol at him. Vance and Saunders then left. Witness heard all this transaction himself, lying concealed under the house of Dr. Vance; he had fled from the place in the morning to avoid being taken away with the others, and had returned and concealed himself under the house. Friday, October 2, 1868, in the night, about twelve o'clock, Fred Kinney came to witness and told him that the white men (Vance and others) had released him (Kinney) for the purpose of finding him (witness) so as to betray him into their hands. Kinney also told witness that Dr. Whitfield Vance ordered the colored man Bob to be killed, saying that he was too much of a radical for him, when a large bowie-knife was put on his shoulder and driven down into his heart. The blood spurted about his head and he fell dead on his back. The white men then made the colored men kneel down about the deceased and look him in the eyes, and then ordered them to carry him to the side of the road, saying that they would make buzzards' meat of him. Kinney also stated to witness that as these white men were going to Benton they met two colored women on horseback, whom they took from their horses, and, taking their lariat ropes, hung them to a tree near by, and then ordered the colored men to take their bodies to the side of the road and cover them with brush. The origin of this difficulty was, that on Sunday, the twenty-seventh of September, 1868, a white man, a stranger to the people, stopped at the negro quarters on the Shady Grove plantation, and wished to purchase corn. This stranger inquired of an old colored man who was lying down in front of his quarters what his politics were. The old man not answering him, he raised his gun and snapped one barrel at said colored man. He then fired the other barrel, but the colored man turning over the shot entered the door. The colored men then arrested this white man for the purpose of taking him before the civil authorities; but on Monday morning a body of armed white men came and re-

Digitized by Google

leased this man, and took him to a justice of the peace, but refused to allow any colored men to go to give testimony. No evidence being against him, he was released. This white man reported around that he had been whipped and robbed by the colored men on the plantation, and on the strength of his report he and others took witness's horse and four other horses as a compensation for the alleged robbery, when, in fact, nothing had been taken from him. This was the same party who took away and murdered the colored men, as above stated. For two weeks after these events witness was pursued and searched for by these white men, but succeeded in eluding them, and, believing that his life was not safe in the parish, he came to New Orleans. These white people had a spite against witness, as he was a republican and had assisted the republican party. The name of witness was mentioned among others as an object of revenge. William Haynes told witness's wife that he, (Haynes,) Jim Chatam, and Whitfield Vance, would give two hundred dollars ($200) reward for him (witness) dead or alive. The object of these persecutions was to make the colored men vote the democratic ticket, which witness has since learned they were compelled to do.

C. W. Keeting, a resident of Shreveport, Caddo Parish, Louisiana, twenty-seven years of age, states, on oath, that he is deputy United States marshal for the district of Louisiana, and that on the thirtieth day of September, 1868, he was called upon by a number of citizens of Shreveport to make an application to the commanding officer of the post of Shreveport, Capt. Charles E. Farrance, for a detachment of United States troops to aid in suppressing a riot then said to be going on in Bossier Parish between white and colored citizens. About six o'clock in the evening witness proceeded to the bayou, near the Shady Grove plantation, Bossier Parish, with a company of United States troops, under the command of Captain Coes; upon arriving there witness found about seventy-five citizens of Shreveport armed, and nearly all mounted. Witness saw no colored man in the vicinity; the white men had pickets thrown out; witness went to the commanding officer of these men—one Captain Nutt—for information in regard to the riot, and was told by him that the trouble originated a few days before by a white man from Arkansas shooting among some colored men residing on Shady Grove plantation; that the white man was arrested and held prisoner by the colored men, and after ward released at the request of citizens of the parish; that this white man proceeded to his home and procured the assistance of about forty or fifty other white men, and returned to said plantation early in the morning of the 30th of September, 1868, and commenced firing on the colored people, killing one and wounding four or five others. They then started toward Benton, with quite a number of colored men as prisoners. About eleven o'clock a. m. of the same day, the colored men of the Shady Grove plantation, and from other plantations in the vicinity, to the number of about fifty, armed themselves and proceeded to the bayou near Mr. Bari's plantation, and arrested two white men named Brownlee and Ogden. The colored men stated that they were going to take them to Shreveport, as they were with the Arkansas men that did the shooting on the Shady Grove plantation that morning. They had proceeded down the road but a short distance when the order "fire" was given by some one in the party, and both Brownlee and Ogden died from the effects of the wounds received; then the colored men returned to their homes. Witness left the troops at the ferry near the Shady Grove plantation, and rode toward Benton in company with Captain Nutt and two other citizens of Shreveport, where they arrived about twelve o'clock at midnight. Witness found about one hundred white men assembled at that place armed, but no colored men were to be seen here, nor were there any on the plantations from the ferry to Benton, a distance of about five miles. Early the next morning about two hundred white citizens from the different sections of Bossier Parish reported to Captain Nutt, armed and mounted. As many of these men were under the influence of liquor, and talked of killing the colored people that had left the plantation and were supposed to be armed and hid in the swamps, witness told Captain Nutt that if these men would go home, that he (witness) would take a detachment of United States troops, mounted, and go to the swamps and counsel the colored men to return to their plantations, and then all those that were guilty of any crime could be arrested by the proper authorities. Captain Nutt favored this plan, but the white citizens of Bossier seemed determined *to hunt the colored people in the swamps themselves*, and as witness well knew that they would shoot every colored man they found with arms, he would have nothing to do with them. The sheriff of Bossier, Mr. Hill, arrived a short time after, and witness returned to Shreveport, leaving him in charge. Mr. Nutt and many others left for their homes when witness did. On the first day of October some of the white men from Arkansas returned to Bossier and killed five colored men who had taken no part in the riot whatever. For about a week after this, armed citizens rode through the parish, shooting colored men. They said they had the names of all the men that were in the party that killed Brownlee and Ogden, and that they were determined to kill every one of these men they could find. Five

Digitized by Google

(5) colored men were taken from the brickyard of Mr. Johnson, near Shreveport; three of them were shot and their bodies thrown into Red River. One colored man that had been wounded was taken from Mr. Smedley's plantation and killed. The colored people of Shreveport and vicinity were greatly frightened, and, thinking that their whole race was about to be murdered, left for other portions of the State. It would be impossible to state the correct number of killed; but from the best information that could be obtained by the agent of the Freedmen's Bureau, and witness, the number of killed in Bossier Parish and about Shreveport, La., from the 30th day of September, 1868, to the 7th day of October, 1867, will exceed one hundred, (100.)

George Harris, a registered voter and a resident of Bossier Parish, Louisiana, and for the last ten (10) years a preacher of the gospel, states, on oath, that he is president of a republican club in Bellevue, Bossier Parish. That about the twentieth of October, 1868, witness first heard that democrats were going to kill him because he was a radical. Certain men, Elias Cong, Tom Gilmore, Elias Connell, Jim Hearn, and Thomas Hutchinson, who lived on their plantation, between Bellevue and Red Shute, said that the democrats would kill all the niggers before they should vote the radical ticket. Just before the election witness saw, about seven miles from Bellevue, towards Shreveport, one colored man, his wife, and two other women (one of whom was pregnant) lying dead in a house. They were all shot. A colored boy, about fourteen or fifteen years of age, was also dead in the house; he was cut with a knife in the side. Witness saw, about the same time, three colored men lying dead on the top of the ground. They had been shot, and evidently left there for the buzzards to feed upon. Witness saw the dead bodies of two colored men and one woman floating down Bayou Red Shute. Witness having heard that the democrats were going about the parish killing the colored people, and having heard so many threats against his life, left for New Orleans, traveling eighty (80) miles through the woods, and avoiding all roads that were much traveled. The colored people were all terrified, not knowing when their time would come to be murdered.

THE MASSACRE IN BOSSIER PARISH, SEPTEMBER 21, 1868.

This wholesale murder originated by the act of a strange white man at Shady Grove firing, without provocation, at an old colored man who was sitting peaceably in his house. The colored men arrested the criminal, and were proceeding to deliver him over for trial to the civil authorities, when he was rescued by a band of white men.

This man went off and brought back with him an armed crowd of one hundred white men, who commenced an indiscriminate slaughter of the colored people; women were killed while pleading for their husbands, men were butchered in their houses; and while quietly at work in the field a man was hung to a tree and left there for three days; ministers of the gospel were dragged out and beaten, and forced to promise not to preach again. A colored man was butchered in cold blood for the crime of being "too much of a radical" for his butchers; a bowie-knife was plunged through his shoulder to his heart, till the blood spurted about his head, and he fell dead on his back. The colored men were then forced to kneel and look into his eyes, and he was left on the side of the road as a prey for buzzards. Two women were hung by the roadside with lariat ropes.

As the rage for blood grew more intense, hundreds of white men, inflamed with liquor, assembled to prosecute the foul work still further. A United States marshal came with some troops from Shreveport, and begged them to desist, offering to arrest all colored men against whom there might be charges, and turn them over to the parish authorities; but, in the words of this officer, "*the white citizens of Bossier seemed determined to hunt the colored people in the swamps themselves*," and as the officer "well knew that they would shoot every colored man they found with arms," he withdrew and left them to prosecute their "negro hunt," at will. This massacre lasted for three or four days. The total killed was one hundred and sixty-two, (162.) Total otherwise outraged, seven, (7.) At the ensuing election the parish of Bossier gave one vote for "Grant and Colfax," out of nearly two thousand (2,000) registered republican voters. Their work was well done.

BELLEVUE, BOSSIER PARISH, LA.,
January 21, 1875.

LEWIS MERRILL,
Major United States Army, Shreveport, La.:

DEAR SIR: I could state to you many crimes and offenses committed in Bossier Parish on account of political opinion, or, in short, against republicans; but other pleas are often put in to keep the matters of the courts, though sometimes cases are too

Digitized by Google

plain to admit of any argument as to the cause of such offenses. I will briefly mention a few cases that happened lately.

Last summer, in July and August, we (the republicans of Bossier) commenced to organize a republican parish executive committee, and political or campaign clubs over the parish; but before we had fairly begun our operations, many threats of violence were made by the White League organization of this parish against the colored people and the leaders of the republican party; first, on Kingston plantation in this parish, where there are a great many colored people living, and a church and school, also where a member of our executive committee and a president of a republican club resided. The action against republicans was made plain. Early in the morning in the month of July, some seven or eight colored men reported to me at my office (sheriff's) that in the evening and during the night a great number of armed white men had surrounded the plantation and houses, and that some others went to an adjoining plantation (Bee Bend) and told a colored woman that the report was out that the negroes on Kingston was arming themselves for the purpose of killing white people, and for her to go and tell all the negroes on Kingston to look out. All of this, together with the fact that armed patrols were seen to travel from one plantation to another, and from one of the colored people's churches to another, and at the same time making inquiries for the radical leaders, and rioters, as they called them, all of which caused the leading republicans to leave for the time being, and did altogether cease to work in this political campaign. R. P. Randolph was president of a republican club on Kingston, and he, together with at least fifty more, told me that during the months of July, August, and September, they slept at night in the woods for safety; and on one occasion Randolph, while in complete disguise, with lint cotton on the coat and hat he wore, and very ragged, made his way to Judge Baker's and to my office, in the town of Bellevue, to save his life.

Again, on the eve of the 15th of September last, 1874, a large body of armed white men (democrats) was in Bellevue and around and about the court-house, but keeping very quiet. My room being in the court-house, I left a candle burning and walked out; but when I found that it was impossible to make my escape I went back, and about twelve o'clock the light went out and I remained until morning. When I came out, about sun-up, I found a great many men in and about town, all or most of them armed. I knew most of them personally. I know the man well who was said to be in command. When I walked out he remarked to me, "Well, Mr. Sheriff, you look like you had been out all night." I said that I went to bed about nine o'clock. Mr. Commander said, "Well, you kept a light burning in your room very late to have went to bed so soon;" and said I ought to have slept well, I was well guarded; and later in the day some two hundred men or more came in town, held a private meeting or consultation, after which they, or as many as could, went up into the district court room and selected five men who was to superintend and act as spokesmen in causing me and the republican officials to abdicate our offices, archives, and records. Grave and serious threats of our lives were made to our faces if we ever set claims to offices, or to act or attempt to act officially again, or in any way deprive them of the offices they claim. Later in the day, before I could take care of my private property and take receipts for the twelve prisoners in jail which they had taken from me, I was advised to leave. That while I may not have no personal enemies, some of the men were getting a little drinking, and the league and their commanders could not control them; although their objects had been accomplished, and I had yielded my office and all my right to them, their political prejudices were so great that while intoxicated some of them would kill me. So I left and went into Webster Parish, to Captain Fuller's house, our district attorney, and while there a committee waited on him and ordered him to do no official act.

In a few days I went to Shreveport and remained there several days, after which time I went home to attend to my private affairs, but darsent to make any claims to the right to hold office for more than fifteen days. I can say most solemnly, and without the fear of contradiction, that the causes were wholly and purely political. Every republican who held an office was forced to abdicate them. I can point out a great number of parties who, as witnesses on part of State and complainants, have been intimidated and kept from court, and in most cases where it is purely political this is the case. I will here state, in order to make the whole matter short, that no one who is not acquainted personally, and especially in local official business, knows nothing of the terrible political order which is attached to almost every case in court, especially where a white and colored man are litigants. The prompt and correct officer, if republican, receives no reward or good name from his opponents, unless he can be intimidated to do some official act which favors the White-League principles—such as yielding to a committee appointed by a mass-meeting of White-League Tax-Association, which committee directs precisely, full, and expressly what a republican officer shall do in performing a solemn official obligation. Such has been the case here on the 1st day of August last, 1874, the day on which myself as sheriff, the clerk of district court, and the recorder, *ex-officio* members of the board of assessors—I might go ahead to detail a hundred, yes, a thousand cases, that would the magnitude of crime and offense committed because of political reason; but, as I before stated, unless a man knew some-

Digitized by Google

thing of his own knowledge of the frowns, snarls, and underhanded influences made political and brought to bear by the White League, or southern aristocracy, a thousand illustrations would not give him a proper appreciation of the facts as they now exist in this parish. You ask me for a report of such crimes as I can state the causes to be strict political. I might state many, but the causes have not been proven, and therefore it leaves me to determine what has failed to be brought before the courts.

Hope what I have stated will be sufficient. It is getting late and I will close for the mail. If there is anything else you want to make the matter more plain, let me know. The facts I have stated can all be brought out and made plain. The democrats will not deny them. But don't make this public as coming from me, for you can't appreciate how much might be done under the present high political excitement.

If you want to prove anything of what I have above stated before any committee or anywhere, I will give you a number of good witnesses who will swear to these facts from both parties.

Please write to me and acknowledge this report, and what more is necessary, &c.

Yours, truly, &c.,

B. F. O'NEAL.

NEW ORLEANS, *January* 10, 1875.

S. B. PACKARD:

DEAR SIR: Since 1870 the law has usually been well enforced in Bossier Parish, and I do not recollect more than three murders for political reasons in the parish. But many colored men have been whipped and driven from their homes, and robbed of their crop for voting the republican ticket. Many of the white men of the parish have been organized into companies since last June, and have frequently passed from place to place in the parish in armed squads. The reason that this armed organization is so formidable is that it is composed of many who are well known to republicans of the parish as members of the Ku-Klux Klan, and as the same men who took an active part in killing a large number of republicans in Bossier in 1868—three hundred, they said.

The armed organization in Bossier do not claim to be White-Leaguers; they say they are Governor McEnery's militia.

Yours, respectfully,

L. W. BAKER.

BELLEVUE, LA., *October* 14, 1874.

S. B. PACKARD:

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 8th received, and in reply I will say that compromise and advisory committee have effected any change in White League programme here, and that they are jubilant over their prospects since Judge Turner returned home, and that no change is to be expected until deputy marshals with warrants and Federal troops are sent. There are 1,500 republicans south of Bellevue and Benton. The office of registration was opened four days last week; south of those places at the most distant and inconvenient point for the voters to reach, and no notice of time or place posted or circulated a few days previously. I employed two reliable friends to ride on the river-coast south of Shreveport and urge the republicans to register, and among several hundred they saw not one had any knowledge of where to find the office, and on the days they attempted to go to register they report that they were shot at near Red Chute bridge, (in the swamp east of Atkin's Landing,) some fifty guns being fired, and warned by a white man not to attempt to pass, if they did they would be killed, and they returned home; and when such news was circulated it deterred others from attempting to go to the office. And in four days about two hundred were registered and hundred left unregistered, and the balance of the time is consumed in appointments in the north part of the parish, the home of the great body of leaguers, where intimidation has always prevailed. There are now about 1,200 voters registered, (scarcely half;) more than 500 republicans will fail to register.

The whole registration has been controlled by Judge Turner and the leaguers, and everything possible done to swindle the republican party as far as they possibly could, peaceably or undetected, and there is every reason to expect more glaring frauds at the election if not checked.

N. A. Durdan is the man I recommended for register of Bossier; he ought to have it in hand now. If anything is done for the benefit of our party in Bossier it must be done without delay; the party will vote together, if they dare vote at all, except Judge Turner, J. C. Head, and Walker Clark, who have all rejoined their old Ku-Klux friends.

Yours, respectfully,

L. W. BAKER.

P. S.—I have previously written the substance of the foregoing to Governor Kellogg and to Hon. G. L. Smith.

Digitized by Google

BOSSIER PARISH, LA., *September* 10, 1874.

S. B. PACKARD,
United States Marshal, New Orleans, La.:

DEAR SIR: As I have been qualified as one of your deputies for some time, I now take pleasure of offering you my services in any matter which may be of importance in my section of country.

Affairs here at the present time are horrible. The whole country has been under arms, and I am reliably informed that a complete organization is perfect in our parish, tolerably well armed, and can be called together in a very short time. I find that in all criminal business in my office great caution must be taken to prevent a serious riot or mob against my proceedings. I would find it impossible to execute a criminal proceeding against a white man when the affidavit is made by a colored man, therefore I move very cautious at this time.

Our registration is moving very slow. Our registrar appointed two clerks from the democratic party.

Mr. Packard, I will say that any business you may have in this or adjoining parishes I will attend to it for you to the best of my ability, and it may be that I could give some valuable information in criminal matters if there is any in this country.

Very respectfully, &c.,

B. F. O'NEAL,
Sheriff.

P. S.—Please don't expose my letter to where it may be referred back here.

B. F. O.

OFFICE OF UNITED STATES MARSHAL,
District of Louisiana, New Orleans.

The news of the difficulty at Coushatta was received at Shreveport about 11 o'clock m. on Saturday, and a large bell was rung, and men run towards it with gun in hand from every direction.

Couriers were then sent different places in Bossier and Webster, and armed companies started to Coushatta immediately. Those of the south part of Bossier and Webster arrived at Coushatta early on the next morning, and those from the north part of the parish were met by couriers and turned back. Men who went to Coushatta told me that in thirty hours from the commencement of the Coushatta difficulty they had six thousand soldiers marching in the direction of that place.

At the time the State offices was taken, 14th September, about three hundred armed men met at Bellevue, Bossier, to take the parish offices. They called a mass-meeting in the court-house and argued the matter at length as to the expediency of killing the republican officials or permitting the fallen wretches to live in disgrace, and more than one-fourth of the company voted to kill, even to hang, at once.

They took possession of all the offices of the parish and held them about two . During that time courier lines were established on different roads, and anarchy and terrorism prevailed. After the arrival of United States troops at Shreveport, the republican officers again took charge of their offices.

Very respectfully,

L. W. BAKER.

PARISH OF FRANKLIN.

From the close of the war to the begining of the present year many persons have been killed and wounded in this parish. There has been no general massacre, as in certain other parishes in 1868, but the killing seems to have gone on without intermission.

Population.

Whites	3,233
Blacks	2,845
Total	5,078

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	445
Blacks	270
Total	715

Killed and wounded for causes arising out of the political situation: Killed, 200; wounded, 300.

Digitized by Google

Testimony of Charles E Jordan.

NEW ORLEANS, *August* 20, 1868.

Charles E. Jordan, being duly sworn, deposes and says: I reside in New Orleans; I am fifty-two years old; I have been a resident of New Orleans for nineteen years; I was one of the registrars appointed by General Sheridan and General Hancock for the parish of Franklin. I assisted in appointing the commissioners of election, on the 17th and 18th April, 1868. If you do not vote the democratic ticket you will die, or they will shoot you with buck-shots. This was at precinct No. 4; on the 17th of April they had at that precinct bowie-knife, revolvers, and clubs and shot-guns. The democrats forced some col'd men from the polls. They were some ten or twelve of them had guns, who stood near the polls with their guns in their hands until about nine o'clock, when most of them, if not all, stacked their guns at the polls. Mr. Bennett observed that "there is two niggers here that have voted the dam radical ticket, but they will be the last ones who will vote that ticket here," and that he had them spotted; and those were the only two radical votes that were marked at that precinct. This was said in the hearing of some colored voters. Mr. Bennett at that time had a revolver buckled around his waist and a club in his hand. The colored men made an attempt early in the morning to vote, most of them having republican tickets in their hands; but being prevented by those armed men from getting to the polls, they retired some hundred yards to a shade, where they seated themselves. Some of those armed men would go out and threatened to shoot them if they did not vote the democratic ticket; other white men would go out and persuade them to vote the democratic ticket; after a while these armed men would march up a colored voter, one white man at each side, when the col'd voter would hand in a democratic ticket. There were some thirty or forty colored voters, through the threats, voted the democratic ticket at this precinct. There is registered at that precinct about 150 colored voters, and there was about eighty or one hundred present on Friday morning. I was at precinct No. 1 at Winnsborough on the 18th. About nine o'clock a part of the same crowd that was at precenct No. 4 on the 17th took possession of the polls, and would not allow no one to vote except they voted the democratic ticket. There were about one hundred or one hundred and twenty-five colored voters at that precinct that day that did not vote. A great many came to me complaining that they could not vote—that those armed men would not allow them to vote.

I left Franklin Parish on the 24th April. There was one white man by the name of John L. Jones killed near Oakley precinct No. 3 about dark on Saturday evening, the 18th April, and one was killed by the name of E. H. Conway on Sunday morning, the 19th, at Winnsborough. I have had from good authority that there have been four other white men killed since the election, namely, Dr. Curtis, killed in a personal difficulty; H. H. Thomason, assassinated while riding along the road with his daughter, shot from a pine thicket by some person unknown; B. S. Small, assassinated on his way to New Orleans, on the road in Bonefl Prairie; he had been one of the registrars appointed by General Buchanan. Charles Henry was assassinated, shot in the parlor of Mr. A. W. Eddens, at night, while sitting near a window talking to a young lady. There have been six colored men killed in the parish of Franklin since the election. One named Jack Smith killed about the 10th June, shot while plowing. Moses Mingo was killed in his cabin at night, and his cabin was burnt; he is a very old man. Four others were killed on Brannin place at night-time about the 12th or 14th of July, 1868, and two others dangerously shot. About the latter part of May two colored men were called out of their cabin and was shot, one at S. W. Greenwell's place, and the other at Austin's place, making six colored men killed and four badly shot. The reason I did not make an official report of the way the election was conducted, the other registrars said that they would be assassinated or killed if they signed the report. They fully agreed with me the way the election was conducted. They are residents of Franklin Parish.

Cross-examined:

My source of information of the white men being killed are from newspapers, letters, and current rumors. One of the newspapers referred to is the Franklin Sun, a democratic paper published in Winnsborough, parish of Franklin. The then sheriff of the parish, Mr. Moore, was a candidate for sheriff on the democratic ticket. The total number of voters registered in Franklin Parish is nearly 1,100, of which there is about 602 colored votes. I think not quite half of the voters voted.

CHAS. E. JORDAN.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 20th day of August, 1868.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

Digitized by Google

To his excellency H. C. Warmoth, governor of the State of Louisiana :

The petition of the undersigned citizens, residing in North Louisiana, with respect represents that they have just received information which they deem reliable that the most horrible murders and outrages upon the lives and rights of the loyal men in the parish of Franklin and adjoining parishes have lately been and are now being perpetrated: that at least fifty murders and many other outrages have been committed in the parish of Franklin within the last — days, and the murders and outrages have been committed by lawless men with a view to drive off and exterminate every loyal man in the country; that they believe that secret organizations are being formed in said parish and those adjoining to override the law and destroy Union men at this particular period when the military authority has just been withdrawn, and the civil authority has not yet been able to take a firm grasp upon the country, the legislature not yet having had time to prepare a sufficient constabulary or police force to aid the judiciary in enforcing the law; that the courts of the country cannot enforce the law without the aid of military assistance. We beg leave to specify a few of the crimes committed in that secton:

On the evening of the 15th instant a man was waylaid and killed some ten miles above the town of Harrisonburgh, La., who was on his way to this city, and from all the facts and information gathered it is almost certain that the murdered man was Mr. B. S. Small, a staunch Union and loyal man, being a resident of the parish of Franklin. Mr. Small was a candidate for parish judge, at our late election, on the republican ticket, and was on his way to this city, perhaps to give evidence in the contested-election case of representative from that parish. About that time four colored men were brutally murdered and several others mortally wounded in the parish of Franklin by a secret band of desperadoes, supposed to be K. K. K.'s, and these murders are not supposed to be one tithe of the homicides that have taken place in that parish in the last ten days. Some fifteen or twenty colored men have lately made their escape from the violence and pursuit of these desperadoes in Franklin Parish, and are now taking refuge in Tensas Parish.

There is certainly no protection in that region now to loyal men, and their lives are in imminent peril. Unless some speedy and efficient measures are taken by your excellency, your petitioners fear the loyal men will be destroyed and driven out of those parishes by the lawless organizations as aforesaid. Your petitioners beg leave to recommend that your excellency will call upon the commander of the United States forces for a detachment of cavalry to be sent immediately to Franklin and adjoining parishes for the purpose of assisting the courts of the State in executing their processes against criminals therein.

Therefore the undersigned pray for equitable relief in the premises.

ISAAC H. CRAMFORD.
JAMES S. MATHEWS.
R. H. CURRY.
WM. M. HOLLAND.
WADE H. HOUGH.
T. S. CRAMFORD.
A. R. WHITNEY.
W. G. WYLY.
A. W. FAULKNER.
O. H. BREWSTER.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 17, 1868.

A true copy.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

[From the New Orleans Republican.]

In Franklin Parish Moses Munger (colored) was murdered on the 28th of July, and his house fired. On the 29th a colored man was whipped by rebel ruffians, and another colored man wounded in the leg by a pistol-shot.

Testimony of Isaac H. Crawford.

Isaac H. Crawford, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he has resided in Franklin Parish since October, 1865, and that he was on the 17th day of April, 1868, at Redmouth precinct, in said parish, at the time the polls were opened; that the commissioners of election received the ballots of voters through a window, the other windows

Digitized by Google

and doors being shut; that he requested one of the commissioners to open another window through which colored men could vote, which he refused to do, saying to him that the sun shines in at that window, that the white men were voting at the open window, and that some white men stood around and near the polls at the time the polls were opened with guns in their hands; and soon after the polls were opened the colored men started toward the polls, the most of them with republican tickets in their hands, when S. W. Greenwell told them they could not put them tickets in this box, one or two of the republican tickets having been voted about the time the polls were opened. There is registered in this precinct about one hundred and fifty colored voters; about forty voted, thirty of whom, several colored men in that precinct told me, were forced to vote the democratic ticket. That he was at Winnsborough, in said parish, on the 18th of April, 1868; that between nine and ten o'clock a. m. some five or six white men took possession of the entrance to the room in which the polls were opened, all armed, and refused to let the colored men go the polls, and if any went to the polls after ten o'clock I did not see them, and I was in sight of the polls of voting nearly all the time during the day.

That there was during the day about seventy-five colored men at Winnsborough who did not vote; that they were furnished republican tickets at their own request; that there was near one hundred colored men at Redmouth precinct on the 17th when he left that place about eleven o'clock a. m.; but on returning in sight of the polls about three o'clock p. m., at A. Gillys's residence, he advised me not to go to the polls, saying I was in danger, and advised me to leave the place, which I did. A. Gillys was one of the commissioners.

He further states that he has been in the city of New Orleans since the 15th of June, 1868; that from the best information that he has been able to obtain, that there has been killed in Franklin Parish, since the late election up to the 16th July, six white men and six negro men; and three colored men shot, and one colored woman, with intent to kill. This he believes to be about the correct number known to the public.

ISAAC H. CRAWFORD.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 20th day of August, 1868, at New Orleans, La.

P. HARPER,
Chairman pro tem.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *February* 9, 1875.

Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN:

DEAR SIR: Inclosed herewith I present a list of persons killed in Franklin Parish, Louisiana, since the war, with the date as near as recollected. There has been many more not within my knowledge; those I either know from personal knowledge or good authority.

I am the brother of Judge T. S. Crawford, and have not given the names of his murderers, as they are there at large, and I hope to have them arrested. About ten were engaged in his and District-Attorney Harris's assassination, and it is well known who the parties are. I have had two arrested, but the courts have discharged them, though sufficient evidence was adduced to convict.

I feel and hope, general, you will aid me all in your power to bring those assassins to justice. I have no doubt but that the same men will kill me first opportunity. B. S. Small and Elias Carter and Judge Crawford were assassinated by same crowd and in same neighborhood, and all influential republicans, and I had to move to Madison Parish.

Yours, respectfully,

ISAAC H. CRAWFORD,
Delta, La.

Digitized by Google

List of persons killed in Franklin Parish, Louisiana, since the war.

Name.	By whom killed.	Color.	Date.	Remarks.
Thomas Pixon	.....	White	Aug. —, 1865	Killed in a fight; skull broken with a spade.
Alfred Talley	T. G. and W. H. McVey.	Mulatto	Aug. —, 1865	Tried and acquitted.
A. J. Gofourth	James Duckmouth	White	Sept. —, 1865	No indictment.
Isam Furgeson	George Ellison	do	Sept. —, 1865	Indicted; not arrested; still there.
Sampson	John Ward, Johnson, and James Dayal.	Colored	Dec. —, 1865	Because he had left old master, and had $60.
John	John Ward	do	Jan. —, 1866	Shot at night in cabin; reason, was a witness against Ward.
Unknown	John Ward and James Mason.	Mulatto	Apr. —, 1866	No cause, only he had $20.
Elias Carter	William B. McDonald and John Adams.	White	Oct. 6, 1867	Waylaid and shot; was United States revenue officer in discharge of his duty; was a Union man in 1861, and a republican; murderer still in parish, and is now colonel of McEnery's militia.
E. H. Conway	J. and L. A. Ward	do	Apr. 19, 1865	Shot.
C. R. Curtis	C. U. Henry	do	June —, 1868	Shot in a fight.
Jackson Smith	William O. Parker	Colored	June 11, 1868	Shot while plowing.
John Congo, John Baker, B. Scott, and S. Kennedy.	Z. T. Martin, Z. and M. Banfield, and John Ross.	.....	.....	House surrounded at night; all shot as they ran out; democratic paper of the parish approved of the killing.
B. S. Small	John Ward and J. Daggett.	White	July 14, 1868	Most popular republican; waylaid and shot; political.
Moses Mingo	John Ward, G. W. Banfield, and J. Smalling.	Colored	July —, 1868	64 years of age; shot in his cabin at night; political.
J. O. Jones	John Ward and J. Lee.	White	Apr. 19, 1868	Republican; political.
Unknown	John Ward	Colored	July —, 1868	Shot at night.
C. M. Henry	John and E. Curtis	White	July —, 1868	Shot at night through a window in ball-room for killing C. R. Curtis.
Joe Brown	Joe Bryant and others.	Colored	Nov. 3, 1868	Shot at night at election; was leading negro; political.
Harris Anderson	B. Pool and others	White	Sept. —, 1868	Hung by a mob; cause, horse-stealing.
Unknown	John Ward	Colored	Dec. —, 1868	Shot at night.
Do	Unknown	do	Dec. —, 1868	Found dead.
Jack Bruce	do	White	Jan. —, 1869	Hung at night.
John Ward	A. J. Bowden	do	Feb. —, 1869	Shot. This man was a desperado, and had killed most of the white republicans and negroes.
J. M. Shelto	R. Vance	do	Sept. 30, 1869	Vance was a United States lieutenant; tried and acquitted.
H. Griffin	Nicols	do	Dec. —, 1871	Shot.
John Meyer	John Ellison	do	Dec. —, 1871	Stabbed; 78 years old.
Unknown	Henry Price and J. Collins.	Colored	Oct. — 1872	Shot.
F. Griffing	Fletcher Norwood	do	Oct. —, 1872	Shot at his house at night.
C. Roads	Wiggins	White	Oct. —, 1872	Shot.
A. Bell	J. Brownwell	do	Sept. —, 1872	Shot while under arrest.
Brinsfield	Pink Thomas	White	Dec. —, 1872	Shot at night; political.
Hilliard	Crysel	do	Dec. —, 1872	Stabbed in drunken row.
Unknown	Joe Bryant and Wm. B. McDonald.	do	Feb. —, 1872	An Irishman; killed because he violated a labor contract; McDonald is colonel of McEnery militia.
Judge T. S. Crawford and District Attorney A. H. Harris.	Left blank for good reasons.	do	Sept. 8, 1873	Waylaid and shot while traveling to hold court; cause, to break up court; political.
Unknown	Unknown	Colored	Sept. —, 1873	Cause, supposed he knew something of the Crawford and Harris murder.
Ben Lee	Eatman	do	Feb. —, 1874	Shot; murderer fled.
James Arbuckle	A. B. and T. L. Norris and H. A. Lewis.	White	May —, 1874	Shot on trading-boat for purposes of robbery.
A. B. Norris and T. L. Norris.	Mob of citizens	do	May —, 1874	Taken out of jail and hung for murdering Arbuckle.
W. Bell	J. B. Watson	do	—, 1874	For purposes of robbery.
N. Brownell and son	J. B. Watson and Ned Burns.	Colored	Dec. 30, 1874	Shot in their house at night.
P. T. Posey	G. and J. Ellison	White	May —, 1874	Because he spoke of murderers stealing horses.
	J. K. Fennington	do	May —, 1874	Shot in house at night.
Unknown	Unknown	Colored	July —, 1874	Do.

Digitized by Google

PARISH OF GRANT.

From the organization of this parish in the year it has been the scene of some of the most terrible murders known to history. The massacre of April 13, 1873, which was participated in by armed bodies of men from the parishes of Rapides and Catahoula, as well as by organized companies of white men within the parish, was one of the most terrible that ever disgraced any people.

Population.

Whites	2,078
Blacks	2,439
Total	4,517

Registered voters, 1874.

Whites	473
Blacks	441
Total	914

Number killed and wounded: Killed, 155; wounded, 100.

GRANT PARISH.

Colfax massacre: Fifty-nine, colored, buried by deputy marshal next day after fight; six buried by other parties; eight or nine died from wounds in addition. Eight colored men killed since the massacre—two of them shot in cold blood while they were prisoners and tied in a cane-cart.

[From the New Orleans Republican, January 3, 1874.]

A LITTLE HISTORY OF AFFAIRS IN GRANT PARISH.

EDITOR REPUBLICAN: In the Bulletin of the 31st ultimo we have a rehash of its slanders against some of the republicans of Grant Parish and the soldiers stationed there; and as it is reasonable to presume that this is done simply to forestall the opinion of the congressional committee against damaging reports that almost daily come from that section of country, I would beg space in your valuable journal to first make a statement, personal to myself and friends, and in conclusion to recount the loss of democrats and republicans in the political contests since the war.

With reference to the Needham Walters slander, I would say that he, with others, was charged with murder in 1871. Commissioner Weller issued warrants, and Deputy Marshals Henry Schorten and Dodds made search for Walters, when it was ascertained he had fled to Texas. Others, at the time, were arrested, for which the grand jury of the parish returned true bills (for kidnapping and false imprisonment) against the marshals—not recognizing the authority of the Government to arrest a citizen of Grant.

In 1874 a capias was issued for Walters, and Captain Snow, deputy marshal, captured him and turned him over to Major Allyn, commandant of the post at Colfax. Soon after he made his escape, when the guard fired at him twice.

Up to the time of my leaving there, which was about the eighteenth of November, nothing was known of his whereabouts, but all supposed he had made his way back to Texas.

During my stay there, at no time, either night or day, was I away from the military camp. The ostensible reason for trumping up this charge is, that under guise of legal proceedings they can possess themselves of a few republicans who stand between them and office, and *en route* to Colfax the republicans would try and make their escape, and would either get cut to pieces or fall in the wheel-house of some steamboat. Republican prisoners going up Red River are most certain to make their escape in this way. Had it not been for the escort of United States cavalry, Major Edgar Selye and Lieutenant Hodgson would have escaped in this way, and the fate of the Coushatta prisoners stares us in the face.

Some time ago I was arrested and carried before Judge Staes on the charge of being an accessory to the killing of Needham Walters. The Bulletin was prompt in ventilating this much, but did not state that for two days prior to applying for this writ of arrest, they were attempting to inveigle me aboard of a steamboat. The Bulletin should also have informed the public that it was not the citizens of Grant Parish who trumped

Digitized by Google

up this charge, but White Leaguers of the parish of Rapides. Colonel Lowell, the attorney who represented me, demanded an investigation, thorough and complete. Twelve or fourteen days were given the prosecutor to prepare his case, but having slipped up in his original purpose, which was to transport me up the river, he failed to put in an appearance. I have nothing to fear from an honorable and equitable court, but I should dread the verdict of the court and jury to be met with while *en route* to the parish.

It seems to be the peculiar province of the "White League" organ to incite to lawlessness and manufacture all manner of libels against those who differ with them politically; so much so that the public have ceased to expect any reply to their denunciations.

To show the animus of the republicans, and give an idea of the cruel war they wage against democrats in Grant, I will now submit a summary of their exploits. In 1865 several United States officers were killed and the body of one found buried in a well by the roadside. Bureau agents engaged in feeding the people were maltreated and robbed. Union men, wherever found, were anathematized and ostracised, and no man was esteemed a worthy citizen who was in sympathy with the national administration. Hal Frazier, with a large number of other colored citizens, were murdered in cold blood and their property spirited way.

In 1868 between forty and fifty republican voters mysteriously disappeared. In 1871 Delas W. White, recorder of the parish, was the victim of the bloody assassin, and the residence and property of the parish judge were destroyed by fire. In 1872 some thirteen colored men were butchered by a mob. In 1873, on Easter Sunday alone, over one hundred colored republicans were slaughtered, and during the remainder of the year near the same number shared the same fate. In 1874 no less than twenty-five voters and colored men were in one way and another murdered; and all this time leading republicans were made to flee from burning buildings and seek safety in this city.

Now it seems strange that if they, the republicans, are the worst element and the aggressors, that they should alone be the sufferers and victims. Yet, with but two exceptions, this is the case. Hadnott and Harris, White Leaguers, who took an active part in the Colfax massacre on Easter Sunday, were killed, and this is about the sum total of their loss.

In conclusion, I would suggest that if the republicans in the future are to sustain a loss in the ratio of say two hundred to one, as has been the case, that it would show sound sense and good and wise generalship to discontinue the fight; else in a few more bloody frays (like unto the Colfax massacre) the rank and file of the republican party will be *non est*.

Yours,

W. B. PHILLIPS.

NEW ORLEANS, *January* 1, 1875.

1873—POLITICAL—Continued.

September 8.—While Judge Thomas S. Crawford and Arthur H. Harris, district attorney, of the twelfth judicial district, were on their way to Winnsborough, Franklin Parish, to hold court, at a point about twelve miles from that town, they were both assassinated, being shot seven times and their brains blown out. Assassins unknown.

December 24.—John Thomas called to his door and fired upon from behind the fence, near Washita City. Assassins unknown.

August 30.—James Fulsom brutally murdered. Thomas Z. Elton, Mr. Columbus Hayden, implicated in the murder. Tensas Parish.

Good Friday night, 1867.—Richard Dunbar, colored, killed by Guillroy and gang. Saint Landry. Cool-blooded murder. Shot without a word.

November, 1868.—Joseph Boujean, a freedman, residing on Louis Fonteneu's place, called up from his bed, shot, and killed by the Guillroys. Another negro fired at in the same house; badly wounded, but escaped.

December, 1868.—Cinagua Guillroy proceded to the residence of his brother-in-law, Angelus Prudhomme, called a freedman named Paul Soileau from the field, and, without a word, riddled him with buckshot.

On the morning of June —, 1869, the Guillroys, A. Prudhomme, and L. Prudhomme ambushed themselves on a public road and deliberately assassinated a young Texan named James McDaniel.

October 17, 1869.—Guillroy and gang halted a young Irishman named Carroll upon the highway, near Moundville, shot and maltreated him, leaving him for dead.

November 20, 1870.—Went to the cabin of William Smith, a freedman, and, without the slightest provocation, killed him.

February, 1871.—The Guillroy gang went to the gin-house of Joseph Vidrine and took therefrom six bales of cotton. The wagon, guarded by one of the Guillroys

Digitized by Google

(Ben.,) heavily armed, was met by the party in search of the thieves; among the searching party was Mr. Vidrine himself, but such was the terror in Saint Landry Parish from this gang that Mr. Vidrine was afraid to claim his property, or even prosecute the parties.

The above is a slight history of the Guillroy gang, as related in the Republican after their death.

August 5, 1873.—Tom Hunter killed by Wesley Smith, near Vienna. Smith also inflicted several wounds upon others in attempting to escape. The relations of Hunter, in pursuing and shooting at Smith, killed a woman.

September 6.—Thomas Archibald, esq., called from his house and shot by armed men. Richland Parish.

August 31.—An Italian, named Fort, killed by Dr. J. P. R. Stone, Iberville Parish. A peculiar feature of this case is that the murderer was acquitted of the murder by the judge before the death of the victim.

September 9.—Letter of Sheriff Shaw, of Grant Parish, tendering his resignation. Very important. States that though a resident of the parish for twenty-six years and sheriff many years, yet, at the present time, and in view of the neglect of the General Government in bringing the perpetrators of the Colfax massacre to punishment, the people have become bolder than ever in resisting the laws, and renders the office of sheriff and all judicial offices a farce.

December 19.—At Coushatta an attempt made to assassinate the sheriff, Mr. John T. Zates; called to his door and shot.

September —.—From New Orleans Republican, September 23, 1873: "Outrages in Saint Tammany. Disgraceful scenes in a justice's court. The judge assaulted and the records carried off. Defiance to all law and order."

COLFAX, GRANT PARISH, *November* 8, 1874.

Hon. S. B. PACKARD: I take the liberty of addressing a few lines to you. Ward was shot three times yesterday by a man by the name of Moss, (White.) It was a plot to take his life, made up by the opposite party. He is not very dangerously wounded, and the doctor thinks that I can move him in four or five days. I want to take him to the city, when the troops go down from here with the Coushatta prisoners. If he is not able to move then, I want to have you make arrangements so that a squad of soldiers can go down with him.

The republican ticket was elected by a handsome majority, according to a true and legal count. The supervisor was forced to receive two illegal boxes on account of threats being uttered towards him. I want to have him go and present his returns in person to the returning-board. I will try and get some money through Ward's friends to pay his way down, and he will come with us. Dubaclet's majority, according to true count, is 237; Smith's the same, and Ward's 184. The supervisor, according to instructions received from the governor, will bring the returns in person as soon as we can get off.

Very respectfully,

S. VAN DUSEN.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
District of Louisiana:

Personally appeared before me, William G. Lane, a United States commissioner in and for the said district, William B. Phillips, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a native of the State of Alabama, and since the year of 1865 has been a citizen of Louisiana; that during the late war he was a soldier in the confederate army, and at its close he settled in Rapides Parish, where he was engaged in farming and that in the year of 1870 he was elected by the republicans of his parish parish judge; that at this time he was living in Grant Parish, which had been formed of territory taken from the parishes of Winn and Rapides, and is now known as Grant Parish. And deponent further says that from the time of his settlement there up to the time when he declared himself a republican, that he met with kind and respectful treatment from the citizens of that parish, but that since he became identified with the republican party his life has been repeatedly threatened by the democracy of Grant Parish and vicinity; that repeated attempts to assassinate him have been made; that in the presence of United States Army officers he has been informed by the democrats of Grant Parish that no republican should live there, and that there were not United States troops enough in Louisiana to protect him if he attempted to live there, and that finally, after the attempt upon his life, which is hereinafter set forth, he left Grant Parish, and is now an exile in the city of New Orleans. And deponent further says that on the night of

Digitized by Google

September 25, 1871, he, with Delos W. White, who had formerly been the adjutant of the Seventh New York Cavalry, and who was at that time the parish recorder, were sleeping in deponent's house in Grant Parish, and that about midnight they were awakened by the burning of the roof, and seizing their pistols they rushed for the door, which was opened by White, who was instantly shot dead. And deponent further says that he immediately tried to escape by another door, when a volley was fired at him, but that he was unharmed by it, and dropping to the floor, he feigned death so successfully that these assassins, thinking him dead, blew their whistles, and collecting together, rode away. And deponent further says that the house, with its contents, and also White's body, was burned up, and that deponent's personal property, of the value of $10,000, was that night destroyed, and that since that terrible night he has been a refugee, made so by his loyalty to the United States Government, and that he is only one of many citizens of Grant and adjoining parishes who are now, for political reasons only, fugitives from their homes. And deponent further says that the lives and property of the citizens of Grant, Winn, and Rapides Parishes becomes unsafe from the moment that they become known as loyal to the United States Government; and deponent positively states that since the year 1867, three hundred and ninety citizens of Rapides Parish have been murdered by the democracy of that parish for the sole reason that they were republicans, and that none of these murderers were ever made to answer for their crimes. And further deponent saith not.

W. B. PHILLIPS.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 14th day of January, A. D. 1875.

W. G. LANE,
United States Commissioner, District Louisiana.

IBERIA.

A parish in which the people generally are law-abiding citizens.

Population.

Whites	4,530
Blacks	4,512
Total	6,042

Registration, 1874.

Whites	1,226
Blacks	1,363
Total	2,589

Killed 9, and wounded 2.

Killed.—Lewis Howell, August, 1868; Unknown colored man, March, 1870; James Lewis, colored, September, 1868; John Sparrow, colored, October 13, 1871; Brown Mexial, August, 1874; ——— Pierre, May, 1874; William Maxlauer, October, 1867; Jno. L. Saco, April, 1868; Jack Emmens, August, 1874; Laven Benoit, February 18, 1875; hung.

Wounded.—Onezime Sparrow, October 13, 1871; Joseph ———, August, 1874.

IBERVILLE.

No report of trouble. Is perfectly quiet and law-abiding.

Population.

Whites	3,671
Blacks	8,676
Total	12,347

Registered, 1874.

Whites	805
Blacks	2,343
Total	3,148

Digitized by Google

JACKSON PARISH.

Population.

Whites	4,204
Blacks	3,442
Total	7,646

Registration.

Whites	453
Blacks	274
Total	727

Number reported killed, 21; wounded, 8.

JEFFERSON.

Quiet at present; but some trouble has occurred there at various times—the most of it in 1868.

Population.

White	6,709
Black	11,058
	17,767

Registration, 1874.

White	714
Colored	1,951
Total	2,665

Killed and wounded from causes arising from the political condition of affairs: Killed, 9; wounded, 17.

Names of killed.—Dennis Frick, October 23, 1868; Henry Scott, October 23, 1868; colored man, name unknown, October 24, 1868; child of H. Scott, October 23, 1868; colored man, name unknown, June, 1868; David Hutchinson, April 17, 1868; colored man, William ———, June, 1868; Alex. Washington, 1868; unknown colored man found shot in powder-magazine; child of one Rogers, October 23, 1868, shot.

Wounded.—Solomon King, October 23, 1868; ——— Rogers, October 23, 1868; Reuben Linsey, October 23, 1868; E. Wilkins, October 23, 1868; ——— Brown, October 23, 1868.

[From the New Orleans Republican.]

In La Fayette Parish, about the same time, a colored man, who had testified in court against a white man, was called out of his house at night by a party of four white men who were known to him, and told by them that he must go to Vermillionville. They took another colored man along with them and went about forty yards from the house, when they shot at both the colored men. One of them was killed; the other was wounded, but escaped.

In Calcasieu Parish, a white woman and a colored man were both found one morning murdered in the house where they resided. The civil authorities have made no efforts whatever to investigate the matter.

SAINT MARTINSVILLE, *July* 24, 1868.

Rev. R. M. DIASY:

I write to you the following reports: July 19, I preached to a large congregation at La Fayette. Murdered in La Fayette Parish, one man killed; another wounded—shot by three former masters, who sold them another man's heifer, and when found out, to keep from being condemned tried to kill both, but one got away. Three of the white men made their escape; one staid and was arrested, but they let him go under

Digitized by Google

bail of $5,000; he is now at large. This is the way things go on. The court began on the 20th, but did not go on; adjourned on the 22d.

Mr. Durchfort left Saint Martinsville by night, leaving in debt about $40—leaving without saying anything to anybody. I went to see Mr. White. We arranged it with Gestof Baker to take the school; so it goes on again. Also, I received 50 pounds meat and 20 pounds of coffee, but the other packages have not come yet, nor the pants. Send me the bill of cost for meat and coffee. The exhorter's license signed is wrong; it was Sanders Linden, but you have it Robert Warren. Let me know what to do soon, as Brother Linden is useful in cajoling where he has opposition by ignorant people who calls themselves Baptist. Brother Linden is a good exhorter. No prospects of church building. The K. Klux arrested in Washington, white and colored. See about the other package. Don't forget the writing-paper, if you have not sent it. I have no more to write at this time. Our sisters send their love to you. We hope to see you here before long.

I am yet respectfully yours,

J. M. BRYAN.

NEW ORLEANS, LA., *August* 20, 1868.

A true copy, to my best abilities.

JAMES DODD, *Clerk.*

[Original poorly written.]

LA FAYETTE.

Generally quiet. No political trouble of importance.

Population.

White	5,629
Colored	4,759
Total	10,388

Registration.

White	1,003
Colored	727
Total	1,730

Killed and wounded from causes arising, &c.: Killed, 12; wounded, 3.

Killed.—Dick Arcenaux, October 1, 1868; ——— Pierre, October 16, 1868; unknown colored man, October 16, 1868; unknown colored man, October 16, 1868; ——— Marcel, November 30, 1868; ——— Ursin, July 6, 1868; Baptiste Fuller, 1868; two colored men, July 10, 1868; P. Fontlieu, May 31, 1874; negro named Joe and his master, 1868.

LA FOURCHE.

A quiet parish; generally law-abiding.

Population.

White	8,059
Colored	6,650
Total	14,709

Registration, 1874.

White	2,026
Colored	1,873
Total	3,899

Number of killed and wounded on account of political reasons: Killed, 5; wounded, 9. Colored man, 1868, at political meeting; colored man, 1868, at Allen's plantation; colored man, 1868, at Foltz plantation, Raceland; colored man, 1868, Lockport Ferry; Kate Hathaway, 1868, hung; Harry Williams, October 27, 1870, by deputy sheriff.

Digitized by Google

OUACHITA.

There has been considerable trouble in this parish at various times, but the sentiment of the best people has been in favor of good order, and in many of the cases hereafter mentioned the guilty parties have been prosecuted and punished.

Population.

Whites	3,760
Colored	7,822
Total	11,582

Registration, 1874.

Whites	826
Colored	1,819
Total	2,645

Reported killed, 34; reported wounded, 7; names killed, complete.

PLAQUEMINES.

A quiet, peaceable, and law-abiding parish.

Population.

White	3,695
Colored	6,358
Total	10,053

Registration.

Whites	769
Colored	1,920
Total	2,689

Reported wounded, 4.
Joseph Whittier, wounded.

RED RIVER PARISH.

This is the parish in which occurred the Coushatta massacre of 1874. No words in the English language can adequately express the cowardly cruelty of this wanton and unprovoked slaughter. The perpetrators are a disgrace to humanity, and a living libel upon their sex—who, in the interests of justice, law, order, and good government, should be arrested, tried, prosecuted, and, on conviction, executed.

Registration.

White	352
Colored	915
Total	1,267

Killed, 31; wounded, 150.

RAPIDES.

Since the election of 1868, until within a few months past, there has been more or less trouble in this parish.

Population.

White	7,742
Colored	10,273
Total	18,015

Digitized by Google

Registration.

White	1,331
Colored	2,089
Total	3,420

Number reported killed, 40; number reported wounded, 66.

POINT COUPEE.

Generally quiet since 1868.

Population.

White	3,751
Colored	9,230
Total	12,981

Registration.

White	729
Colored	2,318
Total	3,047

Killed, 4: Fabius Jones, 1868; White Lewis, 1868; unknown, colored, June 20, 1869 Lazarus Kerr, 1868.

NEW IBERIA, PARISH IBERIA,
Louisiana, February 4, 1875.

Lieut. Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
Commanding Department of the Gulf, New Orleans, La.:

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report touching the Louisiana outrages perpetrated upon republicans, and persons maltreated and killed from January, 1869, up to the 31st of December, 1874, in the parish of Iberia:

1st. Louis Howell, colored, residing in "Petite Anse," was called out from his cabin at night by two men armed and disguised, and the said Louis Howell was requested to show them the road to New Iberia. He, anticipating some trouble, seeing the men masked, refused to leave his premises. He was then and there shot and immediately killed. This occurred some time during the month of August, in the year 1868, previous to the presidential election.

2d. Near the same locality a colored man, name unknown, was attacked near the store of E. Montaigne. This man was pursued from the parish of La Fayette by a band of armed men, residents of the parish of La Fayette, and was overtaken in the neighborhood of the store above mentioned and murdered. This occurred in the month of March, 1870. None of the parties committing this crime have been arrested or tried. They returned to the parish of La Fayette.

3d. During the month of September, 1868, a difficulty arose between one Charles Moss (white) and James Lewis, (colored,) the nature of which has not been ascertained, but resulted in the shooting and killing of James Lewis. Moss was arrested, and, under a preliminary examination, a change of *venue* was granted from the parish of Iberia to the parish of Vermillion, which resulted in the acquittal of said Moss. James Lewis was known to the people of this community as a peaceable and law-abiding citizen, while the other bore the reputation of being a very dangerous man.

4th. On the night of October 30, 1871, one colored man, named John Sparrow, president of a republican club of the third ward, parish of Iberia, headed a republican procession, carrying the United States flag to a mass-meeting held in the town of New Iberia on the date above mentioned. After the meeting had dispersed he returned to his home on the plantation of Pinneo and White. That night his cabin was forcibly entered by two men armed with double-barreled shot-guns, who demanded of him the flag he carried that day in the procession. He replied that the flag was his private property, and would not give it up. One of the two men, seeing the flag in the corner of the cabin, attempted to remove it. Sparrow resisted, and was instantly killed, his head being riddled with buckshot. Onezime Sparrow, stepson of the murdered man, was sleeping in an adjoining apartment. Hearing the report of the gun, he ran into

Digitized by Google

the room, and, recognizing the parties, attempted to wrest the gun out of the hands of one of the men, when he was shot down himself by the other. The friends of the murdered and wounded man came to New Iberia to make affidavit against the parties who had committed this crime. The justice of the peace refused to take the affidavit, upon the grounds that the murder was committed out of his jurisdiction. Consequently, the parties have never been arrested, and are still at large.

5. Some time during the month of May, 1873, Eugene Thomas (colored) was in the employ of one Elijah Onsbury, engaged in the business of swamping. After being at work for some time in the swamp, they both returned to New Iberia. A few days afterward Eugene Thomas called on Onsbury for a settlement. Onsbury refused to settle. Thomas then consulted with the sheriff about the matter, who advised him to return with a note from the sheriff to Onsbury. Thomas, on entering the yard of Onsbury, was ordered out, which he refused to do until a settlement had been effected. Onsbury stepped back into the house, and armed himself with a revolver. Thomas, seeing this, walked out into the street, followed by Onsbury. Thomas, seeing Onsbury following him, ran. He was pursued by Onsbury, who fired several shots at him, one of which penetrating the spinal column, causing death in a few minutes. Onsbury was arrested, and had a preliminary examination before the parish court. The case was sent up to the district court, when a petition for change of venue was made and granted. The case was transferred to the parish of Saint Mary, where the accused was acquitted.

6. During the month of August, 1874, one Brown Mexial (colored) was found dead in the woods in the third ward, parish of Iberia, which death is still shrouded in mystery. The head of the deceased was riddled with buckshot.

7. One Pierre, (colored,) in the locality above mentioned, was found dead in the woods. Upon examining the body, it was discovered that deceased had been shot and killed. No one has been able to ascertain the particulars in this case. This occurred during the month of May, 1874.

8. During the month of March, 1867, one William Maglance (colored) was found dead in the woods in same locality above mentioned. The body of deceased was riddled with buckshot. This, also, is a mysterious case.

9. In the month of April, 1868, one John Louis Jucco was killed by parties unknown.

10. In the month of August, 1874, one Jack Emmauer was hung by the vigilance committee of parish of Iberia. He was taken from his mother's residence by one Coleven Louvié and others, conveyed some short distance from his home, and after the expiration of two days his body was discovered hanging to a tree near Grand Marie, in first ward of parish of Iberia. It was taken down by friends and relatives and buried. This occurred during the campaign of 1874. I am strongly of opinion this crime was done for political effect, as it had a tendency to demoralize and intimidate voters. That ward is decidedly republican, outnumbering the opposition two to one. In consequence of this outrage, a great many were deterred from voting. Many of them were told if they went to republican meetings they would meet with Jack Emmauer's fate.

11. During the month of August, 1874, a colored man named Joseph was shot and wounded by the two sons of Ami Sandez. This occurred in the fourth ward, parish of Iberia. The parties were arrested, and the case, after a preliminary examination, was sent up to the district court. The case is pending. I can assign no reason for this outrage other than that Joseph is an outspoken republican and a man of some influence in his ward.

12. Two churches, presided over by the following-named ministers, Anthony Cappy and Lewis Hill, were destroyed by fire—one on or about the 7th of May, 1874, and the other during the month of September, 1874. The parties connected with these churches were requested to adopt a series of resolutions indorsing the White League party, and pledging their support, which they refused to do. After these churches were demolished, the same parties who requested the resolutions called on the members of the churches, and told them if they would support the White League ticket they would assist them in rebuilding their churches. They refused to accept this proposition, preferring to be perfectly free in the exercise of their political rights.

1. The election of the 2d of November, 1874, was not a free and fair expression of the will of the people, for the following reasons, to wit: All republicans employed on plantations, saw-mills, and steamboats were given to understand that if they voted the republican ticket they would at once be discharged. The following-named colored men were discharged: William Butler, Theodore Smiles, John Cooper, Octave Mouton, and others.

2. There was intimidation manifested towards republicans on election-day, and previous thereto, to wit: The White League stood at all the polls, including seven in number, and every colored man who presented himself with a republican ticket was threatened if he voted that ticket he would be immediately discharged. In many instances they voted the republican ticket and were discharged. The White League,

Digitized by Google

previous to the election, patrolled the parish night and day, entered the houses of the freedmen under the pretense of searching for arms, without any legal authority, but simply for the purpose of tyrannizing over and intimidating the colored men. The houses of the following-named persons were entered and searched: Henry Branch, Isaac Hamilton, and Alfred Fields, all of whom reside on the plantation of Mrs. Thomas H. Thompson.

3. It is impossible to have a fair and peaceable election in the parish of Iberia without the presence of United States troops, from the fact that these two organizations, the White League and vigilance committee, are still in existence.

4. I cannot say that any one was prevented from voting on account of race, color, or previous condition, but *I do* say that hundreds were prevented from voting the republican ticket.

5. There was a fair opportunity to register, from the fact that the supervisor of registration bears the reputation of being a fair and honorable gentleman, one who respects the civil and political rights of all men. He moved his office from one part of the parish to another to accommodate parties who desired to register.

6. The commissioners of election did their duty as prescribed by law, and the ballot of each registered voter was promptly received.

Respectfully submitted.

SAMUEL WAKEFIELD.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 5th February, 1875.

[SEAL.]

N. P. HACKER,
Deputy Clerk, Third Judicial District Court, Iberia Parish, La.

SHREVEPORT, LA., CADDO PARISH.

GENTLEMEN: Let me say to you and to the good people of the North, I did this with no fear. I did it with honesty, and did it because I thought that such things should be reported to the people at large; but I to you, and to you, gentlemen, and to the officers of the military service, if these documents is published to the world at large and my name signed to them, I cannot live no longer in the Southern States, because I would be killed by the white people of the Southern States and never be allowed to travel through the South no more. But if it is necessary for to publish my name at the world at large, publish it, sink or swim, live or die.

Yours, truly,

HENRY ADAMS.

Statement made by Henry Adams.

STATE OF LOUISIANA:

Section 1. In the year 1866, in the parish of Caddo, I saw a colored man hanging to a limb about six miles from Shreveport, south, and was dead. And I saw a colored man's wagon burning up about six miles from Kechie, north, and all of colored people's things in the wagon; and it burnt his mules all but to death. And I passed along by Summer Grove and saw a colored man's head laying side of the road; and I was on my way to De Soto Parish, La., and a large crowd of armed white men met me and asked me who I belong to. I told them I belonged to God, but not man. They asked me where was my master. I told them the one that I once had was dead, and I have not had any since 1858, and I have been belong to anybody, so they was white and would pay for me. And they told me that I must give up all that I had to them, because they have the law in their hands to take all what the negro have got. "So you give us up your money, and your whisky, and horse, and your gun, and six-shooter, and you can live; and if you don't, you got to die right here;" and I gave it up to them to save my life; and I reported to the courts, and the laws would not do anything about it. And there were white men whipping colored people just as same as they did before freedom; and in this State then I saw the white men take a colored man because he had been in the United States Army. They beat him almost to death, between Shreveport and Logansport, De Soto Parish, La.; and I did not know his name, but I heard him say, "I will never soldier no more if you will not kill me;" and they made him swear and curse all of the soldiers in the Army and all of the officers in the Army. And I and cousin Manuel Adams was on our way to Logansport, De Soto Parish, La., about one mile of that place, and six armed white men overtake us, commanded us to give up our watches, and Manuel having a watch in sight, they taken the watch from him, and they did not see any on me; and they turned our pockets and looked for money, and we did not have any; and they told us if they heard of it again they would kill us on first sight, and asked us if we had rather die than to

Digitized by Google

keep that to ourselves. We told them that we had rather give them all that we had in the world than to die and go to hell. They seen that we was right to do so. And at that time a black man was not allowed to preach the gospel anywhere that he was before 1865; and he was daren preach any doctrine to please the congregation, but he had to preach just what the white man said; and this is so, for my father was a preacher, and is until this day, and they all, or the most of them, say that they cannot never get to preach the gospel as they wished to in all their days, for the white people do not allow them to do it, and says to them that it ruins the negroes so they can't do anything with them; and I have heard them tell the colored men to not preach such doctrine as that to the negro, because the negroes will get above their business, and if you do you are in danger of losing your life, for the white people will not stand sticks.

I saw, in 1866, ten or fifteen dead colored men floating in Red River; some hung by the neck; sides of old logs; some with ropes round his necks. Some was shot and some throats were cut, between a plantation called Gold Point and Shreveport, on the line of Caddo and Bossier Parishes, and I saw on the steamboats in Red River colored men was knocked off of stage-planks overboard by white men, and they were whipped and knocked and beat by them at all times. I saw it with my own eyes and heard white men say to colored preachers in that part of the State that there were certain parts of the Scripture that they must not preach to the colored people. I asked the preachers what parts of the Scriptures that they did not want them to preach. They said that they should not preach about Joshua and the children of Israel, and about Jeremiah and the children of Benjamin, and said if they preach such doctrine as that they would be killed, for the white people would not stand it; and the colored ministers in this State they say they never have preached the gospel as they wished; say they are afraid to do it. In 1866 I was traveling between Shreveport and Alexandria; I seen white men riding in the fields with bull-whips in their hands over colored people as same as they did in 1858. On some plantations in the year 1867, I saw white men knocked colored men off in the river off of stage-planks into the river, and make them jump out into the Mississippi River, with ropes into their hands, waist-deep—sometimes over their heads—and they put them ashore without a cent of money, and run them off of boats at many points and not pay them a cent of money, and dare them to report them, and tell them if they reports them they will kill them next time. And the colored passengers on steamboats would pay for second class fare and then they give them third-class fare; some paid first-class fare and they made eat at the third table, and gave them no place to sleep; all this between New Orleans and Fort Jackson, La.; and found in parish prisoners in this State any colored man caught in such places, and have been a United States soldiers or is a soldier, he is starved half to death in prisons, and is treated worse than a dog or hog. And in 1868 the same thing was still going on between New Orleans and Fort Jackson in regards to colored people on steamboats, as same as in 1867. I was traveling between New Orleans and Fort Jackson at that time a United States soldier; I landed at a plantations called Magnolia Plantations, and the boat laid up all night and I heard a gun fire twice and saw some colored men running, and I hailed them and asked them what was the matter. Said they had been working there for two or three months making sugar, and they had not been paid off in full since they had been there, and they talked about whipping them that day, and that night they asked him for their money, and he told them that he would pay them, and taken his gun and shot at them without paying them a cent; and I saw on two other plantations white men whipping colored men; all this between New Orleans and Fort Jackson, in 1868. At that time I was paying for first-class fare on steamboat, and I only got third-class fare on steamboat. The boat that I traveled on was A. G. Brown, Ailoe, St. Nicholas; and the colored people was treated outrageous; and I was in the quarters and I was told to leave by white men; asked me what were I doing there anyhow; and I told him I just come to see some people that I knew; and he told me that he did not allow no negro soldier around him, and he did not them to come on his place. I told him to not to call me a negro; that my principle was just as good as his, if anything, better; and he submitted to it, but still told me to leave his place; and I left, and did not get to see the person that I wanted to see; said if that person wanted to see me he would have to leave his place to see me. All this between New Orleans and Fort Jackson, 1868. March, 1869, I saw 3 col. men knocked down off of the stage-plank with a billet of wood by the mate on the steamboat and put ashore; and the col. passengers on the boat paid 1st-class fare and made eat at the 3d table, and nowhere to sleep. In April five col. ladies paid 1st-class fare on the steamer Elemarey, and they had no place to sleep and nothing to eat; and I saw on steamboat two col. men paid 1st-class fare from Baton Rouge to New Orleans, and they had to eat at the 3d table and sleep on boiler-deck; and saw 2 col. men put ashore, (boat-hands,) and not paid a cent, and their homes were in New Orleans. And I saw on four or five different plantations white men whipping colored people on each side of the river, and the colored people hollowing "O, pray master," in the night. I then had a prisoner carrying him from Fort Jackson to Baton Rouge penitentiary, on the Lotus No. 3. I walked upon boiler-

Digitized by Google

deck, and stood up a while. I was ordered down by the captain of the boat; he told me that no damn negro soldier could stand on the boiler-deck of his boat. I told him that I did not mean any harm, that I just walked up there to look about. He told me to go down-stairs, and if I did not go down-stairs he would have me put down, and if I did not go down no other way he would land the boat and put me ashore. I then had charge of a prisoner and one guard, too, and I was quartermaster-sergeant of Company B, Twenty-fifth United States Infantry, stationed at Fort Jackson, La., June, 1869. And I went down-stairs and we landed at Baton Rouge, and I reported it to commanding officer at Baton Rouge, and I went to penitentiary and saw a white man there knock a colored man down, and stomp him. Some of the officers of penitentiary, and they told me there they continue whipping them every day. When I went to start from Baton Rouge back to Fort Jackson, I went aboard of the steamer Governor Allen, and asked them to take us down to the city, and they said they could not take no damn negro soldier on Government transportation, but if we paid them they would take us down. So I reported back to the commanding officer at Baton Rouge, and he told me to wait for another boat, and I did so, and I taken a boat in about two days afterward; and on that boat I saw a colored man kicked and struck over the head by a white man called the mate. About the latter part of September, 1869, I left New Orleans for Shreveport on the steamer Jefferson; was discharged from the United State Army. I paid first-class fare; there were about sixteen colored men on the boat, all discharged soldiers, and there was six colored citizens (passengers) on the boat, and they charged us they say second-class fare. We paid $20 per piece, and we eat every time at the fourth table; they promised to give us beds in the hall, and promised to let us eat at the second table, and they made part of our beds on low deck and the other part on boiler-deck, and told us we either had to take that fare or take worst; and I sat up four nights all night to prevent from sleeping on such places as was given to me; and I had some freight aboard of boat; they charged me for the amount of freights that I had on board, the sum of $10 and some cents. And the same quantity of freight a white man had on the same boat, and his freight-bill was $7. I landed in Shreveport, La., Caddo Parish, September 25, 1869. I commenced trying to rent a house, and the people had it all over town that there was a boat-load of discharged soldiers came up, and the white people refused to rent us houses, and finally we came up with an old Baptist preacher, and he let us have his house; afterward we had been there a few months, the white people commenced talking about killing out all of the discharged soldiers, saying, that the discharged soldiers was going to spoil the other negroes, so they could not do anything with them. The colored people in that part of the country commenced showing the discharged soldiers contracts and agreement papers that they had made with the white men that they was employed to. I told them to go there and get their settlement accounts what they was owing of the men. I figured their accounts up, and I saw wherein that they had cheated the colored men and women, who had contracts, out of over two-thirds of their just and rights of what they had made, and they was settled up according to none of their contracts. I told them to go and report them, and show their contracts to the lawyers. Some of them said that they were afraid that they would kill them, and some of them reported it, but they told me it never did no good. Some of them got a whipping when they went home, and some of them said that if they take the whipping they might go, but if they did not they had to go to jail; and they generally go to the colored people and tell them that they has a warrant to arrest them or had an order to seize their cotton or corn.

And I went to the churches throughout the country the same year and had talks with the preachers. They told me they was afraid to preach their opinion; and I was riding with a young colored lady along the public roads, between Greenwood and Shreveport, and a crowd of armed whites rode between me and her, and ordered me to leave, and for her to stand still, and said she was too prettyer girl for such a damn black negro as I was to be riding side of her, and I told them if they killed me they would have to kill me; I could not leave her. They asked me who was I, and I told them that I was a Texian to save my life. They said, so long as you is a Texian they wouldn't kill me, but if you were a Louisianian we would kill you right here; and I seen the same crowd of white men get after a colored man, and made him run off and leave the girl, and they done what they wanted to do with her, and put her upon her horse and told her to go. In Shreveport, in a merchant's store, I taken a col. cotton-receipts and seen what his cotton would come to, and ordered me out of his doors, and talked about having me put in jail, and I had to get out of there; and I saw col. men put in jail a many times in this State because he could not count his money. The white men, some of them, would pay the col. men money, or change their col. men money for them. The colored man give him a five-dollar bill or twenty-dollar bill, whatever it may be, and when he give him the change they never would give him half of his money back; and the col. men go to these auction-sales and bid on anything they want to, as far as they think they had money enough to pay, and then they knock the goods off on them and they just give all their money to the white man to count his

Digitized by Google

money out, and find out there ain't as much money as which he bids, they take him right to jail, and then he has to stay in jail 9 or 10 days, or some white man will pay him out, and then he has to work for 2 or 3 months to pay for it; and at the same time his fine ain't no more than seven or 8 dollars. From December, 1869, up to July, 1875, my mother and father lived in De Soto Parish, and I was informed by some of my best friends, both white and colored, of De Soto Parish, that I had not better go down there to see them; if I did, I ne ver would get back live; my life was threatened. Said no damn negro that soldiered against his master should not come in that part of the country. Said if I came down there that I would ruin all the other negroes, and put devilment in their heads, so that they could not rule them. At that time half of what I was worth was all in De Soto Parish. All this in December, 1869.

In 1870, I seen a white man buy a col. man's bale of cotton, and gave him twenty-five dollars ($25.00) for it, and the bale weighing over 500 lbs., and cotton selling at 25 per cent. per pound, and I saw 2 col. men come out of the woods. They told me that had been never out of the woods in seven years, and they came out in 1869. One of them were named John Dunson'and the other Billy Scrapps. They said they had seen crowds of white men kill over 200 negroes while they was in the woods. That is the reason they was not free. From 1867 up to the last of 1869, I was traveling west of Shreveport on a road called the Jefferson road. I saw col. men's heads sticking up on stakes on an old stump, and I inquired of the col. men who put it there, and they told me that some white men brought a col. man there and killed him, carried him from Shreveport; and I have seen in this State over 2 thousand col. people told me that they was runned from their crops, taken away from them, and that is the case until this day, and I was at an election in 1870, in November, in the city of Shreveport, and I heard white men tell col. men that if they voted a republican ticket, that they would not let them have no more credit; they would not bond them out jail; that they had to go to the damnYankees or carpet-bagger to take them out; and the colored men told them that they were afraid to vote a democrat ticket—afraid they would put them slaves again, and a great many of the col. men ask me what did I think, I being nothing but a rail-splitter and a wood-chopper, and knew nothing about politics, and had not seen a poll for an election before. I told them if they voted a democrat ticket they would have carry passes from parish to the other, and one State to the other. I told them as far as our freedom and our rights by the law, and by our votes, that we did not have no friends in the South, only the northern men and United States soldiers, and the Army officers. Also, for the southern white people would be against us until we all died, because we was free. I saw in Shreveport, that same year, large bodies of white men going to break up col. people's church on Sunday night, before the elections on Monday, to scare them out, to keep them from going to the election the next day. And the col. men hailed them and told them to go back; if they interfered with the churches that night that we would fire the city that night. Still the col. people got flusterated at them, and the church was broke up. The next day of the election one col. man got shot by a Jew for issuing republican tickets to the colored people; the col. man was named Squire Norman; and I was told by several white on the day of the election that they had me spotted; said I was spoiling the col. people so they could not do anything with them, because I told them to let my race alone, and let vote like we tell them, and let the republican advise republicans, democrats advise democrats, and the col. man advise the col. man; and said all such negroes had to be killed because you are ruining the rest of the negroes. And I said if they do kill me give me my rights while I am living. And about three miles west of Shreveport I saw four white men, all wagoners, throw a col. man flat on his belly, and stripped him naked and whipped him until he nasted all over his self, and had him bloody as a hog. And I asked them what they was whipping him for, and they said he told them damn lies, and they wanted to learn him how to tell the truth; they said "That is the way we do negroes in Texas;" and said, "We make negroes do as we want them to do in Texas."

During of that year about thirty-five colored men and women showed me their contract papers, and cotton receipts, and their accounts, what they was due their employers and due the merchants, and their settlement accounts, and I figured them all up and altogether had cheated them out of about seventeen hundred and ninety dollars, by my account. Some went to law about it, but done no good; them what did not go to law about it was better off than those that went; some of them that went got killed and some got good whippings, and them which did not go neither got whipped nor killed; and saw three white men go into a colored man's grocery, in the city of Shreveport, Louisiana, and runned him out, and his mother, and his wife, and all of his family, and took charge of the grocery themselves, and invited others to come in and drink, and the colored man who owned the grocery was named Alfred Leroy; and a colored man went into the store to buy some groceries, and the white men had captured the groceries, and captured him; colored man was named Hyam Coleman; and they took a five-shooter and a pocket-knife and all of his money, and then told him to march on before them, that they was going to kill him; in that time seven or eight colored men made them turn him a-loose, and we runned them from the

Digitized by Google

grocery, so the colored man could take his grocery again; and that is all the way he got his store back again.

In February, 1871, a crowd of armed white men approached the house where I was living, and had made their threats the day before that they were going to kill out every discharged soldier there was in Shreveport, or anywhere near Shreveport, and they sent me word by another white man to leave home, but I did not, I staid to face the battle; and they told me the reason they were going to kill the discharged soldiers; said they were ruining the other negroes; and they had already jumped on some of; and the soldiers that was discharged gave them as good as they could send, and they were put in jail and a State charge made against them; and it was such a plain case they came out clear; while they were in jail that is the time they approached my house; about fifty of them came, but they did not attack us.

I crossed Red River on my way to Homer. I saw a white man on the ferry beat a colored man badly, about twenty-five licks as hard as he could drive them, and he was afraid to raise up his hand. And I saw two white men after a colored man in Claiborne Parish with a double-barrel gun. I asked him what was the matter. He said he had asked a white lady to let him enjoy himself with her, and they said if they caught him that they was going to kill him; and I saw one of the same white men go to bed with a colored woman two or three nights hand-running. And I saw during of that year, in Claiborne Parish, twenty-three colored men; all of them told me that they had been whipped and crop taken away from them and runned off from their places, because they asked for a fair settlement. And I saw in that parish four or five white men have colored women for sweethearts, and did not allow a colored man to hold a conversation with them.

In every part of this State that I have been into I saw the colored children going to school barefoot and some half starved to death. And in some parishes that I traveled through there was not any schools but pay-schools; and some of the colored people works for one-third of what they makes, and their employers find them and something to eat. They give them for their rations twenty pounds of meat per month for himself, wife, and seven children, and two bushels of meal. And I saw white men go in colored men's houses and drive their wives out to work, curse their wives for damn bitches, and tell them if they don't work they must leave their places or pay rent for the house they live in; and the colored ladies will have to work, or leave the place, and their crops taken from their husbands—crop will be taken away from them for to pay for the rent.

Section 6.—In 1872, I was going from Shreveport to New Orleans; I saw four colored men badly whipped by white men. Two was living on plantations on Red River and two live on Mississippi River, and on the Mississippi side; and I heard white men curse colored women on plantations at different landings where the boat would land. And I heard two white men ask a colored man to let them see his revolver, and he did so, and they took his revolver away from him and kept it and would not let him have it any more. The colored man asked them for it, and they told him he had no right with one; nobody should have them but white men.

In New Orleans, on the sidewalk I seen six white men club upon one colored man and beat him all but to death, and they blooded him so, they throwed him on his dray and hauled him to jail because he called one a damn s—— of a b——, referred a charge against him and made him pay fifteen dollars. I saw one colored man knocked down over the board and two put ashore without a cent of money being paid to them. Between New Orleans and Baton Rouge, I saw one of the guards of the penitentiary at Baton Rouge knock down one prisoner with the butt of his gun and whip another with a piece of wood, and the prisoner told me that they were treated outrageous, and they said there was not a day but what they whipped half of the prisoners in penitentiary between Livoche Grove and Fort Vinson. I saw two white men whipping a colored man and his wife and three children, and none of them did not have enough clothes to hide their nakedness. I asked them what did they whip them for, and they said that that was a common thing in this country. And in Saint Helena Parish I saw a white man sell a colored man a horse at $150, and the colored man paid $125 cash, and was to pay the balance when he sold his crop; and the colored man was not able to pay it at the time, and the white man taken the horse back and never paid him a cent of money, and there is thousands of such cases as that that I cannot at present make mention of. In February, 1872, me and my cousin had a house and two lots in the city of Shreveport, and had a good well on it worth $1,000, and about $1,000 worth of improvements on it besides, and was eighty feet in width and one hundred and twenty-one and a half feet in length; and the white people took a notion to run a street through my place, and did it during my absence; and they taken all of our improvements off of the place and filled my well up and taken the best part of my house furniture, and never has seen it since, and only paid $1,200 (twelve hundred) for all.

I never did agree for the place to be taken no such way, not unless $3,000, because I had been offered that for it, and they taken $130 for lawsuit, and they put it in law themselves, and I just considered myself being robbed out of $1,930; and they

Digitized by Google

would not allow me, neither my cousin, to have anything to say in court, nor would not allow us to pick no jurymen, nor would not allow no colored man to serve on jury; and their expression was that they wanted to break it up, because there discharged soldiers lived; and when I arrived at home I went to law, and there I found there was no justice at law between a white man and a colored man and the white southern men.

I saw six colored men's crops taken from them about twelve miles above Shreveport, on Red River, in the parish of Caddo, on the Douglas plantation, by a white man, and he still swore that the colored people was in debt to him. November, 1872, at elections in Shreveport, La., and I saw colored men shoved back from the ballot-box by white men; and I went to the ballot-box at Summer Grove to vote there, and was prevented from voting there by a white man named Andrew Pickirs. About fifteen or twenty white men surrounded me and swore I had voted, and said they was going to put me in jail; and so they would not let me vote there, and I did not cast a ticket for President and nobody else in 1872; and the colored people was generally kept back from voting and from the ballot-box, by white men of Caddo Parish. The city of Shreveport was so crowded until near all of the colored people could not vote; and there was plenty of colored people in that country had a chance to vote and was afraid to; afraid they would lose their life, or his wife, or his crop. They told me they was afraid; and so I counted 620 that did not vote, and was trying to vote; and I saw one colored man was killed at Shady Grove plantation by another colored man that voted a democratic ticket. This colored man that was killed was a true republican, and this other one who voted the democratic ticket was cleared by the democratic party lawyers; all this 1872.

In 1873 I served on grand jury in the city of Shreveport, parish of Caddo, State of Louisiana, January, 1873, and there were ten colored men on grand jury and six white, and the colored people that was prisoners told me that they did not get half enough to eat. Some of them told me that they were beat and whipped in jail by the jailer, a white man, and some of them white men of the grand jury tried to make a true bill against every colored man that a white man had indicted. I saw little boys in there for stealing one can of oysters, and little girls for stealing such little things as scissors and thimbles, &c., and there were several colored men in there, and there were only two white men in there, and them two was in there for crimes that the omitted with white people; and most of the colored people that was in prison, that the bill came before me, nearly all of them was made by white people; and there were several colored ladies that had bills came before me. Nearly all were made by white people against them. And there was no white ladies came before me. And every lawyer, judge, State's attorney, and sheriffs, and deputies, and clerks, and the foreman of the grand jury, all favored the rich white man, according to my judgment and weak opinion, in every case that came up against them or for them during of the whole session of the court. There was a white man tried before that court for killing a colored man on cold-blood murder, and he was cleared; but his case had been in court for over a year. And the prisoners hadn't near the blankets enough to them from catching cold. I saw several colored men cheated out of their crops during of the same year. I led them into the light whether they were cheated or not, and they told me that they were afraid to report them. In generally, the way the white people does, the colored people in this State, they make a contract to take one-fourth of every bale of cotton, or one-third of every bale, whatever it may be. They take it in every bale, and will not let them divide it at the press or on the plantation, and they won't divide it until the cotton is sold; and when the cotton is sold, they figures and figures all from the black man for himself nearly, and tell the black man there is not much for him. And all the time until the colored man has pitched another crop, they tell them the cotton ain't sold yet; that they have not got no return. Along about March, every year, they commence settling up, and some of them ore plumb until June settling up. And parts of them say, "Divide the cotton at the press;" but few of them does it. And sometimes some of them takes all of their corn except about twenty or thirty bushels, and all of their cotton, and then count even, or called in debt, no matter about the settling accounts at all; and I have seen this with my own eyes.

In 1874, in East Baton Rouge Parish, near Stony Point, I saw a colored man shot very bad by young white man by the name of Morgan, and the colored man was name Charley Washington. I saw an old colored man and his daughter, in that same parish, run off from the place they had been living, and everything taken from them, but do not know their names, by a white man I saw in the parish of Caddo; and the one dead colored man hauled in from out in the country had hung him dead by the neck by unknowned parties of white men; and about seven or eight white men on one colored man, beating him and knocking him with sticks and rocks; and the colored arrested for making water on the streets about eleven o'clock at night into an alley; and a colored man took and marched up and down the streets and carried out of limits of Shreveport by three armed white men, and never have been seen since; colored man was named Billy Austin, and they told him not to let his face never to be shown back here again; if he did he must die; and he has a wife and family living in Shreveport;

Digitized by Google

he was accused of making water in the presence of two white ladies. I saw a large crowd of white men armed with six-shooters and shot-guns like persons going to war, and taken colored people's mules out of their wagons, and taken horses away from them, and their remarks was that they were going down to Coushatta to kill all the damn negroes, and on the same night they arrived back to Shreveport from Coushatta one company of them surrounded a colored man's saloon, and High Rogers, captain of the company, pointed their guns into the house, and made them run out, and scare them all but to death, and made some of them break their necks and kill themselves.

The name of one of the colored men who was made break their necks and kill themselves is named Cass Ford. And some of them were runned off that night and was not seen in two weeks. And one white man beat a colored man over the head with a stick; the colored man struck him one or two licks with his fists and there was about ten or twelve white men run out with sticks and knives open and said they would kill him. And another colored man came up and said, give him justice, let him have fair play. And they took both colored men and put them in jail and let them stay from Saturday night until Sunday morning, and made them both pay $15, and never arrested the white men at all; and I saw some white men go where the colored people was singing over the dead one night and told them that they should not sing and pray over the dead after night, and went to the colored people's churches and told them they should not hold no meeting no longer than ten o'clock; in November, 1874, in the parish of Caddo, at poll No. 13, I saw armed white men round the ballot-box daring the colored people to vote a republican ticket; if they did they would catch hell, they should leave their plantations, they should leave their crops. Some of them must not go back home, and some of them must not come back to their smoke-houses nor come to them for no more crediting, and some of them saying you have sold yourself, and you God damn black sons of bitches, and you shall go to hell for it, and scared some of them nearly to death, caused them not to vote. Some of them says, you can gather this crop but you sha'n't make nor gather another one here on our land. And I saw about 125 colored people turned off from their plantations by the white men for voting a republican ticket. And some of them taken the colored people's crop from them because they never voted at all, and called them damned radicals, and they says you just as well had voted one way or the other, for I am going to clean you up of all you got, you God damn black sons of bitches.

Some of the colored people runned off, and went to Shreveport. White men would go to Shreveport to see them, and says: You God damn black son of a bitch, you come here to report me? If you did, God damn you, you sha'n't live three days if you come back in our settlement.

In the year eighteen hundred and seventy-five (1875) I saw over a thousand and three hundred colored people that told me that they had their crops taken from them for the last past year; and six hundred and seventy or eighty in this State, or in several parishes of the State, that they had been whipped, and beat, and knocked, and bruised; and also gave me their names, and their wives taken away from some of them, and some of them about their step-daughters; and some whipped about their crops. And the colored people in several parts of that State told me the names of seven hundred and twelve colored persons that has been killed—and been killed by being burnt, and hung, and shot, and knocked out in the river and drowned, and nearly all by white men. They told me of one hundred and seventy-five that has been wounded—and their names; some shot, some cut, some arms broke, &c. And fifty or more colored persons made their statement before me what has been taken from them by the white people since 1866 up to the present. Fourteen colored persons told me they had been driven off their plantations by the whites, purposely for their crops. Fifteen colored persons told me that their crops was taken from them for nothing—and did not owe them a cent of money because they wouldn't stay on their place another year, until the white men got ready for them to leave. And the colored people told me in several parishes of this State, that there had been eight colored men thrown into the fire and burnt up alive; and five were throwed into the fire and burnt up after being killed, from 1866 up to 1875. And in the parish of Caddo, at or near Morning's Port, the colored people told me there were ten colored people's children taken from them at Black Bayou and made slaves of for debts that the white men claimed that they owed them. And the colored people told me in De Soto Parish, that two had been taken from them and made as slaves—of one taken for $50, and the other for nothing. And I saw during of 1875, in De Soto Parish and Caddo Parish and Bossier Parish and Webster Parish and Claiborne Parish and Sabine Parish and Beansville Parish and Jackson Parish, colored peoples run off from their crops, and it in the field growing, and some planted and some laid by, all taken away from them, and leave their crop because they went to church without asking their employers' releaf. And I heard white men in several parishes curse and 'buse the colored ladies and call them damn black bitches; tell them if they don't go to work they will have to leave their place or take a whipping or pay rent for the house they live in, &c. And the crimes is so great and so outrageous that I have seen in my travels until I cannot explain them unless a long time study. The

Digitized by Google

total amount names that I have mention the numbers of and have been stated to me is sixteen hundred and forty-five (1,645) persons. This is the truth and the whole state and nothing but the truth, so help me God.

H. ADAMS,
Agent for General George A. Forsyth, U. S. Army.

In the State of Louisiana, the 12th day of July, in the year of our Lord 1875.

JUNE 12, 1875.

Colored people killed, wounded, and whipped.

DE SOTO PARISH, LA.

Limus Riggs, whipped nearly to death by Dick Riggs and son, white men, 1874.

John Clinton, runned off from Robert Scott's place, threatened to be killed, 1875.

Robert Parks, beat nearly to death over the head with six-shooters by Irvine Primms, a white man, in a grocery called McCrackin's, at or near Kingston, 1875.

Sicer Monroe, beat nearly to death by Bill Samples, a white man, on Bill Samples's place, because he would not vote the democrat ticket, November, 1874.

Simon Blankley, whipped by white men at or near Mansfield, because he voted republican ticket, 1874.

Peter Hunter, killed by armed white men on Bige Davison's plantation, about 14 miles southeast from Keatchie, 1869, and crop taken from his family, 1869.

Aisia Steward, killed by armed white men in the night, on Barge Davis's plantation, at the same time the other man was killed, 1869; taken all of his crop.

Ben. Green, killed by armed white men, on Barge Davis's place, about 14 miles southeast of Keatchie, and burnt up all of his corn, and taken all of his cotton from his people, 1869.

Andrew Johnson: I was whipped and beat, and arm nearly broke, by James Paten, a white man, at or near Keatchie, August, 1874, and run my wife off from his place, and taken all of my wife's things from her, and all of her child's things.

Samuel Smith, badly beat and whipped, blooded like a hog, by Captain Scott, a white man, because he went to church without his consent, July, 1875; made leave and run away from his crop.

Jessie Sanders, badly whipped by B. Horton, a white man, on Mr. Horton's place, June, 1875, and runned him off of his place; and he was working for $10 per month, and was due him for two months' work, which is $20; and after running me off of his place they came and caught me and put me in jail in Mansfield; and Captain Dokes bonded me out, and he said my bond was $20, and I worked for him three weeks; and then John Iler and John Moore said that they was a going to kill me, and I runned off from that place, July 11, 1875.

Lewis Minor, beat and whipped by Mr. Horton on B. H.'s place; accused him of stealing corn from the team on the road and selling to other wagons along the road; June, 1875.

Eliza Sanders, badly whipped by Mr. Horton, a white man, on Mr. Horton's place, because she did not work to suit him; June, 1875.

Miss Lucy McDannald, beat and whipped by Mr. Horton, a white man, on Horton's place; said she did not cover up the cotton-seeds to suit him; 1875.

Monroe Howell, badly whipped by John Fisher, a white man, on his place; and said that Monroe did not work to suit him; March, 1875.

Harry Green, badly whipped by John Fisher, a white man, on John Fisher's place, and beat the blood out of his head; June, 1875.

Total, 26 names.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

Henry Coll, shot by Mr. Harris McMellan, a white man, on McMellan's place, and he have not been seen since; taken all of his; cannot tell whether he is dead or alive; 1875.

Miss Patsey McCrady, badly whipped by John Ellis, a white man, on J. Ellis's plantation; accused of pulling a watermelon; June, 1875.

Jessie, (colored,) killed by Sam Colman, a white man, June, 1875, on Elie Colman's place, and all his crop taken from his family. Total, 23 names.

Total in full from March 20 up to July 12, 1875, sixteen hundred and forty-five (1,645) persons.

Digitized by Google

Jackson, considerable trouble.
Jefferson, some trouble.
La Fayette, some trouble.
La Fourche, slight troubles.
Livingston, no trouble.
Lincoln, nothing.
Madison, some trouble.
Morehouse, some trouble.
Natchitoches, much trouble.
Orleans, frequent troubles; bad.
Ouachita, bad state of affairs.
Plaquemines, quiet.
Point Coupee, quiet.
Rapides, much trouble.
Red River, bad.
Richland, not much trouble.
Sabine, quiet.
Saint Bernard, very bad.
Saint Charles, good.
Saint Helena, not much trouble.
Saint James, some trouble.
John Baptist, quiet.
Saint Landry, very bad; horrible.
Saint Mary, good.
Saint Martin, considerable trouble.
Saint Tammany, good.
Tangipahoa, good.
Tensas, some trouble.
Terrebonne, considerable trouble.
Union, no trouble at all.
Vermillion, some trouble.
Vernon, nothing.
Washington, nothing.
Webster, some trouble.
West Baton Rouge, nothing.
West Feliciana, some trouble.
Winn, bad.

MAY 15, 1875.

Colored people killed, wounded, and whipped.

DE SOTO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Frank Johnson, wounded by Rube Lacy, a white man, on Clear Lake plantati n at or near the line of Texas. 1871.
2. George Vinson, killed by white men at or near the Methodist church, about two miles from Keatchie. 1870.
3. Currie Wilson, badly whipped by white men at or near Keatchie, 1872, because he said he wanted the republican party to win.
4. Lawn Graves, wounded and threatened to be killed by Jials Graves, a white man, on Jials Graves's plantation, 1873, and if he had not have runned he would have been killed.
5. Carey Mason, beat and whipped many a time by James and William and George Patos, all brothers, white men, at or near Keatchie, in 1871 and 1872 and 1873 and 1874 and 1875.
6. Miss Mary Johnson, beat over the head by Albert Spilker, a white man; over the head with six-shooters. 1872.
7. Liash Carter, badly wounded by Haller Lee, a white man, on H. Lee's plantation. 1873. Accused leaving the faucet out of a whisky-barrel.
8. Reubin Clark, jr., badly whipped by John Scrogins and Tom Gatlins, jr., both white men, at or near Keatchie, 1874, because he and Tom Gathin fell out.
9. Bob Adams, badly whipped by Jials Graves and Florid Cathudge, white men, at or near Keatchie, 1871, because he talked about quitting his plantation.
10. Green Brints, killed by Asbun Hollinsworth and Frank Brandon and James Foster, white men, at or near Keatchie. 1866.
11. Henry Kammel, killed by the same crowd of white men at the colored people's church-house. 1866.
12. James Davis, killed by white men at or near Keatchie. 1871.

Digitized by Google

13. George Furgerson, killed by unknown parties of white men, about two miles from Keatchie. 1874.

14. Ned Hollinsworth, badly whipped by Bob Porum, a white man, on Bob Porum's plantation, because he said he was going to vote a republican ticket. 1874.

15. Ardinire Taylor, cut badly with a knife by John Nelson, a white, on Nelson's plantation, 1873, because she would not agree for him to sleep with her.

16. Rev. old man Henry Williams, hung up by his neck until he was nearly dead—just could discover him drawing breath—and then took him down and tell him if he did not vote a democratic ticket they would kill him—by white men; and he told them if they would not kill him he would vote the democratic ticket, and they said to him, "Now you can go, you damned old son of b.; that is all we wanted with you, and that is all what saved your life." On John Anderson's plantation. 1874.

Total, 43.

CADDO PARISH.

SHREVEPORT, LA., *May* 15, 1875.

1. Miss Sallie Smith beat nearly to death by Walter Medcaffe, a white man on Bill Smith's place, 1867.

2. Maria Conway beat nearly to death by Robert Oxfort, a white man on Oxfort's place, about ten miles from Shreveport, 1875.

3. Three colored men (names unknown) found dead; killed by white men, about one mile from the 6-mile house, west of Shreveport, 1868.

4. Robe Pelam killed by armed white men at or near Summer Grove, 1868; runned from Panola County, Texas, to Caddo Parish and killed, 1868.

5. Three colored men beat nearly to death by white men—they was wagoners on the road and strangers in this part—at Tom Crowe's store, about five miles south of Shreveport, and Tom Crowe helped to do the beating, 1873.

6. Miss Charlotte Ferguson beat over the head with sticks by George Crowder, a white man, on George Crowder's plantation, 1872.

7. Amos Walker beat nearly to death by George Crowder and Walter Crowder, white men, 1875. Beat with sticks and sixteen-shooters.

BOSSIER PARISH, LA.

1. Lee Jones killed by armed white men at or near Bee Bend plantation, in the public road, on account of the Gipson war, 1868.

8. George Lames beat badly by white men, Archie Gibbs in the midst, on Gibbs's plantation, 1872.

9. Sam McClure beat badly and his arm broke by Albert Spilker and other white men, at or near Keatchie, 1872.

10. Austin Jordan badly beaten by Tom Fullerlove, a white man, on Fullerlove plantation, 1867.

11. Tom Jackson killed by white men, because he was the president of a republican club, on Curry plantation, at or near Cross Lake, 1868.

12. Billy Mumfort killed by white men, at or near Red Bayou, because he was holding a republican club meeting, 1868.

13. George Putter killed by white men at or near Albany Landing, on the lake, 1868.

14. John Draggs killed by white men, because he was holding a republican club meeting, at or near Cotton Lead Point, 1868.

15. Pine Hill George badly whipped by white men, on Ranse Cole plantation, because he said that he was a radical, 1868.

16. Daniel Berry badly wounded by Bill Bateman, a white man, and since died from the wound, at or near Lick Skillet, 1868.

17. Reaves Lake badly wounded by armed white men, on John Lake's plantation, 1867, and since died from the wound.

18. Dick Lakes killed dead by white men, at or near Lick Skillet, southwest of Shreveport about 21 miles, 1867.

19. Old man Edmon Adams wounded by armed white men, on W. Robson plantation, 1867.

20. Miss Georgian Poke beat over the head with a gun, knocked down, blood knocked out of her head, by Tom Fullerlove, a white man, on T. Fullerlove's plantation, 1872.

21. Salmon Menise badly whipped by white men on Marcardo place, 1873.

22. Aaron Walker badly beat over the head with a gun by Frank Brantley, white man, on Tom Fullerlove's place, 1872, about holding republican meetings.

BOSSIER PARISH, LA.

1. Mark Powell beat badly by white men, on Chalk Levy place, 1869.

2. Samuel Carter was runned off of Robert Corning place, which is called Chalk Levey place, because I would not call the white man Mr. Corning, and runned off by R.

Digitized by Google

Corning, a white man, 1873; and I had to go to him and beg him pardon for it, and then he let me go back; and if I did not call him master we can't stay on his place up to this day, 1875.

3. Colored man killed, name unknown, by Mr. Danfort, a white man, on ——, 1868.

4. William Creswell badly shot by a white man, on his own place, 1874, about his own land, because he lived on a place to himself.

Total 25.

CADDO PARISH, LA.

1. Mary Moore badly whipped by Dr. Joe Moore, a white man, at or near Shreveport, 1873.

2. Randal (colored) killed by Mr. Russ, a white man, on Russ place, at or near Red River, 1868.

3. Allen (colored) killed by John Russ, (colored,) on Pastor Pagnola place, 1867, and since said John Russ has been sent to Baton Rouge.

4. Claborn (colored) killed by parties of white and colored men, on Babono place, 1869.

5. David Green badly whipped by white men, at or near Fairfield, 1874.

6. Jack Kammel beat with a six-shooter over the head by Walter Medcaffe, a white man, on Medcaffe plantation, 1874, because he would not vote a democrat ticket.

7. James Hendricks killed by white men, on George Mear's place, 1868, because he voted a republican ticket.

8. Febay Martin badly whipped by white men on Tom Gilmore place, 1866.

DE SOTO PARISH, LA.

1. Henry Hogan, killed by a white man on Mrs. Hogan's place, in the house, 1866.

2. Aleck Ranchins killed by white men, on Thompson's place, 1874.

May 7, 1875.—John Anderson, a white man, told the colored men that they is not allowed to hunt in the woods in this State; if they do, they will be fined the sum of $100 dollars, and tell them that is the law in the State, and passed this year, 1875, to kill birds, ducks, deer, and nothing else. No wild animals of no kind, nor varmints, and no kind of a fowl.

3. Colored man killed; name unknown, and was a stranger there, by white men, at or near Davis's mill, 1874.

4. John Edmond, killed by white men, at or near Jials Graves's plantation, 1874.

5. Colored man killed, name unknown, by white men; was a stranger in that part; on Sharp's plantation, about 1½ miles from Keatchie, 1874.

7. Chamley Johnson, beat nearly to death by Joe Williams, a white man, on Joe Williams's plantation, 1871.

8. Miss Mollie Hall, beat nearly to death by Joe Williams, a white man, 1871.

9. Miss Anna, colored, badly whipped by Hamon Scott, a white man on H. Scott's plantation, 1874.

10. George, colored, killed by white men, on Hamon Scott's plantation, about saying he was a radical, 1874.

11. Peter, colored, killed by white men on Mr. Barge Davis's plantation at or near Grand Chem Creek, 1868.

12. Isaac Brown, killed by white men on Barge Davis's plantation, 1868, because he belonged to a radical club, and his house was burnt down.

13. Wesley Jones beat nearly to death by white men, on Matt. Moore plantation, 1874, about voting a republican ticket, and all of his crop was taken away from him.

14. Miss Nearca Foster, shot by McCrackins, a white man on McC. plantation, 1871.

BOSSIER PARISH, LOUISIANA.

37. Old man Dock Edger, about 74 years of age, beat nearly to death by Joe Edger and Tom Fraller, white men, on Joe Edger's plantation, 1874.

38. John Williams, beat nearly to death by Dick Vinson, a white man, on Joe Dillard's plantation, 1874.

39. Colored man, name unknown, killed by Dick Vinson, a white man, in Dick Vinson's field, about one and a half miles from Shreveport.

40. Old Aunt Hester, badly beat, nearly to death, by Mr. Royals, a white man, on Mrs. Dixon's plantation, 1874.

41. Old man Bottom, beat and whipped nearly to death by Royals, a white man, on Widow Dixon's hill plantation, 1874.

42. Raffe Leboles, beat nearly to death by Sam Sidless, a white man, on Sam Sidless's plantation, eight and a half miles from Benton, 1874.

43. Roggers Jefferson, jr., badly beat by Frank Griffins, on F. Griffins's plantation, 1874.

Digitized by Google

44. Miss Betty Marks, badly whipped, nearly to death, by John Marks, on John Marks's plantation, 1874.
45. Taylor Tyler, badly whipped by Mr. Dudley, a white man, on Mr. Dudley's place, about nine miles north of Benton, 1873.
46. Mrs. Beckey Robson. I was whipped nearly to death, beat over the head with a gun by Tom Teastee, a white man, because I went to see what they was going to do with my son. They carried him off to kill him, and I followed them on Fulsie's plantation, about two miles from Shreveport, 1873.
47. Pick Willis, beat over the head with sticks by James Robson, on Cash Point plantation, 1875.
48. Miss Catherine, colored, badly whipped by a white man, trying to make her give him his dinner, he riding along on the public road, and wanted her to give him dinner without paying for it, about five and a quarter miles from Shreveport, 1873.
49. Julius Smith, killed by Mr. Smett, a white man, on the public road, near Joe Grayer's plantation, about four and a half miles north of Benton, 1874.

DE SOTO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Ned Benjamin, killed by white men at or between Mansfield and Grand Cain Church, going from church, 1874.
2. Wesley, colored, beat to death by white men between Mansfield and Grand Cain Church, 1874.
3. Edward James, killed by white men at or near Mansfield, 1871.
4. Harris Banks, beat and whipped badly by white men at or near Mansfield, 1874.
5. Prude Davis, badly whipped by white men at or near Mansfield, 1873.
6. Harry Cransby, killed by white men, about four or five miles from Mansfield, 1870.
7. James Anderson, beat nearly to death by white men on Sheve Puce's plantation, 1874.
8. Miss Emina Davis, badly whipped by white men, 1867.
9. Briant Slone, killed by white men, Silus Tander, in the midst of the killing on Big-By plantation, 1868.
10. Anderson Kall, killed by white men on Sam Gies's place, 1873.
11. Joe Cooper, killed by white men on Jack Baby place, 1868.
12. Daniel, colored, killed by a colored boy on James Wesley's plantation, 1868.
13. Bill Moore, shot by white men about one mile from Mansfield, 1872.
Total, 13 names.

DE SOTO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Aleck Porter, beat and whipped nearly to death by white men, Oliver Mologin's place. Meds and Capes Barry done it, white men on Judge Sudden's place, 1874.
2. Henry Tomas, killed by white men on Mrs. Alexander's place, 1868, and all of his crop taken taken away from his family, 1868.
3. Jack Davis, killed by white men on Reves Allen place, about 12 miles west from Mansfield, 1873.
4. George Berry, beat and whipped nearly to death. Oliver Molessless and John Rucker, and other armed white men, about 8 men in a crowd, on John Wagguer's place, because he said that he was a republican from his toes to his head, also all over; and the white men whipped me because I would not deny it; 1874.
5. Allex Porter, whipped nearly to death by white men on John Sudden's place, 1871.
6. Simon Hall, beat nearly to death by the same crowd of white men, all about voting, on John Sudden's place, 1874; for voting a republican ticket, 1874.
7. Thomas Sharp, beat and whipped by the same crowd of white men on John Sudden place, about voting a republican ticket, 1874.
8. Giles Jacks, beat and whipped nearly to death by white men on Dr. Abner's place, about voting a republican ticket, 1874.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Bill Moffort, killed by white men because he was a delegate to the Paris convention as a republican, 1868.
2. Spence Edwards, lived on Henry Steven place for six or seven months, and got my crop laid by, and Henry Steven run me off of his place because I taken the 4th day of July, 1873, and taken all of my crop and all of my clothes, and told me if he caught me on his place he would kill me—on Henry Steven, July 5, 1873—and I had a good crop.
3. Sam Strander, killed by armed white men at night, at or near Olby Sanders's, because he went to a club-meeting, 1870.
4. Lysenia Wallis, badly whipped by Joe Bolds, white, on Joe Bolds's place, 1870.

Digitized by Google

5. Henry Hellan, badly whipped by Joe Bolds, a white man, on Joe Bolds's place, 1870, and taken all of his crop away from him the same year.
6. Lucien Shewelds, badly whipped by Joe Bolds, a white man, on Joe Bolds's place, 1870.
7. Bill Shallds, beat and whipped by Joe Bolds, a white man, on J. Bolds's place, 1871, and all of his crop taken away from him, and runned him off from the place, 1871.
8. Miss Victoria Anderson, badly shot by Wiley Anderson, her husband, (a colored man,) on the line of Louisiana and Texas, on Dr. Abner's place, June 18, 1875.
9. George Solmon, shot badly by white men on Cross Lake place, on public land, 1868.
10. Aderson Collin, killed by white men on Government land at or near Cross Lake, 1868.
11. Dick, (a boy,) 10 years of age, was stolen from Nancy, his mother, about 10 miles from Mooringsport, north, and was carried to Kaufman County, Texas, and stoled every since 1872, and since that time his mother died; grieved herself to death; her boy child.

Total, 20 names.

1. Anna Scott, beat and whipped nearly to death by Mr. Pratler, a white man, at or near Babe Cahn's place, 1875, about one mile from Shreveport, near the fork of the road, June 12.
2. Comadore Jukes, beat and whipped by John Hill, a white man, on J. Hill place, 1870.
3. Judge Pinedecker, badly beat and whipped by John Hill, a white man, on J. Hill place, 1870.
4. Emanuel, killed by white man on John Hamilton's place, 1868.
5. Sanguor, killed by white men, about five miles from Mooringsport, east, 1868.
6. Hager Jacobs, beat and whipped by Joseph Balladsa, a white man, on Captain Scott's plantation, 1871.
7. Add Webbs, run off from his crop on Arvalec Cate's place, and all taken from him, April, 1875.
8. Joe Caslie, run off from his crop and all taken away from him, and accused him of taking meat from them, April, 1875, on Owen Care's place, 1875.
9. Bob Fondo, beat and whipped nearly to death by Joe Bolds, a white man, on Joe Bolds's place, 1875.
10. Bovit James, killed by white men, at or near Greenwood, 1868.
11. Old man James Read, killed by a white man, at or near Brushy Bayou, about six miles from Shreveport, 1874.
12. Bob Wilson, killed by being hung by white men, at or near Bill Akes's place, about two and a half miles west of Greenwood, 1873.
13. David Spleams, killed by white men, at or near Mr. Rood's place, about twenty-five miles or twenty-three miles from Shreveport, northwest, 1873.
14. Robert, colored, killed by Caroe, a white man, at or near the Nine-Mile House, 1873.
15. Thomas Jones, whipped by Mead Shucker, a white man, at or near Tucker's place, 1868.
16. Old man Comadore, badly whipped, and all of his crop taken from him, and taking all of his chickens and hogs, and all his bed-clothes, by Hardie Green, a white man, on Hardie Green's place, 1874.
17. James Ribbett, killed by white men at or near Hide Hicks's place, 1874, going to the election in November, 1874, trying to make him say that he would vote the white people's ticket, 1874.
18. Old man Bill, killed by Dock Jones, a white man, on Dock Jones's lake place, about two miles from Shreveport, 1871.

Total, 21 names.

DE SOTO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. George Washington, badly whipped by white men, at or near Dr. Deenne's place, 1879; lived about nine miles from Mansfield; he was in town.
2. Henry Simon, beat nearly to death by white men at or near Keatchie; accused of owing them three dollars; whipped him and made him pay it. 1874.
3. Anthony Williams, killed by white men at or near Holmes Church, in the big road, 1869.
4. Henry Meins, killed by Mr. Meins, a white man, on Mr. M.'s plantation, 1873.

BOSSIER PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Peter Webb, killed by armed white men on Shady Grove place, and all of his crop taken away from his family, 1868.
2. Old man John, killed by white men on Shady Grove plantation, and all his crop taken from his family, 1868.

Digitized by Google

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

Henry Clay, killed; taken from the Four-and-a-half-mile House, west of Shreveport, and carried about three miles farther west of Shreveport, and killed by Mr. Duley and Kitt Austin, both white men, 1868. Killed in the woods.

Zion Buggers was stole from his father and mother; age, eighteen years; tied on his mule and stole, the boy, mule, and all, and was carried to the ferry by Rube Patterson and two other white men. He was stolen off of John Rudd's place, near the line of Texas, latter part of May, 1875, His mother is name Ussless Buggers, and his father's name is Friday Buggers. Our boy was from us two days and a half. Our mule was gone five days. Through the mercy of God my boy gnawed the rope into and got away, and the mule got away, and they could not catch him, and he came home.

Friday Buggers. Ussless Buggers.

2. Dan Scott, beat and whipped by George L. Woodard, a white man, on George Wood's plantation, 1874.

3. Alfred Bravords, stripped stark naked and made lay down, and he was whipped nearly to death by George L. Woodard, a white man, on George L. Woodard's plantation, because he pulled up a bunch of onions in Geo. L. Woodard's garden while he was at work, and gave them to his wife because she was in a delicate state, 1871, and since died from the effect.

Statement of Moore Hollie.

I worked for William Haynes, 1871, and I made fifteen bales of cotton, and I did not owe him anything; and he taken the fifteen bales of cotton, give me $50. And in 1872 I made on this place eighteen bales of cotton, and he did not let me have one dollar, and I did not due him anything; and worked on that place 1873, and I made six bales of cotton, and was not due him anything, and he taken it all and gave me not give me a cent, 1873; and then I quit him for good on place so-called Little Levee Bend, belonging to William Haynes, a white man.

MORE HOLLIE, his x mark.

May 31, 1875.
Total No. 98.

BOSSIER PARISH, LA.

1. Hunter, colored, killed by white men at or near Red Land, about twelve or fifteen miles from the line of Arkansas, 1867.

2. Lewis Eaton, killed by white men on Eaton's place, about five or six miles from Red Land, 1866.

3. Mr. Selvin, colored, killed by James McCall, a white man, on Leake's place, 1868.

4. Sisseros Simmons, beat nearly to death by Tom Natherson, a white man, on Captain Abanson's place, 1870.

5. Bill Wallton, beat and whipped nearly to death by white men at or near Cotton Valley, 1869, because he quarreled about them taking his crop from him.

6. Miss Matilda Johnson, beat and whipped nearly to death by white men at or near Cotton Valley, 1871.

DE SOTO PARISH, LA.

1. Robert Hanson, killed by two white men; taken from Friarson's place and carried in the woods and killed, and put in Cyprus Bayou, at or near Friarson's place, 1873.

BOSSIER PARISH, LA.

7. Henry Johnson, killed by white men on John Orley's place, 1868.

8. John Moore, killed by white men on Askin's place, 1872.

9. Clark Thornton. I was badly beaten by Mr. Jack Huet, a white man, on Mrs. Ivory's place, 1869, because I rode his mule without asking him.

10. Amanual James, badly whipped by Jack Huet, a white man, on Mrs. Ivory's place, 1872.

11. Luke Blackman, killed by Byas James, a colored man, on Daniel Nickson's place, 1873.

12. Claud, colored, badly whipped by Dr. Hunter, a white man, on Dr. Hunter's place, 1870.

13. Hawood Tansey, beat nearly to death by Mr. Sledge, a white man, on Sledge's place, 1872, because he told him to stand up and throw corn in the crib and he refused to do so.

14. John Brnford, killed by white men on Teate's plantation, about two or three miles from Benton, 1867.

15. Albert, colored, killed by white men on John Picket's plantation, at or near Harikin Bluff, 1868.

Digitized by Google

16. Robert Gray, killed by white men from Arkansas. Mr. Oliver, one of the men and Mr. Gypson, and forty or fifty of other white men in the same crowd, and drove a bowie-knife in his neck, and cut his throat from ear to ear, at or near Benton, 1868.

17. Simon Craford, killed by white men at or near Gum Springs, about four miles north of Benton, 1868.

18. Alexander Arnold, killed by white men at or near John Arnold's place, 1868.

19. Jef. Williams killed by white men in the public road; runned from Cal Vance's place to Shreveport, 1868.

20. George Colman, badly whipped and beat by John Vance, a white man, on the widow Shorter's place, 1870.

21. Lancus Chambers, beat and whipped by Cal Vance, white, on Cal Vance's place, 1871, because of taking his buggy-horse.

22. Louis Rockand, beat and whipped by John Waynes, a white man, on Vance's place, 1872.

23. Ned Smith, beat and whipped by Mr. Prisor, a white man, on Priar's place, 1873.

24. Ace Bibing, beat and whipped nearly to death by Prasor, a white man, on Priar's place, 1872.

25. Miss Lea Johnson, badly whipped by John Vance, a white man, on Cal Vance's place, 1873.

26. Miss Lucy Sames. I was beat badly and whipped nearly to death by John Vance, on J. Vance's place, 1873, and taken all of my bedclothes, because she disputed Mrs. Vance's word.

27. Julius Pratts, killed by Mr. Smittes, a white man, on side of Joe Grate's place in the big road, carrying him to Shreveport, and shot him dead, 1874.

28. Bob Clasaby, throat was cut and killed, and ropes put around his neck by James Belfry, a white man, runned from Shady Grove place, 1868.

29. Jack Carston, killed by John Goods, a white man, on Ariven's place, at or near Colville, 1870.

30. Alexander Rodde, killed by Flanagan, a white man, in the big road, 1868.

31. George Channel, killed by white men on Age's place, 1868.

32. Julisley Chambers, killed by white men in the woods at or near Dortney's place, on Red Shoote River, 1868.

33. Walker Woods, badly beat and whipped by white men taking his crop from him, 1868.

34. Austin Young, shot by Joe Bealy, a white man; taken from Rush Point place; carried to J. Wood's place, 1868.

35. Richard Hanley beat and whipped by Bill Marks and other white men on Nick Marks's place, at or near Sider Bluff, 1868.

1. Lee, John, killed by white men on or near Cash Point Lane, at the gate, 1868, in the public road.

2. Four colored men killed, names unknown, all in a pile; all strangers on Cash Point plantation; in the field at or near the river-bank, 1868.

3. Abram McQuoin wounded by Dillard, a white man, about 1½ miles from Shreveport, on Dillard's plantation, because he seemed like he was going crazy, 1875.

4. Ned, colored, killed by white man on Frank Smith's plantation, in the woods about 2 miles east of F. Smith's house, 1873.

5. Miss Margaret Bansley, beat and whipped by John Vance, a white man, on Vance's plantation, 1873, and taken her mare or horse from her, which cost her $150.

6. Mrs. Lucy Sloan, badly whipped and beat over the head with guns and sticks, and blooded like a hog, by John Vance, a white man, 1873, on J. Vance's plantation.

7. Miss Lizzy Hall badly whipped by Bolton Land, a white man, on Judge Land's place, so-called Rough and Ready place, May 30, 1875, because she did not water his horses when he told her.

8. Miss Margaret Gales: I was badly whipped by Charley Land, a white man, on Judge Land's plantation, called Rough and Ready plantation, because he asked me to let him sleep with me, and I would not let him, 1874.

9. Billy Linchpin and eleven other colored men, names unknown to us, were killed by an armed crowd of white men in the night, on a small lake, about 2½ miles west of Benton, about three or four hundred yards from Le Ate's Ferry Landing, and in sight of the Widow Dickson's field, and in sight of Judge Land's place, called Rough and Ready plantation, and in sight of Old River; and the crowd of white men had all of these colored men's names marked on their dead-list. All were killed and thrown into the lake, and some of their bones are there until yet. This done in the year 1868.

10. Simon Johnson: I was badly whipped by Cal. Vance, a white man, at or near Collinsburgh, on the public road, because I drove a loose horse by him, and Vance was in his buggy, 1873.

11. Simon Johnson, badly whipped by Calvin Vance, a white man, at or near Collinsburg, in the big road, 1873.

12. Brit Witiese. Shot at, and was threatened to be killed by Charley Landplace,

Digitized by Google

and runned from going to see Miss Rachel Rogers, colored girl, and told him not to come to see her any more; if he did he would kill him, 1874.

13. Sam Strickes, killed by being hung by Marshall Holway and other white men, on Holway place, at or near Red Land, 1867.

14. Billy Coner, killed by Ben Cole, on Bee Bend plantation, 1870.

15. Bob Clark, killed by white men on Buck Hall's place, 1868; taken from that place.

16. Richard Lee, killed by white men on Red Schoote place, 1868.

17. Yowar Henry, killed by white men on Orale's place, 1868.

18. Aleck Nelson, killed by white men on Shady Grove plantation, and cut his tongue out, and cut his belly all around, and cut him into the hollow, 1868.

19. James Marshall, killed by white men; taken off of Charley Griles's place and carried on the bayou and killed, 1868.

20. Cornelles Buffort, shot at and runned off from Ruben's place—left a wife and child, and he never has been seen since—by white men on Bee Bend place, 1868; and taken some of his blacksmith tools from him—about forty dollars' worth.

21. Richard Jackson, killed by white men on Bee Bend plantation, 1868, and all the crops taken from them.

22. John Taylor, runned to death and made stay out from his home every night to save his life, and caught cold from the affair, and died September 7th, 1874, from the effects of the running by white men.

23. John Gates, beat over the head with a six-shooter by John Vance, a white man, on Shady Grove place, November 1st, 1874, trying to make him vote.

24. Mrs. Winnie Johnson: All of my crop was taken from me, and made six bales of cotton, three hundred bushels of corn. I was due him for one hundred pounds of bacon and one order of $10; and all of my cotton and my corn was taken from me by James Robson, a white man, on Cash Point place. Belong to Mr. Picket, and have got three children, and my husband is dead, 1874.

1. I, John Gates, I worked for Mr. Ruferson Graves and lived on his place and with him ever since 1864 up to 1871 in March, and we could not agrre, and I quit him and he taken from me nine head of cattle and one horse that cost $105, and my saddle and bridle cost me $18, and my wagon and harness cost me $135. And I bought my wagon from Mr. Graves and I paid him $135 for it; and I did not owe him a cent when he taken my things from me.

JOHN GATES, his x mark.

2. Old man George, colored, killed by armed white men because he was trying bury Elbert Starkes, a colored man, where they had just killed him, and the white men came up in the time and shot old man George down, and he begged them not to kill him until he could see his daughter; and they cursed him for a d—— s— of — b—— and cut his head off with an ax, 1868, at or near Shady Grove place. One of the armed white men was named George Saroles.

3. Abamomour Moqueses, shot by Mr. Dillard, a white man, on Dillard's place, about 1½ miles from Shreveport, 1875.

4. Amos Johnson, killed by Mr. Danford, a white man, at or near Chalk Levee, 1868.

5. Marshall Williams, killed by white men on Graves's place, 1868.

6. Bill Riley, killed by white men on Grial's place, about six miles from Shreveport, 1868.

7. Vangeter Phelps, killed by white men on C. Jial's place, 1868.

8. Frank Jefferson, runned off from C. Gial's place, and never have been seen since 1868, by white men.

9. Henry Williams, runned off C. Grial's place and never have been seen since, and all their crops taken from them and their wives, 1868.

10. John Nightcalffe, runned off from C. Grial's place by white men, and he never have been seen since, and all his crop taken from him, 1868.

11. Starville Pilduns, worked for Bill Custor, a white man, on C. Jial's place, and I did not do him anything, and my cotton was knee high and my corn waist high; because I went to see my father without asking him, and he told me to leave his place, and he shot at me, and I left; and me and my wife had about 20 acres of cotton and 15 acres of corn, 1875.

12. Bill Whitner, beat over the head with a six-shooter, by Charley Smedler, a white man, in the public road, because I went to Shreveport to see Dr. Turner about my cotton, where Billy Castor had shipped my cotton without my permission, being a brother-in-law of Charles Smedler, and they beat me unmerciful, 1873.

CLAIBORNE PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Jack Chapel was beat and whipped nearly to death, by Tom Hamilton, a white man, at or near Homer, 1869. I worked for them six months and then would not pay me, and they hunted me, carried me, and whip me, 1868.

Digitized by Google

BEANSVILLE OR WEBSTER PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. James Woodard, killed by white men, about six or seven miles north of Minden, 1870.
2. Rufus Morria, killed by white men, at or near James Buck's place, 1872.
3. George Stanberry, killed by white men, one-quarter of a mile from Minden, west of the town, 1871.
4. George Simpson, killed by white men, about twelve miles north of Minden, on Bill Coburt's place, 1867.
5. Albert Frayer, killed by white men, on Cliffe Frayer's place, 1866.
6. Isaac Bullock, beat and whipped by armed white men, on Tom Morris's place, 1868.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Bates Jinks, killed by James Beaden, a white man, on Ordrine place, 1868.
2. Dunn House, killed by a white man, on Nickles Marks's place, 1873.
3. Miss Lealer Young, beat nearly to death, by James Robson, a white man, on Hayne's place, so-called Little Levee Bend, and her crop taken, 1872.
4. Cezar, colored, badly whipped by John Picket, a white man, on John Picket's place, which is called Hariker Bluff, 1873.

DE SOTO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Billy Moore, wounded by John Pommer, a white man, on Winn Mathes's plantation, 1874.
2. Traves, colored, beat badly—nearly to death—by white men, on Mr. Allison's plantation, 1874.
3. Inlye Wooltson, killed by white men, at or near Grand Cahn Church, 1870, because he voted a republican ticket.
4. Ben Belters, badly whipped by Ed. Howell, a white man, at or near Mr. Howell's plantation, 1874, about his crop being taken away from him.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. William Rice, shot, badly, by a white man, on Walpool's plantation, May 17, 1875, quarreling about the contract.
2. Lewis Sutten, shot, badly, by three white boys—one is a young man—May 14, 1875, trying to make him call them master.
3. Walter White was badly whipped by John Griggs and other white men, on J. Griggs's plantation, 1866, and taken by them and carried off into the woods and whipped and beat nearly to death, 1866.
4. Bob Tucker, beat nearly to death by white men, in Hamilton & Co.'s store, Shreveport, 1875.
5. Daniel Small, knocked down and beat nearly to death by white men, traveling along the public road, May 7, 1875.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Olders Piggram, killed by white men at or near Backe's Station, eight miles from Shreveport, west, 1865.
2. John Oakes, beat to death. Killed by Elie Colman, a white man on E. Colman's place, 1870.
3. Calip Roshell, beat and whipped by J. S. Bolds, a white man, on Bolds's place, 1875.
4. Colored man beat and whipped nearly to death by Billie Messie and his brother-in-law, both white men, at or near Billie Smith's place; seen with the man, and did not know his name. They had him tied to the horse's tail, and runned, and said they was going to kill him; said he had stoled a horse. June 25, 1875.
5. Ark Colins. I worked on Steven B. Jones's place from 1866 to 1868, and the first year we made large crops, and he taken all of that and said that I was in debt to him $100; and made two and a half bales of cotton and about one hundred and five bushels corn; and I was due him about $40 for meat, and he taken all of my crop for the $40, and then he said that I was due him $100; and in 1868 I worked for Mr. Jones until June, 1868, and had $15, —— acres in cotton, and in about twelve acres in corn, and he commenced 'busing me and trying to force me to do as he says, more so than I had, and I would not do it, and they threatened to kill me, and I left his place to save my life; and I had a large crop and a good crop; and taken all of my crop in the field, and took fifteen head of hogs from me, and was due him $41.50, and he taken all what

Digitized by Google

I had for the debt and then says I owe him $100; and taken all my house-furniture, and taken all of my bed-clothes; all on S. B. Jones's (white) place about six miles west of Shreveport, 1868.

6. Calvin Neuter, killed by white men on or near March Flournoy place, west of Greenwood, 1867.

7. Lewis Parker, killed by Mr. Sprinter, a white man, over the lake about twelve miles northwest from Shreveport, June, 1875.

8. Harvie Sparkes, (old,) beat and knocked down by Miles Hall, a white man, at or near Spring Ridge, 1875.

9. Miss Lucy Roberson, badly whipped and beat nearly to death with sticks by Dick Lacey, a white man, on Dick Lacey's place, 1873.

10. Margaret Worn, badly whipped by Gabe Bomer, a white man, on Gabe Bomer's place, 1872. and all her crop taken away,

11. Davis Holt, killed by Judge Ford and Jones, both white men. Killed because he had a young man and a good crop, and taken his wife and have not got her yet; and taken all of his crop from his family on Judge Ford's place at or near the line of Texas, about twenty-two miles northwest from Shreveport, 1871, and burnt brush over the old man.

12. Old man Brown, beat badly by Bob Ford, a white man, on Sam McCutcher's place, at or near Boger Carke's place, about thirteen and a half miles northwest of Shreveport, May, 1875.

13. Miss Licie Johnson, whipped by Miss Gill and John Gill, son of Mrs. Gill, both white, and runned her off of his place, and taken all of her crop from her, June, 1875.

14. Johnson Williams. I was beat and whipped by Mrs. Gill and John Gill on his, Gill's, place, May, 1875, and had a good crop, and taken it all, and told me if the law me on that place they would kill me, and I left, June, 1875.

15. Frank Jinnson, killed by white men at or near Miss Riggles's place, 1874, at the church-yard.

16. Henry Clay, killed by Bill Harris and Bose Packer, both white, at or near old man Sires Jackson's, 1874

17. Walter ——, (colored;) him and his wife both runned off of James Martin's place, and was working for the third of the crop and he find the raisings, and had been working on his place ever since January; and is got a large crop and a good one. Him and his wife went to church Saturday without asking Mr. Martin, and he runned them both off of the place because they did not ask him to let them go to church, and taken all of their crop, by J. Martin, a white man.

CLAIBORNE PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Burth Twilly, killed by Mr. Glutter, a white man, at Middle Fork Creek, and thrown into the creek, 1874.

2. Anthony Walter, killed by white men; Van Lorgne in the midst, (white,) at or near Arizonia, 1869.

3. Jessie Nuten, killed by John Tippett. Bob Bonnett, and John Wilson, white men, at or near Cahten Scarry's plantation, 1867.

4. Nathan Hogers, killed by being burnt up by white men, about eight miles west of Homer; accused of asking a white woman an unfair question, 1873.

5. Harangens (colored) killed; burnt up by white men, about eight or nine miles west of Homer, 1873.

6. Henry Moore killed; burnt to death by white men, about eight miles west of Homer, at or near Bonintes Less's place, 1873.

7. Hulda Franklin, shot by Graves Tows, a white man, on Dr. Cape's place, 1867.

8. Bill Thornton, shot by Bob Bonnett, a white man, on Pembleton's plantation, 1868.

9. James Neuten, badly whipped by Calmon Tied, a white man, on Thitted's place, 1872, about holding club meetings.

10. Ben Leveston, badly whipped by white men on Tom Morzyanor's plantation, 1868.

11. Miss Patsey Minns, an old colored lady, badly whipped by white men on Bill Falice's plantation, 1868, and since she died from the beating.

12. Rufus Chatman, killed by white men on Chatman's place, 1873.

13. Anderson Clark, whipped nearly to death by white men on Major Larry's plantation, 1868.

BOSSIER PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Randal Thomas. I was shot, my arm broken, and cannot hardly use it yet, by Mr. Cornette, a white man, on J. Pratt's plantation, because I disputed his word and would not take it back, 1867.

2. Phill Smith, wounded badly by James Heran, a white man, on J. Heran's plantation, because he told him not to whip a colored woman named old Aunt Maria; and Mr. Heran told him he shall not take up for no negro, and he let the old colored woman alone and shot him, 1873.

Digitized by Google

NATCHITOCHES PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Frank Gaines, killed by Bill Stoakes and other white men, at or near a grocery about two miles from Natchitoches, west, 1873.
2. Harry Jeter, killed by white men, on Cave River, about three miles below Natchitoches, 1866.
3. John Smith, killed by Mr. Freeman, a white man, on Freeman's place, 1866.
4. John Edward, killed by Bill Durke, a white man, at or near the town, 1870.

SABINE PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Gilbert Patterson, shot by Mr. Healds, a white man, at or near Pleasant Hill, 1873.
2. George W. Wilson and Mrs. Lavese, both their wives, beat, and beat nearly to death, by Bob Rainbourt, a white man, on Bob Rainbourt's place, 1872.
3. Dick, (colored,) shot by John Ealam, a white man, on J. Ealam's place, 1871.
4. Jane Keeting, beat nearly to death by John Ealam, (white,) on Ealam place, 1874, about one mile from Pleasant Hill.
5. Aleck, (colored,) killed by Frank Chatman, a white, on Chatman's place, at or near Pleasant Hill, 1867, because he could read and write and reported to the United States soldiers what the white people was doing to the colored.

DE SOTO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Henry Larce, killed; beat to death with sticks by John Amson, a white man, on John Anderson's place, 1872.
2. Thomas Morris, beat nearly to death by John Anderson and Tom Anderson, both white men, on John Anderson's place, 1872.
3. Tom Morris, beat and whipped by Tom Gatless, a white man, on T. Gatless's place, 1870.
4. Dick Morris, badly beat by armed white men, and John Creggan, on the Midst place, 1870.

BOSSIER PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Bill Jones, killed by a colored man on Gilmore place, 1869.
Total, 34 names.
1. Jordan Denton, killed by white men on Mr. Sanders's place, 1868.

Statement made by eleven colored men of Bossier Parish.

We made about 57 bales of cotton, and every bale weighed over 500 lbs., and cotton was selling at 25 per ct. pound. And we made it on Mr. Sam. Hollinsworth place, and 94 wagons of corn, and every wagon helt about 50 bushels per piece, which made 4,730 bushels of corn, and corn was selling at $1.50 ct. per bu., and was due Mr. Hollinsworth from 1.30 up to 1.80 dollars to each man, and we worked for half that we made, and Mr. H. sold all of the cotton and taken all of our corn, and just paid us from $15 doll. up to $40, and told us that we was square settlement in full, all but John Field—he was run off the place, all of his part taken away from him in July, 1868. All on Sam. Hollinsworth's place, 1868, about 2 miles from Shreveport, La. And in the year 1869 we worked on Sam. Hollinsworth place for half we made, and he was to find everything, and Abbott Hill, Frank Hill, Mc. McGuire, Mops Phillip, Tom Chatman, Edd. Bell, Add. Robson, Joe S. Hall, Miles George, William Mickins, and all of us made 59 bales of cotton, and every bale weighed over 500 lbs., and cotton sold for 25 cts. per piece, and 30 cts., and made 108 loads of corn, and every wagon held 50 bushels of corn pr. piece; made in all 5,400 bu. of corn, and every man due him about $15 dollars, by his accounts; and the corn was selling at $1.50 per bu., and they take all of our corn and all our cotton, and just paid us from 16 dollars to 43 doll. per piece. And Sam. H. and his son James taken our cotton and corn, and would not let us have any more of it. On Mr. Hollinsworth place, 1869, about 2 miles from Shreveport. And all of us is living yet, except Manuel Devoted, and he was killed by Mr. D. Robson, a (col.) man on Billie Marshall place, 1871. This the 4th day of July, 1875.

Tom Bell head of squad in 1868.
Albatt Hill head of squad, 1869.
——— Miles, in from Shreveport, Bossier Parish.

BIENVILLE PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Frank Steward killed by white men on Steward's place, 1866.

Digitized by Google

DE SOTO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Steven Thomas, killed by a white man, in the pulpit preaching the gospel, in the church-house, at a place called Sloren Church, at or near the line of Texas, June 20, 1875. Had had a falling out with him about trying to take his wife from him.

DE SOTO PARISH, LA., *May*, 1875.

I, Susan Ashton, I had been living on George Pitts's plantation, and was farming with him, about four miles northwest of Mansfield. And Mr. Pitts and my father fell out because Mr. Pitts would not let him have no meat for to finish his crop, and my father left Mr. Pitts's place, and told him he could not work without anything to eat, and my father went to Texas; and Pitts said if my father staid in the country he would kill him; and my father left then and went to Shelby County, in Texas, and then he sent two wagons and team back after me and the other five children, and loaded up and started and got in about four miles of Logansport. George Pitts, a white man, Samuel Williams, a colored man, overtaken us and turned us back and carried us plum back from where we started, and told us to stay there. We landed back there Friday, about one o'clock in the day, May 14, 1875. Sunday morning, May 16, I taken all of the children and started afoot, trying to go to my father's, and Will Pitts and Oliver Sample overtaken us about four miles of Logansport about one hour by sun in the evening, on the same day, and made us travel all night going back to Mansfield; then they whipped me and shot over my head with a revolver, and said that they was going to kill me; and they made me leave the children and my child at Mr. Wagner's plantation, about seven miles from Mansfield, and still marched me on to Mansfield, all night long, until Monday morning, about eight o'clock, I landed in Mansfield; me and oldest brother, about 16 years of age; and they put me and her both in jail, and told us he was going to keep us in there until we concluded to stay on his place. Then at twelve o'clock they came and taken us out, and ask me had I concluded to stay on this place. I told them "No, I would not stay there and work for nothing; that father was gone away and I knew that I would not get nothing." They told me if I did not go back and stay on the place they was going to make me stay. Mr. George Pitts told me if I did not stay, that he was going to put an overseer over me and make me stay; then he told me to go to my Uncle Jake's and stay until he came down there the next day, and we did so, and came the next day, and told us to leave his place, and we shouldn't have a thing we've got.

We had 30 head of chickens, 13 head of hogs, 2 tables, 8-gallon wash-pot, 1 wash-tub, 4 bed-ticks, 8 bed-quilts, 3 trunks, 1 chest, 1 bedstead, two water-buckets, 6 chairs, 1 wash-board, 5 dresses of my own. Father had 4 pairs of trousers, my brother 2 pairs of pants, and took 8 suits of clothes from the other children, and 1 pair of shoes of my own, 2 towels, 6 pocket-handkerchiefs, 2 smoothing-irons, 1 bread-tray, 1 large dish, 1 coffee-pot, 5 plates, 2 cups and saucers, 6 knives and forks, 2 pitchers, 1 oven, 1 skillet and lid, 1 tea-kettle, 1 sifter; had about 12 acres cotton, 16 acres of corn, about knee-high; 10 pounds cotton-length, 1 spinning-wheel, 4 quilting-frames, 2 hoes, 2 cutting-axes, 1 large looking-glass, 4 pillows, 2 bed-spreads, large bed-bolster, 1 tin bucket, 1 meal-sack, 1-gallon keg, 6 books, 1 blacking brush; and my father was owing Mr. Pitts for 2 sides of bacon weighing 75 pounds, and 2 pairs shoes, which, say, cost $4.50. And I have been keeping house for my father about four years; and about 22 years of age. All this was taken for the two sides of bacon and 2 pairs of shoes.

SUSAN ASHTON, her x mark.

This the 25th day of June, A. D. 1875.

CADDO PARISH, LA.

Elie Scott, killed by white and colored men on Liash Hogan's place, about four or five miles south of Spring Ridge, and all of his crop taken from his family by Liash Hogan, a white man, 1867.

DE SOTO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

Allen Howard and wife Matilda Howard. We do now solemnly swear to the truth, and nothing but the truth, so help us God. We have been living on Joe Williams's plantation for the last past eight years, in the parish of De Soto, and State of Louisiana. In November, 1874, Mr. Williams told me if I ever voted a republican ticket I would have to leave his place or catch hell; and he taken my registration-papers and tore them up, because I said I was a republican and intended to die one, and kept threatening me and saying if I promised him that I never would vote a republican ticket no more that I might stay on his place. April, 1875, I told him if he did not bothering me about what I voted I would leave his place, and he said "Go, you radical son of a bitch, and you shall not carry nothing away from here." I was then in debt to Mr. Williams $75. I left there to go hunt me a home, but I had already during of this year had my corn-crop on hand and cotton-crop. I had twenty-six acres of corn, about eight blades high. I had about twelve acres of cotton planted when I left his

Digitized by Google

place to hunt a home; and when I got back to his place my wife told me that Mr. Williams said that I was gone after the damn Yankees to come move my things away from there, and he said that if the damn Yankee sons of bitches came on his place that he would kill the last one of them; and he told us if we went away we should not carry away nothing; at that time he still claimed $75 on me. He taken the crop what I had growing for sum of the $75; and Mr. Williams taken seventy bushels corn for $75, corn in the crib in the ear; and he taken one mule what cost me $100 for a part of the $75; taken one-half barrel of flour for a part of $75; and taken three fourths of a barrel of meal for a part of the $75; taken one middling and one-half of bacon for the $75; and double-barrel shot-gun and one rifle for a part of the $75; took one bale of cotton from my wife for a part of the $75; one drawing-knife, and and one handsaw, and two turn-plows, and two scrutor stocks, and two pairs of gears, and one spade; about ten bushels of pease; and Joe Williams taken all of that for a part of the $75. Three bedsteads, worth $12; three bee-gums and bees, worth $5; and my children's new shoes, which never had been worn, cost $5.50; one gallon of molasses, and one clock, worth $8; one gold button; all of my wife's chickens, and three cows and two calves, worth $70; all this taken for $75. And three bed-ticks, cost $16; my wearing clothes and my wife's wearing clothes, worth $40; taken my children's clothes and books, cost me $10. And then told me if I would take one hundred and fifty lashes on my naked hide he would give all it back to me. And I told him he taken all of my things for $75, because I would not take no whipping; I could not help it, and I was not going to take none. And he even taken my chairs, safe, and bureau, and taken my tables and all of my money, which I had in the clock. Before the election came off in 1874, Joe Williams and John Fisher and Dr. Mosley, all white men, taken sixteen colored men's registration-papers and torn them up to keep them from voting a republican ticket. John Fisher stays with Joe Williams to kept the Yankees from coming getting my things away from there, and said they would kill me and my wife, too, and the dam Yankee sons bitches that comes with him. And my wife, Matilda Howell, was at that time in delicate consideration, and she is the mother of eight children, and I am the father of fifteen children, and all of our things taken away from us and we throwed out of doors in that condition.

All done April, 1875. This is the truth, and the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help me God.

ALLEN HOWELL, his x mark.
Mrs. MATILDA HOWELL, her x mark.

MAY 7, 1875.

Witness to their statement:
HENRY ADAMS.

DE SOTO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

15. Mrs. Margaret (colored) badly whipped by Mr. McCrackins on McC.'s plantation, 1874.

16. Miss Annie Jones badly whipped by Sindles Mason, a white man, on Mr. Hall's plantation, March, 1874.

17. Daniel Hopkins beat nearly to death by white men on John McCrackins's place, 1873, and since died from the effect.

Total, 3.

BOSSIER PARISH, *Louisiana.*

1. Louisa Eaton killed by white men on Willis Harrison's place, 1868, about four miles from Benton.

2. Jack Whicker wounded by white men at or near Red Land Store, 1868, because he was going to a republican club meeting to hold club.

3. Steve Johnson badly beat with brass knuckles and sticks by Jake Zeigle, a white man, on Shady Grove plantation, 1873.

4. Bill Dix badly beat by J. Zeigle, a white man, on Shady Grove plantation, January, 1875.

CADDO PARISH, LA.

1. Dick Jackson shot by armed white men at or near ————, 1868.

2. Rufus Balley badly whipped by Captain Cattes, a white man, 1873.

3. Aleck Hamilton whipped by Lett. Walker, a white man, on his place, 1872.

4. Toney Lee badly whipped by Captain Cattes, a white man, on Cattes's plantation, 1873.

5. John Daton, badly whipped by Sam Watson and Henry Horton, and Bob. ————, and Harry Rogers, and other white men, on Watson's plantation, at or near Shreveport, 1874. Accused of taking a saddle, and it was not true, and afterwards I was put in jail.

6. James Henerick killed by white men on Mrs. Morris's place, 1867.

7. Elbert, (colored,) killed by white men on Government land, 1870.

8. George, (colored,) killed by white men at or near C——— Mill, 1870.

Digitized by Google

9. Old man George Greggs killed; knocked in the head with a rod on Eli Coleman's place by Eli Coleman, a white man, 1868.
10. Silor Daton cut with a knife very badly by Eli Coleman, 1868, on Coleman's place.
11. Marsh Johnson badly beat by Sam Jordan and Billy Coleman, (white men,) on Eli Coleman's (white) place, 1868.
12. Dick White wounded by white men at or near Summer Grove; taken his crop away from him, 1874.
13. Bob White killed by being hung by white men at or near Summer Grove. T. W. Pickins and three of the Stevenses committed with the outrage, 1868.
14. Richard Jones was badly whipped by Litt Walker, a white man, on Litt Walker's plantation, because I looked like I was not afraid of him when he talked to me.
15. Ed. Walker badly beat and whipped nearly to death by white men. Litt Walker concerned in it; on Litt Walker's plantation, 1870.

BOSSIER PARISH, LA.

1. Dick Longe, killed by white men on Gus Mance's plantation, 1868. Accused of raising arms against the white people.
2. Jerry Tolle, killed by white men on Joe Bryant's plantation, 1868, because he spoke in favor of black man, and said he had a right to do as he pleased.
3. Gant Hunter, wounded by white men on Joe Bryant's plantation, 1868.
4. Joseph Squire, badly wounded by white men on Joe Bryant's plantation, 1868.
5. Wesley Hunter, wounded by Dr. Hunter (white) on Joe Bryant's plantation, 1868.
6. Rubin Williams, badly wounded by Dr. Hunter, a white man, on Hunter's place, 1868.
7. Pink Jameserson, badly whipped and stripped naked by William Abner and his father, white men, on Maj. Abner's plantation, 1867.
8. Button Lewis, badly whipped by Walter & William Abner, bros., white men, on Abner plantation, 1868.
9. Tom Lee, beat nearly to death by Walter and William Abner, bros., on Maj. Abner's plantation, 1868.
10. Miss Caroline Lewis, badly whipped by Capt. and William Abner, bros., white men, on Abner's plantation, 1868.
11. Miss Laura Allen, badly whipped by William and Walter Abner, bros., white men, on Abner's plantation, 1868.
12. Elic Lee, beat nearly to death by William Abner and bros., on old man Abner's plantation. All this about 5 miles from Fillmore.
13. Big Charley, killed by white men on James or Mrs. Picket's plantation, place called Cash Point, on Red River, 1868.
14. Sam, col., killed by white men on Shady Grove plantation, which belongs to Dr. Whit Vance, 1868.
15. George Love, killed by white men from Arkansas, place belonging to Dr. Whit Vance, 1868.
16. Tom (col.) killed by white men on Cash Point plantation, place belonging to James Picket or the Widow Picket, 1868.

Colored men taken from T. Johnson's brick-yard and killed.

1. Jef. Williams killed, 1868, by white men. Tom Johnson and John Dillard was in the midst.
2. Tom Lawson killed by white men, T. Johnson and Dillard in the midst, 1868.
3. Steven Sanders killed by Tom Johnson and John Dillard, and other men, 1868.

BOSSIER PARISH, LA.

1. Henry Chambers killed by John Vance, a white man, on Cal. Vance's place, 1868.
2. Simon Chambers killed by white men on Calvin Vance's place, 1868.
Total, 31 names.

CADDO PARISH, LA.

1. James Hendricks killed by Fill Powell and John Henderson and Lewis Ford, all white men, on Widow Merritt's plantation, about five miles northeast of Spring Ridge, 1868.
2. Ned Ellis badly whipped by Borne McMellan, a white man, on Borne McMellan's place, at or near Spring Ridge, 1868.
3. William Smith badly beat nearly to death by Davie Adams, a white man, on Davie Adams's plantation, at or near Spring Ridge, 1874.

Digitized by Google

4. Old man John William badly beat by James Fuller Love, a white man, on James Fuller Love's plantation, 1873.

5. Fairy White, a young man, badly whipped by Satom Fuller Love, a white man, on S. Fuller Love's plantation, 1874.

6. Mrs. Mary Johnson.—I was whipped nearly to death by James Hill Fuller Love, a white man, on old James Fuller Love's plantation, six miles from Spring Ridge. I was accused of eating apples from a tree, but had not thought of such a thing. The blood ran from my head to my heels, 1872.

7. Miss Susanna Williams. I was badly beat and whipped until I could not hardly walk by Billy Allen, a white man, on Bill Allen's plantation, 1868.

8. Andrew Mason. I was wounded badly by a white man at or near James Willis's place, about four and a half miles from Shreveport, because I was talking about voting a radical ticket, 1874.

9. John Chatman, wounded by Andrew Morris, a white man, on Calimese plantation, 1872.

DE SOTO PARISH, LA.

1. Lewis Woods, shot by white men on Dr. Alleson's place, 1874.

2. Simms Gilling, shot by white men on Frank Williams's place, about voting a republican ticket, 1868.

3. Trive Slinton, beat nearly to death on Dr. Alston's plantation, 1874.

4. James Evens, beat nearly to death by white men, names Ovoring Primes, at or near Kingston, January, 1875.

5. Colored killed by white men at or near church-yard taken from Charrey place, 1869.

6. Morge Bariden, badly whipped in Mansfield, 1874.

7. James Alexander, badly whipped by white men at or near Mansfield, 1874.

8. Thomas Morris, beat nearly to death by white men at or near Keechie, 1872. Thom. Gattlison in the midst.

9. Sam. Thornton was badly whipped and run off from his crop by Barn and Tate Charrey, white men, on Charrey place, 1870, and Drew his gun upon him, and dared him to come back on his place.

10. Sam. Thomplin, 1870. I lived on John Long's plantation. I would not agree to live with him another year, and he claimed that I owed him $50; and I then had belonging to me 1 milk cow, 1 bale of cotton, and 50 bushels of corn, and 1 double-barrel shot-gun, and 1 singletree, and he taken all of that for the $50 (fifty dollars) that he claimed that I owed him. And then, 1871, I moved from there to Shreveport, and he followed me. After I had been to Shreveport a year, he came to Shreveport and some constable or other, and taken my oldest child away from me for the $50 dollars; her age is now 15 years old. My bale of cotton weighed 450 pounds, and he taken my 50 bushels of corn for the fifty dollars, and he taken my bale of cotton for the fifty dollars, and he taken my gun for part of the $50, and he taken my singletree for a part of the fifty dollars, and taken my oldest daughter for a part of the 50 dollars, and taken all of this, 1871, and have got them until this day May 4, 1875.

SAM. THOMPLIN, his x mark.

11. Burrel Simms, beat nearly to death by white men on Sidney Hall's place, because he said he was a republican, 1868.

12. Barney Simms, badly whipped by white men on Sidney Hall's place, because belong to a radical club, 1868.

13. Smith Scott, beat nearly to death on Sidney Hall's plantation by white men, because he voted a radical ticket.

14. Sam. Dales, killed by white men on Wiley Frankes' place, 1868.

CADDO PARISH.

14. Elie Hawkins, killed by Fate Fully Love, a white man, at or near Blossom Hill. They started to jail with him and they killed on the way, 1868.

15. Everline Micheal, killed by white men on Tom Gatlin's plantation, 1867.

16. Wade Hamilton, badly wounded with a knife-cut Thomas Hollinsworth, on T. Hollinsworth plantation, April, 1875, on account of settlement about his last year's crop, about 2 miles from Keatchie.

17. Bob Means, killed by James Means, a white man, on James Means's plantation, 1870, because he voted republican ticket.

18. Stephen Mitchell, killed by James Means, a white man, on James Means's plantation, 1870, because he voted the republican ticket.

28. Miss Brown, killed by James Means, a white man, on Fred. Edmonds's plantation, 1867.

Digitized by Google

CADDO PARISH, LA.

1. Orge Asom, killed by white men in the woods; taken from his own place on James Borough's place, 1867.
2. Mudid Spencer, killed by white men on James Heale's plantation, 1867, on the other side of Black Bayou, 1867.
3. Ben Smith, badly beat by Jake Hollinsworth, a white man, on J. Hollinsworth's plantation, 1872.
4. Miss Cathern Thomas, whipped nearly to death by Jake Hollinsworth and Arthur Baxter, white men, on Hollinsworth's place, 1872.
5. William Saylor, badly whipped by white men on J. Hollinsworth's place, 1874.
6. Sidney Lee, killed by Mr. Walsh, a white man; presented a rest on him, and he ran off from him, on old man George Simpson's plantation, 1871, about 14 miles from Shreveport.
7. Two of us colored men had guns drawn upon us by Joe C. Bowlds and another white man about our own land and our own fences, and he taken all of the fences but about 200 rails, at or near George Simpson's place, 1875.
8. Wash. Simms, badly whipped by Captain Faston, a white man, 1874, about voting a republican ticket.
9. Willis Hartmore, killed by Whitmore in the field at work, on Mr. Harris's place, 1874.
10. Florid Ester, beat by white men, armed, at or near Lick, by Louck, 1871.
11. Colored man killed, name unknown, by white men, at or near Aleck Simpson's place, 1868.
12. Elbert Powell, killed by white men on the public road, six miles from Shreveport, because he voted a republican ticket, 1868.
13. George Thomas, badly whipped by Ned Tucker, a white man, on Tucker's place, 1874.
14. Jackson, (colored,) badly beat by Bob Hord, a white man, on Judge Ford's place, 1874.
15. Elie Cork, beat nearly to death by A. D. Lister, a white man, on Lister's place, 1873.
16. Wash Dunk, beat nearly to death by white men, at or near Greenwood, and drew arms on him, 1874.
17. John, (colored,) a young man, badly beat by Major Sales, a white man, on Sales's place, 1873; and since, the young man left and moved away.
18. Aikes Johnson, badly beat by Calvin Crowder, a white man, at or near Mornington place, 1870.
19. Mollie Simms, badly whipped by Sidney Hall, a white man, on Sidney Hall's place, 1874.
20. Edmond Simms, beat badly by Sidney Hall, a white man, on Sidney Hall's place, about voting a republican ticket, 1871.
21. John Willroy, badly whipped by white men on Jack Hollinsworth's place, and Hollinsworth in the midst, 1872.
22. Miss Silva Jeter, badly whipped by Billy Albert, a white man, on Young's place, 1874.
23. James Molitneri, beat nearly to death by Billy Wilford, a white man, on Dr. Shempes's place, 1868, because he did not get out to work as soon as he wanted him to do.
24. George Angles, badly whipped by John Angles, a white man, on Angles's place, near Spring Ridge.
25. Rafe Morris, killed by Dean Core, a white man, at or near , 1873.
26. Henry Clay, killed by Bill Harris, a white man, on his own place, 1873.
27. Manuel Johnson, killed by white men on John Hamilton's place, 1868.
28. Cane Turner, beat nearly to death by Mr. J. Sweeten, a white man, and John Harris, white, on Joe Thompson's place, 1875.
29. Morte. Tigwell, badly beat by Calvin Cowrn, a white man, at or near Morning's Port, 1871.
30. Henry Michael, badly whipped by James Noel, a white man, 1871.
31. Randal Masants, shot in the hip by Gill and Frank Gill, white men, 1868.
32. Old Miss Silvia Jeter, badly beat and tooth knocked out of her head by Poster Foster, jr., a white man, on Foster's place, 1867.
33. Sam Jeter, beat nearly to death by Posen Foster, jr., a white man, on Foster's place, 1867.
34. Jesse Cooper, beat badly by Isaac Bowlds, a white man, on Vinkley Jones's place, 1874.
35. David Simpson, beat nearly to death, and since died from the effect, by white men, on B. Simpson's place, 1869, because he voted a republican ticket.
36. Sam Simpson, killed by white men on Butler's place, 1868, about voting republican ticket.

Digitized by Google

37. John, colored, killed by white men on John Sakes's plantation, about voting a republican ticket, 1868.
38. Louis Robson, beat nearly to death by John Gill, a white man, on Robson's place, about his crop, 1869.
39. Amos Ford, killed by Raven Howell and Minne Gutes, white men, on Mrs. Howell's place, about voting a radical ticket, 1868.
40. Mote Oringe, killed by white men on Eagle Bend plantation, 1870.
Total, 40 names.

BOSSIER PARISH, LA.

5. Rales Thramble. I was badly whipped by Bob. Stenser, a white man, on Shady Grove plantation, 1874, because I spoke my mind.
6. Frank Goodwin, beat nearly to death by white men on James Picket's plantation, called Kingston plantation, 1875.
7. Frank Davisson, badly whipped, stripped stark naked and throwed flat on the ground, with snow on the ground, by J. Zeigle and William Haynes, white men, on Shady Grove plantation, 1875.
8. Nathan C. Wilson, beat nearly to death by Jake Zeigle, on the Shady Grove plantation, with an ax-handle, 1873.
Total No. names, 36.

WEBSTER PARISH, LA.

1. Moses Borrinton, killed by white men at or near Layer's place, 1874, in the road, and was barreled up and put into the Dorches River.
2. Moses Hall, killed by white men in Minden, December, 1873.
3. William Steward, killed by white men on Conquer's place, about 7 miles west of Minden, 1874.
4. Anderson Clark, beat nearly to death by white men on Larey's place, about 4 miles from Minden, 1868.
5. Miss Julia Slenton, badly whipped by white men and tied out in the grave-yard all night, at or near Minden, 1868.
6. John Slenton, beat nearly to death by white men, also tied in the grave-yard all night, at or near Minden, 1868.
Webster, total 6.

CLAIBORNE PARISH, LA.

Morris Thomas, killed by white men in the town of Homer, 1867.

BOSSIER PARISH, LA.

1. Baby Reeds, killed by Mr. Flanagan and another white man; and his remarks was, "Hark! from the tomb a doleful sound;" and then killed him; 1867.
2. Allen Sanders, killed by white men, at or near the public ferry, about 2 miles from Belvieu, on Bod Cords River, 1867.
3. Old man Sam Vance, beat and whipped by white men on Butler's, 1868, because he was preaching the gospel to his race how to live and how to keep out so much trouble.
4. Bill John, badly whipped by white men, on Mr. Butler's place, 1868, for preaching the gospel to his own race.
5. Danda Tiggs, badly whipped by Calvin Vance, a white man, on Calvin Vance's place, and all his crop taken from him, 1874.
6. Walker, (colored,) beat nearly to death by white men, because he would not give up his gun to them, 1868, and taken his crop on Ager place.
7. Naton Easters, killed by colored boys on Miss Picket's place, so-called Willow-Shoot place, 1874.
8. Cassey Ann, badly whipped by Cal. Vance, a white man, on Cal. Vance's place, 1873, because she did not cook to suit him.
9. Peter Armstrong, beat and whipped nearly to death by a white man on Bill Agger's place, 1867.
10. Miss Mary Millmon, badly whipped by Cal. Vance, a white man, on Cal. Vance's place, 1872.
11. Miss Hettie, killed by Match Anderson, colored man, on William Shoot's place, 1868.
12. Isham Gaines, beat and both arms broken by Dick Vinson, a white man, on Widow Cain's place, and all of his crop taken from him—13 bales of cotton and 19 bushels of corn—about one and one-half miles east of Shreveport, 1873.
13. Lewis Eaton, killed by white men, on Mr. Eaton's plantation, and taken all of his money away from him, and would his family a cent, 1867.
14. Dun Wood, killed by unknown parties, at or near Mark's plantation, near Cedar Bluff, 1867.

Digitized by Google

15. A colored man found dead in Red River. He was killed; found at or near Gold-Point plantation, on James Picket's place, 1868.
16. Smith Gambols, taken off of Wash Vance's plantation, carried on Black Bayou, one and one-half miles east of Benton, and killed there by Bud Cox and other white men, 1868.
17. Miss Caroline Ghrymes, beaten and whipped by Dick Vinson, a white man, on Widow Chan's place, because she would not work when he told her, 1873.
18. Miss Lem Bell, badly whipped by Dick Vinson, a white man, on Widow Cahn's plantation, because she would not let him sleep with him, 1873.
19. Snol Henston, killed by Mr. Hemaly, a white man, on Mr. Hemaly Miles's place, 1867.
20. Mrs. L. Henston, killed by Cook Brown, a white man, on W. Hense's plantation, and all the crop taken for his own use; 1866.
Total Bossier, 20 names.

SABINE PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Jomersor, (colored,) killed by Tom Jordan, a white man on Abe Jordan's place, 1867.
2. Old man Albert Hashen, killed by white men in the night, on Traves's place, 1868.
3. Hudson, (colored,) beat and whipped by Mr. Davis and Mr. Wagoner, and Mr. Black Shaw, and on Mr. Black Shaw's place, 1868.
4. William Price, beat nearly to death by Sam Gray and other white men on Abe Jordan's plantation, 1868, because he went to see a colored man that was killed by white men.
5. Miss Helen Blackshaw, beat and whipped nearly to death by the same white men on Blackshaw's plantation, 1868.
6. Miss Lucy Price, beat and whipped by Mr. Chambers, a white man, on Mr. Chambers's place, 1868.
7. Mrs. Caroline Borites, killed by James Moley, a white man, on Jake Berry's place, 1867.
8. Miss Monarra Easom, beat nearly to death by Berry Chambers, a white man, on B. Chambers's place, 1868.
9. Miss Easter Henston, beat nearly to death by Berry Chambers, a white man, on B. Chambers's plantation, and all her clothes taken from her, 1868.
10. Miss Ellen Wilson, badly whipped by B. Chambers, a white man, on B. Chambers's plantation, 1868.
11. Oliver Wiggins, badly whipped on Dr. C. Armstrong's place, 1874.
12. Henry Canady, beat nearly to death by Dr. C. Armstrowen, a white man, on Tom Armstrowen's place, 1874.
13. Miss Fannie Stokes, beat and whipped by Mr. Stoker, a white man, on Mr. Stoker's place, 1867.
14. Matson Stoker, killed by Riley Stoker, a white man, on Stoker's place, 1866.
15. George Beven, beat nearly to death by Bob Armstrown, a white man, on Bob Armstrown's place, 1873.
16. Henry Williams, school-teacher, beat nearly to death and made to leave the place or the parish, by Dough Raynes and Jacob Pencose, both white men, at or near Minden, 1873, because he was teaching school for the colored people.
17. Rev. George Smith was robbed of his letters and beat, and made to pray for them and made to sing bad songs, and made preach into two churches, and then they burned the churches down afterward, and told him if they caught him preaching again they would kill him; by Mr. Primians, and Mr. Lynch and Bros., all white men, at or near Mannie, 1869.
18. Henry Mobley, beat nearly to death over the head with six-shooters by Lewis Davis, a white man, at or near Mannie, 1869.
19. Jube Presley, killed by Mr. Presley, a white man, on Presley's plantation, 1867.
20. Old man George Pulman and his wife, beat and whipped nearly to death by Mr. Jones, a white man, on Mrs. Pulman's plantation, 1868.
21. Old man Curtis, beat and whipped nearly to death by Park Raynes, jr., a white man, on Jack Raynes's plantation, 1867.
22. Oliver Wiggins, beat nearly to death by Pugle Raynes, a white man, and said that he had killed a many of damn negroes, and he intends to kill more, and taken all of his crop away from him, because he said that he was going to vote a republican ticket, on Lewis's place, 1874.
23. Miss Emeline, colored, killed by Tom Armstrong, a white man, on Mr. C. Beck's place, 1868.
24. Hamp Gayles, killed by Mr. Gayles, a white man, on Gales's place, 1868.
25. Joe Thomas, killed by F. Waggner, a white man, on F. Waggner's place, 1868.
26. Ben Strander, badly wounded by Mr. Weltch, a white man, at or near the public bridge, about 15 miles from Pleasant Hill, 1870.

Digitized by Google

27. Isaac Thomas, killed by Henry Chatman and Frank Chatman and Tom Herold and Scott Herrold and other white men, on Mr. Chatman's place; and all of his crop taken from him and his mother, and did not give neither of them a cent of money, 1871.

28. John Nales, badly wounded by Dick Reed, a white man, on Dick Reed's place, because he would not make his wife wait upon Dick Reed's wife; and all of his crop taken away from him, 1870.

Total number of all, 167 names.

DE SOTO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

William Thomas Larey's statement.

I commenced farming on Major Bryant's place January, 1875, and worked to the 9th day of May, 1875, and I had ten acres of corn nearly waist-high, and four acres of cotton in cultivation. Henry Heuston and Oliver Samples came after me, on Major Bryant's place, and told me that I had to go to the town of Mansfield, because I said that Bolton Williams and Henry Heuston ought of been arrested for beating Henry Brantley, a colored man, on election-day, November, 1874; and they was after me to kill me, and I had to run off and leave my young wife, cotton, and corn, and everything, to keep from being killed, on Major Bryant's plantation, May 9, 1875.

WILLIAM T. X LAREY, his x mark,

H. ADAMS, witness to the statement.

JUNE 5, 1875.

BIENVILLE PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Henry Smith, killed by white men on John Anderson's, 1868, because he voted a republican ticket, 1868.

2. Cattes Hovard, killed by white men, on Mrs. Anderson's place, 1868, for voting a republican ticket, 1868.

3. Adams Bates, killed by white men, James Heuston's place, for voting a republican ticket, 1868.

4. Febia Thompson, badly whipped by white men, on John Allen's place, 1868.

5. Mat Foster, beat and whipped by white men, at or near Freetown, at his own place, 1868.

6. Charley Wumbley, beat and whipped by white men, on Mr. Youngblood's place, for voting a republican ticket, 1868.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Joshua Boxley. I was badly wounded by Edward Taylor, a white man, at or near Fairfield railroad depot, trying to take my wife away from me, 1874. Taylor was criminal with Boxley's wife, and shot Boxley for making complaints about it.

2. William Smith, badly whipped by white men, at or near Summer Grove, 1875.

3. Pete Conway, killed by a colored boy, at or near Summer Grove, 1875.

4. Andrew Sanders, badly whipped by James Foster, a white man, about two miles from Shreveport, May 29, 1875.

5. Jack Green, beat and whipped by Rube White, a white man on Rube White's place, 1871.

6. David Green, badly whipped by Tadrick Willis, a white man, on Miss Quarrell's place, 1874.

8. Malinda Allen, badly whiped by Jasper McMellon, a white man, on Mr. McMellon's place, January, 1875, because she was going off of his place.

9. Louisa Kimble, badly whipped by Sissero Stevens, a white man, on Hoge place, 1874.

10. Green Sanders, beat badly by George Colcor, a white man, on G. Colcor's place, 1874.

11. Robert Jackson, beat and whipped by Jack Hodge, a white man, on Jack Hodge's place, 1874.

12. Charley Hadwood, shot by J. Piges, a white man, on John Pige's place, about six miles from Shreveport, July, 1873.

13. Miss Sallie White, whipped by Pusse Alles, a white man, on Pusse Alles's place, 1875.

14. Tobe Bonner, beat nearly to death by white men, on Pork Peace's place, 1873.

15. Larrey Joshua, beat nearly to death by Pork Peace, a white man, on Pork Peace's place, 1873.

16. Irvine Anderson, shot by Billy Smith, a white man, on Billy Smith's place, May, 1875. Accused of going into his smoke-house.

Digitized by Google

DE SOTA PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Hiram Jones beat and whipped badly, by white men, at or near Miss Ward's place; accused of taking a hog, 1875.
2. Taylor Killemix. I was runned off from my crop and all of my crop was taken, and they taken my cow, by James Paten, a white man, on Miss Ward's place, 1875.
3. James Ellis, whipped by John Dawson and Bolden Williams, white men, at or near Mansfield, 1874.
4. Joe Wiggins, beat and whipped by Henry Houston, a white man, at or near Mansfield, 1875, because he asked the white man for the sum of ten dollars ($10) which he owed him.
5. Joe Wiggins, second, beat nearly to death by Tom Williams, a white man, at or near Mansfield, 1874.
6. Rufus Carroll, beat and whipped badly by Bill Samples and James Mims, white men, and Ben Hogans, on Rigg's place, March, 1875, because he left Mr. Bill Samples and went to his father, and went to work and tried to make him go back and work for him, March, 1875.

BIENVILLE PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Berry Wimbly, beat and whipped by white men on George Wimbly's place, 1868.
2. Dock Abroe, beat and whipped on Fate Butler's place by white men, 1868.
3. Wiley Butler, beat nearly to death by white men on Fate Butler's place, 1868.

CLAIBORNE PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Wash Smith, killed by white men, at or near Homer, 1872.

HEADQUARTERS POST OF COLFAX, LA.,
May 29, 1875.

Second Lieutenant GEO. D. WALLACE,
Act'g Ass't Adj't-Gen'l, Dist. of Upper Red River, Shreveport, La.:

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith the list of persons killed and wounded in the parish of Grant, Louisiana, and comprising a few names of those killed in this vicinity, in the contiguous parish of Rapides. These names comprise those furnished in my report in February last; the same were also furnished to Maj. G. A. Forsyth, A. D. C. to the Lieutenant-General, commanding Division of the Missouri. It was impossible to procure the names at an earlier date, as I was compelled to rely on persons over whom I had no control, and was obliged to wait their pleasure and convenience. I am unable to procure data from the upper portion of the parish, as those persons on whom I could rely for such information are afraid to trust to the perils of travel in the "piny woods."

No.	Name.	Date.	Place.	Remarks.
1	Jessie McKenzie....colored	Apr. —, 1873	2½ miles from Colfax, La.	Just before riot.
2	More Reed .....do...	Apr. 13, 1873	Colfax, La.....	Colfax riot.
3	William Williams.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
4	H. M. Elzy .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
5	Meredith Elsy.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
6	Frank Jones.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
7	Jack Nely.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
8	John Carter.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
9	Mack Brown .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
10	Shuck White.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
11	Burney Brandon .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
12	Kit Smith.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
13	Alex. Tilman.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
14	Lank Pitman.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
15	Kendray Nelson.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
16	Guymo Nelson .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
17	Sam Samuel .....do...	....do	... do	Do.
18	Bully Ellis .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
19	Clay Murphy.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
20	Tody Hunter.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
21	Adam Kimball .....do...	....do	...do	Do.
22	Philip Harrison .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
23	Alex. Randolph.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
24	Warren Bullit.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
25	October White .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
26	Dan Wilkins.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
27	Jim Bazzo.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
28	Elias Johnson.....do...	...do	....do	Do.

Digitized by Google

No.	Name.	Date.	Place.	Remarks.
29	Ashel White .....do...	Apr. 13, 1873	Colfax, La	Colfax riot.
30	Eli Jones.....do...	... do	....do	Do.
31	Tom Forster.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
32	Murphy Forster.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
33	Isaac McCullough.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
34	Eli McCullough .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
35	Spencer McCullough ..do...	....do	....do	Do.
36	Washington Madison..do...	....do	....do	Do.
37	John Hall .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
38	Charles Embry.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
39	Lewis Palmer .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
40	Toby Shelden.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
41	John Randolph.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
42	Ocu Ruben .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
43	Henry Mathews.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
44	Mathew Irwin.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
45	John Simmons.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
46	George Clay.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
47	Clinton Real .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
48	Jesse Brown.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
49	Sam Kane.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
50	Sam Howard .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
51	Charles Simpson.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
52	Philip Feals..... .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
53	Nick Cotton.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
54	Peter Jackson.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
55	Dick Doe.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
56	Jerry Grow.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
57	William Sacks.....do...	... do	....do	Do.
58	Henry Swan.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
59	Henry Clapp .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
60	William McClawn.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
61	Henry McClawn .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
62	Wall. Maxton .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
63	Jerry Clark.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
64	Matt. Parker.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
65	Joy Hemp.....do...	....do	... do	Do.
66	Jerry Washington.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
67	Shadwick Johnston....do...	....do	....do	Do.
68	Isaac White.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
69	Robert Dudley .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
70	Harry Williams.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
71	Jerry Taylor .....do...	... do	....do	Do.
72	Cuffe Laines.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
73	Carry Johnson .....do...	Apr. 8, 1873	Grant Parish, Hadnock settlement.	Incident to Colfax riot.
74	Charles Sumpter..... do ..	Apr. 13, 1873	Colfax, La	Colfax riot.
75	Henry Blaine.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
76	Andrew James .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
77	Robert Love.....do...	....do	... do	Do.
78	William Brown.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
79	Adam White.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
80	Dick Peterson .....do ...	....do	....do	Do.
81	Warren Williams.....do...	Apr. —, 1873	Rapides Parish, La..	Incident to riot.
82	Charles Russell.....do...	Apr. 13, 1873	Colfax, La	Colfax riot.
83	Peter Palmer.....do ..	Apr. —, 1873	Grant Parish, in Ringwood.	John Luer's plantation.
84	Joe White.....do...	1872	Grant Parish	Three miles from Colfax.
85	Jeff. Roper .....do...	Apr. —, 1873	Rapides Parish	Opposite Colfax.
86	George Barnes.....do...	1872	....do	Near Cotilo.
87	George Shorter.....do...	1873	....do	Do.
88	Hamp. Bullit .....do...	Oct. —, 1873	Near Colfax, La.....	On Bayou Dara.
89	Fountain Shaw.....do...	Apr. —, 1873	Grant Parish, Piny woods.	
90	John Bonner .....do...	Apr. 13, 1873	Colfax, La	Riot; mortally wounded.
91	Sam Love .....do...	1874	Grant Parish, Piny woods.	Between Colfax and Montgomery.
92	Edward Ware.....do...	1873	Grant Parish.....	No reason known.
93	Mil. Robinson .....do...	Apr. 1, 1873	....do	On his way to Colfax.
94	Tony Williams.....do...	Nov. —, 1873	....do	
95	Charles Vincent.....do...	1873	....do	For alleged rape of Miss Le Cour, (white,) while in the custody of the sheriff.
96	Tom Milton ..... do...	1873	....do	
97	Hamp. Harrison .....do...	1873	....do	
98	Van Moses .....do...	1873	....do	
99	Alex. Randolph.....do...	1873	....do	
100	Alfred Frazier .....do...	Dec. —, 1868	....do	
101	—— Jack .....do...	....do	....do	
102	D. W. White .....white.	Oct. —, 1871	Colfax, La	
103	Volsam Cox .....colored.	1871	Grant Parish.....	
104	Andy Johnson .....do...	1871	....do	
105	Jeff Yawn .....white.	Nov. —, 1873	Colfax, La	Killed by colored militia.
106	Frank Forster.....colored.	Aug. —, 1874	Grant Parish, Piny woods.	
107	Jim Cox.....do...	....do	....do	
108	Needham Waters ....white.	Oct. —, 1874	Grant Parish.....	

Digitized by Google

No.	Name.	Date.	Place.	Remarks.
26	Unknown, (18).....colored.	Apr. 13, 1873	Colfax, La., riot	Bodies buried, but were not identified.
141	Unknown .....do...	....do	....do	Between 15 and 20 were shot on the banks of the river, and their bodies thrown in the river; not included in the names.
142	—— Harris.....white.	....do	Colfax, La.....	Colfax riot.
143	—— Hadnot .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
144	Salis Parris.....do...	....do	....do	Do.

LIST OF WOUNDED.

1	Flam Williams .....colored.	Apr. 13, 1873	Colfax, La.....	Colfax riot.
2	William Brown.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
3	Joe McFeel.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
4	Curry Webb.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
5	Jesse Curry .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
6	Sam McKinkley .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
7	Jules Clark.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
8	Fred Clark .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
9	Sam Smorthy.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
10	Kay Irenas.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
11	Charles Williams.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
12	Dan Gordon .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
13	Frank Forster.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
14	Ben Brimmer.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
15	Levi Nelson .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
16	Abe Mitchell.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
17	Buttice Elsey.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
18	Henderson Draw .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
19	Makin White.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
20	Richard Reed.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
21	Wood. Gubeville.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
22	Martin Jones.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
23	Cuffe White .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
24	Charles Field .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
25	Gilbert Noble .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
26	Henry Spotville .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
27	Buttice Mills .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
28	Oshum Buttice .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
29	Henry Taylor .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
30	Mole Suter .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
31	Dan McCullum .....do...	....do	....do	Do.
32	John Adams.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
33	Henry Williams.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
34	Flem Peters.....do...	....do	....do	Do.
35	—— Moses .....white.	....do	....do	Do.
36 to 45	About ten or twelve whites.	....do	....do	Do.
46	William Ward.....colored.	Nov. 7, 1873	....do	Do.
47	Charles Morse.....white	....do	....do	Do.

It will be seen that *at least* one hundred and five (105) colored and three (3) whites were killed in the Colfax riot, or in connection therewith, in April, 1873, and about forty-five (45) wounded. This does not include those said to have been thrown into the river.

Respectfully submitted.

ED. L. GODFREY,
First Lieutenant Seventh Cavalry, Commanding Post.

BIENVILLE PARISH, LA.

1. Gigern Sheke killed by white men, about 8 miles north of Sparta, 1868.
2. Lewis Moley killed by white men, about 6 miles from Sparta, 1868.
3. Miss William Moley shot by Bill Moland, on Bill Moland's plantation, 1868.
4. John Wallis killed by white, about 5 miles from Minden, and cut him up and put into a barrel, and the barrel headed up and throwned into the Dorcheek River, because he would obtain for his rights in every respect.
5. Colored man killed, name unknown, at or near Ringo, by white men, 1868.
6. Jeff James beat nearly to death by George Heffner, a white man, on Charley H. plantation, 1873.
7. Lewis Primnels beat nearly to death by white men for voting a republican ticket, 1872.

Digitized by Google

8. Timan, colored, killed by white men, about 10 miles south of Minden, 1872, about holding republican clubs; taken out at night and killed.

9. Bennett Night killed by Green Moses and other white men, and on G. Moses's plantation, 1870, about holding republican club.

10. Lewis Shehe beat and whipped nearly to death by white men on Mr. Shehee's plantation, trying to take his wife away from him, 1866.

11. Jake Munson beat nearly to death by white men on Mr. Martin's plantation, 1867.

12. Rufe Hoares killed by white men on Mr. Jones's plantation, 6 miles from Minden, about his crop, 1872.

13. James Moore killed by white men on Maddison Moore's plantation; carried him in the woods about 10 miles from Minden and killed him, 1868.

14. Nancy Willer beat and whipped badly by John Chette, a white man, on J. Chewe's plantation, 1870.

15. David McCarter killed by John Chewe, a white man, on Farde Allen's place, 1868, because he said he was the best man at the log-rolling, and pulled Allen down in rolling logs, 1868.

16. Frank, colored, killed by white men at or near Moscow Town, 1867.

17. Pete Flourney shot by white men at or near Mount Leveston, 1874.

18. Three colored men killed and put into a well, names unknown, by armed white men, all strangers, on Mr. Wesley's plantation, about 2 or 3 miles from Nailse's Landing, on Lake Bistnow, 10 miles southwest from Minden, 1868.

WEBSTER PARISH, LA.

1. Abram McClothen badly whipped by white men at Mr. James Pratte's plantation, 1868.

2. Miss Jane Hawkins beat nearly to death by Willis Lankins, a white man, and Skein Umpton, white man on Joseph Pluples's plantation, 1868.

3. Colored man Sherrod killed by Peton Paterson and other white men, 1873.

1. Charley Harris. I was shot by Pick Johnson, a white man, at or near Minden, trying to take his wife away from him, 1874.

2. Mat, colored, killed by Mr. Dolphus Killis, a white man, on Killis's place, 1871.

3. Colored man killed, name unknown, by white men, at or near Cotton Valley, about one mile from Mr. Cooke's plantation, near Baptist church, 1868.

4. Martin Hatten shot badly by Mr. Carter, a white man, on Nick Saunders's place, 1875, because he told him that he was going to use his ax, 1875.

5. Tom Patterson wounded by Pick Johnson, a white man, at or near Minden, 1874, because he said he was a radical.

6. Colored man, Henry Rayse, badly whipped, nearly to death, by Clance Bright, a white man, Minden, 1874.

7. Dennis Skinless beat nearly to death by Ugene Walker and other white men, in the public road at or near Dutchtown, about voting, 1872.

8. Jasper Vase killed by white men on Mr. Squire Ford's plantation, 1868.

9. Miss Amanda Cole badly whipped by white men, at or near Hart's place, about one and a half miles from Minden, 1874.

10. Sie Primus, colored, beat nearly to death by John Oley and Joe Oley, all white men, 1868, on J. Oley's plantation.

11. Abram McGlothen beat nearly to death and then shot by William Lunfort and other white men, on Web Pratt's plantation, 1870.

12. Miss Jane Wilson beat and whipped by John H. Thompson, a white man, on J. H. Thompson's place, 1875.

13. Joe Squire's arm broke by Dick Barge, a white man, on D. Barge's plantation, 1873.

14. Ben Bubers badly whipped by white men, on Mr. Rattey's plantation.

15. Bonney Freeman. I went within about six miles of Arkansas after my sister-in-law and on Mr. Bill Allen's place, and, starting home with her, got about four miles, and Mr. Daniels and other white men in the crowd drew their guns upon me and taken my sister-in-law away from me and carried her back, and told me if I ever come back after her again they would kill me. I live about four miles west of Minden.

BONNEY FREEMAN.

MAY 16, 1875.

Digitized by Google

List of murders committed in Red River Parish, Louisiana.

No.	Date.	Name.	Color.	By whom.	Where.	Remarks.
1	1866	Jos. Kingston...	Colored .	Mob.....	Old Turner place, Red River.	
2	Dec. 25, 1866	Mat. Carroll ...	White...	White man....	Coushatta.....	
3	June —, 1868	Aaron Fletcher .	...do	... do	Black Lake	
4	1867	Frank Fortson ..	Colored .	White mob....	Green Mangnun's	
5	.....	Calvin Cone.....	White...	....do	Near Ringgold	
6	1868	M. Lawhorne....	Colored .	....do	Black Lake	
7	1868	—— Scroggins ..	White...	.....	Mobley's Mill	
8	July —, 1869	Robt. Green	Colored .	Colored	Hallinsworth	
9	Oct. —, 1869	Geo. Murphy	...do	....do	Old Bryan place..	
10	Fall 1869 ...	Jack Davis.....	White...	White.....	Grand Bayou	
11	Summer 1869	Thos. Walters...	...do	....do	Springville.....	
12	Dec. 18, 1870	Tip. Gillam	...do	Colored	....do	
13	June —, 1870	T. C. Wall.....	White republican.	White.....	....do	
14	Winter 1870.	Adolp. Jones	...do	... do	Snead's store....	
15	Winter 1870.	Geo. Prior	White...	....do	....do	
16	Winter 1870.	Geo. Washington	Colored .	Colored	Loggey Bayou....	
17	Winter 1870.	Grif. Richmond..	...do	White mob....	Bayou Pierre	
18	Winter 1870	C. Longino	White...	Unknown	Grand Bayou	Shot in bed.
19	Winter 1870.	Dave McCarty ..	Colored .	White.....	Allums.....	
20	Winter 1871.	Jack Vickers....	...do	....do	.....	
21	Fall 1871....	John Almore....	...do	Colored	Warston's place..	Shot.
22	Apr. —, 1871	W. M. Davis	White...	White.....	Sledge's store	
23	1871	Jas. Allums	...do	....do	Treadwell's	
24	Fall 1873....	Henry Young ...	Colored .	White mob....	Cone's.....	
25	May —, 1873	Henry Elliot	White...	White.....	On road near Coushatta.	Waylaid and shot.
26	May 6, 1873	Henry Winford .	Colored .	....do	Mouth Loggey Bayou.	Stabbed.
27	Sept. 17, 1873	Thos. Foster	White...	....do	Steamboat, near Coushatta.	
28	Aug. 26, 1874	Thos. Floyd	Colored .	White League.	R. Jones's place ..	Taken from his house at night and shot.
29	Aug. 26, 1874	Dan. Winn	...do	....do	R. Jones's place; half mile from above.	Do.
30	Aug. 26, 1874	—— Brotherton .	White...	.....	.....	Killed while helping to murder the above parties.
31	Aug. 29, 1874	Eli Allen.....	Colored .	White League.	While on road from A. Prior's to Coushatta a prisoner.	
32	Aug. 30, 1874	H. J. Twitchell..	White...	....do	Shot while on the road to Shreveport by the White League guard who were pledged to see them safe to that point.	
33	Aug. 30, 1874	R. A. Deweese...	...do	....do		
34	Aug. 30, 1874	F. S. Edgerton...	...do	....do		
35	Aug. 30, 1874	W. F. Howell....	...do	....do		
36	Aug. 30, 1874	M. C. Willis	...do	....do		
37	Aug. 30, 1874	Clark Holland...	...do	....do		
38	Sept. 2, 1874	Paul Williams ..	Colored .	....do	Coushatta.....	Hung by same mob.
39	Sept. 2, 1874	Lewis Johnson ..	...do	....do	....do	Do.
40	1874	.....	White...	White.....	Bamburg's	
41	Oct. 4, 1874	Jack Cauthon ...	Colored .	Unknown	Grand Bayou	Shot by mob while in his door.
42	Nov. —, 1874	Seth Bedford	White...	....do	Honey Bayou	Shot.
43	Oct. 13, 1874	Jno. Robinson ...	Colored .	Colored	....do	
44	Mar. 3, 1875	Wm. Holmes	...do	White.....	H. T. Jones's place	Shot.
45	Mar. 13, 1875	Wm. Oglesby....	White...	Unknown	F. Robieu's place .	Shot while going to his house.
46	Feb. 26, 1875	Jacob Williams..	Colored .	Colored	Williams's place .	Shot.
47	.....	Wesley Woodard	White...	White.....	Carr's.....	Do.
48	1869	Church Williams	Colored .	Unknown	Road near R. Williams's place.	Ambushed and shot.

CADDO PARISH, *June* 12.

1. John Sheppard, jr. Badly whipped by Mr. Sales and Mr. Youngblood on Youngblood's plantation at or near Buncome church every year while he lived with him; both white men, in 1872, 1873, 1874.

2. Harvey Megee. Beat nearly to death by Merrill Hall and Mr. Sirbastor, both white men, at or near Spring Ridge, because he voted the republican ticket November, 1872, and all his crop taken from him and run off their plantation, 1872.

3. Sam Mason. I worked on Mr. Sirbaster's plantation (a white man) and made a large crop and laid it by, and he run me off of his place and taken all of my crop. On

Digitized by Google

Mr. Sirbastor's plantation, at or near Spring Ridge, 1870, my wife was threatened and is threatened to this day by Mr. Sirbastor.

4. Miss Ellen Williams. I was driven off in the woods to give birth to a child, and was not admitted to have the child at the house by Joe Gales, a white man, on Joe Gales's plantation. And the green flies nursed me night and day and I could not help myself. Mrs. Gales dared anybody to give me anything to help me night or day; if they did she would kill them, on Joe Gales's plantation, 1870.

5. Dock Puese. Killed, tied hands and feet and thrown in the fire and burnt up, because he had been working on that plantation for six months, and got sick and was not able to work. They found out he was a discharged soldier, and he was put in the fire on the field of Vinkley Jones's by Walter Robinson and Major Sales and Vinkley Jones and other white men on Vinkley Jones's plantation, 1869.

6. Miss Maroose Mason. Beat and run to the field and made to give birth to a child near the gin-house, trying to make her work in the rain and cold in her condition, by Eli Coleman, white man, on Eli Coleman's plantation, about twelve or thirteen miles southwest of Shreveport, 1867.

7. Miss Harriet Johnson. She was in her bed with childbirth; a child about five or six days old, and Eli Coleman, a white man, got in the bed with her and forced her, and she was compelled from weakness to comply with his desires and dealt with her to his own satisfaction, on Eli Coleman's plantation, about twelve or thirteen miles southwest of Shreveport, 1870.

8. Miss Sarah Brants. Beat nearly to death by Shelton Jones, a white man, trying to take her money from her husband and giving to her step-son, after the death of her husband, so as he would be willing to stay on his plantation another year, February, 1875.

9. Old man Sam Petts. Killed by white men at or near Brown and Johnson's plantation, and all his crop taken from him, for voting the republican ticket, 1868.

10. Simon Smith. Killed by white men at or near Billy Brown's plantation on Black Bayou, because he said he was a republican, 1868.

11. George Browers. Killed by white men at or near Black Bayou, on Wash Hall's plantation, 1868, because he was holding a republican club.

12. Henry, col. Killed by white men on Black Bayou, on John R. R. Harrison's plantation, 1868.

13. A colored man killed. Taken in the day-time by masked white men from John Barrow's plantation and beat to death, and thrown in Black Bayou, because he made the remark that he was going to vote the republican ticket, 1874.

14. Miss Isadore Hawkins killed. In a delicate condition; some six or seven months gone with child. She was shot through the womb by James Miles and Doc Johnson, both white men, on Peter B. Johnson's plantation, and taken all of her last year's crop from her, 1875.

15. Bill Cornley killed in the blacksmith-shop on Cornley's place by white men, 1868.

16. About forty men (colored) was run off, and left Black Bayou from November, 1874, until May, 1875, and every one of them was whipped, and all of their last year's crop taken away from them, and half of their lives are threatened now, 1875.

17. About eight or ten colored persons' children have been stolen and carried over to Black Bayou, and dares their mothers and fathers to come after them; if they do they say they will kill them. They say that some of them owes them money, and they will keep the children until they pay them some in sums of $30 and $40, and whatever sums it is. And they have had our children from 1868 until this day, June 11, 1875, and says there is no law in this country to make them give us our children; all taken by white men on Black Bayou.

Total, 108 names.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Bill Moffort killed by white men on his own place over the lake, 1868.

2. Lewis, an old man, killed by white men on his own place, 1868.

3. Amos Ford killed by Jack Richardson, a colored man, June, 1875, about ten miles south of Shreveport.

4. Puckem, (colored,) shot by Jack Richardson, a colored man, about ten miles from Shreveport, 1875.

Caddo, total number 112.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Miss Vick Pegram beat and whipped by George Simpson, a white man, on George Simpson's plantation, 1872.

2. John Moland beat and whipped nearly to death by George Simpson, a white man, on George Simpson's plantation, 1873.

3. Rufus Clark beat and whipped by Captain Scott, a white man, on Captain Scott's plantation, 1874.

4. Colored man found dead (name unknown to us) at or near Big Creek, about five

Digitized by Google

miles west of Greenwood; was killed by gunshot-wound, traveling the public road, 1874.

5. Killis, colored, killed by Vinkley Jones, a white man, on Vinckley Jones's plantation, 1871.

6. Jeff Thornton, wounded by colored man at or near Greenwood, 1870, and since died from the wound.

7. Miss Williams, a young lady, killed by Miss Hempley, a white woman, because she would not call her mistress, 1867.

8. Wesley Harrison, wounded by white men at or near Muggingsville, Shreveport, La., 1873.

9. Meacton Merculor killed by white men and thrown into the fire and burnt up, at or near Holse Mill, near the line of Texas, 1866.

10. George Harrison killed by a colored man at or near Naskorn plantation, near Texas line, 1874.

11. George Washington run off from Bill Ague's plantation, and all of his crop taken away from him, because he voted a republican ticket in November, 1874, by white men, on Bill Ague's plantation, December, 1874.

12. A colored man, name to us unknown, beat and whipped nearly to death by Bill Ague, a white man, and Tom Underwood, a colored man, at or near Greenwood, June 6, 1875.

13. Sam Nathes. "I have been working for Bill Ague, and on Bill Ague's plantation, for the last past six years, and in 1874 I made seven bales of cotton, and over one hundred bushels of corn, and I was due to him thirty dollars, and I had one mule which cost me one hundred and twenty-five dollars, and in November, 1874, I voted republican ticket, and was run off Bill Ague's plantation, and every thing I had in the world was taken away from me by Bill Ague, a white man, on Bill Ague's plantation, January, 1872.

14. Riley Buckner killed by Henry Wiley, a colored man, on Bill Ague's plantation, 1872.

15. Jack Shipman shot by Dr. Thompson, a white man, on Ross Wilkinson's plantation, 1875.

16. Steaven Jackson beat over the head with sticks by Killis Johnson, a white man, on Frank Walton's plantation, 1869.

17. Colored man killed; name unknown; a stranger from Texas. He was burnt up in a log-heap of fire by white men, on old Mr. Shaw's plantation. He was tied, hand and foot, 1868, at or near at the spring, on the side of the hill.

18. Two colored men killed. Hung by white men, (colored men was strangers to us.) on the side of the public road, at or near Vinkley Jones's plantation, 1867.

BOSSIER PARISH, LOUISIANA.

19. Julius Gail, killed by white men on Curray Morrison's plantation, by Simmes Hamilton and two other white men, 1870.

20. Silas Tolbert, killed by a colored man, on Mrs. Came's plantation, 1871, about one-half mile or two from Shreveport, that end of Bossier Parish.

21. Anderson (colored) was wounded by a knife-cut by Sam. Colman, a white man, on Eli Colman's plantation, 1869, and all his crop taken away from him.

22. Mrs. Dolley Brown, badly whipped by Dorcey Simpson, a white man, on Dorcey Simpson's plantation, trying to make her go to the field to work, and she would not till she got ready, 1870.

23. Miss Rose Fecker, badly whipped by D. Simpson, a white man, about fourteen miles from Shreveport, on D. Simpson's plantation, 1871.

24. John Gouldon, killed; hung by white men, near V. Jones's plantation, 1868.

25. James Forker, beat and whipped by D. Simpson, a white man, on D. Simpson's plantation, and all his crop taken away from him, 1871.

26. Jemes Cole. "A six-shooter was drawn upon me, and was dared to open my mouth, and all of my cotton taken away from me, and two hundred bushels of corn taken from me; a wagon cost me eighty dollars, all taken away from me by D. Simpson, a white man, on D. Simpson's plantation, and I was run off the place, 1870."

27. Miss Kitty Jones, beat and whipped three or four times a year, and dared to leave the place for fear she would be killed, because she did not cook fast enough to please them, by Ned Lucker, a white man, on Ned Lucker's plantation, ten miles west of Shreveport, 1874.

28. Owen Ellis. "I worked on Vinkley Jones's plantation for two years, and all of my crop was taken away from me, and they shot at me beeause I grumbled about my crop, and run me off my place, and they taken two bales of cotton and ninety bushels of corn, and two milk-cows, that cost me sixty dollars. Hyde Hicks, a white man, taken fifteen head of hogs from me at the same time, and shot at me three times, and helped them run me off the place, by Major Sales and Walter Robinson and Hyde Hicks, all white men, on Mrs. S. V. Jones's plantation, 1870."

Digitized by Google

CADDO PARISH, LA., *June* 12, 1875.

1. Manuel Jones, killed by a white man, at or near James Jones's plantation, 1868.
2. Captain Holts, killed by white men, at or near Big Bayou, about four miles west of Greenwood, 1866.
3. John Johnson, beat and whipped nearly to death, by Dorsey Simpson, a white man, on Dorsey Simpson's plantation, 1870, and all of his hire taken away from him.
4. Dick Richardson. "I was beat and all of my crops taken away from me, and I did not owe two cents in the world. He did draw his revolver on me, seven or eight different times, by Dorsey Simpson, a white man, on Dorsey Simpson's plantation. 1870."
5. Eli Gales. "I was run off from John Hearn's plantation and $4.00 taken away from me because I voted the republican ticket, November, 1874, by John Hearn, a white man, on his plantation." 1875.
6. Samuel Lacy, run off from John Hearn's plantation because I voted the republican ticket, 1874, and $400 in money taken away from me by John Hearn, a white man, on his plantation. 1875.
7. Edmund Williams, run off from John Hearn's plantation for voting the republican ticket in 1874, by John Hearn, a white man, on his place. 1875.
8. Allen Hicks, run off from John Hearn's plantation for voting the republican ticket, November, 1874, by John Hearn, a white man, on his place. 1875.
9. Rease Young. He was beat and whipped by Alonzo Flenoy, a white man, on Flenoy's plantation. 1874.
10. Fred Young, badly whipped by Don Flenoy, a white man, on Flenoy's plantation, one mile from Greenwood. 1874.
11. John Logan, killed by white men, at or near John Hall's plantation, by Gaitey Hall, a white man, 1868.
12. Old man Harvey Rainey, killed by white men, at or near John Hall's plantation, by the same crowd of white men. 1868.
13. Miss Margrett Landon, killed; hung by white men, at or near J. Hall's plantation, by G. Hall and other white men.
14. Nathan Harris, killed by white men, on Mrs. Harris's plantation. Tied up by the side of a tree and shot for a target. 1868.
15. Stephen Harris, killed by Mrs. Harris and son, white, on Mrs. Harris's plantation. 1868.
16. Edmund Williams, killed by Walter Metcalf, a white man, on Metcalf's plantation. 1870.
17. Nelson Wilson, killed by Doctor Eades, a white man, on Doctor Eades's plantation. 1867.
18. Jack Robinson, killed by a white man, at or near Albany Landing, on the lake, because he voted the republican ticket. 1868.
19. Oscar Hanks, killed by John Gales, and Relove, and other armed white men, at or near Powell Williams's plantation, near Buncome church. 1868.
20. Tilor Bird, killed by white men on Mrs. K. Robinson's plantation—just to be killing a colored man. 1868.
21. Hart Field and his wife and his oldest son, all killed by Winn, Buck, Bony, and Blackmore, and other white men. All of them killed at the same time on John Long's plantation, at or near the line of Texas, 1868.
22. Reeves P. Long, killed by armed white men in the church-house, preaching the gospel, on James Bayless's plantation, about six miles from Lake Skillet, 1868.
23. A colored man killed, name unknown, at or near Big Bayou, four or five miles west of Greenwood, 1868.
24. Burrill Ross, killed by Winn, Buck, Bony, and other white men, on the Buncome road, at or near the Gum Spring, about eleven miles southwest of Shreveport, 1868.
25. Miss Ellen Henderson, beat and whipped by John Ford and Dick Lacy and other white men, on Mrs. Morris's plantation, 1868. She was confined with childbirth, and was sick for two weeks, 1868.
26. Janos Hendrick, killed by John Ford and Blackman, Dockry, and James Hendrick and Mr. Lacy and Sam. Dickens and L. Dickens and Bill Simpson and Sullivan, on Mrs. Marke's plantation, 1868.
27. Owen Thomas, beat nearly to death by Jeff. Sullivan, a white man, and Henry Jackson, a colored man, on Bill Bony's plantation, at or near his brick-yard, 1872.
28. Oren Ellis, beat and whipped by Jeff. Sullivan, a white man, on McKee plantation, 1872, and all his crop taken.
29. Henry Johnson, beat with a six-shooter over the head and run off, and all of his crop taken from him, by Jo. Cates, a white man, on Mr. Warner's plantation, 1874, because he voted the republican ticket, November, 1874.
30. Peter Mocore, beat nearly to death by David Lee and John Hall and Billy Kee and other white men, at or near Summer Grove, 1868.
31. Jak Kinney, beat near to death by Walter Metcalf and Charles Metcalf, because

Digitized by Google

he voted the republican ticket November, 1874, and all of his crop taken away from him by Metcalf, a white man, on Metcalf plantation, 1874.

32. Manuel Jackson, badly whipped and cut with a knife by Bob Ford, a white man, on Judge Ford's plantation, because he voted the republican ticket, and all his crop, taken from him made in 1874.

33. Jess Thomas, beat and whipped, and all of my mother's and father's things thrown out of doors, and my mother, children, all sick, and all the crops taken, and run off the place by Ned Lucker, a white man, on Ned Lucker's plantation, 1874.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Mudie Haldes, killed by white men, at or near Black Bayou, on Heald's place 1868.

2. Bob Read, killed by Mr. Flanagan, a white man, on Mr. Mark's place, 1868.

3. Peter Morcore, badly whipped by Sisseroe Stevens, a white man, at or near Summer Grove, 1875; about selling eggs to Mr. Hall, a white man, and disputing over the eggs.

4. Dennis Johnson, beat and whipped by Bob Stevens, a white man, on Green Hower place, 1874.

5. Albert, (colored,) killed by white men on Andrew Pickin's place, at or near Summer Grove, 1869.

6. Miss Silva Smith, beat nearly to death by John Gills, a white man, on J. Gills's place, 1868, at or near Lick Skillet, about four miles.

7. Spincer Lewis, was beat and whipped by Bill Bateman and other white men, at or near Greenwood, and was stripped naked and taken all of his clothes and his watch, and robbed of $25 in money, in the day-time, at or near Greenwood, 1867.

8. Frank Boston, beat nearly to death by Davis Cocks, a white man, on Dr. Cocks's place, 1874.

9. Jackson, beat nearly to death by Bob Ford, a white man, on Ford's place, because he voted a republican ticket, 1874.

10. Old Aunt Grace, beat and whipped by white men on Mr. Lacken's place, because she taken a revolver from a boy, 1868.

11. Brown Lee, beat nearly to death by white men on Mr. Lacken's place for voting a republican ticket, 1868; about four miles west of Shreveport.

12. Frank Cross, beat badly by Mack Shorter, a white man, at or near Lick Skillet, 1874.

13. Sam Skokes, killed by white men on Butler's place and put in the well, 1867.

14. Adeline Venus, beat and whipped by Darsie Simpson, a white man, on D. Simpson's place, 1873 and 1874 and 1875.

15. President Colman, whipped by D. Simpson, a white man, on D. Simpson's place, about being president of a republican club, 1873.

16. Harrison, (colored,) beat and runned four or five miles, and tied him to his horse's tail and runned him nearly to death, by D. Simpson, a white man, from Dorsie Simpson's place and back, 1874.

17. Silas James, beat and whipped by Sam Colman, a white man, on Elie Colman's place, 1871.

18. Silet James, cut nearly to death by Elie Colman, a white man, on Elie Colman's place, 1871.

19. Miss Lucinda Colman, beat and whipped by Willis C., a white man, on Elie Colman's place, 1871.

20. Dick Jones, killed by white men on Dr. Coump's place, about five miles west from Green, 1868.

21. Colman, (name unknown,) killed by white men on Dr. Scoupe's place, 1868; he was a stranger to us.

22. Sidney Green, killed by white men on John Abner's place, 1875.

23. Harris Corke, beat nearly to death by John Agger, a white man on Bill Agger's place, because he would not vote as Agger told him, and by Thompson and other white men, 1874.

24. Nelson Golding, "taken me to hang me because I said that I had as much privilege in the State as any white man," 1874.

25. Ben, (colored,) beat nearly to death by Dr. Schampes, a white man, on Dr. Scoupe's place, 1874.

26. George Underwood, beat nearly to death by George Simpson, a white man, on G. Simpson's place, 1870.

27. Vick Pegram, beat and whipped by George Simpson, a white man, on G. Simpson's place, 1872.

28. John Morganes, beat and whipped badly by George Simpson, a white man, on G. Simpson's place, 1873.

29. Rufus Clark, beat and whipped nearly to death by Captain Scotts, a white man, on Captain Scott's place, 1874.

Digitized by Google

30. Colored man, found dead at or near the Big Bridge, about five miles northwest from Greenwood, and was again shot, 1874, along the big road.

31. Kemie, (colored,) killed by Vinkney Jones, a white man, on V. Jones's place, 1871.

Statement of Bob Goss.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

I, Bob Goss, lived with Dr. Harris in the year 1874, and I farmed in De Soto Parish; and after I tended thirteen acres of land at his house I made two bales of cotton, which averaged 500 pounds per piece, and I made two bales of cotton in De Soto Parish, and that I made in De Soto Parish he promised to give it all to me, and that I made in Caddo, Henry Harris was to have one-fourth of it. I got all I made in De Soto Parish, and all I made in Caddo; every bit of it was taken away from me; and along the 1st of December, 1874, Dr. Henry Harris told me that I did not owe him a cent of money. After that, about a week or better afterwards, he beat my wife severely, and blooded her up out of all reason, and she was in a delicate consideration, and my wife went off from the place; and I went to hunt for her, and I was gone two days, and when I got back home, Dr. H. Harris and Mr. Jake Jeter, both white men, was taking nearly all of my things away from me. He taken 700 pounds of lint cotton, and taken 170 bushels of ———, and 2 turning-plows, worth $10.00; and 2 scrutor-stocks and scouters, worth $5.00; and seven bed-quilts, worth $11 doll.; and 2 mattresses and one feather-bed, worth $9.50; and taken 5 pr. of pantaloons, worth $5; 1 pair of draws and 3 shirts, $3; and took 1 new pair of shoes, worth $2; 1 pair of children's shoes, cost $1.00; and 8 yd. of cloth, cost $2, and 16 yd. of domestics, cost $2.40; 2 dresses, cost $3; 2 pair of gears, complete, cost $6; and 1 two-horse wagon, cost $25; 150 lbs. of pork, worth $15; 1 sow and 4 pigs, worth $10; 1 sow and pigs cost me, cost $7; and 3 bbl. of flour, worth 4.75, and ½ bu. meal, worth 75 cts.; 2 tubs and wash-pan, cost me $2.50; 1 water-bucket, cost me 50 cts.; five chairs, worth $5.00. All this taken from me because they suspicion that I was going to leave the place. This is the truth, and nothing but the truth; the whole truth. So help us God.

BOB. GOSS, his x mark.

May 10th, 1875.
Witness to the statement:
HENRY ADAMS.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Walton Goss, jr., badly whipped by Dr. Harris, a white man, on Dr. Harris' place, 1874.

2. David Goss, badly beat by Dr. Harris, a white man, on Dr. Harris's place, 1874.

3. Mrs. Delia Goss, badly beat by Dr. Harris, a white man, on Dr. Harris's place, 1874;

4. And whipped 4 of my other children whenever they got ready, and I could not help myself. 1874. All by Dr. Harris, on Dr. H's. place, 1874.

5. Peter McCray, badly beat by Cicero Stevens and David Lee; staked out flat of his back in front of a grocery on the Widow Pickin's place, at or near Keatchie, 1874, because he said they was an Arabs.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Thorn Brown, beat and whipped by Mr. Hagens and another white man, at or near Spring Ridge; accused of taking a box of sardines. 1875.

2. George, colored, wounded by white men on public land, at or near Black Bayon. 1874.

3. Hardmon Gay, killed by Dr. Vaughn, a white man, at or near John Page's place, called the Choctaw place. 1867.

4. Steven Calmus. My crop was taken away from me and all of my clothes by Mr. Shark, a white man, because I told him that all of the overseeing was done with; and I lived on Mr. Shark's place; and he taken everything I had in the world, then ran me off of his place. I did not agree allas to work under an overseer. April, 1875.

5. Jeremiah, badly wounded by white men on Mrs. Riley's plantation. 1868.

6. Charley Williams, killed by colored men on Dr. Riggin's plantation, 1873; accused of trying to run away with a colored man's daughter.

7. Peter James, killed by white men at or near Jake Hop's plantation, 1873; all of his crop taken from him.

8. Tom, killed by white men at or near Jake Hop's place; accused of taking meat out of the smoke-house without leaf. 1872.

9. Ben Hansom. I was stripped start naked and struck over the head with six-shooter by white men because I was going to Shreveport to the election; and said if I went they would kill me. And I got loose and ran off naked, and staid naked three days on J. Hoss's place out in the public road in the lane. 1870.

Digitized by Google

10. Bob Richardson. I was beat and whipped over the head with six-shooters by a crowd of armed white men from Black Bayou—about twenty white men in a crowd—because I was going to Shreveport to the election, 1870, in Jake Hoss's lane.

11. Old man Jack Richardson. I was beat over the head with six-shooters and blooded equal to a beef by about twenty armed white men, and my shirt was taken off, and hit 150 licks upon my naked back, at or near J. Hoss's place, in the public road. I was on my way to Shreveport to the election about two o'clock in the morning. November 7, 1870.

12. Miss Thiches. Beat and whipped, and all of her crop taken from her by Jeff. Herron, a white man, on I. Herron's place, 1873. She made five bales of cotton, and was not due him anything, and taken all of her corn except twenty bushels, and told her to go. 1873.

13. Mat. Morrey. I was runned off from Colonel Waston's plantation for voting a republican ticket by Sam. Waston, a white man, and all of my crop that I made in 1874 was taken away from me. January, 1875.

14. George Jinkens. I was runned off from Colonel Waston's plantation for voting a republican ticket; all my crop taken from me I made in 1874, and every thing else I had, by Sam. Waskom, a white man on Colonel Waskom's place. 1875.

15. Allen Hicks. I was runned off from John Herron's place, and all of my crop I made in 1874 was taken away from me for voting a republican ticket, November, 1874, by John Herron, a white man on John Herron's place. 1875.

16. Charley Hewe-Banks. Runned off from Waskom's plantation for voting a republican ticket; his life was threatened by Sam. Waskom, a white man. January, 1875.

17. Peter Williams. I was runned off from Waskom's plantation by Tom. Smith, a white man, and my life was threatened, and all of my crop taken away from me; and it was all that I could do to save my life, by running, on Waskom's plantation, 1873, and Mr. Smith was still hunting for me until May, 1875, to kill me about the same scrape.

18. Allen Pratt. Beat nearly to death by Bob Hollis and R. Harrison and Ellison Morris, and other white men, at or near Dr. Harrison's store, and Allen Pratt was carried off by the same crowd of white men, and have never been heard of since. 1874.

19. Willey Williams. Taken off from Dan. Purkins's place, on Black Bayou, by white men, and have never been seen nor heard of since. 1874.

20. Jake Herrington. Killed by white men at or near or on Black Bayou, in the woods. 1874.

21. Lawson Mealon. I was runned off from Dr. J. R. Harrison's place by Dr. J. R. Harrison, a white man, and all of my crop taken from me that was made. 1874. January, 1875.

12. George Bryarly, killed by white men on Wash. Herrold's plantation, 1868, on Black Bayou.

13. Amanual Johnson, killed by white men on John Hamilton's plantation, near Black Bayou. 1868.

14. Jacket Herrington, killed by white men on John Herrington's plantation, over Black Bayou. All of their crops taken away from their wives after being killed. 1873.

15. Oliver Harris. I was run off from James Herrold's plantation by James Herrold, a white man, and all of my crop taken from me. About eighty bushels of corn and one mule, cost me $80, and I was not owing him anything: and he said if I did not live with him I should not stay in this country, and I left him and went to Jefferson, Texas. He went there and arrested me and had me put in jail for three weeks, because I had a law suit with him and I gained it. He said he had a thousand dollars to put me in jail or to be killed. 1874.

OLIVER HARRIS, his x mark.

No. 4. Miss Mary Adams, worked on James Herrold's plantation, years 1871 and 1872; made two crops, and boarded her own self; and all of her crops taken away from her both years, except a little corn. In 1871 made three bales of cotton and thirty or forty bushels of corn to her part. In 1872 made forty bushels of corn to her part, and one bale of cotton to her part, and it all was taken from her each year by James Herrold, a white man, on J. Herrold's plantation; and during the whole two years she never was in debt to him but $30, December, 1872.

16. Sol Davis. Was wounded and his mule taken away from him by James Herrold, a white man, on J. Herrold's plantation, because J. Herrold told him that he should not ride his mule every day unless he gave me permission, Sol Davis. I paid Mr. James Herrold $175 for my mule, cash money, and I did not owe him a five cent in the world. He said I was a too damn black a negro to ride about every day to not work on such a fine mule, and says, "Now, God damn you, go to work." 1873, near Black Bayou.

1. James Smarkes. I lived on Dr. J. R. H. plantation from 1870 up to 1875, in January, and we had a settlement in June, 1874, and I was due him $80 dollars, and I made 3¼ bales of cotton, and I had two mules; mules cost me two hundred and

Digitized by Google

sixty dol., (260,) and I paid cash for them, and Mr. Harrison taken my 3½ bales of cotton and my 2 mules; all taken for $80, because I left his plantation. At first I moved away from Dr. Harris's plantation and brought away one mule, and I moved to Widow Baley's plantation, and in May, 1875, Dr. J. R. Harris and other white men came after me and carried me back up to Black Bayou and had sworn to kill me, but I got my wife and my mother to go along with me to keep them from killing me, and they taken my other mule away from me which cost me $150, May, 1875, tied me, hand and feet, and kept me tied 3 days and nights.

2. Jack Williams, jr., badly whipped by Bob Harris and Rube Harrison, both white men, on James Harild plantation, January, 1875.

3. Morris Smarkes, beat with sticks by Dr. J. R. Harrison, a white man, on Dr. Harrison's place, on Black Bayou. 1870.

4. Miss Joe Anna, killed by Dr. Johnson, a white, on Dr. Johnson's plantation, near Black Bayou, because she asked him to pay her for her last year's cotton; and he got his gun and told her he would settle with her, and just shot her down. 1875.

5. Mondee Gypson, killed by white men, taken from James Herrold's place, in the night-time and killed. 1868.

6. Simon Smith, killed by white men; taken from Peter Johnson's plantation. 1868.

7. Sam Lawson, killed; taken from J. Harris's plantation in the night, near Black Bayou, by white men. 1868.

8. Oregal Parker, killed, taken off from John Harrison's plantation, at or near Black Bayou, 1868, in the night, by white men.

9. Wilson Parker, taken off in the night and killed by white men, on J. Harrison's place. 1868.

10. Hexter Hawkins, killed by white men, on John Harrison's plantation, near Black Bayou. 1868.

11. Harry Hawkins, killed by white men, on John Harrison's place, 1868, because he was holding republican clubs on Black Bayou.

Black Bayou country.

17. William Smith. I commenced work for Dr. J. R. Harrison in 1872, and at the end of the first year I owed him $70, and I made 3½ bales of cotton, and he taken all of that cotton; and I worked for him in year 1873, and I made 4¼ bales of cotton. I was in debt to him, before we had our settlement, $40; he taken all of my cotton for the year 1873, and did not give me a cent, all for the $40. I worked for Dr. J. R. Harrison in the year 1874, and I made 6 bales of cotton, and I owed him between $38 or $40, and he taken all of my cotton for the $38 or $40, and did not pay me a cent. And I found out that I was not going to get anything by working for him and I quit him; and I had one mule, which cost me $110, and he taken my mule from me when I went to leave, and taken my turning-plow and gears, cost me $6.50, January 6, 1875, and still yet claims that I owe him $1.70.

WILLIAM SMITH,
His statement.

JUNE 3, 1875.

Witness: H. ADAMS.

CLAIBORNE PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Miss Margaret Hard. Beat and whipped by white men at or near Haynesville, between the line of Arkansas and Haynesville, La. 1870.

BOSSIER PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Bill Moncure. Killed by Bill Fryar, a white man, on Chalk Levee plantation, because he asked him how many fish he had caught that day, and says, "What in the hell are you got to do with me catching fish, you damn black negro you?" and shot him dead with a double-barreled shot-gun, 1868.

BOSSIER PARISH, LA.

1. Rev. George Lawson,* killed by white men at or near Bell View, 1867.
2. Miss Faunie, colored, killed by white men on Shady Grove plantation, 1868.
3. Manuel Devoe, killed by Dudley Robson, colored, on Marshall's plantation, 1872.
4. Miss Adline, colored, shot on Gillmoore plantation, April, 1875, by Mrs. Gilmore, white woman, 1875.
5. Lewis Walter, killed by white men on Grizzle's plantation, 1868.
6. Edward Jackson, killed by white men on Grizzle's plantation, 1868.
7. Henry Smith,* killed by white men on Charlie Grizzle's plantation, 1868.

Digitized by Google

8. Edmon Brice, killed by white men on Frank Smith's plantation, 1870.
9. Infort Nearo, killed by white men on Sam. Hollinsworth's plantation—killed by Sam Watson and Bud Cockes—1868.
10. Simon Hill, badly whipped by white men on Black Bayou, about two miles from Benton, 1866.
11. Bill Whitney, badly whipped by white men on Grizley's plantation, 1868.
12. George Shearers, killed by white men at or near Minden, in Webster Parish; runned from Bossier; accused of a crime, and was caught and killed, 1875.
13. Willington Walker, badly whipped by white men on Edge's plantation, 1868.
14. Bob Red killed by white men at or near Dixey's store, 1870.
15. George Chaunmel, killed by white men at or near Carolina Bluff for voting a republican ticket, 1868.
16. Henry Ponner, killed by white men; runned from Captain Edmons's plantation, caught, and then killed, 1868.
17. Young colored man, name unknown, killed by a colored man near Wood's Landing, on Red River, May 1, 1875.
18. Walter Mealton, beat nearly to death by white men on Edge's plantation, near Old River, 1868.
19. Nearer Batton, badly whipped by John Underwood and Marshall Underwood, (brothers,) both white, 1873, and all his crop taken from him.
20. Joe Dunwood, killed by white men on Nick. Mark's plantation, 1872, trying to take his wife away from him.
21. Austin Young, wounded and whipped by Joe Bezley, and Joe Underwood, and other white men, on Underwood's plantation, 1868.
22. Willis Dixon, killed by J. McCraye and Mose Taylor, white men, on Mrs. Dixon's plantation, 1867.
23. ——— Siler, colored, killed by white men on Mrs. Cane's plantation; Ebneizer, colored, in the midst.
24. James Williams, killed by white men on James Wood's plantation, April, 1875.
25. Joseph Bush, shot by Robert Houston, a white man, on Squire Bush's plantation, 1873, and crop taken away from him.
26. Miss Emma Walton badly whipped by Mr. Blagman, a white man, on Blagman's plantation, 1870.
27. Miss Jane Libolds beat nearly to death by Sam Siblon, on Sam Siblon's plantation, 1875.
28. Billy Devoe, beat nearly to death by Samuel Sidmon, white man, on Citron's plantation, 1870.
29. Old Aunt Hester whipped by white men on Mr. Chase's plantation, 1873.
30. Scott Amson, badly whipped by Joe Brayo, on Joe Brayo's plantation, 1874.
31. Miss Adeline Marshall, badly whipped by Bill Almore, a white man, because she was not able to go to work when he told her, 1873.
32. Bill Wallis, beat nearly to death by Randolph, a white man, on Randolph's plantation eight and a half miles from Benton, because that he did not tend to the mules when he was told, 1873.
33. Primus Herass, badly whipped by Randolph on Randolph's plantation, 1873.
34. Miss Nailey Robson, badly whipped by Dr. Abner, a white man, on Abner's place, 1871.
34. Old aunt Silla Bradford, badly whipped by Joe Edger, a white man, on Joe Edger's plantation, 1873.
35. Miss Lizzie Smith, badly whipped by Mr. Sidless and Dr. Miller, white men, on Dr. Miller's plantation, 1873.
36. Old man Gibbto, badly whipped by Randolph, a white man, on Randolph's plantation, because he did not or would not do like he belong to him; old man about seventy-five years of age, 1874.

BOSSIER PARISH, LA.

1. Philip Tucker, killed by Tom Mercey and other white men at or near Cap. Cross's store; and he was struck at by Muntene, trying to kill him, with an ax a day or two before. He was hung, 1867, for living on Government land.
2. John Williams, killed by Mr. Silbeley, a white man, at or near Shreveport, 1874.
3. Three colored men killed, names unknown, at or near the one-mile post from Shreveport, by armed white men, 1868. All three of the colored men was strangers in this country.
4. Joe Siers, killed by white men in the public road at or near Bod Carr bridge, 1869.
5. Elijah Williams, badly whipped by James Arnold, a white man, on J. Arnold's plantation; his crop taken from him, 1873.
6. Elishus Hunter, badly whipped by James Orley, a white man, on J. Orley's place, 1873.
7 .Johnson Siers, killed by Walter, (colored,) on Tom Buckweed's place, 1873, and has been sent to Baton Rouge.

Digitized by Google

8. Phil. Williams, shot by James Harnaces, a white man, about five miles from Fillmore, 1874.
9. James Willaby, badly whipped by Tom Pickens on Tom Pickens's place, 1874.
10. Miss G. Williams, badly whipped by Milas Haten, a white man, on Wood Long's plantation, 1874.
11. January Boones, killed by white men on Rich. Silby's place, 1871, about his crop. Taken all of his crop away from him.
12. Allen Jackson, beat and hung up about two hours by his neck, by white men, on Richerson's place, 1867.
13. Henry Jones, beat and whipped badly by John Ranks and other white men, on Morgeage's place, 1868.
14. Solomon Bradford, killed in the field at work by Mr. Harrison Childreds, a white man, on H. Childreds's place, 1867.
15. Joe Davinsons, stabbed by Edd Auston, a white man, at or near Fillmore, 1874, because he would not work for him no longer.
16. Joe Davinson, cut and stabbed by January, a colored man, at or near Red River, on Add Cacon's place, 1874.
17. Bosse Fuller, killed by Dick Sanford, a white man, on Frank Mack David's place. They was trying to take his girl away from him, 1868.
18. Jordan Miles, arm broke and beat badly by Lewis Mazingo, on Haddock plantation, 1871; all his crop taken from him, 1871.
19. Miss Kaniver Busers, beat badly to death. She was thrown down on a log and beat until laid up for three or four weeks, by seven or eight white men, on Mr. Rad Radless's place, 1870.
20. Josh Vance, killed by Mr. Ford and Pollis Walker, a white man, on Ford's place, 1868; accused of trying to court Miss Sallie Ford, whit , and Mr. Ford and son cut him up and put into a bag, and put in the river; and she was willing for him to court her, and swore to her father that she would have him; and she grieved so about him afterward until she died.
21. Butler Lewis, badly whipped by Walton Abner, a white man, on the Big Road, 1867.
22. Miss Mariar Lee, badly whipped by Walton Abner, a white man, on Major Abner's place, 1867.
23. Henry Parker, killed by Martin Silber, colored man, on Hadless's place, 1871.
24. A colored man found dead with a rope around his neck in Red River, about 200 yards above the ferry-landing, at or near Shreveport, 1874.
25. Bob Johnson, killed by white men, at or near Red Shoot Bridge; accused of getting drunk on a flat-boat and rubbing up against a white man, 1873.
26. Miss Betty Wesley, beat nearly to death by James Pratt, a white man, on J. Pratt's plantation May, 1875.
27. Fill, colored, wounded by James Heron, white, on James Heron's plantation, 1873, and his crop taken from him.
28. Harry O. Moel, wounded by John Morgeage, a white man, on John Morgeage's plantation, 1868.
29. Ned Bright, killed by Mr. Dillard and other white men, at or near Frank Smith's plantation, in the public road, 1870, 4½ miles north of Shreveport.
30. Miss Fillis Johnson, whipped by Mr. A. Wells, a white man, on Frank Smith's place, about seven miles from Shreveport, 1870.

BOSSIER PARISH, LA.

1. Lem Jackson, killed by white men on Mr. Stider's place, 1866.
2. H. Johnson, beat and whipped by Captain Arnold, a white man, on Arnold's place, 1875. Accused of stealing.
3. George Chatmon, killed by white men on Bordcord's place, 1866.
4. Henry Williams, killed by Nat Heuston and another white man, between Shreveport and Benton, in January, 1875.
5. Robert Brooks,* killed by Dick Lamkeston, a white man, on D. Lamkeston's place, 1868.
6. Henry Smith,* beat badly by George Lickly, a white man, on Dick Turner's place, 1868.
7. James Brinton, whipped by Shapes, a white man, on Shapes' place, 1873.
8. Henry Smith, shot by George Lickly, a white man, on Dick Turner's place, March 12, 1870.
9. Maton Haton, beat and whipped by armed white men on Dick Turner's place, 1868
10. Anna Melpby, badly whipped by Dr. Waren, a white man, on Dr. Warner's place, 1875.
11. Amerson Smith, badly whipped by white men, at or near Belview, at Lofton House, 1870.

Digitized by Google

12. Ramson Philph, badly whipped by Captain Arnold, a white man, on Dick Turner place, 1874.
13. Halls, colored, killed by white men, at or near Belview, 1867, because he went to Shreveport.
14. Jane Briant, beat over the head with a gun by Tom Borikin, a white man, 1870.
15. Mary Douglas, badly whipped by Captain Arnold, a white man, on Dr. Turner's place, 1875.
16. Jordan Tyler, beat and whipped by George Licey and Lem Safes and Dr. Safes, on Dr. Turner's place, about his crop, 1871.
17. Maria Madia, whipped badly by a white man, at or near Fillmore's, 1873.
18. Joe Barroe, beat nearly to death by white men, at or near Cotton Vallie, 1868.
19. Sarah Abnaters, beat nearly to death by James Ambers, a white man, on Mr. Ambers' place, 1873, trying to take her crop, and did take it.
20. Elles Woods, shot badly by white men, on Mrs. Morler's place, 1874, and his crop was taken from him.
21. John Braden, badly whipped by Ben Shavers, a white man, on Ben Shavers' place, June, 1875.
22. Aleck Words, shot by a white man on Mrs. Morler's place, 1874.
23. Glenders, colored, badly whipped by Haywood and other white men, on Little B. Bend plantation, June, 1875.
24. Jack Hames, killed by Robert Young, colored, on Gilmors's place, 1874.

CADDO PARISH, LA.

1. Bill Riley, killed by white men, on Little Levy Bend, 1868.
Total, 25 names.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

1. Isaac Gye, killed by white men on his own plantation. Used to be John Harris's place, about six miles from Mooringsport, 1868.
2. Simms Hunton, killed by white men in the woods, and Peter Johnson and John Harris in midst of the killing, 1868.
3. John Jackson, killed by Mr. D. Harris and John Harris, all white men, and Mr. Haire, on Mr. Haire's plantation. Cut upon his head and his throat cut. 1868.
4. Isaac Ross, killed by white men on John Harris's plantation, 1868, because he voted a republican ticket.
5. Joe Fells, shot badly by Wasson Crowell, a white man, on Harrison plantation, 1868.
6. Old man Jabron Winn, killed by Wasson Crowell, a white man, on Harrison's place, 1868.
7. Isom Bigger Parker, killed by the same crowd of white men, at or near the Mooringsport Lake, and a hole dug in the ground about twenty feet deep and twenty feet wide, and colored men driven down in there and shot—twenty of them. All on Mooringsport Lake, 1868.
8. Old Aunt Ellen, beat nearly to death by John Picket, a white man, on John Picket's plantation, at or near Harikin Bluff, 1875.
9. Miss Jennie Mantigo, badly whipped by John Picket, a white man, on John Picket's plantation, 1875.
10. Miss Bettie Carter, badly whipped by Mr. Blayman, at or near Shreveport, 1870.
11 Miss Lucy Bezely, badly whipped—was laid up for three weeks—by Dr. Cutliff, a white man, 1873.
12. Bob Robson, badly whipped by John Picket, a white man, on John Picket's plantation, 1874.
13. John Jackson, badly whipped by John Picket, a white man, on Harikin Bluff place. He was asked what he had rather do, take the whipping or be killed, and agreed to take the whipping rather than to be killed, 1874.
14 Bill Burch, beat nearly to death by Mr. Strawder, a white man, on John Picket's plantation, so-called Harikin Bluff, 1873, and all his crop taken from him.
15. Isaac Williams, beat badly, blood knocked out of him, and then runned off with guns, about one and one-half miles from Shreveport, by John Cobar, a white man on Ben Johnson's place, 1873.
16. Miss Eliza Williams, beat badly over the head by Mr. and Mrs. Johnny Cobar, on Ben Johnson's place, 1873.
17. Rufus John, beat badly with a hoe by John McClowe, a white man, 1875, on William Robson's plantation.
Total, seventeen names.

Digitized by Google

Report of murders committed in the first precinct during the years 1872, 1873, *and* 1874.

Names of persons murdered.	When committed.	By whom committed.	Remarks.
W. H. Page	Mar. 15, 1872	William Henry	Stabbed and killed.
Samuel Scott	Mar. 31, 1872	Jos. Bannon	Shot and killed.
Unknown	Apr. 5, 1872	Unknown	Found bleeding from several wounds in head in a yard in rear of premises No. 174 Tchoupitoulas street, at 6 o'clock a. m., April 5, 1872; sent to Charity Hospital and died there at 10 o'clock a. m. same day. Supposed to have been assassinated by unknown parties.
M. P. Ryan	June 19, 1872	Edw. Murphy	Shot and killed.
Estrado François	July 12, 1872	J. Hannegan, J. Lynch, Louis Grady, and J. Magner.	Was assassinated by four men.
Clem Burns	Aug. 8, 1872	Scipio Stevens	Stabbed and killed.
Louis Phillips	Sept. 1, 1872	W. Martin	Do.
Clay Laine	Sept. 3, 1872	E. A. Giroux	Do.
Martin Lyman	Oct. 5, 1872	Carter Fleming	Shot and killed.
Perry Lyons	Oct. 28, 1872	John Henry	Stabbed and killed.
Richard J. Byrnes	Nov. 12, 1872	Roger Murphy	Shot and killed.
Edw. Reed	Dec. 24, 1872	Jessie Woods	Do.
John Duggan	Jan. 21, 1873	Jeremiah Fox	Stabbed and killed.
Theobald Warth	Feb. 10, 1873	Jos. Warth	Stabbed and killed, (both brothers.)
Mary Smith	Feb. 20, 1873	A. E. Smith	Stabbed and killed.
Mary Flous	Mar. 19, 1873	John Grant	Do.
Thomas Burke	Mar. 28, 1873	Robert Desposito or Despercy.	Shot and killed.
Jas. Williams	Apr. 18, 1873	Edw. West	Drowned, (thrown into the New Basin.)
Nelson Wallace	May 11, 1873	Joe	Stabbed and killed by a Spaniard named Joe other name unknown.
Charles Phillips	Mar. 5, 1874	Henry Hamilton	Stabbed and killed.
Patrick Limerick	Mar. 17, 1874	William Dennison	Do.
John Clark	Mar. 21, 1874	Hortense Hale	Shot and killed.
David Pell	Mar. 30, 1874	George Eugene	Stabbed and killed.
Edw. Claren	Apr. 4, 1874	George Garrison	Assassinated, by being stabbed and killed, and the body thrown into the New Basin.
Edw. Devlin	Apr. 12, 1874	Philipp Smith	Clubbed to death.
Sarah Barrett	June 29, 1874	—— Garcia	Stabbed and killed.
Wright Patterson	Sept. 13, 1874	Moses Harvey	Shot and killed.
John Murray	Sept. 29, 1874	John Verion	Do.
Samuel Davis	Oct. 9, 1874	M. Houlihan and Hy. Dorsey.	Do.
Fabias McK. Dunn	Dec. 31, 1874	Unknown persons	Assassinated, by being shot and killed, at the corner Basin and Canal streets, by unknown persons.

I hereby certify that the foregoing report is correct.

THOS. FLANAGAN,
Captain, First Precinct.

Killed in second precinct during the years 1872, 1873, *and* 1874.

Date of fracas.	Names of killed.	By whom killed.	Date of death.	Remarks.
Oct. 2, 1872	Charles McCormack	John Bennett	Oct. 2, 1872	Shot.
July 27, 1873	Sarah Jackson	Willis Mathews	July 27, 1873	Shot.
Mar. 30, 1874	David Peelo	George Eugene	Mar. 30, 1874	Stabbed.
Apr. 22, 1874	Charles Howard	Thomas Curley	Apr 22, 1874	Shot.
Aug. 18, 1874	Dan Eagan	James Clarke	Aug. 18, 1874	Stabbed.
Dec. 29, 1874	Emma Williams	Mike Michell	Dec. 29, 1874	Shot.

I certify that the above is correct.

B. ROBINSON,
Sergeant Commanding, Second Precinct.

Digitized by Google

Report of homicides and murders committed in the third precinct during the years 1872, 1873, *and* 1874.

Name of victim.	Date of fracas.	By whom committed.	Date of death.	Remarks.
Walter Whaland	Jan. 12, 1872	Unknown	Jan. 12, 1872	
Pepe Calvinio	Feb. 10, 1872	Manuel Vascez	Feb. 10, 1872	
John Bembry	Apr. 11, 1872	Unknown	Apr. 11, 1872	
Antonio Coralles	Aug. 9, 1872	Joe Pureira	Aug. 9, 1872	
Thomas Arrondo	Nov. 25, 1872	F. J. Dominguez	Nov. 25, 1872	
James Garcia	June 16, 1873	B. F. Rivers	June 16, 1873	
Adam Navarra	July 9, 1873	Alfred Capla	July 9, 1873	
Henry Armand	Oct. 7, 1873	S. M. Williams	Oct. 7, 1873	
David Kelly	Dec. 24, 1873	Louis Laverist	Jan. 17, 1874	
Jos. Sansoni	Jan. 5, 1874	Unknown	Jan. 5, 1874	
F. Webb	Mar. 29, 1874	John Martinez and John Louis	Mar. 29, 1874	
Julias Roux	Apr. 10, 1874	Unknown	Apr. 10, 1874	
Charles Berndt	Apr. 11, 1874	Ed. Coleman	Apr. 11, 1874	
Giuseppe Calabro	July 12, 1874	Unknown	July 14, 1874	
Henry Bell	Aug. 25, 1874	Jules Magnon	Aug. 25, 1874	
Justine Bourdonnay	Sept. 1, 1874	Alex. Newton	Sept. 1, 1874	
J. McManus	Sept. 14, 1874	Unknown	Sept. 14, 1874	Killed September 14, 1874, by a mob of White Leaguers.
W. Thornton	Sept. 14, 1874	.....do	Sept. 14, 1874	
M. O'Keefe	Sept. 14, 1874	.....do	Sept. 14, 1874	
E. Simonds	Sept. 14, 1874	.....do	Sept. 14, 1874	
F. E. Koehler	Sept. 14, 1864	.....do	Sept. 14, 1874	
E. R. Monat	Sept. 14, 1874	.....do	Sept. 27, 1874	
J. H. Camp	Sept. 14, 1874	.....do	Sept. 14, 1874	
F. Zippel	Sept. 14, 1874	.....do	Sept. 14, 1874	
Oscar Warnicke	Sept. 23, 1874	Antonio Esquiano	Sept. 23, 1874	
Lucas Gauconi	Oct. 10, 1874	B. Abromovich	Oct. 11, 1874	
Piedro Girochi	Oct. 21, 1874	Unknown	Oct. 24, 1874	
Salvadore Chicho	Dec. 15, 1874	Matheo Girago	Dec. 15, 1874	
J. Chicho	Dec. 24, 1874	Unknown	Jan. 7, 1875	
D. C. Byerly	Dec. 26, 1874	H. C. Warmoth	Dec. 26, 1874	

I certify that the foregoing report is correct.

JOHN T. MONTAMAT,
Captain, Third Precinct

Statement of all cases of cutting and shooting in the fifth precinct, during the years 1872, 1873, *and* 1874, *resulting in death.*

Names of persons killed.	By whom killed.	Date of killing.	Remarks.
G. Thompson	James O'Brien	July 11, 1872	Death caused from stab-wounds.
Charley	Noel Magnon	Sept. 13, 1872	Death caused from shot-wounds.
Ph. Degrue	J. C. Bazilique	Nov. 4, 1872	Do.
Lucy, (colored)	Thomas Turner	Feb. 22, 1873	Death caused from stab-wounds.
Aug. Gustave, (col'd)	Charles Fasio	Apr. 17, 1873	Death caused from shot-wounds.
Stock	Theodore England	Aug. 1, 1873	Do.
Caroline Hugel	Joseph Hugel	Oct. 19, 1873	Death caused from stab-wounds.
Unknown man	Unknown	Oct. 21, 1873	Throat cut; found in river.
Jean Marie	J. M. Costin	Oct. 27, 1873	Death caused from stabs.
Santiago Pino	Dominick Gonzales	Jan. 18, 1874	Do.
Unknown white man	Eugene Castaing	June 4, 1874	Died from cuts in stomach.
Jerry Prophet	Unknown	June 9, 1874	Found, shot in the head, in swamp.
Henry Bell	Jules Magnon	Aug. 25, 1874	Death caused from shot-wounds.
George Vaughan	R. Guichard	Sept. 4, 1874	Do.
Amelia Blache	Francis Auffrey	Oct. 19, 1874	Death caused from stab-wounds.
Mathew Estopinal	Herman Marero	Dec. 10, 1874	Death caused from shot-wounds.
Joseph Estopinal	James Marero	Dec. 10, 1874	Do.
Henry Dawson, (col'd)	Edward Burns	Aug. 16, 1874	Death caused from fracture of skull, inflicted with a rock.

I certify that the foregoing report is correct.

PETER JOSEPH,
Captain Fifth Precinct.

Digitized by Google

Report of homicides in sixth precinct, M. P.

Date.	Name of party killed.	By whom killed.	Disposition of accused.	Remarks.
June 17, 1873	John Baptiste	Laura Harris and George Hays.	.....	Killed by cutting.
Aug. 20, 1873	Catharina Yeager.	Not known	.....	Killed by shooting.
Nov. 2, 1874	John Reegan	Willie Burke	.....	Do.
Dec. 17, 1874	Eug. Dacloslonge .	Bernard Turner	Discharged by coroner's jury.	Killed by clubbing.
Dec. 25, 1874	John Watson	Pet. Le Danto, John Le Danto, and Harry Le Danto.	Discharged by coroner's jury.	Killed by shooting.
Sept. 26, 1874	W. H. Brown	J. Collins	.....	Struck with a loaded cane.
Sept. 14, 1874	Dav. Fisher.....	In action with White Leaguers.	.....	Killed by shooting.
Aug. 8, 1872	R. R. Carter.....	John Littlejohn.....	Discharged by coroner's jury.	Do.

I hereby certify the foregoing to be correct.

JACOB GRAY,
Captain Sixth Precinct, M. P.

CAPTAIN'S OFFICE, SEVENTH PRECINCT,
New Orleans, January 12, 1875.

General A. S. BADGER,
Superintendent Metropolitan Police:

SIR: The following is a correct statement of the number of homicides committed in seventh and seventh sub-precincts during the years 1872, 1873, and 1874, viz:

John Villemuer stabbed and instantly killed one Jean Marie Estrevant on the 22d March, 1872.

John Thompson shot and instantly killed, one Elmira Thompson on the 15th of August, 1872.

Oscar Burns stabbed and instantly killed one Placide Delgado on September 8, 1872.

R. A. Barnes shot and instantly killed one Michael Mulvin, December 19, 1873.

Leon Duminy shot in the back and head one J. Benjoin, August 1, 1874. Benjoin died of his wounds August 3, 1874.

Samuel Kibouze shot in the head one Henry Dieble, September 9, 1874. Dieble died from the effects of the wound the same day.

John Smith was stabbed in the abdomen by some person unknown, October 24, 1874, and died of his wounds the following night.

Respectfully,

A. WILSON,
Captain.

EIGHTH PRECINCT, *January* 12, 1875.

***Murders committed in the precinct during the years* 1872, 1873, *and* 1874.**

Names of killed.	When committed.	When died.	By whom killed.
Lot Leady.....	July 28, 1872	Aug. 4, 1872	Thomas McCormack.
Louis Harvey	Feb. 17, 1873	Feb. 17, 1873	Joseph May.
Anderson Burrel	Nov. 9, 1873	Nov. 9, 1873	Frank Carpenter.
Martha Harrington.....	June 9, 1873	June 9, 1873	Roth Harrington.
Fred. Johnson.....	Jan. 1, 1874	Jan. 1, 1874	Manuel Johnson.
Johnson Jaimson.....	Nov. 9, 1874	Nov. 9, 1874	Michael McNamarra.
Contine Nicola.....	.....	....	Found dead in the woods, near the powder-house, November 21, 1874.

Respectfully,

EUGENE RAPP,
Sergeant Commanding Eighth Precinct.

Digitized by Google

HARBOR PRECINCT,
New Orleans, January 12, 1875.

Gen. A. S. BADGER,
Superintendent Metropolitan Police:

SIR: In compliance with your telegram of yesterday, I would state the following is a report of homicides, &c., committed in this precinct during the years 1872, 1873, and 1874, viz:

1872. George Thompson was stabbed by one James O'Brien on the levee, head of Barracks, on the 11th of July, 1872, and died same day at third precinct station.

1872. James McPadden, G. W. Bate, Robert Plant, William Johnson, and William Short, *alias* Shorty, were arrested for murder, charged with killing a man on the levee, head Girod street, on the 27th July, 1872; name of party killed cannot be found on records. (Name of party killed, James Finegan.)

1874. Daniel Murray was stabbed by one Achille Garner, on the levee, head of Custom-house street, on the 24th of January, 1874, and died at Charity Hospital, at 7.30 o'clock a. m. on the 25th instant.

1874. Henry Coleman was shot by one John Britton, on the levee, head of Common street, on the 18th day of March, 1874, and died some time after. The date of his death is not recorded. He was taken home on the day of the shooting, corner of Toulouse and Roman streets, where his family resided.

Respectfully,

J. H. LAWLOR,
Captain Harbor Precinct.

SUBURBAN PRECINCT,
New Orleans, January 12, 1875.

Gen. A. S. BADGER,
Superintendent Metropolitan Police:

SIR: The following is a report of all homicides and murders that occurred in this precinct during the years 1872, 1873, and 1874, in accordance with instructions received:

April 9, 1872.

September 15, 1872. Margaret Lanselle, killed by Jerry Douglass. Jerry Douglass killed by John Lewis.

February 13, 1873. Lewis Clark, killed by David M. Williams.

March 24, 1873. John Lynch, killed by P. J. McKay.

May 27, 1873. Name unknown, killed by parties unknown.

June 30, 1873. Mrs. Koch, killed by Mr. Koch.

July 19, 1873. Joseph Simento, killed by parties unknown.

August 5, 1873. Martin McCormack, killed by John Jerret.

February 26, 1874. Charlie Joseph, killed by Henry Lagarderre.

April 17, 1874. Mary Berry, killed by Richard Berry.

June 18, 1874. Pierre Lacombe, killed by Guillame Blessey and Jacques Alma.

November 25, 1874. William Lucas, killed by P. J. Newhouse.

Respectfully,

P. LAYLOR,
Sergeant, Commanding Suburban Precinct.

Digitized by Google

Report of arrests for homicides, arson, burglary, highway robbery, and receiving stolen goods.

Names.	Offense.	When commit'd.	Where committed.	When arrested.	Where arrested.	By whom arrested.	When tried.	By whom tried.	Final disposition of prisoners.
		1874.		1874			1874.		
Harry Duvall	Burglary	Jan. 31	Cor. Canal and Derbigny.	Jan. 31	Cor. Canal and Derbigny.	Sergt. D. Kelly	Feb. 7	Judge Staës.	Sent to first district court.
Lucas Rabito	Arson	May 26	No. 47 Basin st	May 26	Cor. Basin and Bienville.	H. Grellet	June 9	...do	Sent to superior criminal court.
Antonio Maualuzo	...do	May 26	...do	May 27	...do	...do	June 9	...do	Dismissed.
Joe Boxzell	Murder		Bienville school	July 8	Cor. Derbigny and Custom-house sts.	W. Hardin	Nov. 27	...do	Do.
Harris Williams	Burglary			Aug. 29	Franklin, bet. Canal and Custom house sts.	A. Rich	Sept. 10	...do	Sent to superior criminal court.
John Williams, alias W. Parker.	...do	Aug. 30	No. 163 Orleans st	Aug. 30	Cor. Marais and Orleans.	J. Lambert	Sept. 10	...do	Do.
Edward Zephir	...do	Aug. 30	Franklin, bet. Canal and Custom-house.	Aug. 30	Franklin, bet. Custom-house and Canal.	M. Millon	Sept. 10	...do	Do.
Mary Williams	...do	Sept. 2	Franklin, bet. Custom-house and Bienville sts.	Sept. 2	Franklin, bet. Custom-house and Bienville sts.	A. Martin	Sept. 2	...do	Do.
Romin Marmoget	Murder			Sept. 19	Saint Philip, bet. Broad and White sts.	Deputy Sheriff S. B. Gill.	Oct. 3	...do	Do.
Thomas Bank	Burglary	Oct. 3	Basin, bet. Bienville and Custom-house sts.	Oct. 3	Cor. Basin and Bienville.	M. Millon	Nov. 13	...do	Do.
Bernard Lacoume	Arson	Oct. 27	Cor. Bienville and Roman.	Oct. 27	Cor. Bienville and Roman.	A. Martin	Oct. 28	...do	Dismissed.
B. Jean Pierre	...do	Oct. 27	...do	Oct. 27	...do	...do	Oct. 28	...do	Do.
Ferdinand Robelle	Burglary	Nov. 15	Cor. Conti and Dorgenois.	Nov. 15	Cor. Conti and Dorgenois.	W. Hardin	Nov. 28	...do	Do.
David Brown	Highway robbery	Dec. 3	Cor. Saint Ann and Rampart.	Dec. 3	Cor. Saint Ann and Rampart.	J. Pascal			
John Martin, alias Petion.	Murder	Dec. 10	Dumaine, near Derbigny.	Dec. 10	Cor. Saint Ann and Claiborne st.	Sergt. S. A. Thibaut			Case pending in second metropolitan police court.

I certify the above to be correct.

OCTAVUS REY,
Captain Fourth Precinct.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSOURI,
Chicago, Ill., July 22, 1875.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit herewith for your inspection and information a partial list of persons killed and wounded in the State of Louisiana since the close of the late war from causes arising out of the political condition of affairs in that State.

Most of the crimes are the results of three causes:

First. The attempt of the colored citizens to exercise the right of suffrage under the amendments to the Constitution of the United States.

Second. The animus between the old residents of the State and the northern emigrants, growing out of the defeat of the former in the war.

And third. The failure of the State and National Governments to afford adequate protection to its citizens from lawless men.

I was unable personally to do more than to closely examine certain parishes in the northern portion of the State; and in every parish where I had the time to seek out evidence, I found the reports of citizens of the State in regard to these matters far short of the facts. The colored people of certain portions of the State of Louisiana have borne outrages of the most horrible description with a patience unparalleled in modern times. An examination of the details of the Bossier massacre, in 1868, and other cases cited in the accompanying sub-reports, will bear out this statement.

Having been unable to finish this report before the occurrence of the sickly season, I would respectfully suggest that next fall an officer be detailed to take it up and finish it as far as practicable, believing it to be of national importance.

I would also suggest whether, in view of the facts, it would not be better for the present to withhold from the public the names of informants, or of persons who have been employed in collecting information pertaining to this matter.

I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. A. FORSYTH,
Major and Acting Aid-de-Camp.

Lieut. Gen. P. H. SHERIDAN,
Commanding Mil. Div. of the Missouri, Chicago.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION OF THE PARISHES IN LOUISIANA.

1. Ascension, bordering south on Saint James Parish, lies on both sides of Mississippi River.
2. Assumption, bordering north on Iberville Parish.
3. Avoyelles lies southwest of Concordia Parish, along Red River.
4. Bossier, bordering east on Webster Parish and west on Caddo.
5. Bienville lies northeast of Red River Parish.
6. Caddo, bordering north on Red River and west on Texas State line.
7. Calcasieu, the largest parish in Louisiana, bordering west on Texas State line.
8. Caldwell, bordering north on Ouachita Parish, lies on both sides of Ouachita River.
9. Cameron, bordering west on Texas State line.
10. Carroll, bordering south on Madison Parish, lies along Mississippi River.
11. Catahoula lies southeast of Caldwell Parish, on both sides of Black River.
12. Concordia, bordering east on Mississippi River, lies opposite Natchez.
13. Claiborne, bordering east on Union Parish and north on Arkansas State line.
14. De Soto, bordering north on Caddo Parish and west on Texas State line.
15. East Baton Rouge, bordering west on Mississippi River.
16. East Feliciana, bordering west on West Feliciana and Mississippi River.
17. Franklin lies southeast of Richland.
18. Grant, bordering north on Winn Parish, lies on east side of Red River.
19. Iberia, bordering south on Vermillion Bay.
20. Iberville, bordering east on Mississippi River.
21. Jackson, bordering west on Bienville Parish.
22. Jefferson, bordering south on the Gulf of Mexico.
23. La Fayette lies between Saint Martin's and Vermillion Parish.
24. La Fourche, bordering southwest on Terre Bonne Parish.
25. Livingston, bordering south on Ascension Parish.
26. Lincoln.
27. Madison, bordering east on Mississippi River, opposite Vicksburgh.
28. Morehouse, bordering east on Carroll and north on Arkansas State line.
29. Natchitoches, bordering south on Vernon Parish, and lies on both sides of Red River.
30. Orleans lies between Lake Pontchartrain and Lake Borgne.

Digitized by Google

31. Ouachita, bordering south on Caldwell Parish, and lies on both sides of Ouachita River.
32. Plaquemines lies on both sides of Mississippi River, extending down to Gulf of Mexico.
33. Point Coupee, bordering east on Mississippi River and west on Saint Landry Parish.
34. Rapides, bordering west on Vernon Parish.
35. Red River lies on both sides of Red River, east of De Soto Parish.
36. Richland, bordering north on Morehouse Parish.
37. Sabine, bordering east on Natchitoches Parish and west on Texas State line.
38. Saint Bernard, bordering south on Gulf of Mexico.
39. Saint Charles, bordering north on Lake Pontchartrain, on both sides of Mississippi River.
40. Saint Helena, bordering on Mississippi River, east of West Feliciana Parish.
41. Saint James, bordering north on Ascension Parish, and lies on both sides of Mississippi River.
42. Saint John Baptist lies between Lake Maurepas and Lake Pontchartrain.
43. Saint Landry, bordering west on Calcasieu Parish.
44. Saint Mary's, bordering south on Gulf of Mexico.
45. Saint Martin, bordering south on Iberia Parish.
46. Saint Tammany, bordering east on Mississippi State line.
47. Tangipahoa, bordering north and east on Mississippi State line.
48. Tensas lies southeast of Madison Parish, on Mississippi River.
49. Terre Bonne, bordering south on Gulf of Mexico.
50. Union, bordering east on Morehouse Parish, and north on Arkansas State line.
51. Vermillion, bordering south on Gulf of Mexico.
52. Vernon, bordering north on Sabine Parish and west on Texas State line.
53. Washington, bordering northeast corner on Mississippi State line.
54. Webster, bordering west on Bossier Parish and north on Arkansas State line.
55. West Baton Rouge, bordering east on Mississippi River.
56. West Feliciana, bordering west on Mississippi River.
57. Winn, bordering south on Grant Parish.

Digitized by Google

ASCENSION.

Population—white, 4,265; colored, 7,312. Registration—white, 984; colored, 2,073.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Marx Schonberg	1870	Killed	By the Olivers and Fishers	
William C. Laws	1870	do	By the Olivers	
Abram Allen	1868	do	By Jules Guidry	
Colored man, name unknown	Aug. 13, 1868	do	By a raftsman	Because he was black.
Abraham Howell	1870	Wounded, shot		Shot in the knee.

ASSUMPTION.

Population—white, 6,247; colored, 6,987. Registration—white, 1,665; colored, 1,821.

Francis Johnson	Oct. —, 1868	Killed	By William Moses, (colored)	On Blanchard's plantation.

AVOYELLES.

Population—white, 6,650; colored, 6,276. Registration—white, 1,485; colored, 1,526.

Brualve, (colored)	1868	Killed	By W. O'Neil	
Butler	1872	do	By Samuel Cappill	
Jackson	1870	do	By David Keller	
B. Moore	1872	do	By Mose Keller	
Colored man, name unknown	1872	do	do	
Do	1874	do	By Wyatt Pierce	
Do	1870	do	By Jack Kimball	
Do	1870	do	do	
Do	1870	do	By —— Johnson	
Do	1870	do	do	
Do	1870	do	do	
Henry Kimball	Jan. 17, 1874	do	By unknown	
Holley	1874	do	do	
Colored man	Aug. 4, 1868	do	By Emile Frank	
Joseph Blake	Dec. 24, 1870	do	By unknown	On the Atchafalaya.

Digitized by Google

BOSSIER.

Population—white, 3,505; colored, 9,170. Registration—white, 622; colored, 1,753.

James Hickory	Aug. & Sept., 1868.	Killed		President of republican; shot at Benton.
Robert Isham	1868	do		Bossier massacre.
Henry Lawson	1868	do		Do.
Alex. White	1868	do		Do.
S. Chamlen	1868	do		Do.
Tom Rose	1868	do		Do.
Albert Rose	1868	do		Do.
Mason Emos	1868	do		Do.
Robert Brooks	1868	do		Do.
James Williams	1868	do		Do.
Robert White	1868	do		Do.
Robert Scott	1868	do		Do.
Big Charley	1868	do	By James Pickett and Budd Cox	Do.
Andrew Ball	1868	do		Do.
Jerry Myers	1868	do		Do.
Henry Myers	1868	do		Do.
Henry Palmer	1868	do		Do.
William Hervey	1868	do		Do.
Enos Town	1868	do		Do.
Austin Lereng	1868	do		Do.
Green Williams	1868	do		Do.
Tom Alexander	1868	do		Do.
John Jones	1868	do		Do.
Gresson Weeks	1868	do		Do.
James Taylor	1868	do		Do.
Bassell	1868	do		Six miles from Bellevue.
Colored man	1868	do		At Mrs. Adams place.
Colored man	1869	do	By Captain Scott	At Rocky Mount.
Simon	1870	do	By Good L. Grey	At night.
Julius Steward, colored preacher	Oct., 1874	do	By Smithson, (white,) on Egypt plantation.	Tied up and killed on horseback, just above the Gum Spring. After killing him, Smithson went to Steward's wife and told her if she wanted Julius to go down to Joe Graham's and get him, as he was lying there in the road.
Colored man	1874	do	By a stranger	Near Judge Young's place, near Bossier.
Simon Crawford	1868	do	By John Thomas and William Vance	And others at Benton.
Alex. Arnold	1868	do	do	Do.
Jeff Williams	1868	do	do	Do.
Steve Vance	1868	do	do	Do.
Steve	1868	do	do	Do.
Bob	1868	do	do	Do.
Henry Chambers	1868	do	By John Vance and James Sanders	
Colored man	1868	Hung	do	
Colored man		do	do	
Jim Brownlee	white.	Killed		Colored men at massacre.
Bob Organ	do	do		Do.

Digitized by Google

BOSSIER—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Tom Ford	June 30, 1868	Killed	By Howell Rayburn	
Bob Owens	1868	Hung	By unknown	
Charles Stokes	Oct. 27, 1868	Killed	By Bob Cummings	Hung.
Henry Williams	Oct. 27, 1868	Hung		
Frank Dupre	Oct. 27, 1868	Killed		At Shady Grove or Grisley's plantation.
Alfred Hazen	Oct. 31, 1868	do		At Shady Grove.
Julius Davis, colored	1874	do	By —— Smith	A white man, near Benton.
Match Smith do	1872	do	By —— Porter, (colored)	At Bee Bend plantation.
Dick Turban	1873	do	By a colored man	
Nick Johnson	1868	do	By John Arnold	At Bee Bend plantation. Another report says Ben Coleman, (colored,) killed Nick Johnson at Bee Bend, 1869.
Dick Johnson	1868	do	By John Arnold and others	At Bee Bend plantation.
Amos Lee	1868	do	do	Do.
Nimms, colored preacher	1868	do	By old man Dillord and others	One mile and one-fourth from Shreveport, escaping from the Bossier massacre.
Lee Jones, (colored)	1873	do	By Charley Scott, (colored,) and Joe Stetson, (colored.)	And others.
Manuel Gales	1868	do	By a white man	
Julius Davis	1868	do	By white men	At Shady Grove plantation.
Bob Easterbrown	1868	Hung		Between Shady Grove plantation and Shreveport.
Robert Gilmore	1868	Drowned		Bossier massacre.
Aaron Nickerson, alias Tiderton, alias Tisby.	1868	Killed	By William Maples, M. Warner, Billy Perrett, and —— Shadet, (silversmith,) Shreveport.	On Tom Gilmore's plantation. These men were brothers, and were reported by different parties under different names, probably the names of persons for whom they worked—very common.
Miles Nickerson, alias Tiderton, alias Tisby.	1868	do		
Henry Smith	1868	do		Bossier massacre.
Laurence Evans	1868	do		Do.
Ellis Storkes	1868	do		Do.
Jesse Jester	1868	do		Do.
Sanders	1868	do		Do.
William Caller	1868	do		Do.
George Moore	1868	do		Do.
Judge Dilman	1868	do		Do.
Aleck Rionel	1868	do		Throat cut, Bossier massacre.
Henry Pickett	1868	do		Bossier massacre.
Ben White	1868	do		Do.
Rich Lee	1868	do		Do.
Judge	1868	do		Do.
Albert	1868	do		Do.
Smith Gamble	1868	do	Budd Cox	On Black Bayou, ½ mile east of Benton.
Amos Johnson	1868	do		
Julius Johnson	1868	do		At Shady Grove plantation.
Joshua Williams	1873	do		
Colored woman	1868	do	By Ed. Sturgess	Brutally treated and horribly mutilated during the Bossier massacre.

Digitized by Google

Three colored men	1868	do		Found dead during the Bossier massacre, on Willow Shute plantation, (Widow Pickett's,) all with their throats cut. Had appearance of having been dead five or six days. They were buried by old Dawty, a white man, assisted by colored men.
Bryant Whitney	1874	do	A. C. Smith	At Chalk Levee.
John Cothage	1873	do	Dr. Fleming	Near Tobe Dickenson's place, 3 miles from Shreveport.
Tom Red	1868	do		At or near Markham Bluff.
Big Grey	1868	do	White men	
Wesley Webb	1874	do		At or near Maples' plantation.
Manuel Deyassee	1872	do		On Maples' plantation.
Bill	1875	do		On Foster's plantation on the Luels place.
Ned Bright	1870	do	White men	Shot and burned on Foster's plantation.
Silas Logan	1872	do	do	On Mrs. Kahn's plantation, near Shreveport.
Lee Logan	1871	do	do	On Bee Bend plantation.
Lewis Fitts	1868	do	do	On Barr's plantation.
Bill Royal	1868	do		On Grisly plantation.
Marshall Williams	1868	do	White men	Do.
Add Walley	1868	do		On Tom Gilmore's plantation.
Add Robinson		do	Unknown	Near Barr's plantation.
Henry Smith	1874	do	Unknown armed white men	Hung at or near Johnson's Mill, (Red River Parish.)
Aleck		do	Unknown	Do.
Shanghai Bill	1874	Hung		On Cross Bayou.
Oss Johns	1868	Killed	James Henderson	
Austin Smith	1868	do	White men	On Egypt plantation.
George Griffin	1868	do	do	Two and a half miles from Bellevue.
George Nash	1872	do	Gem Akes	On George McCauley's place, near Benton.
Toney	1868	do	Old man Winn	On his plantation.
Mack Smith	1868	do	Sam Saven, (colored)	On Douglas plantation.
Armstead Burdes		do	Stills and Gus Harrison	
Albert Larkes	1868	do		Near the cut-off, half a mile from Shreveport; throat cut, and body thrown in Red River.
Aleck Nelson	1868	do	White men	Killed on Shady Grove plantation. Hung, and body cut open. Reported by an eye-witness to Mr. Legardie, who says can be proved. Dougherty one of the parties.
Maria Vance	1868	do	Whit Vance and Dougherty	For not telling where her husband was. Taken from Widow Sage's plantation.
Marshall Griswold Ben Williams Ryley Vargar —— Pardee	1868	do	Party of white men	Chained together, shot, and thrown into Red River by colored men, ordered by white men, on Charley Griswold's plantation, of which Whit Vance was captain.
Selvin	1871	do	White man	With a bowie-knife, near Benton.
Judge Noel	1868	do		In Bossier massacre, near Dixon's plantation.
Ben Bright	1868	do		Do.
Lenton Conway	1868	do		Do.
Charles Gilman	1868	do		Do.
John Cothage	1873	do	Dr. Fleming	Near Tobe Dixon's plantation.
James Smith		do	Budd Cox	
Henry Jones	1868	do		Shot and burned in Bossier massacre, near Dixon's plantation.
Jack Stevens	1873	do	John Cabar	On his plantation, 3 miles from Shreveport.
Horrell Hutson	1873	do	Unknown	Near John Cabar's, 3 miles from Shreveport.

Digitized by Google

BOSSIER—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Louis Oliver	1872	Killed	D. W. Davidson	Chalk Levee plantation, 5 miles from Shreveport.
Pressley Williams	1873	do	Bill Walton	On Crane's plantation, 10 miles from Sherveport.
Gus Aukrum	1873	do	Joe Howard	At Eagle plantation.
Colored man	1868	do	White men	And thrown into Boone Creek, near Lake Bisteno.
Jasper Smith	1868	do	do	On Vance's plantation, about voting a republican ticket.
Henry Parker	1867	do	Martin Stipless	On Mr. Hollis's plantation.
Calvin	1871	do	Dr. Swann	On Widow Adams's plantation. Reason said to be for talking and laughing with a white lady named Mattie.
Old man Boss	1872	do	Mr. Langston	On his plantation, for maintaining republican principles.
Richard	1868	do	White men	On John Arnold's, about voting a republican ticket.
Bob Case	1868	do	Joe Beezley, Joe Greeton, Flanagan	On Mrs. Dickson's plantation.
Willis Dunn	1866	do	Joe Beezley, Joe Greeton, and Aleck Bird.	Do.
Willis Harris	1868	do	John Gates	Do.
Aleck Nelson	1868	do	Old Dawty and others, (white men)	Tongue cut out, whipped, and then killed, on John Arnold's plantation.
Simon Carroll	1868	do		On Widow Dickson's plantation.
William Calmus	1868	do		On Shady Grove plantation.
Dick Townsend	1868	do		Taking from Shady Grove plantation to Gum Springs, on Widow Dixon's plantation.
Tom Larkins	1868	do		On Buck Hall's plantation.
George Morrill	1868	do		On Shady Grove plantation.
Henry Margean	1870	do		Killed and burned on the public road, between Bellevue and Fillmore.
George Washington and Reuben	Mar., 1875	do	Unknown	Both colored, found murdered near the Hudson plantation, on which they had worked. Found on the Minden road, 4 miles from Bellevue.
Colored man	1875	do	do	Found dead in Red River, with marks of violence on head. Floating opposite Benton.
Charley Luck	1868	do	Dr. Wyche	About fifty yards from Tom Pleyer's house.
Dunn Woodward	1868	do		On Widow Dickson's plantation.
Gasper Van Austin	1870	Whipped to death	Squire Ford	On his plantation.
Louis Birpes	1868	Killed	White men	On M. Barr's plantation.
Henry Crownes	1868	do	John Arnold	On Shady Grove plantation.
Bill Conrow	1868	do	Arnold, white men	Do.
Monroe Collins	1872	do	Frank Tiller, (colored)	On Shady Grove plantation, because he was a republican.
Julius Pratt	1868	do		At George Macauley's, now Mrs. O'Neil's plantation.
Eight carcasses of colored men	1868	do		Were seen by Mrs. Marbly and other women, after the Bossier massacre, at the back of Preacher Winham's field, 2 miles from Rocky Mount.
Charley Johnson	1868	do	Emmett White	At Capt. Thomas Pleyer's plantation.
Colored foreman of Vance	1868	do	Captain Scott, (at Bossier massacre)	One of the Arkansas leaders chased this colored man till he went to Vance for protection. Scott put a bowie-knife to his breast and struck it, when he fell dead.

Digitized by Google

Grey Tom	1868	do	Bill Bird, on Dr. Abner's place, (at Bossier massacre.)	
Wesley	1874	do	Dan Twiggs	On Red Shute, (Gardner's plantation.)
Knighton	1868	do	Columbus Kelly	After being killed he is reported to have been burned.
J. Harrison	1868	Shot and wounded		
Henry Hudson	1868	Killed		At Thompson's place.
C. Hamilton	1868	Hung		Between Shreveport and Red Shute.
George Hill	1868	Killed		At William Adger's place.
Austin Hutchinson	1868	do		At the Graves place.
Parson George Lawson	1868	do		Near Bellevue.
Frank Logan	1868	do		Near Captain Sandige's plantation.
Henry Long	1868	do		At John Arnold's plantation.
Wooley	1871	do	Mimms	Mimms at the same time wounded McClenahan in several places.
Jerry Strovemire	1868	Shot		On Shady Grove place; Mimms was placed in jail and taken out by a band of masked men and hung near Bellevue.
Josephus	1868	Killed		Between Benton and Bellevue.
Robert Reed	1868	do		Near Dixon's Cross-Roads.
Dan Smith	1867	Shot		Near Red Land.
Abe Sanders and Henry Sanders	1868	Killed		Tied together and shot dead at Bee Bend place.
Albert Strokes	1868	do		Shot and killed near Hollingsworth plantation.
Aaron	1868	do		Shot and killed and thrown in the river at Shady Grove plantation.
Richard Armstrong	1868	do		At Buck Hall's plantation.
Sam Belcher	1868	Whipped		And badly beaten because he was a republican.
Randall Bibb	1868	Hung		In the quarter-yard of Bee Bend plantation.
Bass Brooks	1868	Killed		Near Fillmore, on the plantation of Frank McDade.
Henry Chandler	1868	do		At the plantation of Calvin Vance.
Green Dickson	1866	Shot		Near Red Land.
William Deckard	1871	do		Do.
William Campbell	1868	Killed		On the Nottingham place, near Minden.
Frank Dupee	1868	do		On Griswold's plantation.
Judge Demans	1868	do		Near Gold Point place; shot six times.
Louis Edams	1866	Hung	By a mob	Near Red Land; also robbed.
Damson Emerson	1874	Killed		Near Red Land.
Henry Gordon	1866	do		Do.
Gray	1868	Hung		On Bee Bend plantation.
Bob Jennings	1870	Killed		On Major Evans's plantation.
Austin Gilmore	1868	do		Near Collinsburgh.
Willis Green	1868	do		At Bee Bend place.
Parson Gain	1868	do		On Capt. R. W. Dougherty's plantation.
Sam Hautman	1867	do		Near Cotton Valley.
Miller Butler	1868	do		On Buck Hall's plantation.
Bill Casey	1874	Shot		Near Red Land.
Charles	1868	Killed		On Gilmore's plantation.
George Chandler	1868	do		Near Carolina Bluff.
Frank Sandige	1868	do		Taken from his place and hung near Cash Point plantation.
Gray Thomas	1868	do		Near Benton.
James Thomas	1868	do		Do.
W. D. Van Oswald	1867	do		Shot in his cabin near Gum Spring.
Kelly	1872	do		In the field near Cotton Valley.
Step White	1874	do		Near Bellevue.

Digitized by Google

BOSSIER—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Ellis, (reported among wounded)				
William	1868	Killed		At Mr. Mark's place.
Jeff, Sleve Williams, and Thomas Lawson.	1868	....do		Tied together and shot on the Barr plantation, and then thrown in Red River.
Lem Jackson	1866	....do	White men	Killed by white men on Mr. Stider's place.
H. Johnson	1875	Beat and whipped	Captain Arnold	Beat and whipped by Captain Arnold on Arnold's place.
George Chatmon	1866	Killed	White men	Killed by white men on Bordcord's place.
Henry Williams	Jan., 1875	....do	Nat Houston	Killed by Nat Houston and another white man between Shreveport and Benton.
James Brinton	1873	Whipped	Sharpes	Whipped at Sharpe's place by Sharpe.
Henry Smith	Mar. 12, 1870	Wounded	George Leckely	Shot by George Leckely, a white man, on Dick Turner's place.
Maton Haton	1868	Beat and whipped	Armed white men	Beat and whipped by armed white men on Dick Turner's place.
Anna Melphy	1875	Badly whipped	Dr. Warner	Badly whipped by Dr. Warner at his place.
Amerson Smith	1870	....do	White men	Badly whipped by white men near Bellevue.
Ramson Philips	1874	....do	Captain Arnold	Badly whipped by Captain Arnold on Dick Turner's place.
Halls, (colored)	1867	Killed	White men	Killed by white men near Bellevue because he went to Shreveport.
Jane Briant	1870	Beaten	Tom Boriker	Beaten over head with a gun by Tom Boriker, a white man.
Mary Douglas	1875	Badly whipped	Captain Arnold	Badly whipped by Arnold on Dr. Turner's place.
Jordan Tyler	1871	Beaten and whipped	George Licey and others	Beaten and whipped by George Licey, Lem Safes, and Dr. Safes, on Dr. Turner's place.
Maria Mesdia	1873	Badly whipped	White man	Badly whipped by a white man near Filmer's.
Joe Barroe	1868	Badly beaten	White men	At or near Cotton Valley.
Sarah Abnaters	1873	....do	James Ambers	Beat nearly to death by James Ambers, a white man, on Amber's place.
Elles Woods	1874	Badly shot	White men	On Mrs. Morler's place, and crops taken.
John Braden	1875	Badly whipped	Ben Shavers	Badly whipped by Ben Shavers on his place.
Aleck Words	1874	Shot	By a white man	On Mrs. Morler's place.
Glenders, (colored)	1875	Badly whipped	Haywood and others	On Little B. Bend plantation.
Grant Hunter	1868	Wounded	By white men	On Joe Bryant's plantation.
Joseph Squire	1868	Badly wounded	White men	Do.
Wesley Hunter	1868	Wounded	Dr. Hunter, (white)	Do.
Rubin Williams	1868	Badly wounded	....do	On Hunter's place.
Pink Jameserson	1867	Badly whipped	Wm. Abner and father	On Major Abner's plantation.
Mark Powell	1869	Beaten badly	White men	On Chalk Levee place.
Button Lewis	1868	Badly whipped	Walter and Wm. Abner, (brothers)	On Abner's plantation.
Samuel Carter	1868	Run off	R. Cumming	On Robert Coring's place.
William Creswell	1874	Badly shot	White men	On Creswell's place.
Mrs. Caroline Lewis	1868	Badly whipped	Captain and Wm. Abner, (brothers)	On Abner's plantation.
Jack Haines, colored	1874	Killed	Robert Young, (colored)	On Gilmer's place, 1874.
Bill Moncure, do	1868	....do	Bill Fryar, (white)	Shot on Chalk Levee plantation with double-barreled shot gun.
Dick Louge, do	1868	....do	White man	On Gus Mance plantation.

Digitized by Google

Jerry Tolle	do	1868	do	White men	On Joe Bryant's plantation.
Big Charley	do	1868	do	do	On Mrs. Pickett's plantation.
Sam	do	1868	do	do	On Shady Grove plantation.
George Love	do	1868	do	White men from Arkansas	On Dr. Whit Vance's place, 1868.
Tom	do	1868	do	White men	On Cash Point plantation.
Ceazar Johnson	do	1873	do	John, (colored)	On Gandley plantation.
Dick	do	1872	do	White man	On Gaudlin's plantation.
Manuel Devoe	do	1872	do	Dudley Robson, (colored)	On Marshall's plantation.
Miss Aldine	do	1875	do	Mrs. Gilmore	On Gilmore's plantation.
Lewis Walter	do	1868	do	White men	On Grizzle's plantation.
Edward Jackson	do	1868	do	do	Do.
Edmond Brice	do	1870	do	do	On Frank Smith's plantation.
Jufort Nears	do	1868	do	Sam Watsen, and Bud Cockes, white man.	On Sam Hollis North's plantation.
George Shearers	do	1875	do	White men	At or near Minden, Webster Parish.
Frank Wolf	do	1875	do	Gil, (colored man)	At or near Tom Gilmore's place.
Baby Reeds	do	1867	do	Flanagan, and other white men	
Allen Sanders	do	1867	do	White men	Two miles from Belvin, on Bed Cord's River, near public ferry.
Nathan Easters	do	1874	do	Colored boys	Miss Picket's place, called Willow Shoot place.
Miss Hettie	do	1868	do	Match Anderson, (colored)	On Willow Shoot place.
Lewis Eaton	do	1867	do	White men	On Mr. Eaton's place, and money taken.
Colored man	do	1868	do		Found dead in Red River, near Gold Point plantation, James Picket's place.
Snoe Henston	do	1867	do	Mr. Henaly, (white)	On Mr. Henaly Miles's place.
Mrs. L. Henston	do	1866	do	Cook Browns, (white)	On W. Hense's plantation. All crops taken.
Lee Jones	do	1868	do	Armed white men	At Bee Bend plantation.
Julius Smith	do	1874	do	Mr. Smith, (white)	Near Joe Grayer's plantation, on public road, 4½ miles north of Benton.
Colored man, unknown	do	1874	do	Dick Vinson or Vincent	In Dick Vincent's field, 1½ miles from Shreveport.
Jordon Denton	do	1868	do	White men	On Mr. Sander's place.
Louisa Eaton	do	1868	do	do	On Willis Harrison's place, 4 miles from Benton.
Bill Jones	do	1869	do	Colored man	On Gilmore's place.
Julius Gale	do	1870	do	Simon Hamilton and others, white men.	On Curry Morrison plantation.
Silas Tolbert	do	1871	do	Colored man	On Mrs. Came's plantation.
Old man George	do	1868	do	George Saroles, killed by armed white men.	On Shady Grove place; head cut off with ax.
Amos Johnson	do	1868	do	Mr. Dunford, (white)	Near Chalk Levee.
Vangeter Phelps	do	1868	do	White men	On C. Jial's place.
Samuel Strickes	do	1867	do	Marshall Holovay and other white men.	On Holevey's place; being hung.
Billy Coner	do	1870	do	Ben Cole	On Bee Bend plantation.
Vorden		1868	Wounded	White men	On Grela's plantation.
Nancy Caraway		1874	Whipped	do	About his cotton.
Bradley Evans		1868	Shot at	By Gibson	At Shady Grove plantation.
Dick Towns		1868	Shot	White men	
Blu Powell		1868	do	do	
James Boughton		1873	do	do	
Harry Aurgan		1868	do	By a white man	
Vaughn Pred		1868	do	By white men	
Dan Robinson		1874	Whipped	By a white man	

Digitized by Google

BOSSIER—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Ike Channel	1874	Wounded	By Mansfield	On Mrs. Crane's place.
Aleck Means	1874	Badly whipped	By Tom Gilmore	On his plantation.
Jackson Silva	1866	do	By Whitfield Vance	
John Street	1873	Wounded		On Foster's plantation.
Bill Watson	1873	Badly whipped	By white men	
George Moore	1874	do	By John Arnold	On his plantation.
Lizzie	1874	do	By Whit Vance	
Moses	1874	Shot		Two and a half miles from Fillmore's.
Floward Wamley	1875	Whipped		On Gilmore's plantation.
Mahauley	1874	do		Do.
Madison Dorsey	1874	do		Do.
Bud Cox	1874	Wounded		In the colored people's church on the Gilmore plantation.
Henry Harris	1868	do		In Bossier massacre.
Aleck Arnold Dick Town	1868	do	By armed men	Arnold shot through neck and arm. Town shot in shoulder. Taken, with several others on the dead-list, to Gum Spring, on Widow Dickson's plantation, for execution, during the Bossier massacre, 1868. Arnold made for the brush under rapid firing. Town lay as if dead and left for so.
Annika	April, 1875	Whipped	By Dr. Strong	At Bellevue.
Mary	1875	Shot	Unknown	At Minden Bridge. Living there.
Dave Brazer	1870	Wounded	do	On Hollingsworth's plantation, while plowing, by two men in the brush behind the fence.
James Hudson	1872	do		On Foster's plantation, five miles from Shreveport Ferry.
Rose Cooper	1874	Badly whipped	By white men	On Bledsoe's plantation, near Fillmore, and crops taken.
Aunt Tapley	1871	Beaten	By a white man	On Mr. Red's plantation.
Abe Jackson	1867	Badly whipped	By white men	On Thompson's plantation.
Burrell Holmes	1870	Shot	By a colored man	On Cash Point plantation.
Charley Robson	1872	Wounded	By Tom Wamley	On his plantation.
Edmund Young	1869	Badly whipped	By Captain Thomas	On Widow Dickson's plantation.
Phil Smith	1873	Wounded	By a white man	On James Harran's place, near Red River.
Isaac Cooper	1873	Beaten	By James Harran	With a piece of iron, in Fillmore.
Eli Cooper	1873	do	By Bill Stidman	On Citron's plantation, on Red River.
Pleas Cooper	1873	Beaten and whipped	do	About his cotton. Taken from him and sold.
Maria Murray	1872	Whipped	By John Platt and others	On Hamilton's plantation, near Fillmore.
Geate Davis	1873	Badly beaten	By armed men	Platt among them, on Hamilton's plantation, near Fillmore.
Joe Dudley	1872	do	By Dick Sanders	Joe Dudley was beaten by this man near Fillmore, because he voted the republican ticket.
Andy Bailey	1874	do	J. White	In Fillmore, and his crop taken.
John Cruas	1874	do	White men	In or near Fillmore.
Mrs. Tucker	1871	Badly whipped	Breviton Pratt	A white man. The woman was ill from child-delivery, and unable to work. Pratt attempted to compel her to go to work on the Liston place by whipping her.
January ——	1872, 1873, 1874	do	Elias Conway	On his plantation.

Digitized by Google

William Whitton	1873	....do	Charley Smedlers	On L. Barr's plantation.
Bill Thompson	1868	....do	Norman McCloud	And cut with a knife, on Barr's plantation.
Aleck Franless	1868	....do	Brown Lee	On his plantation.
Old man Bill Lewis	1872	....do	Charley Smedler	On L. Barr's plantation. Lewis has since died from the effects.
Aunt Margaret Traveller	1874	....do	Tom Gilmore	On his plantation.
Isaac Lewis	1874	....do	Brown Lee	Do.
Robert Brooks	1875	Badly beaten	John Gaily	On Buck Hall's plantation.
Primus Jones	1873	Wounded	Unknown	On Buck Hall's plantation, with a knife.
Wash. Dudley	1868	Badly beaten	White men	On Buck Hall's plantation, with a revolver.
Green Conway	1868	Whipped	John Arnold and others	On the public road.
Peter Black	1867	....do	White men	On the Gold Point plantation.
Joe Kenney	1875	Badly whipped	Tom Vance	On Shady Grove plantation.
Martha Kenney	1873	....do	.....do	Do.
Buck Hardy	1868	....do	White men	On Ager Ayer's plantation.
Mahaly Johnson	1868	....do	Mrs. Dickson	And other white women, on Mrs. Dickson's plantation.
Henry Jones	1868	Shot; wounded		This man is reported as having been shot in the shoulder at the Bossier massacre. He feigned death; when they threw him between two hogs. After piling some rotten wood on him, they set fire to it, and left. He was severely burned, but escaped with his life, and now resides in Bossier.
Sam Johnson	1868	Whipped		At Willow Shoot.
McClenahan	1871	Wounded	Minnns	
Isaac Stewart	1872	Shot; wounded		In his own house, at night.
Jane Bryant	1868	Whipped and beaten		With a double-barreled gun, in the town of Bellevue. She had been whipped, and was beaten for reporting the outrage to the proper authorities.
Bob Clark	1868	Killed		At Benton.
Tom Smith	1868	....do		Near Collinsburgh.
Tildy Coyle	1868	Severely whipped		Taken from her cabin and severely whipped by a mob of white men, calling themselves Ku-Klux, and her crop taken.
Dick Thomas	1868	Whipped and beaten		Near Benton, for being a republican.
Berry Varnel	1868	Wounded		Varnell was taken into the woods to be killed, when he broke from his captors and ran away. He was fired at several times, but escaped with a wound in his hand.
Luper	1868	Whipped		Supervisor of registration. Whipped with a cowhide in his room, at Bellevue.
Mrs. Laura Allen, colored	1868	Badly whipped	By Wm. and Walter Abner, (brothers)	On Abner's plantation.
Elic Lee, do	1868	Badly beaten	.....do	Do.
Colored woman, do	1875	Shot and wounded	By Mrs. Gilmore, (white woman)	On Tom Gilmore's plantation.
Rales Thramble, do	1874	Badly whipped	Bob Stenser, (white)	On Shady Grove plantation.
Frank Goodwin, do	1875	Badly beaten	White men	On James Picker's plantation.
Frank Davidson, do	1875	Badly whipped	J. Zeigle and William Haynes	On Shady Grove plantation. Stripped naked, and thrown on ground covered with snow.
Nathan C. Wilson, do	1873	Badly beaten	J. Zeigle	On Shady Grove plantation. Beaten with ax-handle.
Simon Hill, do	1866	Badly whipped	White men	On Black Bayou, 2 miles from Benton.
Bill Whitney, do	1868	....do	.....do	On Grizley's plantation.
John Richardson, do	1873	Wounded	Mr. Dawson, (white)	On James Foster's plantation.
George Ward, do	1873	Badly beaten	Archie Wells, (white)	On James Foster's plantation; beat nearly to death.

Digitized by Google

BOSSIER—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators	Remarks.
Old man Sam Vance.....colored.	1868	Beat and whipped	White men	On Butler's, because he preached the gospel to his own race.
Bill John.....do...	1868	Badly whipped	.....do	Do.
Fonda Twiggs.....do...	1874	....do	Calvin Vance, (white).....	On Calvin Vance's place, and all his crops taken.
Walker.....do...	1868	Beat	White men	On Age's place; beat nearly to death because he would not give up his gun.
Cassy Ann .....do...	1873	Badly whipped.....	Cal. Vance, (white).....	On Cal. Vance's place, 1873; because she did not cook to suit him.
Peter Armstrong.....do...	1867	Beat and whipped.....	White man	On Bill Aggar's place; whipped nearly to death.
Miss Mary Hillmon .....do...	1872	Badly whipped	Cal. Vance, (white).....	On Cal. Vance's place.
Isham Gaines .....do...	1873	Beat, and arms broken....	Dick Vinson, (Vincent,) (white).....	On Widow Cain's place, and 13 bales cotton and 19 bushels corn taken.
Miss Caroline Grymes .....do...	1873	Beat and whipped	.....do	On Widow Cain's place, because she would not work when he told her.
Miss Lem Bell .....do...	1873	Badly whipped	.....do	On Widow Cain's place, because she would not let him sleep with her.
Randall Thomas .....do...	1873	Shot; arm broken.....	Mr. Cornette, (white)	On J. Pratt's plantation; disputed his word and wouldn't take it back.
Mrs. Beckey Robson.....do...	1873	Badly whipped	By Tom Teastee, (white man).....	Because she followed men who had taken her son off to kill him.
Pick Willis.....do...	1875	Beaten with sticks.....	James Robson	On Cash Point plantation.
Mrs. Cathrine .....do...	1873	Badly whipped.....	White man	Because she would not furnish a dinner without pay.
Old man Dock Edgar.....do...	1874	Badly beaten.....	Joe Edgar and Tom Pallers, (white)..	On Joe Dillard's plantation.
Old Aunt Hester .....do...	1874	....do	Mr. Rayals, (white)	On Mrs. Dixon's plantation.
Old man Bottom.....do...	1874	....do	.....do	Do.
John Williams.....do...	1874	....do	Dick Vinson, (Vincent)	On Joe Dillard's plantation.
Raffe Leboles.....do...	1874	....do	Sam Sidless, (white)	On Sam Lidlees's plantation.
Rodger Jefferson, jr.....do...	1874	....do	Frank Griffins	On F. Griffin's plantation.
Miss Betty Marks.....do...	1874	Badly whipped.....	John Marks	On John Marks's plantation.
Taylor Tyler .....do...	1873	....do	Mr. Dudley	On Mr. Dudley's place, 9 miles north of Benton.
Jack Wicker .....do...	1868	Wounded	Red Land store	At Red Land store, because he was going to a republican club-meeting.
Steve Johnson.....do...	1873	Badly beaten	Jake Zeigle, (white)	On Shady Grove Plantation.
Bill Dix .....do...	Jan., 1875	....do	.....do	Do.
Abamamour Moqueses .....do...	1875	Shot	Mr. Dillard, (white).....	On Dillard's place, 1½ miles from Shreveport.
John Gates	Mar., 1871	.....	Mr. Ruferson	John Gates's property taken from him by Ruferson on Ruferson's place.
Frank Jefferson.....	.....	Run off	White men	Run off from C. Gial's place by white men.
Henry Williams	.....	....do	.....do	Do.
John Nightcaliffe.....	.....	....do	.....do	Do.
Starville Pilduns.....	.....	Shot at and crop taken ...	Bill Custor.....	Crop taken on C. Gial's place.
Bill Whitner.....	1873	Beat on head.....	Charley Smedler.....	On public road, because he went to Shreveport to look after his cotton.
Jack Chapel	1869	Beat and whipped	Tom Hamilton.....	Near Homer, 1869.
Miss Margaret Gales.....	1874	Badly whipped.....	Charley Sand and white men	On Judge Land's plantation.
Simon Johnson.....	1873	....do	Colonel Vance, (white).....	Near Collinsburgh in public road.

Digitized by Google

Abram McQuoin	1875	Wounded	Dillard, (white)	At 1½ miles from Shreveport on Dillard's plantation.
Miss Margret Bansley	1873	Beat and whipped	John Vance, (white)	On Vance's plantation, and horse taken.
Mrs. Lucy Sloan	1873	Badly whipped	do	Do.
Miss Lizzie Hall		do	Bolton Land, (white)	On Judge Land's place, (Rough and Ready plantation.)
Cornelius Buffort		Shot and run off	White men	On Bee Bend place.
Mrs. Winnie Johnson, (widow,) colored.	1874		James Robsen, (white)	Property taken from her and family and three children on Cash Point Place, near Collinsburgh in the Big Road.
Simon Johnson, colored	1873	Badly whipped	Calvin Vance, (white)	On Charley Land's place.
Brit. Witilse, do	1874	Shot at	Charley Land	On Captain Abanson's place.
Sisseros Simmons, do	1870	Badly beaten	Tom Natherson, (white)	Near Cotton Valley; because he quarreled about his crop being taken.
Bill Walton, do	1869	do	White men	Near Cotton Valley.
Mrs. Matilda Johnson, do	1871	Beat and whipped	do	On Mrs. Ivory's place.
Clark Thornton, do	1869	Badly beaten	Jack Hewett, (white)	
Emanuel James, do	1872	Badly whipped	do	
Claud, do	1870	do	Dr. Huter	On Dr. Hunter's place.
Hawood Tansey, do	1872	Badly beaten	Mr. Sledges	On Sledge's place.
Elijah Williams, do	1873	Badly whipped	James Arnold	On J. Arnold's plantation, and crop taken.
Elishus Hunter, do	1873	do	James Orley, (white)	On J. Orley's place, 1873.
Phil Williams, do	1874	Shot	James Harances, (white)	About five miles from Fillmore.
James Willaby, do	874	Badly whipped	Tom Pickens	On Tom Pickins's place.
Miss G. Williams, do	1874	do	Milas Haten	On Wood Long plantation.
Allen Jackson, do	1867	Beaten and partly hung	White men	On Richardson place.
Henry Jones, do	1868	Badly beaten	John Ranks and others	On Morgeage's place, 1868.
Joe Davinson, do	1874	Stabbed	Ed. Austin	Near Fillmore, because he would not work for him.
Joe Davinson, do	1874	Cut and stabbed	January, (colored)	Near Red River, on Add Cacon's place, 1874.
Jordan Miles, do	1871	Arm broken, and beaten	Lewis Mazingo	Near Had Dock plantation, and crops taken.
Miss Kaniver Busers, do	1870	Badly beaten	White men	On Rad Radless place.
Butler Lewis, do	1867	Badly whipped	Walter Abner	On the Big Road.
Marian Lee, do	1867	do	do	On Major Abner's place.
Miss Betty Wesley, do	1875	Badly beaten	James Pratt	On J. Pratt's plantation.
Phil. ——, do	1875	Wounded	James Heron, (white)	On James Heron's plantation.
Harry O'Moel, do	1868	do	John Margeage, (white)	On John Morgeage's plantation, 1868.
Mrs. Fillis Johnson, do	1870	Whipped	Mr. A. Wells, (white)	On Edge's plantation.
Willington Walker, do	1868	Badly whipped	White men	On Edge's plantation, near Old River.
Walter Mealton, do	1868	Badly beaten	do	On Edge's plantation.
Nearer Batton, do	1873	Badly whipped	John Underwood and Marshall Underwood Bros., (white.)	And crops taken.
Austin Young, do	1868	Wounded and whipped	Joe Bezley and Joe Underwood and other white men.	On Underwood's plantation.
Joseph Bush, do	1873	Shot	Robert Houston, (white)	On Squire Bushe's plantation, and crop taken from him.
Mrs. Emma Walton, do	1870	Badly whipped	Mr. Blagman, (white)	On Blagman's plantation.
Miss Jane Lebolds, do	1875	Badly beaten	Sam Siblon, (white)	On Sam Siblon's plantation.
Billy Devoe, do	1870	do	do	On Citron's plantation.
Old Aunt Hester, do	1873	Whipped	White men	On Mr. Chase's plantation.
Scott Amson, do	1874	Badly whipped	Col. Brayo, (white)	On Colonel Brayo's plantation.
Miss Adeline Marshall, do	1873	do	Bill Almore, (white)	Because she was not able to work when he told her.
Bill Wallis, do	1873	Badly beaten	Randolph, (white)	On Randolph's plantation, because he did not tend mules when told.
Primus Harras, do	1873	Badly whipped	do	On Randolph's plantation.
Miss Nailey Robson, do	1871	do	Dr. Abner	On Dr. Abner's plantation.
Old Aunt Sila Bradford	1873	do	Joe Edgar	On Joe Edgar's plantation.
Miss Lizzie Smith	1873	do	Mr. Sidless and Dr. Miller	White men, on Dr. Miller's plantation.

Digitized by Google

BOSSIER—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Old man Gibbto	1874	Badly whipped	Randolph	On Randolph's plantation; seventy-five years old; because he would not do as a slave.
Bob Clark, colored	1868	Killed	White men	On Buck Hall place.
Richard Lee, do	1868	do	do	On Red Shute place.
Yowar Henry, do	1868	do	do	On Orale's place.
James Marshall, do	1868	do	do	Taken off Charley Grile's place; carried on the bayou.
Richard Jackson, do	1868	do	do	On Bee Bend plantation, and crops taken.
John Taylor, do	Sept. 7, 1874	do	do	Run off his home; caught cold and was run to death.
Mr. Selvins, do	1868	do	James McCall, (white)	On Leake's place.
Henry Johnson, do	1868	do	White men	On John Orley's place.
John Moore, do	1872	do	do	On Askin's place.
Hunter, do	1867	do	do	At or near Red Lands.
Luke Blackman, do	1873	do	Byas James, (colored)	On Daniel Nickson's place.
John Bruford, do	1867	do	White men	On Seate's plantation, 2 or 3 miles from Benton.
Albert, do	1868	do	do	On John Picket's plantation, near Harikin Bluff.
Robert Gray, do	1868	do	Oliver and Gibson and other white men.	Stabbed with bowie-knife in back of neck and throat cut by Arkansas men.
Bob Clasaby, do	1868	do	James Belfry, (white)	On Shady Grove place; throat cut and ropes around neck.
Jack Carston, do	1870	do	John Goods, (white)	On Arivenus place, near Colville.
Alexander Rodde, do	1868	do	Flanagan, (white)	In Big Road.
George Channel, do	1868	do	White men	On Age's place.
Julisley Chambers, do	1868	do	do	In woods near Dortney's place.
Lee John, do	1868	do	do	Near Cash Point Lane, at the gate; 1868.
Four colored men	1868	do	do	On Cash Point plantation, in field near river-bank.
Ned, colored	1873	do	do	On Frank Smith's plantation, in woods 2 miles east of Smith's house.
Peter Webb, do	1868	do	Armed white men	On Shady Grove place, and all crops taken.
Old man John, do	1868	do	White men	On Shady Grove plantation, and all crops taken.
Henry Clay, do	1868	do	Mr. Dudley and Kit Austin	On a place 3 miles west of Shreveport.
Philip Tucker, do	1867	do	Tom Mercy and others	On Captain Crosse's store.
John Williams, do	1874	do	Mr. Silbeley, (white)	Near Shreveport.
Three colored men	1868	do	Armed white men	At 1-mile post from Shreveport; all strangers in country.
Joe Siers, colored	1867	do	White men	In public road, near Bod Carr Bridge.
Johnson Siers, do	1873	do	Walter, (colored)	On Tom Buckweed's place, 1873.
January Boones, do	1871	do	White men	On Richard Silby's place; crops all taken.
Solomon Bradford, do	1867	do	Harrison Childreds, (white)	On H. Childreds's place.
Bosse Fuller, do	1868	do	Dick Sanford	On Frank MacDavid's place.
Josh Vance, do	1868	do	Mr. Ford and Polilis Walker	On Ford's place; accused of trying to court Miss Sallie Ford, (white.)
Henry Parker, do	1871	do	Martin Silber	On Hadless place.
Colored man	1874	do		Found dead with rope around neck in Red River, 200 yards from ferry landing, near Shreveport.
Bob Johnson, colored	1873	do	White men	At Red Shute Bridge.
Ned Bright, do	1870	do	Mr. Dillard and white men	At or near Frank Smith's plantation.
Billy Lichpen and eleven colored men.	1868	do	Armed white men	About 300 yards from L'Ates Ferry, near Rough and Ready plantation.

Digitized by Google

Joe Dunwood ..... colored.	 1872	....do	White men	On Nich Mark's plantation, trying to take his wife away from him.
Willis Dixon ..... do...	 1867	....do	J. McCraye and Mose Taylor	On Mrs. Dixon's plantation.
Silet ..... do...		....do	White men	On Mrs. Cane's plantation, (Ebenizer (colored) in the midst.)
James Williams ..... do...	April, 1875	....do	.....do	On James Wood's plantation.

BIENVILLE.

Population—white, 5,590; colored, 5,046. Registration—white, 704; colored, 442.

Louis Duckworth	.....	Killed	.....	
Adolph Jones	.....	....do	.....	Shot in his store.
Calvin Cohn	.....	....do	Carr, captain of White League	
West Woodward	.....	....do	.....	
Aleck Woodward	.....	....do	.....	
James Langhome	.....	....do	.....	
Edwards	.....	....do	.....	
Murphy	.....	....do	.....	On the highway; shot.
H. Martin	.....	....do	.....	
Williams	.....	....do	.....	
George Pier	.....	....do	.....	
John Blayden	.....	....do	.....	Shot in the field; throat cut.
Daniel Darkins	.....	....do	.....	
Henson	.....	....do	.....	In his own house.
Brown	.....	....do	.....	
William Pullen	.....	....do	.....	
Martin Davis	.....	....do	Carr, captain of White League	
Adam Lord	.....	....do	.....	
John Puce	.....	....do	.....	
Joe Lawhorn	.....	....do	.....	
Munson	.....	....do	.....	
Moses Lawhorn	.....	....do	.....	
Robert Vickers	.....	....do	.....	
W. H. Honneus	Mar., 1868	....do	Body of armed men	
Colored minister and two colored men.	July 27, 1868	....do	.....	On the line of Morehouse and Carroll.
J. W. Cook	.....	....do	.....	Near Vienna.
Colored man	 1873	....do	White men	Thrown into Black Lake, ten miles from Minden.
Do	 1872	....do	.....do	About 8 miles from Minden.
Peter Jones	 1872	....do	.....do	Three miles from Sparta, on Jones's plantation.
Frank Stewart ..... colored.	 1866	....do	.....do	On Steward's place.
Gigern Sheke ..... do...	 1868	....do	.....do	About 8 miles north of Sparta.
Lewis Moley ..... do...	 1868	....do	.....do	About 6 miles north of Sparta.
John Wallis ..... do...	.....	....do	.....do	Killed, put in a barrel, and thrown into Dorcheek River.
Five colored men	 1868	....do	.....do	Names unknown; at or near Ringo.
—— Timm ..... colored.	 1872	....do	.....do	Killed by white men, 10 miles south of Minden, about holding republican clubs.
Bennett Night ..... do...	 1870	....do	.....do	Killed by Green, Moses, and others on Moses's plantation, 1870, about holding republican clubs.
Rose Hoares ..... do...	 1872	....do	.....do	Killed on Mr. Jones's plantation, 6 miles from Minden, about his crops.

Digitized by Google

BIENVILLE—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
James Moore.....colored	1868	Killed	White men	Killed on Madison Moore's plantation; carried into woods 10 miles from Minden.
David McCarter.....do	1868	....do	John Chewe, (white)	Killed on Furde Allen's place.
Frank.....do	1867	....do	White men	Killed near Moscow town.
Three colored men, (names unknown.)	1868	....do	Armed white men	Put in a well on Mr. Wesley's plantation, 3 miles from Nailor's Landing.
Henry Smith.....colored	1868	....do	.....do	On John Anderson's place, 1868, because he voted republican ticket.
Cattes Hooard.....do	1868	....do	.....do	On Mrs. Anderson's place, 1868, because he voted republican ticket.
Adames Bates.....do	1868	....do	.....do	On James Heuston's place, 1868, because he voted republican ticket.
James Woodard.....do	1870	....do	.....do	Seven miles north of Minden.
Rufus Morria.....do	1872	....do	.....do	Near James Buck's place.
George Stanberry.....do	1871	....do	.....do	One-quarter mile from Minden.
George Simpson.....do	1871	....do	.....do	Twelve miles north of Minden, on Bill Colert's place.
Albert Frayer.....do	1866	....do	.....do	On Cliffe Frayer's place.
Isaac Bullock.....do	1868	Beat and whipped	.....do	On Tom Morris's place.
WOUNDED AND WHIPPED.				
Anna	1870	Badly beaten	White men	On L. Burhean's plantation.
Jeff James.....colored	1873	....do	George Heffnon, (white)	On Charley Heffnen's plantation.
Miss William Morley.....do	1868	Shot	Bill Moland	On Bill Morland's plantation.
Lewis Prinnes.....do	1872	Badly beaten	White men	For voting a republican ticket.
Lewis Shehee's.....do	1866	Beat and whipped badly	.....do	On Mr. Shehee's plantation; trying to take his wife away from him.
Jake Munson.....do	1867	Badly beaten	.....do	On Mr. Martin's plantation.
Nancy Willer.....do	1870	Beat and whipped badly	John Cheve	On J. Cheve's plantation.
Pete Flourney.....do	1874	Shot	White men	At or near Mount Leviston.
Phebe Thompson.....do	1868	Badly whipped	.....do	On John Allen's place.
Mat Foster.....do	1868	Beat and whipped	.....do	Beat and whipped at or near Freetown, 1868.
Charley Wembley.....do	1868	....do	.....do	On Mr. Young Blood's place for voting republican ticket.
Berry Wimbly.....do	1868	....do	.....do	On George Wimbly's place.
Doc Alroe.....do	1868	....do	.....do	On Fate Butler's place.
Wiley Butler.....do	1868	Badly beaten	.....do	Do.

Digitized by Google

CADDO.

Population—white, 5,913; colored, 15,801. Registration—white, 1,724; colored, 2,950.

Reuben Anderson	1873 or 1874	Killed		
Richard Johnson	....do	....do		A member of the legislature.
Robert White	....do	....do		
Robert Grey	1868	....do	Charley Wasson	
Alfred Stewart	1870 or 1874	....do		
Kit Edwards		....do		
Richards		....do		
Harry		....do		
Joe Lewis		....do		
John Carr		....do		
Raimal		....do		
Manuel Newso Numez		....do		
Roberson		....do		
Solomon Simmes	1868	....do	White men	At or near Mark Johnson's plantation.
Wesley		....do		
Lake		....do		
William Johnson		....do		
Dudley Fox		....do		
John Bull		....do		
Manuel Newnson	July, 1868	....do	Miles Horton, John McCloud, Bill Jones, and Percy Alls.	Killed by them in his house.
John Shortly	1868	....do		
Thomas Jackson	1870 or 1874	....do		
Bill Markfoot, (or Mamfort)	1872	....do	Gouch	While making a political speech at Albany.
Sam Perritt		....do		
Louis Gregg		....do		
Henry Clay	1873	....do	Bill Harris	On Mr. Jackson's place, four miles from Mooringsport.
Oss Cunnady	(*)	....do	Jack McFarland and Billy Wooden	Near Greenwood.
Henry Johnson		....do		
Louis Jenckins		....do		
Manual Munas		....do		
Philip Harris		....do		
John Williams, (old man Williams)	1868	....do	White men	From Douglas's plantation.
Henry Fields and five unknown men.		....do		Near Spring Ridge.
Alex Jones	1868	....do		On the Texas road.
John Hill		....do		At Shreveport.
Thomas Nelson		....do		Do.
Isaac Williams		....do		On the lake.
Simon Hill and his son John	1870	....do		On the Texas road.
Daniel Harris		....do		Leaving town on his way home.
Kinney Powers	1867 or 1868	....do	Stephen Jones	In company with Charley Geary—Geary and Garrett—(two latter since dead,) on Jones's place.
Ben Edgerson	1870 or 1874	....do		Leaving town on his way home.
David Frye	....do	....do		Do.
Peter Smith	....do	....do		Near Shreveport.
Oliver Allen	....do	....do		Do.

* Date blank, as it conflicts—1866 and 1868.

Digitized by Google

CADDO—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Julius Sanfield	1870 or 1874	Killed		
Rolland	....do	....do		
Josh Wiggins	....do	....do		
Bill Brown	....do	....do		Bodies cut to pieces. In Muggingsville.
Solomon Woodward	....do	....do		
Isaac Bailey	....do	....do		
Frank Jones	....do	....do		
Larry Anderson	....do	... do		
Jerry Myers	...do	....do		
Ed. Wilt	....do	....do		
Old man Isaac Frierson	 1874	....do	By Bill Allen	At Summer Grove.
Coleman Jenks	1870 to 1874	....do		
Simon Reas	....do	....do		
Sandy Grisson	....do	....do		
Toney Attaway	 1868	....do		
Isaac Nunn	1870 or 1874	....do		
John Graham	....do	....do		
John Stinley	 1868	....do		Near Albany.
Henry Whistler	1870 or 1874	....do		
Mack Smith	....do	....do		
Dan Mathews	....do	....do		
Jack Williams	 1871	....do	John Williams	On Douglas plantation.
Charles Wilson	1870 or 1874	....do		
Edward Peyton	....do	....do		
George B. Simpson	....do	....do		
John Makenzie	....do	....do		
James Alexander	....do	....do		
Dave Jones	....do	....do		
Tom Watson	Sept. 28, 1868	....do	Marian Henly and William Pitman	
William Ewell	1870 or 1874, (Oct. 10.)	....do	—— Frye	
Four colored men, names unknown	1870 or 1874, (Oct. 11.)	....do	Calhoun, Johnson, and others	
Henry Dixon	1870 or 1874	....do	Ward, Cox, and others	On John Page's plantation.
Three colored men, names unknown.	July 12, 1868	Hung	Disguised men	At Greenwood, by men who said they were radicals.
D. Taylor	Jan. 1, 1870	Killed	Job Parker	
J. Baylor	July 25, 1874	....do	Six mounted men	Near Shreveport.
Henry Doe	 1869	....do	Armed men	
Thomas Graves	 1869	....do		
Henry, (colored)	 1871	....do		Tom Johnson's brick-molder, at his brick-yard.
William Holtz	 1874	....do	By white men	Shot in the field while plowing.
Cal Aikens	 1865	....do	William and Fate Hall and Frank Johnson.	
James Washon	 1866	....do	White men near Shreveport	

Digitized by Google

Dover Montgomery	1870	....do	Joe Parker	In Shreveport.
Tom Tally	1868	....do	Tom Kelly	
Old man McClure	1866	....do	Five white men	At Four-Mile Spring.
Alfred Gilford	1872	....do		
—— Jones	1872	....do		
Abe Johnson	1871	....do		
Dave Rochelle	1869	....do		
Isaac Dougherty	1869	....do		
Charles Ivey	1869	....do		
John Bohanon	1870	....do		
Cornelius Wilson	1874	....do	By the Stevens boys	Below Summer Grove.
James Halpin	1874	....do		
Louis Pollard	1872	....do		
Wash Whiteley	1872	....do		
—— Ryley	1872	....do		
Charles Cutliff	1872	....do		
Robert Evans	1874	....do		
Joe Granville	1874	....do		
Four unknown colored men		Hung		Four unknown bodies of colored men found near Gilmore's toll-bridge, Boggy Bayou, hanging from a tree in the swamp; bodies cut down and buried; ropes still hanging there.
Newton Steward	1868	Killed on John Page's plantation.		
Samuel Hamilton	1868	Killed	White men	
Mirder Gibson	1868	....do	.....do	
Harry Hawkins	1868	....do	.....do	
Hecker Hawkins	1868	....do	.....do	
Bill Conolly	1868	....do	.....do	
George Brown	1868	....do	.....do	
Emanual Johnson	1868	....do	.....do	At Mooringsport.
Dick Avery	1872	....do	John Lee, (colored)	
Sayers Johnson	1872	....do	Walton, (colored)	
Anderson	1874	... do	Starks Wolds, (colored)	On Cash Point plantation.
Fed	1872	....do		On Joe Bailey's plantation.
John Moncure, (colored)	1868	....do	Ed. Sturgess	
Prince Pegram	1868	....do	Bill Bateman	A desperado.
Frank Weaver	1873	....do	Daniel Walker	Shreveport.
Samuel Hokay	1865	....do	Bill Bateman	
Annie George	1871	....do	White men	
Frank Tucker	1866	....do	.....do	
John, (colored)	1868	....do	Arthur, a white man	On Cairve place.
Wilson Parker and his father	1870 or 1868	....do	White men	On his father's place, near Mooringsport Lake.
Harry Thomas	1868	....do	From Buck Hall's plantation	At Johnson's brick-yard.
Jeff	1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Henry Sanders	1868	....do		Do.
Cash Point Stevens	1868	....do	Cash Point	Do.
Iky Maxwell	1868	....do		Do.
Frank Marshall	1868	....do	From Marshal's plantation	Do.
Beverly Chews	1868	....do		Do.
Nell Logan	1868	....do		Do.
Jack Nashton	1868	....do		Do.

Digitized by Google

CADDO—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Thomas Young	1868	Killed		At Johnson's brick-yard.
John Gouch	1868	do		Do.
L. Booker, wife, and two children	1868	do	Charley Flanagan	Near Clarke's plantation.
Gem Hendricks	1868	do		On Mrs. Morris's plantation, near Bagley's, about voting a republican ticket. His corn and cotton taken.
Two colored men	1868	do	Unknown	Near Mooringsport. Seen on the high-road by Henry Ellison, one of the Bossier refugees, who was hiding during the fifteen days of the massacre. They were lying in the road, with their heads chopped off. Ellison, who is sixty-seven, states, also, that he saw a bagging-sack, in which were six bodies, float down Red River to Reube White Point. Two colored men and a boy emptied the sack and buried them. Ellison states that he also saw several dead bodies of colored men float down Red River, and that one lay at Reube White Point eaten by buzzards and fishes.
Dick, (colored)	1868	do	White men	Chased and killed near Patterson's butcher-pen, Shreveport. He was shot while swimming Cross Bayou. The body was recovered, and buried on Mrs. Kane's land. He came from Bossier.
Louis Jersey		do	John Griggs, Low Smith, and others	Near Griggs's plantation, 16 miles from Shreveport.
Tom Gray		do	do	Do.
Manuel Carey	1874	do	A white man	Hung for laughing and talking with a white woman near Brusley Bayou.
Aleck Brown	1868	do		Near Greenwood.
Scott Wilson	1868	do		Near Spring Ridge.
Bob Pennell	1868	do		Near Shreveport.
Jude Henley	1868	do		In Shreveport.
Samuel Harris	1868	do		Near Shreveport.
John Bird	1868	do		Near Greenwood.
William Pickens	1868	do		Do.
William Scott	1869	do		Near Tones Bayou.
Alfred Bonan	1868	Hung		In Caddo, during the Bossier massacre.
John Harris	1868	Killed		On Cross Lake.
John White	1868	do		Do.
—— Douglas	1868	do		Near Shreveport.
William Perry	1868	do		
Andrew Crayson	1868	do		Near Tones Bayou.
Dunk Richardson	1868	do		Hog-Thief Point.
Allan Glass	1868	do		Do.
Jack Hawkins	1868	do		Near Spring Ridge.
Felix Randall	1870	do		At Spring Ridge.
Mingo Stevens	1870	do		At Tones Bayou.
Charley Geary	1872	do	Ben Boyenton	
Wilson	1872	do	Jack Wiggins	At Mrs. Hart's place.
George Simms	1872	do	Dan Adams	At Patrol Camp.
Henry Wiggins	1872	do	Tom Johnson and James McCain	

Digitized by Google

Solomon Bryant	1874	....do	Bill Allen	Near Tones Bayou. Supposed to be murdered by unknown.
Solomon Samuel	1874	Found dead		On Blu Crowder's plantation.
Judge Mitchell	1874	....do		On Bagley's plantation, 13 miles from Shreveport.
Hiram Coleman	1874	....do		On road leading to Spring Ridge.
Aaron Parker	1874	....do	Unknown	At Hog-Thief Point.
Aleck Simms	1867	....do		At Shreveport.
John Maguire	1867	....do	Unknown	At Spring Ridge.
J. H. Keys	1867	....do		Near Spring Ridge.
Alfred Byas	1870	....do		At Hart's plantation, 3 miles from Shreveport.
Isham Jones	1870	....do		Near Shreveport.
Stephen West	1872	....do	Unknown	Near Stephen Jones's plantation, on the high-road, six miles from Shreveport. Jake Venus, or Jake McCready, at the time of his death, worked on Darcy Simpson's plantation. He was taken from his cabin at night, in the presence of his father, by armed white men; taken six or seven miles, shot several times, his throat cut, and burned. He was seen in this condition by several persons, men and women, (white,) who were on their way to Arkansas from Texas. The men informed a colored man named Daniel Robinson of what they had seen, and said the sight frightened their women. Robinson saddled his horse and went to the spot. He states that he found the condition of the murdered man as stated above. He says: "He looked very bad. He was shot through his skull, body, and thigh, and had a gash in his neck. His feet and hands were tied. His hands were tied behind him. His clothes were burning in a blaze when I got there, as if grease or turpentine had been poured on him—grease, I believe, as I could not smell turpentine. I was on the jury. A little yellow man in town (Shreveport) was coroner. Mr. Bill Waddles, (white,) Colonel Jones's son, Will, (white,) another white man, and a black man were on the jury. * * The verdict was that the ball that went in his skull killed him. I buried him. He burst open from the burning. I buried him without a coffin. He looked to be about 21 years of age. * * His father said three or four men came to the cabin and said Jake had killed old man George Simpson. * * They say young George Simpson killed him." (See Daniel Robinson's statement.) In his ignorance, Robinson probably mistook the witnesses for the jury, as, after giving the above list, he says, "Five altogether. They said that was enough." F. S. Legardie, (colored,) who was on the jury, states that twelve men comprised the coroner's jury, and that George Poland was coroner. Edmund Simms was also on the jury. These men (all colored) corroborate the statement of Robinson relative to the appearance of the body. "He was shot and burned," Legardie says. "He was shot about a dozen times, and his clothes set on fire. His flesh was badly burned."
Isaac Garner	1872	Drowned		
Jake Venus, *alias* Jake McCready	1874	Shot, throat cut, and burned	George Simpson, jr., Dorsey Simpson, Joe Bowles, L. Jones, and others.	

Digitized by Google

CADDO—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	2 18
Andrew White	1868	Killed	White men	On Mr. Barr's plantation.
Marshall Davis	1868	do	do	Do.
John Patterson	1868	do	do	On Black Bayou.
Tom Gray	1868	do	James Burd	On Dr. Abner's place.
Dick Abnets	1871	do	John Lee, colored	On the Gordon place.
John Boham	1871	do	Jake King, colored	On Mrs. Burns's place.
Server Johnson	1871	do	Walter, colored	On the Gordon Place.
Dave Linda	1868	do	Party of men from Shreveport and Carolina Bluff.	On the river, near Dave Mark's plantation, 18 miles from Shreveport, shortly after the Bossier massacre.
Nat Hodge	1868	do	do	Do.
Peter Hodge	1868	do	do	Do.
Jack Chipps	1868	do	do	Do.
Phillip Long	1868	do	do	Do.
Nelson Savery and Charlie, his son.	1870	do	John Spearman, Dick Harrison, and others.	On Black Bayou, near Montery, while moving out of the Black Bayou settlement. Savery's wife, furniture, &c., were then taken back to Harrison's plantation.
Three colored men	1868	do	White men	At Barr's Mill, 8 miles from Mooringsport. It was reported that the colored men were marked for the Bossier massacre, and that they were taken from their homes after the massacre, at night, and killed. The colored people at Barr's Mill buried the bodies.
Abraham Green	1874	do	George Dillard and Arthur Johnson	Tied hand and foot to four stakes on Miles's plantation, near Campobello, 35 miles from Shreveport.
Fanny Legue		do	Gem McCoy and other white men	At or near Shreveport, because they could not find her husband. These men also shot at a little colored girl and broke her leg.
Lucy, or Lizzie, Smith	1868	do	Dock Jones and others, (white men)	Horribly mutilated before being killed, at or near Shreveport. Her breasts were cut off, her abdomen cut open, and her head cut off. The body was then thrown into the branch. Mr. Adams's report. Proof, Lieutenant Wallace.
Colored man	1874	do	Unknown	Found dead, shot through the head, between Hurricane Bluff and Carroll's place.
Wallis	1874	do	Frank Black, (colored)	At Allen's brick-yard, near Shreveport.
George Crusenach	1874	do	A steamboat-man	At Reed's Landing.
Marion Ellis	1874	Drowned	Supposed by Henry Thompson, (col'd)	A colored desperado, who afterwards killed Henry Hardwick, colored.
Jones Abraham	1874	do		At White's plantation.
Dave Ross	1874	do		Do.
Moses Davis	1874	Drowned		At Cross Lake.
Vince Mayes	1874	Killed	Charley Ross	
Lewis Brint	1874	do		Near Greenwood, at the Cross-Roads.
Charles Coleman	1874	do		Do.
Burch Cæsar	1874	do	Henry Drew, colored	Tried to kill him.
John Carter	1873	do	Bill Weisner	While working on his house.
Aleck Boarman, (colored)	1874	do	Unknown	On Gilmore plantation.

Digitized by Google

Boss Powell	1873	do	do	At Mooringsport, on Curry's plantation.
Ralph Murrill	1873	do	Dan Curry	At Mooringsport.
Bill Jackson and Andrew Jackson, (brothers.)	68	do	Zach McFarland	
Hardman James	1868	do	Dr. Vaughn	Son of the democratic candidate for representative. Killed on Dr. Curry's plantation.
Argo Parker Simms Harrington Henry Johnson Joe Gill Lewis Gill	1872	do	Party of masked men	At Mooringsport.
Mode Sugar	1872	do	do	On James Harris's plantation same night.
Robert Johnson	1872	do	English Curry	At Mooringsport.
Emanuel Devassee	1872	do	Dud Robinson	At Maple's plantation.
Moes Lewis	1868	do	Zach McFarland	At Greenwood.
Nelson Crane	1874	do	Masked men	Near McCready's plantation, ten miles from Shreveport.
Aaron Fields	1874	do	do	Do.
Willis	July, 1874	Found hung		At Boggy Bayou on the Mansfield road.
James Bayley	1874	Killed	Bill Harris and Stevens	At Hog-Thief Point. Called to his door and shot by mistake for Ike Simms.
Ike Simms	1874	do	Not stated	One week later.
Robert Hays	1874	do		On Boggy Bayou near I. W. Pickens' plantation.
Sam Sewell	Sept., 1874	do	Unknown	At Four-Mile Spring.
Rela King	1872	do	Joe and John Thompson	At Mooringsport.
Three colored men	1867	do		At or near Nine-Mile House on Epp's plantation; one hung, one shot, and the other throat cut.
James Watson	1869	do	Joe Parker	Near Four-Mile Spring.
Harry Allen		do	Bill Davis	Four miles from Mooringsport.
Press Ankrom	1875	do		At Jerry Bean's plantation, 32 miles from Shreveport.
Julius Reeves	Sept., 1875	do	Unknown	At Six-Mile Shop.
Sol Archer and Judy, his wife	1868	do	Masked men	Four miles from Mooringsport. The woman was killed while trying to protect her husband.
Joe Green	1868	do		At the same time, near the same place.
Dudd Luckett	1870	do	Unknown	On Reube White's island, three miles from Shreveport.
Jack Goodrich		do		Near Jack Hose's plantation, on the Mooringsport road.
Sam Jones		do		Do.
Luke Sanders		do		Do.
Felix Colle		do		Do.
Judge Noel	1868	do		In Caddo, during the Bossier massacre.
Ben Bright	1868	do		Do.
Lenton Conway	1868	do		Do.
Charley Gilham	1868	do		Do.
Andrew Collins	1868	do	Bill Morning	Near Albany.
S. Saulsbury	1868	do	John Porter	Three miles from Mooringsport, on the Porter plantation.
Louis Dixon	1869	do		On Dick Noel's plantation, near Mooringsport.
William Lynch Plun	1868	do		On Douglas's plantation.
David Green	Jan., 1874	do	Willis	On Forster's plantation.
Claiborne Mayberry	1868	do		On Reuben White's plantation.
Bob Wiggins	1868	do	White men	At or near Bob Gilmore's plantation.
Colored man		Found hung		To a tree, on Vinckley Jones's plantation, by a fishing-party.
Brint Marshall		Killed		At or near Greenwood.

Digitized by Google

CADDO—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Capp Holtz	1866	Killed	Bill Bateman and his men	At or near Greenwood.
Manuel Garey		Hung	White men	Six miles from Shreveport, for laughing and talking with a white woman.
Colored man	1868	....do		On Mrs. Winn's plantation, 3½ miles from Shreveport.
March Williams	1872	....do	Samuel Coleman	On Eli Coleman's plantation.
Mukenney	1867	....do	Col. Jones	On his plantation, 6 miles from Shreveport.
Henry Beller	1870	Beaten to death	Allen Dennis and others	On Bob Cahing's (or Cahn's) place, near Shreveport.
Colored man	1871	Killed	....do	Do.
Moses Durden	1875	....do	Colored man	Shot on the Redden plantation.
Elijah Johnson	1868	....do	George Johnson	On McGagey Johnson's plantation.
Asais Dorsetts	1870	....do	Isaac Jones	At or near Clabe Johnson's plantation.
Henry Davis	1870	....do	....do	Do.
George Brown	1871	....do	Gus Stamford, (colored)	
Daniel E. Adrey	1871	....do	Joe Donald, (colored)	
Robert Johnson	1866	....do	White men	On McGagey Johnson's plantation.
James Henrys	1868	....do	John Powell and brother	At or near Greenwood.
Bob Owens	1868	....do	William Pickens	On Jack Wiggin's plantation, near Summer Grove.
Claiborne White	1866	....do	White man	Near Bowman's plantation.
Hubbel Jones	1868	....do	....do	On James Jones's plantation.
Dem Dixon	1874	Shot		On Lodden's plantation.
Jeff	1866	....do	White men	On Ruforth's plantation.
Charley Williams	1872	....do		On Dr. Riggin's plantation.
Harris Stevens	1870	....do	Colored man	On Jake Hoss's plantation.
William Phelps	July, 1874	....do	Jerry	
Albert Nicholson	1874	....do	Unknown	Near Four-Mile Spring.
Donley Fields	1873	....do	William Wagner	On Koont's Island, near Shreveport.
General Green	1868	Killed	Mr. Henderson	Levee Bend plantation.
Edmund	1869	....do	White men	On Washerson's plantation.
Colored man	1869	....do		On Mrs. Winn's plantation.
Cass Ford	1874	....do	Henry Rogers and his men	Returning from the Coushatta massacre.
Charley Fortson	1868	Hung	White men	Fortson hung and his wife beaten.
Pacey Harris	1868	Whipped	....do	In Shreveport.
Page Lewis	1873	....do	Bill Anderson	Near Brack's plantation.
Sandy Martin	1874	....do	Colored man	Thrown overboard in Red River.
Andy Awls and Adam Shurshe	1874	....do	John McCloud and William Crowder	On Peace Point plantation.
Milton McClure	1868	Shot and burned	Bateman and others	Near Lickskillet.
Reaves Jones and Dick Lake	1868	Killed	Larking Longshere, Bill Bateman, and Billy Barrington.	Do.
Alfred, Charley Johnson, Scotch Mays.	1870	Hung		These men (Longshere, Bateman, and Barrington) are also supposed to have killed, about the same time, by hanging them, at Spring Ridge.
Rance Smith	1870	....do	Bill Bateman and Longshere	Near Lickskillet.
Henry Ascher and Aleck Ascher	1870	....do	Masked men	Supposed to have come from Keechie for the purpose of killing them. They were killed on Dr. Wilder's plantation, near Keechie.
John Richardson	1870	....do		Between the McCready and Metcalf plantations.

Digitized by Google

Myrus Nicholson, Charles Sucks, and Will Thornton.	.....	1870	....do	Unknown armed men	Near Bagley's plantation, 13 miles from Shreveport. Killed at night for distributing republican tickets.
Jack Hines	Oct.,	1872	....do	Milus C. Horton	At Cash Point.
Henry Alexander	Dec. 11,	1868	....do	Twenty-five armed men	This occurred and is entered in De Soto Parish.
Three colored men	.....	1874	....do	Unknown	The remains of three colored men were found near Campobello by James Moore and Eugene Taylor while hunting. They are supposed to be those of the men whom John McCloud, Robert Fleming, and William Crowder, with others, brought from Coushatta after the massacre.
Louis Gray or Graves	.....	1868	....do	White men near Mooringsport	
Jerry Green	.....	1874	....do	Robert Logan, (colored,) on Bailey's place.	
Sarney, (old man)	.....	1868	....do	White men on Frank Logan's place	
Sam Beeke	.....	1872	Killed	Unknown	At Campobello plantation.
Rosand	.....	1874	....do	George Duke	At Mount Calvary Church. Cause unknown.
Judge Allen	Feb.,	1875	....do	Ben. Stevens	At Bagley's, 10 miles from Shreveport.
Manuel	.....	1868	....do	J. Barr or Dick Harrison	At Mooringsport.
Parker Wilson	.....	1868	... do	Supposed by John Harrison	Who collected the crowd on Black Bayou.
John Porter	.....	1868	.....	.....	Three miles from Mooringsport, on Porter's place.
Charles Watson	.....	1869	Killed	Unknown	
Add Collins	.....	1872	....do	.....do	At Summer Grove.
Henry Hughes	.....	1872	....do	.....do	Do.
Maze Johnson	.....	1870	....do	Supposed by Perry Smith	Near Hollingsworth plantation.
John Andrew	.....	1874	....do	Supposed by Frank Ross	Near Lickskillet.
Nat Guice	.....	1874	....do	Supposed by white men	Near Greenwood.
George Baxter	.....	1870	....do	W. N. George	On Woodard's plantation, 7 miles from Shreveport.
Moses Lanis	.....	1875	....do	By Zach. McFarland	
Aman Willis	July,	1874	....do	By unknown	Found hung at Roggy Bayou, on the Mansfield road.
Dick Jackson	.....	1872	....do	By a white man	On Lodden's plantation; tied hand and feet by armed men and thrown in the lake,
Manuel Wharley	.....	1868	....do	Dick Harrison and brother	On John Hamilton's place.
John Hope	.....	1873	....do	Fred. Warner	
Samuel Bateman	.....	1868	....do	Dorsey Beekman	At Albany Landing, Mooringsport.
Nathan Pradd	.....	1870	....do	Armed men	At or near Sam Edmunds's place, 16 miles from Shreveport.
Henry Allen	.....	1873	....do	William Harris, or his father	On their plantation.
Sam Beach	.....	1873	....do	.....	At John Lake's plantation, near Spring Ridge.
James Ratler	.....	1871	....do	.....	At Spring Ridge.
Jasper Wilkinson	.....	1871	....do	Jack Wiggins	On Hart's Island.
Joe Armour	.....	1873	....do	.....	At Eagle Bend.
Dan Milroy	.....	1868	....do	William Sanfield	Near Summer Grove.
Charley Shear	.....	1870	....do	White man	At Elysian Fields.
March Mack	Aug. 15,	1874	Hung	Unknown	Near Summer Grove.
Lane Mosey	.....	1872	Killed	George Sharpe and James Noland	At Dr. Swanson's Landing, on Cross Lake.
Bill Knox	.....	1872	....do	John Griggs, Low Smith, and others	On Griggs's plantation, 16 miles from Shreveport.
Sol Whitworth	.....	1868	....do	Bill Allen and Adams	At Spring Ridge.
John August	.....	1870	....do	Willy Douglas	At Rocky Point, 2 miles from Shreveport.
Ralph Moore, (Bossier Parish)	.....	1873	....do	Dan Curry	Near Curry's store; about voting the republican ticket.
James Mack	.....	1870	....do	Armed men	On John Gillis's plantation; about voting the republican ticket.
Richard Jackson	.....	1868	....do	.....do	On Mr. Grave's plantation.
Ben Harris	.....	1874	....do	Bill Aikens	On his plantation.
Harry Croel	.....	1869	....do	White men	Sam Edward's plantation.

Digitized by Google

CADDO—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Argareal Parker	1868	Killed	White men	Taken from his home at night; 2 miles from Mooringsport Lake.
Simon Hurtin	1870	do	do	"Because he belonged to a radical club;" 2 miles from Mooringsport Lake.
Michael Burt		do	do	Because he said he belonged to a radical club; at or near Greenwood.
Mandy	1870	do	do	Two miles from Mooringsport Lake; about holding a republican club.
Simon	1870	do	do	On Sam Aiken's plantation; because he said he was a republican.
Allen Bright	1867	do	do	At or near Greenwood.
Tom, (colored)	1868	do	do	Four miles and a half from Shreveport.
Jack Lipman	1868	Shot	Dr. Thompson	At or near Ross Wilkeson's plantation.
Tom Hoss	1868	Killed	Rain Howell	At or near Mrs. Anderson's plantation.
Mary	1875	Whipped to death	White men	On Mrs. J. B. Simms's plantation; died from the effects March, 1875.
David Steward	1868	Killed	do	On Black Bayou.
Simms Hurdin	1868	do	do	Do.
Bob Chislm	1870	do	Unknown	At night; on Harris's plantation.
Littl Sie, (De Soto)	1873	do	do	Supposed shot by mistake for his father; (entered in De Soto Parish.)
Colored man	1875	do	Crowd of white men	At Henry Jones's store at Loggy Bayou.
Claiborne colored	1869	do	Bob White, (colored)	Since dead; assisted by Willis, since dead also; white man, cousin to Reuben White, assisted.
Pete Conway do	1875	do	Colored boy	Near Summer Grove, 1875.
Hardman Gay do	1867	do	Dr. Vaughn, (white)	Near John Page's place, called the Choctaw place, 1867.
Charley Williams do	1873	do	Colored men	Accused of trying to run away with a colored man's daughter.
Peter James do	1873	do	White men	Near Jake Hop's plantation; and all of his crop taken.
Tom —— do	1872	do	do	Near Jake Hop's plantation; accused of taking meat out of smoke-house.
Jake Herrington do	1874	do	do	On Black Bayou, in the woods.
Miss Anna Joe do	1874	do	Dr. Johnson, (white)	On Dr. Johnson's plantation, near Black Bayou; shot dead for asking pay for cotton.
Mondee Gypson do	1868	do	White men	On James Herrold's place.
Simon Smith do	1868	do	do	Taken off J. Harris's plantation, near Black Bayou, and killed.
Sam Lawson do	1868	do	do	Taken off J. Harrison's plantation, in the night, near Black Bayou.
Oregal Parker do	1868	do	do	Do.
Wilson Parker do	1868	do	do	Do.
Hexter Hawkins do	1868	do	do	Do.
Harry Hawkins do	1868	do	do	Taken off J. Harrison's plantation, because he held republican clubs on Black Bayou.
George Bryarly do	1868	do	do	On Wash Harrold's plantation, on Black Bayou.
Amanual Johnson do	1868	do	do	On John Hamilton's plantation, near Black Bayou.

Digitized by Google

Jael et Herrington ..... do...	 1873	... do	..... do	On John Herrington's plantation; crops taken from family.
Bates Jinks ..... do...	 1868	....do	James Beaden	On Ordine Place.
Dunn House ..... do...	 1873	....do	White man	On Nichlos Mark's place.
Henry Clay ..... do...	 1868	....do	Mr. Duly and Kit Austin, (white)....	Carried from 4½-mile house 3 miles farther west of Shreveport.
Emanuel ..... do...	 1868	....do	White men	On John Hamilton's place.
Sangout ..... do...	 1868	....do	.....do	Five miles east of Morrisport.
James Borit ..... do...	 1868	....do	.....do	At or near Greenwood.
Old man James Read ..... do...	 1874	....do	.....do	At or near Bushy Bayou, 6 miles from Shreveport.
Bob Wilson ..... do...	 1873	Hung dead	.....do	Near Bill Ake's place, 2½ miles west of Greenwood.
David Spleanes ..... do...	 1873	Killed	.....do	Near Mr. Rood's place, 23 or 25 miles from Shreveport, northwest.
—— Robert ..... do...	 1873	....do	Carroll men	At or near the 9-mile house.
James Ribbett ..... do...	 1874	....do	White men	At or near Hide Hick's place, going to election, because he would not vote white ticket.
Old man Bill ..... do...	 1871	....do	Dock Jones	On Dock Jones's place, 2 miles from Shreveport.
Bill Riley ..... do...	 1868	....do	White men	On Little Levy Bend.
Isaac Gye ..... do...	 1868	....do	.....do	On his own plantation, late John Harris's place, 6 miles from Mooringsport.
Simms Hunton ..... do...	 1868	....do	Peter Johnsen, John Harris, and others	In the woods.
John Jackson ..... do...	 1868	....do	Mr. D. Harris and John Harris, and Mr. Haire.	On Mr. Haire's plantation, for voting republican ticket.
Isaac Ross ..... do...	 1868	....do	White men	On John Harris's plantation, for voting republican ticket.
Isom Bigger Parker and twenty men, (colored.)	 1868	....do	.....do	Hole dug in ground 20 feet deep, 20 feet wide, and the 20 colored men driven down there and shot, on Mooringsport Lake.
Old man Jabren Winn ... colored	 1868	....do	Wasson Crowell	On Harrison's plantation.
Olders Piggram ..... do...	 1866	....do	White men	Near Backer's Station, 8 miles from Shreveport, west.
Calvin Neuter ..... do...	 1867	....do	.....do	On March Flourney place, west of Greenwood.
Lewis Parker ..... do ...	 1875	....do	Mr. Sprinter	On lake, 12 miles northwest from Shreveport, June, 1875.
Davis Holt ..... do...	 1871	....do	Judge Fords and Jones, (white men).	On Judge Ford's place, near Texas line, 22 miles northwest from Shreveport, and crops taken.
John Oakes ..... do...	 1870	Beat to death	Elic Coleman	On Elic Coleman's place.
Elie Scott ..... do...	 1867	Killed	White and colored men	On Liash Hogan's place, 4 miles south of Spring Ridge, and crops taken by Liash Hoag.
Randal ..... do...	 1868	....do	John Russ	On Pastor Pagnold place.
—— Allen ..... do...	 1867	....do	.....do	Do.
Colored men, (3) ..... do ...	 1868	....do	Armed white men	Found dead 1 mile from 6-mile house, west of Shreveport.
Bobe Pelain ..... do...	 1868	....do	.....do	Near Summer Grove. Run from Panola County, Texas, to Caddo, and killed there.
Tom Jackson ..... do...	 1868	....do	White men	On Curry's plantation, near Cross Lake, because he was president of a republican club.
Billy Mumfort ..... do...	 1868	....do	.....do	At or near Red Bayou, for holding republican club-meeting.
George Putter ..... do...	 1868	....do	.....do	Near Albany Landing on lake, 1868.
Draggs ..... do...	 1868	....do	.....do	For holding republican club-meeting at or near Cotton Lead Point.
Bill Maffort ..... do...	 1868	....do	.....do	Because he was a delegate to parish convention as a republican.
Sam Strawder ..... do...	 1870	....do	Armed white men	Killed at night near Olby Sanders, because he went to a club-meeting.
Aderson Collin ..... do...	 1868	....do	White men	On Government land, near Cross Lake.
—— Elbert ..... do...	 1870	....do	.....do	On Government land.

Digitized by Google

CADDO—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
George ....colored	1870	Killed	White men	At or near C—— mill.
Old man George Greggs ....do	1868	....do	Elic Coleman, (white)	On Eli Coleman's place; knocked on head with a rod.
Bob White ....do		Hung	By J. W. Stevens and 3 of the Stevens's, (white men.)	Near Summer Grove.
Jeff Williams ....do	1868	Killed	By Tom Johnson and John Dillard, and other white men.	
Tom Lawson ....do	1868	....do	White men	T. Johnson and Dillard in the midst.
Steven Sanders ....do	1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Frank Simson ....do	1874	....do	.....do	Near Miss Riggles's place, at churchyard.
Henry Clay ....do	1874	....do	Bill Harris and Bose Packer, (white)	Near old man Cyrus Jackson's, 1874.
Orge Asom ....do	1867	....do	White men	Taken from James Borough's place and killed in woods.
Mudid Spencer ....do	1867	....do	.....do	Killed on James Heale's plantation, on other side Black Bayou.
Sidney Lee ....do	1871	....do	Walsh, (white)	On old man George Simpson's plantation.
Willis Hartmore ....do	1874	....do	Whitmore	On Mr. Harris's place.
Colored man ....do	1868	....do	White men	Near Aleck Simpson's place.
Elbert Powell ....do	1868	....do	.....do	On public road, 6 miles from Shreveport, for voting republican ticket.
Rafe Morris ....do	1873	....do	Dean Cox, (white)	
Sam Simpson ....do	1868	....do	White men	On Butler's place; about voting republican ticket.
John ....do	1868	....do	.....do	On John Lake's plantation; voting republican ticket.
Amos Ford ....do	1868	....do	Raven Howell and Minnie Gutes, (white.)	On Mrs. Howell's place; about voting radical ticket.
Samuel Ailes ....do	1872	....do	White men	Near Mooringsport.
Colored man ....do	1867	Found shot dead	Unknown	Found dead, shot through head, near George L. Woodard's place.
Three colored men ....do	1868	Killed	Armed white men	On Colonel Jones's plantation, seven and a half miles west of Shreveport, near Mike's Bayou.
Sam Bicham ....do	1870	....do	Doss Bickam and other white men	Near Albany; about holding republican club.
James Jempson ....do	1875	....do	White men	On Dr. Rodd's plantation.
George Marron ....do	1874	....do	Edward Killis, (colored)	On Hogan's plantation, 1874.
Harry Marron ....do	1867	....do	Tom Simms, (colored)	On Mrs. Balerson's plantation, 1867.
Lewis Greggs ....do	1868	....do	White men	On L. Bickam's plantation.
Mudie Haldes ....do	1868	....do	.....do	Near Black Bayou, on Halde's place.
Bob Read ....do	1868	....do	Flanigan, (white)	On Mr. Mark's place.
—— Albert ....do	1869	....do	White men	On Andrew Picken's place.
Sam Skokes ....do	1867	....do	.....do	On Butler's place, and put in the well.
Dick Jones ....do	1868	....do	.....do	On Dr. Coump's place, 5 miles west from Green.
Colored man ....do	1868	....do	.....do	On Dr. Scoupe's place; a stranger.
Sidness Green ....do	1875	....do	.....do	On John Abner's place.
Colored man ....do	1874	Found shot dead		Near Big Bridge, 5 miles northwest from Greenwood.
—— Kennie ....do	1871	Killed	Vinkney Jones	On Vinkney Jones's place, 1871.
Dock Juese ....do	1868	....do	Vinkney Jones and others	Thrown into a fire and burnt up because he got sick, and his sick children turned out doors.
George Browers ....do	1868	....do	White men	Near Black Bayou, on Wash Hall's plantation.
Henry ....do	1868	....do	.....do	Black Bayou, on John R. Harrison's plantation.

Digitized by Google

Colored man	do	1874	Beat to death	Masked white men, from John Borrow's plantation.	Thrown into Black Bayou for saying he would vote republican ticket.
Miss Jonador Hawkins	do	1875	Killed	James Miles and Doc Johnson, (whites)	Six or seven months gone with child, and shot through the womb, on P. Robinson's plantation.
Old man Lewis	do	1868	do	White men	On his own place.
Miss Williams	do	1867	do	Miss Hempley, (white)	Because she would not call her mistress.
Meacton Morculor	do	1866	Killed, (burned)	White men	Burned up near Holse Hill, near the line of Texas.
George Harrison	do	1874	Killed	Colored man	Near Naskom plantation, near Texas line, 1874.
Riley Buckner	do	1872	do	Henry Wiley, (colored)	On Bill Ague's plantation.
Colored man		1868	Burned up	White men	On old Mr. Shaw's plantation, near spring on side of hill.
Two colored men		1867	Hung	do	On side of road, near Vinckley Jones's plantation.
John Gouldon	colored	1868	do	do	Near Vinckley Jones's plantation.
Manuel Jones	do	1868	Killed	do	Near James Jones's plantation.
Captain Holts	do	1866	do	do	Near Big Bayou, 4 miles west of Greenwood.
John Logan	do	1868	do	do	Near John Hall's plantation.
Old man Harvey Rainey	do	1868	do	do	Do.
Margaret Landon	do	1868	Hung	J. Hall and other white men	Do.
Nathan Harris	do	1868	Shot dead	White men	On Mrs. Harris's plantation.
Stephen Harris	do	1868	Killed	Mrs. Harris and son	Do.
Edmund Williams	do	1870	do	Walter Metcalf	On Metcalf's plantation.
Nelson Wilson	do	1867	do	Dr Eades (white)	On Dr. Eades's plantation.
Jack Robinson	do	1868	do	White men	Near Albany Landing, for voting republican ticket.
Oscar Hanks	do	1868	do	John Gales and Releve and others	Near Powell Williams's plantation.
Tyler Bird	do	1868	do	White men	On Mrs. K. Robinson's plantation.
Reeves P. Long	do	1868	do	Armed white men	On James Baggle's plantation.
Colored men		1868	do		Near Big Bayou.
Burril Ross	colored	1868	do	Winn Buck Boney and others	Near Buncombe road, 11 miles southwest of Shreveport.
James Hendrick		1868	do	John Ford and others	On Mrs. Mark's plantation.
Hart Field		1868	do	Winn Buck Boney	On John Long's plantation.
Mrs. Hart Field and son		1868	do	Blackmore and other white men	Do.
Wash Watham		1868	Wounded	By Bill Allen	
Books Rentey		1874	do	By a white man	On election-day.
Amanda Jackson		1874	Whipped	By —— Williams	At Shreveport.
Monroe Simmonds		1874	do	Kenedy, clerk of Hamilton & Co.	
A colored woman		1873	do	do	
Nazzie Reeves		1874	Wounded	By a white man	
Suggestts Monroe		1874	do	do	
Wyle James		1866 and 1871	do	By white men	Wounded twice.
Melton Johnson		1874	Shot at	do	
Peter Squire		1874	do	do	
Wesley Williams, Charley Gate, George Huntly, John Lewis.		Feb. 12, 1875	Cruelly whipped	N. Murf	At Shreveport; other men, with revolvers drawn, standing by. The three former had picked up a lot of old waste-cotton, which they placed in a barrel, and gave it in charge of the latter, (a licensed drayman,) to convey it to a place named. They were all stripped stark naked and whipped by Murf, "till," (to use Mr. Adams's words,) "the blood run off their heels."
Henry Hoskey		1875	Whipped with a hand-saw	Lem Gustine, a white man	At Shreveport; who stripped him stark naked. Cause, for taking sugar out of a hogshead to mix with a cup of water to drink.
Mose Cook		1875	Badly whipped	By unknown	At Gregg's & Ford's warehouse, Shreveport.
Jim Butler		1875	do		At Seely's & Murphey's store.

Digitized by Google

CADDO—Continued.

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
David Green	1875	Wounded	By Andrew Reaves	Near Summer Grove.
Bucker Randall	1875	do		
Nancy Williams	1873	Badly whipped	Horton and others	On Woodlawn plantation.
Jonas Hall	1874	Wounded		
John Wright	1874	do		
Logan Lowe	1874	do		
Frank Adgerson	1874	do		
Marion Fields, colored	1873	Badly whipped	By Pluny Ford, (white)	
Tom Parsons, do	1874	do	By Tom Johnson	
Albert Bates, do	1874	do	By Tom Anderson	
Sylvia Brownlee, do	1868	do	By Jacke Walde, (white)	Whipped her because she would not tell where her husband was, as Walde and others desired to kill him.
Reuben Williams	1874	Shot at	By Dr. Blackwell	At Shreveport.
Tom Williams, colored	1873	Whipped	By Mack McCloud	
Aron Williams	Nov., 1874	do	By Albert Lister	At or near Greenwood.
Simon Johnson	1871	do	Dorsey Simpson	
Milas Jackson	1872	do	George Simpson	
James Faulker	1875	do	Aleck Simpson	
Stephen Robinson	1872	do		Entered in De Soto Parish.
Daniel Scott	1873	do	George Wooded	
John Sebreu	1874	do	Armed white men	
Bill Rice	1872	Wounded	Coleman Brink	Shreveport.
John Head	1874	do		Do.
Joe Peace	1874	Whipped	Ben Crowder	On Red River plantation.
Si. Thomas	1874	Beaten and whipped	J. C. Newton	Do.
Alfonse Elms	1868	Wounded	Peter Wilkins	Shreveport.
Ki Roberts	1868	do	R. P. Patterson	At Arsenal Hill, Shreveport.
Laurence Raife	1870	do		In Shreveport.
Boston Hughes	1870	Whipped	John R. Jones	Do.
Joe Weems	1870	do	do	Do.
Mason Bevins	1870	Wounded	Wagner	Do.
Smith Banks	1870	do	Martin	Do.
Hudson Davey	1872	do		Near Shreveport.
James Taylor	1874	do	Bill Smith	Do.
Harry Spencer	1874	Badly beaten	Stringfellow	On his plantation, 30 miles from Shreveport.
Henry Lacey	1874	do	Ringgold	On his plantation.
Jesse Lord	1873	Wounded		In Shreveport.
Fleming Long	1873	do		At Cross-Keys plantation.
Irvin Miles	1874	Badly whipped		At Shreveport.
Gouch	1874	do		Do.
John Stanley	1874	Wounded	Harry Rogers	
Henry Wesley	1873	Whipped		On James McKane's plantation.
John Monroe	1874	do	Stroppin	On his plantation.
John Gale	1874	Badly wounded	Robert Brooks	On Buck Hall's plantation.

Digitized by Google

Jim Hopkins	1874	Beaten and wounded	Dr. Harris	Eight miles from Shreveport.
A colored woman, wife of Mike	Dec., 1874	Beaten with a stick	do	Because she would not tell where her husband was concealed at the time from Dr. Harris's violence.
John Miller	1874	Wounded	By —— Wright	At Texas and Pacific Railroad Office at Shreveport.
Jerry Dunkins	July, 1874	Badly beaten	By Reuben White	On his plantation.
Antonia Wilson	1874	do	By James Barrenton	At Painter's store, near Tomes Bayou.
Reuben Johnson	1874	Whipped	By Calvin Crums and Dr. Compton	At Mooringsport.
Rufus Johnson	1874	Beaten and wounded	By John McCloud	On Robertson plantation, 35 miles from Shreveport.
Tom Jackson	1872	Wounded	By R. C. Coole	For making a speech.
George Jordan	1872	do		While returning home from political meeting.
June Williams	1873	do	By South, (white)	Near Bayou Pierre ferry.
James Turner	1871	Beaten and whipped	By Parson Dody and others	On former's plantation.
Louis Coleman	1874	do	By William Withanth	On Vinkly Jones's plantation.
Fado Robson	1866	Wounded	By a white man	At or near Shreveport.
Reaves Nezz, (or Nazzie)				
Farney Page	1871	Whipped	By Jack Davidson	On Scroggins's place.
Jackson Dick	1870	Shot and whipped		Thrown into lake by several white men.
Bill Young	1873	Shot	By Mat Young	On John Page's plantation, (both colored.)
Jack Johnson	1873	do	By a colored man	At or near Greenwood.
Frank Dawson	1874	Badly beaten	By Willie Oglesby	On his place.
Marshall Garrett	1874	do	By a white man	On Tucker's plantation.
Charles Smith	July, 1874	Whipped	By John Jones	
Levias Clarke	1873	do	By Albert Lister	On his plantation.
Albert Rayney	1873	do	do	Do.
Jerry Williams	1872	Wounded	By English Curry	Mooringsport.
Mrs. Mary Allen	1874	Whipped	By William Hendricks	On J. Hendricks's plantation.
Celia George	1871	do	By Patten Ward	Mugginsville.
Sarah Graves	1869	do	By Dick Wright	Shreveport.
Anne	1870	do	By Old man Walson	1½ miles from Shreveport.
Andrew Mitchell	1871	do	By Joe Bolder	On his plantation.
Aaron Walker	1874	do	By Crowder and brother	3½ miles from Spring Ridge.
Elijah Swanson	1874	do	By John Caldwell	In his livery-stable at Shreveport.
Henry Alexander	1871	do	By Justice ——, (white)	In Shreveport.
Hyam Coleman	1870	Whipped and beaten	By two white men	In Mugginsville.
Old man Jack Hoss and son	1870	Shot, whipped, and beaten		On or near Hoss's plantation.
Sarah Chambers	1874	Whipped	By Parson Dodley, (or Dodery)	On his plantation.
Jolly Cole	1874	Shot	By armed men	Election-day, at Campobello.
Rufus Hays	1874	Wounded	Dave Young	Election-day.
Seymour Marshall	1874	do	Mike Valentine	For voting the republican ticket.
John Gordan	1874	Whipped	William Crowder	Do.
George Alexander	1874	Kidnapped	White men	Near Campobello, shortly after the Coushatta massacre, and has not been seen since. The cause assigned is, that Alexander stated that he was a witness of the Coushatta massacre, and that he intended giving information of all he knew about it.
Albert Hamilton	1874	Whipped	Dr. Davis, on his plantation	
Malton Hill	1868	do	Dr. Sabbatt, on his plantation	
Ben Stevens ..... white	Feb., 1875	Wounded	Henry Turner, (colored)	Who shot at Stevens in self-defense when he shot at him, after killing Judge Allen, (colored.)
Tom Jackson	1872	do	R. C. Colle	At Mooringsport, for making republican speeches.
George Jordan	1872	do		While riding from a political meeting.
Joe M. Scott	1873	do	Metcalf	At Spring Ridge.

Digitized by Google

CADDO—Continued.

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Jerry Rasson	1868	Wounded	Joe Stroud	At Hart's Island.
Elijah Calmus	1875	Whipped	Langer, Bigman, and Bounton	
John Simms and David Jackson	1869	Whipped, hung, and beaten	Armed men	On the Bunkham Road, who tied them to their horses' tails with ropes round their necks and ran them five miles.
Ellen Jones	1872	Whipped	Alonso Flourney	On his place, near Greenwood.
Mary Kemp	1873	Cut and beaten	James Fullerlove	
George Rogers	1870	Whipped	J. Hollingsworth	On his place.
Hiram Smith		...do	William Davidson	On Mrs. Worker's plantation.
Louis Jones	1867	...do	D. A. Simpson	On Aleck Simpson's plantation.
Gibe Gill	1871	...do	...do	Who tied a rope round his neck and run him five miles through the swamps.
Adelaine Key	1874	...do	A. Simpson	On his place.
Frank and Becky Rochelle	1870	Wounded	Dick Johnson	
Lee	1873	Whipped	White men	At the race-track, near Shreveport.
Harrison Thomas	1873	...do	James Ashmore	Shreveport.
George Cutter	1874	...do	Bill Lindsay	On his plantation.
Aunt Sally Skinner	1871	Beaten; arm broken	Sam Patterson	
Millie Simms	1872	Whipped and stabbed	A white man	Between Mooringsport and the Texas line.
Adam Thomas	1875	Whipped	Nathan Hoss	At Purnell's Store.
Rich Dawson	1874	...do	D. Clarke	At Curry's Store.
Reuben Johnson	1874	...do	Calvin Crums	At Mooringsport.
Rufus Johnson	1874	Beaten and wounded	John McCloud	At Robertson's, 35 miles from Shreveport.
Shawn Harris	1874	Wounded	Norman McCloud	Do.
Joe Belfry	1874	...do	H. C. Stringfellow	At Cotton Point plantation.
George Washington	1874	Whipped	Miles Horton	At Woodlawn plantation.
John Persons	1872	...do	Tom Worthy	On his plantation.
Lewis	1872	...do	...do	Do.
Joe White	1870	...do	...do	Do.
Hannibal Jones	1873	...do	Dr. Davis	At Shreveport.
Ben Haste	1873	...do	...do	Do.
Henry Power	1868	...do	White men	Near five-mile house, near Shreveport.
Fanny Page	1871	...do	Jack Davidson	On Scroggin's plantation.
Anthony	1873	Shot		Near Forston's Mill.
Abb Young	1874	...do	Colored man	At or near Spring Ridge, on John Angley's plantation.
Harris Stevens	1870	...do	...do	On Jake Hobbs's plantation.
Bill Young	1873	...do	Mat Young, (colored)	On John Page's plantation.
Jack Johnson	1873	...do	Colored man	At or near Greenwood, (entered.)
Frank Dawson	1874	Badly beaten	Willie Oglesby	On his plantation; with a revolver
Michael Garrett	1874	...do		Entered as Marshal Garrett.
Aleck Williams	1874	Shot	Joe Beezley	On his plantation.
Camon Hall	1873 and 1874	Whipped	Billy Marks	Who took his corn and cotton in 1873 and 1874; on Cedar Bluff plantation.

Digitized by Google

Spencer Luke	1874	do	do	Do.
June Green	1874 and 1875	do	do	Who took his corn and cotton in 1874 and 1875; on Cedar Bluff plantation.
Frank Dilly's son	1874	do	do	Who took his corn and cotton in 1874 and run off; on Cedar Bluff plantation.
Old woman Rinda	1874	do	do	And six bales of cotton taken in 1874; on Cedar Bluff plantation.
Carter French	1874	do	do	Who took his corn and cotton in 1874; on Cedar Bluff plantation.
Nathan Williams	1874	do	do	Do.
Thomas Anderson	1874	do	do	Do.
Jeremiah	1868	Wounded	Tom Worthy	On his plantation.*
Philip Casey	1870	Shot	Dr. Landrom	At Henry Pitt's place, on Cross Lake, opposite Mooringsport.
Thompson	1874	Beaten and wounded	Sam Wells	At Poland's warehouse, Shreveport.
John Weaver	1873	Stabbed	do	Do.
Anthony Bailey	1873	Whipped	Bill Kennedy	At Shreveport, near Crangle's warehouse.
Johnson Miles	1871	Whipped and cut	James Daniels	On Douglas's plantation.
William Hill	1868	Whipped	Tom Worthy	On his plantation.
Bott Robson	1868	do		Near Hurricane Bluff plantation.
Margaret Boswell	1874	do	John Vance	On his plantation.
Albert Turner, or Henry Turner	1875	Wounded	Ben Stevens	At Caldwell's plantation, at Hog-Thief Point.
Ruper Hunter	do		Site Worker	On Worker's plantation, near Summer Grove.
Gustena Guses	1873	Badly whipped	McMurren	On his plantation, near Summer Grove.
Old man Friday Ward	1872	Arm broken	do	On his plantation, near Summer Grove, for uttering republican sentiments.
Bob Hutchinson	1873	Wounded	Thomas Reeves	On Blind Bayou, near Koontz plantation.
Ned Dansonler	1874	Badly beaten	Tom Fleming, Tom Pickett, and John McCloud.	On Robinson's plantation, 30 miles from Shreveport; one of his eyes put out.
Willis Riggs	1871	do	Capt. William Scott	And throat cut, on Andrew Pickens's plantation, near Summer Grove.
James Walker	Apr. 23, 1875	do	L. Z. Black	And his life threatened, on Colonel Oglesby's plantation.
Thom Thomas	Apr. 23, 1875	Life threatened	do	Gun drew on him on Colonel Oglesby's plantation.
Peter McCann	1874	Badly whipped		On Mrs. Pickens's plantation, near Summer Grove.
Bob Richmond	1870	do		At or near Howell's plantation, because he staid at the election.
James Michael	1867	do	Wilby Harrison	On Dick Harrison's plantation.
Tom Nichols	1874	Badly beaten	Rance Cole	Because he disputed his word.
Albert Jackson	1867	Shot and wounded	White men	And run from Dick Harrison's plantation.
Fenley Davis	1873	Badly whipped	Joe Davis	On his plantation.
Dick Gaurdes	1874	do	White men	On Bill Simpson's plantation, because he said he would vote the radical ticket.
France Anderson	1870	do	do	On Bill Simpson's plantation.
Hillman Simms	1868	Wounded	do	Stabbed with a knife near Frank Herron's plantation.
Calvin	1868	Whipped	do	And run from Mr. Johnson's plantation near Boggy Bayou.
Joshua Boxley, colored	1874	Badly wounded	Edward Taylor, (white)	Near Fairfield Railroad depot, trying to take his wife away.
William Smith, do		Badly whipped	White men	Near Summer Grove.
Andrew Sanders, do	May 29, 1875	do	James Foster, (white)	Two miles from Shreveport.
Jack Green, do	1871	Beat and whipped	Rube White, (white)	On Rube White's place.
David Green, do	1874	Badly whipped	Fradrick Willis, (white)	On Miss Quarrel's place, 1874.

*Marks gave as a reason for whipping and robbing the colored men, that they had voted the republican ticket.

Digitized by Google

CADDO—Continued.

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Malinda Allen ..... colored	Jan., 1875	Badly whipped	Jasper McMellon, (white)	On McMellon's place, for going off the place.
Louisa Kimble ..... do ...	 1874	....do	Cicero Stevens, (white)	On Hoge's place.
Green Sanders ..... do ...	 1874	Badly Beaten	George Colcor, (white)	On George Colcor's place.
Robert Jackson ..... do ...	 1874	Beaten and whipped	Jack Hodge, (white)	On Jack Hodge's place.
Charley Hadwood ..... do ...	July, 1873	Shot	J. Piges, (white)	On John Pige's place.
Miss Sally White ..... do ...	 1875	Whipped	Pusse Alles, (white)	On Pusse Aless's place.
Tobe Bonner ..... do ...	 1873	Badly beaten	White men	On Pork Peace place.
Larrey Joshua ..... do ...	 1873	....do	.....do	Do.
Irvine Anderson ..... do ...	 1875	Shot	Billie Smith, (white)	On B. Smith's place; accused of going into his smoke-house.
William Smith ..... do ...	 1875	Defrauded	Dr. J. R. Harrison, (white)	Defrauded of labor and cotton in 1872 and 1873, and property taken from him.
Thomas Brown ..... do ...	 1875	Beaten and whipped	Mr. Hagans and other white men	Near Spring Ridge; accused of taking a box of sardines.
Colored George ..... do ...	 1874	Wounded	White men	On public land near Black Bayou.
Stephen Calmus ..... do ...	 1875	Run off	Mr. Sharks, (white)	Clothes and everything he had taken.
Jeremiah ..... do ...	 1868	Badly wounded	White men	On Mrs. Riley's plantation.
Benj. Hansom ..... do ...	 1870	Badly beaten	.....do	Stripped naked, beaten with six-shooters on head, near J. Hosse's place, for going to election.
Bob Richardson ..... do ...	 1870	Beat and whipped	Twenty white men	In Jake Hosse's lane, for going to Shreveport to election.
Old man Jack Richardson .. do ...	 1870	Beat and blooded	.....do	Stripped and got one hundred and fifty licks on naked back, on J. Hosse's place, for going to election.
Miss Thiches ..... do ...	 1873	Beat and whipped	Jeff Herron, (white)	On J. Herron's place; crop taken from her and five bales cotton and run off.
Mat Morrey ..... do ...	 1874	Run off	Colonel Watson and Sam, (white)	On Colonel Watson's plantation; and all crop taken for voting republican ticket.
George Jinkins ..... do ...	 1874	....do	Sam Watson, (white)	Do.
Allen Hicks ..... do ...	 1874	....do	John Herron	On John Herron's place; and crops taken for voting the republican ticket.
Charley Howe Banks ..... do ...	 1875	Run off and life threatened	Sam Watson, (white)	On Colonel Watson's plantation, for voting the republican ticket.
Peter Williams ..... do ...	 1875	Run off	Tom Smith, (white)	On Colonel Watson's plantation; life threatened, crops taken.
Allen Pratt ..... do ...	 1874	Badly beaten	Bob Hallis, R. Harrison, and Ellison Morris, and others.	Near Dr. Harrison's store; not since heard of.
Willey Williams ..... do ...	 1874	Abducted	White men	From Dan Perkin's place on Black Bayou; not since heard of.
Lawson Mealon ..... do ...	 1874	Run off	Dr. J. R. Harrison, (white)	From Dr. J. R. Harrison's place, and all crops taken.
James Smarkes ..... do ...	..1870 to 1875	Defrauded and abused ...	.....do	On Dr. J. R. Harrison's place, and all crops taken and mules.
Jack Williams, jr ..... do ...	 1875	Badly whipped	Bob Harris and Rube Harrison, (white)	On J. Harrold's plantation.
Morris Smarkes ..... do ...	 1870	Beaten	Dr. J. R. Harrison, (white)	On Dr. J. R. Harrison's place, Black Bayou.
Oliver Harris ..... do ...	 1874	Run off	J. Harrold, (white)	From James Harrold's plantation; crops taken and mules taken.
Miss Mary Adams ..... do ...	1871 and 1872	Defrauded	.....do	On James Harrold's plantation; crops taken, and cheated.
Sol. Davis ..... do ...	 1873	Wounded	.....do	On James Harrold's plantation; cheated and mule taken.

Digitized by Google

Mollie Moore	do	1873	Defrauded	William Maynes	On Little Levee Bend.
Miss Lealer Young	do	1872	Badly beaten	James Robson	On Hayne's place, Little Levee Bend; crops taken.
Cezar	do	1873	Badly whipped	John Picket	On John Picket's place, Hurricane Bluff.
Anna Scott	do	June 12, 1875	Beat and whipped	Mr. Pratler, (white)	Near Bates Cahn's place, 1 mile from Shreveport.
Commodore Jukes	do	1871	do	John Hill, (white)	On J. Hill's place.
Judge Pinedecker	do	1870	Beaten and whipped	John Hill, (white)	On John Hill's place.
Hager Jacobs	do	1871	do	Joseph Ballds, (white)	On Captain Scott's plantation.
Add Webbs	do	1875	Run off		On Arvalle Cate's place; all crops taken from him.
Joe Callie	do	Apr, 1875	do		On Owen Care's place; accused of taking meat.
Bob Fonda	do		Beaten and whipped	Joe Bolds, (white)	On Joe Bold's place.
Thomas Jones	do	1868	Whipped	Mead Tucker, (white)	Near Tucker's place.
Commodore, (old man)	do		Badly whipped	Mardie Green	Green's place; all his crops, chickens, hogs, and clothes taken from him by Green.
Zion Buggers	do	1875	Abducted	Rube Patterson and others	Off John Rudd's place near Texas line.
Bob Goss	do	1874	Defrauded and robbed	Dr. Harris	Defrauded and robbed of cotton, corn, live stock, implements, furniture, &c.
Walton Goss, jr	do	1874	Badly whipped	do	On Dr. Harris's place.
David Goss	do	1874	Badly beaten	do	Do.
Mrs. Delia Goss	do	1874	Badly whipped	do	Do.
Four Goss children	do	1874	do	do	Do.
Peter McCray	do	1874	Badly beaten	Cicero Stevens and David Lee	Near Keatchie.
William Rice	do	May 17, 1875	Badly shot	White man	On Walpole's plantation.
Lewis Sutton	do	May 14, 1875	do	Three white boys	Trying to make him call them master.
Walter White	do	May, 1866	Badly whipped	John Griggs and others	On John Griggs's plantation; carried into woods and whipped nearly to death.
Bob Tucker	do	1875	Badly beaten	White men	In Hamilton & Co.'s store, Shreveport, La.
Daniel Small	do	May 7, 1875	do	do	On public road.
Joe Fells	do	1868	Badly shot	Wasson Crowell	On Harrison's plantation.
Old Aunt Ellen	do	1875	Badly beaten	John Picket, (white)	On John Picket's plantation.
Miss Jennie Mantigo	do	1875	Badly whipped	do	Do.
Miss Bettie Carter	do	1870	do	Mr. Blayman	Near Shreveport.
Miss Lucy Bezely	do	1873	do	Dr. Cutliff, (white)	Laid up for three weeks.
Bob Robson	do	1874	do	John Picket, (white)	On John Picket's plantation.
John Jackson	do	1874	do	do	Hurricane Bluff plantation.
Bill Burch	do	1873	Badly beaten	Mr. Strawder	On John Picket's plantation, (Hurricane Bluff,) and crop taken.
Isaac Williams	do	1873	do	John Co Bar, (white)	On Ben Johnson's place.
Miss Elijah Williams	do	1873	do	Mrs. and Mr. John Co Bar	On Ben Johnson's place; beaten over head.
Rufus John	do	1873	do	John McClowe	On W. Robinson's plantation.
Califf Rosbell	do	1875	Beat and whipped	J. S. Bolds	On Bold's place.
Colored man		1875	Beat nearly to death	Billie Messier and brother-in-law	Near Billie Messier's place; tied to horse's tail and run; said they were going to kill him.
Ark Colins	colored	1866 to 1868	Defrauded	Steven B. Jones	Threatened his life, and took his crops yearly, and cheated him so he had to leave.
Old Harrie Sparkes	do	1875	Beat and knocked down	Miles Hall, (white)	Near Spring Ridge.
Lucy Robertson	do	1873	Badly whipped	Dick Lacey, (white)	Beaten nearly to death with sticks, on Dick Lacy's place.
Margaret Worm	do	1872	do	Gabe Bonner, (white)	On Gabe Bonner's place, and crop taken.
Mary Moore	do	1873	do	Dr. Joe Moore, (white)	At or near Shreveport.
Jack Kammel	do	1874	Badly beaten	Walter Medcaffe, (white)	On Medcaffe's plantation.
Phebe Martin	do	1866	Badly whipped	White men	On Tom Gilmore's place.
Sallie Smith	do	1867	Badly beaten	Walter Medcaffe, (white)	Beat nearly to death on Bill Smith's place.
Marie Conway	do	1875	do	Robert Oxford, (white)	Beat nearly to death on Oxford's place.

Digitized by Google

CADDO—Continued.

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Three colored men	1873	Badly beaten	White men, and Tom Crowe	Beat nearly to death at Tom Crowe's store, by wagoners; strangers.
Charlotte M. Ferguson...colored.	1872	....do	George Crowder, (white)	Beat nearly to death on George Crowder's plantation; beat with sticks.
Amos Walker.....do...	1875	....do	George Crowder and W. Crowder...	Beat with sticks and sixteen-shooters on Crowder's place.
George Lames.....do...	1872	....do	White men, Archie Gibbs in the midst	On Gibbs's plantation.
Samuel McClure.....do...	1872	Badly beaten, and arm broken.	Albert Spilker and others, (white) ...	Near Keechie.
Austin Jordan.....do...	1867	Badly beaten	Tom Fuller Love, (white)	On Fuller Love's plantation.
Pine Hill George.....do...	1868	Badly whipped	White men	On Ranse Cole's plantation.
Spencer J. Edwards.....do...	1873	Defrauded and intimidated	Henry Steven, (white)	Run off by Henry Stephen, and crop and property taken because he kept July 4.
Lysenia Wallace.....do...	1870	Badly whipped	Joe L. Bolds, (white)	On Joe Bold's place, 1870.
Henry Hellan.....do...	1870	....do	.....do	Do.
Lucian Shewelds.....do...	1870	....do	.....do	Do.
Bill Shallds.....do...	1870	....do	.....do	Do.
Victoria Anderson.....do...	1870	Badly shot	Wiley Anderson, (colored)	On Dr. Abner's place, by her husband, (colored).
Dick Jackson.....do...	1868	Shot	Armed white men	
Rufus Bailey.....do...	1873	Badly whipped	Captain Cuttes	
Aleck Hamilton.....do...	1872	Whipped	Lett Walker	On Lett Walker's place.
Toney Lee.....do...	1873	Badly whipped	Captain Cuttes	On Cuttes's plantation.
John Dayton.....do...	1874	....do	Sam Watson Harry	Rogers, and other white men; accused him wrong of taking a saddle.
Silor Daton.....do...	1868	Badly cut	Eli Coleman	On Eli Coleman's place.
Marsh Johnson.....do...	1868	Badly beaten	Tom Jordan and Billy Coleman	Do.
Dick White.....do...	1874	Wounded	White men	At or near Summer Grove; all his crop taken.
Richard Jones.....do...	1870	Badly whipped	Sitt Walker, (white)	On Sitt Walker's plantation.
Ed. Walker.....do...	1870	Badly beat and whipped	White men	Sitt Walker concerned in it, on Sitt Walker's plantation.
Ned Ellis.....do...	1868	Badly whipped	Borne McClellan, (white)	On Borne McClellan's place.
Old man Williams.....do...	1870	Badly beaten	James Fuller	On Fuller Love's plantation.
Fairy White.....do...	1871	Badly whipped	Tautum Fuller Love	Do.
Mary Johnson.....do...	1872	....do	James Hill Fuller Love	Do.
Susanna Williams.....do...	1868	Badly beat and whipped	Billy Allen	On Bill Allen's plantation; beat till she could hardly walk.
Andrew Mason.....do...	1874	Wounded	White men	Near James Willis's place; because he talked of voting radical ticket.
John Chatman.....do...	1872	....do	Andrew Morris, (white)	On Calimese plantation.
Old man Brown.....do...	1875	Badly beaten	Bob Ford	On Samuel McCutchen's place, at or near Boger Carke's.
Miss Lucy Johnson.....do...	1875	Whipped and run off	Miss Gill and John Gill	On John Gill's place, and crop taken.
Johnson Williams.....do...	1875	Beat and whipped	Mrs. Gill and John Gill	On Mrs. Gill's place, and threatened to be killed.
Walter.....do. } Mrs. Walter.....do. }		Run off		Went to church without permission.
Ben Smith.....do...	1872	Badly beaten	Jake Hollinsworth	On J. Hollinsworth's plantation.
William Taylor.....do...	1874	Badly whipped	White men	Do.
Catharine Thomas.....do...	1872	....do	Jake Hollinsworth	Do.

Digitized by Google

Two colored men	1875	Intimidated	Joe C. Bolds and others	Near George Simpson's place.
Wash Simms ..... colored	1874	Badly whipped	Captain Fostoor, (white)	About voting a republican ticket.
George Thomas ..... do	1874	....do	Ned Tuckers	On Tucker's place.
—— Jackson ..... do	1874	Badly beaten	Bob Hood, (white)	On Judge Ford's place.
Eli Cork ..... do	1873	....do	A. D. Lister	On Lester's place.
Wash Dunk ..... do	1874	....do	White men	Near Greenwood, and drew arms on him.
—— John ..... do	1873	....do	Major Salles	On Sall's place.
Aikes Johnson ..... do	1870	....do	Calvin Crowder	Near Morington place.
Mollie Simms ..... do	1874	Badly whipped	Sidney Hall	On Sidney Hall's place.
Edmond Simms ..... do	1871	Badly beaten	.....do	On Sidney Hall's place; about voting republican ticket.
John Millroy ..... do	1872	Badly whipped	White men	On Jack Hollinsworth's place; Hollinsworth in the midst.
Miss Silva Jeter ..... do	1874	....do	Billy Albert	On Young's place.
James Motineri ..... do	1868	Badly beaten	Billy Milford	On Dr. Shempe's place; because he didn't go to work as soon as wanted.
George Augles ..... do	1873	Badly whipped	John Augles, (white)	On Angle's place, near Spring Ridge.
Cane Turner ..... do	1871	Badly beaten	J. Sweeten and John Harris	On Joe Thompson's place.
Morte Tigwell ..... do	1871	Badly whipped	Calvin Cowin	At or near Mooringsport.
Henry Michael ..... do	1871	....do	James Noel	Badly whipped.
Randal Masants ..... do	1868	....do	—— Gill and Frank Gill	Badly shot in hip.
Old Miss Sylvia Jeter ..... do	1867	Badly beaten	Posen Foster	On Foster's place.
Sam'l Jeter ..... do	1867	....do	.....do	Do.
Jessie Casper ..... do	1874	....do	Isaac Bolds	On Vinkley Jones's place.
David Simpson ..... do	1874	....do	White men	
Rosann Stephens ..... do	1872	....do	R. George	On Bailes George's plantation; and crops taken for three years.
Aleck Jackson ..... do	1874	Beat and whipped	Lucas, Marrens, and Bickham	Near Cross Lake.
Bill Seque ..... do	1874	Badly beaten	Alonzo Bickham, Captain Newton, and James McKinner.	On Bickham's plantation; and crops taken; voted R. T.
Wash Duncans ..... do	1874	Badly whipped	Bill Agers	Near Greenwood; because he voted republican ticket.
Levi Anderson ..... do	1871	....do	Dr. Dennis	Nine miles west of Shreveport, in public road.
George Augerly ..... do	1872	....do	George Simpson	On Lucian Flourney's plantation.
—— Florrid ..... do	1871 to 1873	Whipped	Dr. Crumps	On Dr. Crump's plantation; and crops taken for several years, and repeatedly whipped.
Edward Daniel ..... do	1873	Shot	James Patterson, (colored)	On John Larden's place, two miles east of Greenwood.
George Davis ..... do	1870	Severely whipped and beaten.	John Parnell, (white)	On Parnell's plantation.
Miss Adeline Francis ..... do	1873	Beat nearly to death	Jeff Herron	On Jeff Herron's plantation.
Miss Charlotte Gooch ..... do	1875	Run off; badly whipped	J. Parnell	On Parnell's plantation; because she would not let him sleep with her.
Gillen Mason ..... do	1868	Badly beaten	Dan McFarland and Kemp Flourney, Mainey Warnes, and others, (whites)	On Jeff Herron's plantation.
Stephen Coleman ..... do	1868	Beaten almost to death	.....do	Do.
Daniel Edward ..... do	1870	Brutally beaten	Peter Cracavsit, (white)	On Dr. R. Pitts's plantation.
Daniel Edmond ..... do	1872	....do	Riwrin George, (white)	On Bailor George's plantation; run off; repeatedly beaten and shot at.
Peter Morcore ..... do	1875	Badly whipped	Cicero Stevens	Near Summer Grove; about disputing over selling eggs.
Silva Smith ..... do	1868	Badly beaten	John Gills	On J. Gill's place, near Lickskillet.
Spencer Lewis ..... do	1867	Beat and whipped	Bill Bateman and other whites	Robbed of money, clothing, and watch, near Greenwood.
Frank Boston ..... do	1874	Beaten nearly to death	Davis Cockes, (white)	On Dr. Cocke's place.
Old Aunt Grace ..... do	1868	Beat and whipped	White men	On Mr. Lacken's place; because she took a revolver from a boy.

Digitized by Google

CADDO—Continued.

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Brown Lee ..... colored	1868	Beat nearly to death.....	White men	On Mr. Lacken's place; for voting a republican ticket.
Frank Cross ..... do ...	1874	Badly beaten	Mack Shorster.....	At or near Lickskillet.
Adeline Venus ..... do...	1873 to 1875	Beaten and whipped.....	Darsil Simpson	On D. Simpson's place, 1873, 1874, and 1875.
President Coleman ..... do...	1873	Whipped	.....do	On D. Simpson's place; about being president of republican club.
Harrison ..... do...	1874	Beat and run off	.....do	On D. Simpson's place; tied to horse's tail and run till nearly dead.
Silus James ..... do...	 1871	Beat and whipped	Sam Coleman	On Eli Coleman's place, and cut nearly to death.
Lucinda Colman..... do...	1871	...do	Willis C——	On Eli Coleman's place.
Harris Corke ..... do...	1874	Beat nearly to death.....	John Ager, (white)	On Bill Ager's place; because he would not vote as Ager told him.
Nelson Golding..... do...	1874	Intimidated	White men	Threatened to hang him for saying he had as much privilege as white men.
Ben —— ..... do ...	1874	Beat nearly to death.....	Dr. Schampes.....	On Dr. Schampes's place.
George Underwood..... do...	1870	...do	George Simpson	On George Simps n's place.
Vick Pegram..... do...	1872	Beat and whipped	.....do	Do.
John Morganes..... do...	1873	... do	.....do	Do.
Rufus Clark..... do...	1874	...do	Captain Scott	On Captain Scott's place.
John Shepperd, jr..... do...	1872 to 1874	Badly whipped	Sales and Bloodgood	On Young Bloodgood's plantation, near Buncombe Church, every year.
Harvey McGee..... do...	1872	Badly beaten	Hall and Silvester, (white).....	Near Spring Ridge; because he voted republican ticket, crop taken and run off.
Sam Mason..... do ...	1870	Intimidated and run off...	Silvester.....	On Silvester's plantation, near Spring Ridge.
Ellen Williams..... do...	1870	Treated brutally.....	Joe and Mrs. Gales, (white)	Driven into the woods to give birth to a child; any person who would give assistance to her threatened to be killed by Mrs. Gales, on Joe Gales's plantation.
Miss Marose Mason ..... do...	 1867	Beaten and cruelly treated	Eli Coleman, (white).....	Run to the field and made to give birth to a child near the gin-house, trying to make her work in the rain and cold in her condition by Eli Coleman, a white man.
Harriet Johnson ..... do...	1870	Raped	.....do	In bed with child five days old. Eli Coleman got in bed with her and forced her, she being weak and unable to resist him, and dealt with her to his satisfaction, on Eli Coleman's plantation, twelve or thirteen miles southwest of Shreveport, La
Miss Sarah Brants ..... do...	1875	Brutally beaten.....	Shelton Jones, (white)	On Shelton Jones's plantation.
Forty colored men.....	1874 & 1875	Whipped and run off and lives threatened.	.....	Run off Black Bayou; all their crops taken.
Eight colored children.....	1868	Abducted.....	By Black Bayou, (whites).....	Parents threatened to be killed if they seek to recover their children.
Puckens ..... colored.	1875	Shot	Jack Richardson, (colored).....	Ten miles from Shreveport.
Harrison Wesley..... do...	1873	Wounded	White men	At or near Mugginsville.
George Washington ..... do...	1874	Run off	.....do	On Bill Ague's plantation, December, 1874, and crops taken; voted republican ticket.
Colored man	1875	Badly beat and whipped..	Bill Ague and Tom Underwood, (col'd)	Near Greenwood, June 6, 1875.

Digitized by Google

Sam Mathers ..... colored	 1874	Run off	..... do	Crops and all property taken.
Jack Shipman ..... do	 1875	Shot	Dr. Thompson, (white)	On Ross Wilkins's plantation.
Stephen Jackson ..... do	 1869	Brutally beaten	Killus Johnson, (white)	On Frank Walton's plantation.
Anderson ..... do	 1869	Wounded, stabbed	Sam Coleman	On Eli Coleman's plantation, and all crops taken.
Mrs. Dolly Brown ..... do	 1870	Badly whipped	Dorsey Simpson	On Dorcey Simpson's plantation.
Miss Rose Forcker ..... do	 1868	..... do	D. Simpson	On Simpson's plantation, fourteen miles from Shreveport.
James Forcker ..... do	 1871	Beat and whipped	..... do	On Simpson's plantation, and all of crops taken.
Miss Kitty Jones ..... do	 1874	..... do	Ned Lucker	On Ned Tucker's place; beat and whipped three or four times a year.
James Cole ..... do	 1870	Run off and defrauded	D. Simpson	On D. Simpson's place.
Owen Ellis ..... do	 1870	..... do	Mayor Sales and others	On Vinkley Jones's plantation.
John Johnson ..... do	 1870	Badly beaten and whipped	D. Simpson	On D. Simpson's plantation; all crops taken.
Dick Richardson ..... do	 1870	Beaten and intimidated ...	Dorcey Simpson	Do.
Eli Gales ..... do	 1870	Run off and robbed	John Herron	On J. Herron's plantation; $400 taken from him because he voted republican ticket.
Samuel Lacy	 1875	Run off	John Herron	Robbed for voting republican ticket.
Edmund Williams	 1875	..... do	..... do	Do.
Rease Young	 1874	Beat and whipped	Alonzo Flenoy, (white)	On Flenoy's plantation, 1874.
Fred Young	 1874	Badly whipped	..... do	Do.
Ellen Henderson	 1868	Beat and whipped	John Ford and Dick Lacey	On Mrs. Morris's plantation, 1868; sick in child birth at the time.
Owen Thomas	 1872	Badly beaten	Harvey Jackson	On Bill Boney's plantation, near his brick-yard.
Henry Johnson	 1874	Beaten and run off	Joe Cates	On Mr. Warner's plantation, for voting republican ticket.
Peter Mocore	 1868	Badly beaten	David Lee and John Hall	Near Summer Grove.
Jake Kinney	 1868	..... do	Walter Metcalf	For voting republican ticket.
Manuel Jackson	 1868	Whipped and cut	Bob Ford, (white)	On Judge Ford's plantation; and crops taken for voting republican ticket.
Jess Thomas	 1874	Beat and whipped	Ned Rucker, (white)	On Ned Rucker's plantation; children sick at the time; crops taken.

CALCASIEU.

Population—white, 5,171; colored, 1,562. Registration—white, 1,173; colored, 215.

Wm. Johnson	Sept., 1868	Killed	Unknown white men	No action taken by the authorities.
Colored man and wife	 1868	Found murdered	.....	

CALDWELL.

Population—white, 2,950; colored, 1,867. Registration—white, 556; colored, 421.

Two colored men	Sept. 1, 1868	Hung	Parties unknown	At Crow Lake.

CAMERON.

Population—white, 1,249; colored, 342. Registration—white, 276; colored, 47.

Digitized by Google

CARROLL.

Population—white, 2,338; colored, 7,772. Registration—white, 444; colored, 2,086.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Daniel Brown	1868	Killed	W. Bradley, colored	
James Lacey	1868	do	Perry Hanna	
W. B. Masters, tax-collector	1871	do	Wilson	At Lake Providence.
Elgin Holstein	1873	do	T. Taylor	
John Moore	1870	do	Lewis S. Eddins	A desperado.

CATAHOULA.

Population—white, 4,384; colored, 4,094. Registration—white, 965; colored, 805.

Isaiah Taunton	1865	Killed	Guerrillas	Under George Umbel.
Scott, (personal)	1865	do		At Black River.
Three colored men	1866	do		Taken from Metcalf's plantation.
Bird, (personal)	1868	do	Desharger	
Wales, (accidental)	1868	do	Fairbanks	
Peniston	1872	do		On Sicily Island.
Higgins	1872	do		Do.
Colored man	1872	do	Mr. Newman	
Ferguson	1872	do	do	
Wiggins	1867 or 1868	do	Deputy sheriff	
Blade	1867 or 1868	do	do	
Michael McMillan	1870	do	Unknown	At Trinity.
Ed. Hazard	1870	do	do	Do.
Eason	1870	do	do	Do.
John McGee	1871	do	do	Do.
B. F. Higginbotham	1870	do		At Little River.
Wesley	1871	do	Pritchard and Paul	
Myers	1871	do		Lynched by a mob.
Strickland	1871	do	By Myers	
Limas	1872	do		Hung by a mob.
Mat Motley	1872	do		Do.
J. M. Hawkins	1867	do		Hung by a mob; horse-thief.
Murray	1867	do		Do.
Parker	1867	do		Do.
Eskew	1866	do	Napoleon Wett	
J. M. Stamper	1867	do	Sprewill and Words	
St. John Lidell	1870	do	Charles Jones and sons	Vendetta.
Charles Jones	1870	do	Lidell's friends	
William Jones	1870	do	do	
Ed. Moore	Nov., 1870	do	Jno. Lacroix	
Hutchinson	1873	do	Ned Clay	

Digitized by Google

Clarke	Oct., 1867		Ganett	
Guerin	Oct., 1873		Armed men	From the parish of Saint Landry.
Guerin	Oct., 1873		do	Do.
Unknown woman	Oct., 1873		do	Do.
Colored man	1868		Ben Lee	
C. Carman	1866		Ratliffe	
Oglethorpe	1867		Adams and Masingale	
Miles Badger	1867		Ku-Klux	
Three Choctaw Indians	1867 or 1868		Unknown	
Reeves	1869		Berry	
Three colored men	1868	Killed		Reported burned on Sicily Island for alleged murder of one Penniston.
Colored man	1871	Hung		At or near White Sulphur Spring.
Do	1872	do		Near Catahoula Lake.

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED.

Jerry Johnson	1872	Wounded; shot		

CLAIBORNE.

Population—white, 9,621; colored, 10,619. Registration—white, 1,316; colored, 1,009.

B. Tridley		Killed	By unknown	Shot and throat cut. Pol.
Harrison Christopher	Sept., 1868	do	By five colored men	
Tom Anthony	Sept. 26, 1868	do	By Ku-Klux	
William Wallace	Sept. 26, 1868	do	do	
Greene Hinton	Sept. 26, 1868	do	By unknown	
One colored man, (name unknown)	Nov. 20, 1868	do	do	
Do	Nov. 10, 1868	do	do	
Henry Thomas	1873	do	do	Beat to death by colored men on McCamey's plantation; supposed to be hired by white men.
Joseph Woods	1874	do	do	Killed by white men at or near Molden's Mill.
Tom Grigsby	1874	do	By Berry Blackman, (colored)	On Billy White's plantation; hired by white men.
Sam, (colored man)		do	By crowd of white men	Whipped, cut, made eat part of his own flesh, burned, and killed near Homer. (Reported by Mr. Adams.)
Indian Jim		do	By unknown	Burned. (Reported by Mr. Adams.)
One colored man	1872	do	By Billy White and brother	Near Lisbon, and thrown into Little Fork Creek.
Do	1872	do	By unknown	At or near Allen Kilgour's plantation.
William Meadows	1868	do	Three white men	On Mr. Smith's plantation.
Burt Tilly	1875	do	A white man	Because he was sued for one hundred dollars.
Old Miss Lucy Tippett		Beat to death	Asbury Killey	Partly hung on his plantation.
Anthony Tippett	1868	Killed	Unknown	On old man Tippett's plantation, because he said he was a radical.
David	1868	do	White men	His life had been threatened previously by Tom Nelson on his place.

Digitized by Google

CLAIBORNE—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Harry Willis	1869	Killed	White men	Taken from Mr. Willis's plantation and hung; about his cotton.
Nathan Harge	1873	Killed and burned		Near Homer; for asking a white woman an "unfair question."
Henry Moore	1873	do		For being too intimate with a white woman.
Bright Tilly	1874	Killed	White men	On Shelton Ray's place; because he said he was a republican.
Old Man Luke Skinner	1873	do	Unknown	Near Kinner's place; for harboring a colored man in his house.
Maurice, Thomas, (colored)	1867	do	do	Near Homer; about his cotton; his crop taken.
Tom Grigsby	1874	do	Colored man	On Dr. Bates's plantation.
Wesley Grayer	1874	do	John Grayer and his two sons	On Gladley's plantation.
Louis Butler	1872	do	Colored man	On Knox's plantation.
Florind Johnson		Burned to death		For being too intimate with a white woman.
Henry Simmons	1872	Killed		While working in the field, fifteen miles from Homer.
James Moore	1869	do		On Mr. Thomas's place; for asking a white woman an "unfair question."
Mahuldy Blackman	1867	do	White men	On Dr. Scales's plantation.
John, (colored)	1872	do	Fifteen white men	Near Haynesville; for being too intimate with a white woman.
Joe Nathan	1870	do	Henry Norton, (colored)	On Dorton's place.
Asais, (colored)	1870	do	White men	Near Lisbon; for voting the republican ticket.
Colored man	1870	do	do	Same party; for voting the republican ticket.
Martin Jefferson	1875	do	do	Taken from Homer jail by a party of white men; not seen or heard of since.
Albert Brown	1868	do	do	On John Gartes's plantation.
James, (colored)	1873	do	George Cales	On Flef Fraces place.
Margaret Caves	1866	do	John Love	On Dr. Caves's place.
Louis, (colored)	1870	do	R. Brown	On R. Brown's place; for saying he was a republican.
Stille Care	1870	do	John Blackman, (colored)	On Burrill Johnson's plantation.
Colored man	1868	Throat cut	Unknown	Body thrown in Turborne Creek, on John Garrett's plantation.
Henry Thomas	1873	Killed	Elijah Orbes, (colored)	On Davey Trailer's plantation.
Isaac Neton	1870	do	Four white men	He was carrying his children from John L. Tippett's place when they overtook him and cut his throat, and shot him, and threw him into Middle Fork Creek, when J. L. Tippett took Neton's children back to his house.
Rufus Chatman, colored	1873	do	White men, Van Lorgue in midst	On C.'s place. Near Arizonia.
Anthony Walter, do	1869	do	White men	Near Cahten Scarry plantation.
Jessie Nuten, do	1867	do	John Tippett, Bob Bennett, and John Wilson, (whites.)	
Wash Smith, do	1872	do	White men	Near Homer, La.
Moses Storey	1875	Left rib broken	Sam Monk	On Shal Rung's plantation.
Richard Meadows	1869	Whipped	Unknown	
Dave Eders	1874	Stabbed	A white man	Near or at Homer.

Digitized by Google

David Green	1871	Badly beaten	By white men	At night.
Henry Jones	1874	....do	By colored men	On Simmon's plantation; supposed to be hired by white men.
Andy Hamilton	1871	Stabbed	Tom Hamilton	On Tom Hamilton's plantation.
Sebon Rogers	1873	Wounded, (since died)	White men	In Homer.
Adeline McEmow	1873	Whipped	George Ferguson	Do.
Samuel Williams	1874	Wounded	Peter Demense	Do.
John Lee	1868	Whipped	James Whitter	Do.
Mattie Lee	1874	....do	.....do	On his plantation.
Jeanette Kemp	1872	....do	.....do	
Mittie Paskey	1868	....do	Peter De Mettes	On De Mettes's (probably De Witt's) plantation.
Joseph Kricker	1866	Badly beaten	White men	Over the head with revolvers.
Josh Scantlin	1868	....do	.....do	At or near Arizonia.
Mike Dickerson	1868	Whipped	.....do	Near High's place in Homer.
Scott Range	1868	....do	.....do	On Bercher's plantation.
John Robinson	1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Davis R. Johnson	1874	....do	Nute Glover	In Homer.
Bob Reeth	1874	....do	Peter Mutts	In or near Homer.
Louis Epps	1875	....do	George Garrett	On his plantation.
Ned Sapps or Dapps	1875	....do	Tuggle's two sons	On his plantation, 3 miles from Homer.
Berry Lewis	1873	Wounded	William Lewis, colored	One mile from Homer.
Louis Walton	1869	....do	Dr. Sleton	With a knife, on his place.
Susan Wilson	1875	....do	Hampton Suggles	With a knife, at or near Homer.
Simon Runnels	1874	Whipped	White men	At or near Homer.
Harriet Runnels	1874	....do	White men; among them Mr. Kidd	
Tom Daniels	1874	Wounded	Lewis Brown	On John Harris's place.
Cass Williams	1874	Badly beaten	Jules and Kit Pickley, (brothers)	On their plantation.
Randall Johnson	1871	Wounded	Joe Suggles	On George Garrett's plantation.
Caroline Ames	1868	Whipped	Jasper Daniels	On his plantation.
Wash Casson	1868	....do	Ned and John Davis and others	
Nelson Moore	1873	Badly beaten	John Morton and others	On his plantation.
Ben Gandle	1874	Whipped	White men	On Mr. Gandle's plantation; because he wished to leave it.
Wentz Knox	1872	....do	.....do	Do.
Bob Gletton	1870	....do	.....do	On Dr. McNeil's plantation.
David Lane	1873	Wounded	Locke Fleston	On his plantation, near Homer.
James	1874	....do	White men	At or near Haynesville.
Old man Julius Jackson	1868	Badly whipped	Prescar and other white men	With a hand-saw; flesh sawed; on James Smith's plantation, for voting the republican ticket; never got over it. Crops taken.
Richard Green	1868	Badly beaten	Unknown	With a revolver over his head, on James Smith's plantation.
Isham, (colored)	1873	Shot badly	James Blackstock	On John Knox's plantation.
Adelaine McNeil	1868	Whipped	White men	On James McAmee's plantation, 3 miles from Haynesville.
Vinie Muzzles	1874	Beaten	Ferguson	White justice of the peace in Homer.
Jack Barrow	1870	Whipped	White men; among them Nute Glover and Calvary Hitomer.	On Mrs. Newman's plantation.
Taylor Bitel	1870	Badly beaten	.....do	Do.
Jerry Hamilton	1875	....do	Beau Atkins, colored	Cut with an ax on the head and nearly killed.
Tom Willis	1874	Badly whipped	Joe Nealy and other white men	
Albert Seymour	1869	Wounded	Shaw and Shelman	On J. Grate's place.
William Willis		Badly whipped	Crowd of boys	At or near Homer.
Maurice Brown	1871	Badly beaten	Mark and Poke Shaw, (brothers)	On John Garrett's place.

Digitized by Google

CLAIBORNE—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Wash McAdam	1868	Badly beaten		At or near Bedford's place, near Arizonia.
John Russell	1868	do	White men	On Bedford's place; because he said his shoes cried "Radical."
Ben Champion	1874	Beaten	Mr. Litmore and others	On Litmore's place; because he said every time he spoke he could not help saying "Republican."
Sam Cooper	1870	Badly beaten	Bob Batter and others	And his son taken from him and carried to Texas; on Doss Pendleton's place.
Aunt Caroline Lee	1870	Badly whipped	Doss Pendleton	Because she would not bind her children to him.
Henry James	1873	do	White men	Near Colquitt, and all his cotton taken away.
John	1872			
Mingo Edmond	1868	Whipped	White men	Driven from his home with his family.
Dick Hashlones	1868	Badly beaten	Mr. Tuggles	On his place.
Harris Payne	1867	do	Austin Payne	Do.
Ben Jackson	1872	do	Bill Hayes and others	Do.
Amelia Payne	1867	do	Austin Payne	Do.
James Hill	1871	do	Louis Brown	On George Brice's plantation; cotton taken.
George Hill	1871	Badly beaten	By white men	On Wesley Grayer's plantation; crop taken.
Henry Shames	1871	Beaten	do	On Ferguson's place.
Laura Henry	1870	Whipped	do	On Kline's place.
Please Josh	1870	do	do	On George Gart's place.
Amos Green	1873	Shot	do	On George Gart's place, through a crack in the house.
George Hill	1872	Badly beaten	do	On Marcus Graye's plantation, at or near Lisbon.
Dick Johnson	1872	do	do	On Mr. Kux's plantation; since died from the effect.
Henry Hamms	1873	Wounded	By Tom Lowhorn	On Suggles's plantation; about his crop.
John Carter	1875	Badly whipped	By white men	In Homer.
Mollie Kembrow	1869	do	do	On Dr. Madison's plantation.
Maria Smith	1869	do	By Frank Hall	On his place, sick and unable to work; lying ill, with a child 2 weeks old.
Buford Green		do	By A. Adams and Bill Allen	On Allen's plantation.
Evans Alver	1868	do	By white men	On Dr. Marcus's plantation; for being president of a republican club.
Dick Madison	1868	do	By Nut Clover and other whites	Because he was a republican.
Blanch Morgan	1870	do	By old man Suggles	On his plantation.
Lucy Anna Polk	1870	do	By Joe Suggles	Do.
Wesley Morgan, jr	1870	do	do	And his eyes knocked out; on his plantation.
Hannah Lulong	1870	do	By white men	Her crop taken; on Henry Cut Patrie's plantation.
Nelson Moore and his wife	1871	do	do	And tied to a horse's tail and run five or six miles and back for not being willing to live with John Knox, on John Moton's place.
One-Eyed Bill	1874	do	By Law Ferguson	At or near Homer; because he said he was a republican and did not know it.
York Brown	1874	do	By white men	On Taylor's plantation.
Miss Patsey, old colored woman	1868	Badly whipped; died	do	Bill Falice's plantation; died from effects of beating.
Anderson Clark	1868	Badly whipped	do	On Major Larry's plantation, 1868.
Huldy Franklin	1867	Shot	Graives Toms, (white)	On Dr. Cape's place.

Digitized by Google

Bill Thornton	1868	do	Bob Bonnett, (white)	On Pembleton plantation.
James Newten	1872	Badly whipped	Calmon Tied	On Thitted place, about holding club-meetings.
Ben Leveston	1868	do	White men	On Tom Morzyanor's plantation.
Miss Margaret Hard	1875	Beat and whipped	do	Near Haynesville, between line of Arkansas and Haynesville, La.
Jack Chapel		do	Tom Hamilton, (white)	Near Homer; hunted, carried and whipped, and defrauded of wages.

CONCORDIA.

Population—white, 719; colored, 9,258. Registration—white, 195; colored, 2,358.

DE SOTO.

Population—white, 5,111; colored, 9,851. Registration—white, 1,024; colored, 1,026.

B. Tridly*		Killed	By unknown	Shot and throat cut; pol.
Harrison Christopher*	Sept., 1868	do	By five colored men	While working in the field, five miles from Mansfield.
Tom Anthon*				Killed by old man Pitts.
William Jones	Apr. 1, 1872	Killed	By white men	Reason for murdering Jones was that he was accused of laughing and talking with a white woman.
Henry Bryant	1869	do		
J. H. Hadrick, esq	Aug., 1874	do		On his way home from political meeting. He was 70 years old.
Daniel Tyler or John Tyler	1870 or 1869	do	Willis Rucker	On the public road near Mansfield. Squire Caldwell buried him, and is a witness.
Tom Davenport		do		For calling a republican meeting.
William Jones		do		Shot in the field.
Joe Cooper		do		
George Brown		do		For making affidavit that he voted the republican ticket.
John Collins		do		For calling a poltical meeting.
Jack Lewis		do		Shot and throat cut.
M. Robinson		do		
Abe Johnson, (colored)	Jan., 1870	do	By A. Randall, (colored)	Sent to the States prison for ten years.
W. Rucker, (white)	Jan. 8, 1870	do	By W. Johnson, (white)	Acquitted.
Jul Edwards	Aug., 1870	do	By Henry Burke, or Brooks	On Dick Foster's plantation; sent to State's prison for life.
A colored man and wife	1870	do	By T. Wilson	Sent to State's prison for life.
Clarke white	1870	do	By W. A. Dobbs	Who fled to Texas, and is since dead.
Two negroes	1870	do		
J. J. Cruet and Robert Wood, (white.)	1871	do		Personal difficulty.
H. Murphy	1871	do	R. and W. Hayden	Who fled.
Bill Jones	1871	do		One mile from Mansfield.
A colored man	1871	do	H. Pegram	At Red Bayou.
Do	1870	do	P. Coleman	Acquitted; jealousy.
—— Hall	1870	do	Baker and Borker	By the report all parties were colored.
Jack Davis	1873	do	White men	On Leveney Honde's plantation.

* Transferred to Claiborne Parish.

Digitized by Google

DE SOTO—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Dan Kelton	1873	Killed	S. Krich, jr	
Benjamin G. Merritt	1873	do		
J. Parker	1873	do	Greenwood	
W. Spears	1873	do	Greenwood and others	
Bryant Offord	Sept., 1868	do		
George Hedrick, white	1868	do		
Rob Stebbins	1868	do	J. M. Mears	
George Mears	1868	do	do	
Henry Johnson	Dec., 1868	do		In his own house; by persons unknown.
Marrick Benjamin		do		Near Eastman's; by persons unknown.
Wesley, (a young man)	1874	do		Do.
Peter Hunter	1873	do	By Sam Hosgood	On Barge Davidson's plantation.
Peter Ike Unknown Do	Dec., 1868	do	Party of fifty white men	Who shot and killed these four colored men on Bias Davidson's plantation at night, and who burned the house.
Daniel Tyler, jr	1869	do	R. K. Depee	A white fugitive from Texas; because he would not raise his hat to him.
Henry Crosby	Dec. 11, 1868	do	By one Sairey	On Mrs. Crosby's plantation, seven miles from Mansfield, on the Augusta road.
Henry Alexander	Dec. 11, 1868	do	By twenty-five armed men	
Ed. Stotts	1874	do	By a white man	At Logansport.
Randall Mitchell	1872	do	do	
Maria Crosby	1872	do	do	
Samuel Mitchell	1870	do	By a colored man	
William Dorsey	1870	do	By white men and one colored man	
Jack Randall	1873	do	By white men	At night.
Fad Pate	Mar. 12, 1866	do	W. C. Carroll	
John St. Clair	Mar. 12, 1866	do	do	
Monroe Lackey	1871	do	White men	
Old man McDonald and son and son-in-law.	1866	do	do	All white desperadoes.
Old man George Hawkins, his sons, Charles and Jim.	1870 or 1871	do	White armed men	They had a case in court at Mansfield, for money owing them. All were shot while building a house on Edwards's plantation, now Wharton's, near Keatchie. They were killed two or three days before the case was to come off. Information obtained from one of the men who helped to bury them. Supposed to be the Hortons.
Old man Ned	1868	do	Tom Scott and others	
Bill Tolbert	1873	do	A colored man	
George Adams, white	July, 1866	do	White men	
Henry Foster	1866	do	Hawes Hollinsworth	Near Keatchie.
William Simon	1868	do	John St. Clair	Near John Holmes's plantation.
Joe Sykes	1874	do	John Fisher	At Kingston.
John Alston	Nov. 25, 1874	Hung	do	At Red Bluff. His corn and cotton taken.
Charley	Aug., 1865	Killed	Dr. Watts, (white,) and Harry Harden, (colored.)	At or near Logansport.

Digitized by Google

Bill Lolly	1870	do	Bunk Dobbs	At or near Pommer's plantation.
Henry Phillips	1871	do	John Bootey	On John St. Clair's plantation.
Lazar Chambers	1866	do	White men	At or near Longstreet post-office.
Bill Wilson	1873	do	White man	At or near John Harden's plantation.
Anthony Williams	1873 or 1874	do	White men or white man	At or near Keatchie, at Tetson's Mill.
Samuel Dillor	1867	do	White men	On J. Frank's plantation.
Ed. Mimms	1865	do	John Perritt	On John Norris's plantation.
George Ferguson	1874	do	White men	At or near Keatchie.
Elijah Blackburn	1868	do	do	At Logansport.
Henry Thomas	1865	do	Dr. Lott	On Mrs. Alexander's plantation, eight miles from Mansfield.
Sam Mayberry and Rose Hall	1865	do		
Peter Hunter	1873	do	Sam Hosgood	On Barge Davidson's plantation.
Isaac colored	1870	do	do	Do.
Ben Green	1870	do	do	Do.
Young man colored	1873	do	Colored man	On John Mellon's plantation.
Do do	1873	do	Unknown	Body thrown in creek on line De Soto and Caddo Parishes.
Gains do	1873	do		On Lancott's plantation, 10 miles from Mansfield.
George do	1873	do	White men	On John McMillan's plantation.
George Freeman	1871	do	Armed men	Near Kingston.
William Smith	1874	do		At or near Keatchie.
Boy and man	1874	do	Unknown	Near Kingston.
Brint Sloan	1868	do	Sam Morgleton and others	Seven miles from Mansfield.
Bob	1868	do	Jim Means	Near Keatchie. Bob worked for Tom Scott.
Hector Draggs	1868	do	do	Five miles below Keatchie, between Tom Scott's and Mean's plantation.
John Austin	1874	do	Asa Russ, sr., John Fisher, Clarence, and Frierson.	On D. Frierson's plantation.
Colored man	1873	do	Williamson	A planter, residing below Kingston.
Limas Gillings	1868	do	Armed men	Who called him to the door and shot him: supposed to be Bob McCracken, George McCracken, and Paul Franklin.
John Cotton	1867	do	Alfred Kidd	On his plantation.
Joe Bassett and Jeff Moses	1868	do	Masked white men	At a ball at Grand Cane. They were called by name and went out and were tied together and taken a short distance and shot dead. Reported by John Tyler, brother of the representative.
Alias Williams	1868	do	Scott Howard	On his plantation.
Green Jeffrey	Sept., 1872	do	Scott Howard and Henry Chapman	On Dr. Chapman's plantation; shot with a double-barreled gun and pistol, and struck with a pair of tongs.
Amos White	1872	do	Bill Jordon, John Fisher, and Captain Doaks.	For making a political speech.
James Wallace	1868	do	Frank Howard	Pleasant Hill; beaten and neck broken with a board after being tied.
Jack Green	1872	do	Henry C. Chapman and three others	Run from Red Bayou, caught at Williams's old field, killed and the body buried near the bridge on the public road.
Marsh Bluman	1874	do	White men, 6 miles from Mansfield	
Rose Edwards	1875	do	James Meins	
Edward Kelly	1872	do	Men with black masks on	Henry Chatman supposed to be one of them from his voice.
Crockett Lubenton	1868	do	U. Jordan and others	Near Pleasant Hill; called to the gate, held, and terribly cut; died next day.
Jack Gray	1873	do	Dr. Chatman	On Red Bayou, on his plantation; for protesting against Chatman whipping his wife.

Digitized by Google

DE SOTO—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Henry Brooks		Killed	Henry Chatman	Beaten on the head so severely with a pistol that he died three days after.
Doade Luckett	1874	do	John Fisher	On Red River, near Grand Bayou.
Daniel Tyler	1872	do	Unknown	Shot and killed four miles from Mansfield while riding in his wagon.
Calliner Boyd	1867	do	do	On Bob Rick's plantation.
Ned Casey	1871	do	John Moore, (colored)	On Runnell's plantation.
Bill Williams	1873	do	Unknown	At or near Mirk's Ferry, on Sabine River.
Gabriel White	1874	do	Louis Tidwell	Near Mansfield. Tidwell has never been arrested for the murder.
Henry, (colored)		do	White men	On Crosby's plantation, near Mansfield; witness, John Adams.
Gains King	1873	do	do	On Scott's plantation; because he claimed a hog as belonging to him.
Peter	1870	do	do	On Barge Davis's plantation; and his house set on fire and burned.
Two colored men	1870	do	do	On Barge Davis's plantation; at the same time by the same party.
Little Sie	1873	do	Unknown	Supposed to be in mistake for his father.
Thomas Blaine	1866	do	Giles Graves	Four miles from Keechie, and robbed.
Merritt Pegee		Killed	Unknown	In the road, 6 miles from De Soto.
John Renningdez, John Cording, James Livingstone, and Phil. Chesterfield.	1874	Whipped	About fifty armed men	They were overtaken by these white men a day or two previous to the Coushatta massacre. The colored men were returning from a republican club meeting in Mansfield.
Stephen Thomas	June 20, 1875	Killed	White man	Killed in the pulpit, preaching the gospel, in church near Texas line, June 20, 1875.
Henry Farce	1872	do	John Amson	Beat to death with sticks on John Anderson's place.
Judge Wooltson	1870	do	White men	Near Grand Cane church; because he voted republican ticket.
Robert Manson	1873	do	Two white men	Thrown into Cyprus Bayou, near Fuarson's place.
Anthony Williams	1869	do	do	Near Holmes's church, in the Big Road.
Henry Menis	1873	do	Mr. Meines	On Mr. Maine's plantation.
Henry Thomas	1868	do	White men	On Mrs. Alexander's place, and crop taken.
Jack Davis	1873	do	do	On Reeves Allen's place.
Ned Benjamin	1874	do	do	Between Mansfield and Grand Cane church.
Ed. James	1871	do	do	Near Mansfield.
Harry Cramsby	1870	do	do	Four or five miles from Mansfield.
Briant Stoan	1868	do	Silas Tander and other whites	On Big By. plantation.
Anderson Hall	1873	do	White men	On Sam Gie's place.
Joe Cooper	1868	do	do	On Jack Baly's place.
Daniels, (colored)	1868	do	Colored boy	On James Wesley's plantation.
Henry Hogan	1866	do	On Mrs. Hogan's place	On Mrs. Hogan's place.
Aleck Ranchins	1874	do	White men	On Thompson's place.
Colored man, (stranger)	1874	do	do	Near Divisco Mills.

Digitized by Google

Do. ....do....	1874	....do	.....do	On Tharp's plantation, 1¼ miles from Keatchie.
George ....colored.	1874	....do	.....do	On Harmon Scott's plantation; for saying he was a radical.
Peter....do....	1868	....do	.....do	On Mr. Barge Davis's plantation.
Isaac Brown	1868	....do	.....do	On Mr. Barge Davis's plantation; because he belonged to a radical club.
George Vinson	1870	....do	.....do	Near Methodist church, 2 miles from Keechie.
Henry Campbell	1866	....do	.....do	At colored people's church.
James Davis	1871	....do	.....do	Near Keechie.
George Ferguson	1874	....do	.....do	Two miles from Keechie.

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED.

Henry Alexander, jr	Dec. 11, 1868	Wounded	Body of armed men	
Ode Morgan	1865	....do	Henry Smith	Near Mansfield.
Squire Jordan	1872	....do	White man	Do.
Cæsar Jordan	1865	....do	Henry Smith	
Maria Fields and her family	1866	Whipped	By Giles Graves and Bill Graves	Near Keatchie. While moving from the Graves's plantation, Maria Fields and every one of her children that were caught were whipped, and the household furniture, &c., in the wagon burned.
Lumm	1866	Wounded	Tom Scott and Herschell Palmer	
Lucy	Sept. 1865	Whipped nearly to death	By a white man named John Gamble	
Jesse Leslie	1865	Whipped	Henry Smith, John Seers, and others	
James Smith	1868	Wounded	White man	On Wells's plantation.
Katy Carter	1868	Whipped badly	W. C. Carroll	At Ferguson's plantation.
William Moore	1874	Wounded	Armed white men	For voting the republican ticket.
Stephen Robinson	1872	Whipped badly		On Tom Gatlin's plantation.
Ned Gordon	1874	Whipped		In Mansfield, in Frank Williams's livery-stable.
Simon Hall	1874	....do	White men	On Southern's (or Sutherland's) plantation.
James Anderson, (entered)	1874	....do	.....do	On Pugh's plantation.
Samuel Jefferson	1868	Beaten	.....do	With a revolver, near Logansport.
Edmund Mitchell	1869	... do	Sie Chack	On his plantation.
Adam Peters	1869	Wounded	William Jordan	Do.
Elias Fuller	1873	Wounded and badly beaten	John Fisher	On Nat Moore's place.
James Ellis	1874	Whipped	White men	Near Mansfield; in John Dorsey's livery-stable.
Henry Maes	Nov. 2, 1874	Badly whipped twice	Borden Williams	Near Mansfield.
Nancy Brooks	1868	Badly whipped	Davis	On H. Scott's plantation.
Louis Wilkinson	1875	Beaten and arm broken	Richard Reeves	On Col Cole's plantation.
George Barber, or Barbery	1874	Whipped	White men, John Fisher, and others	On J. Wagner's plantation; and in 1872 was shot and wounded.
Francis Lewis	1870	Wounded	William Harris	On Bill Hall's plantation.
Elias Flowers	1874	Badly beaten	John Fisher	Near Keatchie.
Taylor	1872	Whipped and beaten	Charley Shelton	At or near Keatchie.
Annie Smith	1875	Whipped	Silas Nason	At Mrs. Ward's plantation.
Harris Thomas	1874	....do	White men	At or near John Holmes's plantation.
Tilton Samuels	1866	....do	Savely	On his plantation.
Nancy, Walter, Davy, Maria, and Delia Goss.	1874	....do	All whipped by Dr. Harrison	On his plantation; because Walter Goss would not tell him where his father was. Goss was on another plantation at work.

Digitized by Google

DE SOTO—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Goza, (colored man)	1875	Badly beaten	Foster	Five miles below Keatchie.
Peter Long	1868	Wounded	White men	At Keatchie.
Joe Bassett				Reported among the killed.
Jeff Moses				Do.
Louisa Stevenson & her brother, Bryant.	1868 to 1872	Whipped	Wash Samples	On his plantation. Louisa states that she and her brother lived on Samples's plantation 14 years, and that he whipped them every time he got ready, till they ran away.
Fance Handy	1868	Wounded	Bill Harris	On his plantation; because Handy said he was a republican.
Scott Samples	'68, '69, '70 '71, '72, and '73.	Whipped	Wash Samples	On his plantation.
Peter Lindsay	1872	....do	Wilcox	On Rube Jackson's plantation; also in 1874, because he said he should always vote the republican ticket.
Preacher Gantt and Dick Gantt	1874	....do	Wilcox and the Williams's boys	On Grand Cane.
Vira Harden, (colored woman)	1874	Badly beaten	Major Wilcox	In Mansfield, because Vira did not give the street to Mrs. Wilcox. Sick four weeks.
Henry Chapman	1874	Tied and whipped	Pork Thomas and Jerry Leander	On Red Bayou, shortly after the Coushatta massacre; for going there, and told never to go again.
Lucy Charles		Badly beaten	Body of masked men	Because she would not tell where her son was; said were going to kill the radical negroes on Grand Cane.
Eli Washington	1872	Wounded	Lance Murphy and Doc Goodman	At Grand Cane settlement, when his brother was killed for distributing republican tickets.
Abe	1874	Whipped	Dr. Chapman	On his plantation.
Luck Banell	1874	Bady whipped	John Fisher	On James Fisher's plantation; for not surrendering his gun at the time of the Coushatta massacre.
Joe Lane, Ike Samphire, and Dave Larking.	1874	Whipped and shot at		And run from B. Whitworth's plantation, leaving behind them twenty bales of cotton and the remainder of their crop. This occurred just after the election.
Old man Jum	1872	Whipped badly	James Fisher	On the Hollingsworth old place.
James Ellis	1872	Wounded		For voting the republican ticket and marching a crowd of men to the polls.
Isaac Edwards	1872	Wounded, shot	Unknown	He was moving his family and two bales of cotton at the time, at night. Cotton taken from him.
Henry Edmunds	1874	Badly beaten	Ben Fryerson	In the Fryerson settlement; for bringing a newspaper from Shreveport for colored people.
Tony	1875	Badly whipped	H. Bell and others	On Widow Bell's plantation.
Butler	1875	....do	.....do	Do.
Peter	1875	....do	White men	Near Mansfield.
Mrs. M. Reeves	1874	....do	James Seers	On his plantation; because she did not work fast enough to suit him.
Usey Ford	1873 and 1874	....do	.....do	Because she did not have his dinner and breakfast ready. Threatened to kill her; "blooded her like a hog."
Big Ellis	1874	Badly beaten	Umphort and others	Because he allowed club-meetings to be held at his house, at or near Mansfield.
Peter Umphart		....do		Near Mansfield; for being connected with a republican club.
Beb, (an old man)		....do	Joe King and James Anderson	On King's plantation.

Digitized by Google

Harry Chatman	1868	Cut and beaten	Harmon Scott	Run off his plantation and took his wife taken from him. Not seen since.
James Anderson	1874	Badly beaten	White men	One mile from Grand Cane church, for voting a republican ticket.
Aleck Potter	1873	Whipped	....do	At or near Coule Simon's plantation.
Alexander Potter	1874	Badly beaten		On John Southern's plantation.
Aunt Silva Ford and her two daughters.	1873	Badly whipped	Mr. Bishop	One mile and a half from Mansfield, on his plantation; because she quarreled about his whipping her daughters, who refused dishonorable offers from him. Their crop taken away. Statement made by Mrs. Ford.
James Bradford	1874	....do	White men	On Bradford's plantation. States would have been killed if he remained.
Joe Prove	1867	Wounded	Pete Coleman	On Rube Jackson's plantation.
King Almon	1867	Shot	William Hedrick, a white man	Almon states that the trouble arose from his refusing to take fifty cents per bushel for his corn. That the case was brought before Squire Samples, and he told Hedrick, to take all of Almon's corn. That he took all but twelve bushels, two out of three bales of cotton, all of four hundred bushels of potatoes except forty bushels. He concludes, "I made about two thousand five hundred bundles of fodder, and he took all of my fodder, and I did not owe them a five-cent in the world, and they waylaid the road to kill me when I was coming from the justice's. My name is King Almond. I now live four miles from Mansfield."
Mrs. Gray, (colored)	1873	Whipped	Dr. Chatman	On his place.
Adam Goodman	1875	Badly beaten	John Anderson	
Willis Solomon	1875	....do		
Old man Pleasant	1870	Badly whipped	Masked men	
July Tarvenson and Peter Shepherd.	1874	Wounded; shot	By James Ferguson and others, at night.	On Dr. Allison's plantation.
Tony	1875	Badly beaten and whipped	By Bell, Simms, and others	On Bell's plantation; because he asked for meat to live upon. Bell told him he would give him some meat after Tony planted the corn. The corn was planted. Meat was then promised Tony by Bell as soon as the cotton was planted. Tony then planted the cotton, and went to Bell for the meat, when he said he would give him some when the cotton had bolls upon it. Tony told Bell that before that time arrived he would starve to death, and that if Mr. Bell did not give him some meat he would have to go to work for some one else, upon which Bell attempted to take his life, and Tony had to run off the place to save it.
Dennis Wiggins	Apr. 18, 1875	Badly beaten	By Liash Nelson	On his place.
Dame Scott	1874	Wounded	West Trater	Do.
Larry Rocky	1875	Badly beaten	Stringfellow	On John Robinson's place.
Jack Boyd	1872	Wounded; shot	James Stevens	And three bales of cotton taken from him on Stevens's place, for voting the republican ticket.
Jack Jones	1868	Shot and beaten	Henry Chapman and others	Shot, and struck on the head with a brick.
Doade Luckett, (entered in killed)	1874			

Digitized by Google

DE SOTO—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Alias Fuller	1874	Wounded; shot	Bill Davis and John Fisher	Because he would not give up his gun, at the time white men were taking away the arms from the colored men in De Soto.
Monroe Howard and Harry Green	1874	Badly whipped	John J. Fisher and Myers's boys	
Jerry Bryant	1875	Whipped	James Fisher	
Old man Sie	1874	Beaten	Frank Horton	Over the head with a pistol.
Cicero Gooden	1875	Whipped	Press and Frank Horton	On Horton's plantation.
Vance Kings	1873	Shot and wounded	John Fisher	On Fisher's plantation.
Ben Steamphens	1872	Wounded	Myers Horton	On Henry Horton's plantation.
Harriet Watson	1870	Whipped	Joe White	On his plantation, near Logansport.
Carter Alexander	1865	Beaten	White men	In Logansport; beat over the head with a revolver.
Samuel Jefferson	1866	....do		Near Logansport; beat over the head with a revolver.
Hiram Jones	1875	Beat and whipped	White men	Near Miss Ward's place; accused of stealing a hog.
Taylor Killinix	1875	Run off and crop taken	James Paton	On James Patton's place.
Joe Wiggins, No. 1	1875	Beat and whipped	Henry Houston	Near Mansfield.
Joe Wiggins, No. 2	1874	Beat nearly dead	Tom Williams, (white)	Do.
Rufus Carroll	1875	Beat and whipped	Bill Samples and others	On Riggs's place.
Susan Ashton	1875	Whipped, abused, and defrauded.	George Pitts	On George Pitt's place, 4 miles northwest of Mansfield, and all property taken.
Allen Howell	1875	Run off and defrauded	John Fisher, Doctor Mosley	Fisher and Mosely tore up sixteen colored men's registration-papers to keep them from voting the republican ticket in 1875.
Matilda Howell	1875	....do	.....do	
Thom Morris	1872	Beat nearly to death	John and Tom Anderson, (white)	On John Anderson's place.
Tom Morris	1870	Beat and whipped	Tom Galless	On T. Gatler's place.
Dick Morris	1870	Badly beaten	Armed white men; J. Creggen in midst	On John Creggin's place.
Billy Moore	1874	Wounded	John Pommer	On Winn Mathe's plantation.
Traves	1874	Beaten nearly to death	White men	On Mr. Alison's plantation.
Ben Belters	1874	Badly whipped	Ed. Howell, (white)	Near Mr. Howell's plantation; about his crops being taken from him.
George Washington	1869	....do	White men	Near Dr. Deemes's place.
Henry Simon	1874	Beat nearly to death	.....do	Near Keatchie.
Aleck Porter	1874	Beat and whipped	Heds and Cape Barry, (white men)	On Oliver Holigin's place.
George Barry	1874	....do	O. Molessless and John Rucker	On John Waggoner's place; because he said he was a republican.
Alex. Porter	1871	....do	White men	On John Siddon's place.
Simon Hall	1874	....do	.....do	On John Siddon's place, about voting republican ticket.
Thomas Sharp	1874	Badly beaten	.....do	Do.
Giles Jacks	1874	....do	.....do	On Dr. Abner's place; about voting republican ticket.
Wesley, (colored)	1874	....do	.....do	Between Mansfield and Grand Cain Church.
Harris Banks	1873	Beat and whipped	.....do	At or near Mansfield.
Purde Davis	1873	Badly whipped	.....do	Near Mansfield.
James Anderson	1874	Badly beaten	.....do	Shove Price's plantation.
Bill Moore	1874	Shot	.....do	One mile from Mansfield.
Chamley Johnson	1871	Badly beaten	Joe Williams	On Joe Williams's plantation.

Digitized by Google

Miss Mollie Hall	1871	do	do	
Miss Anna	1874	Badly whipped	Harmon Scott	On Harmon Scott's plantation; for saying he was a radical.
Wesley Jones	1874	Badly beaten	White men	On Mat. Moore's plantation; about voting republican ticket.
Miss Narcissa Foster	1871	Shot	McCracken	On McCracken's plantation.
Frank Johnson	1871	Wounded	Rube Lacy	On Clair Lake plantation.
Currie Wilson	1872	Badly whipped	White men	Near Keatchie; because he said he wanted republican party to win.
Lawn Graves	1873	Wounded	Jials Graves	On Jials Graves's plantation.
Cardy Mason	1871 to 1875	Beaten and whipped	By Paton brothers	Near Keatchie, 1871 to 1875.
Miss Mary Johnson	1872	Beat	Albert Spilker	
Lush Carter	1874	Badly wounded	Hatlee Lee, (white)	On H. Lee's plantation.
Reuben Clark, jr	1874	Badly whipped	John Scroggins and Tom Gatlin	Near Keatchie.
Bob Adams	1871	do	Giles Graves and F. Cathrige	Near Keatchie; because he talked about quitting plantation.
Green Brints	1866	Killed		
Ned Hollingsworth	1874	Badly whipped	Bob Pomms	On Bob Pomms's plantation.
Ardimic Taylor	1873	Badly cut	John Nelson	
Rev. Henry Williams	1874	Partly hung; nearly dead	White men	On John Anderson's plantation; to make him vote democratic ticket.

EAST BATON ROUGE.

Population—white, 6,471; colored, 11,346. Registration—white, 1,595; colored, 2,879.

Tom Barlock	1868	Killed	By unknown	
Joseph Lofficial	Nov. 7, 1870	do	do	The republican representative-elect.
Harry Williams	1870	do	do	
John Howe	1870	do	do	
Louis Williams	1870	Wounded	do	The attack in which these men were killed and wounded was made while the returns of election were being canvassed in the court-house.
Richard Williams	1870	do		
Benjamin Cameron	1870	do		
Anthony Robinson	1870	do		
S. H. B. Schoemaker	1870	do		
Alex. Martin	1870	do		
C. Sid. Rice	Nov. 20, 1868	do	By N. Magruder, O. R	
George W. Ragan	Oct. 25, 1868	do		State senator; on R. E. Lee.
W. Scott	July 7, 1871	do	By a body of armed men	
W. Scott, jr	July 7, 1871	do	do	
One colored man, (name unknown)	1872	do	By brothers Henderson	
Do		do	do	
Do		do		
William Pine	1873	do		
—— Henderson	1873	do		
E. Wilson	June 20, 1874	Killed		
Hugh Fergua	1874	do		Body thrown into bayou.

Digitized by Google

EAST FELICIANA.

Population—white, 4,101; colored, 9,398. Registration—white, 855; colored, 1,891.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Two colored men	1874	Killed	Wesley Blunt	
Clinton	1874	do	Unknown	
John Hines	Oct. 24, 1868	do	do	At Clinton.
WOUNDED AND WHIPPED.				
John Gair	1874	Wounded		Waylaid and shot.
Chaney	Sept., 1874	do	Two white men	Shot.
Leander Stanton	Oct., 1874	do		
Lafayette Bradford	1874	do		
John Johnson	1874	do		
P. C. Butler	1874	do		
Wilhain Burgess	1874	do		

FRANKLIN.

Population—white, 2,233; colored, 2,845. Registration—white, 440; colored, 270.

Thomas Dixon	Aug., 1865	Killed		Skull broke with a spade.
Alfred Talley	1865	do		
A. J. Gofunth		do	James Dackwith	
Isaac Ferguson		do	George Ellison	
Sampson	Dec., 1865	do	J. Ward and J. J. Dayal	
John	Jan., 1866	do	J. Ward	Shot at night in his cabin.
Colored man	Apr., 1866	do	J. Ward and James Mason	
Elias Carter, U. S. revenue officer	Oct., 1867	do	W. B. McDonald and J. Adams	
Jackson Smith	Apr., 1868	do	W. O. Parker	Shot while plowing in the field.
E. H. Camonany	Apr. 19, 1868	do	J. and L. S. Ward	Shot.
C. R. Curtis	June, 1868	do	C. M. Henry	Do.
Jack Bruce	Jan. 11, 1869	do		Hung at night.
John Cango, John Baker, B. Scott, S. Kennedy	1869	do	T. Martin, M. Banfield, and J. Ross	Who surrounded the house in which these four colored men were, and shot them down as they ran out. The killing of them was approved by the democratic paper of the parish.
B. S. Small	July 14, 1868	do	J. Ward and J. Baggeth	Who waylaid and shot him because he was a republican.
Moses Mengo	July 14, 1868	do	J. Ward and J. W. Banfield	And J. Smalling. Mengo was 64 years of age, and was shot in his cabin at night.

Digitized by Google

J. O. Jones	Apr. 19, 1868	do	J. Ward and J. Lee	Shot at night.
Unknown	July, 1868	do	J. Ward	
C. M. Heary, (personal)	1868	do		
Joe Brown	Dec. 3, 1868	do	Joe Bryant and others	Hung by a mob on the charge of horse-stealing.
Harris Anderson, (colored)	Sept., 1868	do		Shot.
Unknown	Dec., 1868	do	J. Ward	Found dead.
Do	Dec., 1868	do		This man was a great desperado, and deserved death.
John Ward	Feb., 1869	Killed; shot	A. J. Bowden	In self-defense; tried and acquitted.
J. M. Shelton	Sept. 30, 1869	do	Lieut R. Vance, United States Army	
H. Griffin	Dec., 1871	do	Viola	Stabbed; Myers was 78 years old.
John Myers	Dec., 1871	Killed		
Unknown	Oct., 1872	do	H. Bruce and J. Collins	Shot at his house.
F. Griffing	Oct., 1872	do	F. Norwood	Shot.
C. Roods	Oct., 1872	do	Wiggins	Do.
A. Bell	Sept., 1872	do	J. Brownwell	Do.
Brinstield	Dec., 1872	do	Dick Thomas	
Hilliard	Dec., 1872	do	Cuysel	
Unknown	July, 1872	do	J. Bryant and W. B. McDonald	Waylaid and shot while on his way to court.
Judge T. S. Crawford	Sept. 8, 1873	do		Do.
District Attorney A. H. Harris	Sept. 8, 1873	do		
Unknown, (colored)	Sept. 8, 1873	do	Unknown	The murderer has fled.
Ben Lee	Feb., 1874	do	Eastman	Killed for his property and robbed.
James Arbuckle	Feb., 1874	do		Hung for killing and robbing James Arbuckle.
A. B. Vernis and T. L. Vernis	May, 1874	do	A negro	A robber.
W. Bell	May, 1874	do	J. B. Watson	Shot in his cabin, at night.
N. Burrill	Dec. 30, 1874	do	A. J. Watson and Ned Burns	Do.
Son of N. Burrill	Dec. 30, 1874	do	do	
D. T. Posey	May, 1874	do	G. and J. Ellison	Shot in his house.
Unknown	July, 1874	do		
Thomasson	1868	do	Unknown	A former slave of Dr. Jordan. Ears cut off because he did not hear, and killed because he did not answer a party of Ku-Klux at the gate.
Deaf boy	1868	do		

GRANT.

Population—white, 2,078; colored, 2,439. Registration—white, 473; colored, 441.

Hal Frazer		Killed	
Richard Homes		do	
Delos W. White		do	
Jesse McKinney		do	
Frank Johns		do	
Jack Nelley		do	
Shack White		do	
Alex. Tilman		do	
Charley Cobb		do	
Edmund Ware		do	
H. Henderson		do	

Digitized by Google

GRANT—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Charles Winston		Killed		
Tom Middleton		do		
Toney Williams		do		
John Carter		do		
Achille Smith		do		
Dunady Wilkins		do		
Frank Foster		do		
William Cox		do		
James Ravenel		do		
Barney Brandon		do		
Tody Hunter		do		
W. Williams		do		
Guno Nilson		do		
James Bounce		do		
William Bounce		do		
H. A. Elzey		do		Colfax massacre, April 13.
Meredith Elzey		do		
John Randolph		do		
John Hall		do		
Phil Harris		do		
James Hunter		do		
Kit Smith		do		
Sank Pitman		do		
Sam Morrison		do		
Eli Randolph		do		
Kindary Nelson		do		
Merne Reed		do		
Levean Johnson		do		
Bully Ellis		do		
James Baggle		do		
Richard Pitman		do		
Tone Foster		do		
James Foster		do		
Harrison Jenkins		do		
Shadrach Morrison		do		
Alexander McCullom		do		
Mathews Irvin		do		
Clay Steelyards		do		
Mack Brown		do		
Jack Hazzle		do		
Eli James, or Jones		do		
James Washington		do		
Tony Bookman		do		
Cuffey Gaines		do		
October White		do		
Lewis Taylor		do		

Digitized by Google

William Packland		do		
Sam Samuel		do		Colfax massacre.
Clay Murphy		do		Do.
Adam Kimball		do		Do.
Philip Henison		do		Do.
Alex Randolph		do		Do.
Elias Johnson		do		Do.
Waven Bullett		do		Do.
John A. Smith		do		Do.
D. Foster		do		Do.
Isaac McCullough		do		Do.
Washington Madison		do		Do.
Charles Easbry		do		Do.
Lewis Palmer		do		Do.
Toby Sheldon		do		Do.
Pan Reuben		do		Do.
Henry Mathews		do		Do.
Eighteen unknown colored men		do		
Mil Robinson	Apr. 1, 1873	do		
Charley Vincent		do		
Tom Milton		do		
Hamp Henderson		do		
Jim Cox	Aug., 1874	do	White League	
Frank Foster		do	do	
White man	Oct., 1871	do		
John Simmons	Apr. 13, 1873	do		At Colfax massacre.
George Clay	1873	do		Do.
Clinton Keal	1873	do		Do.
Jesse Brown	1873	do		Do.
Sam Kane	1873	do		Do.
Sam Howard	1873	do		Do.
Charles Simpson	1873	do		Do.
Philip Teal	1873	do		Do.
Mick Cotton	1873	do		Do.
Peter Jackson	1873	do		Do.
Dic Dow, or Doe	1873	do		Do.
Jimmy Grow	1873	do		Do.
William Sacks	1873	do		Do.
Henry Swan	1873	do		Do.
Henry Clapp	1873	do		Do.
William McClawn	1873	do		Do.
Henry McClawn	1873	do		Do.
Will Claxton	1873	do		Do.
Jerry Clark	1873	do		Do.
Mat Parker	1873	do		Do.
Ivy Hemp	1873	do		Do.
Shadrack Johnson	1873	do		Do.
Isaac White	1873	do		Do.
Robert Darley	1873	do		Do.
Henry Williams	1873	do		Do.
Van Moses		do		
Alex. Randolph		do		

Digitized by Google

GRANT—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Jerry Taylor	Apr. 13, 1873	Killed		At Colfax massacre.
Caff Johnson	1873	....do		In Hadwick settlement.
Alfred Frazer	Dec., 1868	....do		
Jack	Dec., 1872	....do		
Sylvester	Mar., 1872	....do		
Andy Johnson	1868	....do		
Volsen Cox	1868	....do		
Newham Hatters or Needham Waters, (white.)	1874	....do		
R. S. Torrey	1874	....do	G. Hadnot	
S. Garrity	June 28, 1874	....do	H. Nestod	
Henry Blaine	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Colfax riot.
Andrew James	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Do.
Robert Love	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Do.
William Brown	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Do.
Charles Russell	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Do.
Adam White	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Do.
Dick Peterson	Apr. 13, 1873	... do		Do.
Warren Williams	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Do.
Peter Palmer	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		John Lewis's plantation.
Joe White	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Three miles from Colfax.
Jeff Roper	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Opposite Colfax.
George Bame	Apr. 13, 1872	....do		Near Cotile.
George Shorter	Apr. 13, 1872	....do		Do.
Hamp Bullit	Oct., 1873	....do		Bayou Dara.
Fountain Shaw	Apr., 1873	....do		Piney woods.
John Bounce	Apr. 3, 1873	....do		Colfax, La.
Same Love	1874	....do		Piney woods.
Edward Ware	1873	....do		Burned and thrown into river.
Unknown	1873	....do		Do.
Haines ..... white..	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Colfax, La.
Hadnot ..... do....	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Do.
Salis Pains ..... do....	Apr. 13, 1873	....do		Do.

WOUNDED, COLFAX RIOT.

Flum Williams	**Apr. 13, 1873**	**Wounded**	**Colfax riot**
William Brown	**Apr. 13, 1873**	**....do**	**.....do**
Joe McFul	**Apr. 13, 1873**	**....do**	**.....do**
Curry Webb	**Apr. 13, 1873**	**....do**	**.....do**
Jesse Curry	**Apr. 13, 1873**	**....do**	**.....do**
Sam McKinkley	**Apr. 13, 1873**	**....do**	**.....do**
Jules Clark	**Apr. 13, 1873**	**....do**	**.....do**

Digitized by Google

Ford Clark	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Sam Smotthy	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Kay Junnes	Apr. 13, 1873	... do	.....do	
Charles Williams	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Dan Gordon	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Frank Foster	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Ben Bisman	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Levi Nelson	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Abs Mitchell	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Batton Elsey	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Hudson Drew	Apr. 13, 1873	...do	.....do	
Makin White	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Richard Ried	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Wood Guberville	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Martin Jones	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Cuffe White	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Charles Field	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Gilbert Noble	Apr. 13, 1873	... do	.....do	
Henry Spotville	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Battice Mills	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Osham Battice	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Henry Taylor	Apr. 13, 1873	... do	.....do	
Mole Sutor	Apr. 13, 1873	... do	.....do	
Dan McCullum	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
John Adams	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Henry Williams	Apr. 13, 1873	... do	.....do	
Flim Peters	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
—— Moses, (white)	Apr. 13, 1873	....do	.....do	
Twelve whites	Nov. 7, 1873	....do	.....do	
William Ward	Nov. 7, 1873	....do	.....do	
Charles Morse	Nov. 7, 1873	....do	.....do	

IBERIA.

Population—white, 4,530; colored, 4,512. Registration—white, 1,226; colored, 1,363.

Louis Howell	Aug., 1868	Killed	Masked men	At Petite Anse. Called out of his cabin at night and shot.
Colored man	Mar., 1870	....do	Armed men	Who followed him from La Fayette Parish, and killed him near E. Montague's store.
James Lewis		....do	Charles Moss	Reasons unknown.
John Sparrow	Oct. 13, 1871	....do	Armed men	President of a republican club. Killed in his own house for refusing to deliver up the United States flag carried by him at the head of a political procession.
Brown Mexial	Aug., 1874	..do	Found murdered in the woods	Both these men were found in the woods shot. Murderers unknown.
Prine	May, 1874			
William Maglaner	Mar., 1867	....do		This man was also found in the woods shot. Murderers unknown.
John L. Jacoo	Apr., 1868	....do	Unknown	
Jack Emmons	Aug., 1874	...do		Hung by a vigilance committee; political.
Savan Benoit	Feb. 18, 1875	....do		Hung by a mob. Accused of assaulting Thomas H. George.

Digitized by Google

IBERIA—Continued.

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Onezind Sparrow	Oct. 13, 1871	Wounded		While trying to save the life of his father, John Sparrow, who was killed.
Joseph	Aug., 1874	....do		For expressing republican sentiments.

IBERVILLE.

Population—white, 3,671; colored, 8,676. Registration—white, 895; colored, 2,343.

JACKSON.

Population—white, 4,204; colored, 3,442. Registration—white, 453; colored, 274.

Michael Allen	Oct. 14, 1868	Killed	Unknown	
Two colored men	Nov. 5, 1868	....do	.....do	
Dick Hamilton	1872	....do	Bates Turner, (colored)	On B. Shoulder's plantation.
Sam Zance, Tom Zance, and old man Green Zance.	1867	....do	White men	On Bob Zance's plantation. All three of the Zances were hung on the same plantation by the same crowd. Old man Zance was so old that he could not walk, and his murderers hauled him to the place where he was hung.
Colored boy				A colored boy was also hung on the same plantation.
Tommy Smith		....do		Burned to death for looking at a white girl and laughing loud, on Claley's plantation.
Isaac Taney	1868	....do	White men	On his own place; for voting the republican ticket.
Ben, (colored)	1868	....do	.....do	On the same place; for voting the republican ticket.
Nasew Harrison	1872	....do	.....do	In the town of Trenton; for voting the republican ticket.
Old man Peter Jones	1874	....do	Albert Palar	While moving from his to J. C. Jones's plantation.
Jesse Arish	1873	....do	James, (white)	On McKelly's place.
Henry Zance	1867	....do	White men	On Zancey's plantation; because he refused to live any longer with him.
Long Walker, (personal)	1873	....do	.....do	
John Sakes, or Sacks	1867	....do	.....do	On Sack's plantation.

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED.

Harriet Rome....t	1872	Badly whipped	White men	On Frank Pease's plantation.
John Scott	1870	Badly beaten	.....do	On his place; for being president of a republican club.
Wash Trover	1874	..do	Mr. Morclain	And others; for voting the republican ticket.

Digitized by Google

Bob Williams	1867	Wounded	Bill Casey	On his plantation.
Jerry Kidd	1867	Badly beaten	White men	On Simpson's plantation; because he was unwilling to work another year.
Aunt Polly Shoulders	1867	Whipped	John Shoulders	On his plantation; for asking for money after the sale of her crop.
Isaac Person	1868	Badly beaten	White men	For voting the republican ticket.
Mary Todd	1867	Badly whipped	Bill T. Todd	For asking pay for work done.
Morgan Shepp	1874		Buck Shoulder	On his father's place.
Dick Farrow	1871	Beat and whipped	Squire Hampless	In the town of Vienna.
Jerry Simms	1872	Badly beaten	White men	Near Trenton; for voting the republican ticket.
Stannett Ford	1874	....do	.....do	On Jack Simm's plantation; and his crop taken.
Hanson Salenton	1874	....do	.....do	On Nute Smith's plantation; for being a republican.
James Wifton	1873	....do	.....do	And hung clear of the earth by his neck, on Kidd's plantation, near Trenton.
Harrison	1867	Wounded	.....do	On Rankin Thompson's plantation; about his cotton.
Eli Hamilton	1868	Badly whipped	.....do	About voting the republican ticket.
Old man Allen Shoulders and his daughters.		....do	.....do	On Richard's plantation; about their crop, which was taken away from them, when they were compelled to work on the same plantation for nothing.
Park Richard	1868	Badly beaten	.....do	On the same plantation; for voting as he pleased.
Dock Farris	1874	....do	Cid Morcanery	In Vienna.
George Farris	1874	Whipped	Dob Oxford and others	In Vermillionville; for voting the republican ticket.
Frank Leventon	1872	Badly beaten	James Whances and others	About voting, in Vermillionville.
Bris Hill	1868	....do	William Allen and others	On his place at Vermillionville.

JEFFERSON.

Population—white, 6,709; colored, 11,058. Registration—white, 714; colored, 1,951.

Dennis Frick	Oct. 23, 1868	Killed	Unknown	
Henry Scott	Oct. 23, 1868	....do	Lambert Carr and others	
Henry Scott, (son)	Oct. 23, 1868	Mortally wounded	.....do	
Colored man	June, 1868	Killed	Francis Soleson	
William	June, 1868	.. do	Adams	
David Hutchinson	Apr. 17, 1868	....do	Philip and Michael	
Alexander Washington	1868	....do	John Sentinger	
Colored man	1868	....do		Found shot to death in the old powder-magazine, Camp Parapet.
Child of Raymo	Oct. 23, 1868		Carrolls and others	
Six unknown colored men		Killed	Knights of the White Camelia	Killed, and afterward thrown into the Mississippi near Gretna. (See report to Louisiana legislature, page 217.)
Unknown colored man	Oct. 24, 1868	....do	Bob Barracks	
WOUNDED AND WHIPPED.				
Solomon King	1868	Wounded	John Sentinger	

Digitized by Google

LA FAYETTE.

Population—white, 5,629; colored, 4,759. Registered—white, 1,053; colored, 727.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Dick Arsenaux	Oct. 1, 1868	Killed	Unknown	
Pierre	Oct. 16, 1868	do	do	
Two unknown colored men	Oct. 16, 1868	do	do	
Marcel	Nov. 30, 1868	do	do	
Ursin	July 6, 1868	do	A. Cropin and others	
Baptiste Fuller	1868	do	Placide Manton	
Two colored men	July 10, 1868	do	Disguised men	
P. Fonthier, (entered below)		do	Shaw	
Colored man named Joe, and his mother.		do		Shot in their house; supposed by Douglas Cochrane, Darien, and Bernos.
P. Fontelien	May 31, 1874	do	—— Shaw	

LA FOURCHE.

Population—white, 8,059; colored, 6,650. Registration—white, 2,026; colored, 1,873.

Unknown colored man		Killed	J. Williams	At a political meeting in the court-house at Thibodeaux, in presence of Governor Warmoth.
Moses	1868	do	do	At Allen's plantation.
Unknown colored man		do	Foltz	Below Raceland.
Do		do	R. Knight and his son	Lockport Ferry.
Kate Hathaway		Hung	Lyons and wife	
Henry Williams	Oct., 1870	Killed	Deputy Sheriff Sterne	

LIVINGSTON.

Population—white, ——; colored, ——. Registration—white, ——; colored, ——.

LINCOLN.

Population—white, ——; colored, ——. Registration—white, ——; colored, ——.

Booker, (colored)	1873	Killed	Roby Chambers, (white)	Because Booker tried to prevent Chambers from taking his wife on Cadwell's, or Caldwell's, plantation.

Digitized by Google

MADISON.

Population—white, 947; colored, 8,096. Registration—white, 250; colored, 2,135.

Wellington Galloway	Apr. 13, 1874	Killed	Armed white men	
John Anderson	Oct. 18, 1873	....do	Sam Sparrow	At a mass-meeting at Delta, after speaking at a mass-meeting.
George Jones	Oct. 30, 1874	...do	C. Jones	At Milliken's Bend.
Two colored men	Aug. 3, 1868	... do	Armed men	Who afterwards burned the house they were in.
Colored man	Oct. 27, 1871	...do	.....do	Called to his door and shot; on the plantation of J. W. Couch, at Bayou Mason.
Jack Welbur	Dec. 10, 1871	... do	Unknown white men	

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED.

Thomas A. Simons				Assaulted by clerk of steamer Gov. Allen; put on shore in insensible condition. This colored man was a justice of the peace.

MOREHOUSE.

Population—white, 3,010; colored, 6,377. Registration—white, 659; colored, 1,221.

Colored man, (unknown)	Nov. 28, 1868	Killed	Unknown	See Louisiana Report, page 264.
Franklin St. Clair	Apr. 16, 1868	....do	J. C. Payne	
Deaf Jim, (colored)	Apr. 16, 1868	....do	Disguised men	At Kelly's store.
David Frazier	July 15, 1868	....do	A. and M. Blue and others	
Prince	July 20, 1868	... do	Hilling Haus	
Charles Henderson	July 30, 1868	Wounded mortally	By unknown	
Colored man	Aug. 1, 1868	Killed	Unknown	Near the line of Carroll Parish.
Do	Aug. 1, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Do	Aug. 1, 1868	....do	.....do	
Two colored men	July 1, 1868	....do	By a band of armed men	White, at Rayville.
Colored clergyman and two colored men.	1868	... do	Unknown	On the line of Morehouse and Carroll Parishes.

Digitized by Google

NATCHITOCHES.

Population—white, 7,315; colored, 10,950. Registration—white, 1,283; colored, 2,383.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
C. W. Stauffer		Killed		
Colored man, (name unknown)		do	Unknown	Found dead on the Manny road.
Alfred Hagen		do	do	Called out of his house at night and shot down.
Colored man, (name unknown)		do	By James Little	
Colored man Jack		do		
Colored man, (name unknown)		do	By —— Kimball	At Gurney's Ferry.
Joseph Desederes		do	By Albert Haile	
Colored man, (name unknown)		do	By —— Trickel	
Alfred Tauzin		do	Unknown	
William Jones		do	do	
Joseph Chicken		do	do	
Colored man, (name unknown)		do	By A. Touwes	
Colored man Haukins		do	By Mr. Dill	A stranger.
Colored man, (name unknown)		do	By A. Micholson	
Do		do	By Dr. Truly	
Charles Bell		do	Unknown	
Colored man, (name unknown)		do	By —— Redmond	
Dr. Williams		do	By unknown	
Jack Mains		do	do	
Charles Garver		do	do	
Thomas Jones		do	do	
Colored man, (name unknown)		do	do	Found in Bayou Pierre.
Colored man Kion		do	do	
Colored man Cohn		do	do	
Colored man, (name unknown)		do	By James Collier	
Do		do	By —— Green	At Clear Lake.
Colored man Chatman		do	By unknown	
Colored man, (name unknown)		do	By —— Hallett	
Adam Carnaham		do	By unknown	
Young Newton		do	do	
—— Pierson		do	do	
Reuben Casey	1868	do	By Hy. Gurge	
Doc. Williams	1868	do	By William Wheelright	
—— Scroggins	June 8, 1867	do	By Jasper Mathews	
A. J. Fletcher	June 10, 1868	do	By Harry E. Adock	
W. Small	May 22, 1871	do	W. H. Heller	
B. Small	May 22, 1871	do	do	
Frank Gaines	1873	do	Bill Stokes and other whites	Near grocery, 2 miles from Natchitoches, west, 1873.
Harry Jeter	1866	do	White men	On Cane River, 3 miles below Natchitoches.
John Smith	1866	do	Mr. Freeman	On Freeman's place.
John Edward	1870	do	Bill Durkee	Near the town.
Sam Jones	1873	do	Charley Chasse	On Chasse's plantation, for not doing as he wanted.
—— Pierson	July, 1868			Shot while at his house.

Digitized by Google

Henry Patten	1875	Wounded	Lock Houte	On Captain Hines's plantation.
Martha Patten		Whipped	do	Because she would keep talking about her husband being shot by Lock Houte.
Tom Marses		Badly whipped	Charley Chaasse	On Chase's plantation.
Henry Hunter		do	do	On Chase's plantation, and crops taken because he said he was a radical.
Sonnyone Sanchez		Badly beaten	White men	Near town of Natchitoches.

ORLEANS.

TAKEN FROM THE POLICE RECORDS SINCE 1872.

W. H. Page	Mar. 15, 1872	Killed	By W. Henry	All killed in the first precinct, city of New Orleans, during years 1872-'73-'74.
Samuel Scott	Mar. 31, 1872	do	By Jos. Bannen	
One man, (name unknown)	Apr. 5, 1872	Assassinated	By unknown	
M. P. Ryan	June 19, 1872	Killed	By unknown four men	
E. Francois	July 12, 1872	do	By J. Hungan and others	
C. Berrus	Aug. 8, 1872	do	By F. Stevens	
L. Phillips	Sept. 1, 1872	do	By N. Martin	
C. Law	Sept. 3, 1872	do	By E. A. Geroux	
M. Lyman	Oct. 5, 1872	do	By C. Fleming	
R. S. Burns	Oct. 12, 1872	do	By R. Murphy	
P. Lyms	Oct. 28, 1872	do	By J. Henry	
E. Reed	Dec. 14, 1872	do	By J. Wood	
J. Duggan	Jan. 24, 1873	do	By J. Fox	
T. Harth	Feb. 10, 1873	do	By Jos. Warth	
Mary Smith	Feb. 20, 1873	do	By A. E. Smith	
Mary Fleus	Mar. 19, 1873	do	By Jew Grant	
Thomas Burke	Mar. 19, 1873	do	By R. Deposito	
James Williams	Apr. 18, 1873	do	By E. West	
A. Wallace	May 11, 1873	do	By Joe ——	
C. Philips	Mar. 5, 1874	do	By H. Hamilton	
P. Limerick	Mar. 17, 1874	do	By W. Dennison	
John Clarke	Mar. 21, 1874	do	By H. Hole	
D. Peel	Mar. 30, 1874	do	By G. Eugene	
E. Claren	Apr. 4, 1874	do	By G. Garrison	
E. Devlin	Apr. 12, 1874	do	By P. Smith	
Sarah Bennett	June 29, 1874	do	By —— Garcia	
W. Patterson	Sept. 13, 1874	do	By M. Harvey	
J. Murray	Sept. 29, 1874	do	By J. ——	
Samuel Davis	Oct. 9, 1874	do	By Honbin and Dosey	
F. M. Dunn	Dec. 31, 1874	do	By unknown	
John Watson	Sept. 25, 1874	do	By armed men	Killed in the second precinct, city of New Orleans, during years 1872-'73-'74.
C. McConner	Oct. 2, 1872	do	By John Bennett	
S. Jackson	July 29, 1873	do	By W. Mathews	
David Peele	Mar. 30, 1874	do	By George Eugene	
C. Howard	Apr. 22, 1874	do	By Thomas Carley	
Dan Eagan	Aug. 18	do	By James Clarke	
Emma Williams	Dec. 29	do	By M. Michell	

Digitized by Google

ORLEANS—Continued.

Third precinct, city of New Orleans, 1872, 1873, 1894.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
W. Whalard	Jan. 12, 1872	Killed	By unknown	This does not include seven men reported killed on the 14th of September, 1874.
Pepe Calvini	Feb. 10, 1872	....do	By M. Vascez	
J. Bambrey	Apr. 11, 1872	....do	By unknown	
A. Ceralles	Aug. 9, 1872	....do	By J. Purerira	
Thomas Arrondo	Nov. 25, 1872	....do	By F. J. Dommiaz	
J. Garcia	June 16, 1873	....do	By B. F. Rivers	
A. Nerana	July 9, 1873	....do	By A. Capla	
H. Armand	Oct. 9, 1873	....do	By S. M. Williams	
David Kelly	Dec. 24, 1873	....do	By L. Laverish	
J. Sansoni	Jan. —, 1874	....do	By unknown	
F. Webb	Mar. 29, 1874	....do	By J. Warmitz	
J. Roux	Apr. 10, 1874	....do	By unknown	
C. Bealt	Apr. 11, 1874	....do	By E. Coleman	
G. Calabro	July 12, 1874	....do	By unknown	
H. Bell	Aug. 25, 1874	....do	By J. Mayron	
J. Bourdonnay	Sept. 1, 1874	....do	By A. Newton	
J. McManns	Sept. 14, 1874	....do	By unknown	
O. Warmike	Sept. 23, 1874	....do	By A. Esquaw	
L. Ganconi	Oct. 10, 1874	....do	By B. A. Cromorich	
P. Girochi	Oct. 21, 1874	....do	By unknown	
S. Chico	Dec. 15, 1874	....do	By A. Girago	
J. Chico	Dec. 24, 1874	....do	By unknown	
D. C. Byerly	Dec. 26, 1874	....do	By H. C. Warmoth	

Fifth precinct, New Orleans, 1872, 1873, *and* 1874.

G. Thompson	July 11, 1872	Killed	By J. O'Brien	
Charley	Sept. 13, 1872	....do	By A. Mogron	
Ph. Deqrue	Nov. 4, 1872	....do	By J. C. Bazthique	
Lacy ——	Feb. 22, 1873	....do	By Thomas Turner	
August Gustave	Apr. 27, 1873	....do	By Chs. Fascia	
—— Stock	Aug. 1, 1873	....do	By T. England	
Carolina Hagel	Oct. 19, 1873	....do	By Joseph Hagel	
One man, (name unknown)	Oct. 21, 1873	....do	By unknown	
Jean Marie	Oct. 27, 1873	....do	By S. M. Coster	
Pino	Jan. 18, 1874	....do	By D. Gonzales	
White man, (name unknown)	June 4, 1874	....do	By E. Castaings	
Jerry Prophet	June 9, 1874	....do	By unknown	
Henry Bell	Aug. 25, 1874	....do	By J. Magner	
George Vaugher	Sept. 4, 1874	....do	By R. Ginchard	
Amelia Black	Oct. 19, 1874	....do	By F. Auffrey	

Digitized by Google

Mathew Eslopenial	Dec. 10, 1874	....do	By H. Mareo
Joseph Eslopenial	Dec. 10, 1874	....do	By J. Mareo
Henry Dawson	Aug. 6, 1874	....do	By E. Burns

Sixth precinct, New Orleans, during years 1873 *and* 1874.

John Baptiste	June 17, 1873	Killed	By Laura Harris and George Hayes
Catharina Yeager	Aug. 25, 1873	....do	By unknown
John Reegan	Nov. 12, 1874	....do	By H. Burke
E. Dusclonge	Dec. 17, 1874	....do	By C. Turner
James Watson	Dec. 25, 1874	....do	By P. L. Dante and others
W. H. Brean	Sept. 26, 1874	....do	By J. Collins
D. Fisher	Sept. 14, 1874	....do	By White Leaguers
R. R. Carter	Aug. 8, 1872	....do	By J. Little John

Seventh precinct, New Orleans, during years 1872, 1873, 1874.

Jeo. Williamson	Mar. 22, 1872	Killed	By J. M. Estrevant
J. Thompson	Aug. —, 1872	....do	By Elmira Thompson
C. Burns	Sept. 8, 1872	....do	By P. Delgando
R. N. Barnes	Dec. 19, 1873	....do	By M. Mulvin
L. Dunning	Aug. 1, 1874	....do	By J. Bengoin
S. Kilbourze	Sept. 9, 1874	....do	By Mary Dieble
John Smith	Oct. 24, 1874	....do	By unknown

Eighth precinct, New Orleans, during years 1872, 1873, 1874.

Lot. Scady	July 28, 1872	Killed	By Thomas McCormack
Louis Harvey	Feb. 17, 1873	....do	By Joseph May
Anderson Bunel	Nov. 19, 1873	....do	By Frank Carpenter
Joseph Harrington	June 9, 1873	....do	By Roth Harrington
Fred Johnson	Jan. 1, 1874	....do	By Manuel Johnson
J. Jamison	Nov. 9, 1874	....do	By M. McHannes
Continee Nicola		....do	By unknown

Harbor precinct, New Orleans, during years 1872, 1873, 1874.

George Thompson	July 11, 1872	Killed	By James O'Brien
A man, (name unknown)	July 27, 1872	....do	By J. McPaddeu and others
Daniel Murray	Jan. 24, 1874	....do	By Achilla Garner
Harry Coleman	Mar. —, 1874	....do	By James Britton

Digitized by Google

ORLEANS—Continued.

Suburban precinct, New Orleans, during years 1872, 1873, 1874.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Mary Lanselle	Sept. 15, 1872	Killed	By Jerry Douglass	
Jerry Douglass	Sept. 15, 1872	....do	By James Lewis	
Lewis Clarke	Feb. 13, 1873	....do	By D. M. Williams	
John Lynch	Mar. 24, 1873	....do	By P. J. McKay	
One man, (name unknown)	May 27, 1873	....do	By unknown	
Mrs. Koch	June 30, 1873	....do	By Mr. Koch	
James Simento	July 19, 1873	....do	By unknown	
M. McCormick	Aug. 5, 1873	....do	By S. Jerret	
Charlie Josephs	Feb. 26, 1874	....do	By H. Lagarderre	
Mary Berry	Apr. 17, 1874	....do	By R. Berry	
P. Lacomte	June 18, 1874	....do	By G. Bessey and others	
W. Lucas	Nov. 25, 1874	....do	By P. J. Newhouse	

MEMBERS OF METROPOLITAN BRIGADE KILLED AND WOUNDED SEPTEMBER 14, 1874, AT NEW ORLEANS, LA.

Killed.	R. Zippli.	C. Bergeson.	H. Neely.	P. J. Sullivan.	C. Gasmer.
J. McManns.	T. J. Hill.	M. Smith.	R. Gonzalor.	T. Greene.	F. Coleman.
W. Thornton.	J. C. Champagne.	J. Ryan.	T. Boyle.	G. Simpson.	J. Long.
J. F. Clement.	J. Shields.	T. Conley.	J. Marthe.	O. Elmire.	M. Long.
M. O'Keefe.	H. Holand.	F. Babcocke.	E. Ross.	L. Desdunes.	C. Cotchin.
E. Simonds.		D. Johnson.	A. Picon.	A. Martin.	C. Elgara.
J. H. H. Camp.	*Wounded.*	W. Carleton.	D. Demassiber.	J. B. Ballard.	J. Kennedy.
D. Fisher.		J. Doody.	M. Nichols.	P. McEmaney.	P. Mallahy.
J. Kennedy, (died Sept. 24, 1874.)	Gen. A. S. Badger.	G. W. Miller.	L. Rey.	T. Dorsey.	J. Connolly.
	Gen. George Baldey.	G. Cochran.	P. Clement.	W. Brown.	S. S. Swan.
A. Mangry, (died Sept. 29, 1874.)	J. H. Lawler.	W. H. Hawkins.	P. Surlvey.	A. Woody.	L. Blockets.
	J. McCanu.	E. Fonvergue.	J. D. Brooks.	T. McLaughlin.	P. Ceasar.
T. E. Doehler.	W. Sulivan.	J. Fordyce.	T. Duffy.	A. J. Barrett.	J. Willis.
	E. T. Shamps.	C. Davis	J. Lee.	P. Banandt.	R. Tonbal.

LIST OF CITIZENS KILLED AND WOUNDED SEPTEMBER 14, 1874.

Killed.	S. B. Newman, jr.	Major Wells.	R. Lindsey.	J. McCabe.	T. Boyle.
—— West.	—— Toledano.		Mr. Briwa.	D. M. Kilpatrick.	F. Owen.
—— Bozanier.	—— Trapaginer.	*Wounded.*	M. Vetts.	Mr. Robinson.	J. Mern.
	—— Morhman.	E. Blessey.	J. H. Cross.	J. Bozier.	

Digitized by Google

(Report of Messrs. Shellabarger and Elliott, members of Congress, February 11, 1867, to the House of Representatives of the United States, Washington, D. C.)

Killed.

W. Griffin.
William Harris.
Frank Edwards.
Man, name unknown, (died at Marine Hospital, Aug. 1, 1866.)
Man, name unknown, (died at Marine Hospital, Aug. 4, 1866.)
James Washington, (died at Marine Hospital, Aug. 6, 1866.)
Stephen Johnston.
Rev. Mr. Horton.
A. P. Doshe.
Capt. C. Loup.
Charles Johnson.
James Nelson.
Collins Page.
E. H. Cenas.
Wilson Johnson.
John Henderson, (died at hospital.)

Wounded.

John Mass.
Fuller Loulong.
George Cooper.
Anne Jackson.
James Summerville.
Alexander Taylor.
Adam White.
Achill Smith.
Stephens Johnson.
Reuben Hobbs.
Warren Washington.
Henry Nicholes.
John Chester.
Stephen Jackson.
William Bloom.
Jim Moss.
Elijah Smith.
John Domingo.
Bill Williams.
John Rollards.
Peter Crocker.
Alfred Meyo.
Dick Hobert.
Gill Pecko.
One man, (name unknown.)
Do.
Thomas Busse.
Nat Brown.
Osborne Johnson.
George Lisle.
Henry Robinson.
One man, (name unknown.)
Charles Johnson.
Gilbert Reynolds.
Henry Murray.
Gerel Scott.
Leon Johnson.
Charles Wallace.
John Sparrin.
Elias Young.
George Fitzhugh.
George Burke.
Aaron Brown.
John Gibson.
Frank Smith.
James Raffy.
Lewis Campbell.
Edward François.
Saul Coleman.
William Dangerfield.
Peter Green.
Nat. Frazier.
Mark Thompson.
Battice Jackson.
Jacob Taylor.
Hypolitie Vanett.
Isaac Crop.
James Lewis.
Peter Brown.
Robert Ballard.
Charles Farran.
Sylvester Jackson.
William Woden.
Marshall Simon.
Ludain Nora.
Anthony Nash.
Jeremiah Blackstone.
Oscar Bellevere.
Eugene Foster.
John Harrison.
Emanuel Thompson.
Samuel Butler.
Eugene Gordon.
Charles Hughes.
Gabriel Toriby.
Jacob Milton.
Charles Jordan.
William G. Guillotte.
Joseph Claiborne.
Thomas Valson.
Jule Peters.
Robert Easly.
Albert Green.
Benjamin Talbot.
John Sidney.
Bill Sparks.
George Wells.
Adolph Allared.
John Jackson.
Samuel Jones.
Philip Brown.
Hayden Stewart.
John Baptiste.
Peter Sanville.
James Aaron.
Charles Fisher.
Antonie Raymond.
Antonie Johnston.
Victor Laboraux.
Daniel Bidwell.
John Patrick.
Alfred Mayo.
Victor Laboraux.
Brazille Remp.
Benjamin Hoyt.
Samuel Jones.
Frank Haskins.
James Thornton.
Comer Thomas.
Owen Reams.
Michael Hickey.
Lyman Money.
M. Socalski.
J. W. Henesy.
Owen Keenan.
Hiram Henry.
M. Smith.
Dan Harrigan.
Michael Hahn.
Alfred Shaw.
S. S. Fish.
Rev. Mr. Jackson.
George Howes.
C. W. Stauffer.
M. Waples.
M. Duffy.
C. B. H. Duplessia.
Eugene Staes.
George Ross.
William Llaimbees.
James Brooks.
William Heard.
H. Henst.
Dr. Hire.
Lieutenant Smith.
J. N. Leclerch.
Charles Ezeaette.
L. J. P. Capla.
Alfred Capla.
Manual Camps.
Jules Lavater.
Martin Self.
S. Rock.
L. Morrissey.
Owen Hessin.
M. Binaine.
J. Dunway.
F. Jones.
M. Scholowsky.
J. King.
G. Gray.
D. Coleman.
G. H. Seaf.
J. W. Morton.
—— Duffy.
F. Smith.
A. Brown.

NOTE.—Unknown, twenty-two, reported by Coroner Delery as buried in one lot from work-house, as result of an inquest held by Deputy S. Barth; all colored. A. Hartsuff, assistant surgeon, United States Army, reports ten additional killed and twenty wounded, all colored, of whom he could not get reliable data.

Digitized by Google

ORLEANS—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
C. Sorreuson	June 2, 1868	Killed	By P. Witte	
Harry Roland	Sept. 28, 1868	....do	By unknown	
Ed. Forrest	Sept. 23, 1868	....do	By A. Guerin	
Joseph Antoine	Oct. 23, 1868	....do	By mob	Son of present lieutenant-governor.
Voltaire Commagere	Oct. 23, 1868	....do	.....do	
Alfred Gardner	Oct. 26, 1868	....do	.....do	In riot.
James Williams	Oct. 26, 1868	....do	By unknown	Do.
George Allen	Oct. 27, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Six colored men, (names unknown)	Oct. 23 and 24, 1868.	....do	.....do	Do.
George Allen	Aug. 26, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Four colored men, (names unk'wn)	Aug. 26, 1868	....do	.....do	In riot. Democrats breaking procession.
Edward Mantone	Aug. 26, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
L. Barber	Aug. 27, 1868	....do	.....do	Democrats breaking procession.
John Fox	Aug. 27, 1868	....do	.....do	
B. Lavala	Aug. 28, 1868	....do	By E. Bendenagel	
Chs. O'Lier	Aug. 20, 1868	....do	By George Joseph	
Randolph Foote	July 1, 1868	....do	By J. C. Williams	
B. Navereto	Sept. 5, 1868	....do	By unknown	
Michael Butler	Sept. 15, 1868	....do	By James Jackson	
Michael Carey	Sept. 17, 1868	....do	By Frank Carter	
Ramond Lang	July 25, 1868	....do	By T. A. Morris	
A colored man, (name unknown)	Sept. 25, 1868	....do	By Arthur Guerrin	
Nelson Dewey	Oct. 27, 1868	....do	By unknown	Democrats breaking procession.
Alfred Andrews	Oct. 27, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Frank Hoskins	Oct. 27, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Edward Jones	Oct. 27, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Henry C. Clay	Oct. 27, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Edward Crosby	Oct. 27, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Joseph Antonie	Oct. 27, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Cornelius Sulivan	Oct. 27, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
Frank Gebhardt	Nov. 7, 1868	....do	By William Blevins	
Brisco Forchee	Nov. 17, 1868	....do	By five armed men	
Edward Quin	Oct. 25, 1868	....do	By William Meshaw	
John Grey	Dec. 2, 1868	....do	By Thomas Oats	
Michael Brady	Dec. 6, 1868	....do	By unknown	
Hans Baily	Dec. 19, 1868	....do	By armed men	
John Donoven	Dec., 1868	....do	.....do	
Manuel Flores	Dec., 1868	....do	.....do	
One colored man, (name unk'wn)	Dec. 27, 1868	....do	.....do	Died from wounds. Inquest held by Coroner Avilla.
Do	Oct. 29, 1868	....do	.....do	Inquest held by Deputy Espinola.
A. Smith	Sept. 25, 1874	Badly wounded	By unknown	
Joseph Punch	Oct. 27, 1868	Shot	.....do	
—— Sanches	Oct. 27, 1868	Wounded	.....do	

Digitized by Google

Charles Collins	Oct. 27, 1868	Stabbed in back and shoulder.	do	
William Nicholl	Oct. 26, 1868	Wounded	do	
Officer Klyn	Oct. 24, 1868	do	do	
Emile Oliver	Oct. 24, 1868	do	do	
A. T. Selover	Sept. 22, 1868	do	do	

OUACHITA.

Population—white, 3,760; colored, 7,822. Registration—white, 826; colored, 1,819.

Mich. Williams	Mar. 19, 1869	Killed	By Amos Bennett	
Robert Arthur	Apr. 11, 1869	do	By Anderson Sims	
Robert James	Oct. 14, 1869	do	By Anthony Jones	
John C. Wimberly	Mar. 30, 1870	do	By Ben H. Dinkgrave	
John H. Wisner	Mar. 30, 1870	do	By Faust Pinckney and others	
Offrey Johnson	Mar. 30, 1870	do	do	
Peter Boulder	Apr. 16, 1870	do	By Thomas Parker	
Jules Love	Aug. 29, 1870	do	By John Thompson	
Andrew Love	Oct. 28, 1870	do	By Jarrett Stinson	
James C. Gibson	Nov. 14, 1870	do	By Phellan Creecy	
Robert Mosely	Nov. 29, 1870	do	By David Lewis	
Edward Armstrong	Dec. 15, 1870	do	By W. H. Harrison	
Mack McGlern	Feb. 16, 1871	do	By James Casey	
Hort Lamb	Apr. 12, 1871	do	By George Kimbrew	
Edward Dillard	Dec. 30, 1871	do	By James Herry	
Richard Jackson	Mar. 18, 1872	do	do	
Lee Johnson	Mar. 30, 1872	do	By Dan Hill	
Ben Keets	May 15, 1872	do	By Gilbert Miller	
William Kelly	July 15, 1872	do	By Stewart M. P. Powell	
Tom Reedy	Aug. 29, 1872	do	By R. B	Acquitted.
Isam Scales	July 8, 1873	do	By Jefferson Stewart	
Stephen Green	May 3, 1873	do	By George Washington	Bond.
Harry Harris	May 10, 1873	do		Guilty.
Gaines Storey	Feb. 17, 1874	do	By J. C. Reese	Do.
Frank McLeroy	Sept. 19, 1874	do	By unknown	
William Pitts	Sept. 15, 1874	do	By Jack Duple	
Don Shelton	Oct. 12, 1874	do	By W. A. Howard	Discharged.
Fl. Averrett	Nov. 24, 1874	do	By Jas. Newbolt	Guilty.
Abe Lee	Dec. 28, 1874	do	By George Wright	
W. Dyer	1868	do	By Jas. Hicks	
Elias Carter, U. S. assessor	Oct. 6, 1867	do	By J. Adams and W. Bell	
Gabriel Jackson	Sept. 28, 1871	do	By unknown	Called to his door and shot.
Michael Allen	Mar., 1868	do	do	At Girard Station.
Simon Peterson	1868	do	do	Shot by a body of armed men at Capley's plantation.
Daniel Webster	1868	do	do	Do.
—— Culpepper	1869	do	do	In lower part of parish.

Digitized by Google

OUACHITA—Continued.

WOUNDED.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Jordan Hunter	Sept., 1868	Wounded	By unknown	Shot in four places.
Colored man, (name unknown)	Sept., 1868	do	do	On the Faust plantation.
Frank Withington	1874	Wounded; shot.	By Captain Curry	
William Dwyer	July 2, 1868	do	By James Hicks	

PLAQUEMINES.

Population—white, 3,695; colored, 6,358. Registration—white, 769; colored, 1,920.

Arnold Lewis	Nov. 3, 1868	Killed	By six Spaniards	

POINT COUPEE.

Population—white, 3,751; colored, 9,230. Registration—white, 729; colored, 2,315.

Fabius Jones	1868	Killed	By W. Anthony	
White Lewis	1868	do	By J. B. Sterling	
Lazarus Kerr	1868	do	By F. Murdock and others	
Colored man, (name unknown)	June 20, 1868	do	By James A. Morgan	

RAPIDES.

Population—white, 7,742; colored, 10,243. Registration—white, 1,331; colored, 2,089.

One man	1866	Killed	By unknown	On the race-track, near Bayou Rapides.
One woman	1868	do	do	Near Badey's, Pineville.
One man	1868	do	By M. Despato	
Two men	1868	do	By unknown	Near B. Ernsts.
Seven men	1868	do	do	Near Hollaway Prairie.
Two men	1869	do	do	Near Lecempt.
Isaac Sweetser	1869	do	By a cadet from seminary	
Hogan Hives	1871	do	By unknown	Near Alexandria.
Steven Holstein	1871	do	do	Pine woods.
Dick Kirk	1872	do	By Charles McNutt	At Bently's place.
Sam Cooper	1872	do	By unknown?	At McNutt's Hill.

Digitized by Google

Three men	1872-'73-'74	....do	At Wells's wood	At Wells's wood.
One man	1872-'73-'74	....do	By unknown	At Judge Bailey's.
Warren Winchester	1873	....do	....do	At Wells's wood.
Frank Johnson	1873	....do	....do	At Lloyd's Bridge.
Sam Henries	1873	....do	....do	
Marshal Jackson	1873	....do	....do	At Bently's place.
One man	1874	....do	....do	Do.
George Holmes	1873	....do	....do	At Purcellville.
George Washington	1873	....do	....do	At Cherryville.
Lloyd Shorter	1872	....do	....do	At Bayou Rapides.
One man	1872	....do	....do	At Cotile, on Red River.
Do	1872	....do	....do	At McLerras, Bayou Rapides.
Two men	1873	....do	....do	At pine woods, in Grant.
Louis Gravely	1874	....do	....do	At Bayou Rapides.
D. Sullivan	1874	....do	....do	At Grand Bend.
Leopold Simon	Oct., 1867	....do	....do	At Hick's place.
W. Thomas	Oct., 1867	....do	By Blas Despalier	
William Henry	Oct., 1867	....do	By Harrison Given	
—— Jefferson	July, 1868	....do	By Thomas McNealey	

WOUNDED.

Dan. Pryer, son, and five men	1874	Seven wounded	By Rapides desperadoes	
C. W. Boyce	Nov. 17, 1868	Wounded	By unknown	Beaten, &c.
W. F. M'Leary	Nov. 15, 1868	....do	....do	
—— Austin	1868	Wounded and shot two times.	By one of the Texades	
Boy and man, (colored)	Apr., 1868	Wounded	By unknown	
William Miricle	July, 1868	....do	By W. Spronce	
D'Arcy, jr	1868	....do	By unknown	

RED RIVER.

Population—white, ——; colored, ——. Registration—white, 352; colored, 915.

Dr. T. T. Wall		Killed	By unknown	
Squire Gandry		....do	....do	
Squire Fletcher	1870	....do	....do	
Henry Elliot		....do	....do	Shot on his way home from political meeting.
Claiburne Lengens		....do	....do	
Gabriel Lengens		....do	....do	
Tip Gillam		....do	....do	
Madison Carroll	1869	....do	....do	
Jim Allums		....do	....do	
Thomas Walters		....do	....do	
Seth Bedfort		....do	....do	
—— Vascon		....do	....do	

Digitized by Google

RED RIVER—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Jack Cawthern		Killed	By unknown	
Dan. Winn		do	do	Shot in his own house by White Leaguers.
Thomas Floyds	Aug. 26, 1874	do	do	Do.
Eli Allen		do	do	
Louis Johnson		do	do	Hung by White Leaguers in Coushatta.
Paul Williams		do	do	Do.
—— Atkinson		do	do	
W. F. Howell		do	do	Attorney at law; killed by White Leaguers.
F. S. Egerton		do	do	Sheriff of parish; killed by White Leaguers.
H. J. Twitchell		do	do	Tax-collector; killed by White Leaguers.
Clark Holland		do	do	Merchant; killed by White Leaguers.
M. C. Willis		do	do	Do.
R. A. Dewees		do	do	Tax-collector; killed by White Leaguers.
Charles Bosley		do	do	
Eight colored men, (names unknown.)		do	do	
Charles Mitchell	1869	do	do	Shot on the public road.
Jack Canton	1869	do	do	Shot on the gallery of his own house.
Eli Allen	1869	do	do	Tortured to death by White Leaguers.
Richard Benner	1869	Poisoned	do	Recently elected constable. White Leaguers said "No colored officer should live in this parish.
Tip Giller	1869	Shot	do	
James Williams	1869	do	By D. R. Coleman	Coleman is also called "Captain Jack;" a White Leaguer.
—— Black	Dec. 4, 1869	Killed	By J. T. Robinson	On Robinson's place.
Jim Jones	1875	do	By unknown	At Henry Jones's house; a colored man.
One colored man, (name unknown)		do	do	Killed night after election at Winnsborough.
Moses Lawhorne	1869	do	Ku-Klux	
John Oldcock	1869	Threatened and shot at	White League	
John Lacy		Beaten	do	And run out of the country.
Henry Winford				
Tom	Sept., 1873	Killed	White League	
Eli Smith	1874	do	White men	On Hollingsworth's plantation.
Old man Jack Smith	1874	do	Billy Carbes	On his plantation.
Henry Smith	1874	Hung	Armed men	At or near Johnson's mill.
Old man Amos Smith	1874	Killed	White men	At or near Johnson's mill, on his own place; about his daughter.
Peter Ponner	1874	do	Bill Jones	On Hart's plantation.
William Holmes	Mar. 3, 1875	do	White men	
William Oglesby	Mar. 13, 1875	do	do	
William M. Davis	Apr., 1871	do	do	
Jack Davis	1869	do	do	
Dave McCarthy	Spring, 1870	do	do	
Adolph Jones	Winter, 1870	do	do	
George Pior	Winter, 1870	do	do	
Grif. Richmond		do	do	

Digitized by Google

Henry Young	Fall, 1873	....do	.....do	
Wes. Woodard	Winter, 1874	....do	.....do	
Jack Vickers	Winter, 1871	....do	.....do	
John Robinson	Oct. 13, 1874	....do	Colored man	
Unknown, (colored)	1875	....do	.....do	
Robert Green	July, 1869	....do	.....do	
George Murphy	Sept., 1869	....do	.....do	
John Almone	Fall, 1871	....do	.....do	
Jack Carthage	.....	....do	Unknown white men	Called to his door and asked direction to Minden. As he was pulling on his shoes he was shot.
Joseph Kingston	1866	....do	Mob	Old Turner place, Red River.
Frank Fortson	Dec. 25, 1866	....do	White men	Coushatta.
Calvin Cone	1868	....do	White mob	Near Ringgold.
M. Lawthorne	1868	....do	.....do	Near Black Lake.
Scroggins	1868	....do	White men	Near Mobley's mill.
C. Longino, (white)	Winter, 1870	....do	Unknown	Shot in bed.
George Washington	Winter, 1870	....do	Colored men	Loggery Bayou.
Thomas Foster	Winter, 1873	....do	White men	On steamer, near Coushatta.
Brotnerton	1874	....do	White	While helping to murder the above parties.
Allen Eli	1874	....do	White League	While on road from A. Prior's to Coushatta, a prisoner.
Jacob Williams	1875	Shot	Williams, (colored)	
Wesley Woodard	1869	....do	Unknown	Road near R. Williams's place.

RICHLAND.

Population—white, 2,405; colored, 2,705. Registration—white, 714; colored, 618.

Tom Daley	Aug., 1868	Killed	By unknown	At Girard Station. By disguised persons.
Thomas Hichbald	1873	....do	....do	Shot by a body of armed men.

SABINE.

Population—white, 4,591; colored, 1,865. Registration—white, 692; colored, 227.

Elijah Mobley	1874	Killed	White men; Tim Lange and brother.	Attempting to take his wife away from him.
Hamp Gibbs	1870	....do	White men	Because he refused to live longer "with his owner," Mr. Gibbs.
Moses Thompson	1867	Hung	.....do	On Jack Thompson's plantation.
Josiah Jordan	1867	Killed	Jordan's son	On Jordan's plantation.
McArmstrong	1866	....do	Captain Fenley	At or near Pleasant Hill.
John Davis	1870	....do	White men	In the night, at his father's place; because he gave out republican tickets.
Mote Plunted	1866	....do	Jamalie, (white man)	At or near Pleasant Hill; because he did not make a fire as quick as he was told.
Balmore	1867	....do	White men	Two miles from Fort Jessup.
Camm Wright	1868	....do	.....do	Taken out of Fort Jessup, and hung in the night.

Digitized by Google

SABINE—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Old man Trenver Hasen	1868	Killed	White men	On M. D. Blackshaw's plantation; accused of issuing republican tickets to colored people.
John Jackson	1872	do	do	Because he said he was a republican.
George Canada	1868	Hung	do	Because he "accused a white man of being guilty of a crime while he was on the grand jury."
Ike Lane	1874	Whipped to death	Davenport, (white)	
Aleck, (colored)	1867	Killed	Frank Chatman	On Chatman's place; because he could read and write and reported to the soldiers what the white people were doing to the colored.
Isaac Thomas	1871	do	Henry Chatman, Frank Chatman, and and others.	On Chatman's place, and crops taken.
Jamison, (colored)	1867	do	Tom Jordan	On Jordan's place.
Albert Hashen	1868	do	White men	On Trave's place. In the night.
Mrs. Caroline Borites	1867	do	James Moley	On Jake Berry's place.
Matron Stoker	1866	do	Riley Stoker	On Stocker's place.
Miss Emeline	1868	do	Tom Armstrong	On C. Beck's place.
Humph Gayles	1868	do	Mr. Gayles	On Mr. Gayles's place.
Joe Thomas	1868	do	F. Waggners	On Waggner's place.
Jube Presley	1868	do	Mr. Presley	On Presley's plantation.
Isaac Thomas	1871	do	Henry Chatman and others	On Chatman's place.

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED.

Hannah Jackson	1873	Badly whipped	Lauson Rayne	On his plantation; because she did not want them to take her child away from her.
Fannie Strander	1870	Badly beaten	McArmstrong and Mr. Brooks	On Joe Ward's plantation; because she would not live with him any longer.
Mancy	1870	do	Tom Armstrong	Near Armstrong & Range's mill; which caused the premature delivery of a still-born child.
Gallo Jakes	1874	do	White men	On Jackson's plantation, in the night; for holding a republican club meeting.
Filbert Patterson	1873	Shot	Mr. Healds, (white)	Near Pleasant Hill.
Mrs. George Wilson	1872	Beaten nearly to death	Bob Rainbourt	On Bob Rainbourt's place.
Mrs. Tavesse	1872	do	do	Do.
Dick, (colored)	1871	Shot	John Ealem	On J. Ealem's place.
John Keating	1874	Beat nearly to death	do	Do.
Hudson	1868	Beat and whipped	Davis and Wagoner	On Mr. Blackshaw's plantation.
William Price	1868	Badly beaten	Samuel Cray and others	On Jordan plantation.
Ellen Blackshaw	1868	Beat and whipped	Samuel Carey and others	On Blackshaw's plantation.
Lucy Price	1868	do	Mr. Chambers	On Chambers's plantation.
Miss Monana Easone	1868	Beaten nearly to death	Berry Chambers	On Berry Chambers's place.
Miss Easter Henston	1868	do	do	Do.
Miss Ellen Wilson	1868	Badly whipped	do	Do.

Digitized by Google

Oliver Wiggins	1874	... do	Dr. Armstrong	On Dr. Armstrong's place.
Henry Canady	1874	Badly beaten	....do	On Tom Armstrong's place.
Miss Fanny Stokes	1867	Beat and whipped	Mr. Stokes	On Mr. Stokes's place.
George Bevan		Beat nearly to death	Bob Armstrong	On Bob Armstrong's place.
Henry Williams	1873	....do	D. Raynes and Jacob Pencose	Near Minden.
Rev. George Smith	1868	Robbed and beaten	Mr. Primilleus and Mr. Lynch	Burned two churches, and threatened preacher's life.
Henry Mobley	1868	Beaten nearly to death	Lewis Davis	Near Mamie, (1869.)
Old man Curtis	1868	Beat and whipped	Parke Raynes	On Jake Raynes's plantation.
Oliver Wiggins	1868	Beaten nearly to death	P. Raynes, (white)	On Lewis's place; for saying he would vote republican ticket.
Ben Strawder	1870	Badly wounded	Mr. Welch	Near public bridge, fifteen miles from Pleasant Hill.
John Nales		....do	Dick Reed	On Dick Reed's place, and crops taken.

SAINT BERNARD.

Population—white, 1,640; colored, 1,918. Registration—white, 350; colored, 610.

Official report of Louisiana legislature in 1869, page 119, gives number of killed, sworn to, in massacre of 1868 as 38 to 68. (List not entered; further information required.)

SAINT CHARLES.

Population—white, 897; colored, 3,970. Registration—white, 413; colored, 263.

SAINT HELENA.

Population—white, 2,508; colored, 2,915. Registration—white, 625; colored, 569.

John Knap	Oct. 30, 1868	Killed	By Ku-Klux	
Daniel Lee	Oct. 30, 1868	....do	By Jim Breckham	
Marshal Thompson	Aug. 6, 1868	....do	By J. P. Pikil	
Peter O'Niel	1868	....do	By unknown	
J. W. Clinton	Dec. 18, 1874	....do	By Isham Burns	
Joshua Butler	Jan. 15, 1875	....do	By two colored men	Near Clinton, La.
Joseph Perry	Jan. 15, 1875	....do		
Simon Porter	Oct., 1868	Wounded	By disguised men	
Sam Hutchinson	Oct., 1868	... do	.....do	
Gabriel Strickland	Oct., 1868		.....do	
About one hundred whipped	Oct., 1868			Statement of R. R. Roy, Saint Helena.
Bill Wheeler, (colored)	Oct. 17, 1868	Eyes gouged out	By Charles Kempt and H. Wheat	
Ned Rayford and another colored man out of Cole's store.	Oct. 17, 1868	Beat them; lives despaired of.	By the above and others	
Mrs. I emp	Oct. 30, 1868	Badly beaten	By armed men, who killed her husband.	
Isaac Hunter	Oct. 30, 1868	....do	By George McGehee	
A colored man	Oct. 30, 1868	Never heard of since	By the Ku-Klux	Kidnapped at Franklinton.

Digitized by Google

SAINT HELENA—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Aleck Wheelan	Oct. 30, 1868	Badly beaten	By Charles Kemp and H. Wheat	
Nelson Vongher	Oct. 30, 1868	Wounded	By Sam Hutchinson	
Squire Roberts	Oct. 30, 1868	Beaten by a mob	By unknown	
Ned Griffin	Oct. 30, 1868	Badly beaten	By Charles Kemp and H. Wheat	

NOTES.

Owing to the intimidation caused by the outrages, but one vote was polled in the parish of Saint Helena at the presidential election of 1868.
Munford McCoy and John Hart swear that before the election in 1868 bands of disguised men beat and wounded the women when the men they sought for were not found.

SAINT JAMES

Population—white, 3,257; colored, 6,896. Registration—white, 771; colored, 2,361.

Benton Austin	1868	Killed	By J. B. Marchard
Marcelia Knowlin	1868	do	By John Baptiste and others
Thomassen Dabourg	1871	do	White republican
Edward Madison	1868	do	Colored republican
Doselieu Thibodeaux	1874	do	White republican
Isaac Hayes	1868	do	Colored republican
Dr. Chs. Gray	1874	do	Duel; political
Harry Mersigal	1872	do	By unknown
John Anderson	1872	do	do
Miner Hubbard	1874	do	do
Daniel Tucker	1874	do	do

SAINT JOHN BAPTIST.

Population—white, 2,262; colored, 4,501. Registration—white, 669; colored, 1,304.

Zancy Conruve	1868	Killed	By Rasaline Monts
Colored man	Apr. 13, 1868	do	By John J. Walker

Digitized by Google

SAINT LANDRY.

Population—white, 13,797; colored, 11,767. Registration—white, 3,109; colored, 2,863.

J. M. Durant	Sept. 28, 1868	Killed	By unknown	Was French editor of the republican paper, Saint Landry Progress. The only white man killed during the massacre.
Szune Caniere	1865	do	By J. G. Hayes	
Anthony Thering	1865	do	do	
Martin Guillory	1865	do	do	
Bernard Pitre	1865	Drowned	By unknown	Found in Bayou Courlatleon; hands and feet tied.
Alfred Simion	1865	Killed	By Deomile Durys and others	
J. Baptiste Purat	1865	do	By R. Kerry and others	
Andy Canen	1866	do	By D. D. S. Fontenot	
Julean Sallot	1866	do	By Louis Peerodin and others	
Obete La Fleur	1866	do	By Dament Fontenot	
One man, (name unknown)	1866	do	By unknown	Near Valere Redde plantation.
D. L. Sonnier	1866	do	do	At Ziam Cadet's.
—— Billant	1866	do	By D. L. Sonnier	
Thomas ——	1866	do	By unknown	
Silvia Soulaine and child	1867	do	By D. Fontenot	
Isaac Guillery	1867	do	By unknown	
—— Prevost	1867	do	do	
A Spaniard, (name unknown)	1867	do	do	
Colored man, (name unknown)	1867	do	do	On Bewde plantation.
Richard Dunbar	1867	do	By Robings	
Silvan Smith	1868	do	By unknown	Near Opelousas.
Jules Smith	1868	do	do	Do.
Charles Lemoine	1866	do	do	Do.
Alphonse Dubourdin	1868	do	do	At Coulee Croche.
Four of the Gallop family	1866-'68	Killed, (four)	do	In Mallette County.
Willis Wickoff and three others	1868	Killed, (three)	do	Found together here at Opelousas.
Victor Dauphin	1868	Killed	do	At Washington.
Joseph Delermer	1869	do	do	At the Junction.
Charles Eve	1869	do	do	At Bellville.
Don Plond Lorume	1869	do	do	At Prairie Monmouth.
Charles Bell	1868	do	do	At Bayou Teche.
T. Sinnon	1869	do	do	At Prairie Mallette.
—— Sinnew	1870	do	do	Do.
Alfred Plond Lorum	1866	do	do	Do.
Jack Dupre	1866	do	do	At Prairie Plaisant.
Julien Gallop	1867	do	do	At Grady Island.
Guistin Guillroy and son	1873	Killed, (two)	do	At Old Grand Prairie.
Paul Soliean	Dec., 1868	Killed	do	Do.
—— Blachman	1873	do	do	Do.
James G. Hayes	1870	do	do	At Opelousas.
Sib. Mayo	1870	do	do	
—— Evans	1870	Hung	By a mob	
—— Defian	1870	Killed	By C. Close	
—— Defian	1870	do	By Deshotet	At Barry's Landing.
—— Brass	1869	do	Unknown	On Bayou Bœuf.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LANDRY—Continued.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
—— Galliger	1869	Killed	Unknown	On Bayou Bœuf.
Doudegrace Fontenot, jr	1869	do	do	At Grand Prairie.
Old Jack	1866	do	By Donat Swallow	In Ville Platt Prairie.
—— Minnin	1866	do	Unknown	Do.
—— Bello	1866	do	do	Do.
John Little	1869	do	do	
John King	1869	do	do	
Mary Smally	1868	do	do	Near Opelousas.
Dick Bell	1867	do	do	In Plaisant Prairie.
Jessy Hutchings	1870	do	do	Do.
Homer Powet	1868	do	do	Do.
William Trainer	1872	do	do	In Washington.
—— Snipe	1873	do	do	On Little Teche Bayou.
Dr. Martin	1873	do	do	On Bayou Waxier.
Mingo Smith	1874	do	do	On Little Teche Bayou.
Alex. Nero	1874	do	do	Near Barry's Landing.
Shay ——	1874	do	By —— Close	
Mrs. Spencer White	July 7, 1868	do	By band of armed men or Spencer Stewart.	
Miss White	July 7, 1868	do	By band of armed men and daughter of Spencer Stewart.	
Two colored men	July 10, 1868	do	Unknown	Disguised men, who fired out the house.
One colored woman	July 10, 1868	do	do	
Joseph Bougan	Aug., 1868	do	Shot by Guilbray's; pol	
James McDaniel	Jan., 1869	do	Assassinated by Guilbray's; p. (hammer.)	
William Smith	Nov. 20, 1870	do	By Guilbray's gang	
Emilio Brown	1868	do	By unknown	
One colored boy, (name unknown)	June, 1868	do	do	Whipped to death, near Washington.
One colored man, (name unknown)	May, 1868	do	By Damon Fontenot	
Silvia Soilane and her son	Oct. 17, 1866	do	do	
Francis Hunt	Oct. 17, 1866	do	do	
W. Williams	Sept, 1868	do	By unknown	Near Opelousas, by white men.
James Pickett	Sept., 1868	do	do	Do.
Two colored men, (name unknown)	Oct. 3, 1868	do	By —— Dupre	Shot in the field on his own plantation.
—— François, (colored)	Sept. 29, 1868	do	By Paul Lombere	
Willis Johnson	Sept. 29, 1868	do	By son of Achilla Dupre	
Wilson Deucon and son	Sept. 29, 1868	do	By armed men	
Toney ——, (colored man)	Oct. 28, 1868	do	do	
Flander ——, (colored boy)	Sept. 28, 1868	do	do	On Dr. Taylor's plantation.
Jules Pailett	Sept. 28, 1868	do	do	Taken out of jail and shot.*
Sylvan Pailett	Sept. 28, 1868	do	do	Do.
James Pickett	Sept. 28, 1868	do	do	Do.
William Lacombe	Sept. 28, 1868	do	do	Do.

Digitized by Google

—— Dearborn, (white)	Sept. 28, 1868	....do	Unknown	Colored men from Mallett.
Richard Syers	 1874	Wounded	.....do	On Little Teche Bayou.
Spencer Stewart	 1868	....do	..... do	
A colored man, (name unknown)	May, 1868	....do	By Damon Fortenot	
Emeran Bently	Sept. 28, 1868	Badly beaten	By J. R. Dickson and two others	
F. J. D'Avy	Sept. 28, 1868	Wounded	By armed men	
Stephen Jones	Sept. 29, 1868	....do	Henry Quatreveaux and armed men	
Captain May	Sept. 28, 1868	....do	By unknown	In the riot, by colored men.†
John C. Tucker	May 23, 1869	....do	By unknown armed men	
B. Anderson	Sept. 28, 1868	....do	Unknown	Do.
Williams and King	Sept. 28, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.
—— Moore	Sept. 28, 1868	....do	.....do	Do.

*Joseph Gradney, (colored,) of Washington, Saint Landry Parish, swears that 29 colored men were taken out of jail and shot.
†Saunders King testifies that at the first fire between the white and colored men, the white men were wounded and four colored men killed and one wounded.

SAINT MARY.

Population—white, 4,202; colored, 8,658. Registration—white, 1,050; colored, 2,541.

H. H. Pope, (sheriff)	Oct., 1868	Killed	By unknown	
Valentine Chase, (P. judge)	Oct., 1868	....do	.....do	
C. Gates	Sept. 2, 1868	....do	.....do	
D. Huggins	Sept. 2, 1868	....do	.....do	
One white man, (name unknown)	Jan. 7, 1871	....do	By unknown	Political.
One colored man, (name unknown)	Jan. 7, 1871	....do	.....do	Do.

SAINT MARTIN.

Population—white, 4,282; colored, 5,088. Registration—white, 987; colored, 938.

State Senator Alex'r François	1869	Mortally wounded and died	By unknown	At Saint Martinsville.
Charles Bello	1868	Killed	.....do	
—— Seavers	1868	....do	By P. Moore	
Lewis Howard	1868	....do	By unknown	Two disguised white men.
Jean Lomis	1866	....do	.....do	Do.
Jean Baptiste	1867	....do	.....do	Do.
Joe, (colored man)	Dec. 1, 1868	....do	By A. Barras	
Pierre Johnson	Aug., 1874	....do	By unknown	White League; hung.
A colored man and his mother	Oct., 1868	....do	By armed men	

Digitized by Google

SAINT TAMMANY.

Population—white, 3,412; colored, 2,174. Registration—white, 664; colored, 643.

Names.	Date.	Casualty.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Eldridge Turner	1868	Killed	By Chs. Bradly	
Harry Geff	1868	do	By L. E. Mathew	

TANGIPAHOA.

Population—white, 4,934; colored, 2,994. Registration—white, 870; colored, 669.

P. Simons	Sept. 2, 1868	Killed	By unknown	

TENSAS.

Population—white, 1,402; colored, 11,019. Registration—white, 353; colored, 3,115.

Richmond Hollis	Oct. 23, 1868	Killed	By Blanchard	Hollis was shot for saying he intended to vote for Grant.
George Dyson		do	By Calvin Humphrey	
Harry Sckinner	Oct. 1, 1868	do	By S. Parks	
Wesley Gregory	Oct. 6, 1868	do	By Joe Porter	
Four colored men, (names unknown.)	July, 1868	do	By J. McVay and others	On Beamin's plantation.
Joe Green, (colored)	July, 1868	do	By unknown	
Thomas G. Elton	Aug. 30, 1873	do	By James Fulton	
One colored man, (name unknown)	1867	do	Shot by a man by name of Lee	
Four colored men, (names unknown.)	1868	do	By unknown	At Krombye's plantation, on Bayou Mason.

TERRE BONNE.

Population—white, 6,030; colored, 6,371. Registration—white, 1,313; colored, 1 866.

Alfred Crump	Aug. 29, 1868	Killed	By Anatole Legarde	
—— Benvit	June, 1868	do	By C. O'Conner	
George Lacy	July, 1868	do	By C. O'Conner, (brothers)	At Tigerville.
Mary Smith	July, 1868	do	do	Do.
Ben Wellburn	July, 1868	do	do	Do.
York Washington	June, 1868	do	By unknown	Woodlawn plantation.
—— Tracy	Aug., 1868	do	do	

Digitized by Google

Henry Jones	July, 1868	....do	By O'Conners	At Tigerville.
A Frenchman, (name unknown)	1872	....do	By W. Williams	
—— Levi	1871	....do	By William Vourches	
John ——	1869	....do	By unknown	
George F. Belder	1870	....do	By Albert Woods	
—— Walsh	1873	....do	By Sanderson Evans	
Alfred Pemberton	1874	....do	By Amos Sims	
George Weatherspoon	1874	....do	By Monroe White	
—— Dickerson	1875	....do	By Simon Dickerson	
James Williams	1872	....do	By mob	
A Frenchman, (name unknown)	1872	....do	By R. Richard Lands	
Jesse Taylor	1873	....do	By Robert Clark	On Grand Cillon.
L. McKenney	1873	....do	By Anthony Garrett	
Chs. Pamelton	1874	....do	By Robert Williams	
Smith Washington	1872	....do	By Alex. Jallett, jr	
J. Hellier	May 11, 1867	....do	By William Whitney	
H. Hellier	May 11, 1867	....do	.....do	
G. Williams	Jan. 2, 1871	....do	By unknown	Political.
United States soldier	July, 1868	....do	By Jos. Randall	By two young men, near Vienna; testimony of Judge Trimble.
—— Litt, (colored)	1868	....do	By unknown	
Two young men	1868	....do		
James Beldon	1870	Wounded	By A. Woods	
Jack, (colored)	Sept., 1868	Shot	By unknown	In the Downsville precinct; testimony of Judge Trimble.

UNION.

Population--white, 7,313; colored, 4,372. Registration—white, 1,190; colored, 633.

VERMILLION.

Population—white, 3,480; colored, 1,048. Registration—white, 886; colored, 258.

—— Natoli	1868		By Sarzarin Becors	
Louis Gundry	Feb., 1869	Killed	By B. B. Bernard	
August Datin	May 12, 1869	....do	By unknown	Found dead on the prairie.
Five colored men, (names unknown.)		....do	.....do	At Carrion Crow Bayou.
Four colored men, (names unknown.)		... do	.....do	Do.
Mr. Andras and son	Oct. 16, 1868	....do	By A. Bernard, D. Coleman, and others.	
Two colored men, (names unknown.)	Oct. 11, 1868	....do	By unknown	L. I. Tansey testifies to 2 persons being murdered at Kulikin and 2 at Lake Arthur.
Five colored men, (names unknown.)	Aug., 1869	Whipped	By unknown	For political reasons.
Eight colored men, (names unknown.)		Wounded	.....do	Do.

Digitized by Google

VERNON.

Population—white, ——; colored, ——. Registration—white, 713; colored, 62.

WASHINGTON.

Population—white, 2,391; colored, 939. Registration—white, 510; colored, 158.

Names.	Date.	Locality.	Perpetrators.	Remarks.
Richard Dunbar	July 27, 1868	Killed	By unknown	Political.

WEBSTER.

Population—white, ——; colored, ——. Registration—white, 880; colored, 880.

Sampson Haines	1868	Killed	By unknown	Killed by Colonel Deuncrat, backed by white men.
John Wallis	———	do	do	Killed by white men, put in a barrel, and thrown into the river, 3 miles from Minden.
Colored man	1868	do	By Tom and Mack Crow	On Crow's place, 10 miles from Minden.
Jack Crow	1868	Killed; beat to death	By colored man	On Crow's place, near Black Lake, above Dutchtown.
Three colored men	1868	Killed	By white men	Near Cotton Valley, 1 mile from Mr. Cook's plantation.
Mat, (colored)	1871	do	Dolphus Killis	On Killis's place.
Martin Hutten	1875	Shot	Mr. Carter	On Nick Sanders's place.
Jasper Vase	1868	Killed	White men	On Squire Ford's plantation.
Old man Sherrod	1873	do	Peton Patterson and others	
Moses Borrinton	1874	do	White men	Near Layer's place.
Moses Hall	1873	do	do	In Minden.
William Steward	1874	do	do	On Conquer's place, 7 miles west of Minden.

WOUNDED AND WHIPPED.

Charley Harris	1874	Shot	Pick Johnson	Near Minden; trying to take his wife away from him.
Tom Patterson	1874	do	do	Near Minden; because he said he was a radical.
Henry Rayse	1874	Badly whipped	Clanse Bright	Near Minden; whipped nearly to death.
Denis Skinless	1872	Badly beaten	Eugene Walker	Near Dutchtown; about voting.
Miss Amanda Cole	1874	Badly whipped	White men	Near Hart's place, 1½ miles from Minden.
Sie Primus	1874	Badly beaten	John Oley	On John Oley's plantation.
Abraham McGlothen	1874	Badly beaten and shot	William Sanford	On Webb Pratt's plantation.
Miss Jane Wilson	1875	Beat and whipped	John Thompson	On John Thompson's place.
Joe Squire	1873	Arm broken	Dick Burgo	On D. Burgee's plantation.
Ben Bubers	———	Badly whipped	White men	On Mr. Kulley's plantation.
Boney Fretnar	1875	Intimidated	Daniels and other whites	On Bill Allen's place; sister-in-law abducted.

Digitized by Google

Jane Hawkins		Badly beaten	Willis Lankins, (white)	On Joseph Pluple's plantation
Anderson Clark	1868	....do	White men	On Lareya's place.
Julia Slenton	1868	Badly whipped	.....do	Near Minden; tied out in grave-yard all night.
John Slenton	1868	Badly beaten	.....do	Do.

WEST BATON ROUGE.

Population—white, 1,710; colored, 3,404. Registration—white, 352; colored, 875.

Mrs. Raymond	Apr. 1, 1873	Killed	By unknown	Trying to assassinate Mr. R., but the shots took effect upon his wife.

WEST FELICIANA.

Population—white, 1,582; colored, 8,916. Registration—white, 442; colored, 1,620.

One colored man, (name unknown.)	Dec. 1, 1868	Killed	By unknown	
James B. White	May 16, 1867	....do	By J. T. Troim	

WINN.

Population—white, 4,044; colored, 911. Registration—white, 628; colored, 98.

Lieutenant Butts		Killed	By unknown	
Teamster		....do	.....do	At Nantochee Bridge.
One colored man, (name unknown)		....do	.....do	Thrown into a well at Kimball's house.
J. R. West		....do	.....do	Eight men all killed at same time.
David Frame		....do	.....do	Do.
George Frame		....do	.....do	Do.
One colored man, (name unknown)		....do	.....do	Do.
Do		....do	.....do	Do.
Do		....do	.....do	Do.
Do		....do	.....do	Do.
Do		....do	.....do	Do.
Bill Kimball		....do	.....do	This man and the next two at same time.
Harris Frazer		....do	.....do	Do.
One colored man, (name unknown)		....do	.....do	Do.
Albert Haile		....do	.....do	
Jesse Roberson	Dec., 1868	....do	.....do	
Benjamin Harrison	Aug., 1868	....do	.....do	
Mike Risel	Oct., 1868	....do	By E. Jordan	

Digitized by Google

Colored people killed, wounded, and whipped.

DE SOTO PARISH, LA., *May* 27, 1875.

1. Lissey Richardson, badly whipped by Dick Ridge, a white man on D. Ridge plantation, 1875.
2. Henry, (colored,) a stranger, killed by being hung and his head cut off by Bill Samples and other white men, on Bill Samples's plantation, 1866.
3. Miss Julia Whisko, wounded, and since died from the effect, on Dick Ridge's plantation, and by Dick Ridge, (white,) 1867.
4. Miss Ellice McFadden, shot by Steven Simms, a colored man, on Mr. Stevenson's plantation, 1873.
5. Frank Hamilton, badly whipped by Bran Williams, Ben Hogans, and other white men, on B. Williams's plantation, 1873.
6. Bob Ballou, killed by James Mines, a white man, on J. Mines's plantation, 1868.
7. Steppin Greggs, killed by James Mines, a white man, on J. Mines's plantation, 1868, about four miles from Kingston.
8. Gains, (colored,) killed by Alonzo Scott, a white man, on Alonzo Scott's plantation, and all his crops taken from him, 1874.
9. Thomas Layne, badly whipped by Watt Samples, a white man, because he talked about voting a republican ticket, 1874, on Samples's plantation.
10. Teeres Moore, beat and knocked down by Watt Samples, a white man, and all of his crops taken from him, because he would not ask him to let him go visit the colored people, 1874.
11. Nathan, beat nearly to death by Watt Samples, on Samples's plantation, 1875, because he would go visit colored people, with his consent.
12. Ephram Joshua, all of his crop taken from him because he voted a republican ticket, by Liash Roggers, a white man, on L. Roggers's plantation, and threatened to shoot him, 1874.
13. Bob Parkes, beat over the head with six-shooters—beat nearly to death—by Rove Primes, a white man, at or near Kingston, because he said he voted a republican ticket last year, 1875.
14. James Ivvens, badly beat by R Primes, white man, at or near Kingston, and all of his crops taken, because he said he was a radical, 1874.
15. John Turner, killed by Sam Grittimes, colored man, on Mrs. Firman's plantation, 1875.
16. Miss Rose Boone, killed by James Mines and other white men, on Kernal Edwards's place, 1868, because she would not tell where her husband was so they could get him.
17. Major Reeves. I was runned from my crop in the fall, just before the election, in 1874, because I was telling my colored people how to vote; and my life was threatened, and a crowd of armed white men came to my door and called me out, and I slipped out of the back door, and I am daren to be seen back there again on Mr. Gratten's plantation, 1874.
18. Butler, cut badly by the Widow Bell's sons and other white men, because he asked them to let him have some meat, that he was nearly starved; on Mrs. Bell's plantation, 1875.
19. Toney Shouge, stabbed and beat nearly to death by the Widow Bell's three sons, all white men; on Widow Bell's place, 1875. And both of the colored men runned off from the Widow Bell's place from their crops, and daren to be seen back there any more, April, 1875.
19. Robert Carol, badly beat by Jials Graves, a white man, on Jials Graves's plantation, because he voted a republican ticket, and all of his crop taken from him, 1872.
20. Miss Levinia Williams, badly whipped by Jials Graves, a white man; beat her nearly to death, on Jials Graves's plantation, 1867.
21. Anthony Williams, killed by Albany James, a white man, at or near Paten's Mills, 1873.
22. Peter Riggs, beat nearly to death by Dr. Lanes and Mr. Lisley and other white men, on Bob Russel's plantation, 1868.
23. Peter Nickerson, badly whipped by Mr. Killis and Wiley Franks, Zack Ramsley and Bill Paten, jr., and other white men, because he would not beg them to quit and they found he was a United States soldier, 1873.

Colored people killed, wounded, and whipped.

DE SOTO PARISH, LA., *May* 27, 1875.

1. Steven Edwards beat nearly to death by Wiley Franks, Zack Ramsley, Bill Paten, and other white men, at or near Wiley Franks's plantation, 1873.

Digitized by Google

CADDO PARISH, LA.

2. A colored man found dead, shot through the head; name unknown, and a stranger to us, at or near George L. Woodard's place, 1867.

3. A colored man killed by a crowd of armed white men on Colonel Jones's plantation about seven and a half miles west of Shreveport, in the woods alongside of the lake road close to a little bayou called Mike's bayou, 1868.

4. Florrid, colored, badly whipped by Dr. Crumps, a white man, on Dr. Crumps's plantation, and his crop taken from him several years, and been whipped several times in 1871 and 1872 and 1873 and 1874.

5. Tom Jackson, killed by white men at or near Currey's store, 1868, because he was issuing out republican tickets to his own color.

6. Sam Bickam, killed by Doss Bickam and other white men at or near Albany, about holding republican club, 1870.

7. Daniel Edward, shot by James Patterson, a colored man, on John Larden's place, about two miles east of Greenwood, 1873.

8. Henry Allen, killed by Mr. Harris, a white man on the widow Harris's place, at or near Mourningsport, 1873.

9. Raffe Marron, killed by Dan Curry, a white man, at or near Parnell's store, 1873.

10. James Jempson, killed by white men on Dr. Rodd's plantation, 1875.

11. Charley Williams, killed by a colored man about three miles from Greenwood, on Dr. Riggins's plantation, 1873.

12. George Marron, killed by Ed Killis, colored, on Hogan's plantation, 1874.

13. Harry Marron, killed by Tom Simms, colored, on Mrs. Balerson's plantation, 1867.

14. George Davis, whipped and beat nearly to death by John Parnell, a white man, on Parnell's plantation, 1870.

15. Miss Adeline Francis, beat nearly to death by Jeff Herrons, a white man, on Jeff Herrons's plantation, 1873.

16. Miss Charlotte Gooch, badly whipped by J. Parnell, a white man, on Parnell's plantation, and a gun drew upon her, and she was runned off from the place and all of her things taken away from her, because she would not let Parnell sleep with her, and made her leave her child behind—taken all of her things for $3, April, 1875.

17. Lewis Greggs, killed by white men on L. Bickam's plantation, 1868.

18. Gillen Mason, beat and whipped nearly to death by Dan McFarland, Kemp Flournoy, Mainy Warner, and Melton Kaytes, David Kaytes, David Lee, and all white men, on Jeff Herrons's plantation, 1868.

19. Steven Coleman, beat and whipped nearly to death by Dan McFarland, Mainy Warner, and Melton Kaytes, and David Kaytes, and David Lee, Kemp Flournoy, all white, on Jeff Herrons's plantation, 1868, because he would not let them in their houses to beat them, and they beat them with six-shooters, sticks, and guns.

20. Dan Edward. I was beat with a six-shooter by Peter Cracarsit, a white man, on Dr. R. Pitts's plantation, 1870.

21. Daniel Edmond, beat and whipped by Rinom George, a white man, on Baler George's plantation. I was tied all night and whipped next morning, and was carried to a ditch to be killed, and I got loose and run off, and they shot at me about a dozen times, 1872, and all of his crop taken away from him for four years.

No. 1.

Colored people killed, wounded, and whipped.

[BOSSIER PARISH, LA., *May* 27, 1875.

1. John Richardson, wounded by Mr. Dawson, a white man, on James Foster's plantation, trying to make him work the mule that he told him to work, 1873.

2. George Ward, beat nearly to death by Archie Wells, a white man, on James Foster's plantation, 1873.

3. Frank Wolf, killed by Gil., a colored man, at or near Tom Gilmore's place, May, 1875.

Total number, 60 names.

DE SOTO PARISH, LA.

1. Lemnes Wilkerson, arm broke by Dick Rigs, a white man on D. Rigs's plantation, 1875.

2. Florrid Wilkerson, badly whipped by Dick Rigs, a white man, on D. Rigs's plantation, 1875.

Digitized by Google

3. Mintogo Wilkerson, whipped by D. Rigs, a white man, on Dick Rigs's plantation, 1875.

4. John William, badly beat by Wiley Franks, a white man, on Wiley Franks's plantation, 1874, because he went off to a log-rolling without asking him permission.

5. Ed. Creech, colored, badly whipped by Sie Creech, a white man, on Sie Creech's plantation, because he did not work to suit him, 1870.

6. Alexander Bartley, beat and whipped by T. Wells, a white man, at or near Wiley Franks's gin-house, because he would not help load the wagon, 1871.

CADDO PARISH, LA.

1. Old Miss Rosam Stevens. I was beat nearly to death by R. George, a white man on Bales George's plantation, 1872, because I told him not to kill nor whip my son, and he knocked me down with a hand-spike, and he taken all of my crop from me and my three children for the last past four years, the first 1871, and 1872, and 1873, and 1874, and that was the last crop that I made for them, and now I have not got as much as I can tote upon my back.

2. Sam Ailes, killed by four white men, at or near Mooringsport, 1872, because he was asking for a fair settlement for his crop, and they told him they would give him a settlement damn quick; and they taken him off about half a mile and killed him, 1872.

3. Aleck Jackson. I was beat and whipped by Lucus, and Marrnes, and Bickam, at or near Cross Lake. They whipped me until I could not sit down nor lay down nor sit up nor stand up, 1874.

4. Bill Segue, beat nearly to death by Captain Neuten, and Alonzo Bickam, and James McKinner, on Bickam's plantation, and all of his crop taken from him because he voted republican ticket, 1874.

5. Wash. Duncans, badly whipped by Bill Agers, a white man, at or near Greenwood, because he voted a republican ticket, 1874.

6. Levi Anderson, badly whipped by Dr. Dennis, a white man, about nine miles west of Shreveport, in the public road, 1871.

7. George Angerly, badly whipped by George Simpson, a white man, on Lucien Flournoy's plantation, 1872.

Bob Carbins, colored, Shreveport; George Nicholson's statement, also: Saw fifteen colored men; saw holes cut through the palms of their hands and fastened together with rope; drove them down to Bayou Pierre and shot them. Johnson's brick-yard was surrounded after Johnson had promised to give work to spotted men.

Mr Dougherty, (democrat,) white man, of Red Schute plantation, six miles from Shreveport, was in Johnson's brick-yard and saved a colored boy from being killed with the others, and took him home, a witness to all that happened there.

Henry Hardwick killed, 1874, in June, by —— Thompson, colored man, at Tone's Bayou ferry. Personal: Thompson not arrested. Caddo.

In 1873, Thompson killed a colored man (supposed Frank Blackwell) on Tom Gilmore's plantation in Bossier Parish, three miles from Shreveport. Johnson's brick-yard —all came from Bossier Parish. Names: Thomas ——, on Buck Hall's plantation; Jeff, on Dr. Vance's plantation; Henry Sanders, on Sanders's plantation; Cash Point Stevens, from Cash Point plantation. It is said Tom Johnson, who owned the brick-yard, cut holes through the palms of their hands and passed ropes through to tie them together. Some say there were eight of them.

Colored people killed, wounded, and whipped.

CADDO PARISH, LA.

10. Argarea Parker, killed by white men; in the night taken from his place, about two miles from Mooringsport Lake, 1868.

11. Wilson Parker, killed by white men on his father's place, at or near the Mooringsport Lake, 1870.

12. Simon Hurtin, killed by white men about two miles from Mooringsport Lake, because he belonged to a radical club, 1870.

13. Billey Lorven, killed by white men about two miles from Mooringsport Lake, for holding a radical club, 1870.

14. Mandie, (colored,) killed by white men about two miles from Mooringsport Lake, about holding a republican club, 1870.

15. Albert Jackson, badly wounded by white men; runned from Dick Harrison's plantation and shot in the woods, 1867.

16. James Michael was badly whipped by Wilby Harrison, a white man, on Dick Harrison's plantation, 1867.

17. Tom Nickles, struck with a weight and knocked dead for a while by Rance Cole, a white man, because he disputed his word, 1874.

Digitized by Google

CADDO PARISH, LA.

James Walker badly beat and whipped with a stick by L. Y. Black, on Colonel Ogleby's plantation, and a gun drawn upon me and my life threatened by him, and I was dared to open my mouth, April 23, 1875.

Thom Thomas. I had a gun drew upon me, laid upon my breast, on the same plantationand by the same man, and my life was threatened by the same man, and dared me to open my mouth, and I was afraid to do so, because I asked him not to shoot in my house among my family, April 23, 1875.

Names, 36.

CADDO PARISH, LA.

18. Keyre Owlen. Revolver was drawn upon me by Bill Woods, a white man, on his own place, and searched his house for hog that was missing, and searched my trunk and roved all over my house, and dared me to say a word, and dared me or my family to poke their heads out of the window. He lived four and a half miles from Shreveport, on side of the railroad, and I works on the railroad from time to time.

Colored peoples' statement.

In regard of the farmers, the white people in this State have sworn not to sell us half enough to eat, and nearly every farmer have pledged to one another to not hire any colored man that leaves a southern man without permission from his employer; to not to let him work on his plantation. If he does hire that colored person that leaves the farmer without his permission, if he employs, that colored man who had employed him should pay him the sum of $50 cash; and it is their pledge to do so and they does it. Nearly all of the colored people witness that fact.

Killed at Bossier massacre—Barr's plantation: Aleck, Orange; Frank wounded, Gilmore's plantation.

Shady Grove, Parson Memms.

Johnson's brickyard, reports 15 killed.

Bossier war started from buying a bushel of corn (about 75 cents) of old man Bradley's son. Gibson bought it, but had no change. Mile and a half store distance. Gibson wanted to go to store and get change, but Bradley would not allow corn to be put in his wagon until paid for. Gibson then shot at Bradley, who was lying on gallery. Gibson got on his horse and left. Colored men at Shady Grove started after and caught him, and brought him to Shady Grove. (Six miles from Shreveport to Shady Grove.) On Sunday captured him. About six o'clock Monday morning Shady Grove. Between seven and eight o'clock in morning a woman, whose husband worked at Tom Gilmore's, came from Shady Grove and reported. Aaron, (wounded, killed next day,) about one o'clock came to Nicholson for gun. Met by white men, who told him to give the gun. He refused, and they shot at him; wound in thigh. He escaped to his house, when he opened fire upon them with revolver. Milon, he was shooting, too. Several other colored men replying. Frank George Scratch, white man, who rented Johnson's plantation, threatened because he said Willis Wormley was helping him in gin-house.

Milon captured, placed straddle Organ's coffin in wagon.

Took Milon, Ad. Robinson, Henry Smith. Aaron taken on Gilmore's, and shot. Nicholson, back of plantation, heard seven shots. Left bodies there. People on plantation buried Aaron. Hogs and buzzards eat rest. Dare not bury them.

Shot Aaron at smoke-house; done Tuesday evening, five o'clock; and then went to Dr. Turner's, and got Milon, Ad., and Henry. They belonged to Tom Gilmore slavery times, and now worked for him. Tom Gilmore stopped riot; said if they did not stop killing he would go to Washington and have men handled for it. They would all been killed but for him.

Near Mr. Barr's place, seven miles above Shreveport, a number of negroes were killed and thrown into a pond of water to such an extent that the water was colored with their blood.

W. H. Hill and John C. Heard, of Bossier, witnesses.

Back of Bee Bead's plantation on the river seventeen negroes were arrested who had fled to the swamps; were placed on the bank of the river and told that if they could swim across the river they could go free; that while swimming for their lives they were all shot and killed.

Robert Lewis, of Minden, F. E. Weth, of Minden, authority, as they saw this.

In going from Benton to the Brownlee place, a distance of about eight miles, sixty-seven dead bodies were counted by a colored barber of Benton, named Julius.

Ku-Klux clubs Claiborne, Bienville, two hundred from Arkansas, and Bossier, six hundred strong.

In Bossier Parish since the war but one man, (a negro who killed another negro was tried and convicted by a negro jury,) had been sentenced to be hung, commuted to imprisonment for life.

Judge Baker, of Bossier, U. S. Comr.

Digitized by Google

Colored people killed, wounded, and whipped.

CADDO PARISH, LOUISIANA.

17. Andrew White, killed on M. Barr's plantation by white men, 1868.
18. Marshall Davis, killed on M. Barr's plantation, 1868, by white men.
19. Lewis Booker, killed by Charley Flanagan, and Lewis Booker's wife killed by the same man, and her two children killed at the same time by the same man, on or near Clark's plantation, all by Charley Flanagan, white, 1868.
20. John, colored, killed by Arthur, a white man, on Carroe plantation, 1868.
21. Themles Anderson, badly whipped by James Marks, on Marks's plantation, 1874, about his cotton, and taken all of his cotton away from him because he voted a republican ticket.
22. Nathan Williams, badly whipped and all of his cotton taken away from him because he voted a republican ticket and threats was, if he reported it, he should be killed, on Billy Marks's plantation, and by Billy Marks.
23. Carter French, badly whipped and his cotton taken away from him, because he voted a radical ticket, 1874, by Billy Marks, on his plantation.
24. Aleck William, shot by Joe Beezley, on Beezley's plantation, because he asked for a settlement for his cotton, 1874.
25. Camon Hall, whipped nearly to death, by Billy Marks, on Billy Marks's plantation, taken his cotton and corn away from him, 1873 and 1874, each year.
26. Spencer Luke, badly whipped and his cotton taken away from him, 1873 and 1874, by Billy Marks, white, and on his plantation, because he holds up a republican principle. The plantation is generally called Cedar Bluff.
27. Old lady Rinda, badly whipped by Billy Marks, on Cedar Bluff plantation, and taken six bales of cotton from her, 1874.
28. June Green, badly whipped about voting a republican ticket, on Billy Marks's place, 1874 and 1875, taken his cotton away from him, on Cedar Bluff plantation.
29. Frank Dilley, taken all his cotton away and corn, about voting a republican ticket, and runned off of the place, 1874, by B. Marks.
30. Old man Moses Anderson, taken all of his cotton and whipped his son because he spoke for him, by Billy Marks, on Cedar Bluff plantation, 1874.

List of the colored killed in Vermillion, parish of La Fayette, in the year 1868.

Natalie has been killed by Sarasin Baker, a white man; cause unknown.

Louis Gindry has been killed by B. B. Bernard, because said Louis was known to be a republican.

Ogure Freeman has been found dead in the woods; his head was cut off.

In the year 1869, in Carencro, parish of La Fayette, two men and a woman have been found dead in their house. Three other men had been killed by the Ku-Klux at night because they were to be summoned at the district court against Mr. L. Arpaint.

In the year 1870 five colored men have been whipped by the white men; names, Adolph Dubor and Arture Gilbod and Arass Forman, Ralphe Forman.

In 1874 one colored man—name, Basil Landry—had been shot at night and badly wounded.

Fifteen colored men have been put out of doors by the white league party on account of their voting the republican ticket.

Four colored men have received notice to leave the State; they had only twenty-four hours to do so; notice had been given by a company of twenty-five or thirty white men, all armed with guns and revolvers.

I have got ten witnesses to testify to all these outrages.

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { Ex. Doc. No. 31.

JOHN JAY SMITH AND DOCTOR SAMUEL HUGGINS.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TRANSMITTING

To the House of Representatives, in response to a resolution thereof, letters from the Secretaries of State and War, in reference to the detention and robbing of American citizens by Mexican authorities and soldiers.

JANUARY 30, 1877.—Referred to the Select Committee on the Texas Border Troubles and ordered to be printed.

To the House of Representatives:

I have the honor to transmit herewith reports and accompanying papers received from the Secretaries of State and War, in answer to the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 9th instant, relative "to the imprisonment and detention by the Mexican authorities at Matamoras of John Jay Smith, an American citizen, and also to the wounding and robbing by Mexican soldiers, at New Laredo, of Doctor Samuel Huggins, an American citizen."

U. S. GRANT.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, *January* 22, 1877.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, January 22, 1877.

The Secretary of State, to whom was referred the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 9th instant, requesting the President "to transmit to this House, if in his judgment not incompatible with the good of the public service, copies of such papers in the possession of the State Department and War Department as may refer to the imprisonment and detention by the Mexican authorities at Matamoras of John Jay Smith, an American citizen, and also to the wounding and robbing by Mexican soldiers, at New Laredo, of Doctor Samuel Huggins, an American citizen," has the honor to lay before the President all the papers on file in this Department upon the subject.

Respectfully submitted.

HAMILTON FISH.

To the PRESIDENT.

Digitized by Google

List of papers.

Case of John Jay Smith.

Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter, No. 251, September 22, 1876, (with inclosures.)
Mr. Valls to Mr. Wilson, (Tel.) September 22, 1876.
Mr. Valls to Mr. Wilson, (Tel.) September 22, 1876.
Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter, No. 252, September 24, 1876, (with inclosures.)
Mr. Valls to Secretary of State, (Tel.) September 25, 1876.
Mr. Hunter to Mr. Richardson, No. 337, September 26, 1876.
Mr. Hunter to Mr. Valls, (Tel.) September 26, 1876.
Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter, No. 253, September 26, 1876, (with an inclosure.)
Mr. Hunter to Mr. Richardson, (Tel.) September 26, 1876.
Mr. Hunter to Mr. Valls, No. 146, September 29, 1876.
Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter, No. 254, September 30, 1876, (with inclosures.)
Mr. Cadwalader to Mr. Richardson, No. 341, October 14, 1876.
Mr. Valls to Mr. Fish, (Tel.) October 15, 1876.
Mr. Richardson to Mr. Fish, No. 452, October 15, 1876, (with inclosures.)
Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter, No. 256, October 23, 1876, (with inclosures.)
Mr. Cadwalader to Mr. Valls, October 24, 1876.
Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter, No. 257, October 25, 1876, (with inclosures.)
Mr. Fish to Mr. Wilson, October 30, 1876.
Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter, (Tel.) November 17, 1876.
Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter, (Tel.) November 18, 1876.
Mr. Hunter to Mr. Wilson, November 18, 1876.
Mr. Fish to Mr. Mariscal, November 18, 1876.
Mr. Fish to Mr. Foster, No. 351, November 18, 1876.
Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter, (Tel.) November 19, 1876.
Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter, No. 261, November 20, 1876, (with inclosures.)
Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter, No. 262, November 26, 1876, (with inclosures.)
Mr. Fish to Mr. Wilson, (Tel.) December 7, 1876.
Mr. Fish to Mr. Wilson, December 8, 1876.
Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter, (Tel.) December 8, 1876.
Mr. Foster to Mr. Fish, No. 477, December 14, 1876.
Mr. Cameron to Mr. Fish, December 19, 1876, (with inclosures.)
Mr. Fish to Mr. Foster, No. 362, January 5, 1877.

Case of Samuel Huggins.

Mr. Huggins to Mr. Fish, December 18, 1876, (with inclosures.)

Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter.

No. 251.] CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, September 22, 1876. (Received October 7, 1876.)

SIR: I have to inform the Department of an application made to this consulate by Mr. John Jay Smith, a citizen of the United States of America, asking my official intervention against the alleged illegal treatment inflicted upon him by the military authorities of Matamoras, and my action in the premises.

Digitized by Google

On the 19th instant I received information of the arrest of Mr. Smith, and immediately called on General Revueltas, the commanding officer of this district, with a view of ascertaining the cause of such arrest. I was informed by the general that grave and serious charges had been preferred against Mr. Smith, and that he would be tried according to the laws of this country. I requested to be informed of the nature of the charges, and received the answer that the accusations had not yet been perfected, but could rest assured that I would be notified of them in due time.

I then repaired to the jail and found Mr. Smith securely locked in the filthiest dungeon of the prison, deprived of all communication, and with a sentry at the door. I inquired of the jailer by whose order the prisoner had been confined to that cell, and was answered that by order of the president of the city council. I immediately visited that officer and remonstrated against the harsh treatment inflicted on Mr. Smith, stating that I considered such severity inhuman and unnecessary, and requested that the prisoner be removed to better quarters; to all of which that officer answered, promising me that Mr. Smith would be immediately removed to a room in the municipal building.

Neither this promise nor the offer of General Revueltas, to notify me of the charges against Mr. Smith, were complied with.

On the 21st instant Mr. Smith addressed me a note, a copy of which is herewith transmitted, complaining of the illegal treatment inflicted upon him by the military authorities of this city, and asking my official intervention in his behalf.

Knowing Mr. Smith to be an American citizen, and a civil officer residing in Brownsville, Texas, enjoying the merited reputation of an upright man, whose statements, I believe, are true, and considering the charges against him flimsy and untenable, I deemed it my duty to immediately transmit his complaint to General Revueltas, the commanding officer of this district, which I did on the same day, addressing to the general a communication, a copy of which is herewith transmitted.

Up to the present hour (10 o'clock p. m.) I have received no answer whatever from the general on the subject, and am therefore unable to communicate the result to the Department, but will hasten to do so as soon as the answer referred to reaches me.

I have, &c.,

JOHN F. VALLS,
Vice-Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 251.]

Mr. Smith to Mr. Valls.

IN PRISON,
Matamoras, Mexico, September 21, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that on the 19th instant, about 3 o'clock p. m., while passing on the street in front of the main plaza of the city of Matamoras, attending to my legitimate business, I was arrested by Mexican police and incarcerated in a filthy cell adjoining the privies of the common jail, and all communication denied me. Fortunately, as I was being conveyed to prison, a friend passed, who carried you intelligence of my arrest.

By my request, you wrote requesting Messrs. Maxan & Russell, attorneys, of Brownsville, to visit me, who immediately came to see me, and, at the instance of Cassimiro Castro, vice-consul of Mexico at Brownsville, were permitted to see me after dark in the cell where I was confined.

At the solicitation of these gentlemen, better quarters were promised me by the commander of the plaza, but the promise was not kept.

I was kept all night, without food or water, in the dark and filthy cell—filthy and

Digitized by Google

disagreeable with the stench from the common jail on one side and privies on the other.

The furniture of the cell consisted of one pine chair, and the vermin were creeping over the rough wooden block pavement, among which I had to sleep.

On the morning of the 20th, at the urgent solicitation of my lawyers, Messrs. Maxan & Russell, I was removed to more pleasant quarters.

About noon of same day an officer of the Mexican army came to me stating he acted in the capacity of judge, and wished to take my statement. I asked that my counsel be present, which was denied me. I asked that an interpreter whom I knew should be present, as I do not understand Spanish, which was also refused. Questions were asked me, and I answered; and my answers, or what purported to be my answers, were written down in Spanish, through an interpreter in whose selection I had no voice, and who, I understand, is an employé of the Mexican government. I do not know, and have no means of knowing, if my answers were correctly written. I was required to sign the same, and was also required to sign that I was legally arrested, which I refused to do, but was informed that I would be compelled, when I stated I would sign and did so sign under written protest.

I was informed by the judge that I was accused of being a spy for General Cortina, and that I sold him arms, horses, &c.; that I had inspected the fortifications of Matamoras, and reported their nature and condition to the revolutionists.

I deny indignantly the charge of being a spy, without in any manner admitting, but, on the contrary, denying any transaction with General Cortina.

I deny the right of any Mexican authority to inquire into acts I may have done in my own country.

As to inspecting the fortifications and reporting them to General Cortina, the whole is a fabrication, and the charge assumes a ridiculous phase to any one who knows that this city is not a closed plaza, but is open to entry to every one. I cannot conceive that General Cortina could need any spies to tell him the condition of the line of defense, when he and his officers must be as familiar with them as the troops who man the fortifications. Besides, I do not speak the Spanish language, and if General Cortina needed any spies he could find hundreds of Mexican women and men to do him the services in that line which I certainly, if I would, could not.

The gates of Matamoras across the line of forts, and the public ferry between that city and Brownsville, are open to all comers alike, and the only restriction is that parties leaving Matamoras shall obtain a passport to recross the lines of the ferry to the United States. This measure seems principally to be to prevent desertions from the garrison. Even then I am informed that the guard do not identify the person, or in all cases examine the passports. The whole line of the fortifications is open to the view of the inhabitants of the town, who come and go in and out of the same constantly. Besides, there are perfect and minute maps of the city and its fortifications, made by a civil engineer, printed in Paris and hung in the public places of this town and Brownsville, and for sale in any quantities desired. So that the whole charge about my spying and reporting the defense is so absurd, that I can only believe that I am being persecuted with a view to threaten or take my life at the instigation of my personal enemies.

I have never, since the declaration of martial law, beennear the fortifications but once, and that was at the urgent solicitation, on the street, of an officer of the Mexican garrison, named Nuñez, who invited William E. Garland, United States deputy marshal, and myself, both residents of Brownsville, to visit them. I did not wish to go, and so stated, as I had come over into the city on private business, but on his still pressing us we consented, and spent a few minutes in conversation near the line of forts.

That is all that happened, and this is made the basis for the charge of inspecting the fortifications.

It looks to me very much as if that officer may have been an emissary sent to trap me into that visit, to serve as a pretext for the accusation of being a spy. My occupation is that of a deputy inspector of hides and animals for Cameron County, Tex., and my duties bring me over to Matamoras frequently in the collection of bills, &c., from shippers of hides from this city through Brownsville. I sometimes deal in the purchase and sale of animals in Texas when occasions offer.

I have no military or civil connection with the revolutionsts in any capacity whatever.

I am a citizen of the United States, born in the State of New York. I served in the Union Army during the whole of the late rebellion, and held the rank of captain of United States Volunteers.

I claim from you, as the United States vice-consul, protection against the outrage committed on my person, and against the oppression of which I am the victim. From personal causes, I feel assured that I can get no relief either in the form of official interposition or of good offices from the military commander of Fort Brown, and I have no hope of receiving any from the naval authorities here of my country.

Digitized by Google

In view of these facts, I request your interposition against the violent proceedings I am subject to before the court-martial, which I understand is organized to try me summarily, as if I was subject to the rules and articles of war. I also request that you lay my case without delay before the Government at Washington, using the telegraph for that purpose, and that you ask its interference at once, as I consider my life in the hands of a combination of men who I believe would not hesitate to see me sacrificed to their spite or their resentments or their prospects of gain. Claiming your immediate attention in my case,

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN JAY SMITH.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 251.]

Mr. Valls to General Revueltas.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, Mexico, September 21, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit to you a copy of a letter addressed to this consulate by Mr. John Jay Smith, a citizen of the United States of America, in which he states that he has been unlawfully arrested and is held in close confinement by your orders, stating also that he is accused of being a spy, for having inspected the fortifications and reported their condition to the revolutionists, and also for having sold arms and horses to Cortina.

Mr. Smith also complains that the proceedings against him are unfair, that he was denied the assistance of counsel to defend his case, nor was he consulted in the selection of an interpreter.

The aforesaid letter concludes by asking my interposition in the matter, and requesting me to place the case without delay before the Government of the United States at Washington.

In officially transmitting to you the complaint of Mr. Smith, I must state, general, that I visited the prisoner on the day of his arrest, and found him locked, as he states, in a filthy cell, and deprived of all communication. As no crime whatever is proven against Mr. Smith, I consider his treatment unnecessarily harsh and inhuman, and unworthy of the station of a great and civilized nation like Mexico.

I also beg to state that I agree with the prisoner respecting his views on the first charge. Spying in Matamoras is an impossibility, everything as to its forts being open and subject to the sight and knowledge of any one. Moreover, the present fortifications were erected over ten years ago, and have been occupied and repaired by both parties, and I sincerely believe, general, that if the revolutionists are not as familiar with the old fortifications of Matamoras as you are yourself, they certainly know more of them than what Mr. Smith could relate.

As regards the second charge, of selling arms and horses to the enemy, which transactions Mr. Smith denies, it is plain that no offense against the law has been committed, even if the fact was so.

Mr. Smith, being a citizen of the United States residing in Brownsville, Tex., is a neutral to the unfortunate contentions now going on in this country. As such citizen and neutral he has an absolute right to trade with either or both of the parties now disputing the possession of this city. This absolute right is guaranteed to him by the public law of nations, and by specific stipulation of the treaty of 1831 between his country and this republic, to which I respectfully refer you. (Treaty with Mexico, 1831, Art. XVI.)

The circumstance that Mr. Smith is charged with having traded with articles of war known as contraband according to that treaty, makes no difference, because the only penalty attached to such a traffic is the loss of the merchandise in case the same should be captured before its delivery, but in no event would he be liable to any pains or penalties as to his person, as may be seen by Art. XX of the same treaty.

There is no law, either international or private, which can punish a neutral residing abroad for trading in such articles, nor subject him to a harsh and summary trial by court-martial should he subsequently come into the jurisdiction of the other party to the military operations pending. The same principles obtain with regard to the rights of American citizens to enter this republic and to go without any opposition or disturbance whatsoever, not only directly from any port to the places of those who are at enmity with the Mexican government, but also from one place belonging to an enemy to another place belonging to an enemy, whether they be under the jurisdiction of the same government or under several. (Treaty, Arts. XIV and XVI.)

Hence, any charge, even if true, relating to the two points above mentioned would be utterly untenable, and to detain Mr. Smith in custody under your superior orders in

Digitized by Google

the face of such simple and palpable doctrines, I respectfully insist, is in violation of the rights of Mr. Smith as an American citizen, and requires my official protestations against the oppressive treatment to which he has been and is subjected.

This city is under martial law; you hold the lives and property of every person within your jurisdiction in the palm of your hand; you can do and undo; in such matters as these there is no law but your will; and therefore I submit to your enlightenment and humanity whether you will disregard the plain dictates of reason and common sense, and hold an American citizen in vile imprisonment upon an accusation so unfounded and impossible from the very nature of its character and surroundings.

For the above reasons I respectfully demand the release of Mr. Smith, and that he receive redress and reparation for the wrongs and injuries inflicted on him; and I offer you the assurance that if this should be denied I will hasten to lay the whole matter before my Government at Washington by telegraph, and I do not doubt that such orders will be given for the protection of this American citizen, and the assertion of the injured honor of the United States in the person of Mr. Smith, as the importance and enormity of this case most certainly demand.

Awaiting your immediate attention to this grave affair, and relying on your sense of justice and your appreciation of the friendly relations existing between your government and mine,

I have, sir, the honor to remain, your most obedient servant,

JOHN F. VALLS,
United States Vice-Consul.

Mr. Valls to Mr. Wilson.

[Telegram.]

MATAMORAS, *September* 22, 1876.

THOS. F. WILSON, *Consul, care State Department, Washington, D. C.:*

John Jay Smith, arrested in Matamoras Tuesday last, charged as spy of fortifications and selling arms and horses to Cortina, and put in close dungeon incommunicated—being court-martialed—his life in peril, execution threatened. American military and naval authorities indifferent; great indignation in Brownsville among Americans; has been barbarously treated; made call upon me for protection as American citizen. The charge I consider absurd, as spying for Cortina is impossible when whole population come in and out of town and everything known publicly as to garrison defenses; sale of arms and horses denied, but if true committed in Brownsville, and no offense against Mexican law. Have made official demand of Revueltas for release, citing fourteenth, sixteenth, twentieth articles treaty eighteen thirty-one. If refused will telegraph whole case to Department. Mexican Consul Castro boasts support American Government and very defiant. Whole matter outrageous; trumped up.

Wish you immediately procure instructions to American authorities to co-operate with me in demanding release of Smith. Delay dangerous.

JOHN F. VALLS,
Vice-Consul.

Mr. Valls to Mr. Wilson.

[Telegram.]

BROWNSVILLE, *Texas, September* 22, 1876.

THOS. F. WILSON, *State Department, Washington, D. C.:*

Proceedings against Smith publicly alleged to emanate from Deven, owing to previous personal quarrels; charges against him are mere fab-

Digitized by Google

rications and cannot be sustained. Influence and interference of military in my business renders the discharge of my duties difficult. I fear my appeal for co-operation might be disregarded. Their friendship for Revueltas may affect their duty to Americans in trouble. Americans in Brownsville expect you to do your best for Smith.

JOHN F. VALLS,
Vice-Consul.

Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter.

No. 252.] CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, September 24, 1876. (Received October 9, 1876.)

SIR: Respectfully referring the Department to my dispatch No. 251, under date of the 22d instant, relating to the arrest and detention of Mr. John Jay Smith by the military authorities of this city, I have now the honor of bringing to your knowledge the further steps which I have deemed it my duty to take in the premises.

On the morning of the 22d instant Messrs. Maxan & Russell, counsel for Mr. Smith, lodged in this consulate a written complaint, a copy of which is herewith transmitted, and to which I respectfully ask your attention, in which they assert that the proceedings against their client are contrary to Mexican law, and that his rights have been violated by the military authorities of this city.

Their statements appeared to me so strange and incredible that I at once decided to personally examine the matter, with a view of ascertaining whether their assertions were founded on facts.

For that purpose I immediately called on General Revueltas, and after submitting to him the complaint of the lawyers, respectfully asked the permission to see the charges preferred against Mr. Smith, and to see the written record in his case. To my surprise the general at once refused the permission, stating that it was contrary to Mexican law that I should see the record.

I then immediately repaired to this office and addressed to General Revueltas a communication, a copy of which is herewith transmitted, officially demanding the privilege of informing myself of all matters relating to the trial of Mr. Smith.

On the ensuing day, the 23d instant, not having received from the general commanding any answer to my two previous communications, nor any message whatsoever in relation to the pressing demands I had made in a case I considered urgent, and justly feeling indignant at this mark of discourtesy to my official position, and of contempt to the Government I have the honor of representing, I deemed it necessary to address General Revueltas a note, a copy of which is herewith transmitted, in which I embodied in brief the statements of the counsel for Mr. Smith, and complained of the discourtesy shown to my official position, and notified the general that I would, without further delay, pursue such a course as my judgment prompted for the vindication of the dignity of my country, and the release of an American citizen who had applied to me in behalf of his liberty.

Several hours elapsed, and this letter, like all the previous ones, was totally disregarded. Finding that my communications and appeals were not complied with, or even heeded, and becoming convinced of my impotency to afford Mr. Smith the protection to which I firmly believe him entitled, I deemed it my duty to immediately call for the co-opera-

Digitized by Google

tion of the naval force of the United States now stationed at this port. In doing so I addressed to Lieut. Commander H. L. Johnson, United States Navy, commanding United States ship Rio Bravo, a communication, a copy of which is herewith transmitted; and, in order that that officer might be fully informed on the subject, I inclosed him copies of all the correspondence relating to the case.

The serious phase which the case has assumed has probably induced Commander Johnson to delay addressing an answer to my communication, which was handed to him yesterday; but desiring to communicate to the Department without delay all the correspondence relating to this affair, I have deemed best to avail myself at once of the northern mail which closes early in the morning.

I am, &c.,

JOHN F. VALLS,
Vice-Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 252.]

Mr. Russell to Mr. Valls.

MATAMORAS, *September* 22, 1876—11 o'clock a. m.

SIR: We have the honor to lodge before you a complaint, as counsel of record for the American citizen John J. Smith, who is now imprisoned by the military authorities of this city upon the charge of being a spy for the insurgents against the Mexican government, and of having sold them arms and ammunition, &c.

Our client was notified this morning at 10 o'clock to name the counsel he wished to defend him, and he designated us for that purpose.

To our utter surprise, after we had been so appointed and had accepted the duty as such, requested by Mr. Smith, we were informed by the fiscal, Lieut. Francisco Guerrero, adjutant, &c., that he could not let us see the record or any of the written proceedings against our unfortunate client without consulting first with General Revueltas. And in the course of the discussion arising thereon he informed us that he took no step without previous conference with said general. As this superior officer, in the end, may have to revise the proceedings of the cause against Mr. Smith, his personal interference or supervision of every act of procedure at this stage of the case seemed to us a violation of the rights of our client.

Subsequently, however, and upon the consultation with the general, the fiscal stated to us that without allowing us to take the record we could read the same in his office.

Upon inspection of the proceedings we found that the order of commitment (*formal auto*, or *auto motivado de prision*) had been notified to our client on the 20th instant; and, in contravention of express law, (the act of 1869,) nearly three days had elapsed before he was allowed counsel, and the proceedings against him made public, as he had a right to. So that this illegal delay became an aggravation of the inhuman treatment he has already received, and postponed, evidently with a purpose, the intervention of his counsel in his behalf.

The result of our examination of the record discloses that there is not one particle of evidence, we say not one shred of evidence of any kind, to justify his incarceration or even to have caused his arrest. We assert this, not only on our professional honor, but as gentlemen.

Such an astounding discovery of the result of the tenebrous proceedings against our client causes us to claim, in the name of our country, to which both ourselves and our client belong, that you call upon the general commanding, who seems to be conducting this prosecution through his subordinate, and request an inspection of the record as it stands, so that you may yourself become satisfied of the fact that an American citizen has been suddenly arrested and cast into a dungeon without, first, any order appearing in the record for his arrest; second, without its appearing on the record who arrested him; third, without its appearing by what authority the jailer confined him to the black-hole in which he was cast; fourth, without its appearing that any initiatory affidavit or "*informacion*" existed as required by law; fifth, without any other or further cause, reason, or excuse than the fact that one Cassimiro Castro, who calls himself the Mexican vice-consul at Brownsville, reported by private letter to General Revueltas his impressions and hearsay gossip and vague, indefinite, and unfounded statements as to the conduct of our client in his own native land, unsworn to and without any circumstances of time, place, or persons.

Therefore we repeat, in the solemn indignation of this moment, that you proceed to

Digitized by Google

examine the record, and that if you find, as you must, that our statements are true, (and so strange as to be hardly believed,) you will insist again for the release of our client and the redress which he deserves at the hands of the authorities who are guilty of the outrages he has suffered.

We are, sir, your obedient servants,

NESTOR MAXAN,
WM. H. RUSSELL,
Counsel for the Defendant.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 252.]

Mr. Valls to General Revueltas.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, September 22, 1876.

SIR: The counsel for Mr. Smith complained to me this morning of certain illegality of proceedings in the case pending against him.

Desiring to inform myself personally of the correctness of their statements, I called on you and verbally requested permission to see the written proceedings in the trial of Mr. Smith, which permission you denied to me on the ground of its being contrary to Mexican law.

Considering it my duty, and believing that I have a right to request all information of this character concerning American citizens, I have to respectfully demand the privilege of informing myself of all matters relating to the trial of Mr. Smith.

I am, &c.,

JOHN F. VALLS,
United States Vice-Consul.

[Inclosure 3 in No. 252.]

Mr. Valls to General Revueltas.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, September 23, 1876.

SIR: I had the honor of addressing you on the 21st instant an urgent communication in the case of Mr. John J. Smith, which has remained unanswered.

Upon complaint lodged before me by the lawyers of Mr. Smith, as to the procedure in his case, and their assertion that there was no evidence whatever to hold Mr. Smith or even to cause his arrest apparent on the records which they had examined, I deemed it my duty and my right, for the protection of an American citizen, in my official capacity, to claim an inspection of the written proceedings in the case, for which I made personal application to you on yesterday.

This you denied me; the right to inspect a *public* record seriously affecting an American was refused when officially requested.

I thereafter, on yesterday, wrote you a communication on the subject, which also remains unanswered.

I therefore assume that the statement of counsel is correct, otherwise I could not understand why you refused me a view of the cause.

The statement of counsel in brief is as follows:

"1st. That an American citizen (Mr. Smith) has been suddenly arrested and cast into a dungeon without any order appearing in the record for his arrest.

"2d. Without its appearing on the record who arrested him.

"3d. Without its appearing by what authority the jailer confined him to the black-hole in which he was cast.

"4th. Without its appearing that any initiatory affidavit or '*informacion*' existed as required by law.

"5th. Without any other or further cause, reason, or excuse than the fact that one Casimiro Castro, who calls himself the Mexican vice-consul at Brownsville, reported by private letter to General Revueltas his impressions and hearsay gossip, and vague, indefinite, and unfounded statements as to the conduct of our client in his own native land, unsworn to and without any circumstances of time, place, or persons."

This being taken as true, which I must do from your refusal to show me the record, I insist on the justice of my demand, and construe your silence, as to all of my written communications on this subject, as a refusal to even entertain the courtesies due to my government in so important a matter.

I therefore respectfully notify you that I will pursue such a course, without any

Digitized by Google

further delay, as my judgment prompts, for the vindication of the dignity of my country and the release of an American citizen who has appealed to the representative of his government in behalf of his liberty.

I am, &c.,

JOHN F. VALLS,
United States Vice-Consul.

[Inclosure 4 in No. 252.]

Mr. Valls to Lieut. H. L. Johnson.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, September 23, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you of the arrest and detention of Mr. John J. Smith, a citizen of the United States of America, by order of the military authorities of this city, and, in order that you may be fully informed of all my proceedings in the case, I inclose herewith and submit to your careful attention the following five inclosures:

1. Letter of John J. Smith to the United States vice-consul.
2. Letter of United States vice-consul to General Revueltas.
3. Letter of the counsel of Mr. Smith to United States vice-consul.
4. Letter of United States vice-consul to General Revueltas, September 22.
5. Letter of United States vice-consul to General Revueltas, September 23.

The perusal of the above documents will inform you of the condition in which Mr. Smith, our countryman, is placed, as to his life and liberty, and will show the arbitrary and oppressive proceedings to which he is subjected.

I have deemed it my duty to demand from the chief military authority of this district the release of Mr. Smith and secure to him the rights to which he is entitled as an American citizen.

As General Revueltas, by his silence, which I consider discourteous to my official position, and interpret into a contempt of our government, has neither heeded nor complied with the justice of my demand, I have therefore, in virtue of your official instructions, to respectfully request your prompt co-operation in this urgent case to support me in the action I have taken in this important matter.

I have, &c.,

JOHN F. VALLS,
United States Vice-Consul.

Mr. Valls to Mr. Fish.

[Telegram.]

MATAMORAS, *September* 25, 1876.

TO SECRETARY OF STATE,
Washington, D. C.:

Counsel for Smith, two American lawyers, have seen written proceedings against him, and inform me under honor that he is held only on letter from Castro, Mexican consul at Brownsville, to General Revueltas; have officially asked to see charges and proceedings and facts; am satisfied same are untrue. Charge of spy absurd. City and fortifications open and known to all. Sale of arms and ammunition, if true, was in Texas. Smith still in jail. I demanded release—been unheeded. Commander Johnson on my official request declines to join demand. City under martial law. Revueltas refuses to show them to me and threatens to punish parties who showed them to lawyers. Castro says he is informed that Smith inspected and reported fortifications to insurgents and sold them arms and ammunition in Brownsville, all of which is denied, and from character of Mexican law, Smith has no redress against Revueltas. I believe the case urgent and await instructions.

JOHN F. VALLS,
Vice-Consul.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Hunter to Mr. Richardson.

No. 337.] DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, September 26, 1876.

SIR: I inclose a copy of two telegrams of the 22d instant to Mr. Wilson, the consul at Matamoras, who is now absent on leave, and one of the 25th instant to the Department, all from the vice-consul at that place, and relating to the arrest by General Revueltas of John Jay Smith upon the charge of being a spy, and of having sold munitions of war to the Mexican insurgents. A copy of the telegram of the Department of this date to you on the subject is also inclosed. According to the last accounts from that quarter, the hold of the federal government on Matamoras was in peril. This may have naturally disposed the general in command to suspicion, and to the exercise of arbitrary acts as its result. Proceedings of the kind are not uncommon on such occasions, but, as the vice-consul remarks, the charges in this instance seem to be absurb on their face. As to that of being a spy, it is alleged that the defenses there are open to the inspection of every one. The charge of having sold war material to the Cortinas party is equally irrelevant. The sale, if any took place, is said to have been made at Brownsville. Mexican authority under either their municipal law or under the law of nations cannot reasonably, it is supposed, authorize the arrest and imprisonment for such an act of a person who may chance to be found on their territory.

It is also alleged that Mr. Castro, the consul of Mexico at Brownsville, was the informer in this instance. If this be so, he exceeded the functions for which he was recognized in that character.

If not too late when this instruction shall arrive at the legation, you will follow up the telegram to you on the subject, by presenting it to the minister for foreign affairs in a way which may make him sensible that we are anxious in regard to it, and expect such explanations as will be consonant with a disposition to preserve friendly relations with the United States.

I am, &c.,

W. HUNTER,
Acting Secretary.

DANIEL S. RICHARDSON, Esq., &c., &c., &c.

Mr. Hunter to Mr. Valls.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, September 26, 1876.

UNITED STATES VICE-CONSUL,
Matamoras:

Instructions to the legation at Mexico, relative to the case of Mr. Smith, have gone forward by wire and by post.

HUNTER,
Acting Secretary.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter.

No. 253.] UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Matamoras, Mexico, September 26, 1876. (Rcd. Oct. 9.)

SIR: I have the honor to inform the Department of the following telegrams, transmitted in relation to the case of Mr. John Jay Smith:

BROWNSVILLE, *September* 22, 1876.

THOS. F. WILSON, *Consul, (care Department of State,) Washington:*

John Jay Smith arrested in Matamoras Tuesday last—charge, as spy of fortifications and selling arms and horses to Cortina—and put in close dungeon; incommunicated; being court-martialed; his life in peril; execution threatened. American military and naval authorities indifferent; great indignation in Brownsville among Americans; has been barbarously treated; made call on me for protection as American citizen. The charges are considered absurd, as spying for Cortina is impossible, when whole population come in and out of town, and everything known publicly as to garrison and defenses. Sale of arms and horses denied, but, if true, committed in Texas, and no offense against Mexican law. I have made official demand on Revueltas for release, citing fourteenth, sixteenth, and twentieth articles treaty of eighteen thirty-one. If refused, will telegraph whole case to Department. Mexican consul, Castro, boasts support American Government, and very defiant. The whole matter outrageous; trumped up. Wish you immediately procure instructions to American authorities to co-operate with me in demanding release of Smith. Delay dangerous.

JOHN F. VALLS,
Vice-Consul.

Mr. Hunter to Mr. Richardson.

[Telegram.]

WASHINGTON, *September* 26, 1876.

RICHARDSON, *Chargé d'Affaires, Mexico:*

John Jay Smith arrested as a spy at Matamoras. Vice-consul says the charge is unfounded. Sensation great at Brownsville. Ask minister to order by telegraph that no hasty step be taken respecting Smith.

HUNTER,
Acting Secretary.

Mr. Hunter to Mr. Valls.

No. 146.] DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, September 29, 1876.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your telegrams of the 22d sent to Mr. Wilson, in the care of this Department, and one under date of the 25th instant, addressed to the Secretary of State, all of which relate to the arrest and imprisonment of one John Jay Smith an American citizen, by the Mexican authorities at Matamoras.

Copies of the above telegrams were at once forwarded to Mr. Richardson, who is at present in charge of the legation of this Government at Mexico, and the following is the text of a telegram sent you on the 26th instant:

Instructions to the legation at Mexico, relative to the case of Smith, have gon forward by wire and by post.

HUNTER,
Acting Secretary

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

W. HUNTER,
Acting Secretary.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter.

No. 254.] CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, September 30, 1876. (Received October 9.)

SIR: I have the honor to inform you of the further proceedings relating to the arrest and detention of Mr. John Jay Smith by the military authorities of this district.

Late on the evening of the 24th and morning of the 25th instant, I received from General Revueltas three communications in answer to my letters of the 21st, 22d, and 23d instant, and I herewith transmit copies and translations of the same. I also transmit herewith a copy of my acknowledgment to General Revueltas of the receipt of his communication.

As I have stated to the Department in my dispatch No. 252, finding myself powerless to afford to Mr. Smith the protection to which I am satisfied he is entitled, and not being permitted by the military authorities of this city to examine into his grievances, I addressed to Lieut. Commander H. L. Johnson, United States Navy, an appeal for co-operation, and have now to transmit herewith his answer thereto, dated the 25th instant.

On the same day I immediately wrote a communication to Commander Johnson, a copy of which is herewith transmitted, and to which I respectfully beg your attention, giving him at length my views of the case. Two days later, on the 27th instant, I received a note from Commander Johnson, a copy of which is herewith transmitted, in which he declines any further discussion, and requests copies of the correspondence addressed to this consulate by General Revueltas.

In less than an hour after the receipt of Commander Johnson's letter, I placed in his hands the copies requested, accompanying the same by a communication, a copy of which is herewith transmitted.

I beg to respectfully call the attention of the Department to what seems a complaint on the part of Commander Johnson in his reference and remarks concerning the fault of "concerted action." Should this be the case no blame can certainly be attached to me; on all occasions I have hastened to give to that officer immediate notice of all the correspondence and of whatever information I could acquire relating to the case of Mr. Smith. In my letters to Commander Johnson I have plainly stated these facts, and until now they have not been nor can they be contradicted.

The commander, in his communication of the 25th instant, stated that "he had used and would use his good offices for Mr. Smith's speedy and formal trial," and I was led to believe that his influence would prove beneficial to our incarcerated countryman, owing to the friendship and very intimate relations which exist between him and General Revueltas. So far nothing whatever has been obtained, Mr. Smith is still in prison, and I am credibly informed that no charge has yet been proven against him, and his counsel complain of no progress whatever in the trial.

I regret to state that Commander Johnson has left me in the most complete ignorance of the result of his intervention, if any, in his case

I have, &c.,

JOHN F. VALLS,
Vice-Consul.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure 1 in No. 254.—Translation.]

General Revueltas to Mr. Valls.

I have the honor of answering your note dated the 21st instant, manifesting to you that Mr. John J. Smith has been cast in prison on account of a grave accusation weighing against him, and that he shall be tried according to Mexican laws; for which reason the judge, in view of the evidence he may acquire, will be the one who shall declare his culpability or innocence. It is not certain that counsel has been denied to the presumed offender; according to the law he shall be able to name one *when the case be in a state of defense*, and should he then decline to make use of his right the judge-advocate shall appoint one *de oficio*.

Mr. Smith has no justice in denying me jurisdiction over him, for by the laws of Mexico all foreigners who tread our territory are subject to them.

Lastly, I say to you that Mr. Smith only remained twenty-four hours in a dungeon, and for special considerations his prison now is the jailer's room, a place well ventilated, and with the hygienic conditions necessary.

I have the honor to make known to you that this commandancy will proceed in this matter, as it has always done, with the energy, equity, and justification which the law demands.

I reiterate to you the considerations of esteem and respect.

Independence and liberty.

Y. REVUELTAS.

Heroic MATAMORAS, *September* 23, 1876.

Mr. VICE-CONSUL *of the United States of America, Present.*

[Inclosure 2 in No. 254.—Translation.]

General Revueltas to Mr. Valls.

I have the honor of answering your note dated the 22d instant, in which you solicit the permission of personally informing yourself of all relative to the case which is being followed against Mr. Smith.

With regret I see myself obliged to deny to you this privilege, which would be an infraction of the Mexican laws.

But with pleasure I manifest to you that you shall have opportune notice of the day when the cause shall be tried by the jury, in order that you may have the opportunity of knowing what you desire.

Independence and liberty.

Y. REVUELTAS.

Heroic MATAMORAS, *September* 24, 1876.

Mr. VICE-CONSUL *of the United States at Matamoras, Present.*

[Inclosure 3 in No. 254.—Translation.]

General Revueltas to Mr. Valls.

In answer to your note dated the 23d instant, I have the honor to say to you the following:

This commandancy, like all public offices, has to dispatch its affairs in their respective turn; therefore your notes have been answered with all the opportunity which my numerous occupations permit.

No matter how respectable may be the opinions of the lawyers of Mr. Smith; they are not competent to judge if there is justified cause to proceed against him, and as I have already stated to you *that no one can inform himself of the contents of a case until the same is placed in a state of defense*, I already order that it be ascertained who showed the cause to the lawyers of Mr. Smith, in order to inflict on him the corresponding punishment.

As regards the inspection you solicit to make of the said case, I have the most profound regret to make you know that the consuls have not the right to meddle in the judicial affairs which are being discussed in our tribunals.

I also hope that in this affair you will not lightly give more credence to the statement of the lawyers of Mr. Smith than to the superior Mexican authority which I

Digitized by Google

represent; more so when the basis that for them is alleged lacks entirely of justification, for with regret I repeat to you the consuls have no right to intervene in the judicial acts of our country.

Lastly, this is not the occasion to answer the charges of the lawyers of Mr. Smith, an extract of which you copied, as I believe they must not ignore that the pleadings must be made before the jury who sees the case. Only I call your attention that Mr. Casimiro Castro is the Mexican vice-consul in Brownsville, exactly with the same titles that you have to exercise your worthy charge in this city.

Independence and liberty.

Y. REVUELTAS.

Heroic MATAMORAS, *September* 24, 1876.

Mr. VICE-CONSUL *of the United States at Matamoras, Present.*

[Inclosure 4 in No. 254.]

Mr. Valls to General Revueltas.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, September 26, 1876.

SIR: I have to respectfully acknowledge the receipt of your three communications in answer to mine, relative to the detention of Mr. John Jay Smith.

Your first communication, bearing the date of the 23d instant, was handed to me on the ensuing day, and the two others, both dated the 24th of September, were received by me on the morning of the 25th, at forty minutes past ten o'clock.

Reiterating to you the assurances of my consideration, I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. VALLS,
United States Vice-Consul.

General Y. REVUELTAS,
Political Chief and Military Commander of the Zona Libre, Matamoras.

[Inclosure 5 in No. 254.]

Lieutenant-Commander Johnson to Mr Valls.

UNITED STATES STEAMER RIO BRAVO,
Matamoras, Mex., September 25, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 23d instant, with inclosures Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, all of which I have carefully examined; also the treaty between our country and Mexico of April 5, 1831, referred to therein.

I am unable to trace any connection between the case of Mr. Smith and articles Nos. 16 and 20, to which you refer in inclosure No. 2.

The only article of that treaty which, in my opinion, relates to the case, is No. 14.

The only question to be considered is, I think, whether Mr. Smith has been deprived of any rights to which a Mexican citizen is entitled.

Martial law having been proclaimed in this vicinity as long since as May last, and being well known to all, I cannot see the force of the objections referred to by you in inclosure No. 5, under heading, "Statement of counsel," as, in no code of martial law with which I have any acquaintance, are any of the proceedings therein, claimed as omissions, necessary or required.

For these reasons I cannot join you in a demand for the release of Mr. Smith, but have used and shall use my good offices for his speedy and formal trial.

In your communication you say, "I have therefore, in virtue of your (my) official instructions, to respectfully request your prompt co-operation in this urgent case, to support me in the action I have taken in this important matter."

My orders are "to act in concert with the consul in the protection of lives and property of American citizens."

By the steps you have thus far taken in the preliminary and perhaps most important proceedings in the case, you have deprived me of the advantages of concerted action.

Any information you may have or hereafter may obtain, bearing upon the mode of procedure in this country during the existence of martial law, I most urgently request you to communicate to me.

With the highest respect, both personally and officially, I remain your obedient servant,

HENRY L. JOHNSON,
Lieutenant-Commander, U. S. N., Commanding Naval Operations on the Rio Grande.

JOHN F. VALLS, Esq.,
United States Vice-Consul, Matamoras.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure 6 in No. 254.]

Mr. Valls to Lieutenant-Commander Johnson.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, September 25, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to respectfully acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date, and I note with regret that you cannot join me in my official demand for the release of Mr. Smith, now incarcerated in this city.

My object in quoting the 16th and 20th articles of the treaty of 1831 between our country and Mexico was to show you that any charge, construing Mr. Smith's visits (if it was true he had made any) to the camp of the insurgents and to this city into illegal acts of themselves, was untenable, as the right to go anywhere, under any circumstances, even in time of war, except in closely blockaded or besieged places, was guaranteed by such treaty.

I must respectfully reiterate that Mr. Smith has been deprived of his rights as an American citizen. Your view that the question to be considered is whether Mr. Smith has been deprived of any rights to which a Mexican is entitled, does not change his position. I confess to a reluctance to believe that you should not see the force of the objections referred to by me in inclosure No. 5, under heading "Statement of counsel," when one of those objections is that there is not a shred of evidence, other than hearsay, to hold him in prison or to have caused his arrest. I must credit you with a hasty reading or examination of that statement, for I can hardly understand you to mean seriously that in no code of martial law with which you have any acquaintance is any proof necessary or required to confine either a Mexican or an American to a vile dungeon upon any charge. If you do not consider this a violation of the personal rights of an American citizen in Mexico, even under martial law, I must differ respectfully but emphatically from so strange an opinion. The refusal of General Revueltas to allow me to see the record to verify that statement compelled me, and I think justified me, in believing the worst of the proceedings against Mr. Smith, and in taking the statement of two lawyers of good standing, who had seen the record and asserted the fact to be as they represented.

But as to the other omissions in the procedure, which you say were not necessary or required, I must state you are equally unfortunate, in my humble opinion. I am credibly informed by learned counsel that by the 30th article of the Mexican decree of April 17, 1821, it is declared that an imprisonment is defined to be arbitrary and punishable "when a judge orders any one to be placed or to remain in jail as a prisoner without issuing an order therefor, stating the reasons, and delivering a copy thereof to the jailer;" and also "when the jailer, without a copy of such order, or without entering it in his book of prisoners, admits any one as a prisoner." And I am also informed that the authors apply this law to military cases as well as in ordinary prosecutions.

I regret to notice that you say that "by the steps you (I) have thus far taken in the preliminary and perhaps most important proceedings in this case, you (I) have deprived me (you) of the advantage of concerted action." I should be sorry to know that any personal question of etiquette has deprived, or could in the future deprive, our unfortunate countryman of the benefit of our action, whether concerted or not. I have acted with the best of intentions, and hope I have done nothing wrong; if I have, the fact is not of intention. In the course of the steps you speak of, on several occasions I conversed with you in regard to Mr. Smith's case, showed you his written complaint, and informed you of what I was doing, and I am under the impression that you once expressed the belief that you thought I was acting right. Hence, I cannot understand why you can complain, if you really mean a complaint, in the passage I have cited, about my not acting in concert with you. I thought it was my duty to first exhaust all my means as a civil representative of my government in the case, before calling upon your assistance. I think yet my view is correct, and I so understand your and my instructions from the Government.

Regretting exceedingly the difference of opinion which has arisen between us in this case, and referring the whole matter to the Department at Washington, I remain, with high respect and esteem, both personally and officially,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN F. VALLS,
U. S. Vice-Consul

Lieutenant-Commander H. L. JOHNSON, U. S. N.,
Commanding Naval Operations on the Rio Grande, Matamoras.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure 7 in No. 254.]

Lt.-Commander Johnson to Mr. Valls.

UNITED STATES STEAMER RIO BRAVO,
Matamoras, Mex., September 27, 1875.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 25th instant.

As you have already referred the correspondence in the case of Mr. Smith to Washington, I can see no use of further discussion of the past.

I shall be most happy to "act in concert" with you in any further proceedings, and in order that I may fully understand the case, it might be as well for you to furnish me with copies of the replies of General Revueltas to your communications of the 21st, 22d, and 23d instant.

I shall be glad to receive information of any new developments in this case.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. JOHNSON,
Lieutenant-Commander, U. S. N., Commanding Naval Operations on Rio Grande.

JOHN F. VALLS, Esq.,,
United States Vice-Consul, Matamoras.

[Inclosure 8 in No. 254.]

Mr Valls to Lt.-Commander Johnson.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, September 27, 1876.

SIR: I have this moment received your communication of this date, and in compliance with your request I hasten to transmit to you herewith copies of the answers of General Revueltas to my communications of the 21st, 22d, and 23d instant, marked respectively Nos. 1, 2, and 3.

These, commander, are the same documents I had the pleasure of showing you on the morning of their receipt, the 25th instant, and which were then translated to you in my office.

Regretting to see the length of time you deem necessary to fully understand the case, when the same is so prejudicial to the liberty of our unfortunate countryman, and tends to establish a precedent dangerous to the future security of our citizens in this country,

I remain, commander, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. VALLS,
United States Vice-Consul.

Lieut. Commander H. L. JOHNSON, U. S. N.,
Commanding Naval Operations on the Rio Grande, Matamoras.

Mr. Cadwalader to Mr. Richardson.

No. 341.] DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, October 14, 1876.

SIR: I inclose a copy of dispatch No. 251, of the 22d of last month, from Mr. Valls, the vice-consul at Matamoras, relative to the case of Mr. John Jay Smith, who is imprisoned there upon the charge of being a spy. The case was the subject of instruction to you, No. 337, of the 26th ultimo.

I am, &c.,

JOHN L. CADWALADER,
Acting Secretary.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Valls to Mr. Fish.

[Telegram.]

MATAMORAS, via BROWNSVILLE, TEX.,
October 15, 1876.

At the request of Mr. Smith I beg to transmit an extract of his letter to me this date:

Since my arrest, September nineteenth, evidence of two witnesses taken and papers referred to district judge for opinion whether evidence is sufficient to order court-martial. One witness testified that he believed I gave information to one Amador, in Brownsville, to enable him to escape threatened arrest. Witness said his reasons for such belief was that he saw me enter Amador's house and saw Amador go out and leave Brownsville. The other witness testifies he simply knows I am friendly toward persons sympathizers of Mexican revolution. This is the only testimony upon which my imprisonment is continued and my trial pending. My attorney, Nestor Maxan, who was interpreter, can assure you of this fact. Entire community of Brownsville, as shown by the press, and as you know of your knowledge, and the citizens, and some officials of Matamoras, believe that my incarceration is furthered and trial delayed through influence of military commander Fort Brown, on account of personal prejudice and animosity against me.

I can prove that General Devin said, "Oh, if it was another person in place of Smith it would be a different thing;" and it is held by Mexican authorities and readily accepted by United States Navy and military that I can be held indefinitely without trial, and that the United States Government cannot interpose. If this be true, I can be kept in Mexican prison for my life-time. In view of the fact that no testimony can be found or successfully manufactured, Mexican authorities are concocting plan to send me to Vera Cruz with idea that yellow fever or Mexican prison accidents may save them ever seeing me tried. If trial is forced I will be deprived of defense and proofs. I cannot command here as you have stated. "Your inability to obtain co-operation of United States naval authorities, and Mexican officials treat your demands with indifference and you are powerless." I ask that you telegraph statement of my critical condition to Secretary of State, and ask protection, if I am entitled as American citizen, or let me be satisfied there is no protection in Mexico for Americans through the representatives of their Government.

Respectfully,

JOHN J. SMITH.

I certify on honor that the statement of Mr. Smith as to the substance of the testimony of the two and only witnesses is true of my own knowledge. I further add that unnecessary vexatious delays have been used by military authorities conducting his case, and that, in that respect, outside of the contempt paid to the United States vice-consul, and the absolute inaction of the United States naval and military authorities on the frontier, Mr. Smith is the subject of an unfounded persecution.

I add that the record of the case will substantiate the question of unnecessary delays.

NESTOR MAXAN,
Attorney for John Jay Smith.

Repeated efforts to personally ascertain charges and inquire into the case of Smith have been of no avail. My right to officially invervene has been and is yet denied. I must state on my honor that I believe the statement of Mr. Maxan to be entirely truthful, and I know that what Mr. Smith declares concerning the meager evidence against him, the unlawful and unnecessary delays in his trial, and the convenient and perilous threat of his transportation to Vera Cruz, is exactly true, and I must add with a sense of shame and mortification that I am unsupported and feel totally powerless to afford him the protection which I am convinced he is entitled to.

JOHN F. VALLS,
Vice-Consul.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Richardson to Mr. Fish.

No. 452.] LEGATION OF THE UNITED STATES,
Mexico, October 15, 1876. (Received October 26.)

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch, No. 337, of the 26th ultimo, relating to the arrest of John Jay Smith, of Matamoras. Your telegram bearing same date and relating to same matter did not reach me until the following day—yesterday, 14th instant.

I immediately dispatched a note to the Mexican minister of foreign affairs, asking that telegraphic instructions might be issued to the authorities at Matamoras forbidding any summary proceedings in Smith's case.

Mr. Rubio's reply, a translation of which I inclose herewith, has just reached me in time for the mail of to-day. He states that instructions have been sent as requested to General Revueltas, ordering him to excite the tribunal having the case in hand to prompt and impartial justice, and at the same time to render such information in regard to the matter as may be proper.

I am, &c.,

D. S. RICHARDSON.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 452.]

Mr. Richardson to Mr. Rubio.

LEGATION OF THE UNITED STATES,
Mexico, October 13, 1876.

SIR: The mail which arrived in this city last night brings me instructions from the Department of State at Washington to call your excellency's attention to a matter which is at present a subject of anxiety to the authorities of my Government.

The said instructions relate to the arrest, on the 19th of last month, of the American citizen John Jay Smith, by General Revueltas, the officer in command of the federal forces at Matamoras. Smith is accused of being a spy, and of having sold munitions of war to the Mexican insurgents. My Government is aware of the fact that, under critical circumstances such as those under which the city of Matamoras is at present situated, such arbitrary acts are not uncommon, and that they are sometimes justifiable; but in the present instance, as the vice-consul of the United States informs the Department of State, the charges seem to be without foundation whatever. As to that of being a spy, it is alleged that the defenses there are open to the inspection of every one. The charge of having sold war material to the insurgents is equally irrelevant, as the sale, if any took place, is said to have taken place in Brownsville.

The Mexican authorities, under either their municipal laws or under the law of nations, cannot reasonably, it is supposed, authorize the arrest and imprisonment for such an act of a person who may chance to be found on their territory.

It is also alleged that Mr. Castro, the consul of Mexico at Brownsville, was the informer in this instance. If this be so, he exceeded the functions for which he was recognized in that character.

In consideration of these circumstances, and in conformity with the instructions which I have received from the Secretary of State, I would respectfully call your excellency's immediate attention to this matter, and, if it is not now too late, would ask that telegraphic orders may be issued to the authorities at Matamoras forbidding any summary steps in regard to Smith until satisfactory evidence is produced showing that he is guilty of the charges for which he is imprisoned.

I inclose herewith the copy of a telegram of September 22, addressed by the vice-consul of the United States at Matamoras to Mr. Wilson, the consul, who is away from his post on leave of absence. I also inclose the copy of a telegram addressed to me by the Acting Secretary of State.

I take this opportunity, sir, to assure your excellency of my most distinguished consideration.

D. S. RICHARDSON.

To His Excellency M. ROMERO RUBIO, *&c., &c., &c.*

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure 2 in No. 452.—Translation.]

Mr. Rubio to Mr. Richardson

DEPARTMENT OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS,
Mexico, October 14, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to reply to your honor's attentive note of yesterday, with which you were pleased to accompany the copy of two telegrams, all relating to the arrest in Matamoras of the United States citizen Mr. John Jay Smith, accused of being a spy and of having sold munitions of war to the revolutionists; and I have to state to your honor that due instructions have to-day been sent to General Revueltas, military commander at Matamoras, to the end that he may, within the limit of his faculties, excite the corresponding tribunal to proper action and cause prompt and impartial justice to be administered.

As your honor understands, the affair of Mr. Smith being before the judicial authorities in conformity with law, all evidence for defense should be presented before the tribunal having the case under consideration; and for this reason the government, in conformity with the indications of your legation, directed the said communication to General Revueltas, asking of him besides such opportune information as might be proper.

With this opportunity I reiterate to your honor the protestations of my distinguished consideration.

M. ROMERO RUBIO.

To His Honor D. S. RICHARDSON, *&c., &c., &c.*

Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter.

No. 256.] UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Matamoras, Mex., October 23, 1876. (Received November 8.)

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith to the Department the accompanying copy of a communication addressed to me by Mr. John J. Smith, and also the extract of the said communication transmitted by wire to the Hon. Secretary of State at the very urgent request and at the expense of Mr. Smith.

I have, &c.

JOHN F. VALLS,
Vice-Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 256.]

Mr. Smith to Mr. Valls.

MATAMORAS, MEX., *October* 14, 1876.

SIR: I have respectfully to represent that, since my arrest and imprisonment on the 19th September, the evidence of two witnesses has been taken, and said testimony passed to the district judge, to give his opinion as to the sufficiency of the evidence to order a military trial in my case.

The testimony of one of the witnesses is, that he believed I gave information to one Amador, who was in Brownsville at the time he was in danger of arrest, and that said information gave Amador an opportunity to leave before he could be arrested; his reason for said belief was, that he (the witness) saw me go into the house in which Amador was, and Amador go out and leave the town.

The other witness testifies that he simply knows that I am friendly toward persons who are known to be sympathizers of the revolution in Mexico. This is the only testimony upon which my imprisonment has been continued and trial pending. My attorney, Nestor Maxan, who was my interpreter in the taking of the evidence, will assure you of this fact.

It is believed by the entire community of Brownsville, as you see by the press and know of your own knowledge, and also the citizens and some of the officials of Matamoras, that my incarceration is being furthered and trial delayed through influence of the military commander at Fort Brown, on account of personal prejudice and animosity against me.

Digitized by Google

It is held by the Mexican authorities and readily accepted by United States Navy and military here (because, as before stated, on account of personal animosity; in fact, I can prove that General Devin has said, "O, if it was another person in the place of Smith, it would be a different thing") that I can be held indefinitely without trial, and that the United States Government cannot interfere; if this be true, I can be held in prison in Mexico during my natural life.

It is generally believed and understood, in view of the fact that no testimony can be found or any successfully manufactured against me that can in any way justify my having been arrested and imprisoned in Mexico, that the military authorities of Matamoras are concocting a plan to send me to Vera Cruz, and very probably the plan is approved, if not suggested, by General Devin, of the United States Army, with the idea that probably yellow fever or prison accidents in Mexico may save them from ever seeing me tried at all, and if a trial is forced, that I will be deprived of the defense and proofs that I can command here.

Inasmuch as you stated to me that you are unable to get the co-operation of the naval and military authorities of our Government, and that the military authorities of Mexico treat your demands with indifference and contempt and you are powerless, I respectfully ask that you telegraph this statement of my critical condition to the Secretary of State, confirming my representation, and ask that some decided steps be taken to give me such protection as I am entitled to as an American-born citizen, or let me be satisfied that there is no protection for an American citizen in Mexico through the representatives of his Government.

Respectfully,

JNO. JAY SMITH.

JOHN VALLS,
United States Vice-Consul.

MATAMORAS, *October* 14, 1876.

I certify on honor that the statement of Mr. J. J. Smith, as to the substance of the testimony of the two and only witnesses examined for the prosecution in his case, is true of my own knowledge.

I further add that unnecessary vexatious delays have been used by the military authorities conducting his case, and that, in that respect, outside of the contempt paid to the United States vice-consul, and the absolute inaction of the United States naval and military authorities on the frontier, Mr. Smith is the subject of an unfounded persecution.

I add further that the record of the case will substantiate the question of unnecessary delays.

NESTOR MAXAN,
Attorney for Jno. J. Smith.

Mr. Cadwalader to Mr. Valls.

No. 127.] DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, October 24th, 1876.

SIR: Your voluminous telegram of the 15th instant, relative to the case of Mr. J. J. Smith, was duly received. It has not been answered through the same medium, as the occasion was not supposed to require it. A subject of that kind cannot be satisfactorily discussed in such a way, to say nothing of the expense, which you seem to disregard. It is believed that everything has here been done which properly can be. We must not assume that the Mexican tribunals will not do the defendant justice according to law, and cannot claim that he is not amenable to them.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

JOHN L. CADWALADER,
Acting Secretary.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Valls to Mr. Hunter.

No. 257.] CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, October 25, 1876. (Received November 8.)

SIR: I have to respectfully transmit to the Department copy of a letter addressed to me by Lieut. Col. Thomas C. Devin, United States Army, and also a copy of my answer thereto.

The Department is in possession of all the correspondence relating to the affair of Mr. Smith, and is, therefore, able to judge my conduct in the premises *vis-à-vis* the military authorities of Fort Brown; any further report or explanations I consider unnecessary, and might only tend to divert your valuable time from more important matters.

I have, &c.,

JOHN F. VALLS,
Vice-Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 257.]

Lieut. Col. Devin to Mr. Valls.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE RIO GRANDE,
Fort Brown, Tex., October 23, 1876.

CONSUL: I have been informed by Commander Henry L. Johnson, United States Navy, that he has seen a copy of telegraphic dispatch relating to the arrest and confinement, by the Mexican authorities, of Mr. John J. Smith, of Brownsville, and containing statements reflecting upon the official honor and integrity of the undersigned as an officer of the United States Army.

Commander Johnson further informs me that, in your official capacity as vice-consul, you have forwarded said dispatch to the honorable Secretary of State, either of your own motive, or at the instance of interested parties.

Military law and propriety have hitherto prohibited my noticing the vile insinuations so industriously circulated in regard to my action, or lack of action, in the matter of Mr. Smith's arrest and confinement; but as you have chosen to clothe with your official sanction such as are embodied in the before-mentioned telegram, by forwarding the same without reference or notice to the officer whose character is maligned, it has become my right and duty to request that I be furnished without delay with a copy of said telegram, or your written declination to so furnish it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. C. DEVIN.
Lieutenant-Colonel Eighth Cavalry, Commanding.

JOHN VALLS, Esq.,
American Vice-Consul, Matamoras.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 257.]

Mr. Valls to Lieut. Col. Devin.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Matamoras, October 24, 1876.

SIR: I have received your note of yesterday in which you state that you have been informed by Commander H. L. Johnson, U. S. N., that he had seen a copy of a telegram relating to the arrest of Mr. John Jay Smith and containing statements reflecting upon your honor and integrity as an officer of the United States Army.

You also state that Commander Johnson further informed you that I had, in my official capacity as vice-consul, forwarded the said dispatch to the honorable Secretary of State either of my own motive or at the instance of interested parties.

You close your letter by stating that as I have chosen to clothe with my official sanction such statements as are mentioned in the said telegram, by forwarding the same without reference to you, it has become your right and duty to request that you be furnished without delay with a copy of said telegram or my written declination to so furnish it.

Digitized by Google

In answer I have to respectfully inform you that Commander Henry L. Johnson, U. S. N., having received instructions from his Department to act in concert with the consul, and having proffered his good services in the case of Mr. Smith, it became necessary for me to show him all the correspondence relating to the case, and he is therefore able to give credible information thereon. I must therefore refer you back to your own authority, who will no doubt inform you that I have never on any occasion given my official sanction to the insinuations against him or you, but on the contrary have always carefully eluded them. I must also add, and my conversations with you and Commander Johnson will fully prove, that personally I have always been far from sharing in the insinuations against the officers of the Army or Navy.

The statement that I transmitted to my Department the dispatch referred to is true; I did so at the written and earnest instance and request of Mr. Smith, and in so doing I simply complied with my duty in carrying out the regulations of my office, which obliges me to place before the honorable Secretary of State all communications and letters of like nature affecting complaints or claims of American citizens.

Without for a moment personally heeding or considering the insinuations which Mr. Smith may have, and I believe unjustly, made against you, yet I must state that Mr. Smith is the one personally responsible for whatever he has written and signed, and as regards my official conduct I can only consider the Department of State as my superiors and the only ones entitled or empowered to judge me in such cases.

A sense of personal dignity does not allow me to comply with your harsh and peremptory demand for a copy of the dispatch of Mr. Smith, and although assuring you that I have always felt inclined to be agreeable to you when approached in a proper and friendly manner, yet as you treat this subject in an official manner, I do and must very respectfully refer you to the honorable Secretary of State of the United States.

I am, general, with high respect and regard, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. VALLS,
United States Vice-Consul.

Lieut. Col. THOMAS C. DEVIN, U. S. A.,
Commanding Fort Brown, Texas.

Mr. Fish to Mr. Wilson.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, October 30, 1876.

SIR: You are aware of the arrest of Mr. John Jay Smith, pursuant to orders from General Revueltas, at Matamoras, where, it is understood, he is still imprisoned. The Department, on being apprized of the arrest by Mr. Valls, the vice-consul, at once telegraphed to and instructed Mr. Richardson, the chargé d'affaires at Mexico, to apply to that government, in order that no hasty or inconsiderate step might be taken in the case. Mr. Richardson made application accordingly, and the reply of the minister for foreign affairs may be regarded as favorable. Mr. Smith, however, is naturally impatient at his continued restraint. This has led him to address a letter to the Department upon the subject, which has been telegraphed to the newspapers for publication before the original has reached here. It is presumed that he may not be fully aware of the impropriety of this course. If, however, on reaching Matamoras, you should find him still in confinement, you will do anything which you properly can toward mitigating the hardships which it is presumed are inseparable from imprisonment there, and toward hastening his release. A full and dispassionate report of all the facts in the case would also be acceptable.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

HAMILTON FISH.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter.

[Telegram.]

MATAMORAS, VIA BROWNSVILLE, TEX.,
November 17, 1876.

After full inquiry am thoroughly convinced that John Jay Smith is wrongfully and illegally held; have consulted with Lieutenant-Commander Johnson, who recommended that a prompt and energetic demand be made for Smith's release, which has so far been treated by General Revueltas with indifference. I earnestly request that Lieutenant-Commander Johnson be instructed to use all means within his power consistent with section 2001 Revised Statutes to effect Smith's release, as his continued imprisonment is deemed by Lieutenant-Commander Johnson and myself as a gross injustice to Smith and an indignity to the United States.

THOS. F. WILSON,
Consul.

Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter.

[Telegram.]

MATAMORAS, VIA BROWNSVILLE, TEX.,
November 18, 1876.

Yesterday evening it was understood Smith's case had been referred to federal judge, who decided there was no cause for holding him; to-day he was recommitted to a dark cell, it is rumored, on new charges, and communication with him prohibited.

THOS. F. WILSON,
Consul.

Mr. Hunter to Mr. Wilson.

No. 149.] DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, November 18, 1876.

SIR: Your telegram of yesterday, in regard to the case of Mr. John Jay Smith, has been received. The Department has again instructed the legation at Mexico, and written to Mr. Mariscal here on the subject. This, it is believed, is all that can, at present, properly be done. The passage in the Revised Statutes to which you refer is not regarded as applicable to the case, as, pursuant to that provision itself, the President is not authorized to employ an act of war towards obtaining the release of a citizen of the United States imprisoned in a foreign country. If the military or naval force of this Government in that quarter were to move for the release of Smith, it might be difficult to deny that this would be an act of war.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

W. HUNTER,
Second Assistant Secretary.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Fish to Mr. Mariscal.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, November 18, 1876.

SIR: This Department has received urgent complaints in regard to the imprisonment by the military authorites at Matamoras of John J. Smith, a citizen of the United States. It is understood that he was arrested upon the charge of being a spy. Without wishing to interfere with the functions of the tribunal whose province it may be to examine the charge, it is particularly desirable that there should be no delay which can be avoided in disposing of the case, especially as the health of the prisoner is represented to be delicate. I will consequently thank you to move the proper authorities, particularly those at Matamoras, on the subject.

I avail myself, &c.

HAMILTON FISH.

Mr. Fish to Mr. Foster.

No. 351.] DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, November 18, 1876.

SIR: I transmit a copy of a telegram to the Department, of the 17th instant, from Mr. Wilson, the consul at Matamoras, relative to the case of John Jay Smith, imprisoned by order of the military authorities there. This was the subject of the instruction to Mr. Richardson of the 26th September, No. 337. The minister for foreign affairs, in answer to his application in the matter, said that the authorities at Matamoras would be urged to dispose of the case. From the length of time which has since elapsed, it is feared that orders from the capital have either not reached Matamoras or have been disregarded there. You will consequently make further inquiry at the foreign office. It is apparent from the tenor of the letters of Smith and his friends, that a sense of injury is harbored by his continued imprisonment. It is consequently desired that the subject should be disposed of without any delay which can be avoided.

I am, &c.,

HAMILTON FISH.

Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter.

[Telegram.]

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, November 19, 1876.

Replacing Smith in dark cell has increased excitement and indignation previously existing on frontier. There are no new charges against him. He is apparently held as a measure of intimidating Texans from sympathizing or holding intercourse with Mexican revolutionary refugees in Texas.

THOMAS F. WILSON,
Consul.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter.

No. 261.] CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, November 20, 1876. (Received Dec. 2.)

SIR: Referring to the communication from the Department under date of the 30th October last, handed to me in Washington, relative to the arrest of John Jay Smith in this city by order of General Revueltas, the military commander, I have now to submit all the information relating thereto which I have been able to obtain, and to report such action as has been taken in the case.

On reaching Brazos de Santiago, Tex., thirty miles distant from Matamoras, I found several gentlemen from Brownsville, who at once approached me in regard to the case of Mr. Smith, and stated that it had created a very great deal of excitement and interest on the frontier, as he was believed to be innocent of any offense against the laws of Mexico; and that if he could be arrested in the streets of Matamoras and thrust into prison, and *denied* a trial for two months, that no person was safe in visiting that city, and that many persons residing in Brownsville were afraid to go to Matamoras on their usual avocations.

Immediately after my arrival in this city I called at the prison and informed Mr. Smith of the instructions which I had received from the Department in regard to him, and assured him of whatever assistance I could properly render him, and asked him for a full statement of all the facts in his case, which he promptly sent to me through his attorneys, Messrs. Russell & Maxan, a copy of which is herewith inclosed; and they accompanied it with a letter of their own, a copy of which is herewith inclosed, in which they corroborate Smith's statement, so far as regards the pretended proceedings and records in his case. A copy of my reply to Mr. Smith is herewith inclosed, in which I assured him of my desire to afford him any assistance in my power.

My first intention in receiving the statement from Mr. Smith was to call personally on General Revueltas and endeavor to make some arrangement whereby Smith could be released. Several of my friends, however, who seemed to understand the motives apparently influencing General Revueltas in the case, advised me not to do so, as it would doubtless be of no avail, as he was predisposed against my interposition in the matter on account of newspaper articles, which had previously appeared, and street rumors that when I arrived Smith would be released, or that the port would be closed by the gun-boat Rio Bravo.

In order to allay, if possible, this feeling on the part of General Revueltas, if it actually existed, before informing him officially of my return, I asked General de la Barra, the collector of this port; John L. Haynes, the collector of the port of Brownsville, Tex.; Casimiro Castro, the acting Mexican vice-consul in Brownsville; Mr. Julius Eversmann, the consul of the German Empire in this city, and Lieutenant-Commander Johnson of the gun-boat Rio Bravo, all of whom are on friendly terms with General Revueltas, to call on him and use their good offices in behalf of Smith.

Each of these gentlemen subsequently informed me that they had done so without effect.

I had previously addressed a letter, a copy of which is herewith inclosed, to Lieutenant-Commander Johnson, inclosing a copy of Smith's statement, together with a copy of the instructions received by me from the Department in the case, and asked him to furnish me with any information in regard to the affair in his possession, and what action, in his opinion, should be taken to secure Smith's release.

Digitized by Google

I have to inclose herewith a copy of Lieutenant-Commander Johnson's reply, in which he states that he is convinced that there is no reasonable proof that Smith is guilty of any offense for which he could be held to account by the Mexican government, and recommended that a demand be made to General Revueltas for his release.

Whereupon I addressed a communication, a copy of which is herewith inclosed, to General Revueltas, transmitting a copy of Smith's statement, together with a copy of Lieutenant-Commander Johnson's letter to me in regard to the case, and expressed the earnest hope that he would find the statements so in accord with the facts as to warrant him in ordering Smith's immediate discharge.

Although my letter to General Revueltas was written on the 14th, and delivered to him on the 15th, and, as will be seen, is couched in the most respectful terms, yet up to the 17th I had not received a reply to it, and as there appeared to be no prospect of Smith being tried or released by any appeal to General Revueltas on my part, and in view of the gross injustice and hardship of the case, after consultation with Lieutenant-Commander Johnson, it was deemed proper to inform the Department by telegraph (a copy of which is herewith enclosed) of the facts, and to request that Lieutenant-Commander Johnson be instructed to use all the means in his power, consistent with section 2001 Revised Statutes, to effect Smith's release. Lieutenant-Commander Johnson telegraphed at the same time to the Navy Department to the same effect. As neither Lieutenant-Commander Johnson nor myself, up to the present time, have received a reply to either of these telegrams, no measures have been taken to enforce the request for the release of Smith, and nothing has thus far been accomplished to his benefit.

On the evening of the 17th instant it was understood that Smith's case had been referred by the military authorities to the federal judge, who had decided that there was no cause to hold him. To my surprise, however, on the 18th instant, instead of Smith being released, he was taken from an outer cell which he had been allowed to occupy for some weeks previous and recommitted to a dark cell, and communication with him prohibited, even to his counsel, except by their first applying to the judge advocate for permission, and being accompanied by him, and the interview held in his presence.

I at once informed the Department by telegraph (a copy of which is herewith inclosed) of this unexpected action in the case, and that it was rumored that new charges had been preferred against Smith. As I learned the next day that new charges had not been preferred, I informed the Department by telegraph (a copy of which is herewith inclosed) of the fact.

Subsequently I received a communication from General Revueltas, (a copy of which is herewith inclosed,) dated the 18th and delivered to me about dark on the 19th, in which he states that the case of Smith has been and will be proceeded with according to Mexican law, which is in direct conflict with the statements of Smith and his counsel, Messrs. Russell & Maxan, and, in my opinion, with the facts, as he has certainly not been allowed a speedy trial, which the law provides.

So far as I can learn General Revueltas's action is prompted by a desire to intimidate Texans from sympathizing or holding intercourse with Mexican revolutionary refugees in Texas.

Owing to the fact that General Revueltas, in a letter under date of the 24th of September last, (a copy of which has heretofore been transmitted to the Department,) *denied* the vice-consul, Mr. Valls, the privi-

Digitized by Google

lege of seeing the records in Smith's case, alleging that it would be an infraction of the Mexican law, I have been unable to obtain a copy of the proceedings for transmission to the Department. I trust, however, that Smith's statement, supported as it is by his counsel, together with the statement of Lieutenant-Commander Johnson, taken in connection with what the vice-consul, Mr. Valls, has heretofore transmitted to the Department on the subject, and the long delay in allowing Smith even the semblance of a trial, will fully satisfy the Department that he is entitled to the interposition of the Government in his behalf.

This case has created more excitement and enlisted greater general interest than anything that has occurred here during the six years I have been in charge of this consulate. This has not been on account of the personal influence or the social standing of Mr. Smith, but solely because the treatment to which he has been subjected has been regarded by almost the entire community as wholly unwarranted, and not only an injustice to Smith, but as a menace to citizens of the United States and other nationalities, which, if permitted to pass without some speedy redress, will establish a precedent exceedingly dangerous to the safety of every foreigner engaged in traffic with this section of Mexico; and it is therefore generally expected that this case will receive the prompt interposition of the Government.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

THOMAS F. WILSON.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 261.]

Mr. Smith to Mr. Wilson.

IN JAIL, MATAMORAS, MEX.,
November 14th, A. D. 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to state that, since the 19th day of September last, I have been confined in the prison from which I write, under circumstances of aggravation, which I shall endeavor succinctly to lay before you, and against the continuance of which I earnestly pray your early interposition.

I am an American citizen; native of Dutchess County, State of New York; served throughout the late war as a Federal soldier; was a captain of volunteers, and have received three wounds in the service of my country, which have disabled me. Since the war have been in the customs service at Brownsville, Tex., and was appointed commercial agent at Presidio del Norte, Mex., and declined because of my health being impaired during the war, and which is and will be seriously affected by my detention in this unwholesome jail. I am now a civil officer of Cameron County, Texas.

Before proceeding in my narrative, I must premise that I have never had any relations or communications with the insurgents in Mexico other than those of a social and friendly character with individuals engaged in the revolution; much less have I stooped to be a spy for them, and, as is well known, I have not had the means to enter into or fulfill any contracts for munitions of war; which, however, had I done so in my own country, I claim I had a perfect right to do.

As before stated, I was arrested last September, on the day mentioned, at the corner of the main plaza of this city, by a policeman who, without any written order of arrest, hurried me to the prison, where, without any written order of commitment, I was cast into a close and black dungeon.

It was given out, as I understand, by the Mexican authorities, that I was to be summarily shot or otherwise finally disposed of; hence the natural sense of Mexican propriety is apparent, that no trace or record of my whereabouts should be extant until after I should leave the *oubliette* in which I was locked without even a *lettre de cachet;* fortunately, however, a friend was passing by to whom I called out to make known my arrest, and requested that he should inform Mr. Valls, our vice-consul, of my situation. I have to thank the latter for his active intervention and solicitude in my favor, and can only regret that his efforts in my behalf did not receive that consideration which his zeal, my rights, and the respect due our country at the hands of the Mexican authorities deserved.

Digitized by Google

From the moment of my confinement I commenced to feel weighing upon me, and barring the efforts of my lawyers and friends, an occult pressure, whose origin I have accounted for to myself, and which I believe has not been removed to this day. But let that pass. About twenty-four hours after my arrest, and when, through the prompt and energetic action of my friends, my personal discomforts had been somewhat alleviated, I was visited by a Mexican military officer, who informed me that he was my judge and would proceed to take my preliminary statement. I must state that Mr. Valls and my lawyers, upon personal application to General Revueltas, had been unable to obtain any information as to the nature of the charges against me, but it was understood that I was charged with a capital offense, and that my life was in peril. Neither did the military judge communicate to me the charges under which I laid, but his proceedings commenced in that respect by putting captious and foregone questions as to the time, place, and nature of a contract for arms and ammunition which he took for granted I had entered into with General Cortina. As nothing of the kind had ever happened, my answer was a matter of course; but I claimed the benefit of counsel, which was denied me, and I further claimed, failing the former request, the presence of an interpreter of my acquaintance and trust, which was likewise refused me.

As the event showed afterward, statements were written down as mine as prejudicial to me which I had never uttered, and which only the most vehement efforts of my counsel were able to rectify.

It afterwards appeared, for in the meanwhile all the proceedings were secret, that the first and only foundation for any action against me was a letter dated September 15, written by Don Casimiro Castro, acting Mexican vice-consul at Brownsville, Tex., to General Revueltas, and purporting to be an answer to a communication from the latter to the former, dated the 12th of the same month.

In this letter Castro states that he had been assured and felt quite certain from what he had heard that I was an agent of the insurgents in Brownsville, and that I was purchasing arms and ammunition for them, for which he was told I received cattle and horses in payment; and, furthermore, that everybody knew that I would come to Matamoras and obtain information as to the defenses and other military matters, and immediately communicate my budget of news to the revolutionists in Brownsville.

Thereupon, Colonel Cristo, post-commander, appointed my military judge in an official letter to him, directing him to proceed to this jail where he would find an American citizen named John Jay Smith, who was accused of selling arms and powder to General Cortina, and ordering him to proceed with my case, and informing him that the witnesses who could substantiate the charges were Antonio C. Muños and Casimiro Castro, the vice-consul aforesaid.

It also transpired subsequently (everything still being kept secret at that time) that the witness Muños, referred to, was sworn, and he declared that he only knew me by sight, had never had relations with me, and had not the slightest knowledge about the charges preferred against me; and Casimiro Castro to this day has never been called upon to testify. What the object of this false reference to the witness Muños was is past all imagination.

I am advised that under the Mexican constitution, if the legal forms were to be observed at all, I could not stand confined for more than seventy-two hours without a formal decree of commitment to jail by a competent authority, who must state the motive of my arrest, the law which I had violated, and the nature and sufficiency of the evidence against me. As this period was expiring, it seems it became necessary to make some sort of order in my case, and the judge, by superior instruction, slashed out a decree to the effect that, whereas the statement of a Mexican official (to wit, the aforesaid vice-consul) was the fullest proof of a fact; and whereas such statement had been made concerning me, whereby it was established that the charges were true, he declared as my judge that I should stand formally committed!!!

All this may seem incredible, but nevertheless it is true.

After that, sometime having elapsed, I was called upon to appoint counsel, which I did, naming William H. Russell and Nestor Maxan, esquires, lawyers of Brownsville. Thereupon they called for the record, which disclosed the foregoing condition of things.

Feeling the insufficiency and absurdity of the position he had taken, General Revueltas called on the Mexican vice-consul for some evidence to support his statement, and the latter sent over a copy of a couple of depositions, purporting to have been taken before him, of two Mexicans named Pilar Flores and Ambrosio Perales. These witnesses are therein made to retail a lot of hearsay evidence and irrelevant matter about my personal relations in Brownsville with some of my Mexican friends, who happened to be engaged in the revolution.

To the introduction of these depositions my counsel strenuously objected, because the same were taken before an incompetent authority; that they were copies and not originals; that they were taken abroad without notice or opportunity of cross-examination; without confrontation with the witnesses; that they were irrelevant and hearsay; and for other reasons. Notwithstanding this they were admitted and form a part of the record, but the cogency of the exceptions did not escape their attention, and my

Digitized by Google

prosecutors bethought themselves of producing the two witnesses in person to testify. Upon this, my lawyers challenged the competency as witnesses under the Mexican law of Pilar Flores, as a murderer and fugitive from the very jail where I am confined, and whose name appears upon an official list of criminals hung up in the very room where I am placed, and of Ambrosio Perales as a common cattle-thief and a man of ill-fame, but still their testimony was taken.

Flores testified that he had seen me generally in friendly intercourse with some Mexican gentlemen in Brownsville, whom he took to be involved in the revolution, naming one of them, Praezedis Cavazos, and stating that he did not know the names of the others; he further stated that he did not know the nature or object of my intimacy with those parties.

Perales declared that he believed that I had relations with the revolutionists, because he had some reason to suppose that I had assisted in procuring the evasion from arrest in Brownsville of one ——— Armador, but neither stating what he was to be arrested for, nor that he was a revolutionist.

The proof that Flores was under the charge of murder was duly presented; but the utter disorder, confusion, and incompleteness of the judicial records of this city prevented the evidence as to Perales from being perfected, although my counsel were assured by a clerk of the court that the challenge was true.

In this condition of things, after many days of unnecessary delay, too long and tedious to relate, General Revueltas transmitted the record of the proceedings against me to the federal district judge for his official opinion as to the regularity of the proceedings, and whether the military commission to try me should be convened under the state of the case.

The federal judge in answer stated that the military authorities were incompetent to try me, and that his court was the only one that had jurisdiction over me, and he called upon General Revueltas to turn me and my case over to him. General Revueltas insisted upon his competency, which the judge thereupon admitted, and the case being again forwarded to the latter, he returned the same to General Revueltas with a preliminary inquiry as to whether there was a sufficient number of officers in the garrison to compose a court-martial.

The answer was in the affirmative. Upon which the federal judge again sent the record to General Revueltas, to cause the witnesses Flores and Perales to be re-examined as to how they knew what they had stated in the depositions taken in Brownsville, and to inquire of the aforesaid Mexican vice-consul upon what he based his statement against me; and also to place me in confrontation with those witnesses as to any contradictory matter between them and me.

All this shifting to and fro of the record took up the most unpardonable delay of days between two officials in the same town, residing a couple of blocks of each other.

However, in the meanwhile, my lawyers proceeded to take defensive testimony of Mexican and American officials, civil and military, to prove, as they did prove, the total groundlessness of the charge of spying; that when arrested I was in the heart of the city, about a mile from the fortifications, and that I had never been near the breastworks, except at their special invitation as a matter of excursion and pastime; and that I had always behaved with the utmost impartiality in the political matters pending in Mexico.

Finally, after incomprehensible delays again, the witnesses Flores and Perales were brought to testify, in accordance with the order of the federal judge, and to my complete surprise and astonishment Flores declared that his purported deposition, taken in Brownsville before Acting Mexican Vice-Consul Castro, had never been read to him, and that he had never known of its contents until that very moment, and he refused to add or take away anything to or from the testimony he had given on this side of the river, stating that he knew nothing more about me.

Perales, on his side, testified that he had never made the deposition attributed to him before the Mexican vice-consul in Brownsville, and that he had not, until then, any knowledge that any such document existed; that he would abide by what he had declared in his testimony before my military judge, which he would not alter because that was all he knew in respect to the charges against me. And in the solemn act of confrontation with me, both of these witnesses declare that, as regarding my statements of record that I had never meddled in the political affairs of Mexico and the military operations transpiring, they could not contradict me, for they knew nothing to the contrary.

All this appears in writing, duly certified to and attested in the book of proceedings containing my case; and, so far as I know, nothing subsequent has taken place.

The mystery and secrecy of the method of procedure used against me, and its moral effect upon a man in my condition, when I expected every moment, under the threats publicly made, to be taken out and shot, I leave to your own feelings of justice and humanity to appreciate.

Digitized by Google

It is evident from all that I have stated, and I have stated nothing that does not appear of record, that I have been the victim of some foul conspiracy, bolstered with official corruptions, misrepresentations, perjury, and forgery. And I feel it necessary to claim your assistance, entreating you to examine into the truth of this statement of my grievances, and that you use your authority to throw over me the mantle of that protection which I am entitled to as an American citizen, to relieve me from the outrages and cruelty to which I have been and am still being subjected.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JNO. JAY SMITH.

THOMAS F. WILSON, Esq.,
Consul of the United States, Matamoras, Mex.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 261.]

Messrs. Maxan & Russell, counsel of Captain Smith, to Mr. Wilson.

MATAMORAS, MEX., *November* 14, 1876.

SIR: We, as the counsel of Capt. John J. Smith, an American now confined in the prison of this city, have the honor to transmit herewith a communication from him to yourself.

The case of Mr. Smith we regard as one of great outrage, and should elicit the warmest sympathy of every American who is in the least jealous of the honor of his country.

The statements in the enclosed communication referring to the record and any pretended proceedings against Captain Smith, during his long and harsh imprisonment, are entirely correct, and with confidence that they will receive at your hands due attention we commend the same to your early consideration.

We have the honor to remain, sir, your obedient servants,

NESTOR MAXAN.
WILLIAM H. RUSSELL.

THOMAS F. WILSON, Esq.,
Consul of the United States, Matamoras, Mex.

[Inclosure 3 in No. 261.]

Mr. Wilson to Mr. Smith.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, November 14, 1876.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt, through your counsel, Messrs. Russell & Maxan, of your communication of this date, relative to your arrest and imprisonment in this city, by order of General Revueltas.

Having personally advised you on the evening of my return from Washington that the honorable Secretary of State had directed me that if, on reaching Matamoras, I should find you still in confinement, that I should do anything which properly could be done to mitigate the hardships inseparable from your imprisonment, and toward hastening your release, I have now to assure you again that it shall be my earnest endeavor to carry out these instructions, and that I will inform you, as occasion may require, of such action as I may be able to take in your behalf.

With the assurance of my entire sympathy in the very disagreeable position in which you unfortunately are placed,

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

THOMAS F. WILSON,
Consul.

JOHN JAY SMITH, Esq., *Matamoras, Mex.*

[Inclosure 4 in No. 261.]

Mr. Wilson to Lieut.-Commander Johnson.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, November 14, 1876.

SIR: I have to inform you that while in Washington City on a leave of absence I received from the honorable Secretary of State a communication under date of the 30th October last, a copy of which is herewith transmitted, relative to the arrest and imprisonment in this city of John Jay Smith, by order of General Revueltas, the military

Digitized by Google

commander of the *Zona Libre*. This morning I received from Mr. Smith a statement of his case, a copy of which is herewith transmitted, in which he claims to be unjustly and illegally held in confinement, and requesting my early interposition in his behalf. Having heretofore been advised by the honorable Secretary of State that the Navy Department had ordered the vessel under your command to this city to co-operate with me in protecting citizens of the United States within this consular district, and desiring to act in entire concert with you in endeavoring to afford such protection when necessary, I have to submit the statement of Mr. Smith, and the instructions received by me relating to his case, for your information.

As you have been present in this city since Mr. Smith's arrest, and therefore, doubtless, are more fully conversant with all the details of the proceedings in his case, I have to respectfully ask you for any information in your possession relating thereto, and your opinion of the merits of Mr. Smith's complaint, and what action should be taken toward hastening his release.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

THOMAS F. WILSON,
Consul.

Lieut.-Commander HENRY L. JOHNSON, U. S. N.,
Commanding Naval Operations on the Rio Grande, Matamoras, Mex.

[Inclosure 5 in No. 261.]

Lieut.-Commander Johnson to Mr. Wilson.

UNITED STATES STEAMER RIO BRAVO,
Matamoras, November 14, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date, together with the inclosures therein referred to, relative to the arrest of John Jay Smith.

I have been here ever since his arrest, and have kept myself duly advised of all the proceedings relative thereto.

For the last few days I have been fully convinced that there is no reasonable proof that he is guilty of any offense for which he can be held to account by the Mexican government, and will therefore join with you in anything that can properly be done in his behalf.

As a preliminary measure, I have to recommend that a prompt and energetic demand be made to General Revueltas for Mr. Smith's release without further delay, which the circumstances of his case in my opinion fully warrant you in doing.

Thanking you for the prompt and cordial manner in which you have placed all the facts in your possession before me,

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

HENRY L. JOHNSON,
Lieut.-Commander, U. S. N., commanding Naval Operations on the Rio Grande.

THOMAS F. WILSON, Esq.,
Consul of the United States, Matamoras, Mex.

[Inclosure 6 in No. 261.]

Mr. Wilson to General Revueltas.

CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, November 14, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that while in the city of Washington on a leave of absence I received a communication from the honorable Secretary of State of the United States of America, under date of the 30th October last, relative to the arrest of John Jay Smith in this city by your order, and directing me in substance that, if on reaching Matamoras, I should find him still in confinement, I should do anything which properly might be done toward hastening his release.

With the view of endeavoring to carry out these instructions without any unnecessary delay, and for the purpose of informing you of the complaint of Mr. Smith as presented to this consulate, I have to transmit herewith a copy of a communication from Mr. Smith, under date of to-day, wherein he sets forth the charges and proceedings against him, and requests my early interposition in his behalf. As Lieutenant-Commander

Digitized by Google

Johnson, of the United States Navy, now in command of the naval operations on the Rio Grande, had been present in this city during the entire time of Mr. Smith's imprisonment, and was doubtless thoroughly informed of the alleged cause of the arrest and the subsequent proceedings relating thereto, I deemed it my duty to at once transmit to him a copy of Mr. Smith's statement and my instructions in regard to the case, and to request him to furnish me with any information in his possession in regard to the matter, and also asked him for his opinion as to the merits of Mr. Smith's complaint, and what action should be taken toward hastening his release.

I have to inclose herewith a copy of Lieutenant-Commander Johnson's reply, in which he states that he is thoroughly informed of all the proceedings in the case, and that for several days past he has been fully convinced that there are no reasonable proofs that Mr. Smith is guilty of any offense for which he can be held to account by the Mexican government, and suggests that a prompt demand be made for Smith's release. I sincerely trust, general, that by thus bringing to your notice the statements of Mr. Smith and those of Lieutenant-Commander Johnson it will secure your immediate attention to this case, and that you will find that these statements are in such entire accord with the facts as to warrant you in ordering Mr. Smith's immediate release, as a matter of justice to him and as an earnest of your desire to promote and maintain the friendly relations which happily exist between the republic of Mexico and the United States of America.

I am, general, your obedient servant,

THOMAS F. WILSON,
Consul.

General YGNACIO REVUELTAS,
Civil and Military Commander of the Zona Libre, Matamoras.

[Inclosures 7, 8, and 9 appear elsewhere.]

[Inclosure 10 in No. 261.—Translation.]

General Revueltas to Mr. Wilson.

I have the honor to reply to your polite note of the 16th instant, in which you were pleased to inform me that you had received instructions from the honorable Secretary of State of the United States of America, directing you, if on your arrival in this city the American citizen John J. Smith should still be in confinement, to make every effort in your power to obtain his release. You were likewise pleased to inclose a copy of the letter of the aforesaid Smith, addressed to your consulate, and of the communication addressed to you by Lieut. Commander Henry L. Johnson, in command of naval operations on the Rio Grande; and, basing your action on the ground that, according to both letters, there is no cause for the trial of Mr. Smith, you request that he may be set at liberty.

The federal constitution of 1857 provides in its 16th article that it, the laws of Congress, and the treaties made or which shall be made by the president of the republic with the sanction of Congress, (now of the senate,) shall be the supreme law of the entire union; consequently article 14 of the treaty of friendship, commerce, and navigation between Mexico and the United States is in this category.

It is provided in said article that the citizens of both contracting parties shall enjoy in every respect the same rights and privilges, either in prosecuting or defending their rights of person or property, as the citizens of the country where the cause may be tried. This is nothing but the universally-recognized principle that foreigners shall be subject to the laws of the country in which they may be, which could not be otherwise, for an exception made in their favor would place them on a better footing than native citizens, which would be supremely absurd. It is settled, therefore, that a foreigner, whether a criminal or not, is obliged to submit in everything to the laws of the country.

A charge has been preferred against the citizen Smith which brings his case within the scope of articles 184, 1035, and 1101 of the Mexican penal code, and within that of section 3 of article 3 of the act of September 14, 1856, which is applicable in this case in virtue of article 3 of the aforesaid code. For these reasons the aforesaid Smith was apprehended and subjected to a preliminary examination, which was conducted in strict accordance with law.

The provisions of article 6 of the act of January 21, 1860, have been observed throughout the entire proceedings, and will be observed hereafter. The practice in

Digitized by Google

such a case is, either to discontinue proceedings if there is no cause to continue them the opinion of the associate judge being first heard, or to summon the jurors of fact and sentence, each one in his turn, as provided by the act of January 19, 1869, and its supplementary regulations, adopted February 19 of the same year.

In any case, only the jurors of fact can declare, according to the aforesaid regulation of February, whether the accused is or is not guilty.

This course will be followed in the present instance, according to the circumstances of the case, and without any deviation from legal rules, inasmuch as that would be an irregularity which would devolve upon the preliminary examination itself.

From the above statements you will see that my duty is simply to obey the laws, and that I am not at liberty to step beyond the narrow circle in which they confine me.

If, by way of special deference, I were to take into consideration the opinion expressed by Lieutenant-Commander Johnson in the communication of which you were pleased to send me a copy, and were to accede to your wishes by releasing Smith, I should be acting in total disregard of law, which, besides affording a bad example, would place me under a grave responsibility, and compromise my dignity and reputation. However, although this political magestracy and military commandency regrets to say that it cannot comply with your request, it thinks that you might use your good offices in behalf of John J. Smith, according to the provisions of sections 1, 2, and 4, of article 2 of the law of November 26, 1856, since a recourse to diplomacy is alone admissible in the cases and form designated by articles 246, 247, and 250 of the code, concerning foreign residence and citizenship, which are interpreted by article 13 of the aforesaid act of November 26, 1856.

I have thus shown, what will doubtless not escape your own observation, that the proceedings have been in strict accordance with the federal constitution of 1857, the treaties existing between the United States of the North and the Mexican Republic, and the special applications in the case in question; that not only have our proceedings been in accordance with these, but that they are now, and will be so in future, which is an undoubted proof of rectitude and equity, clearly showing the desires which animate this political magistracy and military commandency to cultivate and maintain the friendly relations which exist between the United States of the North and the Mexican Republic.

I send a report of this incident to the citizen minister of relations of Mexico through the citizen minister of war, transmitting a copy of this note and of yours of the 14th instant, that they may be brought to the notice of the citizen president of the republic. I likewise send both copies to the citizens Ignacio Mariscal, minister of Mexico in the United States, for the effects to which they may give rise; and for the complete justification of the proceedings, the aforesaid notes are ordered to be published.

I avail myself of this occasion to reiterate to you the assurances of my high consideration and particular esteem.

Independence and liberty.

Y. REVUELTAS.

HEROIC MATAMORAS, *November* 18, 1876.

To the CONSUL *of the United States of America at Matamoras, present.*

Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter.

No. 262.] CONSULATE OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Matamoras, November 26, 1876. (Received January 3, 1877.)

SIR: Referring to my dispatch No. 261, under date of the 20th instant, relative to the arrest and imprisonment of John Jay Smith, in this city, by order of General Revueltas, and in which I stated that there was no proof whatever against Smith, I have now to transmit herewith a statement signed by John L. Haynes, Esq., the collector of customs at Brownsville, Tex., who has read all the proceedings in the case, and certifies that there is not a particle of evidence to sustain the charge against Smith.

The proceedings are all in the Spanish language, and as Mr. Haynes is a good Spanish scholar and a lawyer, his certificate is of value in sustaining the opinion of Lieutenant-Commander Johnson and myself in regard

Digitized by Google

to the case as expressed in my telegram to the Department under date of the 17th instant.

General Revueltas has treated the interposition of Lieutenant-Commander Johnson and myself in Smith's behalf with indifference, and continues to hold him in prison in the absence of any evidence whatever against him, and apparently without the intention of allowing him a trial, to which he is clearly entitled under the Mexican law.

I am, &c.,

THOMAS F. WILSON,
Consul.

[Inclosure in No. 262.]

Statement of J. L. Haynes.

BROWNSVILLE, TEX., *November* 26, 1876.

I certify that I understand the Spanish language; that I have read the proceedings in the case of John J. Smith, now in prison in Matamoras; and that there is not a particle of evidence therein to sustain any charge against him, as alleged in said case, and I am satisfied that his present imprisonment is cruelly unjust.

J. L. HAYNES,
Collector Customs, District Brazos de Santiago.

Mr. Fish to Mr. Wilson.

[Telegram.]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, December 7, 1876.

THOMAS F. WILSON,
U. S. Consul, Matamoras:

Be careful as to your acts and language, so as not to occasion distrust by the Mexican authorities in your discretion and impartiality. Bear in mind that you are virtually a commercial officer and not a political agent.

HAMILTON FISH.

Mr. Fish to Mr. Wilson.

No. 151.] DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, December 8, 1876.

SIR: Your dispatch, No. 261, of the 20th ultimo, relative to the case of John Jay Smith, has been received. It is inferred from the tenor of the correspondence which accompanied it that General Revueltas, who is in command at Matamoras, may be of the opinion that the prisoner may most properly be tried by court-martial. Be that as it may, the delay in the matter is unaccountable and apparently unjustifiable. A copy of your dispatch will consequently be transmitted to Mr. Foster at Mexico with another instruction on the subject.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

HAMILTON FISH.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Wilson to Mr. Hunter.

[Telegram.]

MATAMORAS, VIA BROWNSVILLE, TEX.,
December 8, 1876.

John Jay Smith was released yesterday evening on his own recognizance. Not a particle of proof exists against him.

THOS. F. WILSON.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Fish.

No. 477.] LEGATION OF THE UNITED STATES,
Mexico, December 14, 1876. (Received January 5, 1877.)

SIR: Your dispatch, No. 351, of the 18th ultimo, relating to the case of John Jay Smith, imprisoned at Matamoras, instructs me to make further inquiry at the Mexican foreign office as to the orders issued through it to secure Smith's release.

As the government with which this legation had the former correspondence on this subject has been driven from this capital, and as there is no other government to which I am authorized to apply, and there being no direct communication with Matamoras, there is nothing which I can do at present to further the object of your dispatch. It is reported that Matamoras has been transferred to the control of the Guanajuato government represented by Mr. Iglesias, in which case Smith may have been placed at liberty. If, however, he is still confined, you may be forced to consider the propriety of intrusting the case to the military commander of the Department of Texas, in co-operation with the consul at Matamoras.

If the present contest between rival claimants to authority in Mexico is to continue, the exposed condition of American interests on the frontier may lead the Department to the adoption of some direct method of procuring intervention and redress, as I will be without communication with the Rio Grande border and the government in possession of this city may have no power over the Mexican authorities there.

I am, &c.,

JOHN W. FOSTER.

Mr. Cameron to Mr. Fish.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, December 19, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit, for your information, copy of a statement made by Lieut. Col. T. C. Devin, Eighth United States Cavalry, in refutation of the complaint and insinuation of John Jay Smith, that his arrest and incarceration as a spy by Mexican authorities was at the instance of Colonel Devin.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant-Colonel Devin to Mr. Cameron.

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE RIO GRANDE,
Fort Brown, Tex., November 19, 1876.

SIR: Referring to an open letter published in the New York Herald of the 28th ultimo, signed "John Jay Smith," and dated October 25th, from "the common jail in Matamoras," said letter being addressed to the Hon. Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State, and embodying a complaint in regard to his incarceration by the Mexican authorities as a spy, together with vile and false insinuations that his arrest had been procured at the instance of the undersigned, I have the honor to state as follows: That in April last, when I assumed command of this district, I found this man Smith to be a frequenter of Fort Brown, the immediate post under my command; that he was known among the enlisted men of the post as "Jaybird Smith" and "Jockey Smith," and his occupations those of horse-breaking, race-riding, gambling, and getting up races with the enlisted men of the command, in which public horses would be pitted against sound horses of his own, or others, and the enlisted men usually well fleeced, the races occurring on or immediately after pay-day.

In July last, for good and sufficient cause, I ordered him away from my headquarters at Fort Brown, and directed that he be not permitted to visit the post. For this I was assailed in the columns of a local sheet with the vulgar and senseless tirade of abuse which such "an outrage upon the rights of a citizen by the Army" is sure to provoke on *this* frontier; and the more disreputable the citizen, the greater the outrage. This he calls castigation, and insinuates that in revenge I procured his arrest as a spy.

It is needless to assert that I have, and cherish, no "revenge" against men of Smith's character and antecedents. When let severely alone, they generally acquit the debt themselves, and usually through the medium of violated law.

But the fact is that I paid no more attention to his "castigation" than if it had been unwritten; that I never knew his arrest was proposed or contemplated until after it occurred; that I had never written a line upon the subject to or mentioned his name to a Mexican official of any grade, and never have since, until to-day, except to inquire as to the truth of my telegram to the department commander, relative to Smith's arrest, which telegram Smith impugns, and the Mexican commander affirms over his own signature. (See copy of his telegram inclosed, marked "A.")

I did, however, investigate the matter, and from all the information I could gather from reliable sources, most of them Americans and United States officials, I became satisfied that there was no cause for the interference of the United States authorities here. (See statement of the Hon. Mr. Kelly, United States commissioner, [B] inclosed.) In addition to said statement, Commander Johnson, of the Navy, informed me that at the time of the capture of the richly-loaded wagon-train of Mr. Everman, German consul, by Cortina, chief of the revolutionists in front of Matamoras, he, Smith, had stated to him, Johnson, that he was authorized to treat for the release of the train for the sum of $5,000, and Mr. Everman states the same fact.

Smith states he is disabled for life by wounds, was a captain of volunteers, &c. His disability is not apparent in his physique, nor does it appear to interfere with his occupations as above. Page 554, part second, register of volunteer service, shows that he was appointed second lieutenant May 9, 1865, after the war was over, (Eightieth New York Volunteers.) His civil-service record, to which he does not refer, shows that on July 31, 1873, Secretary Richardson directed his discharge from a clerkship in the Brownsville custom-house for "incapacity, negligence, addiction to gambling and horse-racing, and as a person altogether unfit for the public service." By comparing these facts with the statement in his letter, it will be seen what credence should be attached to his accusation against officers stationed here.

As I learn that the honorable Secretary of State has directed the United States consul at Matamoras to take the proper means to secure Smith's speedy release, it would appear that some credence is given to his letter. Hence my explanation to my own Department. I long since endeavored to obtain from the United States vice-consul (then in charge) a copy of Smith's first dispatch to the Secretary of State, which contained the same reflections on my action, but was refused a copy by the vice-consul. (See his letter marked "C.") Hence my delay.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS C. DEVIN,
Lieut. Col. Eighth Cavalry.

The Hon. SECRETARY OF WAR,
(*Through superior headquarters.*)

Digitized by Google

A.

General Revueltas to Mr. Mariscal.

NOVEMBER 3, 1876.

Y. MARISCAL,
Ministro de Mexico, Washington:

Sirvase informar al Ministro de Estado que es falso telegrama de Smith autoridad Americana, no lo denunces sino nas esploradores. Se tomó prisonero visitando linea fortificada, transcribalo al Heraldo, New York.

YGNACIO REVUELTAS.

B.

Mr. Kelly to General Devin.

UNITED STATES COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE,
Brownsville, Tex., September 29, 1876.

GENERAL: The following facts in relation to Mr. John Jay Smith, who is confined in prison in Matamoras, Mex., charged by the authorities there with being a spy in the service of the revolutionary forces now besieging that city, have come to my knowledge officially and otherwise.

On the second of April last, when the forces of General Porfirio Diaz attacked and captured Matamoras, Smith was one of a number of filibusters who crossed from this side and joined Diaz in that attack, and entered the city of Matamoras with Diaz, when that revolutionist drove out the government troops under General la Bara and took possession of the place.

Smith afterwards returned to this city and became known as an agent of the revolutionists for the purchase of arms, &c., and for the sale of animals to raise funds to meet those purchases. I have been informed by inspectors of customs and other officials that Smith has used his official position as "deputy inspector of hides and animals" for this country to facilitate the crossing to this side of the river of stock stolen in Mexico by the revolutionists.

A few weeks since a large train of merchandise *en route* from Matamoras to Monterey was captured by the revolutionists. Smith appeared shortly afterwards in Matamoras, and on the part of the capturers proposed to negotiate with the owners of the train for its ransom. Mr. Julio Everman, consul of the German Empire for Matamoras, who was one of the largest owners of the merchandise in question, and to whom Smith made his propositions, is my informant in this matter.

On at least two occasions when I as United States commissioner issued warrants for arrest of prominent revolutionists charged with violation of the neutrality laws of the United States, the deputy United States marshal informed me that Smith had, by giving them information, aided in their escape from being arrested. On another occasion, a warrant having issued for the arrest of General Placido Vega, an officer of the revolutionary army, charged with a like offense, the marshal traced Vega to Smith's rooms, and arrested him shortly after his leaving them the following morning.

Mr. Smith has been frequently seen by inspectors of customs and the deputy marshal on his way to and from the camps of the revolutionary forces in company with well-known followers of Cortina. It is generally understood here, and I from information believe it to be a fact, that he has been an active agent of the revolutionists, carrying on his operations in their behalf on both sides of the river.

I have, &c.,

WILLIAM KELLY,
United States Commissioner, Eastern District Texas.

C.

(See letter from Mr. Valls to Col. Devin, October 24, 1876, *ante*.)

Mr. Fish to Mr. Foster.

No. 362.] DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, January 5, 1877.

SIR: Your dispatch No. 477, of the 14th ultimo, relative to the case of Mr. John Jay Smith, has been received. In reply, I have to inform

Digitized by Google

you that, as intelligence of the release of that person reached the Department some time since, no further steps in regard to the case are at present necessary, especially in view of the condition of affairs in Mexico.

I am, &c.,

HAMILTON FISH.

Dr. Huggins to Mr. Fish.

BROWNSVILLE, TEX., *December* 18, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith my petition claiming restitution and damages for robberies, and for injuries to my person, from the republic of Mexico for the sum of twenty thousand one hundred and seventy dollars. I inclose proofs also, and will furnish others if necessary.

I respectfully request your favorable consideration of my claim and action thereon.

I have, &c.,

DR. SAMUEL HUGGINS.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Dr. Huggins to Mr. Fish.

STATE OF TEXAS, COUNTY OF CAMERON,
Brownsville, December 12, 1876.

To the Honorable HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State of the United States:

Your petitioner, Samuel Huggins, would respectfully present to your honor that he is a citizen of the United States, and emigrated to Texas from the State of New York; that he is fifty years of age, and by profession or occupation a dentist; and that his post-office is Brownsville, Cameron County, Tex.

Your petitioner would further respectfully present, that during the present year of eighteen hundred and seventy-six he was practicing his profession at Laredo, Webb County, Tex., and New Laredo, State of Tamaulipas, Mexico; that he paid all taxes and dues imposed upon him by the said States of Texas and Tamaulipas, and by the republic of Mexico; that on the first day of September of the year aforesaid he was in New Laredo, Mexico; that on his return to Laredo, near the ferry on the Rio Grande, in said town of New Laredo, he was assaulted and robbed by three men in the uniform of the regular army of Mexico; that he was knocked down several times by said men with a stone, or a piece of iron; that he received from said men several wounds, two of which were dangerous, and that permanent injury to his sight resulted therefrom; that said soldiers, at said time and place, robbed your petitioner of a set of dental instruments worth one hundred dollars, and several plates of gold, with teeth set therein, and some vulcanized plates, worth sixty dollars, and of ten dollars in coin.

Your petitioner would further present that he used every effort to cause the Mexican authorities at New Laredo to restore to him the said articles, and to have the robbers arrested and punished, and that said authorities failed and refused to do either.

Your petitioner would present that the injuries inflicted on his person, the danger he underwent of losing his life, are well worth the sum of twenty thousand dollars; and he repeats that the timely arrival of James J. Haynes, United States commercial agent, and other Americans, saved petitioner from being murdered by his assailants.

Your petitioner further presents, that the republic of Mexico is justly indebted to him in the sum of twenty thousand one hundred and seventy dollars, with interest from the first day of September, 1876, until paid.

Your petitioner respectfully prays that the Government of the United States interpose in his behalf and demand of the government of Mexico the payment of said sum of twenty thousand one hundred and seventy dollars with interest, and for such other relief as may be adjudged in the premises.

Your petitioner further prays that exhibit A and the proofs hereunto annexed be made a part of this petition, and that the same be filed in the Department of State.

And as in duty bound, would ever pray, &c.

DR. SAMUEL HUGGINS.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure 2.]

EXHIBIT A.

The Republic of Mexico to Samuel Huggins, Dr.

1876.		
Sept. 1st.	To 1 set of dental instruments	$100
	To plates and teeth	60
	To coin	10
	To injuries inflicted upon person and effects resulting therefrom	20,000
	Total	20,170

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Eastern District of Texas:

BROWNSVILLE, CAMERON COUNTY, TEX,
December 18, 1876.

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned authority, Samuel Huggins, who being sworn says that the above account is correct and just to the best of his knowledge and belief.

DR. SAMUEL HUGGINS.

Sworn to and subscribed before me day and date above written.
Witness my hand and seal of court.
[SEAL.]

F. J. PARKER,
Clerk of the Circuit Court of the United States, Eastern District of Texas.

[Inclosure 3.]

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Eastern District of Texas:

BROWNSVILLE, CAMERON COUNTY,
November 22, 1876.

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned authority, James J. Haynes, to me well known as a credible witness, and who, upon being duly sworn, deposes and says:

My name is James J. Haynes. I was born in Starr County, Tex. I am twenty-three years of age. I am residing, at present, in New Laredo, State of Tamaulipas, Mexico. My post-office is Laredo, Webb County, Tex.

I am acquainted with Samuel Huggins. During the month of August of the present year he was practicing dentistry in Laredo, Tex., and New Laredo, Mex. About the twelfth of said month of August, perhaps a few days later, he was at New Laredo on professional business. I was on the bank of the Rio Grande in Laredo, Tex., and while there I saw said Huggins and a Mexican soldier—a revolutionist—fighting. Two other Mexican soldiers joined in the fight. I crossed to the Mexican side and found Huggins at the office of the commandant of the town. Huggins complained that the soldiers had tried to rob him; that he had given one of them fifty cents, and that he afterward tried to take all the money he had, and that he resisted to save his money. He also claimed to have lost several dental instruments during the fight, some of which I believe he did not recover.

I do not know whether said Huggins lost any money in said fight. I know he was wounded in two places in the face and bled freely.

Further this deponent saith not.

JAMES J. HAYNES.

Sworn to and subscribed before me day and date above written, at my office, in the city of Brownsville.
Witness my hand and official seal.
[SEAL.]

F. J. PARKER,
Clerk Circuit Court of the United States, Eastern District of Texas.

[Inclosure 4.]

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Eastern District of Texas:

BROWNSVILLE, CAMERON COUNTY, TEX.,
December 4, 1876.

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned authority, Thomas C. Sheldon, to me well known as a credible witness, who, after being sworn, says:

Digitized by Google

My name is Thomas C. Sheldon; I live in Laredo, Webb County, Tex.; I am an inspector of customs in the service of the United States.

I am acquainted with Dr. Samuel Huggins, and know that he practiced dentistry in Laredo, Tex., and New Laredo, Mex.

On the first day of September, eighteen hundred and seventy-six, I saw said Huggins when he was attacked by three men, each wearing the uniform of the Mexican army. One of them is a noted desperado known by the nickname of Marcado, from a large scar on his face. The attack was made on the bank of the Rio Grande, near the ferry, and in New Laredo, Mex. Dr. Huggins tried to extricate himself; he was knocked down with a rock and beaten. I am sure he would have been killed had not James J. Haynes, United States commercial agent, Mr. Spohn, and another American crossed the Rio Grande, in a boat, and saved his life by their timely presence.

Dr. Huggins received severe wounds in the face, and bled profusely. He was robbed of dental instruments and other property, and it was generally understood of money. I do not know the value of the instruments and property, nor do I personally know that he lost any money. It was a great outrage upon an American citizen, and excited comment, and it was generally credited that he had lost instruments, property, and money. He was enfeebled by his wounds, and by the loss of blood, yet he made efforts to recover his property and money. It was a fact, notoriously and publicly known, that the Mexican authorities failed and refused to deliver him what had been publicly taken from him by violence, and to punish the robbers.

T. C. SHELDON.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, on the fourth day of December, eighteen hundred and seventy-six.

Witness my hand and official seal, day and date aforesaid.

F. J. PARKER,
Clerk United States Court, Eastern District Texas.

[Inclosure 5.]

BROWNSVILLE, TEX.,
December 8, A. D. 1876.

I hereby certify that I have professionally examined Dr. Samuel Huggins, who states that he had received certain injuries. I find a flesh siccatrization running from downward and upward traversely in the supra-orbital region; on closer pressure I distinguish the supra-orbital bone laid open about the ninth of an inch, materially affecting vision in left eye; the right eye is also diminished in power of sight from depression of bone in the supra-orbital region.

J. M. MAIN, M. D.,
Citizen Practitioner.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Eastern District of Texas:

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned authority, J. M. Main, M. D., who, being sworn, says that the above and foregoing certificate is true to the best of his knowledge and belief.

J. M. MAIN, M. D.

Sworn to and subscribed before me, at my office in Brownsville, Cameron County, Tex., on the fifteenth day of December, eighteen hundred and seventy-six.

Witness my hand and official seal, day and date aforesaid.

J. F. PARKER,
Clerk United States District Court, Eastern District of Texas.

[Inclosure 6.]

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, EASTERN DISTRICT OF TEXAS,
Brownsville, Cameron County, Tex., December 7, 1876.

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned authority, Samuel Huggins, to me well known as a credible witness, who, after being sworn, says:

My name is Samuel Huggins. I live in Brownsville, Cameron County, Tex. I am a citizen of the United States. I emigrated to Texas from the State of New York. I am a dentist by profession. I am fifty years of age.

Digitized by Google

During the present year I practiced dentistry in Laredo, Webb County, Tex., and also in New Laredo, State of Tamaulipas, Mex. I paid all taxes assessed against me, and for all licenses required of me by law, both in Texas and Mexico. On the first day of September, eighteen hundred and seventy-six, I went to New Laredo, Mex., on professional business.

I had in my possession at the time a case of fine dental instruments, several plates of gold, and some vulcanized plates, with teeth set therein. After having finished my business I started for the ferry on the Rio Grande, which is used to transport persons and things between Laredo and New Laredo. When near the ferry I was accosted by a Mexican soldier, who told me he had orders from his commanding officer to rob me and kill me. He struck me a heavy blow over the eye with a rock or piece of iron. The blow stunned me, but I involuntarily grasped him and struggled for my life. He was joined by two other soldiers. They inflicted another dangerous wound upon my head near my temple. I fortunately got hold of a large bone, and defended myself as well as I could. I had two large wounds near my eyes. I was wounded and bruised on various parts of my body. I was bleeding profusely, and would have been killed but for the timely arrival of J. J. Haynes, United States commercial agent, and one or two other Americans.

I was robbed of my dental instruments worth one hundred dollars, also of plates and teeth worth sixty dollars, and ten dollars in coin. My wounds were painful, and enfeebled me. I nevertheless used every effort to recover my property. I went with my assailants to the officer in command of New Laredo. He did not arrest them. He promised to recover what I had lost, and that he would deliver it to me if I would come back next day. I returned the next day, notwithstanding the acute pain I was suffering from my wounds, and my debility. The result of my mission was a complete failure. I received no compensation for my losses, and the commanding officer failed to deliver me my property.

I suffered about two months from my wounds. The two near my eyes and temples still pain me.

I cannot well set a price upon my own life, but I can designate a sum which I think any government ought to pay which permits its soldiers to make murderous assaults upon the persons of citizens of the United States, for the purpose of murdering and robbing them, and that with the knowledge and connivance of military officers. I believe the government of Mexico ought to be made to pay twenty thousand dollars for the assault with intent to kill and rob, and one hundred and seventy dollars for the articles robbed from me. I conscientiously believe I am justly entitled to receive from the government of Mexico the sum of twenty thousand one hundred and seventy dollars for restitution and damages. I most solemnly declare upon oath that I would not again undergo the same risk, and suffer as I have done, for five times the amount.

SAMUEL HUGGINS.

Sworn to and subscribed before me on this the seventh day of December, eighteen hundred and seventy-six, at my office, in the city of Brownsville.

Witness my hand and seal of office, day and date aforesaid.

[SEAL.]

F. J. PARKER,
Clerk U. S. Circuit Court, Eastern District, Tex.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, January 15, 1877.

SIR: In compliance with your reference of the resolution of the House of Representatives, dated January 9, 1877, requesting "copies of such papers in the possession of the State Department and War Department as may refer to the imprisonment and detention by the Mexican authorities at Matamoras of John Jay Smith, an American citizen, and also to the wounding and robbing by Mexican soldiers at New Laredo of Doctor Samuel Huggins, an American citizen," I have the honor to inclose copies of such papers as are on file relating to the case of Mr. Smith.

No record is found of the case of Dr. Huggins.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

To the PRESIDENT.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE RIO GRANDE,
Fort Brown, Tex., November 19, 1876.

SIR: Referring to an open letter published in the New York Herald of the 28th ultimo, signed "John Jay Smith," and dated October 25, from the "common jail in Matamoras," said letter being addressed to the Hon. Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State, and embodying a complaint in regard to his incarceration by the Mexican authorities as a spy, together with a vile and false insinuation that his arrest had been procured at the instance of the undersigned, I have the honor to state as follows:

That in April last, when I assumed command of this district, I found this man Smith to be a frequenter of Fort Brown, the immediate post under my command; that he was known among the enlisted men of the post as "Jaybird Smith," and "Jockey Smith," and his occupations those of horse-breaking, race-riding, gambling, and getting up races with the enlisted men of the command, in which public horses would be pitted against some horse of his own or others, and the enlisted men usually well fleeced, the races occurring on or immediately after pay-day.

In July last, for good and sufficient cause, I ordered him away from my headquarters at Fort Brown, and directed that he be not permitted to visit the post.

For this I was assailed in the columns of a local sheet with the vulgar and senseless tirade of abuse which such "an outrage upon the rights of a citizen by the Army" is sure to provoke on *this* frontier, and the more disreputable the citizen the greater the outrage. This he calls "castigation," and insinuates that in revenge I procured his arrest as a spy.

It is needless to assert that I have and cherish no "revenge" against men of Smith's character and antecedents. When let severely alone they generally acquit the debt themselves, and usually through the medium of violated law.

But the fact is, that I paid no more attention to his "castigation" than if it had been unwritten; that I never knew his arrest was proposed or contemplated until after it occurred; that I had never written a line upon the subject to, or mentioned his name to, a Mexican official of any grade, and never have since until to-day, except to inquire as to the truth of my telegram to the department commander relative to Smith's arrest, which telegram Smith impugns and the Mexican commander affirms over his own signature. (See copy of his telegram, inclosed, marked "A.")

I did, however, investigate the matter, and from all the information I could gather from reliable sources, most of them American, and United States officials, I became satisfied that there was no cause for the interference of the United States authorities here. (See statement of the Hon. Mr. Kelly, United States commissioner, [B,] inclosed.) In addition to said statement, Commander Johnson, of the Navy, informed me that at the time of the capture of the richly-loaded wagon-train of Mr. Everman, German consul, by Cortina, chief of the revolutionists in front of Matamoras, he, Smith, had stated to him, Johnson, that he was authorized to treat for the release of the train for the sum of five thousand dollars, and Mr. Everman states the same fact. Smith states he is disabled for life by wounds, was a captain of volunteers, &c. His disability is not apparent in his physique, nor does it appear to interfere with his occupation as above. Page 554, part second, Register of Volunteer Service, shows that he was appointed second lieutenant May 9, 1865, after the war was over, (Eightieth New York Volunteers.) His civil-service record, to which he does not refer, shows that on July 31, 1873, Secretary Richardson directed his discharge from a clerkship in the Brownsville custom-house for "incapacity, negligence, addiction to gambling and horse-racing, and as a person altogether unfit for the public service." By comparing these facts with the statement in his letter, it will be seen what credence should be attached to his accusations against officers stationed here.

As I learn that the honorable Secretary of State has directed the United States consul at Matamoras to take the proper means to secure Smith's speedy release, it would appear that some credence is given to his letter. Hence my explanation to my own Department. I long since endeavored to obtain from the United States vice-consul (then in charge) a copy of Smith's first dispatch to the Secretary of State, which contained the same reflections on my action, but was refused a copy by the vice-consul. (See his letter, marked "C.") Hence my delay.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS C. DEVIN,
Lieutenant-Colonel Eighth Cavalry.

The Honorable SECRETARY OF WAR,
(*Through superior headquarters.*)

Digitized by Google

A.

NOVEMBRE 3, 1876.

Y. MARISCAL, *Ministro de Mexico, Washington:*

Sirvase informar al ministro de estado que es falso telegrama, de Smith, autoridad americana, no lo denunce sino mes esploradores. Se tomo prisionero visitanto linea fortificado. Trascribalo al "Heraldo," New York.

YGNACIO REVUELTAS.

B.

UNITED STATES COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE,
Brownsville, Tex., September 29, 1876.

GENERAL: The following facts in relation to Mr. John J. Smith, who is confined in prison in Matamoras, Mexico, charged by the authorities there with being a spy in the service of the revolutionary forces now besieging that city, have come to my knowledge officially and otherwise:

On the 2d of April last, when the forces of Gen. Porforio Diaz attacked and captured Matamoras, Smith was one of a number of filibusters who crossed from this side and joined Diaz in that attack, and entered the city of Matamoras with Diaz when that revolutionist drove out the government troops under General la Bara and took possession of the place.

Smith afterward returned to this city and became known as an agent of the revolutionists for the purchase of arms, &c., and for the sale of animals to raise funds to meet those purchases. I have been informed by inspectors of customs and other officials that Smith has used his official position as "deputy inspector of hides and animals" for this country to facilitate the crossing to this side of the river of stock stolen in Mexico by the revolutionists.

A few weeks since a large train of merchandise en route from Matamoras to Monterey was captured by the revolutionists. Smith appeared shortly afterward in Matamoras, and, on the part of the capturers, proposed to negotiate with the owners of the train for its ransom. Mr. Julio Everman, consul of the German Empire for Matamoras, who was one of the largest owners of the merchandise in question, and to whom Smith made his propositions, is my informant in this matter.

On at least two occasions, when I, as United States commissioner, issued warrants for arrest of prominent revolutionists charged with violation of the neutrality laws of the United States, the deputy United States marshal informed me that Smith had, by giving them information, aided in their escape from being arrested. On another occasion, a warrant having issued for the arrest of Gen. Placido Nega, an officer of the revolutionary army, charged with a like offense, the marshal traced Nega to Smith's rooms, and arrested him shortly after his leaving them the following morning.

Mr. Smith has been frequently seen by inspectors of customs and the deputy marshal on his way to and from the camps of the revolutionary forces in company with well-known followers of Cortina. It is generally understood here, and I, from information, believe it to be a fact, that he has been an active agent of the revolutionists, carrying on his operations in their behalf on both sides of the river.

I have the honor to be, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM KELLY,
United States Commissioner, Eastern District Texas.

Bvt. Brig.-Gen. THOMAS C. DEVIN,
Commanding District of the Rio Grande, Fort Brown, Tex.

C.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Matamoras, October 24, 1876.

SIR: I have received your note of yesterday, in which you state that you have been informed by Commander H. L. Johnson, U. S. N., that he had seen a copy of a telegram relating to the arrest of Mr. John Jay Smith, and containing statements reflecting upon your honor and integrity as an officer of the United States Army.

You also state that Commander Johnson further informed you that I had, in my official capacity as vice-consul, forwarded the said dispatch to the Hon. Secretary of State, either of my own motive or at the instance of interested parties.

You close your letter by stating that as I have chosen to clothe with my official

Digitized by Google

sanction such statements as are mentioned in the said telegram, by forwarding the same without reference to you, it has become your right and duty to request that you be furnished, without delay, with a copy of said telegram, or my written declination to so furnish it.

In answer I have to respectfully inform you that Commander Henry L. Johnson, U. S. N., having received instructions from his Department to act in concert with the consul, and having proffered his good services in the case of Mr. Smith, it became necessary for me to show him all the correspondence relating to the case, and he is, therefore, able to give credible information thereon. I must, therefore, refer you back to your own authority, who will no doubt inform you that I have never, on any occasion, given my official sanction to the insinuations against him or you, but, on the contrary, have always carefully eluded them. I must also add, and my conversations with you and Commander Johnson will fully prove, that personally I have always been far from sharing in the insinuations against the officers of the Army or Navy.

The statement that I transmitted to my Department the dispatch referred to is true. I did so at the written and earnest instance and request of Mr. Smith, and in so doing I simply complied with my duty in carrying out the regulations of my office, which oblige me to place before the Hon. Secretary of State all communications or letters of like nature affecting complaints or claims of American citizens.

Without for a moment personally holding or considering the insinuations which Mr Smith may have, and I believe unjustly, made against you, yet I must state that Mr. Smith is the one personally responsible for whatever he has written and signed; and as regards my official conduct I can only consider the Department of State as my superior, and the only one entitled or empowered to judge me in such cases.

A sense of personal dignity does not allow me to comply with your harsh and peremptory demand for a copy of the dispatch of Mr. Smith, and although assuring you that I have always felt inclined to be agreeable to you when approached in a proper and friendly manner, yet as you treat this subject in an official manner, I do and must very respectfully refer you to the Hon. Secretary of State of the United States.

I am, general, with high respect and regard, your obedient servant,

JOHN F. VALLS,
United States Vice-Consul.

Lieut. Col. THOS. C. DEVIN, U. S. A.,
Commanding Fort Brown, Texas.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF TEXAS,
San Antonio, Tex., December 1, 1876.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the Army through headquarters Military Division of the Missouri.

J. H. TAYLOR,
Assistant Adjutant-General,
In the absence of the Department Commander.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DIVISION OF THE MISSOURI,
Chicago, December 8, 1876.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the Army for file.

P. H. SHERIDAN,
Lieutenant-General Commanding.

[Third indorsement]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY,
Washington, December 15, 1876.

Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War, with copy for the Department of State.

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

Digitized by Google

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, December 19, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit for your information copy of a statement made by Lieut. Col. T. C. Devin, Eighth United States Cavalry, in refutation of the complaint and insinuation of John Jay Smith that his arrest and incarceration as a spy by Mexican authorities was at the instance of Colonel Devin.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

The Hon. SECRETARY OF STATE.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, January 3, 1877.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 19th ultimo, with its accompaniments, in regard to the alleged complaint and insinuation of John Jay Smith that his arrest and incarceration as a spy by Mexican authorities was at the instance of Colonel Devin, of the Eighth United States Cavalry.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

HAMILTON FISH.

The Hon. JAMES DONALD CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { Ex. Doc. No. 32.

CONGRATULATIONS FROM THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC AND THE REPUBLIC OF PRETORIA, SOUTH AFRICA.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TO

The House of Representatives assigning reasons for withholding his approval of House resolutions 171 *and* 172.

JANUARY 30, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Foreign Affairs and ordered to be printed.

To the House of Representatives:

I return to the House of Representatives, in which they originated, two joint resolutions, the one entitled "Joint resolution relating to congratulations from the Argentine Republic," the other entitled "Joint Resolution in reference to congratulations from the republic of Pretoria, South Africa."

The former of these resolutions purports to direct the Secretary of State to acknowledge a dispatch of congratulation from the Argentine Republic, and the high appreciation of Congress of the compliment thus conveyed. The other directs the Secretary of State to communicate to the republic of Pretoria the high appreciation of Congress of the complimentary terms in which said republic has referred to the first centennial of our National Independence.

Sympathizing as I do in the spirit of courtesy and friendly recognition which has prompted the passage of these resolutions, I cannot escape the conviction that their adoption has inadvertently involved the exercise of a power which infringes upon the constitutional rights of the Executive.

The usage of governments, generally, confines their correspondence and interchange of opinion, and of sentiments of congratulation as well as of discussion, to one certain established agency. To allow correspondence or interchange between states to be conducted by or with more than one such agency would necessarily lead to confusion, and possibly to contradictory presentation of views, and to international complications.

The Constitution of the United States, following the established usage of nations, has indicated the President as the agent to represent the national sovereignty in its intercourse with foreign powers, and to receive all official communications from them. It gives him the power, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, to make treaties and to appoint embassadors and other public ministers; it intrusts to him solely

Digitized by Google

to "receive embassadors and other public ministers," thus vesting in him the origination of negotiations and the reception and conduct of all correspondence with foreign states, making him, in the language of one of the most eminent writers on constitutional law, "the constitutional organ of communication with foreign states."

No copy of the addresses which it is proposed to acknowledge is furnished; I have no knowledge of their tone, language, or purport. From the tenor of the two joint resolutions, it is to be inferred that these communications are probably purely congratulatory.

Friendly and kindly intentioned as they may be, the presentation by a foreign state of any communication to a branch of the Government not contemplated by the Constitution for the reception of communications from foreign states might, if allowed to pass without notice, become a precedent for the address by foreigners, or by foreign states, of communications of a different nature, and with wicked designs.

If Congress can direct the correspondence of the Secretary of State with foreign governments, a case very different from that now under consideration might arise, when that officer might be directed to present to the same foreign government entirely different and antagonistic views or statements.

By the act of Congress establishing what is now the Department of State, then known as the Department of Foreign Affairs, the Secretary is to "perform and execute such duties as shall from time to time be enjoined or intrusted to him by the President of the United States, agreeable to the Constitution, relative to correspondence, commissions, or instructions to or with public ministers or consuls from the United States, or to negotiations with public ministers from foreign states or princes, or to memorials or other applications from foreign public ministers or other foreigners, or to such other matters respecting foreign affairs as the President of the United States shall assign to said Department; and, furthermore, that the said principal officer (the Secretary of State) shall conduct the business of the said Department in such manner as the President of the United States shall, from time to time, order or instruct."

This law, which remains substantially unchanged, confirms the view that the whole correspondence of the Government with and from foreign states is intrusted to the President. That the Secretary of State conducts such correspondence exclusively under the orders and instructions of the President; and that no communication or correspondence from foreigners, or from a foreign state, can properly be addressed to any branch or Department of the Government except that to which such correspondence has been committed by the Constitution and the laws.

I therefore feel it my duty to return the two joint resolutions, without my approval, to the House of Representatives, in which they originated.

In addition to the reasons already stated for withholding my constitutional approval from these resolutions, is the fact that no information is furnished as to the terms or purport of the communications to which acknowledgments are desired. No copy of the communication accompanies the resolutions, nor is the name even of the officer or of the body to whom an acknowledgment could be addressed given. It is not known whether these congratulatory addresses proceed from the head of the state or from legislative bodies, and as regards the resolution relating to the republic of Pretoria, I cannot learn that any state or government of that name exists.

U. S. GRANT.

WASHINGTON, *January* 26, 1877.

Digitized by Google

[44th Congress, 2d Session. H. Res. 171.]

JOINT RESOLUTION in reference to the congratulations from the republic of Pretoria, South Africa.

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Secretary of State be directed to communicate to the republic of Pretoria the high appreciation by the Congress of the United States of the complimentary terms in which said republic has referred to the first centennial of our National Independence in their resolutions to Congress in May last.

SAM. J. RANDALL,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.
T. W. FERRY,
President of the Senate pro tempore.

[44th Congress, 2d Session. H. Res. 172.]

JOINT RESOLUTION relating to congratulations from the Argentine Republic.

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Secretary of State be, and he is, directed to acknowledge a dispatch of congratulation from the Argentine Republic, and the high appreciation of the Congress of the United States of the compliment thus conveyed.

SAM. J. RANDALL,
Speaker of the House of Representatives.
T. W. FERRY,
President of the Senate pro tempore.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INCREASE OF CAVALRY FORCE UPON TEXAS FRONTIER.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

IN RESPONSE TO

A resolution of the House of Representatives, transmitting a letter from the Secretary of War in reference to the increase of cavalry force upon the frontier of Texas.

JANUARY 30, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Military Affairs and ordered to be printed.

To the House of Representatives:

In answer to the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 8th of December last, inquiring "whether any increase in the cavalry force of the Army on the Mexican frontier of Texas has been made, as authorized by act of July 24, 1876; and whether any troops have been removed from the frontier of Texas and from the post of Fort Sill, on the Kiowa and Comanche reservation; and whether, if so, their places have been supplied by other forces," I have the honor to transmit herewith a report received from the Secretary of War.

U. S. GRANT.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, *January* 22, 1877.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, December 15, 1876.

Mr. PRESIDENT: In reply to the House resolution of the 8th instant, asking for information concerning the troops on the Mexican frontier, which resolution was referred to this Department, I present herewith a report by the General of the Army, which contains full information on the subject.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your obedient servant,

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES,
Washington, D. C., December 15, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of the following resolution of the House of Representatives, with your indorsement of the 11th instant, calling for a report:

DECEMBER 8, 1876.

On motion of Mr. Mills,

Resolved, That the President of the United States be requested to inform this House, if not incompatible with the public interests, whether any increase in the cavalry force of the Army on the Mexican and Indian frontier of Texas has been made, as authorized by act of July 24, 1876; and whether any troops have been removed from the frontier of Texas and from the post of Fort Sill, on the Kiowa and Comanche reservation; and whether, if so, their places have been supplied by other forces.

Attest:

GEO. M. ADAMS, *Clerk.*

REPORT.

At the date of the act approved July 24, 1876, there were two regiments of cavalry, the Eighth and Tenth, stationed on the frontiers of Texas, which regiments numbered respectively 785 and 720 men. Not a single cavalry soldier has been drawn from Texas since that date; but, on the contrary, to the Eighth Cavalry have been sent 392 and to the Tenth 202 recruits, and these regiments, according to last reports, contain 1,108 and 892 enlisted men. Recruitment in the artillery and infantry arms of the service has been discontinued, for the very purpose of stimulating that of the cavalry, so as to fill to the maximum (viz, 1,200 enlisted men) the cavalry regiments on the Texas frontier and in the region where war still exists with the Dakota Indians.

At the same date, July 24, 1876, there were stationed on the frontier of Texas the Tenth, Eleventh, Twenty-fourth, and Twenty-fifth Regiments of Infantry, numbering each about 400 men. In the month of August, Lieutenant-General Sheridan, commanding the Division of the Missouri, drew, with my approval and sanction, the Eleventh Infantry from Texas to the Department of Dakota, where their presence was, and still continues to be, an absolute necessity by reason of actual war. There still remains in Texas the Tenth, 472, the Twenty-fourth, 354, and the Twenty-fifth, 403 enlisted men; so that at this time the frontier of Texas is guarded by two regiments of cavalry and three regiments of infantry, numbering, in the aggregate, 3,229 enlisted men and about 110 officers, a larger fraction of the Army of the United States than is allotted to a like extent of frontier anywhere else in the country, except in the region where actual war exists, (Dakota.)

The resolution of inquiry also embraces the post of Fort Sill, on the Kiowa and Comanche reservation, outside of Texas. This post is designed to prevent the Kiowas and Comanches, the hereditary enemies of Texas, from making incursions into Texas, and, therefore, the strength of its garrison has a direct connection with the subject-matter. In July last it was garrisoned by eight companies of the Fourth Cavalry. In August General Sheridan was forced to re-enforce General Crook, then in the field, by seven companies of the Fourth Cavalry, under its colonel, Mackenzie. This regiment, at the time, garrisoned two other places, viz, the Cheyenne agency (Fort Reno) and the new Fort Elliott. Colonel Mackenzie left three of his companies at Fort Sill and two at Fort Reno; and to enable General Pope, the department commander, to garrison these places adequately, twelve companies of artillery were sent him from the Atlantic seaboard, four of which were posted at Fort Sill. Recently a necessity arose to recall eight of these

Digitized by Google

artillery companies to the Department of the East, and the Twenty-third Infantry, or so much of it as is not actually in the field with General Crook, has been ordered from the Department of the Platte to General Pope, to enable him to keep up the garrisons in the Kiowa, Comanche, and other reservations on the northern border of Texas. This change is now in progress, so that the garrison of Fort Sill is not complete; but its object has been fully attained, for not a single raid has been made this year from that quarter into the State of Texas by the Kiowas, Comanches, Cheyennes, or Arapahoes.

The balance of the Fourth Cavalry stationed in that region has been strengthened by 150 recruits, so that the three companies at Fort Sill number about 300 men.

Believing that the above statement covers the subject of inquiry of December 8, 1876, I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. T. SHERMAN,
General.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War, Present.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { Ex. Doc. No. 34.

HARBOR OF REFUGE AT MILL CREEK, OHIO RIVER.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF WAR

TRANSMITTING

A report on the harbor of refuge at Mill Creek, on the Ohio River.

FEBRUARY 1, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Commerce and ordered to be printed.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *January* 31, 1877.

The Secretary of War has the honor to transmit to the House of Representatives, in response to the resolution of the House of the 17th instant, copy of report of Maj. W. E. Merrill, Corps of Engineers, "upon the expediency and utility of constructing a harbor of refuge on the Ohio River at the mouth of Mill Creek, Cincinnati, Ohio."

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., January 26, 1877.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the reference to this office for report of the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 17th instant, requesting the Secretary of War "to report upon the expediency and utility of constructing a harbor of refuge on the Ohio River at the mouth of Mill Creek, Cincinnati, Ohio," and, in reply thereto, to submit the inclosed copy of a report on the subject from Maj. W. E. Merrill, Corps of Engineers, dated January 23, to whom it was referred.

It is believed that Major Merrill's report will furnish the information contemplated by the resolution, which is returned herewith.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Digitized by Google

HARBOR OF REFUGE AT MOUTH OF MILL CREEK, CINCINNATI, OHIO.

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
NO. 82 WEST THIRD STREET, CINCINNATI, OHIO,
January 23, 1877.

GENERAL: In reply to your letter of the 18th instant, I would state that a survey with estimates for a harbor of refuge in Mill Creek Bottom (which is included in the western part of this city) would cost about $1,500, but that a smaller sum would suffice for a report that would enter less into details, but which might still be sufficiently exact to answer the purpose of the congressional resolution.

The establishment of a harbor in Mill Creek Bottom is no new scheme. I have now before me a report made in 1865 to the city council of Cincinnati by the city civil engineer, in obedience to a resolution of council dated March 4, 1864. This resolution reads as follows:

Resolved, That the city civil engineer be authorized, and he is hereby instructed, to make, or cause to be made, a careful survey of the valley of Mill Creek, west of Freeman street, and west and north thereof, so far as deemed necessary, with a view of ascertaining from actual survey the practicability and probable cost of a suitable basin and dry-dock, receiving the waters of Mill Creek, and to be connected with the river by canal and lockage of sufficient capacity to pass large-class steamboats and all ordinary water-craft to and from said basin and dock; and that the results of said survey, with plans and estimates of the probable cost, be reported and submitted for the consideration of this board at as early a day as possible.

The survey and estimates were intrusted by the city civil engineer to Mr. Clement Dare, civil engineer, an engineer of large experience in the construction and management of canals.

Before describing his plan it may be advisable to mention some of the local conditions that control in the construction of a work of this kind at this point.

The first question to be determined is whether the proposed harbor of refuge should be directly accessible when the river is at its dead-low stage, or whether it should be placed at a higher level, and be connected by a canal with locks.

The extreme oscillation of the river at Cincinnati is 62½ feet, but its usual range is considerably less. A stage of 50 feet on the gauge occurs on an average once in three years, (at this writing the river stands at 51 feet on the gauge, and two days ago it stood at 53 feet 9 inches,) while a stage of 40 feet occurs at least once in every year, and often several times during the same year.

The first work to be done in constructing any harbor of refuge designed to be accessible at all stages would be to take down and reconstruct with draws the following bridges over Mill Creek: Ohio and Mississippi Railroad bridge; Front-street highway bridge; Indianapolis, Cincinnati and La Fayette Railroad bridge; Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad bridge; Cincinnati and Baltimore Branch Railroad bridge, (half built;) Eighth-street highway bridge, and probably Gest-street bridge. These bridges, with the exception of the last named, are so close together that means of passage through them must be provided, and it is hardly possible to find harbor room without including other bridges in the same category. No saving would result from avoiding Mill Creek and entering the harbor of refuge by another route, as we should still have to cross the same railroads and highways, and the only difference would be an increase of cost in excavating an entrance-canal and in building bridges *de novo*, instead of modifying those already built.

Mr. Dare's plan was to dam up Mill Creek to a height of 40 feet on

Digitized by Google

the gauge, and to connect the harbor thus formed with the Ohio River by means of five locks, each having a lift of 8 feet, a depth of 12 feet, a length of 366 feet, and a width of 80 feet. The proposed locks have the same width as those of the Louisville and Portland Canal, but are 16 feet longer. It is evident that, unless they were made as large as the Louisville locks, they could not accommodate the largest Ohio River boats, whose dimensions are regulated by those locks.

Mr. Dare's estimate of the cost of his proposed harbor, omitting dry-docks and a connection with the Miami and Erie Canal, which, though useful, are not essential parts of the harbor, was $1,580,304. This estimate did not allow anything for the land overflowed, but any estimate now made would have to take this into account. This land has been steadily rising in value as streets have been built across the low ground, and the large tracts are now held at from $5,000 to $15,000 per acre, and the smaller parcels are sold by the front foot at much higher prices. The area of the basin proposed by Mr. Dare was 175 acres. At the lowest figures given above, this land would now cost $875,000, and the total cost of the harbor would thus be increased to $2,455,000.

In my opinion Mr. Dare's plan is no longer feasible on account of the great increase in the amount of objectionable matter brought down by Mill Creek. The refuse from the large number of slaughter-houses, paper-mills, starch-mills, and from the stock-yards, together with the city sewage that now passes down Mill Creek, would unquestionably make the proposed harbor a pestilential cess-pool when heated at the time of the least current by the intense rays of an August sun. The only remedy for this state of affairs would be to construct intercepting sewers on each side of Mill Creek and thus purify the stream. The cost of these sewers would be great, and they would be ineffective unless carried many miles north of the city, for some of the worst refuse comes from points outside the city limits.

It seems to me, therefore, after this casual examination, that if we decide upon a high-level basin, we must feed it from some other source than Mill Creek. The only other source is the Miami and Erie Canal. This canal passes a volume of water far in excess of the demands of navigation, (and, in fact, very much to the injury of navigation,) which is used on its arrival in Cincinnati as water-power for manufacturing establishments in another and more distant part of the city. Whether the canal lessees would or could permit the use of this water for the proposed harbor I cannot state, as the subject is not sufficiently advanced to warrant an application to these parties for their views and intentions; but it seems reasonably certain that without the use of this canal-water the scheme is impracticable without extravagant and unwarrantable expenditure. The surplus water is now utilized by seven or eight water-powers located on the old canal line through Deer Creek Valley to the Ohio. These powers would be seriously damaged, and possibly destroyed, if water were diverted to fill a harbor. As the present estimated value of these powers is about $1,000,000, there is evidently a chance for heavy expenditure in this quarter.

A basin having an open connection with the river would involve constant expenditures for dredging. If it were made by enlarging a part of Mill Creek, it would be objectionable on account of its unhealthfulness in summer, as at that time the discharge of the creek is too small to keep a large area from becoming partly stagnant. If made on one side of the creek, it would still be injurious to health in summer, although in a less degree, and it would still require occasional dredging. But such a basin, wherever made, would only be occupied as a depot for boats not in use, as the great variations in the level of its surface

Digitized by Google

would make it impossible to unload boats at will, and the restricted area available would not permit the occupancy of any part of it by sloping wharves, such as are used for landings on western rivers. It might be made a useful storage-ground for coal-barges in winter, but it would probably be little used at other times.

I am therefore led by this preliminary examination to conclude that the only scheme now practicable for making a harbor in Mill Creek Bottom is to make a high-level harbor, fed by the Miami and Erie Canal. This would have to contend with accumulations of mud in its exit-locks similar to those that now embarrass the working of the Louisville and Portland Canal. It is hardly possible, therefore, that such a harbor could be kept up without imposing at least as heavy tolls as are now required at the canal around the falls.

The last question that occurs is this: Would steamboat-men use this harbor if built? I think that I can safely say that no steamboat in commission would think of entering it except when the river was closed by ice. Until the last moment they would persist in running, trusting that the weather would moderate and the river stay open. The closure of the river during the present winter caught many boats at way points, even though they were regular packets, whose trips did not extend farther than twelve hours would carry them. Manifestly, where business is carried on in this way, harbors of refuge are not very useful to steamboats, as they will not attempt to enter them until it is too late. When a swift-flowing river is frozen over, lock-gates are also frozen in and locks cannot be worked.

In the act of Congress approved March 3, 1871, a clause occurs calling for a survey of the mouth of the Licking as a harbor of refuge. This work was assigned to me, and in my report (Report of Chief of Engineers, 1872, p. 425, I used the following language in speaking of the proposed basin near the mouth of the Licking: "Even should the basin be constructed, there will always be boats at the wharves, some of which will be caught there while loading or unloading, and others will stay there by choice, taking the chances of a safe break-up, in order to save time and get their cargoes aboard, so as to start out the moment the river is clear." I think that the same language is applicable to the present scheme. The Ohio is only frozen over at this point once in two years on an average, and in the majority of cases the break-up occurs after it has been softened by rain or sun, and it passes out without doing any damage. The present break-up has been unusually disastrous; but only two large boats, the Calumet and the Andes, were sunk at this city. The heavy loss was in coal-barges, which were in harbor at various points along a river-front of ten miles. Some of these would doubtless have been saved had there been an available harbor of refuge.

Should the survey be ordered, I will secure exact statistics as to the duration of ice at this point and the damage done by it, which I have not now at my command. I think, however, that if this subject is opened at all, the discussion should not be limited to Mill Creek Bottom, but should embrace all ways and means of obtaining safety for river-craft that may be in harbor in this vicinity during the winter months.

Respectfully submitted,

WM. E. MERRILL,
Major Engineers.

Brig. Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, Washington, D. C.

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { Ex. Doc. No. 35.

LIST OF FOUR HUNDRED AND FORTY-NINE CLAIMS.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY,

TRANSMITTING

A list of four hundred and forty-nine claims examined and allowed by the accounting-officers of the Treasury Department under the act of July 4, 1864.

FEBRUARY 1, 1877.—Ordered to be printed.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
Washington, D. C., January 24, 1877.

SIR: In compliance with the second section of the act of Congress approved June 16, 1874, I have the honor to transmit, with the papers in each case, lists of four hundred and forty-nine claims, amounting to $189,362.11, arising under the act of July 4, 1864, and examined and allowed by the proper accounting-officers since December 7, 1875.

Very respectfully,

LOT M. MORRILL,
Secretary.

HON. SAMUEL J. RANDALL,
Speaker House of Representatives.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
THIRD AUDITOR'S OFFICE,
Washington, D. C., January 17, 1877.

Report of claims examined and approved by the Third Auditor and Second Comptroller since December 7, 1875, under the provisions of the act of July 4, 1864. Submitted by the Third Auditor to the Secretary of the Treasury, in pursuance of the second section of the Army appropriation act of June 16, 1874.

N. B.—*This* report includes only the cases in which the Auditor and Comptroller *concurred* as to the amounts due. By direction of the Secretary of the Treasury, a separate report is made at this date of the claims wherein the Comptroller made allowances where none had been

Digitized by Google

made by the Auditor, and the claims wherein they differed as to the amounts due.

41,975.	William P. Allnutt, Frederick County, Maryland	$445 00
39,884.	John F. Anderson, Franklin County, Tennessee	193 80
40,689.	James F. Austin, Ohio County, Kentucky	60 00
42,318.	Beard Allison, Washington County, Tennessee	56 67
42,264.	Samuel Arnold, Mineral County, West Virginia	868 00
42,447.	Lucy C. Acock, Polk County, Missouri	85 00
42,329.	John H. Adkerson, Rutherford County, Tennessee	85 00
42,255.	Maurice Albaugh, Frederick County, Maryland	292 50
42,304.	John F. Alloway, Union County, Kentucky	60 00
42,330.	R. M. Anthony, Fayette County, Tennessee	1,470 00
39,597.	Peter Babb, administrator of James P. Babb, deceased, late of Grant County, West Virginia, (for commissary stores)	339 72
40,002.	Peter Babb, administrator of James P. Babb, deceased, late of Grant County, West Virginia, (for quartermasters' stores)	80 20
39,963.	James T. Baker, Cumberland County, Kentucky	87 00
39,734.	Lemuel K. Baker, Cumberland County, Kentucky	50 00
41,951.	Charles H. Barber, Pettis County, Missouri	60 00
40,081.	Silas J. Barr, Sumner County, Tennessee	36 25
39,687.	Samuel Bean, Hardy County, West Virginia	191 40
40,851.	Jacob M. Bentz, Fredrick County, Maryland	14 00
40,933.	Albert Bergen, Shelby County, Kentucky	150 00
33,250.	Julicott S. Berry, administratrix, with the will annexed, of Thomas S. Berry, deceased, late of Whitley County, Kentucky	338 57
39,794.	George Bible, Pendleton County, West Virginia	45 00
42,108.	Frederick Bockelman, Benton County, Missouri	80 00
41,204.	A. L. Bolton, Hamilton County, Tennessee	202 00
35,139.	Benedict Bond, St. Mary's County, Maryland	160 00
40,437.	James C. Bradford, Scott County, Kentucky	3,411 00
40,174.	James Brown, administrator of the estate of John Gegous, deceased, late of Washington County, Maryland	72 50
39,788.	Susan Brown, executrix of the last will and testament of A. C. Brown, deceased, late of Prince George County, Maryland	382 91
39,604.	George Buckey, Randolph County, West Virginia	115 66
39,568.	John Buntin, Robertson County, Tennessee	2,345 00
36,168.	James A. Burditt, Marion County, Missouri	168 00
40,131.	Samuel H. Butler, executor of the last will and testament of John Butler, deceased, late of Maury County, Tennessee	912 50
42,189.	Long Blair, Shelby County, Tennessee	120 00
42,239.	J. W. Brengle, Frederick County, Maryland	89 37
42,193.	Charles C. Bill, Shelby County, Tennessee	550 00
42,188.	John M. Barber, Jefferson County, Kentucky	75 00
42,236.	N. E. Berry, Anne Arundel County, Maryland	168 75
42,191.	Robert C. Berry, Calloway County, Missouri	115 00
39,036.	Joseph Ballow, Pulaski County, Kentucky	286 56
42,192.	John D. Brewster, Fayette County, Tennessee	996 31
42,195.	John M. Burnett, Jefferson County, Tennessee	96 00
42,170.	John W. Boyd, Knox County, Tennessee	60 74
42,240.	Thomas Boydstun, administrator of the estate of Cavanaugh Boydstun, deceased, late of Hamilton County, Tennessee	986 25
42,436.	Maria Barnes, Stewart County, Tennessee	70 00
41,928.	William Brosius, Washington County, Maryland	2,387 80
42,160.	Benjamin F. Burns, administrator of the estate of Andrew Burns, deceased, late of Greenbrier County, West Virginia	210 00
39,565.	Benjamin F. Bowling, administrator of John C. Morton, deceased, Charles County, Maryland	1,600 00
42,305.	James J. Bell, Davidson County, Tennessee	55 00
42,331.	George A. Clapp, Christian County, Missouri	120 00
42,848.	George Copp, administrator of Jacob H. Miller, deceased, Washington County, Tennessee	200 00
42,197.	Laban Conrad, Pendleton County, West Virginia	2,836 75
39,498.	E. B. Caldwell, Lincoln County, Kentucky	8 01
40,839.	Colin C. Campbell, Johnson County, Missouri	317 80
40,080.	James T. Carmichael, Grainger County, Tennessee	38 47
35,852.	R. W. Casey, Coffee County, Tennessee	126 00
41,944.	G. H. Champlin, Christian County, Kentucky	200 00
40,003.	Elizabeth Chaudoin, guardian of the infant children of A. J. Chaudoin, deceased, late of Green County, Kentucky	16 00

Digitized by Google

40,438.	John F. Chesley, Washington, D. C	$630 00
40,977.	E. H. Childress, executor of the last will and testament of Margaret Stull, deceased, late Davidson County, Tennessee	80 00
39,848.	R. H. Chism, Monroe County, Kentucky	209 56
39,828.	Amanda Clark, administratrix of the estate of John Clark, deceased, late of Lincoln County, Kentucky	58 40
39,929.	Caleb R. Clement, Gibson County, Tennessee	110 00
40,640.	J. P. Coffman, Webster County, Kentucky	110 00
41,976.	John M. Coyle, executor of the last will and testament of William Crow, deceased, late of Jefferson County, West Virginia	198 75
41,916.	John L. Cross, administrator of the estate of Benjamin Lefler, deceased, late of La Rue County, Kentucky	175 50
	David Culler, Frederick County, Maryland	78 86
42,134.	Peter H. Conant, Livingston, Kentucky	362 40
42,198.	Alexander Cox, Knox County, Kentucky	31 00
42,162.	Richard S. Corn, Franklin County, Tennessee	205 00
42,199.	William M. Crutcher, Franklin County, Kentucky	80 00
42,251.	Thomas Chadwell, executor of E. H. Childress, deceased, Davidson County, Tennessee	125 00
42,235.	B. F. Cloyes, Graves County, Kentucky	30 00
42,196.	Joseph Clifford, Harrison County, West Virginia	100 00
42,172.	James Cummings, Hamilton County, Tennessee	1,132 50
42,319.	Alanson T. Curd, Jefferson County, Kentucky	296 00
42,448.	Joseph Campbell, Pulaski County, Missouri	70 00
42,439.	J. P. Clark, Warren County, Tennessee	4 50
42,201.	Andrew Dame, Marion County, Tennessee	832 00
42,203.	Sarah Deacons, Marion County, Tennessee	216 83
42,267.	Samuel L. Doggett, Jefferson County, Tennessee	201 50
42,332.	Edward S. Doyle, Knox County, Tennessee	74 50
42,173.	John Downey, Hardin County, Kentucky	250 00
42,396.	M. J. Draper, Washington County, Maryland	187 50
42,204.	John W. Duffey, Hardy County, West Virginia	145 00
39,798.	George W. Dame, Marion County, Tennessee	70 00
39,706.	John Dare, Frederick County, Maryland	94 50
42,000.	Joseph S. Dickinson, Todd County, Kentucky	152 00
34,031.	Nathan C. Dickerson, Montgomery County, Maryland	901 00
39,685.	James Dillard, Audrain County, Missouri	225 00
41,921.	Lucy E. Dowdy, executrix of the last will and testament of William P. Dowdy, deceased, late of Fayette County, Tennessee	724 25
40,934.	Andrew J. Dumford, Lawrence County, Illinois	135 00
40,852.	Sidney S. Dunbar, Adair County, Kentucky	10 50
40,220.	Allen Dyer in his own right, and Allen Dyer, administrator of the estate of Roger Dyer, deceased, late of Pendleton County, West Virginia, $130—to Allen Dyer in his own right and $265 to him as administrator of Roger Dyer, deceased, making an aggregate of	395 00
42,072.	R. Scrogin Eastin, Henderson County, Kentucky	225 00
40,836.	Charles Edmonds, Meade County, Kentucky	120 00
39,958.	James Elkin, Clark County, Kentucky	135 00
40,027.	B. C. Embry, Green County, Kentucky	216 30
39,989.	Jesse Evans, sr., Claiborne County, Tennessee	84 32
42,257.	Philip Ealy, Marion County, Tennessee	186 25
42,258.	Thomas H. Elam, Williamson County, Tennessee	112 00
41,409.	Hannah Fahrney, administratrix of the estate of Samuel Fahrney, deceased, late of Washington County, Maryland	115 00
39,688.	Patrick Faherty, Mineral County, West Virginia	526 00
30,815.	J. and J. W. Faulkner, administrators of the estate of Daniel Faulkner, deceased, late of Whitley County, Kentucky	63 10
39,684.	Alfred Fleming, Maury County, Tennessee	49 60
41,860.	Obadiah Fletcher, Fayette County, Tennessee	365 00
39,552.	Joshua and Jacob H. Flook, executors of the last will and testament of J. Phflip Flook, deceased, late of Frederick County, Maryland	241 13
39,957.	W. P. Fowler, Livingston County, Kentucky	155 00
40,246.	Eli Fox, Jefferson County, Tennessee	38 80
40,245.	Hugh Foy, Humphreys County, Tennessee	8 30
42,268.	Henry Fuller, Frederick County, Maryland	127 26
42,307.	A. D. Farley, Kanawha County, West Virginia	75 00
42,450.	Joseph Faulconer, Boyle County, Kentucky	1,064 00
42,205.	James Fox, James County, Tennessee	75 00
42,135.	Gabriel Fox, Hardy County, West Virginia	565 00
42,241.	Sevoir and William Fryar, Hamilton County, Tennessee	1,736 25

Digitized by Google

42,333.	Richard N. Faris, Franklin County, Tennessee	$30 00
42,336.	Thomas Fisher, Washington County, Maryland	354 50
41,208.	Meshack Franklin, administrator of the estate of John K. Wilburn, deceased, late of Fayette County, Tennessee	311 81
39,487.	Christian P. Frick, deceased, (estate of,) late of Carroll County, Maryland	260 40
42,451.	George Gittinger, Frederick County, Maryland	82 50
40,289.	William P. Gant, Maury County, Tennessee	300 00
28,381.	Thomas M. Gott, Montgomery County, Maryland	665 50
39,779.	Burrilla Gorham, Macon County, Missouri	320 00
39,674.	James T. Gladney, Madison County, Tennessee	71 00
40,517.	Margaret Goldsborough, Frederick County, Maryland	70 00
39,692.	P. F. Gould, Humphries County, Tennessee	2,788 50
39,682.	David Graham, Jackson County, Missouri	130 00
39,934.	Samuel K. Greer, Johnson County, Kentucky	24 50
39,906.	Thomas K. Griggs, administrator of the estate of Julian Cannes, deceased, late of Davidson County, Tennessee	293 75
39,885.	Thomas B. Grigsby, Madison County, Missouri	36 50
39,898.	S. W. Griswold, Grundy County, Tennessee	36 00
37,099.	James H. Grove, Washington County, Maryland	800 00
40,935.	Nicholas Grubbs, Giles County, Tennessee	85 00
39,778.	George H. Gue, Montgomery County, Maryland	57 12
42,269.	George F. Gilpin and John H. Seef, Frederick County, Maryland	188 50
42,473.	William Green, Jefferson County, West Virginia	920 00
42,261.	Jane Griffith, Adair County, Kentucky	60 00
42,322.	Jane Green, Hamilton County, Tennessee	94 75
38,938.	Daniel Graham, Vernon County, Maryland	400 00
39,698.	I. W. George, Blount County, Tennessee	323 67
40,481.	David C. Hall, Davidson County, Tennessee	39 95
39,820.	Hinton Hall, Shelby County, Tennessee	7 00
	John Hall, Mason County, West Virginia, in his own right, and as administrator of the estate of Isaac Behan, deceased, late of Meigs County, Ohio	184 00
39,629.	Cornelius Halpin, Montgomery County, Maryland	180 00
39,649.	William B. Hamlin, Shelby County, Tennessee	640 00
39,471.	Catherine Handy, administratrix of the estate of John Sikes, deceased, late of Scott County, Missouri	70 60
40,686.	Luther Hansford, Greene County, Missouri	32 00
40,145.	Charles Hardy, Frederick County, Maryland	110 00
39,846.	Henry Harrison, Shelby County, Tennessee	475 00
40,339.	Harriet Hart, Bledsoe County, Tennessee	121 20
40,286.	Charles Hedrick, Bledsoe County, Tennessee	168 00
39,712.	David Hedrick, Greenbrier County, West Virginia	1,951 00
40,494.	William E. Hedrick, executor of the last will and testament of Solomon Hedrick, deceased	7 50
39,964.	William Herron, Wilson County, Tennessee	260 00
39,933.	Elias Hickman, Rhea County, Tennessee	105 00
34,907.	Joseph C. Higgins, Pettis County, Missouri	1,918 50
42,375.	David Hess, Berkeley County, West Virginia	247 50
42,474.	W. A. Hayden, administrator of the estate of Joel H. Hayden, deceased, Crittenden County, Kentucky	135 00
42,419.	Isaac Hines, Blount County, Tennessee	327 50
42,212.	William Hixon, Hamilton County, Tennessee	1,000 00
32,623.	John Highberger, Washington County, Maryland	15 00
42,271.	Edward L. Herring, Frederick County, Maryland	54 50
42,273.	Susan Hoffman, Washington County, Maryland	872 00
42,164.	Mary J. Harrison, Rutherford County, Tennessee	245 75
42,321.	John A. Hodge, Crittenden County, Kentucky	250 00
42,210.	James M. Higginbotham, Warren County, Tennessee	143 90
42,300.	James P. Holland, Marion County, Tennessee	65 00
42,400.	Manoah Horton, Franklin County, Tennessee	364 00
42,398.	John Helton, Knox County, Kentucky	100 00
42,337.	James O. Holloway, executor of James L. Green, deceased, Hayward County, Tennessee	28 19
42,270.	Abraham Hammond, Washington County, Maryland	198 12
42,274.	James Hudson, Marion County, Tennessee	233 00
42,374.	Patrick Halpin, Humphreys County, Tennessee	99 75
34,120.	Martha Hilliard, administratrix of the estate of Alexander Hilliard, deceased, late of Marion County, Tennessee	300 00
40,595.	George W. Hobbs, Howard County, Maryland	307 50

Digitized by Google

39,705. Joseph C. Hodges, Jefferson County, Tennessee $18 60
39,750. Mary E. Holder, Franklin County, Tennessee 100 00
40,119. John H. Hood, Knox County, Tennessee 100 00
40,844. Emeline Hope, administratrix of the estate of John B. Hope, deceased, late of Davidson County, Tennessee 94 20
40,925. Archibald Hopper, executor of the last will and testament of Daniel Moulder, deceased, late of Polk County, Missouri 50 00
39,704. Luther A. P. Horine, Frederick County, Maryland 9 00
39,625. Virginia L. Hord, executrix of the last will and testament of Coleman F. Hord, deceased, late of Coffee County, Tennessee 108 00
34,733. William House, Jefferson County, West Virginia 103 71
40,883. Richard Howerton, Claiborne County, Tennessee 25 00
39,990. Mary Hurst, Claiborne County, Tennessee 77 00
40,127. William Hyden, Pulaski County, Kentucky 225 00
42,308. Ann Hunter, Davidson County, Tennessee 599 50
42,370. Caleb Hopkins, Missouri 110 00
42,399. Euromus Hoffman, Washington County, Maryland 37 40
42,369. John K. Harvey, Roane County, Tennessee 128 75
42,376. James Hester, Sumner County, Tennessee 265 00
42,272. William F. Hebb, Washington County, Maryland 1,490 00
39,607. Estate of T. Hendricks, deceased, Dickson County, Tennessee 380 00
42,340. Jonathan B. Hutchison, Pulaski County, Kentucky 250 00
42,388. David T. Hewes, Harrison County, West Virginia 21 00
42,420. William Hoffman, Montgomery County, Kentucky 287 50
39,707. James Iman, Grant County, West Virginia 135 00
42,275. Joseph Jackson, McNairy County, Tennessee 184 75
33,900. John Jarvis, Jefferson County, Kentucky 92 75
39,765. Francis A. Jackson, Hamilton County, Tennessee 210 00
41,897. William H. Jackson, Williamson County, Tennessee 146 00
39,722. Joseph Jarrett and A. F. Matthews, administrators of the estate of James Jarrett, deceased, late of Greenbrier County, West Virginia. 6,412 50
39,940. Charles P. B. Jefferys, Philadelphia, Pa 185 22
41,954. Joseph T. Jenkins, Washington County, District of Columbia 97 28
35,535. Nancy Johnson, administratrix of the estate of Pleasant Johnson, deceased, late of Newton County, Missouri 69 00
39,406. Robert F. Johnson, administrator of the estate of E. A. Taylor, deceased, late of Haywood County, Tennessee 123 14
39,975. John Jones, Montgomery County, Maryland 83 20
39,693. John W. Jones, Fayette County, Tennessee 3,653 20
41,955. Nelson Jordan, Maury County, Tennessee 260 00
42,213. Mrs. Mary Jones, Davidson County, Tennessee 52 50
42,214. Paulina Jones, Greene County, Tennessee 280 00
42,215. Daniel Jones, Warren County, Tennessee 125 00
42,174. James Jones, Greene County, Tennessee 200 00
42,175. J. F. Joyner, Sumner County, Tennessee 895 00
42,342. W. R. Kearney, Hardeman County, Tennessee 127 50
41,956. James Kelly, Stewart County, Tennessee 34 00
40,512. John W. Kennedy, Hart County, Kentucky 135 00
12,634. A. B. Kirk, administrator of the estate of James Kirk, deceased, late of Greene County, Tennessee 183 75
36,263. Ole Kneedson, Linn County, Missouri 168 00
39,819. Jacob Kreeger, Jackson County, Missouri 1,687 50
42,452. Andrew C. King, Whitley County, Kentucky 86 40
40,624. Richard C. Lawson, White County, Kentucky 11 36
40,947. W. P. Lea, Jefferson County, Tennessee 120 00
31,052. James M. Leeper, administrator *de bonis non* of the estate of N. E. Gilbert, deceased, late of Loudon County, Tennessee 541 00
40,743. Walter F. Lenoir, Loudon County, Tennessee 375 00
40,601. Jacob Lewis, Frederick County, Maryland 421 50
39,646. Ezra K. Lighter, Washington County, Maryland 555 00
39,713. William R. Livesay, Greenbrier County, West Virginia 610 00
40,840. J. C. Lockhart, Houston County, Tennessee 305 00
40,051. William C. and Isaac Looney, Shelby County, Tennessee 180 00
40,876. Jerome Lovlady, Hamilton County, Tennessee 40 00
39,711. Samuel C. Ludington, Greenbrier County, West Virginia 6,520 00
40,664. William Lynch, Jackson County, Missouri 180 00
39,636. John Lytle, surviving executor of the last will and testament of William F. Lytle, deceased, late of Rutherford County, Tennessee. 21,755 40
42,302. Drury Lamb, Williamson County, Tennessee 130 00
42,277. Robert Langston, Barbour County, Kentucky 625 00

Digitized by Google

42,163.	Dan Lenehan, executor of R. W. Featherstone, Franklin County, Tennessee	$150 00
42,301.	Rufus M. Liggett, Roane County, Tennessee	67 50
42,475.	George Line, Washington County, Maryland	710 00
42,343.	Opie Lindsey, Lincoln County, Kentucky	327 50
42,325.	Elijah D. Lock, Hart County, Kentucky	164 40
42,402.	Jacob H. Lock, Barren County, Kentucky	120 00
42,279.	Samuel Long, Cumberland County, Kentucky	160 00
42,288.	John Lorentz, Frederick County, Maryland	61 00
42,217.	George M. Lloyd, Fayette County, Tennessee	392 50
42,476.	George Line, Washington County, Maryland	25 00
42,324.	R. B. and J. P. Lenoir, Loudon County, Tennessee	991 87
32,528.	Archibald Lewis, administrator of the estate of Rachel Bunger, deceased, Greenbrier County, West Virginia	487 50
42,423.	J. W. D. McCarty, Pocahontas County, West Virginia	600 00
42,161.	Dennis McClendon, Davidson County, Tennessee	361 50
42,177.	William McGill, Dade County, Georgia	76 50
42,220.	William McCoy, Pendleton County, West Virginia	205 00
42,176.	Susan M. Mangum, Shelby County, Tennessee	195 00
42,218.	Josiah Mitchell, Green County, Kentucky	124 25
42,243.	John Michael, Grant County, West Virginia	70 80
42,165.	William Morton, Sullivan County, Tennessee	145 00
42,244.	P. W. Moss, Williamson County, Tennessee	100 00
42,001.	W. L. Macon, administrator of the estate of L. B. Leonard, deceased, late of Haywood County, Tennessee	146 44
39,735.	John McPherson, Frederick County, Maryland	69 00
41,320.	W. B. Matthews, Williamson County, Tennessee	2,220 00
40,853.	D. W. Matthis, Clinton County, Missouri	53 50
40,265.	James A. Mangum, Weakley County, Tennessee	37 50
39,689.	James D. Martin, Greene County, Tennessee	444 00
39,751.	John M. Meek, Jefferson County, Tennessee	400 00
39,703.	John W. Miles, Montgomery County, Maryland	205 00
39,985.	Ann M. Middleton, District of Columbia, $20; Elizabeth T. Berry, District of Columbia, $20; Mary E. L. Berry, District of Columbia, $20; Amelia O. Berry, District of Columbia, $20; Rosalie E. Berry, District of Columbia, $20—aggregate	100 00
40,079.	Charles M. Miller, Jefferson County, Tennessee	120 70
42,002.	George Miller, Washington County, Maryland	273 00
41,915.	Thomas J. Miller and Samuel Hanson, executors of the last will and testament of Uzziel Nally, deceased, late of Charles County, Maryland	140 00
41,068.	David E. Miller, Carroll County, Maryland	85 00
40,716.	John Moran, Barren County, Kentucky	155 00
40,918.	J. J. Moran, Fairfax, Virginia	300 00
40,168.	James W. Morrison, Braxton County, West Virginia	30 00
40,013.	Thomas C. Morris, administrator of the estate of H. M. Hutton, deceased, late of Dickson County, Tennessee	11 25
39,677.	George Moore, Cass County, Missouri	250 00
39,229.	Isaac Motter, Washington County, Maryland	1,287 50
41,773.	J. Taylor Motter, administrator of the estate of Joshua Motter, deceased, late of Frederick County, Maryland	127 50
42,377.	James McMackin, Washington County, Tennessee	125 00
42,441.	Frederick Meier, Franklin County, Missouri	252 00
42,381.	Henry Metzs, trustee of Jacob J. Steefel & Co., Davidson County, Tennessee	221 00
42,442.	William Miller, Washington County, Maryland	531 55
42,453.	Thomas Morris, heir and agent of the heirs of Gilbert Morris, deceased, Hamilton County, Tennessee	977 50
42,326.	Adam Mouse, Randolph County, West Virginia	68 40
40,919.	Jonathan N. Newman, Jefferson County, Tennessee	80 00
40,121.	William B. Noel and William H. Kennaird, executors of the last will and testament of Edmund Byars, deceased, late of Gerrard County, Kentucky	74 00
42,237.	Victor H. Newcomer, administrator of Joseph Sherick, deceased, Washington County, Maryland	582 00
42,283.	Heirs of Henry Nixdorff, deceased, Frederick County, Maryland	775 00
41,958.	John M. Onion, Clark County, Maryland	985 00
40,144.	Peter Ordner, Washington County, Maryland	48 00
39,907.	David Otto, Washington County, Maryland	237 75
39,780.	A. E. Owen, Christian County, Kentucky	100 00

Digitized by Google

42,390. Garet Parker, Fayette County, Tennessee $271 00
42,440. Howell Parker, Hamilton County, Tennessee 337 50
42,455. Carlile P. Patterson, trustee of the estate of Catharine Pearson, deceased, Washington, District of Columbia 1,073 68
42,003. Lucy W. Packett, Jefferson County, West Virginia 1,900 00
41,978. Walker Y. Page, executor of the last will and testament of William Tyler, deceased, late of Frederick County, Maryland 62 75
39,669. Allen Parker, Hamilton County, Tennessee 3,022 50
40,602. James F. Peerce, Washington County, District of Columbia 95 00
39,547. William K. Piper, Blair County, Pennsylvania 230 40
39,038. Jacob Poffenberger, Washington County, Maryland 72 50
40,012. John F. Poole, Montgomery County, Maryland 305 25
39,608. Harvey G. Philips, Washington County, Tennessee 155 00
42,083. G. W. Pratt, McNairy County, Tennessee 580 80
41,959. Green B. Price, La Rue County, Kentucky 628 75
34,116. M. C. H. Puryear, Williamson County, Tennessee 27 65
39,084. W. E. Pumphrey, Montgomery County, Maryland 105 00
42,223. Jacob H. Parchman, Stewart County, Tennessee 395 00
42,371. William Park, Maury County, Tennessee 1,265 00
42,424. Benjamin H. Paschall, Williamson County, Tennessee 110 00
42,222. James B. Partin, Knox County, Kentucky 110 00
42,166. James E. Patterson, administrator of Moses Patterson, deceased, Davidson County, Tennessee 660 00
42,303. Mason S. Peters, Clinton County, Missouri 110 00
42,285. James Pitman, Marion County, Tennessee 146 25
42,378. James Price, Grant County, Kentucky 220 00
42,344. Francis M. Powell, Marion County, Tennessee 243 75
42,393. Crawford Powell, Marion County, Tennessee 259 50
42,287. James G. Queen, Jefferson County, Kentucky 180 00
42,372. E. H. Reams, administrator of Robert Reams, deceased, Williamson County, Tennessee 781 00
42,225. John W. Rider, executor of William Rider, deceased, West Virginia 1,210 50
42,405. Mrs. J. Marie Roehl, Knox County, Tennessee 317 25
39,034. Matthew Randolph, Hamilton County, Illinois 80 00
39,719. William M. Randolph, Hardy County, West Virginia 467 80
40,644. John M. Rece, Cabell County, West Virginia 657 59
40,280. John L. Rhea, Braxton County, West Virginia 76 00
40,825. E. Richardson, Louisville, Kentucky 130 00
40,884. John H. Ringer, administrator of the estate of Elizabeth Ringer, deceased, late of Washington County, Maryland 13 00
41,898. George H. Rizer, Frederick County, Maryland 814 35
40,957. William R. Roberts, Williamson County, Tennessee 189 13
41,960. L. A. Robertson, Green County, Missouri 166 00
33,549. Susan Robins, executrix, and William M. Lemon, executor, of the last will and testament of C. K. Robins, deceased, late of Beverly County, West Virginia 312 50
39,849. Eli W. Rogers, Carroll County, Tennessee 67 20
40,493. Thomas A. Rogers, Hawkins County, Tennessee 288 00
41,914. John Roller, Davidson County, Tennessee 430 50
40,818. L. R. Rupard, Laclede County, Missouri 6 00
42,247. Charlotte P. Ramsey, widow of W. B. A. Ramsey, deceased, Davidson County, Tennessee 289 00
42,246. John Ramsey, Warren County, Tennessee 125 00
42,288. William P. Remsburg, Washington County, Maryland 340 39
42,224. John Rhea, Hamilton County, Tennessee 42 50
42,181. James Rodgers, administrator of Thomas Rodgers, deceased, Knox County, Tennessee 232 27
42,180. Samuel J. Robinson, Humphreys County, Tennessee 150 00
42,167. Edwin V. Ruthven, Warren County, Tennessee 110 00
42,346. Henry P. Russell, Iron County, Missouri 10 92
41,971. Mrs. L. M. Sale, Fayette County, Tennessee 160 00
39,679. Sophia Schillanger, administratrix of the estate of Philip Schillanger, deceased, late of Baltimore City, Md 530 00
40,222. William Scrutchfield, Macon County, Missouri 270 00
26,315. W. B. Selby, and Dorothy, his wife, and others, Pettis County, Missouri, (supplemental settlement No. 2,377, March 21, 1873) 696 00
39,466. Hiram and Aaron Showman, administrators of the estate of Catherine Showman, deceased, late of Washington County, Maryland 275 50
39,810. Robert Snead, Knox County, Tennessee 1,135 00
41,404. Elias Snively, Washington County, Maryland 424 45

Digitized by Google

42,136.	Israel Smith, Washington County, Maryland	$1,915 50
39,938.	James A. Smith, McMinn County, Tennessee	145 00
40,873.	W. H. Smith, Jefferson County, Kentucky	409 00
40,967.	James P. Smith, Ogle County, Illinois	125 00
40,066.	Harman Snyder, Randolph County, West Virginia	750 00
39,721.	John M. Spencer, Maury County, Tennessee	135 00
39,930.	John P. Spindle, Maury County, Tennessee	505 00
39,702.	William B. Stump, executor of the last will and testament of Alfred Stump, deceased, late of Hardy County, West Virginia	250 00
39,939.	Garrett Suddith, Boyle County, Kentucky	115 00
42,231.	Ellen Sheehan, Shelby County, Tennessee	125 00
42,348.	Mary L. Shields, Shelby County, Tennessee	285 75
42,248.	William H. Simmonds and E. McIver, administrators of W. B. A. Ramsey, deceased, of Knox County, Tennessee	865 00
42,347.	Samuel F. Shurfy, Washington County, Tennessee	160 00
42,238.	T. A. Smith, Charles County, Maryland	113 10
42,470.	Daniel Snyder, Bedford County, Pennsylvania	18 00
42,253.	James W. Snyder, Berkeley County, West Virginia	1,610 10
41,922.	Washington C. Snively, Washington County, Maryland	341 96
42,137.	Henry Stovall, Hardin County, Kentucky	226 00
38,866.	Johnson Stultz, Cass County, Missouri	187 50
42,380.	James Sweeney, Frederick County, Maryland	84 00
38,865.	Robert S. Symington, Cass County, Missouri	372 00
42,379.	J. J. Sanders, Davidson County, Tennessee	50 00
42,391.	Ida K. Shreve and J. M. V. Shreve, jr., Green County, Kentucky	279 21
42,382.	John Sidler, Laclede County, Missouri	188 00
42,406.	Otho J. Shifler, Washington County, Maryland	72 00
42,410.	Peter H. Speas, Cass County, Missouri	257 50
42,477.	Christian Stotler, Washington County, Maryland	125 00
39,984.	Alfred Taylor, administrator of the estate of M. D. Williams, deceased, late of Hardy County, West Virginia	13 00
33,261.	Burwell S. Tipton, Montgomery County, Kentucky	353 40
39,763.	Benjamin Thompson, McLean County, Kentucky	450 00
40,267.	Henry L. Tye, Whitley County, Kentucky	81 57
40,917.	John Taylor, administrator of Caroline H. Gilliam *alias* Dobrouske, deceased, Rutherford County, Tennessee	174 60
42,334.	John Terry, Jefferson County, Kentucky	10 00
42,242.	Mrs. E. C. Trapwall, formerly Mrs. E. C. Marshall, Frederick County, Maryland	90 60
42,232.	Thomas A. Tribble, Clermont County, Ohio	140 00
42,327.	Berry Talley, Hamilton County, Tennessee	150 00
42,290.	George L. Torian, Trigg County, Kentucky	80 00
39,829.	Mary R. Vance, Madison County, Missouri	297 50
39,851.	Clayton Van Hoy, Cass County, Missouri	1,645 00
39,701.	George W. Vandergriff, Hamilton County, Tennessee	174 00
40,306.	Cornelius Virts, Washington County, Maryland	740 62
40,842.	Francis L. Wadley, Cooper County, Missouri	275 00
40,546.	Amos S. Wallace, Hart County, Kentucky	125 00
39,764.	C. W. Ware, Todd County, Kentucky	155 00
39,686.	George Warner, Upshur County, West Virginia	104 01
40,221.	T. W. Watkins, administrator of the estate of Richard Allen, deceased, late of Sumner County, Tennessee	279 50
39,658.	John M. Watson, Hamilton County, Tennessee	148 00
39,850.	Weeks & Long, Fayette County, Kentucky	43 76
40,011.	Ann M. Williams, administratrix, and John H. Williams, administrator, of the estate of John T. Williams, deceased, late of Montgomery County, Maryland	430 00
19,405.	George W. Williams, administrator, with the will annexed, of Edward Lee, deceased	21 00
40,247.	John Wilson, Berkeley County, West Virginia	140 00
42,004.	Frank Winter, Jefferson County, Kentucky	125 00
42,076.	J. G. Winters, Washington County, Maryland	125 00
40,973.	Andrew Withers, Lawrence County, Missouri	12 00
41,962.	Andrew Withers, Lawrence County, Missouri, (for quartermaster's stores)	9 00
39,899.	John D. White, (administrator of Dougherty White, deceased,) late of Clay County, Kentucky	405 50
34,205.	Silas D. Whitney, Furnas County, Nebraska	140 00
41,917.	John T. Worthington, Frederick County, Maryland	1,054 55
40,926.	Mary Wright, Davidson County, Tennessee	155 00
35,812.	Simon Wyand, Washington County, Maryland	17 00

Digitized by Google

42,293.	R. D. Wade, Grant County, Kentucky	$51 90
42,292.	James H. Walker, Blount County, Tennessee	185 00
42,407,	Henry J. Walker, Williamson County, Tennessee	317 75
42,168.	Zera Waters, McLean County, Illinois	200 00
42,138.	Cyrus Welton, Grant County, West Virginia	1,459 50
42,383.	Jerome B. Wells, Ohio County, Kentucky	160 00
41,861.	Lewis C. White, Davidson County, Tennessee	310 00
42,432.	James P. Wilson, Hart County, Kentucky	273 75
42,182.	Joseph Willis, Shelby County, Tennessee	400 00
42,169.	Henry Williams, Franklin County, Missouri	106 25
42,350.	John D. Williams, Knox County, Tennessee	50 00
42,395.	David Woods, Hardeman County, Tennessee	194 25
42,409.	Samuel T. Wyatt, Hart County, Kentucky	274 20
42,263.	John Q. Wait, administrator of Cyrenus Wait, deceased, Pulaski County, Kentucky	1,768 43
42,457.	Catharine Weddell, Frederick County, Maryland	36 00
42,426.	John West, Prince George County, Maryland	104 75
42,394.	John Whane, Shelby County, Kentucky	140 00
40,294.	Woods, Lewis & Co., Stewart County, Tennessee, $7,313.99, to be paid to the following persons in the following proportions, to wit:	
	To the proper representatives of James Woods, sr., deceased, ($\frac{4}{11}$)	4,619 36
	To James woods, jr, ($\frac{3}{11}$)	1,154 84
	And to Jane Bell, ($\frac{4}{33}$)	1,539 79
42,384.	William H. Wilkinson, jr., administrator of W. H. Wilkinson, deceased, Davidson County, Tennessee	125 00
42,373.	Ezra Willard, Frederick County, Maryland	441 50
42,385.	Samuel Winningham, Webster County, Missouri	220 00
39,266.	H. T. Wilson, Barbour County, Kentucky	150 00
42,427.	John H. Woody, administrator of Abraham Woody, deceased, Christian County, Missouri	113 75
42,456.	W. H. Wyncore, Clay County, Missouri	311 00
34,918.	Foster P. Wright, Henry County, Missouri	773 00
38,914.	William Yates's (deceased) estate, late of Lincoln County, Kentucky	67 55
38,882.	Elias Yerkey, Harrison County, West Virginia	125 00
40,304.	George Yocum, Grant County, West Virginia	270 00
40,594.	James Young, La Fayette County, Missouri	891 00

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
THIRD AUDITOR'S OFFICE,
Washington, D. C., January 17, 1877.

Report of claims examined by the Third Auditor and Second Comptroller since December 7, 1875, under the provisions of the act of July 4, 1864. Submitted by the Third Auditor to the Secretary of the Treasury, in pursuance of the second section of the Army appropriation act of June 16, 1874.

N. B.—This report includes only the cases wherein the Comptroller has made allowances where none were made by the Auditor, and the cases where they have differed as to the amounts due. By direction of the Secretary of the Treasury a separate report is made, at this date, of the claims in which they have concurred in respect to the amounts due.

		Amount allowed by Third Auditor.	Amount allowed by Second Comptroller.
42,438.	Abigail Champion, Franklin County, Tennessee	$274 50	*$22 50
41,999.	M. A Crittenden, Madison County, Tennessee	746 00	153 50
42,133.	A. H. Darden, Shelby County, Tennessee	1,188 50	835 50
39,467.	Augustin Evans, Hamilton County, Tennessee	1,133 60	875 25
42,401.	David Lewis, Stoddard County, Missouri	63 75	6 25
35,861.	Franklin Spaulding, Marion County, Kentucky	Disallowed.	13 85
34,468.	C. G. Tachan, Jefferson County, Kentucky	Disallowed.	275 00

* Balance of claim suspended by Second Comptroller.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RESUMPTION OF SPECIE PAYMENTS.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

IN REFERENCE

To the Resumption of Specie Payments.

FEBRUARY 1, 1877.—Referred to the Committee of Ways and Means and ordered to be printed.

To the Senate and House of Representatives:

By the act of Congress, approved January 14, 1875, "to provide for the resumption of specie payments," the 1st of January, 1879, is fixed as the date when such resumption is to begin. It may not be desirable to fix an earlier date when it shall actually become obligatory upon the Government to redeem its outstanding legal-tender notes in coin on presentation, but it is certainly most desirable and will prove most beneficial to every pecuniary interest of the country to hasten the day when the paper circulation of the country and the gold coin shall have equal values.

At a later day if currency and coin should retain equal values it might become advisable to authorize or direct resumption. I believe the time has come when by a simple act of the legislative branch of the Government this most desirable result can be attained. I am strengthened in this view by the course trade has taken in the last two years, and by the strength of the credit of the United States at home and abroad.

For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876, the exports of the United States exceeded the imports by $120,213,102; but our exports include $40,569,621 of specie and bullion in excess of imports of the same commodities. For the six months of the present fiscal year, from July 1, 1876, to January 1, 1877, the excess of exports over imports amounted to $107,544,869, and the import of specie and bullion exceeded the export of the precious metals by $6,192,147 in the same time. The actual excess of exports over imports for the six months, exclusive of specie and bullion, amounted to $113,737,040, showing for the time being the accumulation of specie and bullion in the country amounting to more than $6,000,000 in addition to the national product of these metals for the same period, a total increase of gold and silver for the six months not far short of $60,000,000. It is very evident that unless this great increase of the precious metals can be utilized at home in such a way as to make it in some manner remunerative to the holders, it must seek a foreign market as surely as

Digitized by Google

would any other product of the soil or the manufactory. Any legislation which will keep coin and bullion at home will, in my judgment, soon bring about practical resumption and will add the coin of the country to the circulating medium, thus securing a healthy "inflation" of a sound currency to the great advantage of every legitimate business interest.

The act to provide for the resumption of specie payments authorizes the Secretary of the Treasury to issue bonds of either of the descriptions named in the act of Congress approved July 14, 1870, entitled "An act to authorize the refunding of the national debt," for not less than par in gold. With the present value of the 4½ per cent. bonds in the markets of the world they could be exchanged at par for gold, thus strengthening the Treasury to meet final resumption, and to keep the excess of coin over demand, pending its permanent use as a circulating medium, at home. All that would be further required would be to reduce the volume of legal-tender notes in circulation. To accomplish this I would suggest an act authorizing the Secretary of the Treasury to issue 4 per cent. bonds, with forty years to run before maturity, to be exchanged for legal-tender notes whenever presented in sums of $50, or any multiple thereof, the whole amount of such bonds, however, not to exceed $150,000,000. To increase the home demand for such bonds I would recommend that they be available for deposit in the United States Treasury for banking purposes under the various provisions of law relating to national banks.

I would suggest, further, that national banks be required to retain a certain per cent. of the coin interest received by them from the bonds deposited with the Treasury to secure their circulation.

I would also recommend the repeal of the third section of the joint resolution "for the issue of silver coin," approved July 22, 1876, limiting the subsidiary coin and fractional currency to $50,000,000.

I am satisfied that if Congress will enact some such law as will accomplish the end suggested, they will give a relief to the country instant in its effects, and for which they will receive the gratitude of the whole people.

U. S. GRANT.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, *February* 3, 1877.

Digitized by Google

UNION AND CENTRAL PACIFIC RAILWAYS.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF WAR,

TRANSMITTING

A report on the survey of the Union and Central Pacific Railways.

FEBRUARY 1, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on the Pacific Railway and ordered to be printed.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *February* 2, 1877.

The Secretary of War has the honor to transmit to the House of Representatives, in compliance with its resolution of July 19, 1876, the report of Capt. William J. Twining, Corps of Engineers, to whom was intrusted the work of making a careful survey of the Union and Central Pacific Railways, as requested in that resolution.

J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., January 31, 1877.

SIR: Referring to a resolution of the House of Representatives, dated July 19, 1876, requesting the Secretary of War to have made a careful and exact survey of the distances on the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railways, between Omaha and Sacramento, distinguishing between the sections for which bonds were issued to the companies at different rates, exhibiting the number of miles at each rate, designating the points between which the different rates were charged, and report the results of the survey to the House at the commencement of the current session of Congress; and to section 8 of the "act making appropriations for the legislative, executive, and judicial expenses of the Government for the year ending June 30, 1877, and for other purposes," in which an appropriation was made by Congress for the expenses of executing the survey, I have now the honor to submit herewith a report of Capt. William J. Twining, of the Corps of Engineers, to whom the duty was assigned by paragraph 10, Special Orders No. 180, Headquarters of the Army, August 13, 1876.

Digitized by Google

The magnitude of the work prevented the rendition of the report at the date designated in the resolution.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General, Chief of Engineers.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

LIST OF PAPERS ACCOMPANYING THE LETTER OF THE HONORABLE THE SECRETARY OF WAR.

Letter from Chief of Engineers, January 31, 1877, transmitting report of Capt. W. J. Twining, with accompanying papers, upon the survey of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railroads.

Report of Capt. W. J. Twining, January 24, 1877, upon the survey of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railroads.

Report of Capt. W. H. Heuer, November 9, 1876, of survey of Central Pacific Railway from Sacramento, Cal., to Battle Mountain, Nevada.

Report of Capt. J. F. Gregory, November 18, 1876, of survey of Central Pacific Railway between Battle Mountain, Nevada, and Ogden, Utah.

Report of Lieut. B. D. Greene, November 19, 1876, of survey of Union Pacific Railroad between Ogden, Utah, and Cheyenne, Wyo.

Report of Lieut. James B. Quinn, November 18, 1876, of survey of Union Pacific Railroad between Cheyenne, Wyo., and Omaha, Nebr.

Letter of instructions from the Chief of Engineers, September 2, 1876, to Capt. W. J. Twining, Corps of Engineers.

Letter from the Secretary of the Treasury, September 8, 1876, to Secretary of War, inclosing statements of the sections of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railroads for which bonds were issued at different rates, the dates of issue, and the points between which different rates were charged.

Letter from the Department of the Interior, September 26, 1876, to the War Department, inclosing copies of executive orders designating the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains and the western base of the Sierra Nevada.

Copies of acts to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph-line from the Missouri River to the Pacific Ocean.

Digitized by Google

ERRATA.

Page 5, first table, lines 3 and 4, for "Wiser" read "Miser."
Page 6, for sentence following first tabular statement substitute the following table:

RECAPITULATION.

525.078 miles, @ $16,000	$8,401,248
150.000 miles, @ $48,000	7,200,000
363.602 miles, @ $32,000	11,635,264
1,038.680 miles	27,236,512

Page 6, lines 3 and 4 from bottom, for "June 19" read "June 9."
Page 6, table 2, second column, top line, for "7.08" read "7.18."
Page 7, table 1, third column, last line, for "757¼" read "737¼."
Page 10, in second column of test measurements, for "03." read ".3;" for ".01" read ".1;" for ".04" read ".4;" for "2.01" read "2.11;" for "1 in 24,700" read "1 in 23,507."
Page 13, line 10, first column of table, for "Patterson" read "Peterson."

Page 16, for statementa t head of page read—
"The changes were as follows:

	Feet.	Distance saved. Feet.
"Sacramento to American River bridge	17,918	—.4
"Above but near American bridge	3,007	+45.5
"Above Clipper Gap	2,424	+27.0
"Total length changes	23,349	+72.5
		—.4
"Aggregate distance saved		72.1"

Page 17, for "4070" read "4071," in line 21 of table.
Page 17, for "4993" read "4992," in line 45 of table.
Page 17, insert in last column "3212," in line 60 of table.
Page 17, insert in last column "3431," in line 61 of table.
Page 17, insert in last column "2010," in line 62 of table.
Page 17, insert in last column "2156," in line 63 of table.
Page 17, insert in last column "2998," in line 64 of table.
Page 17, insert in last column "4683," in line 65 of table.
Page 18, insert in last column "2014," in line 1 of table.
Page 18, insert in last column "2561," in line 2 of table.
Page 18, insert in last column "3408" in line 3 of table.
Page 18, insert in last column "2286," in line 4 of table.
Page 18, insert in last column "640," in line 5 of table.
Page 18, insert in last column "1108," in line 6 of table.
Page 18, insert in last column "1458," in line 7 of table.
Page 18, line 18, for "443048" read "444048."
Page 18, line 34, for "565999" read "555999."
Page 19, line 23, for "1446" read "2454."
Page 19, line 56, insert "3497."
Page 19, line 57, insert "219."
Page 19, line 58, insert "2273."
Page 19, line 59, insert "4073."
Page 19, line 60, insert "3158."
Page 19, line 61, insert "151."
Page 19, line 62, insert "5204."
Page 19, line 63, insert "3804."
Page 19, line 64, insert "5187."
Page 19, line 65, insert "5271."

Digitized by Google

Page 19, line 66, insert "604."
Page 19, line 67, insert "2467."
Page 20, line 1, insert "4163."
Page 20, line 2, insert "387."
Page 20, line 3, insert "4072."
Page 20, line 4, insert "756."
Page 20, line 5, insert "1056."
Page 20, line 6, insert "1814."
Page 20, line 7, insert "1824."
Page 20, line 32, for "4651" read "3651."
Page 23, line 40, for "443.8" read "403.8."
Page 28, line 58, for "4933" read "4936."
Page 33, line 48, for "283" read "293."
Page 35, line 39, for "321" read "322."
Page 35, line 50, for "Blowawee" read "Biowawee."
Page 35, line 56, for "1626" read "1736."
Page 36, line 8, for "325" read "335."
Page 39, line 10, for "3179" read "3199."
Page 39, line 39, for "3073" read "3037."
Page 42, line 49, for "3901" read "4901."
Page 44, line 27, for "stone bridge culvert" read "stone box culvert."
Page 44, line 46, for "224" read "223."
Page 46, line 11, for "3222" read "3228."
Page 46, line 12, for "4368" read "4362."
Page 47, line 16, for "132" read "142."
Page 47, line 42, for "712" read "711."
Page 48, line 25, for "717" read "719."
Page 49, line 38, for "Saone culvert" read "Stone culvert."
Page 49, line 23, for "3416" read "4416."
Page 49, line 34, for "4309" read "4306."
Page 51, line 65, for "2260" read "2620."
Page 57, line 35, for "4752" read "4572."

Digitized by Google

REPORT OF CAPT. WILLIAM J. TWINING, CORPS OF ENGINEERS.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January* 24, 1877.

GENERAL: I have the honor to submit the following report upon the survey of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railways.

The authority under which the work was done was given by Special Orders No. 180, Adjutant-General's Office.

[Special Orders No. 180.]

HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Washington, August 31, 1876.

[Extract.]

10. By direction of the Secretary of War, Capt. W. J. Twining, Corps of Engineers, is assigned to temporary duty in charge of the survey of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railways, between Council Bluffs, Iowa, and Sacramento, California, as contemplated by the resolution of the House of Representatives passed July 19, 1876, and section 8 of the "act making appropriations for the legislative, executive, and judicial expenses of the Government for the year ending June 30, 1877, and for other purposes," approved August 15, 1876.

The following-named officers of the Corps of Engineers will report to Captain Twining to assist him in this work: Capt. W. H. Heuer, Capt. James F. Gregory, First Lieut. B. D. Greene, First Lieut. James B. Quinn.

The duties thus assigned the officers named will be executed under the orders of the Chief of Engineers.

* * * * * * *

By command of General Sherman.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

Official.

S. N. BENJAMIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Captain TWINING,
(Through Chief of Engineers.)

The resolution of the House of Representatives, and section 8 of the "act making appropriations for the legislative, executive, and judicial expenses of the Government for the year ending June 30, 1877," read as follows:

FORTY-FOURTH CONGRESS—FIRST SESSION

CONGRESS OF THE UNITED STATES,
In the House of Representatives, July 19, 1876.

Mr. Jenks submitted the following, which was agreed to:

Whereas it is alleged that the measurements of the distances on the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railroads upon which bonds were issued by the Government to the companies owning said railroads, were hastily and inaccurately made: Therefore,

Resolved by the House of Representatives, That the Secretary of War be requested to detail a sufficient force from the Engineer Corps of the Army to make a careful and exact survey of the distances of said roads between Omaha and Sacramento, distinguishing between the sections for which bonds were issued to the companies at different rates, exhibiting the number of miles at each rate, designating the points between which the different rates were charged, and report the result of the survey to this House at the commencement of the next session of Congress.

Attest:

GEO. M. ADAMS, *Clerk.*

Digitized by Google

AN ACT making appropriations for the legislative, executive, and judicial expenses of the Government for the year ending June 30, 1877, and for other purposes.

* * * * * * *

SEC. 8. That for the purpose of defraying the expenses of a survey of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railways between Council Bluffs, Iowa, and Sacramento, California, to be made in pursuance of the resolution of the House of Representatives passed the twelfth [nineteenth] day of July, eighteen hundred and seventy-six, ten thousand dollars.

* * * * * * *

Approved August 15, 1876.

Accompanying the Special Orders No. 180 I also received a letter of instruction from the Chief of Engineers, which is appended.

From the preamble of the resolution of the House of Representatives it appears that the object of the survey was to verify the measurements of length upon which the United States issued subsidies to these roads.

The resolution indicates Omaha, Nebr., as the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific Railway; the act of appropriation, however, indicates Council Bluffs, Iowa, as the proper terminus. The authority for this change is found in the decision of the Supreme Court "No. 584, October term, 1875. The Union Pacific Railroad Company, plaintiff in error, *vs.* Sumner E. Hall and John W. Morse." This decision fixes the eastern terminus on the east bank of the Missouri River, at such a distance as may be necessary for the depots, shops, sidings, and connections of the railway.

In giving the present length of the road I have therefore considered the eastern line of the company's property on the east bank of the Missouri River as the terminus.

From the wording of the resolution of the House of Representatives I considered it my duty to verify the original measurement of the railway, but as the location of the tracks has since been changed in a number of places, I have in such cases measured both the old and the new line, for the purpose of determining what the total effect of such changes has been.

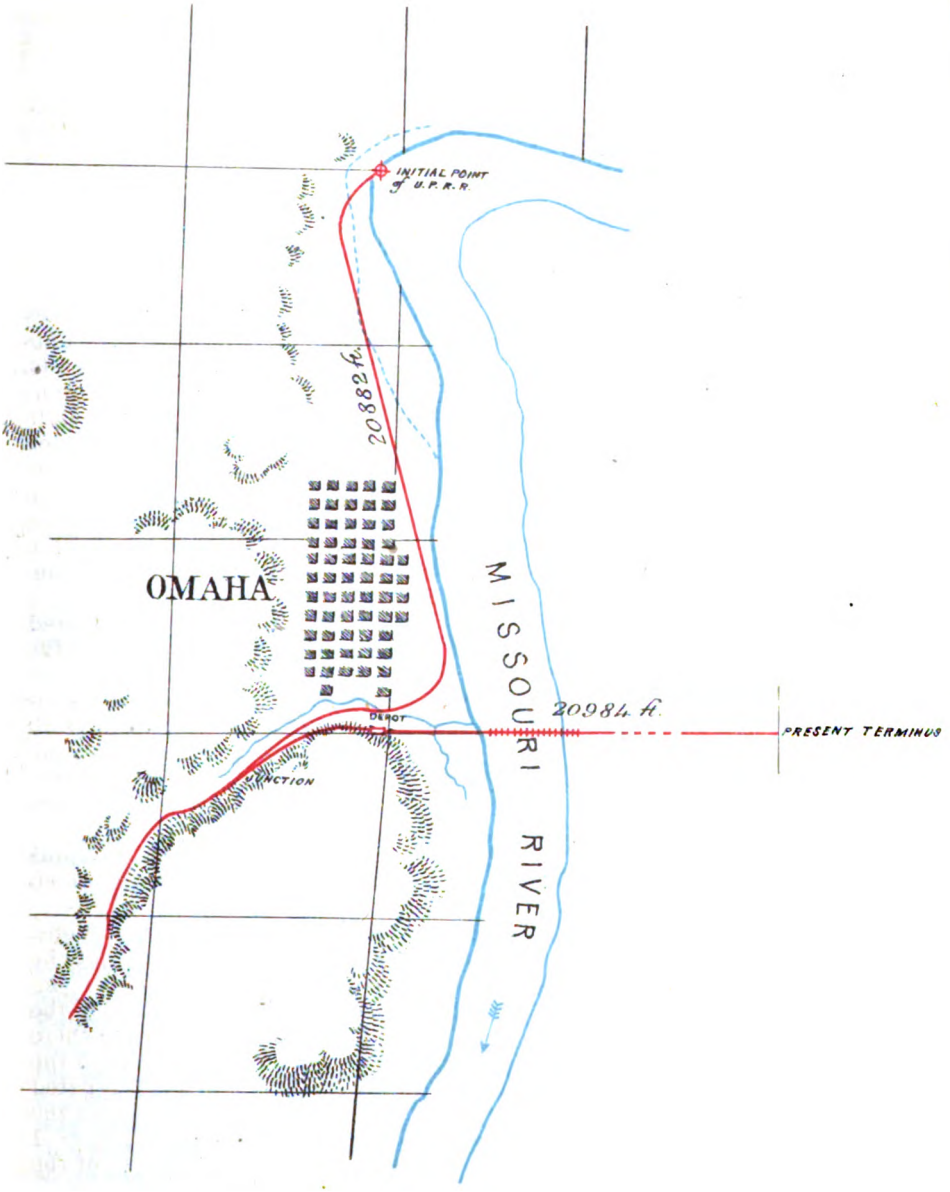
To show more clearly the effect of the change in the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific Road, I attach a tracing of the vicinity in which both locations are indicated.

The old track was measured from the junction to the company's shops, but its total length could not be verified, owing to the fact that the river has cut into the west and washed out the northern end of the embankment. At the present time the original terminus, as fixed by the executive order of the President of the United States, lies somewhere in the channel of the Missouri River. The profile in the office of the company at Omaha gives the length of the road from the designated terminus on the eastern line of section 10 of the land-surveys to the point of junction with the new line to Council Bluffs, 20,882 feet. I assume this distance to be correct, and include it in the statement of the total length of the original road.

It appears, then, that the Union Pacific Railroad Company, under the executive order of the President of the United States, built and received subsidy, at the rate of $16,000 per mile, upon 20,882 feet of track, being the distance from their supposed terminus to the junction, and that they have, in accordance with the decision of the Supreme Court, before referred to, built and operated, without subsidy, an additional length of road amounting to 20,984 feet, that being the distance from the junction to the eastern line of the company's property at Council Bluffs, Iowa.

The following table shows all the points, so far as I have been able to

Digitized by Google



TRACED FROM LOCATION PLAN OF U.P.R.R.
Scale: 1 mile = 1 inch.
1865.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

determine them, at which the location of the Union Pacific and the Central Pacific Railways has been changed.

The distances marked – indicate that the road has been shortened by that amount. Those marked + indicate that the track has been lengthened.

Union Pacific Railway.—Change of location.

	Original location.	Present location.	Difference.
	Feet.	*Feet.*	*Feet.*
Omaha	20, 882	20, 984. 5	+102. 5
East of Wiser Station	4, 800	3, 393	–1, 407
West of Wiser Station	3, 000	2, 300	– 700
West of Saint Mary's Station	4, 910	4, 520	– 390
West of Wahsatch Station	38, 965	33, 604	–5, 361

Central Pacific Railway.—Change of location.

	Original location.	Present location.	Difference.
	Feet.	*Feet.*	*Feet.*
West of Blue Creek Station	24, 219	25, 498	+ 1, 279
West of Carlin Station	1, 872	1, 800	– 72
West of Palisade Station	5, 025	3, 899	– 1, 126
East of Clipper Gap Station	2, 424. 5	2, 397. 5	– 27
East of American River Bridge	3, 007. 5	2, 962	– 45. 5
Junction Switch and American River Bridge	13, 137	13, 125	– 12
Sacramento to Junction Switch	4, 781	4, 793	+ 12

SUMMARY.

Union Pacific Railway.		Central Pacific Railway.	
Differences	+ 102. 5	Differences	+ 1, 291
Differences	– 7, 858	Differences	– 1, 282. 5
Total feet	– 7, 755. 5	Total feet	+ 8. 5

The act incorporating the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railways, approved July 1, 1862, provided for the issue of bonds to these companies, as follows, viz: From the eastern terminus of the Union Pacific Railway to the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains, $16,000 per mile; from this point westward, 150 miles, $48,000 per mile; for the rest of the road to the western terminus, (subsequently fixed near Ogden, Utah,) $32,000 per mile; from the western terminus of the Central Pacific Railway to the western base of the Sierra Nevada, $16,000 per mile; from this point eastward, 150 miles, $48,000 per mile; for the rest of the road to its eastern terminus, (subsequently fixed near Ogden, Utah,) $32,000 per mile. Under the provisions of the act of incorporation, bonds were issued as shown in the annexed statement.

Digitized by Google

Statement exhibiting the sections of the Union Pacific Railroad for which bonds were issued at different rates, the date of issue, and the points between which different rates were charged.

Section.	Date of issue.	Number of miles.	Mile-posts.			Rate per mile.
1	January 27, 1866	40	1	to	40	16,000
2	May 7, 1866	25	40	to	65	16,000
3	June 26, 1866	40	65	to	105	16,000
4	July 13, 1866	20	105	to	125	16,000
5	August 9, 1866	35	125	to	160	16,000
6	September 11, 1866	45	160	to	205	16,000
7	October 13, 1866	35	205	to	240	16,000
8	November 7, 1866	30	240	to	270	16,000
9	January 8, 1867	35	270	to	305	16,000
10	June 10, 1867	40	305	to	345	16,000
11	July 6, 1867	40	345	to	385	16,000
12	August 29, 1867	35	385	to	420	16,000
13	October 2, 1867	35	420	to	455	16,000
14	November 5, 1867	35	455	to	490	16,000
15	December 13, 1867	20	490	to	510	16,000
16	January 27, 1868	15.078 / 14.922	510	to	540	48,000
17	May 16, 1868	20	540	to	560	48,000
18	May 18, 1868	20	560	to	580	48,000
19	June 12, 1868	20	580	to	600	48,000
20	June 18, 1868	20	600	to	620	48,000
21	July 22, 1868	20	620	to	640	48,000
22 / 23	July 24, 1868	35.078 / 4.922	640	to	680	32,000
24	August 11, 1868	20	680	to	700	32,000
25	August 28, 1868	20	700	to	720	32,000
26	September 7, 1868	20	720	to	740	32,000
27	September 7, 1868	20	740	to	760	32,000
28	September 23, 1868	20	760	to	780	32,000
29	October 21, 1868	20	780	to	800	32,000
30	November 19, 1868	20	800	to	820	32,000
31	December 7, 1868	40	820	to	860	32,000
32	December 14, 1868	20	860	to	880	32,000
33	December 16, 1868	20	880	to	900	32,000
34	December 23, 1868	20	900	to	920	32,000
35	December 24, 1868	20	920	to	940	32,000
36	January 29, 1869	20	940	to	960	32,000
37 / 38	February 10, 1869	40	960	to	1,000	32,000
39	July 16, 1869	20	1,000	to	1,020	32,000
40	November 6, 1869	13.68	1,020	to	1,033.68	32,000
	July 14, 1870	5	1,033.68	to	1,038.68	32,000

The points at which the amounts of the subsidy changed from $16,000 to $48,000 per mile were fixed by the President of the United States. The executive orders were as follows:

Statement exhibiting the sections of the Central Pacific Railroad for which bonds were issued at different rates, the date of issue, amount issued, and the points between which different rates were charged.

Date of issue.	Number of miles.	Section or mile posts.	Rate per mile.	Remarks.	Bonds due.	Bonds issued.
Jan. 16, 1865 / Jan. 16, 1865	7.08 / 23.82	1 to 31	16,000 / 48,000		$1,258,240 00	$1,258,000
Aug. 14, 1865 / Oct. 16, 1865 / Nov. 29, 1865	23	31 to 54	48,000		1,104,000 00	384,000 / 256,000 / 464,000
Mar. 6, 1866 / Oct. 29, 1866	20	54 to 74	48,000		960,000 00	640,000 / 320,000
July 10, 1866 / Oct. 25, 1867	20	74 to 94	48,000		960,000 00	640,000 / 320,000
Jan. 14, 1867 / July 10, 1868	20	94 to 114	48,000		960,000 00	640,000 / 320,000
Dec. 11, 1867	24	114 to 138	48,000		1,152,000 00	1,152,000
June 19, 1868 / June 19, 1868	19.18 / .82	138 to 158	32,000		946,880 00	946,000
Aug. 4, 1868	20	158 to 178	32,000		640,000 00	640,000
Aug. 13, 1868	37	178 to 215	32,000		1,184,000 00	1,184,000

Digitized by Google

Statement exhibiting the sections of the Central Pacific Railroad, &c.—Continued.

Date of issue.	Number of miles.	Section or mile posts.	Rate per mile.	Remarks.		Bonds due.	Bonds issued.
Sept. 11, 1868	40	215 to 255	32,000			1,280,000 00	1,280,000
Sept. 19, 1868	35	255 to 290	32,000			1,120,000 00	1,120,000
Oct. 12, 1868	20	290 to 310	32,000			640,000 00	640,000
Oct. 12, 1868	20	310 to 330	32,000			640,000 00	640,000
Oct. 26, 1868	20	330 to 350	32,000			640,000 00	640,000
Nov. 3, 1868	20	350 to 370	32,000			640,000 00	640,000
Nov. 11, 1868	20	370 to 390	32,000			640,000 00	640,000
Dec. 5, 1868	20	390 to 410	32,000			640,000 00	640,000
Dec. 7, 1868	20	410 to 430	32,000			640,000 00	640,000
Dec. 29, 1868	20	430 to 450	32,000			640,000 00	640,000
Jan. 13, 1869	20	450 to 470	32,000			640,000 00	640,000
Jan. 28, 1869	20	470 to 490	32,000			640,000 00	640,000
Feb. 17, 1869	20	490 to 510	32,000			640,000 00	640,000
Feb. 17, 1869	80	660 to 740	32,000	Uncompleted work delivered November 11, 1869, ($500,000 held.)		1,066,666 66	1,066,000
Mar. 2, 1869	100	560 to 660	32,000	Uncompleted work delivered May 28, 1869, ($500,000 held.)		1,333,333 34	1,333,000
May 27, 1869	60	510 to 570	32,000	60 miles, at $32,000	$1,920,000 00		
				less bonds issued on uncompleted work, 560 to 570 miles	133,333 34		
						1,786,666 66	1,786,000
				100 miles, at $32,000	3,200,000 00		
				less bonds issued on uncompleted work, 570 to 670 miles	1,333,333 32		
					1,866,666 68		
May 27, 1869	100	570 to 670	32,000	less 5-6 of the bonds issued on uncompleted work east of Promontory Point, February 7, 1869.	552,222 23	1,314,444 45	1,314,000
				20.3 miles, at $32,000	649,600 00		
				less bonds issued on uncompleted work, 670 to 690.3 miles	270,666 67		
					378,933 33		
July 15, 1869	20.3	670 to 690.3	32,000	less 1-6 of bonds issued on uncompleted work east of Promontory	110,444 44	268,488 89	268,000
July 16, 1869	47.2	690.3 to 757½	32,000	$1,338,000 of this lot delivered to Union Pacific Railroad Company.		1,510,400 00	1,510,000

RECAPITULATION.

7.18	miles, at $16,000	$114,880
150	miles, at $48,000	7,200,000
533.12	miles, at $32,000	17,059,840
690.30		24,374,720
47.20		1,510,400
737.50		25,885,120

Digitized by Google

The points at which the amount of the subsidy changed from $16,000 to $48,000 per mile were fixed by the President of the United States. The Executive orders were as follows:

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
Washington, January 12, 1864.

In pursuance of the eleventh section of the act of Congress entitled "An act to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri River to the Pacific Ocean, and to secure to the Government the use of the same for postal, military, and other purposes," approved July 1, 1862, the point where the line of the Central Pacific Railroad crosses Arcade Creek, in the Sacremento Valley, is hereby fixed as the western base of the Sierra Nevada Mountains.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, *February* 25, 1865.

Pursuant to the act of Congress of 22d February, 1849, I hereby certify that the annexed is a true copy of an order of the President of the United States, made in pursuance of the act of July 1, 1862, made from the original on file in this office.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the Treasury Department to be affixed on the day and year first above written.

[SEAL.] W. P. FESSENDEN,
Secretary of the Treasury.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Washington, D. C., November 23, 1867.

SIR: I have the honor to lay before you the report of Mr. J. Blickensderfer, jr., civil engineer, and accompanying maps, as to the point which should be considered as the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains, in view of the eleventh section of the act entitled "An act to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph-line from the Missouri River to the Pacific Ocean," &c., approved July 1, 1862, (12 Stats. at L., 489.)

Mr. Blickensderfer considers the point marked B on the profile, a distance of "$6\frac{637}{1000}$ miles west of Cheyenne, and by the railroad surveys $525\frac{58}{100}$ miles from the initial point on the Missouri River at Omaha," as the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains for the purposes contemplated by the act of Congress.

I would respectfully recommend the acceptance of said report, and that the point designated by him be fixed as the base of said mountains for the purpose mentioned in the said act of Congress.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. H. BROWNING,
Secretary.

The PRESIDENT.

[Indorsement.]

EXECUTIVE MANSION, *November* 25, 1867.

The within recommendation is approved, and the said point as described is to be considered the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains for the purpose mentioned in the act of Congress.

ANDREW JOHNSON.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Washington, D. C., September 26, 1876.

I, Charles T. Gorham, Acting Secretary of the Interior, hereby certify that hereto attached is a true copy of the original now on file in this Department, has been compared therewith, and found to be correct.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and caused the seal of the Department of the Interior to be affixed the day and year above written.

[SEAL.] CHAS. T. GORHAM,
Acting Secretary of the Interior.

In the remeasurement it was found that there was no definite mark showing the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains.

It is therefore taken, as given in the order, to be at a point $6\frac{637}{1000}$ miles west of Cheyenne, Wyo.

On the basis of the data here given, I present the following tabular statement, showing the distances on which bonds were issued and the discrepancies according to the present remeasurement:

Digitized by Google

Union Pacific Railway—miles and thousandths.

Sections.	Length on which bonds were issued.	Length as shown by remeasurement.	Difference.
	Miles.	*Miles.*	*Miles.*
Eastern terminus to the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains, $16,000 per mile	525.078	525.254	+0.176
Eastern base of the Rocky Mountains, westward 150 miles, $48,000 per mile	150.000	150.000	.....
From the western end of the above section of 150 miles to the western terminus, $32,000 per mile	363.602	364.673	+1.071
Total	1,038.680	1,039.927	+1.247

Central Pacific Railway—miles and thousandths.

Sections.	Length on which bonds were issued.	Length as shown by remeasurement.	Difference.
	Miles.	*Miles.*	*Miles.*
Western terminus to base of Sierra Nevada, $16,000 per mile	7.180	7.401	+0.221
Base of Sierra Nevada, eastward 150 miles, $48,000 per mile	150.000	150.000	.....
From eastern end of the above section of 150 miles to eastern terminus, $32,000 per mile	580.320	581.050	+0.730
Total	737.500	738.451	+0.951

SUMMARY.

Union Pacific Railway.

$16,000 per mile.		$32,000 per mile.		$48,000 per mile.	
Under-issue.	Amount.	Under-issue.	Amount.	Under-issue.	Amount.
0.176	$2,816	1.071	$34,272	.....	.....

Central Pacific Railway.

$16,000 per mile.		$32,000 per mile.		$48,000 per mile.	
Under-issue.	Amount.	Under-issue.	Amount.	Under-issue.	Amount.
0.221	$3,536	0.730	$23,360	.....	.....

From this it appears that the total length of each of these railways is somewhat greater than was shown by the original measurements, upon which the subsidies were issued. The amount of the error is, for the Union Pacific, 1 in 834, and for the Central Pacific, 1 in 787.

It is to be borne in mind that the distance, as found by remeasurement, with which the original measurement is compared, is not absolutely correct. Such checks, however, were applied to the work that it is easy to fix a probable limit of error.

Digitized by Google

I employed the following methods. The entire distance was divided into four sections:

1st. Sacramento, Cal., to Battle Mountain, Nev.

2d. Battle Mountain, Nev., to Ogden, Utah.

3d. Ogden, Utah, to Cheyenne, Wyo.

4th. Cheyenne, Wyo., to Council Bluffs, Iowa.

Each section was placed in charge of an officer of engineers, with a party consisting of two chain-men, one cook, and an extra man.

The railway companies furnished each party with an emigrant or box car, properly fitted up, which was transferred from station to station as directed by the officer in charge.

The officers were required to report the distances actually measured at the end of every week. They accompanied the chain-men, kept the chain-books, and personally supervised the entire measurement.

The chains used were of steel, and were compared once or more every day with a 50-foot steel tape, which was verified by comparison with a standard bar.

Certain distances were rechained, from time to time, to test the care and accuracy of the work. With these precautions, I am justified in supposing that the accidental errors are not large.

In chaining over ordinary rolling ground on the natural surface, which is always more or less irregular, it is customary to allow an error of about 1 in 1,000. In the present case the surface was smooth, and, practically speaking, level.

The test-measurements reported are as follows:

Feet.	Feet.	
2,200	.01	
4,000	.15	
3,000	.03	
2,000	.01	
4,000	.15	
8,000	.04	
26,400	1.00	
49,600	2.01	Mean of errors, 1 in 24,700.

Many other tests were made, with equally good results, which were not noted. This mean error is much smaller than I had supposed possible, and indicates that on perfectly smooth ground the accidental errors arising from different tensions on the chain neutralize themselves in long distances.

In the last test given the five miles was the distance from the crossing of the Utah Central Railroad to the terminus of the Central Pacific. It was first chained by Captain Gregory, and a month later by Lieut. B. D. Greene. A similar satisfactory result was found by Captain Heuer and Captain Gregory, in rechaining the siding at Battle Mountain.

The constant errors to be considered in estimating the accuracy of such work are due to the effect of changes of temperature and to the difficulty in measuring curves of a curvature greater than 4° by the method of chords.

The total error due to temperature can scarcely exceed 1 in 10,000, and I have therefore neglected it.

In measuring curves by chords of 100 feet the errors are not appreciable in curvatures of less than 4°. Beyond that, however, it is necessary to break the chain to lengths of 50 feet or less. This gives a much nearer approximation, though it is not entirely accurate.

Considering the attention that was given to every detail in the re-

Digitized by Google

measurement of these railways, I think that the average error cannot be greater than 1 in 5,000.

As a matter of interest to others engaged on similar work, I refer to the report of Captain Heuer in regard to the comparison of the results obtained by measurement with an odometer and with a chain. It will be seen that the differences found on a total length of 384 miles amounted to 308 feet, or less than a foot in a mile.

From the notes of the survey I have compiled the following table of distances, as measured on the present line of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railways, from Council Bluffs, Iowa, to Sacramento, Cal., including every important station.

The initial point of these distances is assumed to be at the eastern line of the railroad company's property at Council Bluffs.

Table of distances to intermediate stations from Council Bluffs, Iowa, to Sacramento, Cal.

Stations.	Distance from Council Bluffs.		Remarks.
	Miles.	*Feet.*	
Council Bluffs	0	0	East line of Union Pacific Railroad Company's property.
Omaha	3	86	East face of station-house.
Bridge Junction	3	5144	Head-block.
Summit Siding	5	538	East end of siding.
Gilmore	12	782	East face of station-house.
Papillion	17	481	Do.
Millard	22	3485	Do.
Elkhorn	30	4890	Do.
Waterloo	33	3504	Do.
Valley	37	3112	Do.
Riverside	43	914	East end of siding.
Frémont	48	2794	East face of station-house.
Ames	55	4084	East end of siding.
North Bend	63	2541	East face of station-house.
Rogers	70	1739	East end of siding.
Schuyler	77	4614	East face of station-house.
Richland	85	3584	East end of siding.
Columbus	93	3957	East face of station-house.
Jackson	101	1659	Do.
Silver Creek	111	2409	Do.
Clark's	122	4245	Do.
Lone Tree	134	132	Do.
Chapman's	144	1057	Do.
Lockwood	149	3789	East end of siding.
GRAND ISLAND	155	3835	East face of new station-house.
Alda	163	2243	East end of siding.
Wood River	171	2403	East face of station-house.
Shelton	179	276	Do.
Gibbon	185	494	Do.
Shelby	193	2336	Do.
Kearney City	198	311	Do.
Stevenson	203	1240	East end of siding.
Elm Creek	213	3435	East face of station-house.
Overton	222	1784	Do.
Josselyn	226	4290	East end of siding.
Plum Creek	233	1983	East face of station-house.
Cayote	241	1300	East end of siding.
Cozard	247	2094	East face of station-house.
Willow Island	252	1275	Do.
Warren	262	2643	East end of siding.
Brady Island	270	2936	East face of station-house.
McPherson	279	3870	Do.
Gannett	287	3244	East end of siding.
NORTH PLATTE	293	1431	East face of station-house.
Nichols	302	4068	East end of siding.
O'Fallon's	310	689	East face of station-house.
Dexter	317	573	East end of siding.
Alkali	324	3102	East face of station-house.
Roscoe	334	2442	East end of siding.
Ogallalla	343	4402	East face of station-house.
Brulé	352	3863	East end of siding.
Big Spring	362	5218	East face of station-house.
Barton	370	2523	East end of siding.
Julesburgh	379	3450	East face of station-house.

Digitized by Google

Table of distances to intermediate stations from Council Bluffs, &c.—Continued.

Station.	Distance from Council Bluffs.		Remarks.
	Miles.	*Feet.*	
Chappel	389	1124	East end of siding.
Lodge Pole	398	4066	East face of station-house.
Colton	407	2391	East end of siding.
SIDNEY	416	2602	East face of station-house.
Brownson	424	1782	East end of siding.
Potter	435	1931	East face of station-house.
Bennett	444	1332	East end of siding.
Antelope	453	3107	East face of station-house.
Adams	459	4760	East end of siding.
Bushnell	465	2837	East face of water-tank.
Pine Bluffs	475	2623	East face of station-house.
Tracy	480	3777	East end of siding.
Egbert	486	2347	Do.
Burns	492	3127	Do.
Hillsdale	498	3590	East face of station-house.
Atkins	505	1246	East face of water-tank.
Archer	510	1238	East face of station-house.
CHEYENNE	518	3360	Do.
Hazard	524	1751	Do.
Otto	532	3860	Do.
Granite Cañon	537	4329	Do.
Buford	544	2602	Do.
Sherman	551	1816	Do.
Tie-Siding	557	2009	Do.
Harney	561	1279	Do.
Red Buttes	565	4943	Do.
Fort Sanders	572	1564	Do.
LARAMIE	575	1262	Do.
Howell	583	1322	East end of siding.
Wyoming	588	4754	East face of station-house.
Cooper's Lake	599	570	Do.
Lookout	607	4225	Do.
Miser	617	565	Do.
Rock Creek	624	4672	Do.
Wilcox	631	5274	East end of siding.
Como	640	2442	East face of station-house.
Medicine Bow	647	2828	Do.
Carbon	659	126	Do.
Simpson	664	2967	East end of siding.
Percy	669	390	East face of station-house.
Dana	675	217	East end of siding.
Saint Mary's	682	3478	East face of station-house.
Walcott	690	2237	East end of siding.
Fort Steele	696	1837	East face of station-house.
Grennville	704	2068	East end of siding.
RAWLINS	711	3304	East face of station-house.
Summit	718	683	East end of siding.
Separation	724	3838	East face of station-house.
Fillmore	733	142	East end of siding.
Creston	739	835	East face of station-house.
Latham	746	2535	East end of siding.
Wash-a-kie	754	619	East face of station-house.
Red Desert	763	2596	Do.
Tipton	769	2941	East end of siding.
Table Rock	776	5044	East face of station-house.
Agate	782	469	East end of siding.
Bitter Creek	786	4514	East face of station-house.
Black Buttes	795	4990	Do.
Hallville	801	93	East end of siding.
Point of Rocks	807	1192	East face of station-house.
Thayer	812	2679	East end of siding.
Salt Wells	818	3789	East face of station-house.
Baxter	825	2143	East end of siding.
Rock Springs	832	1030	East face of station-house.
Lawrence	841	727	East end of siding.
Green River	847	1329	East face of station-house.
Bryan	860	4188	Do.
Marston	868	673	East end of siding.
Granger	877	4191	East face of station-house.
Church Buttes	889	567	Do.
Hampton	898	1305	East end of siding.
Carter	906	1393	East face of station-house.
Bridger	913	2386	Do.
Leroy	920	3646	East end of siding.
Piedmont	930	3732	East face of station-house.
Aspen	939	4893	Do.

Digitized by Google

Table of distances to intermediate stations from Council Bluffs, &c.—Continued.

Station.	Distance from Council Bluffs.		Remarks.
	Miles.	*Feet.*	
Hilliard	944	2218	East face of station-house.
Millis	948	2404	East end of siding.
EVANSTON	957	2859	East face of station-house.
Wahsatch	968	3372	Do.
Castle Rock	976	5066	Do.
Hanging Rock	984	296	East face of water-tank.
Echo	993	2622	East face of station-house.
Weber Quarry	1002	54	East end of siding.
Weber	1008	4745	East face of station-house.
Patterson	1016	1998	Do.
Devil's Gate	1020	5005	East end of siding.
Uintah	1025	5117	East face of station-house.
OGDEN	1033	1934	West face of station-house.
Terminus of Union Pacific Railroad	1038	2419	Five miles west of crossing of Utah Central Railroad.
Bonneville	1043	1318	Center of siding.
Brigham	1050	2083	Do.
Corinne	1058	83	East face of station-house.
Blue Creek	1077	3247	Do.
Promontory	1086	2462	Do.
Monument	1110	4966	Center of siding.
Kelton	1125	2033	East face of station-house.
Matlin	1146	3594	Center of siding.
Terrace	1157	2461	East face of station-house.
Lucin	1172	4517	Center of siding.
Tecoma	1190	3191	East face of station-house.
Montello	1200	878	Center of siding.
TOANO	1216	1844	East face of station-house.
Pequop	1226	1363	Center of siding.
Independence	1237	3647	Do.
Wells	1252	1834	East face of station-house.
Tulasco	1259	4484	Center of siding.
Halleck	1285	2455	East face of station-house.
Elko	1308	5137	Do.
Moleen	1320	3905	Center of siding.
CARLIN	1332	825	East face of station-house.
Palisade	1341	2151	Do.
Be-o-wa-we	1359	3774	Do.
Shoshone	1369	3432	Center of siding.
Argenta	1380	3592	East face of coal-house.
Battle Mountain	1392	2121	East end of siding.
Stone House	1411	4220	Do.
Golconda	1436	65	Do.
WINNEMUCCA	1452	3749	Center of water-tank.
Raspberry	1473	928	East end of siding.
Humboldt	1492	4844	Center of water-tank.
Oreana	1513	4795	East end of siding.
Lovelock's	1525	4058	Do.
Brown's	1541	4210	Do.
White Plains	1553	4663	Do.
Hot Springs	1568	2578	Do.
Wadsworth	1588	201	East face of station-house.
Clark's	1602	3397	East end of siding.
Vista	1614	3446	Do.
Reno	1622	2307	East face of station-house.
Verdi	1632	4819	Do.
Boca	1649	182	Center of water-tank.
TRUCKEE	1657	1092	Do.
Summit	1671	3916	Do.
Cisco	1685	24	East face of station-house.
Emigrant Gap	1693	2681	Do.
Blue Cañon	1698	3706	Do.
Alta	1708	1383	Do.
Dutch Flat	1710	50	East end of siding.
Gold Run	1712	1393	East face of station-house.
Colfax	1722	3846	Center of station-house.
Auburn	1740	3551	Center of water-tank.
Newcastle	1745	4208	East end of siding.
Rocklin	1754	3981	East face of station-house.
Roseville Junction	1758	3291	Center of water-tank.
Arcade	1768	3761	East of siding.
SACRAMENTO	1776	4814	Initial point of Central Pacific Railroad, at foot of K street.

Digitized by Google

I respectfully forward herewith, as a portion of this report, the following documents, viz:

1. Report of Captain Heuer.
2. Report of Captain Gregory.
3. Report of Lieutenant Greene.
4. Report of Lieutenant Quinn.
5. Letter of the Acting Secretary of the Treasury, (copy.)
6. Letter of the Acting Secretary of the Interior, (copy.)
7. Letter of instruction from the Chief of Engineers, (copy.)
8. Extracts from the acts of Congress relating to the issue of bonds.

Attached to the reports of the several officers are abstracts of distances which have been verified by comparison with the field-notes to a great number of points intermediate between the stations.

In conclusion, it is proper to state that the officers attached to this survey have all given a favorable opinion as to the general good condition of both the Union and Central Pacific Railways.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,.

W. J. TWINING,
Captain of Engineers.

Brig. Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, United States Army.

REPORT OF CAPT. W. H. HEUER.

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL., *November* 9, 1876.

CAPTAIN: After receiving verbal instructions from you at Omaha to measure the Central Pacific Railway from Sacramento, Cal., to a point about midway between there and Ogden, Utah, I at once left for San Francisco, Cal., where a party of three chain-men and a cook were hired.

A little time was spent here in making necessary arrangements with the Central Pacific Railroad Company for fitting up a car for our use. This having been done, and a tracing of the alignment of the road having been kindly furnished me by the chief engineer of the road, we at once commenced its measurement.

The measurement was made along the axis of the road with a steel chain 100 feet in length. This was tested twice and sometimes oftener each day. Every week, when least expected by the chain-men, distances just measured over and varying in length from 1,000 feet upward were rechained to test the accuracy of the work. The results were always quite satisfactory, as the maximum difference observed in any piece of work so tested was two-hundredths of a foot in 1,000 feet. The longest distance chained and rechained was a little over four miles in length. The difference in chaining and rechaining this entire distance was a trifle less than one inch. As a check on the chained distance, I carried along an odometer, which was fastened to a pair of light iron hand-car wheels. The value of an average revolution of the wheels was determined by wheeling the car slowly over the four-mile base above referred to, and was calculated to within the one-millionth part of one foot. This value once obtained was retained throughout the entire trip; the odometer was read at every 1,000 feet between Roseville Junction and Battle Mountain, a distance of over 360 miles, and the results are recorded in the field-note books, which will have to be referred to for details.

Digitized by Google

In this distance the aggregate difference between the chain and odometer measurements is only 380.4 feet, the odometer distance being the longer.

During the first few days of our measurement, all curves were measured by bending the chain along the axis of the curve; this was a slow process, and not an accurate one, as under the circumstances the chain could not be stretched; the curves had probably *not* been so measured by the railroad company, and the distance so obtained by us from point to point would have been greater than those furnished by the railroad company. The differences between the chain and odometer measurements made in that way were a minimum, having been as small as eight-tenths of a foot in thirteen miles of distance; therefore, after September 30, all curves were measured by 100-feet chords; and by noting their points of beginning and ending, as well as the degree of curvature, we had all the necessary data for computing the curvature-correction. Thereafter the odometer always, except in one instance, gave results larger than the chain. On two occasions, when the curvature-correction had been calculated, it was found that it coincided very nearly with the difference between the odometer and chain. Having thus found that where the chain was bent along the axis of the curves the difference between the chain and odometer measurements in, say, thirteen miles of distance was less than a foot, and having also found that when the curves were measured by 100-foot chords, and that the calculated correction for curvature corresponded almost exactly to the difference between the chain and odometer measurements, it was a natural—though afterward ascertained to be erroneous—inference that the odometer developed the curves while the chain was measuring their chords. I therefore made a series of careful measurements with odometer and chain upon curves varying in curvature from one to ten degrees, and found that the value of a single revolution of the car-wheels (they were keyed to the axle, and therefore revolved with it) varied with the degree of curvature, and although the wheels were coned, the coning did not answer equally well for all curves. The coincidences referred to, where the calculated curvature-correction agreed with the difference between the odometer and chain, were therefore purely accidental.

On long tangents (having a uniform gauge) the difference between the chain and odometer should have been, and ordinarily was, almost nothing; and yet between Wadsworth and Rye Patch Stations, a distance of about 84 miles, this difference amounted to 165 feet. This piece of road has very few and light curves, and as the chaining was tested in this locality and found to be uniformly good, I am led to believe this large difference to be mainly due to slight variations (one-tenth of one inch would suffice to account for it) in the gauge of the track.

The results of my measurements, or rather of a large portion of them, are herewith tabulated and respectfully submitted. The field-note books, to which reference is respectfully invited, contain the chained readings of the beginning and ending of nearly every curve, bridge, trestle, tunnel, and water-tank, together with numerous culverts and other points noticed on the road.

Only four places were found in which the location of the road had been changed since its original acceptance by the Government commissioners. The aggregate distance saved by these changes of location was 72.1 feet.

Digitized by Google

The changes were as follows:

	Feet.	Distance saved. Feet.
Sacramento to American River bridge	17,918	—.04
	3,007	+45.5
	2,424	+27.0
Total length changes	23,349	+72.5
		—.4
Aggregate distance saved		72.1

In closing this report I desire to express my thanks to the officers and employés of the Central Pacific Railroad Company for their extreme kindness in having afforded every facility to myself and party for making a complete measurement of that portion of the road with which I was charged.

The differences between the measurements as made by the railroad company's engineers and by us are so small as to be of no consequence, and are no greater than would probably be made by any two parties in chaining over the same ground in the same manner.

My thanks are also due to Mr. James Bassel, my principal assistant, for valuable assistance rendered throughout the trip.

The following table is taken from the field-note books, and shows the difference at the end of each day's work between the chain and the odometer:

Difference at the end of each day's work between the chain and odometer.

Roseville to—	Miles.	Diff. in feet.	Roseville to—	Miles.	Diff. in feet.
Newcastle	13.2	+ 0.8	Wadsworth	14.7	+36.3
Auburn	5.0	— 6.5	Desert	8.4	10.1
Applegate	9.7	— 1.2	Hot Springs	11.1	9.0
Colfax	9.2	+14.0	White Plains	14.6	24.1
Gold Run	10.4	21.9	Brown's	11.9	23.2
Shady Run	9.0	9.4	Lovelocks	16.2	26.2
Emigrant Gap	9.7	12.0	Oreana	11.9	22.9
Cisco	8.5	12.2	Rye Patch	10.1	15.4
Summit	13.3	26.6	Humboldt	10.9	6.2
Truckee	13.3	19.7	Mill City	12.1	4.3
Boca	8.4	17.2	Rose Creek	17.3	5.2
Bronco	5.9	13.7	Winnemucca	10.7	6.7
Verdi	10.4	10.1	Golconda	16.8	2.0
Reno	10.3	14.5	Iron Point	11.4	13.9
Vista	7.7	— 0.7	Stone House	12.7	3.9
Clark's	11.9	+ 7.3	Battle Mountain	19.4	— 2.0

Although not required of me in this report, I feel it but doing the Central Pacific Railroad Company an act of justice to mention the admirable condition in which their road-bed was found. It is certainly maintained to that high standard of excellence so important and necessary to a national road.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. H. HEUER,
Captain of Engineers.

Capt. W. J. TWINING,
Corps of Engineers, U. S. A.

Digitized by Google

Table of distances as measured by Capt. W. H. Heuer, United States Engineers, and assistants, between Sacramento, Cal., and Battle Mountain, Nev., on present line of Central Pacific Railroad.

From initial point, *Sacramento*, to—	Feet.	Miles.	Feet.
Junction switch	4793	=	4793
Switch near American River trestle	17763	3	1923
Sill of trestle	17918	3	2078
Upper end of trestle	23751	4	2631
Spur to left	33986	6	2306
Section-post 24–25	38909	7	1949
Arcade Creek trestle, (old location 38968.1)	38923	7	1963
Arcade Creek trestle ends, (old location 39188.1)	39143	7	2183
Arcade siding begins	40402	7	3442
Arcade siding ends	43293	8	1053
Section-post	59726	11	1646
Antelope spur	75751	14	1831
Post on right	87693	16	3213
Trestle 41	88011	16	3531
End of trestle	88303	16	3823
Roseville Junction switch	95231	18	191
Roseville station-building	96313	18	1273
Roseville water-tank	96563	18	1523
Roseville side-track ends	98140	18	3100
Trestle	102279	19	1959
Rocklin, double siding	114951	21	4070
Rocklin telegraph-office	116993	22	833
Rocklin siding ends	118116	22	1956
Spur on right	118612	22	2452
Half-way post	125196	23	3756
Pino siding begins	131743	24	5023
Pine siding ends	134344	25	2344
Penryn spur	148222	28	382
Newcastle siding begins	163052	30	4652
Newcastle siding ends	164286	31	606
Newcastle depot	164993	31	1313
Spur on right	174571	33	331
Double siding below Auburn	190126	36	46
End of siding	191809	36	1729
Section-post 29–30	199239	37	3879
Clipper Gap siding begins	225492	42	3732
Clipper Gap siding ends	227009	42	5249
Point where location has been changed	232322	44	2
Junction point, old and new locations	234719	44	2399
Applegate siding begins	241256	45	3636
Applegate siding ends	242588	45	4988
Section-post 31–32	255242	48	1802
New England Mills siding begins	258469	48	5029
New England Mills siding ends	260293	49	1573
Colfax siding begins	284832	53	4993
Colfax double siding begins	285148	54	28
Colfax depot	286088	54	968
Colfax siding ends	286577	54	1457
Spur to turn-table	286909	54	1789
Cape Horn siding begins	309171	58	2931
Cape Horn siding ends	310571	58	4331
Secrettown switch	327873	62	513
Gold Run siding begins	340806	64	2886
Gold Run telegraph-office	341341	64	3421
Gold Run siding ends	341817	64	3897
Gold Run second siding begins	341864	64	3944
Gold Run second siding ends	343756	65	556
Dutch Flat siding begins	351895	66	3415
Dutch Flat siding ends	353244	66	4764
Alta siding	362252	68	
Alta passenger-depot	362471	68	
Alta wood-shed switch	366330	69	
Side-track on left begins	366476	69	
Side-track on left ends	367318	69	
Spur on right	369003	69	

Digitized by Google

Table of distances as measured by Capt. W. H. Heuer, &c.—Continued.

From initial point, *Sacramento*, to—	Feet.	Miles.	Feet.
Shady Run siding begins	387454	73	
Shapy Run depot	388001	73	
Shady Run siding ends	388848	73	
Section-post 37–38	403566	76	
Blue Cañon siding begins	412480	78	
Blue Cañon depot	412948	78	
Beginning of snow-sheds	413298	78	
End of siding	414050	78	2210
Section-post 38, 39	430613	81	2933
Side-track begins	431780	81	4100
Side-track ends	432395	81	4715
Spur on left	436048	82	3088
Emigrant Gap siding begins	439112	83	872
Emigrant Gap depot	440373	83	2133
Emigrant Gap end siding	440810	83	2570
Emigrant Gap, another siding begins	440949	83	2709
Emigrant Gap, another siding ends	441958	83	3718
(Old) Tunnel No. 2	443048	84	528
Section-post 39–40	458346	86	4266
Cisco siding begins	485017	91	4537
Cisco depot	485270	91	4790
Cisco siding ends	486138	92	378
Tunnel No. 3	487240	92	1480
Tunnel No. 4	488785	92	3025
Tamarack siding begins	502938	95	1338
Tamarack siding ends	504701	95	3101
Tunnel No. 5	512870	97	710
Cascade siding begins	524304	99	1584
Cascade siding ends	525802	99	3082
Spur on right	531508	100	3508
Summit Valley spur	539912	102	1352
Summit siding begins	253299	104	4179
Summit telegraph-office	555515	105	1115
Summit siding ends	565999	105	1599
Tunnel No. 6	556137	105	1737
Tunnel No. 7	558300	105	3900
Tunnel No. 8	559115	105	4715
Tunnel No. 9	562380	106	2700
Tunnel No. 10	563377	106	3697
Section-post 43–44	563925	106	4245
Tunnel No. 11	565066	107	106
Tunnel No. 12	566572	107	1612
Tunnel No. 13	589765	111	3685
Siding on right begins	591032	111	4952
Siding on right ends	592045	112	685
Strong's Cañon siding begins	596559	112	5199
Strong's Cañon, siding ends	597855	113	1215
Spur on right	614649	116	2169
Section-post 45–46	618246	117	486
Spur to rear on left	621064	117	3304
Truckee siding begins	630506	119	2186
Truckee freight-depot	631112	119	2792
Truckee siding ends	631994	119	3674
Section-post 46–47	632872	119	4552
Proctor's siding begins	644790	122	630
Proctor's siding ends	646551	122	2391
Siding on left begins	650398	123	958
Siding on left ends	651510	123	2070
Spur to rear on right	653262	123	3822
Switch to siding	660432	125	432
Spur to rear on right	661362	125	1362
End siding	662002	125	2002
Section-post 47–48	663518	125	3518
Prosser Creek siding begins	666502	126	1222
Prosser Creek siding ends	668046	126	2766
Siding on left begins	668892	126	3612
Boca siding begins	675002	127	4442

Digitized by Google

Table of distances as measured by Capt. W. H. Heuer, &c.—Continued.

From initial point, *Sacramento*, to—	Feet.	Miles.	Feet.
Boca depot	675569	127	5009
Boca siding ends	676546	128	706
Dover spur	685056	129	3936
Section-post 48–49	687830	130	1430
Spur camp 20	699178	132	2218
Tunnel No. 14	703765	133	1525
Bronco siding	704685	133	2445
Bronco siding ends	706695	133	4455
Section-post 49-50	711446	134	3926
Spur to rear on right	726816	137	3456
Tunnel No. 15	727302	137	3942
Spur to rear on right	737335	139	3415
State-line post, California and Nevada	740238	140	1038
Section-post 50–51	742657	140	3457
Essex siding begins	753133	142	3373
Essex siding ends	754508	142	4748
Verdi siding begins	759465	143	4425
Verdi telegraph-office	760315	143	5275
Verdi siding ends	761427	144	1107
Section-post 51–52	773166	146	2286
Section-post 52–53	800611	151	3331
Spur to gravel-pit near Reno	809286	153	1446
Side track on left begins	810294	153	1446
Side track on left ends	812457	153	4617
Double side tracks, *Reno*	813964	154	844
Telegraph office	815627	154	2507
End of side tracks and yard	817101	154	3981
Prison spur track	823353	155	4953
Vista siding begins	855144	161	5064
Section-post 54–55	856085	162	725
Vista siding ends	856728	162	1368
Section-post 55–56	888665	168	1625
Clark's siding begins	918091	173	4651
Section-post 56–57	919753	174	1033
Clark's siding ends	920137	174	1417
Spur to left and rear	944927	178	5087
Section-post 58–59	957494	181	1814
Salvia siding begins	958042	181	2362
Salvia siding ends	959948	181	4268
Side-track	993219	188	579
Side-track ends	995294	188	2654
Wadsworth siding	996045	188	3405
Wadsworth telegraph-office	997253	188	4613
Wadsworth siding ends	997464	188	4824
Wadsworth spur to shops	997625	188	4985
Side-track	1008774	191	294
Side-track ends	1010790	191	2310
Section-post 61–62	1016113	192	2353
Desert siding	1040514	197	354
Desert siding ends	1042085	197	1925
Section-post 62–63	1060897	200	4897
Salt-works spur	1080775	204	3655
Hot Springs siding	1098935	208	695
Hot Springs siding ends	1100476	208	2236
Section-post 63–64	1113060	210	4260
Mirage siding	1133417	214	
Mirage siding ends	1135419	215	
Section-post 64–65	1148033	217	
Spur-track on left	1149833	217	
White Plains siding	1175318	222	
White Plains siding ends	1177591	223	
Section-post 66–67	1209044	228	
Brown's siding	1239324	234	
Brown's telegraph-office	1240707	234	
Brown's section-post 67–68	1240791	234	
Brown's siding ends	1241404	235	
Granite Point siding	1280227	242	

Digitized by Google

Table of distances as measured by Capt. W. H. Heuer, &c.—Continued.

From initial point, *Sacramento*, to—	Feet.	Miles.	Feet.
Granite Point siding ends	1281923	242	
Section-post 68–69	1288707	244	
Lovelock's siding	1324072	250	
Lovelock's siding ends	1326036	251	
Humboldt bridge	1347456	255	
Section-post 70–71	1348214	255	
Spur to right	1374624	260	
Spur to rear	1378159	261	79
Section-post 71–72	1386546	262	3186
Oreana siding	1386731	262	3371
Oreana siding ends	1388837	263	19
Section-post 72–73	1424320	269	4000
Rye Patch siding	1439820	272	3660
Rye Patch siding ends	1442419	273	979
Section-post 73–74	1468083	278	243
Humboldt siding	1499545	284	25
Humboldt siding ends	1501301	284	1781
Humboldt second siding	1501766	284	2246
Humboldt second siding ends	1502736	284	3216
Spur to right	1520056	287	4696
Mill City siding	1560695	295	3095
Mill City siding ends	1563673	296	793
Section-post 77–78	1574790	298	1350
Raspberry Creek siding	1601746	303	1906
Section-post 78–79	1620146	306	4466
Rose Creek siding	1653991	313	1351
Rose Creek siding ends	1655328	313	2688
Section-post 79–80	1655642	313	3002
Section post 80–81	1684251	318	5211
Winnemucca siding	1710148	323	4708
Winnemucca siding ends	1714073	324	3353
Tule siding	1740771	329	4651
Tule siding ends	1742633	330	233
Section-post 82–83	1742665	330	265
Section-post 83–84	1789474	338	4834
Golconda siding	1798955	340	3755
Golconda siding ends	1800949	340	4749
Section-post 84–85	1825141	345	3841
Section-post 85–86	1856943	351	3663
Iron Point siding	1858679	352	119
Iron Point siding ends	1860717	352	2157
Section-post 86–87	1902419	360	1619
Stone-House siding	1924677	364	2757
Stone-House siding ends	1927794	365	594
Section-post 88–89	1959978	371	1098
Coin siding	1963237	371	4357
Coin siding ends	1965130	372	970
Pi-Ute siding	2001803	379	683
Pi-Ute siding ends	2003602	379	2482
Section-post 89–90	2004649	379	3529
Battle Mountain siding, west end	2027795	384	275
Battle Mountain siding, east end	2030213	384	2693

OLD LOCATION.

Sacramento to east end Battle Mountain siding	2030285	384	2765

ODOMETER DISTANCE.

Present location: Battle Mountain, (east end siding)	2030593.4	384	3073.4

Digitized by Google

REPORT OF CAPT. JAMES F. GREGORY.

OMAHA, NEBR., *November* 18, 1876.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report upon the measurement of the Central Pacific Railroad from its eastern terminus at Ogden, Utah, to the west switch at Battle Mountain, Nev.

My party, consisting of three chain-men and a cook, was organized and equipped at Ogden, began the work of measuring on the 21st of September, and finished on the 30th of October. The distance measured, including three stretches of original location, was 365 miles 2,332 feet. For measuring, I used a 100-foot steel chain with 1-foot links. Comparisons were made daily, and sometimes twice a day, with a Chesterman's metallic tape, which had been tested at Omaha by comparison with a standard bar 10 feet long.

Corrections for inaccuracies in the length of the chain of less than 0′.03 foot have been applied to the results in the note-books. Greater variations from the true length were corrected by shortening or taking out some of the shackles which connect the links of the chain.

In order to test the carefulness of the chain-men in measuring, I remeasured 2,200 feet of road near Ogden. The second measurement was shorter than the first by 0′.01 foot. At Elko I remeasured 4,000 feet; the second measurement being longer than the first by 0′.15 foot.

The results obtained are given in the accompanying tables. All distances are reckoned from the eastern terminus of the road, viz, its crossing with the Utah Central Railroad at Ogden. Distances to switches are from initial point to the junctions of side with main tracks. To buildings, such as water-tanks, depots, &c., the distances are to the lines of their eastern faces. To open culverts, trestles, &c., the eastern pier is given; and to box culverts the center line of the box, as nearly as a point on such line could be estimated.

To facilitate comparison with the railroad schedules, I have also given the middle point of each siding.

Since the completion of the road, three considerable changes of location have been made. Besides the main track as it now stands, I measured also the length of the old road-beds, as nearly as they can now be ascertained. In some places the embankments have disappeared, and the exact former position of the track could not be followed. There was, however, enough left to define well the general direction and position, so that no material difference can exist between my measurements and the actual former lengths of them.

Though these distances are given in the tables, I may here say that between Blue Creek and Promontory the road has been lengthened 1,279 feet. Between Carlin and Palisades it has been shortened 72 feet, and between Palisades and Cluro it has been shortened 1,125 feet; so that, as a whole, the road between Ogden and Battle Mountain is 82 feet longer than it was when first completed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES F. GREGORY,
Captain of Engineers.

Capt. W. J. TWINING,
Corps of Engineers, U. S. A.

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section by Capt. James F. Gregory, Corps of Engineers, in charge.

OGDEN, UTAH, TO BATTLE MOUNTAIN, NEV.

	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
From a point on a line with south face of depot at Ogden to crossing with Utah Central Railroad		775.5
From eastern terminus of Central Pacific Railroad (crossing with Utah Central Railroad)—		
To switch		32
To switch		347
To switch		737
To switch		1820
To culvert		2292
To switch		3278
To Ogden road-trestle, east end		3843
To Ogden road-trestle, west end		4017
To trestle	1	850
To culvert, open	1	2520
To culvert, open	2	2469
To trestle, Mill Creek	2	1270
To culvert, open	2	4489
To culvert, open	3	1710
To culvert, open	3	3543
To culvert, open	3	5197
To culvert, open	4	3021
To culvert, open	4	4794
To culvert, open, (inr. ditch)	5	275
To culvert, open	6	793
To culvert, open	6	4483
White post, 770	7	318
To culvert, open	9	1138
Half-mile post	9	1656
Bonneville, east switch	9	3272
Bonneville, section-house	9	4788
Bonneville, west switch	9	5086
Mile-post	10	1425
Section-post 332	12	4427
Switch, (spur,) Willard	13	3723
Culvert 324	14	513
Culvert 322	14	1750
Switch, (spur)	14	4245
Culvert 318	15	1375
Culvert 315	15	4979
Half-mile post	16	1909
Culvert	16	3017
Brigham, east switch	16	4240
Culvert 312	16	5031
Brigham, west switch	17	367
Culvert	17	457
Culvert 309	17	1408
Culvert 308	17	2201
Half-mile post	17	2670
Culvert	17	3256
Culvert 304	18	703
Culvert	18	2274
Culvert	19	783
Culvert	19	4209
Trestle	20	3859
Culvert 299	20	4918
Trestle 298	21	3051
Post, ("slow to four miles per hour")	23	2592
Trestle, east end	23	3210
Trestle, west end	23	4086
Howe truss, (Bear River, east end)	23	4125
Howe truss, (Bear River, west end)	23	4317
Water-tank	23	4339
Half-mile post	24	460
Corinne, east switch	24	1379

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
Corinne switch, (spur)	24	1925
Corinne depot	24	2944
Corinne, west switch	24	4354
Half-mile post	25	838
Culvert 296	26	4075
Culvert, open	30	2714
Half-mile post	31	3783.8
Quarry, east switch	32	108.8
Quarry, west switch	32	1952.8
Half-mile post	33	25
Culvert 285	34	172
Section-house	34	2458.8
Culvert, open	34	4159
Culvert 282, open	35	1151
Culvert 281, open	35	3300
Culvert, open	35	5274
Culvert 279, open	36	640
Culvert 278, open	36	3935
Trestle 277, (35 feet)	37	472
Culvert, box	40	3296
Half-mile post	43	2462.8
Blue Creek, switch 1	43	4577.8
Blue Creek, switch 2	43	4772.8
Blue Creek, switch 3	44	801.8
Blue Creek, depot	44	828.8
Blue Creek, switch 4	44	913.8
Blue Creek water-tank	44	986.8
Switch, (to spur)	44	1275.8
Culvert	44	2523
Culvert	44	4557
Half-mile post	44	4946.8
Eastern junction of old and new grades, (original location, 47 miles 2089.3 feet)	47	2089.3
Section-post 148 and 149	48	3275.8
Western junction of old and new grades, (original location, 51 miles 5188.5 feet)	52	1187.8
Half-mile post	52	3275.8
Promontory, switch 1	52	4007.8
Promontory depot	53	443.8
Promontory, switch 2	53	707.8
Original junction Central Pacific Railroad and Union Pacific Railroad, (original location, 52 miles 4893.5 feet)	53	892.8
Promontory, switch 3, (original location, 53 miles 28.5 feet)	53	1307.8
Promontory, switch 4, (original location, 53 miles 1798.5 feet)	53	3077.8
Half-mile post	53	5210.8
Culvert, open	54	3253
Sign-post, (10 miles track laid in one day)	56	4115.8
Culvert	57	480
Culvert	57	2466
Section-post	57	2479.8
Culvert	58	1526
Culvert	59	734
Culvert	60	83
Half-mile post	60	127.8
Culvert	60	3547
Culvert	60	3963
Rozel water-tank	60	4069
Rozel, east switch, (original location, 60 miles 3079.5 feet)	60	4358.8
Rozel, west switch, (original location, 60 miles 5068.5 feet)	61	1067.8
Half-mile post	61	2285.8
Culvert, box	61	2573
Culvert, open	62	3561
Culvert, open	63	793
Switch, (to spur)	63	1331.8
Culvert 245	63	4601
Culvert	64	1156

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Culvert	64	3218
Culvert	64	4879
Section-post	65	1521
Culvert	65	2175
Culvert	65	3289
Culvert 239	65	5222
Culvert	66	3141
Culvert	66	3731
Sign-post, (10 miles track laid in one day)	66	4203. 8
Culvert	66	5258
Culvert	67	1931
Culvert 234	68	690
Culvert	68	3297
Culvert 231	68	4514
Half-mile post	68	5064. 6
Lake, east switch	69	2328. 9
Lake, culvert	69	2426
Lake, culvert		
Lake, section-post	69	2805. 9
Lake, section-house	69	2900. 9
Lake, west switch	69	3692. 9
Culvert 229	69	4919
Culvert 228	70	638
Half-mile post	70	750. 9
Culvert 227	70	2083
Culvert 226	70	3842
Culvert 225	72	1107
Culvert 224	72	2714
Culvert 223	73	1618
Culvert	73	3609
Section-post	74	1982. 9
Culvert	75	2023
Half-mile post	76	34-9. 8
Monument, east switch	77	1321. 3
Monument, west switch	77	3774. 3
Half-mile post	78	1641. 3
Section-post	79	3059
Section-post	82	5025
Section-house	82	5273
Half-mile post	84	804
Seco, east switch	84	3577. 6
Seco, west switch	84	5082. 6
Half-mile post	85	2853
Culvert, box	86	2882
Culvert, box	87	4110
Culvert, box	87	5196
Culvert 215, open	88	1515
Culvert 214, open	88	2485
Culvert 213, open	88	4296
Culvert 212, open	89	520
Culvert 211, open	89	1718
Culvert 210, open	89	3313
Culvert 209, open	90	1038
Half-mile post	90	5105
Culvert 208, open	91	951
Section-post	91	3470. 1
Kelton, east switch	91	3504. 1
Kelton switch	91	4301
Kelton switch, (not on main track)	91	4474
Kelton depot	91	4894. 1
Kelton water-tank	91	5158. 1
Kelton, west switch	92	232. 1
Culvert 207, open	92	705. 1
Culvert 206, open	92	1595
Culvert 205, open	92	2466
Half-mile post	92	3253. 1

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Culvert 204, open	92	5174
Culvert 203, open	93	1941
Culvert, open	93	3542
Culvert, open	93	5243
Culvert, open	94	1503
Culvert, open	94	4567
Culvert, open	95	1445
Culvert 197, open	95	3226
Culvert, box	95	4381
Culvert 195, open	96	1499
Culvert, open	96	2769
Culvert, box	97	246
Culvert, box	97	398
Culvert, box	97	650
Culvert, box	97	791
Culvert, box	97	1244
Section-post 139	98	2144.1
Culvert, box	99	3897
Culvert, box	101	903
Culvert, open	101	2320
Culvert, box	101	3980
Culvert 179, open	102	1254
Section-house	102	1510
Section-post 138	102	1597
Culvert 178, box	102	2902
Culvert, open	102	4542
Ombey, east switch	103	1181.2
Ombey, west switch	103	2566.2
Culvert 179, open	104	2183
Culvert, box	105	2649
Section-post 137	106	5232.2
Culvert 172, open	107	273
Culvert, box	107	1469
Culvert 170, open	107	2865
Culvert 168, open	108	108
Culvert, open	108	1619
Culvert 166, open	109	1767
Culvert, box	109	3013
Culvert, box	109	3823
Culvert 163, open	109	4542
Culvert, box	110	1986
Culvert, box	110	2932
Culvert, box	110	4669
Culvert, box	110	5212
Culvert, box	111	779
Culvert, open	111	1199
Culvert 156, box	111	3306
Culvert, open	111	4557
Culvert, box	112	364
Culvert, box	112	2274
Half-mile post	112	3371.2
Matlin, east switch	113	489.2
Matlin, section-house 8	113	1231.2
Matlin, west switch	113	1862.2
Half-mile post	113	4029.2
Culvert 150, open	114	480
Culvert, box	114	2367
Culvert 147, open	114	5026
Culvert 145, open	115	2163
Culvert 143, open	116	727
Culvert 142, box	116	3081
Culvert 141, box	116	3416
Culvert 140, box	117	1801
Section-post 135	118	2991.2
Culvert 138, box	118	3726
Culvert 137, box	119	51

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Culvert 136, box	119	835
Half-mile post	123	709.9
Terrace, (switch to car-shops)	123	3270.9
Terrace, section-post	123	4131.9
Terrace, culvert, (open)	123	4264
Terrace, switch 1	123	4326.9
Terrace, water-tank	123	4354.9
Terrace, switch 2	123	4414.9
Terrace, round-house	123	4913.9
Terrace, depot	124	42.0
Terrace, switch 3	124	78.0
Terrace, switch 4	124	178
Terrace, water-tank	124	199
Terrace, switch, (to round house)	124	390
Terrace, culvert (open) 134	124	606
Terrace, switch, (to spur)	124	942
Culvert 133, open	124	2016
Half-mile post	124	3302
Culvert 132, open	124	3699
Culvert 131, open	124	4678
Culvert 130, open	125	4015
Culvert 129, open	125	5112
Culvert 128, open	126	1863
Culvert 127, open	126	4057
Culvert 126, open	127	392
Culvert 124, open	127	1508
Culvert 122, open	127	2267
Section-posts 132 and 133	128	4771
Culvert, open	130	1468
Culvert, open	130	4971
Culvert, open	131	269
Culvert, open	131	1244
Culvert, open	131	2717
Culvert 110, open	132	797
Culvert 109, open	132	2622
Culvert 108, open	132	3202
Culvert 106, open	132	4314
Culvert 105, open	132	5130
Culvert, box	133	952
Culvert 103, open	133	1867
Culvert 102, open	133	2839
Culvert, open	133	3889
Half-mile post	133	4611
Culvert, open	134	329
Culvert 99, open	134	843
Culvert, open	134	1685
Bovine, east switch	134	1951
Bovine, section-post / Bovine, section-house.. } 132 and 133	134	2478
Bovine, culvert 97, open	134	2551
Bovine, culvert, open	134	3301
Bovine, west switch	134	3847
Culvert, open	135	179
Half-mile post	135	1335
Culvert 93, open	135	1902
Culvert 91, open	136	2653
Culvert 89, open	137	997
Culvert, open	137	4638
Culvert 85, open	138	4587
Culvert, open	139	1490
Culvert 80, open	139	1975
Culvert 79, box	139	4972
Culvert 78, box	140	2661
Culvert 77, open	140	3206
Section-post 131	140	3882
Culvert 76, box	140	4682

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Culvert 75, open	140	4928
Culvert 74, open	141	1813
Culvert 73, open	141	3670
Culvert 72, open	141	5182
Culvert, open	142	1802
Culvert, open	142	3208
Culvert 69, open	143	615
Culvert, open	143	4786
Culvert 67, open	143	5098
Culvert, open	144	257
Culvert 65, open	144	981
Culvert 64, open	144	1818
Culvert 63, open	144	2911
Half-mile post	144	3988
Culvert 62, open	145	1062
Lucin, east switch	145	1182
Lucin, west switch	145	3014
Section-post 130	145	3126
Half-mile post	146	783
Culvert 61, open	146	1355
Culvert 59, open	146	1922
Culvert, open	146	2349
Culvert, open	146	3761
Culvert, open	146	5050
Culvert, open	146	5249
Culvert, open	147	330
Hollow iron pillar	147	1215
Culvert, open	147	1375
Culvert, open	149	1257
Culvert 49, open	149	1712
Culvert 47, open	149	4035
Culvert 46, open	149	5183
Culvert 45, open	150	2155
Culvert 44, open	150	3531
Culvert 43, open	151	151
Culvert 42, open	151	2045
Section-post 129	152	1022
Culvert 41, open	152	2072
Culvert, box	153	2138
Culvert, box	153	3423
Granite Monument, *Utah* and *Nevada* line	154	2843
Culvert, open	155	1878
Culvert 47, open	155	4295
Half-mile post	156	1627
Culvert 36, open	156	1947
Tecoma, east switch	156	4565
Tecoma section-post, 128	157	639
Tecoma depot	157	772
Tecoma, west switch	157	1340
Culvert, open	157	2810
Half-mile post	157	3995
Culvert 33, open	157	5124
Section-post 127	160	3796
Culvert, box	162	1688
Culvert 31, open	165	357
Culvert, box	165	2902
Half-mile post	165	3807
Water-tank	166	2502
Section-house	166	2599
Montello, east switch	166	3127
Montello, west switch	166	4351
switch to Y	166	5138
Half-mile post	167	2805
Culvert 28, box	169	418
Culvert 26, open	170	4127
Culvert 25, open	172	520
Section-post 125	172	1830

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Culvert 23, open	173	1995
Culvert, box	173	2920
Culvert, box	173	4627
Culvert, box	173	5171
Culvert, box	174	1465
Culvert 18, box	174	2428
Culvert, box	174	2969
Culvert 16, open	174	3565
Culvert, open	175	188
Culvert, box	175	434
Half-mile post	175	919
Culvert 13, open	175	1059
Culvert, open	175	1550
Loray, east switch	175	3242
Loray, section post and house 124	175	4157
Loray, west switch	175	4830
Culvert, open	175	5263
Half-mile post	176	2184
Culvert, box	176	3223
Culvert, open	177	3098
Culvert 9, open	178	1536
Culvert 8, box	178	2265
Culvert 7, box	178	3268
Culvert 6, box	179	107
Section-post 123	179	1400
Culvert, open	180	2162
Culvert 3, open	180	4634
Culvert, open	181	1913
Half-mile post	182	246
Toano, east switch	182	2894
Toano switch	182	3457
Toano switch	182	3886
Toano switch	182	4435
Toano depot	182	4705
Toano, west switch	183	158
Section-post 122	183	205
Water-tank 18	183	416
Half-mile post	183	3059
Box-culvert 47	183	4118
Water-tank 17	184	75
Culvert 470, box	184	2850
Culvert 469, box	185	2178
Culvert 468, box	185	3950
Section post 120	188	3375
Snow-shed, east end	191	531
Snow-shed, west end	191	1071
Snow-shed, east end	191	3445
Snow-shed, west end	191	3864
Snow-shed, east end	191	4517
Snow-shed, west end	191	5020
Half-mile post	192	96
Snow-shed, east end	192	151
Snow-shed, west end	192	995
Snow-shed, east end	192	1438
Snow-shed, west end	192	2210
Culvert 467, box	192	2370
Pequop, east switch	192	3513
Pequop, west switch	192	4933
Culvert 465, box	193	651
Snow-shed, east end	193	723
Snow-shed, west end	193	1123
Culvert 463, box	193	2155
Half-mile post	193	3002
Culvert 462, open	193	3763
Section-house 21	194	766
Section-post 120	194	808

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Culvert 460, box	194	3898
Culvert 459, box	195	1270
Culvert, open	196	5210
Culvert, open	197	2057
Culvert 453, box	197	5120
Half-mile post	198	281
Culvert, box	198	1512
Otego, east switch	198	2509
Otego, west switch	198	4163
Culvert, open	199	756
Half-mile post	199	1609
Culvert, box	199	3016
Culvert 450, box	199	4230
Section-post 119	200	29
Culvert 449, box	200	305
Culvert 448, box	200	2121
Culvert 447, box	200	4195
Culvert 446, open	201	1956
Culvert 445, box	201	3601
Culvert 444, box	202	1459
Culvert 443, open	202	2644
Culvert 442, box	203	778
Half-mile post	203	1043
Culvert, open	203	3305
Section-house 20	203	4060
Water-tank 16	203	4096
Trestle	203	4235
Independence, east switch	204	190
Independence, west switch	204	2267
Culvert, open	204	2480
Half-mile post	204	4882
Switch, (to spur)	205	4951
Culvert 437, box	206	1080
Culvert 434, box	207	626
Culvert 433, box	207	1949
Culvert 432, box	207	3862
Section-house 19	208	2732
Culvert 430, box	209	630
Half-mile post	209	2686
Culvert 428, box	209	4289
Culvert, box	210	133
Moore's, east switch	210	317
Moore's, west switch	210	2289
Half-mile post	211	264
Culvert 426, box	211	2903
Culvert 425, box	211	3898
Half-mile post	212	742
Section-post 117	212	1778
Cedar, east switch	212	3980
Cedar, west switch	313	163
Culvert 422, box	213	689
Half-mile post	213	3400
Culvert, open	214	5085
Culvert 416, box	215	1282
Culvert 413, box	216	3549
Culvert, box	217	897
Half-mile post	218	845
Switch to round-house	218	2988
Culvert, box	218	3247
Wells, east switch	218	3602
Wells switch	218	3718
Wells switch, (not on main track)	218	3834
Wells switch, (not on main track)	218	3946
Wells section-house	218	4420
Wells depot	218	4695
Wells water-tank	218	4821

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Wells switch, (not on main track)	218	5141
Wells switch, west, (north siding)	219	54
Wells switch	219	935
Half-mile post	219	2637
Culvert 408, box	219	3321
Culvert, box	219	5097
Culvert 406, open	220	2440
Culvert, open	220	2895
Culvert, open	221	411
Culvert 403, open	221	3255
Culvert 402, open	223	5227
Trestle	225	3551
Section-post 115	225	3696
Half-mile post	225	4564
Tulasco, east switch	226	1236
Tulasco, west switch	226	2894
Half-mile post	227	492
Culvert, box	227	3769
Trestle, 50 feet, 400	228	775
Bridge, covered, east end } *Trout Creek* {	228	2073
Bridge, covered, west end } *Trout Creek* {	228	2157
Culvert 399, box	228	4664
Culvert 398, box	228	5005
Culvert 398, box	229	2733
Culvert 395, box	230	920
Half-mile post	230	3935
Culvert 394, box	230	4809
Bishop's, east switch	231	1539
Bishop's section-house 17	231	2260
Bishop's section-post 111	231	2447
Bishop's west switch	231	3348
Half-mile post	232	963
Culvert 392, box	232	4257
Culvert 389, open	234	4063
Culvert 388, box	234	5216
Culvert 387, box	235	995
Culvert 386, box	235	2048
Culvert 383, box	235	5041
Culvert 382, box	236	3664
Section-post 113	237	2607
Culvert 381, open	237	5059
Water-tank 14	238	1306
Bridge, (covered,) east end	238	1396
Bridge, (covered,) west end	238	1514
Half-mile post	238	2440
Culvert 380, open	238	3827
Culvert 379, open	238	4238
Deeth, east switch	238	4896
Deeth, west swith	239	1706
Culvert, 50 feet, 378, open	239	2253
Half-mile post	239	4967
Culvert, box	243	2579
Section-house 16	243	3075
Section-post 112	243	3139
Culvert 376, open	243	4970
Switch, (to spur)	244	614
Culvert, box	244	2279
Culvert, open	244	4946
Culvert 373, open	245	959
Culvert 371, box	245	4479
Culvert 370, open	246	2522
Culvert 269, box	246	4814
Culvert 368, box	247	4140
Culvert 367, box	248	3757
Section-post 111	248	4344
Culvert 366, open	249	1168

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Culvert 365, open	249	3965
Culvert, box	250	1888
Culvert, box	251	1004
Culvert, open	251	1028
Half-mile post	251	2352
Culvert 362, box	251	3902
Halleck, east switch	251	4575
Halleck, depot	252	36
Halleck, west switch	252	761
Half-mile post	252	2621
Culvert, box	253	237
Culvert, box	253	1735
Culvert 360, open	253	2359
Culvert 358, open	253	2724
Culvert, box	253	4469
Culvert 356, open	254	629
Culvert 355, box	254	1745
Culvert, box	254	2622
Culvert 354, box	254	3942
Half-mile post	254	4084
Culvert, open	254	4920
Culvert 353, box	254	5040
Culvert, box	255	175
Peko, east switch	255	636
Peko, section-house 15	255	1472
Peko water-tank	255	1629
Peko, section-post 110	255	1666
Peko, west switch	255	2426
Culvert, open	255	3453
Half-mile post	255	4358
Culvert, open	256	348
Culvert 350, open	256	1872
Culvert 349, open	256	2694
Culvert, open	256	4644
Bridge, (covered,) east end *Humboldt River*	257	2832
Bridge, (covered,) west end	257	3001
Culvert 347, open	257	3723
Culvert, open	258	1369
Culvert, open	258	2745
Culvert, open	258	5025
Culvert 343, open	259	376
Culvert, open	259	947
Culvert, open	259	1962
Culvert, open	259	4266
Culvert 339, box	260	25
Culvert, open	260	843
Culvert, box	260	1421
Culvert 336, box	260	2355
Culvert, box	260	2939
Culvert 334, box	260	3476
Culvert 333, box	260	4075
Culvert, open	260	4471
Culvert 331, box	260	4922
Culvert 331, open	261	284
Culvert, open	261	863
Culvert 328, open	261	1126
Culvert, open	261	2832
Culvert 326, open	261	4838
Culvert, open	262	258
Section-post 103	262	432
Culvert 324, open	262	2655
Culvert, open	263	875
Culvert 322, open	263	4462
Culvert 321, open	263	5177
Culvert 320, open	264	1637
Culvert 319, open	264	1954

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location, Miles.	Feet.
Culvert 318, open	264	3431
Culvert 317, open	264	3943
Culvert, open	265	636
Culvert 315, open	265	2420
Culvert, open	265	3750
Culvert, open	265	4740
Half-mile post	266	420
Culvert, open	266	1125
Culvert 311, open	266	3195
Osino, east switch	266	3279
Osino, section-post 108	266	3494
Osino, west switch	266	5054
Culvert, open	267	394
Half-mile post	267	2252
Culvert, open	267	2972
Culvert, open	267	4956
Culvert 307, open	268	1288
Culvert, inr. ditch, box	268	2350
Culvert 305, open	268	4312
Culvert, open	269	505
Culvert, open	269	1882
Culvert 302, box	269	3508
Culvert 301, open	269	3997
Culvert 300, open	270	1215
Culvert, open	270	4314
Section-post 106 and 107	270	4523
Culvert 298, open	270	5195
Culvert, open	271	3530
Culvert, open	272	45
Culvert 295, open	272	2044
Culvert 294, open	272	4140
Culvert, open	273	1456
Culvert 292, open	273	3050
Culvert, open	273	4546
Culvert, open	274	1465
Half-mile post	274	2078
Culvert, open	274	3340
Culvert, open	274	5079
Elko, switch 1	274	5124
Elko, switch 2	275	1071
Elko, culvert 286, open	275	1777
Elko freight-house	275	2319
Elko, switch 3	275	2557
Elko depot	275	2718
Elko hotel	275	3275
Elko, switch 4	275	3942
Section-post 106	275	3993
Section-house 13	275	4111
Culvert, open	275	4373
Water-tank 2	275	4629
Culvert, box	275	4677
Culvert, open	276	848
Half-mile post	276	1859
Culvert 282, open	276	2695
Culvert 281, open	277	702
Culvert 280, open	277	2201
Culvert, open	277	3604
Culvert, open	277	5102
Culvert 277, box	278	1826
Culvert 276, open	278	3679
Culvert 275, open	278	5618
Culvert 274, open	279	2733
Culvert 273, open	279	4834
Culvert, open	280	2748
Section-post 105	280	4528
Culvert, open	280	5148

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
Culvert, open	281	441
Culvert, open	281	1163
Culvert, open	281	4122
Culvert, open	282	1118
Culvert 266, open	282	2409
Culvert 265, open	282	3405
Culvert, open	282	4772
Culvert 263, open	283	1505
Culvert 262, open	283	2652
Culvert 261, open	283	4674
Culvert 260, open	284	1407
Water-tank 11	284	2203
Culvert 259, open	284	3928
Culvert, open	285	3210
Culvert, open	285	5206
Culvert 256, open	286	1822
Culvert 255, open	286	4251
Half-mile post	286	4486
Culvert 254, open	287	400
Moleen, east switch	287	698
Moleen, west switch	287	2275
Section-post 104 / Section-house 12	287	2437
Culvert 253, open	287	2859
Culvert, open	287	4636
Culvert 251, open	288	80
Half-mile post	288	278
Culvert, open	288	953
Culvert, box	288	2015
Culvert, box	288	2580
Culvert, open	288	4452
Culvert 246, box	289	35
Culvert 245, box	289	930
Culvert, box	289	2429
Culvert 243, box	289	3629
Culvert, open	290	484
Culvert 240, box	290	3981
Culvert 239, box	290	4811
Culvert 238, box	291	271
Culvert 237, box	291	2222
Culvert 236, box	291	3721
Culvert 235, box	291	4625
Culvert 233, box	292	1211
Culvert 232, box	292	2274
Culvert 231, box	292	4071
Culvert 230, open	292	4957
Culvert 229, open	293	1081
Culvert 228, box	293	1720
Section-post 103	293	2311
Culvert 227, box	293	3034
Culvert 226, open	294	3048
Culvert 225, open	294	4189
Culvert 224, open	295	618
Culvert 223, box	295	2820
Culvert 222, open	295	4256
Culvert 221, open	296	1628
Culvert 220, open	296	2761
Culvert, open	296	4477
Culvert 218, open	297	235
Culvert 217, open	297	2327
Culvert 216, open	297	2755
Culvert 215, open	297	3673
Half-mile post	297	3882
Trestle, 50 feet	297	4816
Culvert 213, open	298	1023
Carlin, east switch	298	1316

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Carlin depot	298	3686
Carlin, west switch	298	4313
Carlin, superintendent's office	298	4555
Carlin switch	298	5017
Carlin water-tank	298	5133
Carlin switch to round-house	299	156
Section-post 102	299	202
Culvert 211, open	299	262
Half-mile post	299	2602
Culvert 209, open, "*Mary Creek*"	299	2655
Culvert 208, open	299	5057
Culvert, box	300	863
Culvert, open	300	1711
Culvert 205, open	300	5100
Culvert 204, open	301	1325
Culvert 801, open	301	4880
Culvert 200, open	302	1643
Culvert, open	302	3114
Culvert 198, open	302	4321
Culvert, open	303	843
Culvert 196, open	303	2367
Culvert 195, open	303	2993
Culvert 194, box	303	3790
Culvert, box	304	47
Culvert 192, open	304	360
Culvert, open	304	753
Section-post 101	304	1050
Culvert 190, box	304	1277
Culvert 189, box	304	2228
Culvert, open	304	4685
Culvert 187, box	305	3374
Culvert, open	305	4321
Culvert, open	306	1657
East junction of old and new grades, (original location, 306 miles 2463.7 feet)	306	3671
West junction of old and new grades, (original location, 306 miles 4335.7 feet)	307	191
Culvert 184, box	307	252
Half-mile post	307	1726
Culvert, box	307	3444
Palisade, switch 1	307	3785
Palisade, switch 2	307	4220
Palisade, switch 3	307	4534
Palisade depot	307	5012
Palisade, switch 4	308	186
Palisade, east junction of old and new grades, (original location, 307 miles 4582 feet)	308	510
Palisade, switch 5	308	517
water-tank 9	308	821
Half-mile post	308	3315
West junction of old and new grades, (original location, 308 miles 4327 feet)	308	4409
Culvert, box	309	1312
Section-post 100	309	1866
Culvert 181, box	309	2112
Culvert, box	309	3139
Culvert 179, box	309	5021
Culvert 178, box	310	1186
Culvert 177, open	310	1741
Culvert, box	310	4458
Culvert 173, pipe	311	292
Switch, (to spur)	311	405
Culvert 172, open	311	1808
Culvert 167, open	312	1454
Culvert, open	312	2405
Culvert, box	312	3080

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Culvert 164, box	312	5229
Culvert 161, box	313	3073
Culvert 160, box	313	4149
Culvert 159, box	314	63
Culvert 158, box	314	812
Culvert 157, box	314	1772
Section-post 99	314	1959
Culvert 156, open	314	2249
Section-house	314	2336
Culvert 155, box	314	2659
Culvert, box	314	3510
Bridge, (covered,) east end, *Humboldt River*	515	569
Bridge, (covered,) west end, *Humboldt River*	315	732
Culvert 153, box	315	1744
Culvert 152, open	316	63
Culvert 151, box	316	3076
Culvert 150, box	316	3990
Culvert 149, box	316	4831
Half-mile post	316	4870
Culvert 148, open	317	152
Culvert, open	317	1960
Cluro, east switch	317	2023
Cluro, west switch	317	3818
Half-mile post	318	1341
Culvert, box	318	2619
Culvert, box	318	4272
Culvert 146, box	318	4365
Culvert, box	319	71
Culvert, box	319	1567
Culvert 145, open	319	4481
Culvert 144, open	320	500
Culvert 143, box	320	1120
Section-post 98	320	2290
Culvert, box	321	624
Culvert, box	321	657
Culvert 142, box	321	698
Culvert, box	321	2559
Culvert 141, box	321	3823
Culvert 140, box	321	794
Culvert, box	322	5208
Culvert 139, box	323	565
Culvert, box	323	608
Culvert, box	323	3048
Culvert 138, box	323	3493
Culvert, box	323	3785
Half-mile post	325	3503
Section-post 97	326	760
Water-tank 8	326	779
Section-house 8	326	798
Blowawee, east switch	326	856
Blowawee depot	326	1355
Blowawee, west switch	326	2773
Culvert 136, open	326	2838
Half-mile post	326	5217
Culvert 135, box	327	626
Culvert 134, box	327	1626
Culvert 133, open	329	1754
Section-post 96	329	4065
Trestle 132	330	3739
Culvert 130, box	331	100
Culvert, box	331	3486
Culvert, open	333	2601
Culvert 128, open	333	4624
Culvert 127, open	334	543
Culvert, open	334	991
Culvert, open	334	1893

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on second section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
Culvert 124, open	334	2574
Culvert 123, box	334	2980
Culvert 121, open	335	389
Culvert 120, open	335	599
Culvert, open	335	1219
Culvert, open	335	1861
Culvert, open	335	2593
Half-mile post	325	2662
Culvert, open	335	3459
Section-house 7	335	3821
Section-post 95	335	3993
Shoshone, east switch	335	5193
Shoshone, west switch	336	2114
Half-mile post	336	4511
Culvert, box	337	4183
Culvert, box	337	4240
Culvert 113, box	338	177
Culvert 112, box	338	2065
Culvert 111, open	338	4810
Culvert, box	339	720
Culvert 110, box	339	2208
Culvert, box	339	4148
Culvert 109, open	340	654
Culvert 108, box	340	2780
Culvert 107, box	340	4860
Section-posts 91 and 95	341	666
Culvert 106, box	341	3035
Culvert, box	341	4008
Culvert 104, box	342	3338
Culvert 102½, open	343	719
Culvert, box	343	2552
Culvert 102, box	343	2697
Culvert 101, open	244	628
Water-tank	344	3661
Culvert, box	345	4292
Culvert, box	245	5033
Half-mile post	346	3003
Culvert, box	346	3254
Culvert 100, box	346	3350
Section-house 6	347	225
Argenta, switch 1	347	548
Argenta, switch 2	347	689
Argenta, coal-house	347	1173
Argenta, switch 3	347	2416
Argenta, switch 4	347	3023
Half-mile post	348	645
Culvert, box	350	5135
Culvert 96, box	353	1289
Section-posts 91 and 92	354	3248
Culvert 95, open	358	749
Culvert, box	358	1128
Culvert 94, open	358	1309
Culvert 93, open	358	1481
Half mile post	358	2584
Culvert 91, box	358	4606
Battle Mountain, east switch	358	4982
Battle Mountain, water-tank	359	217
Battle Mountain, depot	359	448
Battle Mountain, section-post 90 and 91	359	1326
Battle Mountain, switch	359	1339
Battle Mountain, switch, (to spur)	359	1986
Battle Mountain, west switch, (original location, 359 miles 2037.7 feet)	359	2120

Digitized by Google

REPORT OF LIEUT. B. D. GREENE.

OMAHA, NEBR., *November* 19, 1876.

CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following report of the measurement of the Union Pacific Railroad from Cheyenne to Ogden:

In accordance with your instructions, I began the work in the field on the 19th day of September and completed it on the 1st day of November.

The measurement began at the east side of the station at Cheyenne and ended at the terminus of the road, five miles west of the crossing of the Utah Central Railroad, at Ogden. The distance above indicated is 521 miles 1,637 feet by the original line, and 519 miles 4,339 feet by the present track. The total distance measured, including both old and new lines, is 529 miles 3,514 feet. The measurement was made with a steel chain 100 feet in length. Comparisons were made more than once daily with a steel tape, and necessary corrections applied to the chain. A table of distances of some of the principal points noted is appended. The distances by the original line will be found in parallel columns with those by present line wherever they were measured, viz, at the ninety-seventh, one hundredth, one hundred and sixty-seventh, and four hundred and fiftieth miles.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. D. GREENE,
Lieutenant United States Engineers.

Capt. W. J. TWINING,
Corps of Engineers, U. S. A.

NOTE.—The distances in the table are taken to the east side of structures to which they relate, unless otherwise specified, and *except* in cases of wood and stone box culverts, where they are taken to the center. A short statement of test-chaining precedes the table.

B. D. G.

Statement showing test-chaining.

Date.	Locality.	No. of measurements.	Distance.	Difference.
			Feet.	
Sept. 18	Cheyenne	2	3,060	Three-tenths of one foot.
Oct. 3	Saint Mary's	2	2,060	One-tenth of one foot.
Oct. 10	Red Desert	2	4,000	Fifteen-hundredths of one foot.
Oct. 14	Point of Rocks	2	8,000	Four-tenths of one foot.

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, Lieut. B. D. Greene, Corps of Engineers, in charge.

CHEYENNE, WYO., TO OGDEN, UTAH.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Cheyenne Station		
Bridge, Crow Creek		3182
Section-post 88	1	520
Culvert, iron	4	4970
Hazard Station	5	3671
Section-post 89	6	578
Culvert, brick, 3 pipe	6	1095
Mile-post 525	6	3931
Road-crossing	7	1242

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
Culvert, iron	7	2456
Mile-post 526	7	3930
Culvert, iron	8	2488
Trestle-bridge	8	4577
Trestle-bridge	9	577
Culvert, iron	9	2208
Culvert, iron	9	3512
Culvert, iron	10	2786
Culvert, iron	10	3538
Section post 89, (same number as last post)	11	3050
Mile-post 530	11	4005
Culvert	12	3
Culvert	12	987
Trestle-bridge	13	3792
Trestle-bridge	13	4233
Culvert	13	5077
Otto Station	14	500
Section-post 90	15	4682
Trestle-bridge	16	374
Trestle-bridge	16	2064
Mile-post 535	16	4080
Granite Cañon Station	19	969
Bridge-culvert 485	20	4538
Section-post 91	20	4562
Trestle-bridge	21	636
Culvert	21	2264
Culvert	21	2886
Culvert	22	1366
Culvert	22	2944
Culvert	22	3738
Culvert	23	414
Culvert	23	1076
Snow-shed No. 2, west end	23	2732
Culvert	25	909
Buford Station	25	4522
Bridge-culvert	26	1732
Culvert	26	4274
Road-crossing	29	4402
Snow-shed No. 3	30	1823
Box-culvert, stone	30	4630
Box-culvert, stone	30	5080
Box-culvert, stone	31	350
Snow-shed No. 4	31	533
Snow-shed No. 5	31	1438
Box-culvert	31	2150
Snow-shed No. 6	31	2534
Box-culvert	31	3018
Section post 93	31	3096
Box-culvert, stone	31	3351
Box-culvert, stone	31	4301
Box-culvert, stone	32	2113
Sherman Station	32	3736
Box-culvert, stone	33	2847
Snow-shed No. 7	33	2954
Box-culvert, stone	33	4538
Box-culvert, stone	34	3406
Dry drain	34	4222
Box-culvert, stone	35	532
Snow-shed No. 8	35	670
Snow-shed No. 9	35	3337
Iron truss-bridge, "Dale Creek"	36	1806
Road-crossing	37	922
Snow-shed No. 10	37	1379
Tie-Siding Station	38	3929
Box-culvert	38	4392
Snow-shed No. 11	38	4794

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Culvert	39	667
Culvert	39	1376
Culvert, iron	39	1812
Box-culvert, stone	39	3187
Snow-shed No. 12	39	3520
Box-culvert, stone	41	1012
Snow-shed No. 13	41	3809
Box-culvert	42	707
Section-post 94	42	2012
Harney	42	3179
Box-culvert	43	2219
Red Buttes Station	47	1583
Road-crossing	48	1562
Box-culvert	48	3502
Section-post 95	49	722
Culvert, iron	49	2239
Box-culvert	49	4072
Box-culvert	50	482
Box-culvert	50	4335
Fort Saunders	53	3484
Pile-bridge, (497)	55	719
Section-post 96	55	4322
Pile-bridge culvert	56	172
Laramie	56	3182
Trestle-bridge	56	5125
Pile-bridge, Big Laramie	58	494
Trestle-bridge 501	58	2390
Pile-bridge, (502)	58	3430
Pile-bridge, (503)	59	4002
Section-post 98	60	376
Culvert	60	542
Culvert	60	4772
Mile, 580	61	4012
Trestle-bridge, (504)	62	1460
Howell side-track	64	3242
Section-post 99	65	3652
Wyoming Station	70	1394
Section-post 100	70	2442
Pile-bridge, Little Laramie, 505	70	3073
Pile-bridge, (506)	70	5038
Road-crossing	71	1527
Pile-bridge, (507)	71	4770
Trestle-bridge, (508)	72	887
Trestle-bridge, (509)	72	3784
Box-culvert	74	597
Trestle-bridge, (510)	74	1477
Trestle-bridge, (511)	74	3393
Trestle-bridge, (512)	74	4034
Trestle-bridge, (513)	75	2528
Section-post 101	75	2576
Box-culvert	75	4292
Trestle-bridge, (514)	75	5172
Trestle-bridge, (515)	77	4708
Trestle-bridge, (516)	78	1307
Trestle-bridge, (517)	79	1950
Box-culvert	80	92
Section-post 102	80	2490
Cooper's Lake Station	80	2490
Box-culvert	80	3088
Bridge-culvert	80	4965
Trestle-bridge, (518)	81	3262
Mile-post 600	81	4122
Box-culvert	81	5195
East side tank	82	2497
Trestle-bridge, (519)	82	3277
Trestle-bridge, (520)	83	3247

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Box-culvert, stone	84	2132
Section-post 103	85	1486
Trestle-bridge, (521)	85	2986
Trestle-bridge, (522)	85	5080
Snow-shed No. 14	86	4014
Lookout Station	89	865
Old well at Lookout	89	1196
Stone culvert	89	2482
Snow-shed No. 15	89	4216
Culvert	90	457
Section-post 104	90	1571
Snow-shed No. 16	90	2182
Trestle-bridge, (523)	90	4622
Trestle-bridge, (524)	91	1866
Trestle-bridge, (525)	92	199
Trestle-bridge, (526)	92	3518
Trestle-bridge, (527)	93	34
Box-culvert	93	856
Box-culvert, stone	94	232
Box-culvert, stone	94	2427
Trestle-bridge culvert	94	4873
Trestle-bridge culvert	95	3231
Section-post 105	95	3285
Box-culvert, stone	95	3869
Box-culvert, stone	96	258
Box-culvert, stone	96	2977
Bridge-culvert	97	156
Snow-shed No. 17	97	550
East Point division, old road-bed, (original location, 97 miles 999 feet)	97	999
Trestle-bridge	97	2670
Trestle-bridge	97	3391
West Point division, old road-bed, (original location, 98 miles 519 feet)	97	4392
Box-culvert, stone	97	4667
Box-culvert, stone	98	485
Open bridge-culvert	98	1239
Miser Station, (original location, 98 miles 3892 feet)	98	2485
Bridge-culvert	99	364
Bridge-culvert	99	528
Culvert	99	4602
Pile-bridge, (530)	100	696
East Point division, old road-bed, (original location, 100 miles 2449 feet)	100	1042
Pile-bridge	100	2623
West Point division, old road-bed, (original location, 101 miles 169 feet)	100	3342
Culvert	100	4039
Section-post 106	101	757
Mile-post 620	101	4342
Trestle-bridge, (531)	102	942
Bridge-culvert	102	2452
Box-culvert, stone	102	2982
Box-culvert, stone	102	3122
Trestle-bridge	102	4675
Trestle-bridge	103	2559
Culvert	103	4132
Box-culvert	103	4502
Culvert	104	1202
Trestle-bridge	105	2302
Culvert	105	2842
Trestle and truss bridge over Rock Creek	105	2952
Culvert	106	727
Rock Creek Station	106	1312
Section-post 107	106	2119
Stone-culvert	106	4092
Stone-culvert	107	864
Trestle-bridge, (534)	107	2655

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, *&c.*—Continued.

	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
Trestle-bridge, (535)	107	3975
Trestle-bridge, (536)	108	1132
Trestle-bridge, (537)	108	4460
Trestle-bridge, (538)	108	5219
Box-culvert, wood	109	637
Trestle-bridge, (539)	110	507
Trestle-bridge, (540)	110	1929
Bridge-culvert	110	4454
Section-post 108	110	5077
Trestle-bridge, (541)	111	506
Trestle-bridge	111	1978
Trestle-bridge, (542)	111	3831
Box-culvert, wood	111	4650
Trestle-bridge, (543)	112	1604
Trestle-bridge, (544)	112	3755
Trestle-bridge, (545)	112	4369
Trestle-bridge, (546)	113	841
Wilcox, side-track	113	1914
Bridge-culvert	113	2302
Bridge-culvert, (547)	113	3467
Trestle-bridge, (548)	114	1308
Trestle-bridge, (549)	115	1178
Snow-shed No. 18	115	1958
Trestle-bridge, (550)	115	3245
Trestle-bridge, (551)	115	5114
Trestle-bridge, (552)	116	506
Section-post 109	116	2042
Stone culvert	117	062
Stone culvert	117	2032
Stone culvert, box	118	4692
Culvert	119	3704
Stone culvert	120	1867
Bridge-culvert	121	534
Stone post side of road	121	1343
Bridge-culvert	121	1408
Bridge-culvert	121	2929
Tank at Como	121	3903
Como Station	121	4262
Mile-post 640	121	4307
Road-crossing	122	832
Stone culvert	122	2262
Bridge-culvert	122	2699
Section-post 110	122	3949
Bridge-culvert	122	3949
Stone culvert	123	538
Stone culvert	123	2490
Truss-bridge	123	4692
Bridge-culvert	124	643
Bridge-culvert	125	830
Truss-bridge, "Medicine Bow River"	126	260
Medicine Bow Station	128	4748
Section-post 111	128	4768
Pile-bridge, (554)	132	4627
Pile-bridge, (555)	133	1554
Bridge-culvert, (556)	133	2664
Pile-bridge, (557)	133	4554
Pile-bridge, (558)	134	18
Pile bridge, (559)	134	619
Pile-bridge, (560)	134	2229
Pile-bridge, (561)	134	3215
Pile-bridge, (562)	134	5234
Section-post 112	134	5234
Pile-bridge, (563)	136	117
Snow-shed No. 19	137	460
Snow-shed No. 20	137	3998
Pile-bridge, (564)	138	2774

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
Pile-bridge, (565)	138	3461
Road-crossing	139	1237
Carbon Station	140	2046
Section-post 113	140	2059
Stone culvert	141	2046
Pile-bridge, (566)	141	2749
Pile-bridge, (567)	141	3118
Mile-post 660	141	4306
Stone box-culvert	141	4337
Stone box-culvert	142	202
Stone box-culvert	142	592
Stone box-culvert	142	1882
Wood box-culvert	142	4958
Section-post 114	144	5136
Stone culvert	145	414
Snow-shed No. 21	145	3221
Box-culvert, wood	145	4402
Simpson, side-track	145	4887
Box-culvert, wood	146	2322
Box-culvert, wood	146	2988
Snow-shed No. 22	146	3145
Pile-bridge, (568)	146	3952
Box-culvert, wood	148	1102
Pile-bridge, (569)	148	4962
Box-culvert, wood	149	453
Pile-bridge, (570)	149	2759
Percy Station	150	2310
Water-tank at Percy	150	2684
Section-post 115	150	3105
Pile-bridge	150	3840
Box-culvert, wood	151	282
Box-culvert, wood	152	206
Pile-bridge, (571)	152	2346
Pile-bridge, (572)	153	3312
Pile-bridge, (573)	154	388
Box-culvert, wood	155	2632
Box-culvert, wood	156	1406
Box-culvert, wood	156	1832
Dana, side-track	156	2137
Road-crossing	156	2362
Box-culvert, wood	156	4192
Box-culvert, wood	157	16
Box-culvert, wood	157	2560
Section-post 116	157	3669
Box-culvert, wood	157	3815
Box-culvert, wood	158	2482
Box-culvert, wood	159	439
Box-culvert, wood	159	1879
Box-culvert, wood	160	3901
Pile-bridge, (574)	161	729
Mile-post 680	161	4322
Box-culvert, wood	161	4625
Box-culvert, wood	162	318
Pile-bridge, (575)	162	2892
Box-culvert, wood	162	5232
Pile-bridge	163	381
Box-culvert, wood	163	1072
Old well at Saint Mary's	164	8
Saint Mary's Station	164	118
Section-post 117	164	204
Box-culvert, wood	165	1124
Road-crossing	165	3182
Pile-bridge, (576)	166	390
Pile-bridge, (577)	166	3355
East point division, old road-bed, (original location, 167 miles 1919 feet)	166	5092

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, *&c.*—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
East end tunnel No. 1	167	3012
West end tunnel No. 1	167	3172
Stone culvert	167	3807
West point division, old road-bed, (original location, 168 miles 1549 feet)	167	4332
Pile-bridge, (578)	168	1610
Pile-bridge	169	471
Pile-bridge	169	3287
Section-post 118	169	4592
Pile-bridge	170	1169
Pile-bridge	170	2701
Bridge-culvert	170	4188
Box-culvert	171	3442
Wolcott, side-track	171	4157
Box-culvert, wood	172	228
Pile-bridge, (580)	172	903
Box-culvert, wood	172	2198
Pile-bridge, (581)	172	2932
Road-crossing	172	3482
Bride-culvert	172	5077
Bridge-culvert	173	665
Box-culvert	173	1402
Pile-bridge	173	2345
Pile-bridge	173	2792
Trestle-bridge, (582)	173	3085
Pile-bridge, (583)	173	3919
Trestle-bridge, (584)	173	4368
Pile-bridge, (585)	174	1033
Bridge-culvert	174	1332
Section-post 118	175	274
Box-culvert, wood	175	550
Box-culvert, wood	175	2322
Pile-bridge, (586)	175	3291
Pile-bridge, (587)	175	5201
Pile-bridge, (588)	176	2654
Pile-bridge, (589)	176	3082
Trestle and truss bridge over "North Platte"	177	2403
Fort Steele Station	177	3757
Trestle-bridge, (592)	177	4693
Open wood culvert	178	580
Trestle-bridge, (593)	178	1485
Trestle-bridge, (594)	178	2719
Trestle-bridge, (595)	178	3830
Trestle-bridge, (596)	179	231
Road-crossing	179	562
Section-post 119	180	2156
Trestle-bridge, (597)	181	1492
Mile-post 700	181	4342
Trestle-bridge, (598)	181	4927
Trestle-bridge, (599)	185	3742
Grenville side-track	185	3988
Box-culvert, wood	185	5062
Section-post 120	186	2494
Pile-bridge	187	985
Road-crossing	187	2562
Trestle-bridge, (601)	187	4679
Trestle-bridge, (602)	188	1563
Trestle-bridge, (603)	188	4665
Trestle-bridge	189	3813
Section-post 121	192	3293
Rawlins Station	192	5224
Section-post 122½	193	2538
Pile-bridge	193	3518
Pile-bridge	194	690
Stone box-culvert	194	1587
Pile-bridge	194	3771

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Stone box-culvert	195	3402
Pile-bridge	198	1737
Pile-bridge	198	2866
Stone box-culvert	199	1532
Section post 122	199	1940
Summit, side-track	199	2603
Bridge-culvert	199	3261
Road-crossing	200	1982
Stone box-culvert	200	3970
Stone box-culvert	200	5082
Pile-bridge	201	2624
Pile-bridge	201	3397
Stone box-culvert	201	4222
Mile-post 720	201	4372
Pile-bridge	202	789
Stone box-culvert	202	1232
Stone box-culvert	204	3302
Section-post 123	205	1504
Pile-bridge, (607)	205	3800
Separation Station	206	478
Pile-bridge, (608)	208	4759
Trestle, (609)	209	3346
Pile, (610)	210	2139
Trestle, (611)	211	151
Section-post 124	211	1482
Trestle-bridge, (612)	212	484
Stone bridge-culvert	212	2492
Pile-bridge, (613)	213	1396
Trestle-bridge, (614)	213	4336
Fillmore side-track	214	2062
Bridge-culvert	214	3249
Pile-bridge, (615)	214	3998
Trestle-bridge, (616)	215	1373
Trestle-bridge, (617)	216	1301
Section-post 125	216	2252
Pile-bridge, (618)	217	2053
Tank near Creston	218	3605
Creston Station	220	2755
Old Well at Creston	220	2932
Pile-bridge, (619)	221	3761
Mile-post 740	221	4104
Section-post 126	222	2345
Trestle-bridge, (620)	224	4154
Trestle-bridge, (621)	224	1357
Box-culvert, wood	224	4622
Pile-bridge, (622)	225	116
Trestle-bridge, (623)	225	2779
Trestle-bridge, (624)	225	4437
Trestle-bridge, (625)	227	2181
Latham, side-track	227	4455
Section-post 127	228	687
Trestle-bridge, (626)	228	3937
Trestle-bridge, (627)	228	4951
Pile-bridge, (628)	229	1883
Trestle-bridge, (629)	229	4556
Trestle-bridge, (631)	230	4453
Pile-bridge, (632)	231	4275
Pile-bridge	233	434
Bridge-culvert	235	1448
Section-post 128	235	1767
Washakie Station	235	2539
Pile-bridge, (634)	235	4830
Trestle-bridge, (635)	237	759
Pile-bridge	238	3925
Section-post 129½	240	1977
Bridge-culvert	240	2517

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, *&c.*—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Pile-bridge, (638)	241	883
Mile-post 760	241	4448
Pile-bridge, (639)	241	5192
Pile-bridge, (640)	243	3429
Old Well, Red Desert	244	4189
Red Desert Station	244	4516
Bridge-culvert	245	975
Wood box-culvert	245	3447
Wood box-culvert	246	576
Pile-bridge, (642)	246	4333
Section-post 129	247	922
Box-culvert, wood	247	3372
Box-culvert, wood	247	3856
Box-culvert, wood	247	4640
Pile-bridge, (643)	248	816
Box-culvert, wood	248	2712
Box-culvert, wood	249	972
Pile-bridge, (644)	249	3752
Tipton side-track	250	4861
Trestle-bridge, (645)	252	354
Pile-bridge, (646)	252	1407
Section-post 130	252	2920
Pile-bridge, (647)	253	157
Pile-bridge, (648)	253	3441
Trestle-bridge, (649)	254	3141
Trestle-bridge, (650)	255	4539
Pile-bridge, (651)	256	4498
Pile-bridge, (652)	257	2885
Table Rock Station	258	1684
Section-post 131	258	2162
Trestle-bridge, (653)	258	3348
Trestle-bridge, (654)	259	2333
Pile-bridge, (655)	260	2444
Pile-bridge	260	4493
Pile-bridge, (656)	261	3101
Mile-post 780	261	4487
Pile-bridge, (657)	262	5170
Agate side-track	263	2389
Section-post 132	263	4456
Trestle-bridge, (658)	264	341
Pile-bridge, (659)	265	407
Pile-bridge, (660)	267	1542
Truss-bridge over Bitter Creek	267	4102
Bitter Creek Station	268	1154
Pile-bridge culvert, (662)	268	4670
Pile-bridge culvert, (663)	269	654
Howe truss-bridge, Bitter Creek	269	2765
Box-culvert, wood	271	3115
Box-culvert, wood	271	3498
East-end dam	272	45·2
Trestle-bridge, (665)	273	576
Section-post 134	273	4657
Howe truss-bridge, Bitter Creek, (666)	275	898
Bridge-culvert	275	2844
Howe truss-bridge, Bitter Creek, (668)	276	2231
Black Buttes Station	277	1630
Pile-bridge, Bitter Creek	278	3983
Pile-bridge, (670)	279	1992
Pile-bridge, (671)	279	2666
Pile-bridge, old channel Bitter Creek	279	5060
Section-post 135	280	1922
Pile-bridge, old channel Bitter Creek	280	2285
Howe truss-bridge over Bitter Creek, (672)	280	4158
Pile-bridge, (673)	281	2533
Pile-bridge	281	4311
Mile-post 800	281	4502

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Howe truss-bridge over Bitter Creek, (674)	281	4529
Howe truss-bridge over Bitter Creek, (675)	282	1123
Hallville side-track	282	2013
Pile-bridge, (676)	283	280
Box-culvert	283	1756
Pile-bridge, (677)	284	248
Road-crossing, (old stage)	284	1582
Pile-bridge, (678)	284	3877
Pile-bridge, (679)	285	2059
Section-post 136	285	2838
Pile-bridge culvert, (680)	285	3222
Road-crossing, (old stage)	285	4368
Pile-bridge	286	2118
Road-crossing, (old stage)	286	3522
Pile-bridge	286	4207
Stone culvert	287	247
Pile-bridge, (681)	287	34
Pile-bridge	287	1679
Stone culvert	287	2796
Howe truss-bridge, Bitter Creek, (682)	287	4478
Point of Rocks Station	288	3112
Pile-bridge, (683)	288	4968
Pile-bridge, (684)	289	2088
Stone culvert	290	2422
Section-post 137	290	3915
Stone culvert	291	252
Pile-bridge, (685)	291	2371
Stone culvert	291	5257
Stone culvert	292	1590
Stone culvert	292	2232
Pile-bridge, (686)	293	1009
Stone culvert	293	3262
Thayer side-track	293	4599
Stone culvert	294	1802
Stone culvert	294	2702
Box-culvert, wood	294	3942
Box-culvert, wood	295	827
Box-culvert, wood	295	1618
Box-culvert, wood	295	3402
Pile-bridge, (687)	295	4296
Road-crossing	295	4507
Section-post 138	296	371
Box-culvert, wood	296	3872
Stage-road crossing	296	4619
Box-culvert, wood	298	357
Pile-bridge culvert	298	5113
Stage-road crossing	299	417
Salt Wells Station	300	429
Pile-bridge, (689)	300	4149
Stage-road crossing	300	4572
Stage-road crossing	301	1362
Pile-bridge culvert	301	4191
Section-post 139	301	4340
Mile-post 820	301	4522
Pile-bridge	302	4455
Stage-road crossing	304	2257
Pile-bridge culvert	304	2487
Stage-road crossing	306	389
Pile-bridge, (693)	306	872
Pile-bridge, (694)	306	3000
Baxter side-track	306	4063
Section-post 140	307	3517
Stage-road crossing	308	537
Pile-bridge, (696)	308	2518
Stage-road crossing	308	3760
Stage-road crossing	311	1062

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Stage-road crossing	311	3708
Howe truss-bridge, (697,) Bitter Creek	312	865
Section-post 141½	313	562
Rock Springs Station	313	2950
Pile-bridge	313	3920
Blairsville side-track	314	3182
Section-post 141	314	4345
Pile-bridge, (698)	315	482
Stone culvert	315	3182
Box-culvert, wood	315	4829
Stone culvert	316	4472
Stage-road crossing	317	1475
Trestle-bridge, (699,) Bitter Creek	317	5056
Stone culvert	318	1817
Stone culvert	318	4766
Section-post 152	319	2822
Pile-bridge	319	4680
Old culvert	320	2782
Stone culvert	320	4149
Box-culvert, wood	320	4526
Pile-bridge, (700)	321	4392
Mile-post 840	321	4525
Stage-road crossing	322	2020
Lawrence, side-track	322	2647
Pile-bridge, (701)	322	5021
Iron truss-bridge, Bitter Creek	323	3280
Section-post 142½	323	5182
Iron truss-bridge, Bitter Creek, (703)	324	1056
Pile-bridge, (704)	324	3973
Bridge-culvert	325	2482
Iron truss-bridge, Bitter Creek, (705)	325	4326
Howe truss-bridge, Bitter Creek, (706)	326	1932
Wood box-culvert	326	3462
Howe truss-bridge, Bitter Creek, (707)	327	799
Howe truss-bridge, Bitter Creek, (708)	327	2546
Old stage-road crossing	327	3932
Pile-bridge culvert	327	4056
Pile-bridge, (709)	327	4864
Section-post 143	328	1309
Green River Station	328	3249
Truss bridge, Green River, (710)	329	584
Pile-bridge, (712)	329	2892
Stone culvert	330	359
Stone culvert	330	2562
Section-post 144	331	1911
Stone culvert	331	3842
Box-culvert, wood	331	5031
Stone culvert	332	2652
Stone culvert	332	4922
Stone culvert	332	5269
Stone culvert	333	1089
Stone culvert	333	2864
Stone culvert	334	3212
Stone culvert	335	1300
Stone culvert	335	3473
Stone culvert	335	4618
Stone culvert	336	534
Section-post 145	336	4514
Stone culvert	337	4512
Mile-post, (860)	341	4632
Section-post 146	342	220
Bryan Station	342	823
Stone culvert	343	799
Stone culvert	344	27
Road-crossing	344	2167
Stone culvert	344	2482

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, *&c.*—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Road-crossing, Fort Stambaugh	344	2822
Box-culvert, wood	344	3152
Pile-bridge	345	611
Pile-bridge	345	3689
Pile-bridge	346	497
Pile bridge	346	2674
East side tank	346	4001
Truss-bridge, Black Fork	346	4055
Section-post 147	348	1420
Bridge-culvert	348	1896
Bridge-culvert, (714)	348	4737
Marston side-track	349	2593
Old culvert	350	242
Pile-bridge, (715)	350	1344
Stone culvert	351	3037
Stone culvert	352	1442
Trestle-bridge	352	4711
Stone culvert	353	1589
Section-post 148	353	2126
Stone culvert	353	2866
Box-culvert, wood	353	3202
Truss-bridge, Black Fork	354	1737
Stone culvert	355	3150
Pile-bridge	356	2587
Pile-bridge, (717)	356	4364
Trestle-bridge, (721)	357	1965
Section-post 149	359	632
Granger Station	359	831
Old well at Granger	359	1372
Road-crossing	359	1728
Truss-bridge, Hanes's Fork	359	4211
Truss-bridge, Black Fork	360	5099
Mile-post 880	361	4690
Pile bridge, (726)	362	4211
Pile-bridge, (727)	363	1657
Pile-bridge, (728)	363	4990
Section-post 150	365	275
Trestle-bridge, (729)	365	1187
Trestle-bridge	365	2132
Pile-bridge, (732)	366	4445
Trestle-bridge	368	1688
Trestle-bridge, (734)	369	380
Pile-bridge, (735)	369	1528
Trestle-bridge, (736)	370	756
Church Buttes Station	370	2487
Section-post 151	370	2657
East side water-tank	371	4128
Truss-bridge, Black Fork	371	4171
Truss-bridge, Big Muddy, (739)	372	1979
Truss-bridge, Big Muddy, (740)	373	597
Truss-bridge, Big Muddy, (741)	374	5
Trestle-bridge, (742)	374	4372
Road-crossing	374	4942
Trestle-bridge, (743)	375	3655
Section-post 152	376	227
Truss-bridge, Big Muddy, (744)	376	3836
Pile-bridge, Big Muddy, (745)	376	5181
Pile-bridge, Big Muddy, (746)	377	1677
Stone culvert	377	3682
Pile bridge, Big Muddy, (747)	378	2700
Stone culvert	379	41
Pile-bridge, Big Muddy, (748)	379	1904
Hampton side track	379	3225
Bridge-culvert	379	5035
Old pile-bridge	380	402

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, *&c.*—Continued.

	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
Old pile-bridge	380	3298
Old pile-bridge, Big Muddy, (749)	380	4590
Bridge-culvert	381	2577
Stone culvert	381	3742
Stone culvert	381	4588
Mile-post 900	381	4747
Stone culvert	382	857
Section-post 153	382	1729
Stone culvert	382	3082
Stone culvert	383	1352
Pile-bridge	383	3281
Pile-bridge	385	369
Pile-bridge, (750)	386	3302
Section-post 154	387	2394
Carter Station	387	3313
Box-culvert	388	2847
Road-crossing	388	4058
East side tank	388	4080
Stone culvert	388	4866
Stone culvert	389	1154
Stone culvert	390	505
Stone culvert	390	2407
Pile-bridge, (751)	390	3416
Trestle-bridge, (752)	391	817
Trestle-bridge, (753)	391	2472
Stone culvert	391	3276
Section-post 155	392	1897
Trestle-bridge, (755)	392	2062
Trestle-bridge, (756)	394	641
Box-culvert, wood	394	4109
Pile and truss bridge, Big Muddy, (757)	394	5037
Stone box-culvert	395	1838
Pile and truss bridge, Big Muddy	395	3890
Bridger Station	396	4309
Section-post 156	396	4406
East side tank	397	531
Stone culvert	397	3547
Saone culvert	398	1037
Pile-bridge	399	1517
Stone culvert	399	4032
Stone culvert	400	230
Stone culvert	400	3299
Pile-bridge, Big Muddy, (759)	401	292
Stone culvert	401	3878
Pile-bridge, Big Muddy, (760)	401	4212
Mile-post 920	401	4802
Section-post 157	401	4869
Leroy side-track	402	286
Stone culvert	402	570
Stone culvert	402	4127
Pile-bridge	402	5275
Stone culvert	403	2102
Old bridge-culvert	403	2113
Stone culvert	403	3308
Trestle-bridge, Big Muddy, (761)	404	1999
Pile-bridge culvert	405	2445
Stone culvert	405	3488
Pile-bridge, (762)	406	2193
Stone culvert	406	4025
Section-post 158	406	5098
Stone culvert	406	5221
Pile-bridge	407	1893
Road-crossing	407	3045
Pile and trestle bridge, Big Muddy, (763)	408	2697
Stone culvert	407	4014
Trestle-bridge, (764)	408	3927
Stone culvert	409	166

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
Stone culvert	409	1303
Stone culvert	409	4674
Stone culvert	410	1412
Road-crossing	410	3332
Stone culvert	410	4499
Stone culvert	411	805
Stone culvert	411	2890
Road-crossing	411	4062
Old stone culvert	411	4655
Section-post 159	412	77
Piedmont Station	412	372
Stone culvert	412	1265
Stone culvert	412	4027
Road-crossing	413	1102
Stone culvert	413	1909
Stone culvert	413	4685
Stone culvert	414	512
Stone culvert	415	672
Snow-shed No. 23	415	1615
Stone culvert	415	2612
Snow-shed No. 24	415	3182
Snow-shed No. 25	415	4245
Stone culvert	415	5168
Snow-shed No. 26	416	538
Stone culvert	416	1607
Stone culvert	416	2962
Section-post 160	416	3826
Stone culvert	417	662
Stone culvert	417	1622
Stone culvert	417	3526
Stone culvert	417	3697
Stone culvert	418	4100
Snow-shed No. 27	418	4350
Old well, Aspen Summit	419	1986
Stone culvert	420	1975
Stone culvert	420	4335
Aspen Station	421	1533
Stone culvert	421	1848
Snow-shed No. 28	421	1935
Snow-shed No. 29	421	3153
Road-crossing	421	3762
Stone culvert	421	3937
Stone culvert	421	4732
Mile-post 940	421	4822
Stone culvert	422	3219
Stone culvert	423	620
Stone culvert	423	1286
Stone culvert	423	3482
Stone culvert	423	4179
Stone culvert	424	377
Stone culvert	424	1007
Stone culvert	424	2984
Truss-bridge, (769)	425	162
Stone culvert, (arch)	425	1083
Road-crossing	425	1957
Stone culvert	425	3957
Hilliard Station	425	4138
Section-post 162	425	5165
Pile-bridge	426	1773
Old pile-bridge	426	2596
Stone culvert	427	1377
Truss-bridge	427	3402
Stone culvert	428	1142
Road-crossing	428	1427
Truss and pile bridge	428	1572
Stone culvert	428	3158

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Pile and truss bridge	428	3384
Stone culvert	429	802
Pile-bridge	429	817
Stone culvert	429	4301
Millis side-track	429	4324
Pile and truss bridge, (744)	430	2219
Stone culvert	430	3914
Stone culvert	430	4985
Pile-bridge culvert	431	1535
Pile-bridge, Bear River	431	3289
Pile-bridge	431	4913
Bridge-culvert	432	1722
Section-post 163	432	1742
Bridge-culvert	432	4255
Bridge-culvert	433	4101
Bridge, pile, (778)	434	294
Road-crossing	434	902
Pile-bridge, (779)	435	1348
Pile-bridge, (780)	435	4785
Pile-bridge, (781)	435	5219
Pile-bridge, (782)	436	2744
Pile-bridge, (783)	437	785
Pile-bridge	437	2084
Pile-bridge	437	5271
Stone culvert	438	1492
Section-post 164	438	2109
Evanston Station	438	4779
Stone culvert	439	1343
Road-crossing	439	3464
Side-track to Almy	440	3301
Pile-bridge, (787)	441	749
Old bridge	441	3663
Mile-post 960	441	4937
Road-crossing	442	762
Pile-bridge	442	2477
Pile-bridge	442	3042
Road-crossing	442	3289
Pile-bridge	442	3799
Bridge-culvert	442	4525
Bridge-culvert	443	1625
Stone culvert	443	3379
Pile-bridge	443	4453
Stone culvert	444	754
Boundary-line post, Wyoming and Utah	444	3434
Pile-bridge, (791)	444	4999
Stone culvert	445	1442
Section-post 165	445	2311
Pile-bridge	445	3039
Pile-bridge, (792)	445	3776
Pile-bridge, (793)	445	4991
Stone culvert	446	2357
Stone culvert	446	4359
Bridge-culvert	447	3329
Stone culvert	447	4647
Pile-bridge, (794)	448	1020
Pile-bridge, (796)	449	2185
Road-crossing	449	3572
Wahsatch Station	450	12
Pile-bridge	450	417
Stone culvert	450	2717
Stone culvert	450	3622
East point, division Z, (original location, 451 miles 1859 feet)	450	4642
Stone culvert	451	162
Stone culvert	451	2272
Stone culvert	451	2260
Box-culvert, wood	451	3370

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Stone culvert	451	3802
Stone culvert	452	112
Stone culvert	452	2442
Stone culvert	452	4202
Stone culvert	453	47
Tunnel No. 2	453	753
Stone culvert	453	3482
Stone culvert	453	4117
Section-post 155	454	87
Stone culvert	454	357
Stone culvert	454	1802
Stone culvert	454	3032
Stone culvert	454	4522
Stone culvert	454	5135
Stone culvert	455	1223
Stone culvert	455	2557
Stone culvert	455	3584
Stone culvert	455	5257
Stone culvert	456	459
Stone culvert	456	842
Stone culvert	456	2167
Stone culvert	456	3000
Stone culvert	456	3742
Stone culvert	456	4815
West point, division Z (original location, 458 miles 3864 feet)	457	1286
Pile-bridge, (803)	457	2548
Pile-bridge	457	5224
Castle Rock Station	458	1706
Bridge-culvert	458	2422
Pile-bridge, (805)	458	4312
Pile-bridge, (806)	459	79
Bridge-culvert	459	996
Bridge-culvert	459	1217
Pile-bridge, (807)	459	3099
Pile-bridge, (808)	459	3628
Bridge-culvert	460	57
Box-culvert, wood	460	242
Road-crossing	460	1212
Stone culvert	460	3972
Pile-bridge, (809)	460	4815
Stone culvert	461	3913
Stone culvert	461	4689
Mile-post, 980	461	4845
Pile-bridge, (810)	462	1510
Pile-bridge, (811)	462	3628
Bridge-culvert, (812)	462	4630
Bridge-culvert, (813)	463	450
Stone culvert	463	3153
Road-crossing	463	3222
Pile-bridge, (814)	463	3501
Stone culvert	463	3867
Section-post, 166	463	3915
Bridge, trestle, (815)	463	4284
Road-crossing	463	4586
Stone culvert	463	5114
Road-crossing	464	179
Pile-bridge, (816)	464	4321
Road-crossing	465	1236
Pile-bridge, (817)	465	1786
Tank, Hanging Rock	465	2216
Bridge, pile, (818)	465	2846
Bridge, pile, (819)	465	4340
Bridge, pile, (820)	466	483
Echo Creek pile-bridge, (821)	466	1238
Echo Creek pile-bridge, (822)	466	2323
Echo Creek pile-bridge, (823)	467	191

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
Echo Creek truss-bridge, (824)	467	1213
Echo Creek truss-bridge, (825)	467	2205
Echo Creek pile-bridge, (826)	467	3220
Echo Creek pile-bridge, (827)	468	39
Road-crossing	468	1942
Pile-bridge, (828)	468	3457
Pile-bridge, (829)	468	4962
Section-post, (167)	469	682
Bridge-culvert	469	1974
Road-crossing	469	2992
Stone culvert	469	3202
Pile-bridge, (831)	469	4746
Road-crossing	469	5095
Stone culvert	470	457
Stone culvert	470	826
Road-crossing	470	1776
Pile-bridge, (832)	470	2059
Stone culvert	470	3024
Stone culvert	470	4 95
Bridge-culvert	471	747
Bridge-culvert	471	1444
Old stone culvert	471	2406
Road-crossing	471	3425
Stone culvert	471	3795
Road-crossing	471	4032
Stone culvert	471	4632
Stone culvert	472	182
Stone culvert	472	1362
Stone culvert	472	1697
Pile-bridge, (835)	472	4240
Road-crossing	473	1852
Stone culvert	473	2462
Road-crossing	473	3877
Stone culvert	473	4222
Road-crossing	473	4567
Pile-bridge	474	1882
Road-crossing	474	3207
Section-post 169	474	3597
Echo City Station	474	4542
Road-crossing	475	1256
Pile-bridge culvert	475	2713
Pile-bridge culvert, (838)	476	638
Pile-bridge culvert, (839)	476	1961
Bridge-culvert, (840)	476	3525
Stone culvert	476	4172
Open stone box-culvert	477	327
Open stone box-culvert	477	816
East side tank	477	832
Bridge-culvert	477	1288
Stone culvert	477	2172
Open stone culvert	477	4802
Stone culvert	478	2419
Pile-bridge	478	3245
Road-crossing	478	3872
Section-post 170	479	1695
Pile bridge, (844)	479	5046
Bridge-culvert	480	904
Stone culvert	480	5047
Truss-bridge, (846)	481	1558
One-thousandth mile tree	481	4573
Truss-bridge, Weber River, (847)	482	3477
Truss-bridge, Weber River, (848)	483	502
Road-crossing	483	1362
Weber quarry side-track	483	1974
Bridge-culvert	483	3893
Stone culvert	484	54

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
Pile-bridge, (851)	484	3192
Road-crossing	484	3482
Bridge-culvert	485	524
Road-crossing	485	1222
Road-crossing	485	1662
Truss-bridge, Weber River, (853)	485	2245
Tunnel No. 3	485	2506
Truss-bridge, Weber River, (854)	485	4329
Truss-bridge, Weber River, (855)	486	472
Tunnel No. 4	486	1492
Truss-bridge, Weber River, (856)	486	2752
Stone culvert	486	3472
Section-post 171	487	1447
Bridge-culvert	487	3609
Pile-bridge, (858)	488	2045
Pile-bridge, (859)	488	3440
Cattle-guard	489	2722
Trestle-bridge	489	3733
Bridge-culvert	489	4518
Bridge-culvert	490	212
Weber Station	490	1385
Tank at Weber	490	1767
Bridge-culvert	490	1993
Road-crossing	490	2142
Bridge-culvert	490	2184
Cattle-bridge	490	5174
Stone culvert	491	804
Bridge-culvert	491	1637
Stone culvert	491	3795
Box-culvert, wood	492	1222
Pile-bridge	492	1694
Stone culvert	492	3807
Pile-bridge	492	4274
Section-post 172	492	4384
Bridge-culvert	492	5145
Stone culvert	493	3339
Stone culvert	494	92
Stone culvert	494	987
Stone culvert	494	3462
Bridge-culvert	494	4330
Stone culvert	494	4762
Bridge-culvert	495	14
Stone culvert	495	3956
Stone culvert	496	1062
Bridge-culvert	497	400
Bridge-culvert	497	1954
Road-crossing	497	3757
Peterson Station	497	3918
Bridge-culvert	497	4162
Section-post 173	497	4717
Bridge-culvert	498	1125
Bridge-culvert	498	1526
Bridge-culvert	499	4398
Pile and truss bridge, Cottonwood Creek	500	1432
Pile and truss bridge, Cottonwood Creek	500	2696
Pile and truss bridge, Cottonwood Creek	500	3588
Open stone culvert	501	1512
East side tank	501	1566
Pile and truss bridge	501	2854
Truss-bridge, (878,) Weber River	501	4389
Mile-post 1020	501	4779
Box-culvert, wood	502	1532
Devil's Gate side track	502	1645
Section-post 174	503	1410
Truss and trestle bridge, (879)	503	1422
Stone culvert	503	2731

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on section 3, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Bridge-culvert	503	4806
Bridge-culvert	504	1000
Bridge-culvert	505	715
Stone culvert	505	4807
Stone culvert	506	2530
Road-crossing	506	2974
Pile-bridge, (883)	506	2987
Pile-bridge	506	3966
Bridge-culvert	506	4799
Uintah Station	507	1757
Bridge-culvert	507	3957
Stone culvert	508	3552
Pile-bridge	509	3086
Pile-bridge	509	4395
Bridge-culvert, (889)	510	232
Box-culvert, wood	510	1262
Road-crossing	510	2017
Road-crossing	510	4122
Road-crossing	511	335
Bridge-culvert, (890)	511	571
Bridge-culvert, (891)	511	2172
Bridge-culvert	511	2965
Road-crossing	511	3593
Pile-bridge, (892)	511	3660
Pile-bridge	511	4998
Road-crossing	511	5082
Section-post 176	512	27
Road-crossing	512	626
Bridge-culvert	512	1333
Pile-bridge, (895)	512	1842
Pile-bridge	512	4018
Open culvert	512	4502
Open culvert	512	4756
Open culvert	513	1331
Open culvert	513	1520
Open culvert	513	1973
Pile-bridge, (897)	513	3343
Open culvert	513	3443
Bridge-culvert	513	3922
Bridge-culvert	513	5228
Road-crossing	514	72
Ogden freight-house	514	1683
Ogden Station, west end	514	3854
Crossing Utah Central Railroad, (original location, 516 miles 1637 feet)	514	4339
Open culvert	515	1098
Bridge-culvert	515	1346
Trestle-bridge, Ogden River	515	2902
Open culvert	515	4727
Road-crossing	515	4765
Pile-bridge culvert	515	5190
Bridge-culvert	516	1580
Pile-bridge	517	331
Bridge-culvert	517	1530
Box-culvert, wood	517	2191
Road-crossing	517	2948
Bridge	517	3549
Culvert	518	770
Bridge	518	2602
Bridge-culvert	518	4256
Bridge-culvert	519	2081
Road-crossing	519	2422
Cattle-guard	519	3854
Terminus Union Pacific Railroad, (original location, 521 miles 1637 feet)	519	4339

Digitized by Google

REPORT OF LIEUT. JAMES B. QUINN.

OMAHA, NEBR., *November* 18, 1876.

SIR: In pursuance with your instructions, I have the honor to report that I proceeded to Cheyenne, Wyo., with a party of four men and commenced the remeasurement of the section of the Union Pacific Railroad between Cheyenne and Omaha, on the 19th of September last.

Special care was taken to insure accuracy in the measurement. The chain used was carefully tested each day, and during the chaining I followed the leading chain-man at a short distance and assured myself that the chain was properly stretched and the pins properly placed. At each tally the pins were transferred from the following to the leading chain-man by myself and the number of the pins verified. I also recorded the time at which each tally was completed, a measure that proved a perfect check upon the omission or repetition of a tally.

The number of miles measured each day was mainly regulated by the distance apart of the side-tracks. It was not, however, believed to be consistent with proper accuracy to make over 15 miles of measurement in one day; hence several days' marches did not exceed nine miles.

No measurements were made on Sundays, and four days were lost on account of bad weather; the total number of days, therefore, actually employed is forty-nine, making the average length of road measured each day slightly over ten and one-half miles.

The railroad company extended every facility to us to enable us to proceed with the remeasurement, and for the uniform courtesy of the officers and employés of the road our thanks are due.

Accompanying this are the note-books and an abstract of the distances measured. I have not been able to obtain the original locations of the objects specified, and present locations are therefore alone given.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES B. QUINN,
First Lieutenant United States Engineers.

Capt. W. J. TWINING,
Corps of Engineers, U. S. A., Omaha, Nebr.

Abstract of distances measured on fourth section, Lieut. James B. Quinn, Corps of Engineers, in charge.

CHEYENNE, WYO., TO COUNCIL BLUFFS, IOWA.

From initial point at Cheyenne to—	Present location. Miles.	Feet.
East end snow-shed No. 1	7	2145
Section-house at Archer	8	2122
Water-tank at Atkins	13	2114
Post marked 500 miles	18	1361
Station-house at Hillsdale	19	5050
Post marked 495 miles	23	1341
Eastern head-block at Burns	26	233
Post marked 490 miles	28	1348
Eastern head-block at Egbert	32	1013
Post marked 485 miles	33	1366
Eastern head-block at Tracy	37	4863
Post marked 480 miles	38	1278
Station-house at Pine Bluff	43	737
Water-tank at Bushnell	53	523

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on fourth section, &c.,—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Post marked 460 miles	58	1166
Eastern head-block at Adams	58	3880
Station-house at Antelope	65	253
Post marked 445 miles	73	1102
Eastern head-block at Bennett	74	2028
Station-house at Potter	83	1429
Post marked 430 miles	88	1084
Post marked 425 miles	93	1088
Eastern head-block at Brownson	94	1578
Post marked 420 miles	98	1075
Station-house at Sidney	102	758
Post marked 415 miles	103	1093
Post marked 410 miles	108	1131
Eastern head-block at Colton	111	969
Station-house at Lodge Pole	119	4574
Post marked 390 miles	128	1186
Eastern head-block at Chappel	129	2236
Station-house at Julesburgh	138	5190
Post marked 375 miles	143	1126
Eastern head-block at Barton	148	837
Post marked 365 miles	153	1303
Station-house at Big Spring	155	3422
Post marked 355 miles	163	1161
Eastern head-block at Brulé	165	4777
Post marked 345 miles	173	1368
Station-house at Ogallalla	174	4238
Eastern head-block at Rosco	184	918
Post marked 330 miles	188	1378
Post marked 325 miles	193	1379
Station-house at Alkali	194	258
Post marked 320 miles	198	1405
Eastern head-block at Dexter	201	2787
Station-house at O'Fallon's	208	2671
Post marked 305 miles	213	1510
Eastern head-block at Nichols	215	4752
Post marked 300 miles	218	1584
Station-house at North Platte	225	2029
North Platte bridge, west end	227	383
North Platte bridge, east end	227	2896
Eastern head-block at Gannette	231	116
Station-house at McPherson	238	4770
Station-house at Brady Island	248	424
Eastern head-block at Warren	256	717
Post marked 260 miles	258	1674
Station-house at Willow Island	266	2085
Post marked 250 miles	268	1726
Station-house at Cozad	271	1266
One-hundredth-meridian post	271	1748
Eastern head-block at Coyote	277	2060
Post marked 240 miles	278	1276
Station-house at Plum Creek	285	1377
Eastern head-block at Josselyn	291	4350
Station-house at Overton	296	1576
Station-house at Elm Creek	304	5205
Post marked 210 miles	308	1783
Post marked 205 miles	313	1783
Eastern head-block at Sherman	315	2120
Post marked 200 miles	318	1891
Station-house at Kearney	320	3049
Station-house at Shelby	325	1024
Post marked 190 miles	326	2623
Station-house at Gibbon	333	2866
Post marked 180 miles	338	2036
Station-house at Shelton	339	3084
Station-house at Wood River	347	957
Post marked 170 miles	348	2066

Digitized by Google

Abstract of distances measured on fourth section, &c.—Continued.

	Present location.	
	Miles.	*Feet.*
Eastern portal Wood River bridge	351	2773
Eastern head-block at Alda	355	1117
Post marked 160 miles	358	2113
New station-house at Grand Island	362	4805
Post marked 155 miles	363	3488
Post marked 150 miles	368	2186
Eastern head-block at Lockwood	368	4851
Station-house at Chapman's	374	2303
Eastern head-block of side-track	381	1893
Station-house at Lone Tree	384	3228
Post marked 130 miles	388	2295
Post marked 125 miles	393	2317
Station-house at Clark's	395	4395
Post marked 120 miles	398	2333
Station-house at Silver Creek	407	951
Post marked 110 miles	408	2269
Post marked 105 miles	413	2408
Station-house at Jackson	417	1701
Post marked 100 miles	418	2421
Eastern portal Loup Fork bridge	423	13
Station-house at Columbus	424	4683
Post marked 90 miles	428	2471
Eastern head-block at Richland	432	5056
Station-house at Schuyler	440	4026
Eastern head-block at Rogers	448	1621
Post marked 65 miles	453	2521
Station-house at North Bend	455	819
Eastern head-block at Ames	462	4556
Post marked 50 miles	468	2905
Station-house at Frémont	470	566
Eastern head-block at Riverside	475	2446
Station-house at Valley	481	248
Station-house at Waterloo	484	5136
Station-house at Elk Horn	487	3750
Station-house at Millard	495	5155
Station-house at Pappillion	501	2879
Station-house at Gilmore	506	2578
Post marked 10 miles	508	3220
Eastern head-block at Summit siding	513	2522
Bridge Junction head-block	514	3496
Eastern face station-house, Omaha	515	3274
West end Missouri River bridge	516	86
South face machine-shop, Omaha	516	3732
Terminus of railroad, Council Bluffs	518	3360½

COPIES OF DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE SURVEY.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Washington, D. C., September 26, 1876.

SIR: I have received your letter of yesterday, in which you asked to be furnished, for the use of Capt. W. J. Twining, with an official copy of the Executive orders designating the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains and the western base of the Sierra Nevada.

I inclose herewith a certified copy of a letter addressed to the President by this Department on November 23, 1867, in which the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains is fixed, and of his indorsement thereon approving the recommendation.

I also inclose a copy of the President's order of January 12, 1864, fixing the western base of the Sierra Nevada, and of Mr. Secretary Fes

Digitized by Google

senden's certificate that the copy (of which that I send you is a copy) is a true copy of the original on file in his office.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. T. GORHAM,
Acting Secretary.

HENRY T. CROSBY, Esq.,
Chief Clerk War Department, Washington, D. C.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
September 8, 1876.

SIR: Your letter of the 1st instant, addressed to the honorable Secretary of the Interior, asking to be furnished with a "statement exhibiting the sections of the Pacific railroads for which bonds were issued at different rates, and the points between which different rates were charged," has been referred to the Secretary of the Treasury.

In compliance with your request, I inclose herewith statements of the sections of the Union Pacific Railroad and Central Pacific Railroad for which bonds were issued at different rates, the dates of issue, and the points between which different rates were charged.

The acts of Congress relating to the issue of bonds to the Union and Central Pacific Railroad Companies are as follows:

Act approved July 1, 1862, Stats. at L. 12, chap. 120, secs. 5 and 11.

Amendment to the above act, approved July 2, 1864, Stats. at L. 13, chap. 216, sec. 10.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CH. F. CONANT,
Acting Secretary.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., September 2, 1876.

SIR: Referring to Special Orders No. 180, Adjutant-General's Office, dated the 31st August, 1876, in which you are charged with a survey of the Union Pacific and Central Pacific railways between Council Bluffs, Iowa, and Sacramento, Cal., as contemplated by a resolution of the House of Representatives passed July 19, 1876, and section 8 of the "act making appropriations for the legislative, executive, and judicial expenses of the Government for the year ending June 30, 1877, and for other purposes," I am to say that you will proceed without delay to such points on the line of the above-named roads as you may find necessary in the execution of the work, and arrange your parties so that the whole survey will be completed in time for this Department to submit your report upon it to the Secretary of War by the time mentioned in the resolution of the House of Representatives referred to above, *i. e.*, at the commencement of the next session of Congress.

This Department has requested the honorable the Secretary of War to procure from the Department of the Interior a statement showing the "sections for which bonds were issued to the companies at different rates, exhibiting the number of miles at each rate, [and] designating the points between which the different rates were charged;" and as soon as it is received it will be furnished to you.

The measurement will be made in the most careful manner upon the

Digitized by Google

axis of the road, and the Chief of Engineers especially desires that every measurement should be made under the personal supervision of one of the officers attached to the survey.

Before leaving Washington you should obtain copies of the laws of Congress relating to the roads, and of any decisions of the courts which may have been made thereunder affecting the termini, and every other question which it will be necessary for you to consider while making the survey. These, and any other information concerning the roads which you may desire, can doubtless be furnished you by the Commissioner of the General Land-Office, and you will find herewith a letter from the Chief of Engineers to that officer, requesting him to give you all needful assistance.

Copies of the resolution of the House of Representatives, and section 8 of act of Congress referred to in this letter, also a copy of an indorsement by the Chief of Engineers upon the former, in returning it to the honorable the Secretary of War, on the 22d July last, will be found herewith. You will of course put yourself in communication with the officers of the roads to be measured.

By command of Brigadier-General Humphreys.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE H. ELLIOT,
Major of Engineers.

Capt. W. J. TWINING,
Corps of Engineers, Washington, D. C.

CHAP. CXX.—AN ACT to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri River to the Pacific Ocean, and to secure to the Government the use of the same for postal, military, and other purposes. Act approved July 1, 1862. (Stats. at L., 12, pp. 492, 495.)

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,

* * * * * * *

SEC. 5. *And be it further enacted*, That for the purposes herein mentioned the Secretary of the Treasury shall, upon the certificate in writing of said commissioners of the completion and equipment of forty consecutive miles of said railroad and telegraph, in accordance with the provisions of this act, issue to said company bonds of the United States of one thousand dollars each, payable in thirty years after date, bearing six per centum per annum interest, (said interest payable semi-annually,) which interest may be paid in United States Treasury notes or any other money or currency which the United States have or shall declare lawful money and a legal tender, to the amount of sixteen of said bonds per mile for each section of forty miles; and to secure the repayment to the United States, as hereinafter provided, of the amount of said bonds so issued and delivered to said company, together with all interest thereon which shall have been paid by the United States, the issue of said bonds and delivery to the company shall *ipso facto* constitute a first mortgage on the whole line of the railroad and telegraph, together with the rolling-stock, fixtures, and property of every kind and description, and in consideration of which said bonds may be issued; and on the refusal or failure of said company to redeem said bonds, or any part of them, when required so to do by the Secretary of the Treasury, in accordance with the provisions of this act, the said road, with all the rights, functions, immunities, and appurtenances thereunto belonging,

Digitized by Google

and also all lands granted to the said company by the United States, which, at the time of said default, shall remain in the ownership of the said company, may be taken possession of by the Secretary of the Treasury, for the use and benefit of the United States: *Provided*, This section shall not apply to that part of any road now constructed.

* * * * * * *

SEC. 11. *And be it further enacted*, That for three hundred miles of said road most mountainous and difficult of construction, to wit, one hundred and fifty miles westwardly from the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains, and one hundred and fifty miles eastwardly from the western base of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, said points to be fixed by the President of the United States, the bonds to be issued to aid in the construction thereof shall be treble the number per mile hereinbefore provided, and the same shall be issued, and the lands herein granted be set apart, upon the construction of every twenty miles thereof, upon the certificate of the commissioners as aforesaid that twenty consecutive miles of the same are completed; and between the sections last named of one hundred and fifty miles each, the bonds to be issued to aid in the construction thereof shall be double the number per mile first mentioned, and the same shall be issued, and the lands herein granted be set apart, upon the construction of every twenty miles thereof, upon the certificate of the commissioners as aforesaid that twenty consecutive miles of the same are completed: *Provided*, That no more than fifty thousand of said bonds shall be issued under this act to aid in constructing the main line of said railroad and telegraph.

* * * * * * *

CHAP. CCXVI.—AN ACT to amend an act entitled "An act to aid in the construction of a railroad and telegraph line from the Missouri River to the Pacific Ocean, and to secure to the Government the use of the same for postal, military, and other purposes," approved July 1, 1862. Approved July 2, 1864. (Stats. at L., 13, p. 360.)

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,

* * * * * * *

SEC. 10. *And be it further enacted*, That section five of said act be so modified and amended that the Union Pacific Railroad Company, the Central Pacific Railroad, and any other company authorized to participate in the construction of said road, may, on the completion of each section of said road, as provided in this act and the act to which this act is an amendment, issue their first-mortgage bonds on their respective railroad and telegraph lines to an amount not exceeding the amount of the bonds of the United States, and of even tenor and date, time of maturity, rate and character of interest with the bonds authorized to be issued to said railroad companies respectively. And the lien of the United States bonds shall be subordinate to that of the bonds of any or either of said companies hereby authorized to be issued on their respective roads, property, and equipments, except as to the provisions of the sixth section of the act to which this act is an amendment, relating to the transmission of dispatches and the transportation of mails, troops, munitions of war, supplies and public stores for the Government of the United States. And said section is further amended by striking out the word "forty" and inserting in lieu thereof the words "on each and every section of not less than twenty."

* * * * * * *

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { EX. DOC. No. 39.

ALFRED ROULAND.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TO THE

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

Assigning reasons for withholding his approval of the bill of the House (H. R. 3367) to remove the charge of desertion from the military record of Alfred Rouland.

FEBRUARY 13, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Military Affairs and ordered to be printed.

To the House of Representatives:

I have the honor to return herewith without my approval H. R. No. 3367, entitled "An act to remove the charge of desertion from the military record of Alfred Rouland."

The reasons for withholding my signature may be found in the accompanying report received from the Secretary of War.

U. S. GRANT.

EXECUTIVE MANSION,
February 13, 1877.

[H. R. 3367.—44th Congress, 1st session.]

JULY 3, 1876.

AN ACT to remove the charge of desertion from the military record of Alfred Rouland.

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Secretary of War be, and he is hereby, authorized and directed to remove the charge of desertion now standing upon the records of the War Department against the name of Alfred Rouland, late of the Twenty-third and Twenty-eighth Regiments Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and to grant to said Rouland an honorable discharge as of the date of April sixteenth, eighteen hundred and sixty-six, with the same pay and bounty he would have been enti-

Digitized by Google

tled to if he had been honorably discharged the military service on said day.

Passed the House of Representatives June 30, 1876.
Attest: GEO. M. ADAMS, *Clerk.*

Passed the Senate January 30, 1877.
Attest: GEO. C. GORHAM, *Secretary.*

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington City, February 8, 1877.

SIR: I have the honor to return House bill 3367, "to remove the charge of desertion from the military record of Alfred Rouland," and inclose copy of the report of the Adjutant-General, dated the 8th instant, who recommends that the bill be not approved.

In this connection I would invite attention to reports of the Military Committees of the House and Senate (House report No. 461, 44th Congress, 1st session; Senate report No. 578, 44th Congress, 2d session) in the case, of which copies are herewith.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
J. D. CAMERON.
Secretary of War.

To the PRESIDENT.

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
February 8, 1877.

Respectfully returned to the Secretary of War.

This man is reported on the muster-out roll of his company as having "deserted at Wilmington, N. C., April 16, 1866."

In his petition of December 28, 1874, on file in this office, occurs the following language:

> I was transferred to the Twenty-eighth Michigan Volunteers, and performed duty with that regiment from the 28th June, 1865, until the 16th day of April, 1866, when, being in a reduced and weak condition from continued chill and fever, and being in great fear of small-pox, which had become very prevalent at Wilmington, N. C., where my company was then stationed, I left my command without leave and returned to Michigan. * * * * * * *

This man is consequently a deserter in fact, and should this bill, restoring to an honorable status an admitted deserter, become a law, it will defeat every end of military discipline and justice, besides working a great injustice to every soldier who served faithfully and honorably.

It is therefore strongly recommended that it be not approved.

E. D. TOWNSEND,
Adjutant-General.

Digitized by Google

House report No. 461, 44th Congress, 1st session.

ALFRED ROULAND.

MAY 4, 1876.—Committed to a Committee of the Whole House and ordered to be printed.

Alpheus S. Williams, by unanimous consent, from the Committee on Military Affairs, submitted the following report, (to accompany bill H. R. 3367:)

Committee on Military Affairs, to whom was referred the petition of Alfred Rouland, late of the Twenty-third and Twenty-eighth Regiments Michigan Volunteer Infantry, having had the case under consideration, respectfully submit the following report:

That from the testimony in this case it appears that the said Alfred Rouland was enrolled and mustered into the Twenty-third Michigan Infantry on the 18th day of January, 1864, "for three years or during the war." He was at the time of his muster a mere youth of less than seventeen years of age. It is in evidence that he served with marked fidelity during Sherman's campaign from Chattanooga to Atlanta, and in Thomas's campaign in Tennessee, including the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and afterward in the capture of Fort Anderson and Wilmington, N. C.

The captain of his company, John Hamilton, (now a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church,) testifies "that during said Rouland's connection with said company, before his transfer to the Twenty-eighth Michigan Infantry, he was always a brave, faithful, and efficient soldier, and never for a moment flinched in any duty; that he was one of the best soldiers of said company, though being then a mere stripling of seventeen or eighteen years; and that it is his confident belief that said Rouland would have been one of the last men in the Army to have intentionally deserted, and that he is entitled to an honorable discharge on account of his faithful service."

In June, 1865, the Twenty-third Regiment was mustered out of service, and young Rouland was transferred to the Twenty-eighth Michigan Infantry, and made a corporal in Company F of that regiment. The testimony of Lieut. C. H. De Clute, commanding the company in this regiment, says: "During the time he (Rouland) was with me, which was till after the conclusion of hostilities, he was a brave, faithful, and efficient soldier. When he left the company he was sick, and I am of opinion that he was in great danger of dying. There was, I am convinced, no intention on his part to desert, but his action was a desperate attempt to save his life. Before he could rejoin his regiment it was mustered out." The petitioner left the hospital at Wilmington on the 16th of April, 1866, nearly one year after hostilities had ceased. His regiment returned to Michigan, and was mustered out soon afterward. It is in testimony that he had suffered some time previously from fever and ague and intermittent fevers, and was much emaciated and reduced in strength and spirits, so much so that after reaching the home of his brother in Michigan his life for some time was considered in great danger, and he did not wholly recover for months afterward.

In view of the premises, and especially considering the long and faithful service of this young soldier, extending to a period of nearly a year beyond the fair construction of his contract of service with the Government, and the despondent condition of his mind resulting from the peculiar and severe character of the petitioner's illness, your committee are of the opinion that the stigma of desertion should be removed from his military record, and that he is justly entitled to an honorable discharge.

Your committee, therefore, recommend the passage of the accompanying bill.

Senate report No. 578, 44th Congress, 2d session.

JANUARY 16, 1877.—Ordered to be printed.

Mr. Clayton submitted the following report, (to accompany bill H. R. 3367:)

The Committee on Military Affairs, to whom was referred the bill (H. R. 3367) to remove the charge of desertion from the military record of Alfred Rouland, have considered the same, and submit the following report:

The testimony in this case fully supports the report of the House Committee on Military Affairs, and justifies the action proposed by the bill.

Your committee therefore recommend the passage of the same.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { EX. DOC. No. 41.

NAVIGATION OF THE MISSISSIPPI RIVER.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF WAR,

TRANSMITTING

To the House of Representatives the report of the board of engineers on security of the navigation of the Mississippi River.

FEBRUARY 21, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Commerce and ered to printed.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *February* 19, 1877.

The chief clerk of the War Department, for the Secretary of War, has the honor to transmit to the House of Representatives a report, with accompanying maps, of board of engineers, made to comply with provisions of "An act for the further security of navigation on the Mississippi River."

H. T. CROSBY,
Chief Clerk.

OFFICE OF THE CHIEF OF ENGINEERS,
Washington, D. C., February 19, 1877.

SIR: To enable the honorable Secretary of War to comply with the requirements of "An act for the further security of navigation on the Mississippi River," approved March 3, 1875, I beg leave to submit the inclosed copy of the "report of the board of engineers constituted to consider the subject of causing sheer-booms to be placed on the upper end of all or any bridge-piers on the Mississippi River, for the better security and convenience of the navigation of said river for rafts of logs and timber, with specific report in each case," and to invite attention to the recommendation contained therein.

The report states clearly and concisely the difficulties experienced by rafts in passing the several bridges over the Mississippi River, and recommends the placing of sheer-booms at the following, viz:

Railway-bridge at Winona.
Railway-bridge at La Crosse.
Railway-bridge at Dubuque.
Railway-bridge at Clinton.
Railway and highway bridge at Rock Island.

Digitized by Google

Railway-bridge at Burlington.
Railway and highway bridge at Keokuk.
Railway-bridge at Quincy.
Railway and highway bridge at Hannibal.
Railway bridge at Louisiana.

Floating structures are intended wherever booms are recommended, unless a fixed boom is specifically mentioned.

The board gives generally the conditions which the sheer-booms should fulfill:

They should be stable enough to resist the shock of colliding rafts and vessels without overturning, and should have strength sufficient not to break under impact at any point. They should not have a less draught than 30 inches, and should project above the water-surface at least 6 feet, in order to prevent the guards of steamers from passing over them and breaking their wheels. The submerged faces of the booms on the sheering side should be smooth, and the faces above water should be so arranged as to allow vessels to rub against them without injury to themselves or the booms, and the booms should furthermore fulfill their duties at all stages of water. All pivot-pier guards should be planked longitudinally from 30 inches below low water to 6 feet above high water, and these guards should include the pivot-piers, so that no projection of the latter should be exposed beyond the face of the guards.

The board, while confining its recommendations to aiding the passage of rafts, incidentally considered the passing of steamboats, being careful not "to recommend anything for the former that would be detrimental to the latter." In several cases it found the importance of further protection to steamboats more imperative than for rafts.

The board states that it regards the booms and other constructions recommended "as but partial alleviations of the difficulties of raft-navigation, as the plans and locations of most of the bridges are such as to make any complete measures for the safety of navigation impossible."

The Rock Island bridge being owned and operated by the United States, a special appropriation by Congress of the sum of $15,000 will be required for the necessary protection at that point, the board assuming that all the expenses attending the construction of booms, &c., at the other bridges that may be provided for by future legislation will be borne by the owners of the bridges.

The views and recommendations of the board appear to me judicious, and are concurred in; and it is suggested that Congress be requested to provide such legislation as in its judgment may be necessary to carry them into execution.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Brigadier-General and Chief of Engineers.

Hon. J. D. CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *February* 2, 1877.

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit herewith the report of the board of engineers convened at this place by Special Orders No. 52, headquarters Corps of Engineers, United States Army, dated 22d June, 1876, and re-assembled by my order, dated 16th January, 1877, to consider the subject of sheer-booms to facilitate the passage of rafts by the piers of bridges over the Mississippi River.

I remain, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

J. N. MACOMB,
Colonel of Engineers, United States Army, President of the Board.

Brig. Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, United States Army.

Digitized by Google

REPORT OF BOARD OF ENGINEERS.

SAINT LOUIS, MO., *January* 31, 1877.

GENERAL: The board, constituted by Special Orders No. 52, Headquarters Corps of Engineers, June 22, 1876, to inquire into the expediency of causing sheer booms to be placed above bridge-piers on the Mississippi River, have the honor to present the following report:

The board met at Saint Louis on the 17th of July, 1876, and proceeded to consider the letter of instructions from the Chief of Engineers and the act of Congress approved March 3, 1875, ordering the investigation. For convenience of reference, a copy of the act is here inserted:

AN ACT for the further security of navigation on the Mississippi River.

Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the Secretary of War be, and he is hereby, authorized and directed to inquire into the expediency of causing sheer-booms to be placed on the upper end of all or any bridge-piers on the Mississippi River for the better security and convenience of the navigation of said river for rafts of logs and timber, with specific report in each case.

The act mentions no other floating structures than rafts of logs and timber, yet it calls for the inquiry into the expediency of placing sheer-booms above the piers of the bridges for their protection, &c., and further on a specific report in each case is required.

The two points in the act most noticeable appeared to be the word "expediency" and the clause "specific report in each case." The former seemed to the board to involve consideration of not only the necessity of providing protection to rafts in passing the spans of the bridges, but also consideration of at least three other interests involved, viz:

1st. Interests of steamboat-owners which might be affected by the construction of such booms.

2d. The interests of bridge proprietors, as the acts of Congress legalizing their bridges make it incumbent upon them to provide further securities for the safety of navigation whenever called upon to do so by the proper United States authority.

3d. Though of less importance, interest of riparian proprietors whose fronts might be obstructed by works put in for the protection of rafts.

The interests of this latter class being difficult of ascertainment, a precise statement of their nature could not be reached by the same process of investigation as the others named. Furthermore, such interests, being local in their nature, could not bear any comparison with the interests involved in the free navigation of a river like the Mississippi, bordered by numerous and populous States.

There being no definite information before the board, the junior member, acting as recorder, was directed to obtain plans of all bridges contemplated in the order; an expression of the desires of the raft interests; objections, if any, of steamboat interests, and statistics of the raft interests; pending the collection of which, the board adjourned to reconvene at the call of its president.

Efforts were made accordingly to procure the requisite information, but not followed with the success desirable. Any officer of Engineers who has ever attempted to procure statistics of the business of our inland waters, where no systematic registration is kept or required, will readily appreciate the difficulty of the undertaking.

Letters were written to the officers of the companies owning or operating bridges crossing the Mississippi, for maps and data; to the principal known lumbermen; to the officers of lumber companies in the valley of the Upper Mississisppi, and to the leading steamboat-men, for statis-

Digitized by Google

tics, general information, and suggestions; each formal letter of application containing either a condensed statement of the act of Congress under which the board was acting, or a copy of the act, in order that the importance of the information requested might be apparent.

The officers of the bridge companies courteously offered any data in their possession, but with the exception of some copies of bridge records pertaining to passage of rafts, boats, &c., and records of gauge-readings for a season or two, but little reliable information was obtained. In fact some of the bridge companies had lost or mislaid all the original maps and records.

Replies from steamboat interests were meager.

From the raft interests fuller data were elicited than expected, and their statements, together with statistics of the trade, appear to be reliable.

The estimated total product of white pine of 1875 actually floated into the Mississippi River and marketed during that year was 1,069,000,000 feet, board-measure, including logs, lumber, shingles, &c. Estimated quantity which passed down the Mississippi River at the mouth of the Wisconsin River during 1875, in all forms, shingles, laths, logs, &c., 830,000,000 feet. About 550,000,000 feet pass the Dubuque bridge annually. About 500,000,000 feet pass the Clinton bridge annually. About 400,000,000 feet pass the Rock Island bridge annually. Rafts vary in size from 300,000 to 2,000,000 feet. A fair average is 750,000 feet per raft.

The above figures are taken from a communication to the board from Berthold & Jennings, lumber commission merchants of Saint Louis, who have made up the estimates partly from their own observation, but mainly from information obtained by them from the Treasury Department at Washington. Their communications in full are given in Appendix A.

In a memorial to the board, marked "B," in appendix, signed by the principal lumber-dealers of the Upper Mississippi Valley, the number of rafts annually run is stated at 1,100. This does not seem an overestimate, for the records of one bridge alone, that at Dubuque, show that 1,136 rafts passed under it during the navigation-season of 1875. It is possible, though, that at all the bridges the number reported may be slightly in excess, as large rafts are generally split up above them and the parts taken up again below, so that occasionally a raft may be counted twice.

The number of rafts passing each bridge is gradually reduced from the Wisconsin to Saint Louis, as comparison of the bridge-records with each other will show, and as might be expected; some of the lumber going to supply towns, while much of it is shipped by rail east and west from different points along the river. The raft-record begins at Dubuque, where, during the year 1875, 1,136 rafts passed the bridge, and ends at Louisiana, about 112 miles above Saint Louis, where for the same year 109 rafts are recorded as passing the bridge. Of the latter, a large portion reached Saint Louis, and a part also was landed at Alton, for use and shipment at that point.

Before the construction of so many bridges across the river, rafting was generally done independently of steamboats; that is, the rafts drifted; but the difficulty attending the passage of bridges by rafts gradually led to the use of tow-boats, until now nearly all the rafts (as high a proportion as nineteen-twentieths has been stated) are towed.

The width of a raft is computed by the number of strings, a string being sixteen feet. All the spans of the bridges, raft-spans included, are too numerous for the free passage of the large rafts now constructed

Digitized by Google

Although a raft is said to be towed, it is in reality pushed, the position of the boat astern of the raft affording it better governing position.

The actual cost of rafting lumber from Stillwater to Saint Louis is stated by those familiar with the business at $2 per thousand feet, board-measure, very much less than the cost of transporting it on barges or by any other means. One large item of cost consists in detention in passing bridges, which, it is stated, averages four hours per bridge per raft. In addition to this is the actual loss sustained by collision with the piers, a loss which it is difficult to estimate, though known to be great.

The principal steamboat lines interested in the Mississippi River above Saint Louis are the Keokuk Northern Line, Capt. W. F. Davidson, president, and the Diamond Jo Line, Joseph Reynolds, president, besides numerous tow-boats. A statement of the business of the Diamond Jo Line, and a partial list of raft-boats, will be found in Appendixes C and D.

The impossibility of procuring suitable maps from the bridge companies early becoming apparent, application was made to the Engineer Department at Washington for maps, &c., on file there. In reply, information was given that General Warren was then engaged in making additional surveys, which it was expected would be completed in time for the use of the board, and by letter of the Chief of Engineers, dated August 24, 1876, he was added to the board as a member, and directed to notify the president thereof as soon as his maps were ready, and the board directed to suspend proceedings until then.

The board re-assembled in accordance with the following order:

UNITED STATES ENGINEER OFFICE,
Rock Island, Ill., January 16, 1877.

ORDERS: The Board of Engineers, constituted by Special Orders No. 52, Headquarters Corps of Engineers, 22d June, 1876, and letter of Chief of Engineers, dated 24th August, 1876, will meet at Saint Louis, Mo., on Friday, 26th January, 1877, or as soon thereafter as practicable, to continue the investigation as to the expediency of placing sheer-booms at the upper ends of bridge piers in the Mississippi River, &c.

J. N. MACOMB,
Colonel of Engineers, U. S. Army, President of the Board.

General Warren laid before the board a map (plan and profiles) of each of the bridges on the Mississippi River, showing the approaches both by land and water, the direction and velocity of currents, and depths of water for some distance above and below. The junior member also presented the information he had accumulated.

The board then proceeded to hear the statements of the leading raft and lumber dealers, pilots, and steamboat-men. The statement of Messrs. Kempt, MacDonald & Kearns, given with the maps before them for reference, is appended and marked "E."

A model of the Pond sheer-boom was presented to the board, and its merits explained by Messrs. Kempt & Chapman, representing the Eau Claire Lumber Company, which is part proprietor of the invention. Particulars of this boom will be found in Appendix F.

The board then proceeded to the consideration of each bridge, beginning with the railway bridge and the highway bridge at Saint Paul. As but an insignificant quantity of lumber ever passes under these bridges, it is not deemed necessary to place any booms there, and for the same reason no protection is deemed necessary above the bridge crossing the river at Hastings.

Before proceeding further the board here mention that inasmuch as

Digitized by Google

the windings of the Mississippi River make the designation north or south, east or west, as applied to its banks, variable for each locality, the words right and left are used instead, the right bank being that on the right hand in descending.

RAILWAY-BRIDGE AT WINONA.

The first bridge crossing the Mississippi River below the Saint Croix River is known as the Winona bridge, which was built in 1871, and under act of Congress approved July 25, 1856. It consists in all of 16 spans of various lengths, two of them draw-openings, each 160 feet in the clear, and one a raft-span of about 240 feet in the clear; bottom chord at 10 feet above high water; the range or difference between high and low water about 16 feet.

No record of rafts or steamboats passing this bridge has been obtained, as none has been kept.

In running past this bridge rafts generally use the right draw-opening, the left draw-opening and long span adjoining being seldom accessible on account of the set of the current toward the right bank caused by a bar above. This action of the current renders it necessary to run direct for the draw-rest when making for the right draw-opening at time of high water.

Additional difficulty arises from the location of Yoeman's boom, which obstructs the path of rafts following the set of the current, and from the Northwestern Railway Company's transfer wharf, the front of which is piled, but not planked.

To aid in the security of raft-navigation at this bridge a straight boom from the right rest-pier extending up stream to a point about 150 feet above the elevator should be placed, and Yeoman's boom removed or drawn in toward the bank, so that no part of it should project more than 100 feet out from shore. The position of the proposed boom is shown on the accompanying tracing, numbered 1.

RAILWAY-BRIDGE AT LA CROSSE.

The next bridge in order is that at La Crosse, built in 1876, under act of Congress approved April 1, 1872. This bridge has just been completed. It consists, in all, of ten spans of various lengths, having over the main channel two draw-spans, each 160 feet in the clear, and one raft-span 240 feet in the clear; bottom chord 10 feet above high water. Range or difference between high and low water about 16 feet.

No records of rafts or steamers passing this bridge have been obtained.

The channel here has changed much during the past year. After the construction of the piers the right draw-opening, the only one accessible to rafts, was difficult to reach on account of the existence of a bar above the bridge and adjoining the island, and another bar working down from another island above, and on the right of the channel. In order to reach this draw, rafts had to cross the stream at nearly a right angle, under the upper and above the lower bar. In addition, the velocity of current through the right draw-opening is great.

Inasmuch as the right draw-opening will necessarily be the one used by rafts, protection along the right bank for a distance of 1,000 feet above the abutment and similar to that designated for the Winona bridge should be placed. See accompanying tracing, numbered 2.

Digitized by Google

RAILWAY-BRIDGE AT PRAIRIE DU CHIEN.

The river here is separated by an island into two channels, both being navigable. That on the right is habitually used by rafts and raft-boats; that on the left is the main steamboat-channel, and is also used by such rafts as are destined for Prairie du Chien, numbering probably not more than ten or twelve in the course of a season. Both channels are crossed by a pile and ponton bridge; the ponton in each channel forming a draw of about 400 feet. The current is gentle in both channels.

This structure was legalized by act of Congress approved June 6, 1874.

The bridge is regarded by all interests concerned in the navigation of the river as the easiest one to pass, and no accidents of importance have been reported. The board do not deem any booms necessary at this point.

RAILWAY-BRIDGE AT DUBUQUE.

This bridge was built in 1868, under act of Congress approved July 25, 1866. It consists in all of eight spans of various lengths, and a trestle approach some 2,400 feet in length, including two draw-openings, each 160 feet in the clear, and two raft-spans, each about 240 feet in the clear. The bottom chord of the bridge is at 10 feet above high water; the range between high and low water is about 20 feet.

Eleven hundred and thirty-six rafts are reported as having passed this bridge during the rafting-season of 1875, of which 863 were towed. Thirty-three accidents to rafts in passing were recorded for this year. The details are contained in Appendix G.

The right draw-opening and adjoining long span are habitually used by rafts at all stages of water, the left draw-opening and adjoining span being seldom if ever used. During low water but little difficulty is experienced; at time of high water the current from Seventh-street slough, which discharges immediately above the bridge, creates cross-currents, the effect of which cannot be anticipated.

A boom 1,200 feet long and on the prolongation of the axis of the right pier of the right raft-span, its upper end anchored, so that it can be swung, either to sheer rafts into the right raft-span or into the right draw-span, is required here. See accompanying tracing, numbered 3.

RAILWAY-BRIDGE AT CLINTON.

The portion of this bridge over the right-hand channel was commenced in 1864 and completed in 1865. That part over the left-hand channel was completed and in use some years previous. The structure was legalized as a post-road and post-route by act of Congress February, 1867.

The river is here divided into two channels by Little Rock Island. The bridge, spanning both channels, consists in all of fourteen spans, of different lengths. In right-hand channel there is but one draw-opening available, of 118 feet, and one raft-span of about 180 feet, clear width. Bottom chord about 6 feet above high water. Difference between high and low water, about 20 feet.

At time of high water, most of the rafts run the channel to the left of the island, the only span available in which being the one next to the left bank. This span is obstructed by piles and riprap about the piers, and its available width further reduced to about 180 feet by the

Digitized by Google

obliquity of the axes of the piers to the direction of the current; and a further difficulty in this channel arises from a current setting across the bottom-lands.

During medium and low stages of water the right-hand channel is used. The draw and raft spans in this channel are all too narrow, being of less width even than those of any of the other bridges. Of these spans, the right-shore span and adjoining draw-opening are impassable for rafts on account of their being occupied by rafts of logs and timber, and also by boom-piles below. The only spans that can be used are the left draw-opening and the span adjoining, the approach to which is difficult on account of the eddy below the rocky point used as the steamboat landing of Clinton. For details of rafts and boats passing this bridge, see Appendix K.

A fender, 1,000 feet long, should be placed along the left bank of the left or east channel, above the bridge, in order to prevent rafts from being drawn into the bottom, and two booms should be placed in the right and west channel, one to extend from the upper end of the draw-rest and on its prolongation to the right bank, and the other to extend from the pier next to Little Rock Island up to the head of this island. (See accompanying tracing, numbered 4.)

RAIL AND HIGHWAY BRIDGE AT ROCK ISLAND.

This bridge was commenced in 1860 and completed in 1871, by the United States Government, under act of Congress approved July 25, 1866. It consists in all of seven spans, including draw, which has openings of 160 feet width, and two raft-spans with 250 feet width in the clear; bottom chord 10 feet above high water. Range between high and low water is about 16 feet.

The number of rafts passing this bridge is as follows:

From March 29 to December 31, 1872	919
Year ending December 31, 1873	688
Year ending December 31, 1874	583
Year ending December 31, 1875	618
Year ending December 31, 1876	627

Details are given in Appendix I.

During high water rafts generally run the right span, next to the Davenport shore; at medium and low stages of the river they use both draw-openings and the span adjoining the right draw-opening.

The main difficulty experienced by raftsmen here arises from the bridge being located at the foot of the rapids, on which there is no point for some distance above the bridge where rafts can be split up, necessitating, in time of wind, the making of two trips over this distance. The roughness of the bank of the island immediately above the bridge renders the use of the south or left draw-opening dangerous.

The rocky bank of the island for 500 feet above the south abutment should be timbered and planked, and a boom similar to that designated for the bridge at Dubuque should be placed in the thread of the current, above and on the prolongation of the right pier of the left raft-span, and the remains of the north or right pier of the old bridge should be fully removed. See accompanying tracing, numbered 5.

RAILWAY-BRIDGE AT BURLINGTON.

This bridge was commenced in 1867 and completed in 1868, under act of Congress approved July 25, 1866. It consists, in all, of ten spans

Digitized by Google

of different lengths, with two draw-openings, each 160 feet in the clear, bottom cord 10 feet above high water; range of river, or difference between high and low water, 20 feet.

For particular description of this bridge, see letter of Mr. Hjortsberg, chief engineer Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad, marked J in appendix.

Rafts passing this bridge usually run the right draw-opening and adjoining span; this latter span being but 190 feet in width. The spans to the left of the draw are wider, but are only made use of when rafts are blown over from the right, or west, bank. Running the right span and draw-opening is rendered difficult on account of the existence of a hard bar of gravel near Berry's mill, which, with the eddy below it, produces a cross-current in these spans.

A boom 900 feet long should be extended up stream from the right rest-pier. See accompanying tracing, numbered 6.

RAIL AND HIGHWAY BRIDGE AT KEOKUK.

This bridge was commenced in 1869 and completed in 1870, under act of Congress approved July 25, 1866. It consists of 12 spans of different lengths. Two of them are draw-openings, about 160 feet each in the clear, and two raft-spans of about 240 feet. Bottom chord of the bridge 10 feet above high water. Range of river, or difference between high and low water mark, about 22 feet. No record of rafts passing this bridge has been kept. Number of boats passing, and other data are given in Appendix K.

This bridge is situated at the foot of Des Moines Rapids, on which there is no place for a raft to tie up, so that the passage of the bridge must be attempted under any circumstances after leaving Montrose, at the head of the rapids. The left draw-opening and adjoining spans are used by rafts at all stages of water. During high water rafts can follow along the canal-bank on the right, the proper course to take for running these spans, but at low water they are obliged to follow the channel, which course brings them to the left bank about 1½ to 2 miles above the bridge, whence they cross through Sucker Chute to the right bank. The direction given to the raft by the current along the bank of the canal above the bridge is toward the piers to the left of the opening they attempt to make, and if, to avoid this, they hug the canal-bank to its lower end they come within the influence of the current setting in to the right draw-opening, and are then in danger of being carried against the draw-rest.

A sheer-boom, 1,200 feet long, should be extended from the pier to the left of the first long span from the draw, so placed that its upper end shall be 600 feet from the canal-bank, and a boom should be placed so as to connect the draw-rest with the lower end of the canal-walls.

The accompanying tracing, numbered 7, will show the position of the booms recommended.

RAILWAY-BRIDGE AT QUINCY.

This bridge was commenced in 1867 and completed in 1868, under an act of Congress approved July 25, 1866. It consists in all of 24 spans, 6 spans crossing Quincy Bay and 18 spans crossing the main river.

Draw-openings 160 feet wide, and raft-spans each side of draw. Bot-

Digitized by Google

tom chord of bridge 10 feet above high water. Difference of level between high and low water mark about 20 feet.

Two hundred and eighty-three rafts passed this bridge during the rafting-season of 1876. The details are contained in Appendix L.

Rafts run in general the right draw-opening and adjoining span, the long span to left of the draw not being available on account of a bar which makes out from the left bank above the bridge. The bridge is also at the beginning of a crossing of the channel from right to left, and rafts are in consequence drawn toward the left piers of whatever openings they attempt to use.

A fixed boom 1,000 feet long should be extended up stream from the left rest-pier, its upper end 650 feet from the right bank. See accompanying tracing numbered 8.

RAILWAY HIGH BRIDGE AT HANNIBAL.

Commenced in 1870 and completed in 1871, under act of Congress approved July 25, 1866. It consists of eight spans. Two of them are draws of 160 feet width of opening, and two are raft-spans; one next to right bank, with 215 feet available opening; the other to the left of draw of 240 feet. Bottom chord of bridge 10 feet above high water. Difference between high and low water about 22 feet.

One hundred and sixty-eight rafts passed this bridge during the season of 1875. The details are contained in Appendix M. Rafts generally run the right draw-opening and adjoining span. The velocity of the stream at the site of this bridge is so great that rafts cannot land within one mile above the bridge. During high water the rafts are split up and each part dropped through by the tow-boat. Allowing any portion of a raft to drift through is seldom attempted. The right bank just below the bridge is used by the lumber-dealers of Hannibal for landing their rafts, and rafts passing under the right span are liable to collide with them.

A boom 1,200 feet in length along, and its upper end attached to, the right bank, its lower end free to swing from the bank to the right rest-pier, should be placed above this bridge. See accompanying tracing numbered 9.

RAILWAY-BRIDGE AT LOUISIANA.

Commenced June 23, 1873, and finished in December of the same year. Built under acts of Congress approved March 3, 1871, and June 4, 1872. Consists of eleven spans of different lengths; two are draw-spans, each 200 feet wide, and one in raft-span 250 feet in the clear. Bottom chord 10 feet above high water. Difference of level between high and low water about 20 feet.

The number of rafts passing this bridge is for—

1874	129
1875	109
1876 up to September 1	106

The details are contained in Appendix N.

At time of high water the draw-spans are used. During medium and low stages of water the right draw-opening is used. There is no place above the bridge for two miles, nor below it for three miles, where rafts can tie up. The locality is particularly exposed to winds. The draft of

Digitized by Google

the current is along the right bank and in front of the landing above the bridge. In order to get into position for passing the draw-opening, rafts are obliged to work to the left, and this has to be done by backing the boat, in order to give the raft the proper direction.

The crib-work or bulk-head above the right rest-pier should be smoothed and extended up stream for 500 feet, and this line extended 820 feet further by a fixed boom, its upper end 300 feet from the shore at ordinary low water. The extension proposed is delineated upon tracing numbered 10.

Wherever booms are mentioned above, floating structures are intended, and unless a fixed boom is specifically mentioned, a movable boom must be understood.

Sheer-booms should fulfill the following conditions:

They should be stable enough to resist the shock of colliding rafts and vessels without overturning, and should have strength sufficient not to break under impact at any point. They should not have a less draught than 30 inches, and should project above the water-surface at least 6 feet, in order to prevent the guards of steamers from passing over them and breaking their wheels. The submerged faces of the booms on the steering side should be smooth, and the faces above water should be so arranged as to allow vessels to rub against them without injury to themselves or the booms, and the booms should, furthermore, fulfill their duties at all stages of water. All pivot-pier guards should be planked longitudinally from 30 inches below low water to 6 feet above high water, and these guards should include the pivot-piers, so that no projection of the latter should be exposed beyond the faces of the guards.

The board in their recommendations have been confined to aiding the passage of rafts, and have considered the passage of steamboats only indirectly in so far as not to recommend anything for the former that would be detrimental to the latter. In several of the cases the importance of further protection to steamboats is more imperative than for rafts. The booms and other constructions recommended are regarded as but partial alleviations of the difficulties of raft-navigation, as the plan and locations of most of the bridges are such as to make any complete measures for the safety of navigation impossible.

As the Rock Island bridge is owned and operated by the General Government, a special appropriation by Congress of $15,000 will be required for the protection necessary, it being assumed that all the expenses attending the construction of booms, &c., at the other bridges, ordered by future legislation, will be borne by the owners of the bridges.

The accompanying drawings of portions of the different bridge-localities, upon which are indicated the positions of the booms and other works proposed, are taken from the maps made under direction of General G. K. Warren, major United States Engineers, at different times since 1866, under an act of Congress approved June 23, 1866, which reads as follows:

> And for examining and reporting upon the subject of railroad-bridges across the Mississippi River between Saint Paul, Minnesota, and Saint Louis, in the State of Missouri, upon such plans as will offer the least impediment to navigation of the river.

Full copies of these maps are on file at the Office of the Chief of Engineers at Washington.

In addition to the appendixes noted above, others marked O, P, Q, R, S, T, U, V, and W, containing further information bearing upon the subject are herewith forwarded.

Digitized by Google

A model of the Pond sheer-boom, above referred to, is also forwarded.

We have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servants,

J. N. MACOMB,
Colonel of Engineers, U. S. A., President of the Board.
J. H. SIMPSON,
Colonel of Engineers, U. S. A.
G. K. WARREN,
Major of Engineers and Brevet Major-General, U. S. A.
F. U. FARQUHAR,
Major United States Engineers.
CHAS. R. SUTER,
Major of Engineers, U. S. A.
CHAS. J. ALLEN,
Captain of Engineers.

Brig. Gen. A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Chief of Engineers, U. S. A.

APPENDIX A.

SAINT LOUIS, *August* 10, 1876.

DEAR SIR: In answer to your favor of the 20th ultimo, asking information concerning raft and lumber interests of the Upper Mississippi River, we make the following statement:

We are unable to give you the actual number of rafts passing the bridges of the Upper Mississippi River; but it is very probable that the persons in charge of the bridges have taken account of same, and could give you the desired information on this point without any difficulty. The following statement is the same as made by us for Mr. James Nimmo, chief of division of internal commerce, and, we think, contains all the necessary data under this head for the purpose you wish it:

Estimated total product of white pine of 1875 actually floated into the Mississippi River and marketed during that year was 1,069,000,000 feet, board-measure, including logs, lumber, shingles, &c.

Estimated quantity which passed down the Mississippi River, at mouth of the Wisconsin River, during 1875, in all forms, shingles, lath-logs, and lumber, 830,000,000 feet.

The figures below are taken from the report of an expert in the employ of the Treasury Department.

About 550,000,000 feet pass the Dubuque bridge annually.

About 500,000,000 feet pass the Clinton bridge annually.

About 400,000,000 feet pass the Davenport bridge annually.

This, gentlemen, gives the average in each raft as 1,000,000 feet. Rafts vary in size, from 300,000 to 2,000,000 feet, and we think the average would be about 750,000 feet to a raft.

We add here a clipping from a book which was published by Mr. W. J. Jennings in 1872, giving the general construction of a raft. We will say that at that time boats for towing were not so generally used as since, and rafts average larger in size than then

RAFT-LUMBER.

A layer of rafted lumber contains one-inch boards, and is 16 feet square, which makes 256 feet to the layer, minus the per cent. There are 12 to 22 layers in the square, whose aggregate is about 4,600 feet. A crib of lumber is twice the length of a square, and contains double the amount of a layer of square, or 512 feet to the layer, making an aggregate of 9,200 feet to the crib, less the per cent. The per cent. of discount is from 1½ to 3 per cent. on a layer of square lumber, and from 3 to 10 per cent. on a layer of crib. A raft of lumber is generally considered five or six strings, and each string contains from twenty to thirty squares, or half the number of cribs, aggregating about half a million feet. It is run this way until it gets below the rapids, when it is joined to four or five more strings, forming what is called a fleet of lumber, of from 800,000 to 1,000,000 feet.

In relation to accidents to rafts we have no regular data, never having kept account of same, and for this we would also refer you to the bridge-masters. We do nothing in rafted pine, and, therefore, we do not feel competent to offer you any suggestions bearing upon the necessity or advisability of placing sheer-booms on bridges. Accom-

Digitized by Google

panying this you will find our annual circular for last year's trade, which may contain some interesting information, and which may be found of value.

Respectfully,

BERTHOLD & JENNINGS.

Capt. CHAS. J. ALLEN,
Recorder, Board of Engineers.

SAINT LOUIS, *January* 19, 1877.

DEAR SIR: Your communication of the 18th to Mr. George H. Morgan, secretary U. M. Exchange, has been handed us for reply, and, in compliance therewith, would say that there arrived at this port during 1876, 179 rafts of lumber, and 43 barges loaded with lumber, containing 108,009,000 feet of lumber, 23,568,000 shingles, 14,384,000 laths, and 6,567,000 pickets. In regard to the arrival of steamers and barges we have two statements, one from the harbor-master, giving 827 as the number arrived, and one from the exchange, giving 908 as the number of steamers alone from the Upper Mississippi.

In reference to rafts it would probably be proper to mention that they are very often stopped at Alton and divided up before bringing to Saint Louis. They vary in size on arriving here from 4 to 17 strings each—say 100,000 feet in a string.

We are preparing our statement of the year's business, and when completed will send you a copy.

Respectfully,

BERTHOLD & JENNINGS.

Capt. CHAS. J. ALLEN, U. S. A.

APPENDIX B.

SAINT LOUIS, *January* 27, 1877.

We, the undersigned, lumbermen and steamboat-owners, interested in the navigation of the Mississippi River above Saint Louis, respectfully request and urge your favorable consideration of booming the approaches to the several bridges across said river in such a manner as that the delay and damage now experienced in running of boats, large rafts of logs, and lumber through the same may be avoided.

We think this can be done by sheers so constructed that any object striking them may not meet with a dead resistance, but of an elastic or movable kind.

We would respectfully show to your board that the transportation of lumber on the Mississippi River aggregates annually an expenditure of about $1,850,000. This amount is largely increased by the unavoidable delay and damages met at the said bridges.

A reasonable calculation of the delay at each bridge will average four hours. There are eleven bridges, making a total delay of forty-four hours to each raft. There are about eleven hundred rafts run each season, which involves a total delay to the trade of about eighteen hundred days, and a money-loss of $100 per day, or, for the season, of $180,000.

In addition to this is actual loss in lumber and top-loading sustained by striking the bridges, involving a large additional loss, which it is, in the absence of sufficient data, difficult to approximate.

We therefore earnestly urge the necessity of an immediate action by your board in the premises.

HILL, LEMMON & CO.
E. H. HYONERS & CO.
GRUNER BROS.
LEIBKE & SCHRAG.
SCHULENBURG & BOECKELER.
THEO. BLOSS.
FLEITZ GANAH.
WILLIAM DRUKE.
KNAPP, STOUT & CO.
EAU CLAIRE LUMBER COMPANY,
By H. C. CHAPMAN, *Treasurer.*

The Hon. UNITED STATES BOARD OF ENGINEERS
for the Bridges across the Mississippi River.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX C.

DUBUQUE, IOWA, *August* 19, 1876.

DEAR SIR: Returning from two weeks' absence, I am in receipt of your favor of 10th instant, as also yours of the 5th instant, to Jo. Reynolds, referred by him to me. From your letter it seems you misapprehend our business, and that you are seeking information relative to rafts and their interests only. I am therefore at loss to know what, if any, information you wish from us, but will give what I judge may be required, and shall gladly assist you to any future information in my power on application stating what you require.

We are doing a general freight and passenger business between Burlington and Saint Paul inclusive, running over some 550 miles of river. Our stock consists of six steamers, (stern-wheelers)—

Arkansas, United States register tonnage	549.21
Tidal Wave, United States register tonnage	476.09
Diamond Jo, United States register tonnage	242.14
Josie, United States register tonnage	237.51
Ida Fulton, United States register tonnage	284.27
Imperial, United States register tonnage	222.41

and thirty-five barges of an aggregate tonnage of about 7,000 tons. The steamers carry freight on themselves and tow the barges also. One very large item of our business is bringing wheat from upper river points to railroad below for reshipment east.

The railroad bridges on our route are great sources of danger, delay, and expense to us, and we are very desirous that they should be so modified and improved as to be safely passable at all times. I have no positive knowledge of the construction and operation of sheer-booms, but what I have heard would incline me to judge they would be of no use to freight steamboats and barges, even if they were useful to rafts.

The only suggestion I have heard that appeared to me practical to make the existing bridges passable at almost all times is to lengthen out the upper end of the draw-piers such a distance as would allow safe landing-room above the main bridge, and form a dock, to which vessels could be fastened with lines, and safely dropped through under control of the said lines, sliding down the side of the pier or dock. Rough sketch inclosed.

Yours, truly,

W. G. WOOD,
Superintendent.

Capt. CHARLES J. ALLEN,
Corps of Engineers, Brevet Major, United States Army.

APPENDIX D.

Raft-boats navigating west channel of Mississippi River, Prairie du Chien, Wis., during season of 1875.

1. Artemus Lamb.
2. Chauncy Lamb.
3. Lafayette Lamb.
4. Hartford.
5. Brother Jonathan.
6. Abner Gill.
7. James Means.
8. Jim Watson.
9. Mountain Bell.
10. Mollie Mohler.
11. Enterprise.
12. Kate Waters.
13. Natrona.
14. Wild Boy.
15. Sterling.
16. Hiram Price.
17. Tiber.
18. Bell Henderson.
19. S. H. Van Zandt.
20. C. J. Caffrey.
21. Helen Mar.
22. Minnie Will.
23. Nellie Thomas.
24. Helen Schulenberg.
25. J. W. Mills.
26. Park Painter.
27. William Whitmore.
28. Louisville.
29. Towboat Minnesota.
30. J. P. Chapman.
31. Silas Wright.
32. Penn Wright.
33. William White.
34. Buckeye.
35. Hadley.
36. Le Duc Belle.
37. Belle of Bellview.
38. Iowa City.
39. Petrel.
40. Dexter.
41. Guran.
42. St. Croix.
43. Saltwater.
44. Annie Gindon.
45. Champion.
46. L. W. Barden.
47. Clyde.
48. Pearl.
49. Robert Ross.
50. Viola, (side-wheel.)
51. Viola, (stern-wheel.)
52. Johnny Schumaker.
53. Lumberman.
54. Prescott.
55. Mark Bradley.
56. D. A. McDonald.
57. H. W. Clark.
58. Alvira.
59. Union.
60. Albany.
61. None Such.
62. C. W. Crane.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX E.

Statement made by Messrs. Alexander Kempt, secretary of the Eau Claire Lumber Company; D. A. McDonald, of La Crosse; and Captain Kearns, a raft-pilot, on the 27th of January, 1877.

The difficulties attending the passage of the bridges on the river vary with the height of water, direction and force of wind, &c.; but at each bridge there is always delay incident to the splitting up of the rafts and running each part through separately, which is rendered necessary on account of the rafts being too wide to allow of their passing the draw-spans through which the boats have to pass. This entails a loss of about four hours at each bridge. The particular difficulties encountered at each bridge will be given as each is taken up for consideration.

BRIDGES AT SAINT PAUL.

Only a small amount of lumber (no log-rafts) comes from the Mississippi above the mouth of the Saint Croix. The lumber passing these bridges is manufactured at Minneapolis and Saint Anthony, and is drifted down. What has been said of the Saint Paul bridge applies to the bridge at Hastings.

WINONA RAILWAY BRIDGE.

In running this bridge, rafts generally use the west draw-opening; the east draw-opening and adjoining long span are seldom used because of the bar above, which sets the current toward west bank. This set of the current toward west bank renders it necessary to run direct toward the upper-draw rest. When running the west-draw-opening at time of high water, an additional difficulty comes from the location of Yeoman's boom, which occupies a part of the river where the set of the current draws rafts, and also from the Northwestern Railway Company's transfer-wharf, the front of which is piled but not planked.

REMEDIES SUGGESTED.

That the Northwestern Railway Company's wharf be planked up to high-water mark; that piling be extended from this wharf to the elevator, and that this and the piling in front of the elevator be planked; that piling be further put in, to extend from the dolphin above the elevator to the shore and planked, and that Yeoman's boom be drawn in toward the right bank at least 100 feet; also that a sheer-boom be extended from the upper end of draw-rest about 1,000 feet, the upper end of this boom to be about 500 feet from the west shore.

LA CROSSE RAILWAY BRIDGE.

This bridge has just been completed, and the channel has been changing during the season past. In the early part of the season, the west draw-opening, the only one that could be used, was very difficult to reach, on account of the bar above the bridge and next to east bank, and the one making down from the island on the west side above. To reach this draw-space, a raft had to cross the stream at nearly a right angle above the lower bar and under the upper one. In addition to this bad crossing, the current was very swift through this opening.

REMEDIES SUGGESTED.

Would make no suggestion, excepting that the piling along west shore be straightened and planked until the channel becomes fixed.

PONTON BRIDGE AT PRAIRIE DU CHIEN.

Practically no obstruction. Would suggest, however, that the east boom in McGregor Channel be extended to east shore, straightened, and made stronger.

DUBUQUE RAILWAY BRIDGE.

Use the west draw-opening and adjoining long span for rafts at all stages of water. The east draw-opening and adjoining span are seldom, if ever, used. At time of low water but little difficulty is experienced. At time of high water, the current from Seventh-street Slough, which comes in just above the bridge, causes cross-currents in the spans, the force of which cannot be known until too late to change the position of the raft.

REMEDIES SUGGESTED.

That a sheer-boom, 500 feet long, be so placed that its upper end shall be 100 feet from the east shore, to allow for the passage of boats up and down, and the lower end, when in position, resting against the upper end of the draw-rest; also another sheer-boom, 1,200 feet long, the upper end so placed as to give an available opening of 600 feet, the lower end of the boom resting against the west rest-pier, should be placed.

Digitized by Google

CLINTON RAILWAY BRIDGE.

At time of high water, most of the rafts run the east channel. The only span that can be used in this channel is the one next to east bank. This span is obstructed by piles and ripraps about the piers, and its available width further lessened by the obliquity of the current to the piers. Further trouble also comes from the current setting out of the river across the bottom-lands. At time of medium and low water the west channel is used. The spans here are all too narrow, narrower even than those on other bridges. Of these spans, the west-shore span and adjoining draw-opening are inaccessible by reason of their being filled by rafts of logs and by boom-piers below. The only ones that can be used are the east draw-opening and the adjoining span, the approach to which is difficult by reason of the eddy below the rocky point used as the Clinton steamboat-landing.

REMEDIES SUGGESTED.

There should be a fender placed along the east bank of east channel, for 1,000 feet above the bridge, to prevent rafts being carried into the bottoms, or low land. In the west channel, two booms ought to be placed, one from the draw-rest to the west shore, or, if it is necessary to leave an opening in it along the west bank, the boom could be attached to a pier placed in the river for that purpose. The other boom ought to extend from the pier next to Little Rock Island to the head of this island.

ROCK ISLAND BRIDGE.

At time of high water, usually run through the span next to Davenport shore; at medium and low stages, rafts use the north draw-opening and the span next to it and the south draw-opening. The main objection to this bridge is due to its location at the foot of the rapids, on which there is no point to split the raft for some distance above the bridge, rendering it necessary in windy weather to make two trips over this distance, when they are under the extra expense of a raft-pilot. The roughness of the shore of the island immediately above the bridge makes the use of the south draw-opening dangerous.

REMEDIES SUGGESTED.

Timbering and planking the bank of the island for several hundred feet above the bridge, and placing a sheer-boom, 1,200 feet long, from the upper end of north rest-pier, experiment to determine the angle; also another, about 500 feet long, from upper end of north pier of bridge to guide rafts into the north-shore span; also the removal of the north pier of the old bridge.

BURLINGTON BRIDGE.

Rafts usually run the west draw-opening and next span west; this west span is but 190 feet wide. The spans east of the draw are wider, but only used by rafts when they are blown over from the west shore. The running of the west spans is made difficult by the gravel-bar near Berry's mill, which, with the eddy below it, causes a cross-current in these spans.

REMEDIES SUGGESTED.

A sheer-boom, 1,000 feet long, should be extended up from upper end of draw-rest, and another from the west rest-pier, having its upper end at a sufficient distance from the west shore to allow the passage of logs or lumber; this latter to be attached to a pier built for that purpose, or to the Berry boom-pier. The width of opening between these booms should be 600 feet.

BRIDGE AT KEOKUK.

This bridge is situated at the foot of the Des Moines Rapids, on which there is no place for a raft to tie up, so that its passage must be attempted in any wind or storm that may arise in running from Montrose, at the head of the rapids. At all stages of water, rafts run through the last draw-opening and adjoining spans. At time of high water, they are able to run along the west shore, close to the canal-bank, the proper position to run these spans. At low water, they must follow the channel, and this brings them to the east bank, about 1½ to 2 miles above the bridge. They must then cross through Sucker Chute to the west bank. The direction given the raft by the current along the bank of the canal above the bridge tends to carry it on to the piers to the east of the opening, which they attempt to pass through. If, to avoid this, they hug the canal-bank to its lower end, they get into the current setting into the west draw-opening, and are then in danger of being drawn on to the draw-rest.

REMEDIES SUGGESTED.

That a boom be run from head of draw-rest to foot of canal-bank, and another boom run from the pier east of the first long span from draw 1,000 feet up the river, with an

Digitized by Google

opening of 500 or 600 feet between the canal-bank and the upper end of the boom; also that snubbing-posts be set in the canal-bank to which rafts can tie up to get ready for the passage of the bridge.

QUINCY BRIDGE.

At all stages of water, rafts use the west draw-opening and adjoining span, the long spans to the east of draw not being available on account of the bar making out from east shore above. The bridge is at the beginning of a crossing of the channel from west to east bank, so that rafts are drawn toward the east piers of openings used.

REMEDY SUGGESTED.

That a sheer-boom, 1,200 feet long, extending from east rest-pier toward the east, be placed.

HANNIBAL BRIDGE.

Rafts generally use the west draw-opening and adjoining span. The current here is so swift that they cannot land within one mile above the bridge. At time of high water, they split the raft, and drop each part through with the boat; do not dare to let any part drift through. The space below the west span along the right bank is used by the lumber-dealers of Hannibal to tie up their rafts until they are ready to draw them out. A raft floating through this span is liable to run into them.

SUGGESTIONS.

This bridge has been a somewhat perplexing puzzle, but they think a great deal of the danger can be overcome by running a 700-foot boom up from the draw-rest toward the west bank, the upper end of the boom about 250 to 300 feet from this bank, in order to leave a channel for the Hannibal lumbermen; and by running another boom, about 1,000 feet long, from the east rest-pier, the distance between the upper ends of these booms to be about 600 feet.

LOUISIANA BRIDGE.

At time of high water rafts run either the east or west draw-space; at time of medium and low water, they use the west draw-opening. There is no place above the bridge within 2 miles or for 3 miles below at which they tie up. This bridge is located at a place on the river which is particularly exposed to winds. The draught of the current is along the west shore, in front of the landing above the bridge. To get into position to pass through the draw-openings, they are obliged to work to the eastward, and this must be done by backing the boat in order to keep the raft in the direct current.

REMEDIES SUGGESTED.

A sheer-boom 1,000 feet long, to extend from the draw-rest bearing to the east, and the bulk-head extending up from the west rest-pier, should be extended up to opposite the upper end of proposed boom and be smoothly planked.

The draw-rests and floats should, in all cases, be provided with smooth faces, to prevent rafts catching on them.

Captain Dodds and Chasey (pilots) have been conferred with by the gentleman whose statement is given above.

Captain McDonald appeared again on the 30th, and modified his suggestions made on the 27th in regard to remedies, so as to agree more fully with the views of Captain Davidson, of the Keokuk northern line of packets, and some others interested in passage of bridges by steamboats.

APPENDIX F.

OFFICE EAU CLAIRE LUMBER COMPANY,
Saint Louis, January 29, 1877.

GENTLEMEN: The undersigned, owners in part of the invention known as "Pond's improved device for sheer-booms," respectfully represent that said device is, in their opinion, not only the best, but is, in fact, the only design known to them which can be successfully used as a movable and elastic sheer for bridges on the Mississippi River, and by which the interests of all classes of navigators would be subserved.

Our reasons for this broad statement are as follows:

1. It has the requisite power. We think so from having seen it under a greater pressure than can possibly be applied to it in its present intended purpose, viz, a jam of logs containing some 5,000,000 feet of logs, in a current from 5 to 6 miles per hour, and in the Chippewa River, opposite Eau Claire, Wis. In this case the boom, being of comparatively a light construction, moved out at its lower end just distance enough to allow the main pressure of jam to ease past, and at once resumed its original posi-

Digitized by Google

tion. We argue from this that a boom constructed with reference to strength and to its increased current-face will resist any pressure that can be applied, in proportion to the current-power so applied. We admit that so far as its application to bridges is concerned it is an experiment.

2. The wings, or rudders, act as braces, and tend to stiffen and strengthen the boom its entire length. We consider this a very important point in its proposed application.

3. Its cheapness and simplicity. We are constructing booms for log purposes of 4 feet surface and 1 foot depth, with all the rudders, rope, and windlass, complete, at $1 per running foot. We think that, at a fair calculation for additional strength, length of rudders, and for a guard on the outer lip, properly braced, the cost would not exceed $2 per running foot.

It is not liable to get out of repair, being out of the way of drift.

4. It is adapted to all stages of water and to currents. By changing the angle of the rudders a change in the current can be conformed to.

5. The facility with which it can be safely harbored during winter, or when unusual dangers exist from ice-gorges, &c.

Desiring your consideration of the above facts submitted, we are, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

EAU CLAIRE LUMBER COMPANY,
Per ALEX. KEMPT, *Secretary.*

Colonel MACOMB,
President and Member of Board of U. S. Engineers.

APPENDIX G.

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge from April 13, 1875, to November 14, 1875.

Month.	Single.															
	Number.	Number of span.							Accidents.							
									Number.	Number of span.						
		1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.		1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.
April	13	2	.....	.....	10	.....	1	....	1	....	....	....	1	....	....	....
May	69	3	.....	.....	52	7	7	....	2	....	....	....	2	....	....	....
June	68	5	.....	3	47	9	4	....	3	....	....	1	2	....	....	....
July	45	2	.....	2	31	8	2	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
August	18	2	.....	.....	12	4	.....	....	1	....	....	....	1	....	....	....
September	29	1	.....	3	19	4	2	....	1	....	....	1	....	....	....	....
October	27	.....	.....	.....	24	2	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
November	4	1	.....	.....	2	.....	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....
Totals	273	16	.....	8	197	34	18	....	8	....	....	2	6	....	....	....

Month.	Tow.															Total number passed.	Total number accidents.
	Number.	Number of span.							Accidents.								
									Number.	Number of span.							
		1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7.		1.	2.	3.	4.	5.	6.	7	
April	29	1	1	2	25	....	....	....	3	....	....	....	3	....	....	....	42	4
May	176	3	31	59	82	....	1	....	9	1	....	7	1	....	....	....	245	11
June	181	6	23	41	109	2	....	....	4	....	....	2	1	1	....	....	249	7
July	148	....	30	31	87	....	....	....	1	....	....	....	1	....	....	....	193	1
August	86	....	19	24	41	1	1	....	3	....	....	1	2	....	....	....	104	4
September	110	2	25	25	57	1	....	....	2	....	....	1	1	....	....	....	139	3
October	112	2	23	28	56	3	....	....	3	....	1	3	....	....	....	....	139	3
November	21	....	4	3	13	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	25	....
Totals	863	14	156	213	470	8	2	....	25	1	1	14	9	1	....	....	1,136	33

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name of boat.	
1875.						
Apr. 13	1	4				Struck on ice-breaker on fourth pier; swung round on pier No. 3, and broke to pieces. 11 a. m., wind north; water, 10′ 4½″.
14	1	6				
14			2	4	Lafayette Lamb	
20			1	4	Viola	
21			1	4	Hudson	Struck on pier No. 3; the boat went through span No. 3 sideways, striking protection with her wheel. 10.55 a. m., wind east; water, 14′ 6″.
21	2	4				
22			1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
22			1	4	Penn Wright	Broke on pier 4. 8.10 a. m., wind west; water, 15′ 2″.
22			1	1	do	
23	1	4				
23	1	4				
23			1	4	Abner Gile	
23			1	4	National	
23			1	4	Abner Gile	
23			1	4	National	
24			1	4	Silas Wright	
25			1	4	Lafayette Lamb	Raft split on ice-breaker, pier No. 4. 4.50 a. m., wind northwest; water, 16′ 3″.
25	1	4				
25			1	4	Nellie Thomas	
25			1	4	do	
25			1	4	Stillwater	
25			1	4	do	
26			1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
26	1	4, 5				
27	1	4				
27	1	4				
27	1	4				
27			1	3	Chauncey Lamb	
27			1	3	do	
29			1	4	Dexter	
29			1	4	Wm. White	
29	1	1				
29			1	4	Dexter	
30			1	2	Artemus Lamb	
30			1	4	Tiber	
30			1	4	do	
30			1	4	National	
30			1	4	Abner Gile	
30			1	4	National	
30	1	1				
May 1			1	3	Kate Waters	
1			1	3	Robert Ross	
1	1	6				
1			1	4	Robert Ross	
1			1	3	Kate Waters	
1	1	6				
1	1	6				
1			1	2	L. W. Barden	
2			1	2	do	
2			1	2	do	
3			1	2	Chauncey Lamb	
3			1	3	Enterprise	Log raft struck pier No. 3, and broke up. 5.45 a. m., wind west; water, 14′ 11½″.
3	1	1				
3	1	4				
3	1	4				Struck pier No. 3, and broke up. 8.05 m., wind west; water, 14′ 9½″.
3	1	4				
3	1	4				
3			1	4, 5	Sterling	Struck ice-breaker on fourth pier, and split in two. 2.25 p. m., wind west; water, 14′ 9½″.
3			1	4	Mountain Belle	
3			1	3	Saint Croix	Raft struck ice-breaker at pier 4, and broke up. 5.35 p. m., wind west; water, 14′ 9½″.
3	1	4				
4			1	4	D. A. McDonald	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts. Single— No.	Single— No. of span.	Tow. No.	Tow. No. of span.	Tow. Name of boat.	Remarks.
1875.						
May 4			1	4	....do	
5			1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
5			1	4	Saint Croix	
5			1	4	None Such	
5	1	4				
5	1	4				
5			1	4	Penn Wright	
6			1	4	....do	
6	1	4				
6			1	3	Artemus Lamb	
6			1	3	....do	
6			1	2	Le Claire Belle	
6	1	4				Struck pier No. 3 and broke. 1.55 p. m., wind south; water, 13° 11½′.
6			1	3	Dexter	
6	1	4				
6			1	2	Stillwater	
6			1	2	....do	
9			1	3	William White	Log raft struck ice-breaker at pier No. 4, and split. 5.10 a. m., wind west; water, 13° 5′.
9			1	3	Helen Schulenberg	
9			1	3	Louisville	
9	1	4				
9	1	4				
9			1	4	Helen Schulenberg	
9			1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
9			1	2	Helen Mar	
9			1	3	Chauncey Lamb	
9			1	2	Helen Mar	
9			1	4	Mark Bradley	
9			1	3	....do	
9			1	4	....do	
9	1	1				
10			1	2	Jim Watson	
10			1	4	....do	
10	1	4				
10			1	4	Silas Wright	
10	1	4				
10	1	4				
10			1	4	Robert Ross	
11			1	3	....do	
11			1	2	J. G. Chapman	
11			1	2	....do	
11			1	2	Sterling	
12			1	2	....do	
12			1	4	Saint Croix	
12			1	4	Brother Jonathan	
12			1	4	J. A. Vansant	
12			1	3	Artemus Lamb	
12			1	4	Brother Jonathan	
12	1	4				
12			1	3	Artemus Lamb	
13			1	4	Dexter	
13			1	4	....do	
13			1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
13			1	4	....do	
13	1	4				
13			1	2	Viola	
13			1	2	....do	
13	1	4				
13			1	4	William White	
14			1	4	Mountain Belle	
14	1	4				
14	1	4				
14			1	3	Chauncey Lamb	
14			1	4	Annie Girdon	
14			1	4	Mountain Belle	
14			1	3	Chauncey Lamb	
14			1	3	Bill Henderson	
14			1	3	Sti Hartford	
14			1	4	Bill Henderson	
14			1	3	Hartford	
15			1	4	Wyman X	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name of boat.	
1875.						
May 15	1	4				
15			1	4	Nellie Thomas	
15			1	4	Wyman X	
16	1	4				
16			1	4	Pearl	
16	1	6				
16			1	4	Pearl	
16	1	5				
16			1	3	M. Whitmore	
16	1	4				
16			1	4	Kate Waters	
16			1	4	Abner Gile	
16	1	4				
16			1	4	St. Croix	
17			1	3	do	
17	1	4				
17			1	3	Mollie Mohler	Log-raft split on ice-breaker at pier No. 5 7.35 a. m., calm; water, 12' 5".
17			1	3	Artemus Lamb	
17			1	3	do	
17			1	4	Mollie Mohler	
17			1	4	Enterprise	
17	1	4				
17			1	3	L. W. Barden	
17			1	4	Enterprise	
17			1	4	Robert Ross	
17	1	6				
17			1	3	Park Painter	
17	1	4				
17			1	3	Park Painter	
17			1	2	Robert Ross	
17			1	4	Dexter	
18			1	4	Wild Boy	
18			1	4	Tiber	
18			1	2	Sterling	
18			1	4	Wild Boy	
18			1	4	Tiber	
18			1	4	Dexter	
18			1	2	Sterling	Split on pier No. 5. 11.15 a. m. calm water, 12' 6".
18			1	3	Louisville	
18	1	5				
18	1	4				
18			1	4	Stillwater	
18			1	3	Chauncey Lamb	
18	1	4				
18			1	2	Mountain Belle	
18			1	4	do	
18	1	4				
18			1	4	Le Claire Belle	
18	1	1				
19	1	4				
19	1	6				
19	1	5				
19	1	5				
19	1	4				
19	1	4				
19	1	4				
20			1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
20			1	3	Wm. White	
20	1	4				
20	1	4				
20			1	4	Bro. Jonathan	
21			1	2	Hartford	
21			1	6	None Such	
21			1	2	Helen Mar	
21			1	3	Kate Waters	
21			1	3	Helen Mar	
21			1	3	Kate Waters	
21			1	3	Hartford	
21	1	4				
22			1	3	Artemus Lamb	
22			1	3	do	
22	1	5				

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name of boat.	
1875.						
May 22	1	4				
22	1	4				
22			1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
22			1	1	Penn Wright	
23			1	4	Abner Gile	
23			1	4	Penn Wright	
23			1	4	Viola	
23			1	3	J. G. Chapman	
23			1	2	do	
23			1	3	Dexter	
23			1	3	Mountain Belle	Struck No. 3 pier and split. 3 p. m., calm; water, 12′ 9″.
23	1	4				
23			1	4	Dexter	
23			1	4	Robert Ross	
24			1	2	Sterling	
24	1	4				
24			1	2	Sterling	
24	1	4				
24			1	4	Silas Wright	
24			1	2	Jim Watson	
24			1	2	do	
24	1	4				
24			1	4	Kate Waters	
25			1	3	Belle of Bellevue	
25			1	3	Kate Waters	
25	1	4				
25	1	4				
25	1	4				
25			1	4	Saint Croix	
25	1	5				
25	1	4				
25	1	6				
25			1	4	Mollie Mohler	
26			1	3	do	
26			1	3	Prescott	
26	1	4				
26			1	4	D. A. McDonald	
26			1	3	Bill Henderson	Struck pier No. 3 and broke. 12.10 p. m., calm; water, 12′ 2″.
26			1	2	D. A. McDonald	
26			1	4	Bill Henderson	
26	2	4				
26			1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
26	1	5				
26			1	4	Enterprise	
26			1	4	do	
27			1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
27			1	4	do	
27			1	4	Mountain Belle	
27			1	1	do	She backed down through and hit the ice-breaker. 8.30 p. m., calm; water, 11′ 10″.
28	1	4				
28			1	3	None Such	
28			1	4	Dexter	
28			1	4	Wild Boy	
28			1	4	Dexter	
29			1	4	Hiram Price	
29			1	4	Robert Ross	
29			1	4	Wyman X	
29			1	4	Robert Ross	
29			1	3	Helen Schulenberg	
29			1	3	Le Claire Belle	
29	1	4				
29	1	4				
29			1	4	Tiber	
30			1	3	Clyde	
30			1	3	Hartford	
30			1	2	Hudson	
03			1	3	Hartford	
30			1	3	L. W. Barden	
30			1	2	J. W. Vansant	
30			1	4	do	
30			1	3	L. W. Barden	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name of boat.	
1875.						
May 30			1	3	Artemus Lamb	
30			1	3	do	
30			1	3	Chauncey Lamb	
30			1	3	Penn Wright	
30			1	2	Chauncey Lamb	
30			1	4	Penn Wright	
30			1	3	Hudson	
30			1	4	Mountain Belle	
31			1	1	do	
June 1			1	4	Nellie Thomas	
1			1	4	do	
1	1	4				
2			1	3	T. B. Minnesota	
2	1	4				
2	1	5				
2			1	3	Jim Watson	
2			1	2	Mark Bradley	
2			1	3	Champion	
2			1	3	Abner Gile	
2	1	4				
2			1	4	Mark Bradley	
2	1	4				
2			1	4	Abner Gile	
3	1	4				
3			1	3	Mollie Mohler	
3			1	3	National	
3	1	4				Split on pier No. 4. 9.20 a. m. wind southwest; water, 10° 7″.
3			1	4	Dexter	
3			1	4	do	
3			1	4	Wm. White	
3	1	4				
3			1	4	Wm. White	
4			1	4	Hartford	
4			1	4	None Such	
4	1	4				
4	1	1				
4	1	4				
4			1	3	Louisville	
4			1	4	Kate Waters	
5			1	4	do	
5	1	4				
5			1	4	Kate Waters	
5	1	3				
5			1	3	Chauncey Lamb	
5			1	2	J. G. Chapman	
6	1	4				
6			1	4	Robert Ross	
6			1	3	M. Whitmore	
6	1	4				
6			1	1	Mountain Belle	
6			1	4	Robert Ross	
6			1	1	Mountain Belle	
7			1	3	Artemus Lamb	
7			1	4	Sterling	
7			1	3	Artemus Lamb	
7			1	4	Brother Jonathan	
7			1	4	Silas Wright	
7	1	4				
7			1	4	D. A. McDonald	
7			1	4	do	
7			1	4	Viola	
7			1	4	Prescott	
7	1	4				
7			1	3	Bill Henderson	
7	1	4				
7	1	1				
7			1	4	Minnie Will	
7			1	4,5	Helen Mar	
8			1	2	Viola	
8			1	2	Minnie Will	
8	1	4				
8			1	4	Abner Gile	
15			1	4	Tiber	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name of boat.	
1875.						
June 8	.....	.....	1	4	Park Painter	
8	.....	.....	1	2	Viola	
8	.....	.....	1	4	Abner Gile	
8	.....	.....	1	4	Park Painter	
8	.....	.....	1	2	Clyde	
8	.....	.....	1	4	Tiber	
8	.....	.....	1	4	Wild Boy	
8	.....	.....	1	3	Hudson	
8	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
8	.....	.....	1	4	Tiber	
8	.....	.....	1	1	Wild Boy	
9	.....	.....	1	4	Hudson	
9	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
9	.....	.....	1	4	Iowa City	
9	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
9	1	6	.....	.....	.....	
9	1	6	.....	.....	.....	
9	.....	.....	1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
9	.....	.....	1	4	Clyde	
9	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
9	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
10	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
10	1	1	.....	.....	.....	
10	.....	.....	1	3	Mollie Mohler	
10	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
10	.....	.....	1	4	Mollie Mohler	
10	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
10	.....	.....	1	4	Pearl	
10	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
10	.....	.....	1	2	L. W. Barden	
10	.....	.....	1	2	....do	
10	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
10	.....	.....	1	4	Wyman X	
10	.....	.....	1	3	Iowa	Raft split on pier 4. 5.50 p. m., wind south water, 9' 11".
11	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
11	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
11	.....	.....	1	4	None Such	
11	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
11	.....	.....	1	4	William White	
11	.....	.....	1	4	Hartford	
11	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
11	.....	.....	1	3	Le Claire Belle	
12	.....	.....	1	3	Kate Waters	
12	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
12	.....	.....	1	4	Annie Girdon	
12	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
12	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
12	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
12	.....	.....	1	3	Enterprise	
12	.....	.....	1	2	....do	
13	.....	.....	1	4	Mark Bradley	
13	.....	.....	1	4	Robert Ross	
13	.....	.....	2	3	Artemus Lamb	
13	.....	.....	1	2	Sterling	
13	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
13	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
13	.....	.....	1	2	Sterling	
13	.....	.....	1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
14	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
14	.....	.....	1	1	Mountain Belle	
14	.....	.....	1	4	Stillwater	
14	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
14	.....	.....	1	4	Dexter	
14	.....	.....	1	3	C. J. Caffrey	
14	.....	.....	1	4	Hiram Price	
14	.....	.....	1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
14	.....	.....	1	4	D. A. McDonald	
14	.....	.....	1	5	Viola	Struck ice-breaker on pier No. 4; swung around on pier No. 5, where it lay all night. 9 p. m., wind southeast; water, 10' 2".
15	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
15	1	4	.....	.....	.....	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name of boat.	
1875.						
June 15	1	6				
15			1	3	Helen Schulenberg	
15	1	4				
16	1	4				Struck pier No. 3; broke. 11.10 a. m., wind northeast; water, 10′ 4″.
16			1	4	Minnie Will	
16	1	5				
16	1	1				
16			1	2	Minnie Will	
16			1	2	J. W. Van Sant	
16	1	4				
17			1	4	Prescott	
17			1	4	Abner Gile	
17			1	4	Small propeller	
17			1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
18			1	3	National	
18	1	3, 4				
18			1	2	Clyde	
18			1	4	William White	
18	1	4				
18			1	4	Viola	
18			1	4	Saint Croix	
18			1	3	Louisville	
18			1	3	T. B. Minnesota	
18			1	4	Viola	
19	1	4				
19			1	3	Artemus Lamb	
19			1	4	Viola	
19			1	2	Dexter	
19			1	4	Enterprise	
19			1	1	Dexter	
19			1	4	Enterprise	
19			1	1	Dexter	
19			1	4	Enterprise	
19			1	2	Sterling	
19			1	3	Bill Henderson	Raft struck pier No. 3 and broke. 5.55 p. m., wind southeast; water, 10′ 5″.
19			1	4	Viola	
19			1	2	Sterling	
20			1	4	Brother Jonathan	
20			1	4	Kate Waters	
20			1	4	do	
20			1	2	Helen Mar	
20			1	4	Viola	
20			1	2	Penn Wright	
20	1	3				
20	1	4				
21			1	4	Wm. White	
21	1	1				
21			1	4	Wild Boy	
21			1	4	Viola	
21			1	4	Silas Wright	
21	2	5				
21			1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
21			1	3	Le Claire Belle	
21	1	4				
21			1	4	Jim Watson	
21			1	4	do	
22			2	3	J. G. Chapman	
22			1	4	Hudson	
22			1	4	J. C. Caffrey	
22			1	4	Viola	
22			1	4	Lafayette Lamb	
22			1	3	Hudson	
23			1	4	Champion	Struck ice-breaker of fourth pier and broke little. 9.50 a. m., wind south; water, 10′.
23			1	4	Iowa City	
23			1	4	L. W. Barden	
23			1	5	Iowa City	
24			1	3	M. Whitmore	
24	1	4				
24			1	3	Wyman X	
24	1	4				
25			1	3	Belle of Bellevue	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name of boat.	
1875.						
June 25			1	4	Dexter	
25			2	4	Viola	
25			2	3	Artemus Lamb	
25			1	4	Mountain Belle	
26			1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
26	1	4				
26			1	2	Clyde	
26			1	4	D. A. McDonald	
26			1	4	Viola	
27			1	2	Sterling	
27			1	4	Viola	
27	1	6				
28			1	3	T. B. Minnesota	
28	1	3				Struck pier No. 3 and broke in two. 5 a. m., water, 10′ 5½″.
28			1	4	Lion	
28			1	4	Robert Ross	
28			1	4	Viola	
28	1	5				
28			1	3	Enterprise	
28			1	4	Viola	
28			1	4	Bro. Jonathan	
28			1	4	Hadley	
28			1	4	Prescott	
28			1	4	Stillwater	
28	1	4				
28			1	3	Louisville	
28	1	4				
29			1	2	Minnie Will	
29			1	4	Wm. White	
29			1	4	Viola	
30			1	4	Abner Gile	
30	2	4				
30			1	2	Abner Gile	
30			1	3	Bill Henderson	
30			1	4	Viola	
30	1	4				
30			1	3	Tiber	
30			1	4	Nellie Thomas	
July 1			1	2	Penn Wright	
1	1	4				
1			1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
1			1	4	Viola	
1			1	2	Helen Mar	
1			1	3	Artemus Lamb	
1			1	4	Viola	
1			1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
1			1	2	Helen Mar	
1			1	2	Clyde	
1	1	4				
1			1	4	Viola	
2			1	4	Nationa	
2			1	4	St. Croix	
3	3	4				
3	2	1				
3	1	3				
3	1	5				
4			1	2	Sterling	
4			1	4	Viola	
4			1	3, 4	Helen Schulenberg	
4			1	4, 5	Hartford	Raft struck ice-breaker on pier 4 and broke up. 11.25 a. m., wind northwest; water, 10′ 5½″.
4			2	4	Mollie Mohler	
4			1	4	Mountain Belle	
4			1	3	Kate Waters	
4			1	4	Viola	
5			1	4	Hudson	
5			2	4	Abner Gile	
5	1	5				
5			1	4	J. G. Chapman	
5			1	4	Viola	
5			1	4	Louisville	
5			1	4	B. F. Weaver	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name of boat.	
1875.						
July 5	.....	.....	1	2	M. Bradley	
6	.....	.....	1	4	....do	
6	.....	.....	1	2	J. W. Vansant	
6	1	4	.....	.....		
6	.....	.....	1	4	Park Painter	
6	.....	.....	1	2	Silas Wright	
6	1	4	.....	.....		
6	.....	.....	1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
6	.....	.....	1	4	Dexter	
6	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
7	.....	.....	1	2	D. A. McDonald	
7	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
7	2	4	.....	.....		
8	1	3	.....	.....		
8	1	4	.....	.....		
8	.....	.....	1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
9	.....	.....	1	4	....do	
9	.....	.....	2	3	L. W. Barden	
9	.....	.....	1	4	Annie Girdon	
9	1	4	.....	.....		
9	.....	.....	2	2	Minnie Will	
9	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
9	.....	.....	1	4	Nationa	
9	.....	.....	1	4	Stillwater	
10	.....	.....	1	3	Robert Ross	
10	.....	.....	2	4	Viola	
10	.....	.....	1	2	Jim Watson	
10	.....	.....	1	4	Hadley	
10	.....	.....	1	4	Jim Watson	
10	1	4	.....	.....		
10	.....	.....	1	4	Bro. Jonathan	
10	.....	.....	1	4	William White	
11	.....	.....	1	4	Sterling	
11	2	4	.....	.....		
11	.....	.....	1	4	Bro. Jonathan	
12	.....	.....	1	3	Le Claire Belle	
12	2	4	.....	.....		
12	1	6	.....	.....		
12	1	5	.....	.....		
12	.....	.....	2	4	Viola	
13	.....	.....	2	3	Hartford	
13	.....	.....	1	4	Dexter	
13	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
13	.....	.....	2	3	Artemus Lamb	
13	.....	.....	1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
13	3	4	.....	.....		
13	.....	.....	1	4	Iowa City	
15	.....	.....	2	3	Lafayette Lamb	
15	.....	.....	1	3	Louisville	
15	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
15	.....	.....	1	3	Abner Gile	
15	.....	.....	2	4	M. Bradley	
16	.....	.....	1	4	Hiram Price	
16	.....	.....	1	4	Nellie Thomas	
16	.....	.....	1	2	....do	
16	.....	.....	1	4	Enterprise	
16	.....	.....	1	3	....do	
16	.....	.....	1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
17	.....	.....	1	4	M. Whitmore	
17	.....	.....	1	2	Penn Wright	
17	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
17	2	4	.....	.....		
17	.....	.....	1	4	Stillwater	
18	.....	.....	1	4	St. Croix	
18	.....	.....	1	4	....do	
18	.....	.....	2	2	T. B. Minnesota	
18	.....	.....	1	2	J. W. Vansant	
18	2	4	.....	.....		
20	.....	.....	1	4	Belle of Bellevue	
20	1	4	.....	.....		
20	.....	.....	1	3	Kate Waters	
20	.....	.....	2	2	Bill Henderson	
20	.....	.....	2	4	Dexter	
20	.....	.....	1	4	Kate Waters	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name of boat.	
1875.						
July 21	.....	.....	2	4	Pearl	
21	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
21	.....	.....	2	4	D. A. McDonald	
22	.....	.....	1	4	Champion	
22	.....	.....	1	4	Alvira	
22	.....	.....	1	2	Sterling	
22	.....	.....	2	2	Minnie Will	
22	.....	.....	1	3	Sterling	
22	.....	.....	1	3	Le Claire Belle	
23	.....	.....	1	4	Wm. White	
23	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
23	.....	.....	1	4	Bro. Jonathan	
23	.....	.....	1	4	None Such	
23	.....	.....	2	3	Lafayette Lamb	
23	.....	.....	1	4	Wm. White	
23	.....	.....	2	3	Hudson	
23	.....	.....	1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
24	.....	.....	1	4	B. F. Weaver	
24	.....	.....	2	3	Artemus Lamb	
24	.....	.....	1	3	Nationa	
25	1	4, 5	.....	.....	.....	
25	.....	.....	1	2	Nationa	
25	.....	.....	2	2	Helen Mar	
26	.....	.....	1	4	Park Painter	
26	.....	.....	1	3	L. W. Barden	
26	2	4	.....	.....	.....	
26	.....	.....	1	4	L. W. Barden	
26	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
26	.....	.....	1	3	Louisville	
27	.....	.....	1	4	Silas Wright	
27	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
27	.....	.....	1	4	Dexter	
28	.....	.....	1	2	.....	
28	.....	.....	1	4	Hartford	
28	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
28	.....	.....	2	2	J. G. Chapman	
28	.....	.....	1	3	Hartford	
28	.....	.....	1	3	Iowa	
28	.....	.....	1	4	Enterprise	
29	.....	.....	2	2	Helen Mar	
29	.....	.....	1	3	Enterprise	
29	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
29	.....	.....	1	4	Prescott	
29	.....	.....	1	4	H. Schulenberg	
29	.....	.....	1	4	Minnietta	
29	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
30	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
30	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
30	.....	.....	1	4	Sterling	
31	.....	.....	1	4	Viola	
31	1	6	.....	.....	.....	
31	.....	.....	2	4	Wm. White	
Aug. 2	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
2	.....	.....	1	4	Nellie Thomas	
2	.....	.....	1	4	Mollie Mohler	
3	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
3	.....	.....	1	4	Clyde	
3	.....	.....	1	4	Stillwater	
3	.....	.....	1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
4	.....	.....	1	3	....do	Log raft split on pier 4. 5.15 a. m., wind southeast; water, 3′ 4″.
4	.....	.....	1	4	St. Croix	
4	.....	.....	2	4	Dexter	
4	.....	.....	1	4	Small steamboat	
4	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
4	.....	.....	1	4	Nationa	
5	.....	.....	1	2	....do	
5	.....	.....	2	3	Artemus Lamb	
5	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
6	.....	.....	1	4	Belle of Belleville	
6	.....	.....	3	3	Chauncey Lamb	
6	.....	.....	1	3	Annie Girdon	
7	.....	.....	1	2	Penn Wright	
7	.....	.....	1	4	M. Bradley	

Digitized by Google

[*Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.*—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name of boat.	
1875.						
Aug. 7	.....	.....	1	3	Lafayette Lamb	
7	.....	.....	1	4	Le Claire Belle	
7	.....	.....	1	2	Lafayette Lamb	
8	.....	.....	1	4	Sterling	
8	.....	.....	1	4	Abner Gile	
8	.....	.....	1	2	Sterling	
8	.....	.....	1	2	Abner Gile	
8	.....	.....	1	4	M. Bradley	
8	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
11	.....	.....	1	2	J. W. Vansant	
11	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
11	.....	.....	1	4	M. Whitmore	
11	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
11	.....	.....	2	4	Nellie Thomas	
11	.....	.....	1	4	Brother Jonathan	
11	.....	.....	1	2	D. A. McDonald	
11	.....	.....	1	2	Wild Boy	
11	.....	.....	1	4	D. A. McDonald	
11	.....	.....	1	3	Wild Boy	
11	.....	.....	1	4	Wyman X	
12	.....	.....	2	4	Wm. White	
12	.....	.....	1	4	Clyde	
12	.....	.....	1	4	Hartford	
12	.....	.....	1	3	Robert Ross	
13	.....	.....	3	3	....do	
13	.....	.....	2	2	Nationa	
13	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
14	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
14	.....	.....	1	4	L. W. Barden	
15	.....	.....	1	4	Sterling	
16	.....	.....	2	3	Chauncey Lamb	
17	.....	.....	1	3	Minnie Will	
17	.....	.....	1	4	Abner Gile	
17	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
17	.....	.....	1	4	Minnietta	
17	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
17	.....	.....	1	2	C. J. Caffrey	
18	.....	.....	1	4	....do	
18	.....	.....	1	4	Silas Wright	
19	.....	.....	1	3	J. G. Chapman	
20	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
20	.....	.....	1	3	Le Claire Belle	
20	.....	.....	2	4	Dexter	
21	.....	.....	2	3	Attemus Lamb	
22	1	1	.....	.....	.....	
22	1	4	.....	.....	.....	Struck sunken ice-breaker and took out 30 or 40 logs. 2.55 p. m, wind northeast; water, 2′ 7″.
23	.....	.....	1	4	St. Croix	Struck on sunken ice-breaker; got off 11.30 a. m. 10.50 a. m., wind south; water, 2′ 7″.
23	.....	.....	1	4	Sterling	Struck on sunken ice-breaker. 11.46 a. m.; wind south; water, 2′ 7″.
23	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
24	.....	.....	1	4	Iowa	
25	.....	.....	1	6	Mountain Belle	
24	.....	.....	1	4	Stillwater	
25	.....	.....	2	2	J. W. Vansant	
26	.....	.....	1	4	Prescott	
26	.....	.....	1	3	Annie Girdon	
27	.....	.....	2	3	C. J. Caffrey	
27	.....	.....	2	2	Kate Waters	
27	.....	.....	1	4	Hudson	
27	.....	.....	1	2	Hadley	
28	.....	.....	1	4	Abner Gile	
29	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
30	1	1	.....	.....	.....	
30	.....	.....	1	5	Clyde	
31	.....	.....	2	2	William White	
31	.....	.....	1	3	Le Claire Bell	
31	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
31	.....	.....	1	2	Park Painter	
Sept. 1	.....	.....	1	2	....do	
1	.....	.....	1	4	Nellie Thomas	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name of boat.	
1875.						
Sept. 1	.....	.....	2	3	Lafayette Lamb.....	
2	.....	.....	1	4	Hiram Price	
2	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
2	.....	.....	1	4	L. W. Barden.....	
2	.....	.....	2	2	Dexter.....	
2	.....	.....	1	3	Chauncey Lamb	
3	.....	.....	1	3	....do	
4	.....	.....	1	2	Nationa	
5	.....	.....	1	4	....do	
5	.....	.....	1	2	Minnie Will	
5	.....	.....	1	4	Mountain Belle	
6	.....	.....	1	4	....do	Struck on 3d pier; broke in two. 6.4 5a. m. calm; water 5′ 12″.
6	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
7	.....	.....	1	3	J. G. Chapman	
7	.....	.....	1	4	Silas Wright.....	
8	.....	.....	1	4	J. G. Chapman	
8	.....	.....	2	4	Enterprise.....	
8	.....	.....	2	2	Tiber	
8	.....	.....	1	3	Stillwater	
8	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
9	.....	.....	2	4	St. Croix.....	
9	.....	.....	2	3	C. J. Caffrey.....	
9	1	1	.....	.....	.....	
10	.....	.....	1	4	J. G. Chapman	
10	.....	.....	1	4	James Means.....	
10	.....	.....	1	4	Dexter.....	
10	.....	.....	1	4	Wyman X	
10	.....	.....	1	4	Tiber.....	
11	.....	.....	1	4	William White	
11	.....	.....	1	1	B. F. Weaver	
11	.....	.....	1	1	Hadley	
11	.....	.....	1	3	William White	
11	.....	.....	1	2	Clyde.....	
11	.....	.....	1	4	Penn Wright	
11	.....	.....	1	4	Abner Gile	
11	.....	.....	1	2	.....do	
12	.....	.....	2	4	Robert Ross	
12	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
13	.....	.....	2	4	Kate Waters	
13	.....	.....	1	2	Mark Bradley	
14	.....	.....	1	4	Brother Jonathan.....	
14	.....	.....	1	4	Annie Girdon	
14	.....	.....	2	2	Helen Mar.....	
14	.....	.....	2	4	Artemus Lamb	
14	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
14	.....	.....	1	3	Mountain Belle	
14	.....	.....	1	3	J. W. Vansant	
14	.....	.....	1	4	Buckeye.....	
14	.....	.....	1	5	Viola	
15	.....	.....	1	4	.....do	
15	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
15	.....	.....	2	2	Sterling	
15	.....	.....	1	4	Wild Boy.....	
15	2	4	.....	.....	.....	
15	.....	.....	1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
16	.....	.....	1	4	.....do	
17	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
17	.....	.....	1	4	Nationa	
17	.....	.....	2	3	Minnesota	
17	.....	.....	2	4	Robert Ross	
17	1	4	.....	.....	.....	
17	.....	.....	1	3	L. W. Barden	
17	1	5	.....	.....	.....	
17	.....	.....	1	4	Chauncey Lamb	
18	2	4	.....	.....	.....	
18	.....	.....	1	4	Iowa City	
18	.....	.....	2	3	Lafayette Lamb	
18	1	6	.....	.....	.....	
18	1	3	.....	.....	.....	
19	.....	.....	1	4	Hiram Price.....	
19	.....	.....	2	2	D. A. McDonald	
19	.....	.....	1	3	Le Claire Belle	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts. Single. No.	Single. No. of span.	Tow. No.	Tow. No. of span.	Tow. Name of boat.	Remarks.
1875.						
Sept. 19	1	4				
20			2	3	Artemus Lamb	
20	1	4				
20	1	6				
20	1	3				
21			1	4	Alvira	
23			2	4	Enterprise	
23			2	2	William White	
23			2	4	Dexter	
23			2	2	Sterling	
23			1	4	Tiber	
23			1	2	Clyde	
24			1	2	Tiber	
24			1	2	Saint Croix	
24			1	4	....do	
24			1	4	Minnie Will	
24			2	4	Robert Ross	
24	1	5				
24			1	4	Kate Waters	
25			1	4	....do	
25	1	4				
26			1	4	James Means	
26			2	3	C. J. Caffrey	
26	1	5				
26	1	4				
27			2	4	Jim Watson	
27			1	2	William White	
27			1	4	....do	
28			2	3	Artemus Lamb	
28			1	4	Brother Jonathan	
29	3	4				
29			1	3	J. W. Vansant	
29	1	3, 4				Broke on pier No. 3. 9.35 a. m., wind southwest; water, 6′ 11″.
29			1	2	Viola	
29			1	4	Silas Wright	
29			1	3	B. F. Weaver	Broke on pier No. 3. 6.35 p. m., wind southwest; water, 6′ 9½″.
29	1	5				
Oct. 1	2	4				
1	1	5				
1			1	2	Helen Mar	
1			1	4	Clyde	
1			1	3	Wyman X	Struck on pier No. 3 and broke. 11.20 a. m., calm; water, 6′ 6″.
1			2	3	L. W. Barden	
1			1	3	Helen Mar	
1			1	4	L. W. Barden	
2			1	3	Penn Wright	
2			1	4	Hadley	
2			1	3	Lafayette Lamb	
2			2	2	Abner Gile	
2			1	3	M. Whitmore	
2			1	3	Lafayette Lamb	Struck on pier No. 3 and broke. 6.20 p. m., wind south; water, 6′ 1½″.
3			1	4	D. A. McDonald	
3			1	3	M. Whitmore	
3			1	2	D. A. McDonald	
3	1	4				
3			1	4	Stillwater	
3			1	4	Hiram Price	
3			1	4	Hadley	
3			1	1	Mountain Belle	
3			1	4	....do	
4			1	4	Champion	
4	1	5				
4			1	3	Nellie Thomas	
5			2	4	Wild Boy	
5			2	2	Nationa	
5			1	4	Sterling	
6			1	2	Wm. White	
6			1	4	....do	
6			2	4	Dexter	
6			2	3	Chauncey Lamb	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts.					Remarks.
	Single.		Tow.			
	No.	No. of span.	No.	No. of span.	Name.	
1875.						
Oct. 6	1	4				
6			1	4	Iowa City	
6			2	4	Enterprise	
7			2	2	J. G. Chapman	
8			2	4	Robert Ross	
8			2	4	Jim Watson	
8	1	4				
9			2	2	St. Croix	
9			1	4	Annie Girdon	
10			2	3	Artemus Lamb	
11			2	2	Mark Bradley	
11			2	3	C. J. Caffrey	
11			1	3	Le Claire Belle	
12			1	4	Belle of Bellevue	
12	2	4				
13	1	4				
13	1	6				
13			1	4	Minnie Will	
13			1	1	Mountain Belle	
15			1	4	Tiber	
15	1	4				
15			1	4	Stillwater	
15			1	2	Dexter	
15			1	4	....do	
15	1	4				
16	4	4				
16			1	3	J. W. Vansant	
16			1	4	Bro. Jonathan	
17			1	4	C. J. Caffrey	
17			1	4	Wm. White	
17			1	5	L. W. Barden	
18			2	3	Lafayette Lamb	
18			2	4	Minnesota	
18			2	4	Jim Watson	
19			2	3	Enterprise	
20			2	2	Abner Gile	
20			1	4	Stillwater	
20	1	4				
20			2	4	Kate Waters	
20			2	5	Mountain Belle	
20			1	4	Buckeye	
21			1	3	Wyman X	
21			1	4	Dexter	
22			1	4	Nellie Thomas	
22			1	4	Silas Wright	
22			1	4	Viola	
22			1	4	B. F. Weaver	
22	1	4				
22			1	3	Arrow	
22			1	4	Clyde	
22			1	2	Robert Ross	Split on pier No. 4. 5.45 p. m., wind south; water, 3' 9½".
23			1	4	Robert Ross	
23			2	3	Artemus Lamb	
23	1	4				
23			1	3	Arrow	
24	1	4				
25	3	4				
25			1	3	J. G. Chapman	
25			1	2	Hartford	
25			1	2	Hartford	
25	2	4				
25			1	2	Helen Mar	
25			1	2	Helen Mar	
25			1	4	Hiram Price	
25			2	2	Saint Croix	
25			1	4	Lafayette Lamb	
25			1	4	Iowa City	
25	1	4				
25			1	4	Hadley	
25			2	4	Nationa	
29			2	4	Jim Watson	
29			1	4	Annie Girdon	
31			1	4	Lafayette Lamb	

Digitized by Google

Record of rafts that passed the Dunleith and Dubuque Bridge, &c.—Continued.

Date.	Rafts. Single. No.	Single. No. of span.	Tow. No.	Tow. No. of span.	Tow. Name of boat.	Remarks.	Boats. Up.	Boats. Down.	Barges, both ways.	Flats and wood-boats, both ways.	Remarks.
1875.											
Nov. 1	.....	.....	2	4	Abner Gile		5	6	2	.....	
1	1	4	.....	.....	.....		8	6	5	.....	
1	.....	.....	1	3	William White		8	7	4	.....	Steamer Northwestern, April 15, 1875, 8.10 p. m. Bound down, but wind so high could not get through draw, so went to bank. Wind northwest; water, 10′ 11″.
1	.....	.....	1	2	Mountain Belle.....		9	7	6	.....	
3	1	1	.....	.....	.....		9	7	7	.....	
5	.....	.....	1	4	Hartford.....		6	13	2	.....	Steamer Arkansas, down, April 23, 1875; two barges in tow. The larboard barge struck ice-breaker of pier No. 1, and barge going under span No. 1. The boat let loose in time to save herself from being forced under same span; 11.15 a. m.
5	.....	.....	1	4	Artemus Lamb		10	8	3	.....	
6	.....	.....	2	4	Robert Ross		11	6	1	.....	
6	1	4	.....	.....	.....		8	11	8	.....	
6	.....	.....	1	4	J. W. Vansant		6	6	.....	.....	
7	.....	.....	1	4	Champion.....		8	10	5	.....	
8	.....	.....	1	5	Champion.....		11	8	3	.....	Steamer Red Wing, down, May 1, 1875, 9.45 p. m. Half hour getting through. Wind northwest; water, 15′ 3½″.
9	.....	.....	1	2	Jim Watson		7	9	1	.....	Steamer Sterling, down, May 3, 1875, 2.25 p. m; log-raft in tow. Raft struck ice-breaker on fourth pier and split in two. Wind west; water, 14′ 9½″. Steamer Saint Croix, down, May 3, 1875, 5.35 p. m; raft in tow. Struck ice-breaker at fourth pier and broke up. Wind west; water, 14′ 9″.
9	.....	.....	1	2	L. W. Barden		9	9	2	.....	
9	.....	.....	1	4	Jim Watson		10	7	2	.....	
9	.....	.....	2	3	L. W. Barden		8	8	3	.....	
11	.....	.....	1	4	Alvira.....		7	12	.....	.....	Steamer William White, down, May 9, 1875, 5.10 a. m.; log-raft in tow. Raft struck ice-breaker at pier No. 4 and split. Wind southeast; water, 13′ 2½″.
11	.....	.....	1	2	Alvira.....		10	9	7	.....	
12	1	6	.....	.....	.....		8	9	4	.....	
12	.....	.....	2	4	Robert Ross		14	6	4	.....	
14	.....	.....	1	4	Saint Croix		7	11	.....	.....	
							8	9	.....	.....	
							9	12	14	.....	
							8	8	4	.....	
							10	8	3	.....	
							10	9	.....	.....	Steamer Mollie Mohler, down, May 17, 1875, 7.35 a. m.; log-raft in tow. Raft split on ice-breaker at pier No. 5. Wind calm; water, 12′ 5″.
							7	12	4	.....	
							6	11	.....	.....	Steamer Louisville, down, May 18, 1875, 11.15 a. m.; log-raft in tow. Raft split on pier No. 5. Wind calm; water, 12′ 6″.

Digitized by Google

Boats.		Barges, both ways.	Flats and wood-boats, both ways.	Remarks.
Up.	Down.			
6	7	4	.....	
11	6	4	1	
7	11	6	.....	
8	8	.....	.....	
11	9	7	.....	Steamer Mountain Belle, down, May 23, 1875, 3 p. m.; log-raft in tow. Raft struck No. 3 pier and split. Calm; water, 12′ 9″.
7	9	2	1	
8	8	3	.....	
7	12	1	.....	Steamer Bill Henderson, down, May 26, 1875, 12.10 p. m.; log-raft in tow. Struck pier No. 3 and broke. Calm; water, 12′ 2″.
10	8	7	.....	
9	9	.....	.....	Steamer Mountain Belle, down, May 27, 1875, 8.30 p. m.; log raft. Backed down through and hit the ice-breaker midship. Calm; water, 11′ 10″.
9	11	8	.....	
8	11	6	.....	
14	7	.....	1	
6	9	6	.....	
11	6	.....	.....	
5	12	5	.....	
7	12	.....	.....	
12	4	3	.....	
11	10	.....	.....	
4	12	.....	.....	Steamer Helen Mar, down, June 7, 1875, 8.45 p. m.; log-raft. Split spans 4 and 5. Calm; water, 10′.
11	9	4	.....	
10	9	2	.....	
4	8	2	.....	
9	10	8	.....	Steamer Iowa, down, June 10, 1875, 5.50 p. m.; lumber-raft. Split on pier 4. Wind south; water, 9′ 11″.
9	9	5	.....	
7	8	.....	.....	
9	9	4	.....	
8	13	3	.....	Steamer Viola, down, June 14, 1875, 9 p. m.; log-raft in tow. Struck ice-breaker on pier No. 4; swung around on pier No. 5, where it lay all night. Wind southeast; water, 10′ 2″.
9	8	2	.....	
10	7	2	1	
8	11	.....	.....	
9	13	7	2	Wood-boat, up, June 18, 1875, 9.15 a. m. Light wind; did not get through. Water, 10′ 5″.
8	11	3	.....	Steamer Bill Henderson, down, June 17, 1875, 5.55 p. m.; log-raft. Struck pier No. 3 and broke. Wind southeast; water, 10′ 5″.
8	11	2	.....	
5	11	8	.....	
13	8	12	.....	
13	8	1	.....	Steamer Champion, down, June 23, 1875, 9.50 a. m.; lumber-raft in tow. Struck ice-breaker fourth pier and broke little. Wind south; water, 10′.
9	9	2	.....	
7	13	3	.....	
11	7	4	.....	
10	8	2	.....	
14	7	2	.....	
8	10	9	.....	
7	11	5	.....	
9	8	6	.....	
6	9	.....	.....	Steamer Hartford, down, July 4, 1875, 11.25 a. m.; log-raft in tow. Raft struck ice-breaker on pier No. 4 and broke up. Wind northwest; water, 10′ 5½″.
11	11	3	.....	
7	12	10	.....	
9	8	3	.....	
12	6	4	.....	
11	7	1	.....	
6	15	4	.....	
10	8	1	2	
11	4	2	.....	
7	13	.....	.....	
9	8	.....	.....	
11	9	2	.....	
7	12	.....	.....	
5	14	2	.....	
11	7	2	.....	
9	9	4	.....	
8	12	6	.....	
9	10	.....	.....	
9	10	10	.....	
10	9	1	.....	
9	7	7	.....	
9	8	3	.....	

Digitized by Google

Boats.		Barges, both ways.	Flats and wood-boats, both ways.	Remarks.
Up.	Down.			
6	11	5	.....	
9	7	.....	1	
2	.....	1	.....	
6	9	11	.....	
9	10	4	.....	Steamer C. J. Caffrey, down, August 4, 1875, 5.15 a. m; log-raft in tow. Split on pier 4. Wind southeast; water, 3′ 3″.
	12	6	1	Steamer Tidal Wave, down, August 6, 1875, 11.20 a. m; four barges in tow.
5				About 10.43 a. m. the outside starboard barge struck on bow of protection to pivot-piece, breaking two holes in barge—draw being probably open. Wind northwest; water, 3′ 3″.
10	9	6	.....	
8	9	12	.....	
8	10	2	1	
2	9	.....	2	
9	8	1	.....	
6	12	16	.....	
5	11	9	.....	
8	8	6	.....	
8	7	5	.....	Steamer Saint Croix, down, August 23, 1875, 10.50 a. m.; log-raft in tow. Struck on sunken ice-breaker; got off 11.30. Wind south; water, 2′ 7″.
				Steamer Sterling, down, August 23, 1875, 11.40 a. m.; log-raft in tow. Struck on sunken ice-breaker. Wind south; water, 2′ 7″.
11	6	15	.....	
8	11	5	.....	
10	7	14	.....	
6	8	10	.....	
7	10	8	.....	
9	8	12	.....	
12	5	6	.....	Steamer Mountain Belle, down, September 6, 1875, 6.45 a. m.; log-raft in tow Struck on third pier and broke in two. Calm; water, 5′ 1½″.
5	11	5	.....	
18	10	4	.....	
10	10	4	.....	
8	9	4	.....	
11	9	8	.....	
6	11	2	.....	
10	7	5	.....	
7	10	.....	.....	
10	4	.....	.....	
8	10	8	.....	
10	6	2	.....	
10	11	.....	.....	
11	9	6	.....	
6	10	6	.....	
9	8	2	.....	
8	8	4	.....	
6	8	8	.....	Steamer B. F. Weaver, down, September 29, 1875, 6 35 p. m.; log-raft in tow. Broke on pier No. 3 Wind southwest; water, 6′ 9″.
5	12	.....	.....	Steamer Wyman X., down, October 1, 1875, 11.20 a. m.; log-raft in tow. Struck on pier No. 3 and broke. Calm; water, 6′ 6″.
11	9	7	.....	Steamer Lafayette Lamb, down, October 2, 1875, 6.20 p. m.; log-raft in tow. Struck on pier No. 3 and broke. Wind south; water, 6′ 1½″.
9	9	5	.....	
6	11	5	1	
8	11	2	.....	
10	10	6	.....	
7	9	10	.....	
10	10	10	.....	
10	5	4	.....	
10	4	11	.....	
7	9	10	.....	
7	11	3	.....	
8	10	11	.....	
8	10	1	.....	
7	11	10	.....	Steamer Robert Ross, down, October 22, 1875, 5.45 p. m.; log-raft in tow. Split on pier No. 4. Wind south; water, 3′ 9½″.
6	5	9	.....	
5	11	5	.....	
8	8	9	.....	
3	3	11	.....	
7	8	12	.....	
10	7	9	.....	
7	10	16	.....	
7	11	7	.....	
9	7	17	.....	
5	8	26	.....	
6	5	7	.....	

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX H.

Statement of number of steamers, tow-boats, and rafts passing Clinton Bridge in 1875.

CHICAGO AND NORTHWESTERN RAILWAY COMPANY.

There were 274 passages made up and down through Clinton Bridge by passenger packets during the year 1875; these boats carry both passengers and freight, and very often tow one or more barges. These are much the largest boats that pass through the bridge. Their landing is above and close to bridge, so that in going down stream they generally back through the bridge, and turn head down-stream below it.

M. H. ESTABROOK.

CHICAGO AND NORTHWESTERN RAILWAY COMPANY.

There were 272 tow-boats passed up and down through Clinton Bridge during the year 1875, towing from one to seven barges each. These boats, when going down-stream with their tows, round to above the bridge, take a line out to a ring-bolt in the warehouse that is located in a line with the west draw-passage, and about fifteen hundred feet above the bridge, and in this way drop through the west draw-passage, keeping the entire tow of seven barges fast to the boat while thus dropping through.

M. H. ESTABROOK.

CHICAGO AND NORTHWESTERN RAILWAY COMPANY.

There were 600 barges towed up and down through Clinton Bridge during the season of 1875.

There was no damage done to boats or barges while passing the bridge during the year 1875.

Some of the rafts collided with the piers and broke them up some—none were badly broken.

We do not keep a daily water-record at this bridge, but do make a record of extreme high and low water in each year. The highest water at this bridge in 1875 was in April. It was 11½ feet above extreme low water; the lowest water of same year was in September, and was 22 inches above extreme low water.

M. H. ESTABROOK.

Rafts—boats and rafts.

CHICAGO AND NORTHWESTERN RAILWAY COMPANY.

There passed through Clinton Bridge up and down during the season of 1875 1,925 raft-boats. These boats towed 390 rafts past the bridge; the rafts averaged 14 string each, of a width of 14 feet per string. Two trips are required to be made through the bridge by each boat to get the raft through; the raft being divided and one half tied to shore above the bridge, the boat taking the balance through the bridge and tying it to the shore while it comes back for the pieces left above.

The above does not include the rafts that are brought to the saw-mills below the bridge at Clinton. These mills use about 75 rafts per annum. They are moored to the shore above the bridge when brought down the river, and are dropped through the bridge from two to six strings at a time, as the mills require them to saw.

From the opening of the river in the spring to about the first of July in each year, the water in the river is of sufficient depth to allow boats with their rafts to pass down the slough at east side of river, opposite Clinton. By going down this slough a half mile of distance is saved. All rafts going down this slough pass under the extreme east span of bridge. This span is 200 feet long, but owing to the abutment being set back some distance from the water's edge, there is only water-way enough to pass eight strings of a raft at one time; 90 per cent. of all rafts going below Clinton pass down this slough during the time named.

M. H. ESTABROOK.

Digitized by Google

CHICAGO AND NORTHWESTERN RAILWAY COMPANY.

Clinton bridge was commenced to be built in 1864 and completed for traffic in January, 1865. It was built under a charter granted by the State of Illinois under the name of the Albany and Mendota Bridge Company. The bridge was legalized as a post-road and post-route by act of Congress in February, 1867.

M. H. ESTABROOK.

The above refers to bridge between Little Rock Island and the Iowa shore. The bridge from the island to the Illinois shore was begun in December, 1858, finished and opened for traffic in January, 1860. It was known as the Albany and Mendota Bridge Company.

M. H. E.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX I.

Abstract of the record of the Rock Island Bridge for the years 1874, 1875, *and part of* 1876.

Year.	Average stage of water.			Average of thermometer.			Trains crossing the bridge.								Teams and foot-passengers crossing the bridge.				Steamboats, barges, and rafts passing bridge.				
							Going north.				Going south.				North.		South.		Up.		Down.		
							Engines.				Engines.												
	6 a. m.	12 m.	6 p. m.	6 a. m.	2 p. m.	6 p. m.	With trains.	Without trains.	Passenger-cars.	Freight-cars.	With trains.	Without trains.	Passenger-cars.	Freight-cars.	Foot-passengers.	Teams.	Foot-passengers.	Teams.	Steamers.	Barges.	Steamers.	Barges.	Rafts.
1874.	′	′	′	°	°	°																	
January	8.35	8.36	8.51	17.38	26.06	22.09	130	.....	360	4,440	83	.....	357	4,430	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
February	6.69	6.62	6.68	19.00	30.20	26.46	118	.....	296	3,974	79	.....	320	3,673	6,864	5,763	7,130	5,138	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
March	8.24	8.26	8.33	30.81	42.31	40.32	134	.....	356	4,294	84	.....	348	4,479	19,779	10,413	20,728	10,492	17	12	15	7	5
April	5.10	5.08	5.11	34.23	48.43	48.76	161	.....	373	5,656	101	.....	368	5,909	14,169	8,442	14,914	8,385	66	29	65	22	34
May	7.45	7.45	7.40	59.00	76.35	75.22	150	.....	392	5,719	107	.....	388	2,572	15,172	9,980	16,484	9,961	158	34	153	31	115
June	5.50	5.51	5.51	70.15	81.55	82.60	149	.....	369	4,724	93	.....	374	4,908	14,335	8,909	15,300	8,884	137	26	139	25	142
July	6.25	6.20	6.20	74.20	85.70	86.80	131	.....	408	4,068	95	.....	398	4,054	17,265	9,731	18,347	9,721	118	11	118	8	97
August	2.32	2.25	2.28	70.90	82.64	82.06	167	.....	384	5,918	94	.....	383	5,535	17,135	10,301	18,115	10,294	120	49	124	37	63
September	3.02	3.04	3.06	61.20	74.53	71.00	152	.....	409	4,689	86	.....	409	5,121	14,932	11,340	16,132	11,512	115	32	113	29	65
October	4.41	4.40	4.40	45.20	60.03	54.60	185	.....	415	5,652	116	.....	421	5,835	14,536	11,667	15,463	11,693	73	27	78	29	50
November	3.58	3.59	3.60	30.20	40.93	38.56	266	27	359	5,115	296	14	357	5,585	14,906	9,577	15,367	9,540	31	19	32	20	12
December	1.65	2.05	2.15	23.58	31.29	27.87	335	18	405	5,784	344	10	409	5,821	15,598	10,110	16,115	10,087	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	2,078	45	4,556	59,853	1,578	24	4,532	60,922	164,691	106,233	174,095	105,707	835	239	837	208	583
1875.																							
January	6.26	6.29	6.30	2.93	13.03	9.61	477	22	508	5,569	50	14	507	5,690	7,921	5,868	8,142	5,890	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
February	4.40	4.37	4.37	5.64	15.25	13.35	309	12	326	4,778	302	14	326	4,840	4,456	2,532	4,631	2,565	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
March	4.62	4.84	4.77	23.64	35.64	33.51	338	14	383	5,728	353	14	381	5,676	15,542	6,684	17,043	6,534	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
April	9.42	9.48	9.53	38.56	54.90	52.33	313	14	384	5,345	316	9	387	5,294	16,792	9,249	17,904	9,171	68	30	65	10	29
May	9.96	9.92	9.88	56.53	69.55	68.96	294	10	395	5,464	312	11	375	5,560	15,531	8,587	16,616	8,556	135	10	134	19	107
June	7.35	7.34	7.34	63.68	76.68	76.68	292	8	393	5,087	304	6	388	5,870	13,230	9,450	14,190	9,480	135	46	136	34	114
July	5.31	5.29	5.26	72.61	82.51	81.19	257	7	400	4,922	269	6	397	5,001	13,733	9,222	14,143	9,166	129	31	135	22	97
August	1.62	1.61	1.59	62.16	80.29	79.41	264	2	386	4,918	274	9	383	5,109	17,561	12,097	18,297	12,206	161	72	157	71	105
September	4.85	4.90	4.92	56.90	70.10	67.36	297	17	425	5,579	282	18	418	5,100	11,947	11,970	12,607	12,030	137	66	143	73	68
October	2.92	2.90	2.87	41.00	54.83	52.16	308	10	404	5,867	315	14	402	5,920	20,770	11,470	21,080	11,501	105	52	108	38	73
November	2.02	2.06	2.09	26.50	38.60	32.96	295	11	387	5,292	281	10	383	5,349	14,460	9,285	14,677	9,270	36	21	46	39	25
December	2.69	2.80	2.75	30.19	38.12	34.29	270	7	399	4,856	277	9	392	4,976	19,933	11,516	20,568	11,547	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3,714	150	4,790	63,305	3,787	134	4,739	64,385	171,936	107,930	179,898	107,716	906	318	924	312	618

Digitized by Google

1870.																								
January	3.41	3.45	3.52	25.13	32.48	29.93	244	10	361	4,208	240	9	358	4,209	15,647	10,509	16,360	10,501	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
February	3.86	3.97	4.26	23.11	34.82	31.62	272	9	351	5,038	277	3	349	5,172	18,723	8,642	19,352	8,718	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
March	6.15	6.20	6.19	26.12	36.77	34.16	315	12	400	5,624	317	9	397	5,156	10,726	3,335	10,746	3,266	17	8	14	3	4	
April	10.36	10.44	10.48	42.73	57.06	56.63	290	9	373	5,019	293	14	375	5,369	23,355	8,220	23,947	8,235	90	60	83	28	31	
May	12.00	12.03	12.06	55.38	70.45	68.80	309	9	412	5,624	314	9	414	5,992	14,004	10,950	1,349	10,764	173	94	166	87	98	
June	9.48	9.45	9.41	66.46	76.13	74.86	324	6	450	5,676	327	9	443	5,909	20,325	11,646	21,195	10,875	151	40	163	61	1.2	
July	6.80	6.85	6.74	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	147	29	133	24	114	
August	2.92	2.92	2.94	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	144	45	141	32	88	
September	5.30	5.31	5.31	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	127	23	127	27	75	
October	3.26	3.27	3.24	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	103	29	109	40	61	
November	3.35	3.37	3.38	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	43	31	45	35	14	
Total	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	995	359	981	337	627	

Digitized by Google

Steamboats, barges, and rafts passing the draw.

	Going north.		Going south.			Number of times the draw was opened.
	Steamboats.	Barges.	Steamboats.	Barges.	Rafts.	
March 29 to December 31, 1872	570	235	561	273	919	1,131
Year ending December 31, 1873	1,182	452	1,182	459	688	2,364
Year ending December 31, 1874	835	239	837	208	593	1,672
Year ending December 31, 1875	906	318	924	312	618	1,830
Year ending December 31, 1876	995	359	981	337	627	1,976

APPENDIX J.

CHICAGO, BURLINGTON AND QUINCY RAILROAD, ENGINEER'S OFFICE,
Chicago, July 31, 1876.

MY DEAR SIR: Your favor of 26th instant received. I regret to say that a large number of the maps and papers in this office were destroyed in the great fire of October, 1871, and that in consequence I am not able to give you as full information respecting the bridge over the Mississippi River at Burlington as I could wish. Such, however, as I have I shall be pleased to send you or place at your disposal here.

I inclose here a diagram showing the location of the bridge and the position of the piers, also profiles of bottom of river at different times and the direction of currents. The profiles shown are from soundings taken during 1867 and 1868, before and during the construction of the bridge, and before the riprap for protecting the piers from becoming undermined by the action of the current was completed. The observations to determine direction of currents and consequent location of piers were taken before and during construction.

The bridge consists, commencing at the east shore, of six spans of 250 feet each, one draw-span 352 feet, one span 200 feet, and one span 175 feet, counting from center to center of piers, and is therefore 2,237 feet long over all. The superstructure is entirely of iron, built on the plan known as the "Prate Irons," double intersection; is 26 feet deep and 15 feet 9 inches in width from center to center of trusses. It is supported on piers of solid masonry, 7 feet wide and 23 feet long on top, and about 18 feet wide and 55 feet long at bottom, with the exception of those on either side of the draw, which are 2 feet thicker and somewhat larger. The pier supporting the pivot draw-span is round, 34 feet in diameter at top, 40 feet in diameter at bottom, and 40 feet high. The other piers average about 40 feet in height, the highest being 45 feet. The top of masonry is about 12 feet above high-water mark of 1851, the highest water known, as I am informed.

The form of the piers is such as to cause little or no change in direction of the current in passing, the up-stream starling being formed of two arcs of a circle, the center of which lies near the opposite side of the pier; the down-stream end is round. A protection pier for the bridge, when open, extends above and below the bridge the full length of the draw-span, built of solid timber crib-work 40 feet wide, and filled with stone. As additional protection against damage by ice, ice-breakers of solid timber are built above each pier and filled with stone.

No continuous soundings across the river have been taken of late. We have in this office complete drawings of superstructure and substructure, which I shall be glad to place at your disposal here, should you so desire.

The bridge at Quincy was built by a separate bridge company, and under the immediate charge of Thomas C. Clarke, esq., now of Phoenixville Bridge Company, 410 Walnut Street, Philadelphia, whose published book will give all the information you desire. We have not now a copy here or I would forward it to you. I think the book can be had from any bookstore or from D. Van Nostrand, 23 Murray street, New York. We have no plans of the Quincy bridge here.

With regard to bridge at Clinton, Iowa, Mr. Edward H. Johnson, chief engineer C. & N. W. Railway, Chicago, can furnish the information desired.

I happen to have some notes of observations on currents at that bridge, taken by W. S. Pope, then chief engineer for that road, in May, 1866, copy of which I inclose.

Please let me know if the inclosed diagrams furnish the information you wish, and if I can be of any further service.

Very truly, yours,

MAX HJORTSBERG, *Chief Engineer.*

Capt. CHAS. J. ALLEN,
Corps of Engineers, U. S. A.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX K.

Statement of the number of steamers and barges passing the spans of the bridge at Keokuk, for 1875 and 1876. Procured for the board by Major Stickney, captain of engineers. No record of rafts is kept by the bridge authorities.

From March 31 to November 22, 1875, 1,347 steamers and 704 barges. For the season of 1876, there passed in January, 4 steamers; March, 56 steamers and 34 barges; April, 176 steamers and 110 barges; May, 221 steamers and 171 barges; June, 225 steamers and 101 barges; July, 181 steamers and 48 barges; August, 210 steamers and 100 barges; September, 179 steamers and 86 barges; October, 223 steamers and 168 barges; November, 115 steamers and 126 barges—total, 1,590 steamers and 944 barges.

APPENDIX L.

Annual statement of business done during the year 1876 *at Quincy Railroad Bridge.*

Boats, barges, and rafts through the draw during the year 1876.

	Keokuk Northern Line.				Quincy and Keokuk.				Transient boats.				Sail-boats.		Floating under span.	
	Boats.		Barges.		Boats.		Barges.		Boats.		Barges.				Barges.	Rafts.
	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Down.	Down.
January	7	9	0	0	0	0	0	0	6	7	0	0	0	0	0	1
February	11	8	0	0	4	3	0	0	3	3	1	0	0	0	0	0
March	23	24	2	2	38	39	19	6	14	9	8	0	2	0	0	4
April	34	35	8	8	44	45	14	3	39	31	41	14	4	0	14	9
May	49	48	17	25	59	58	18	7	73	72	60	54	7	0	4	36
June	48	48	20	18	34	34	5	0	62	65	9	41	6	0	11	58
July	47	43	9	9	38	38	5	1	49	48	8	14	1	0	13	49
August	35	35	14	9	33	33	2	0	63	60	1	6	3	0	14	44
September	49	48	17	18	29	29	2	0	48	49	3	0	3	0	8	43
October	47	46	15	18	31	31	2	3	42	47	5	4	3	0	6	30
November	37	41	16	18	35	35	4	5	32	36	20	22	3	0	4	9
December	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Total	387	385	118	125	345	345	71	25	431	427	156	155	32	0	74	283
Total up and down..	772		243		690		96		858		311		32		74	283

Total number of steamboats and barges up and down—boats, 2,320; barges, 650.

Digitized by Google

Engines and cars crossing over the bridge during the year 1876.

Month.	Hannibal and Saint Joseph Railroad.						Saint Louis, Keokuk and Northwestern.						Quincy, Missouri and Pacific Railroad.						Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railroad.					
	Engines.		Cars loaded.		Cars empty.		Engines.		Cars loaded.		Cars empty.		Engines.		Cars loaded.		Cars empty.		Engines.		Cars loaded.		Cars empty.	
	East.	West.	East.	West.	East.	West.	East.	West.	East.	West.	East.	West.	East.	West.	East.	West.	East.	West.	East.	West.	East.	West.	East.	West.
January	140	140	1,773	1,053	111	934	104	105	335	320	42	58	53	53	321	169	2	147	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
February	138	138	2,304	1,192	65	1,032	100	100	314	310	34	33	50	50	310	172	7	129	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
March	148	147	1,977	1,415	85	970	105	105	356	319	35	110	51	52	298	160	7	116	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
April	139	140	1,910	1,495	150	421	44	44	135	132	10	24	53	52	249	184	23	107	26	23	186	62	.....	.....
May	133	134	1,842	1,211	192	536	44	44	108	100	11	27	56	56	308	197	8	91	25	25	115	53	.....	.....
June	125	123	1,659	1,117	75	479	119	118	268	273	4	42	52	52	274	171	4	117	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
July	134	134	1,569	945	69	715	98	99	210	195	4	17	53	52	198	173	18	43	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
August	127	127	1,489	1,275	81	333	118	118	290	285	15	29	54	54	237	195	20	52	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
September	140	140	2,200	1,299	98	554	102	103	266	233	2	50	52	52	244	172	13	76	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
October	152	152	1,828	1,310	133	576	100	100	256	224	17	57	52	52	331	176	27	158	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
November	143	143	1,523	1,432	73	350	108	109	283	274	4	16	54	54	400	217	10	193	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
December	135	135	1,560	998	56	139	139	139	396	375	10	38	53	53	416	160	3	234	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	1,654	1,653	21,634	14,742	1,188	6,380	1,181	1,183	3,217	3,040	188	501	633	632	3,586	2,146	142	1,462	51	48	301	115	.....	.....

Total number of engines and cars crossed, of all roads: engines, 7,035; cars, 58,643.

Digitized by Google

Detention of engines and trains.

HANNIBAL AND SAINT JOSEPH RAILROAD.

Date.	Detention: minutes.	Number of engine.	Train.	Cause of detention.
Jan. 7	9	9	No. 9	A. Mitchell, up.
Feb. 28	10	73	No. 12	Clinton, up.
Mar. 2	9	73	No. 11	Eagle, up.
14	7	73	No. 11	J. M. Mills, up.
15	4	73	No. 10	Eagle, down.
19	3	5	No. 3	A. Mitchell, up.
22	5	75	No. 9	Clinton, down.
22	10	73	Extra	Eagle, down.
24	2	73	No. 9	Minnesota, down.
Apr. 1	4	73	No. 13	Rob Roy, up.
7	10	54	No. 10	Beaver, up.
13	5	73	No. 13	Andy Johnson, up.
14	2	73	No. 12	Pearl, up.
14	6	73	No. 13	Little Eagle, up.
18	5	5	No. 2	Andy Johnson, down.
20	5	5	No. 3	Lake Superior, up.
21	10	75	No. 11	Joe Fleming, up.
22	4	73	No. 10	Eagle, down.
27	6	1	No. 14	Little Eagle, down.
27	5	1	Extra	Rob Roy, down.
May 1	3	1	No. 13	Joe Fleming, up.
2	8	73	No. 10	Eagle, down.
2	5	70	No. 12	Eagle, up.
4	5	16	Extra	Savanna, up.
4	8	73	No. 13	Savanna, down.
9	10	73	No. 10	Norton, up.
10	12	73	No. 10	Ice merchant, up.
10	2	73	No. 12	Eagle, up.
11	5	21	Extra	Andy Johnson, up.
11	2	73	Extra	Ice Merchant, down.
11	3	73	No. 10	Ice Merchant, up.
11	6	5	No. 1	Rob Roy, up.
11	5	73	No. 11	Petrel, up.
12	4	73	No. 14	A. Mitchell, down.
20	5	73	No. 12	Eagle, up.
31	7	5	No. 3	Andy Johnson, down.
1	10	73	No. 12	Eagle, up.
4	9	73	No. 11	A. J. Baker, down.
4	16	1	No. 1	J. G. Chapman, down.
8	5	41	No. 11	Rob Roy, up.
13	5	49	No. 12	Rob Roy, down.
15	10	5	No. 1	Petrel, down.
15	5	49	No. 11	Petrel, up.
16	7	5	No. 2	H. Shulenberg, up.
17	7	73	No. 12	Eagle, up.
17	7	73	No. 11	Little Eagle, up.
20	5	73	No. 12	Eagle, up.
1	5	73	No. 12	Andy Johnson, down.
4	2	73	No. 11	M. Whitmore, up.
8	4	5	No. 1	Sail-boat, up.
13	5	5	No. 1	Clinton, up.
24	5	73	No. 11	Eagle, up.
Aug. 1	5	5	No. 3	Wyman, up.
2	6	73	No. 12	Eagle, up.
9	3	47	No. 11	Little Eagle, up.
11	5	5	No. 1	Eagle, down.
15	20	73	No. 10	Do.
19	6	73	No. 12	Little Eagle, up.
19	10	73	No. 11	Jno. J. Shoemaker, up.
27	11	73	No. 12	Andy Johnson, down.
30	5	5	No. 1	War Eagle, up.
30	4	73	No. 13	Andy Johnson, down.
Sept. 7	12	73	Extra	Little Eagle, down.
9	8	5	No. 2	Golden Eagle, down.
18	10	73	No. 12	Eagle, up.
25	15	73	No. 10	Rob Roy, down.
Oct. 14	15	73	No. 8	H. Shulenberg, down.
8	23	5	No. 3	Rob Roy, down.
14	6	5	No. 1	L. W. Barden, down.
15	2	5	No. 2	Rob Roy, down.
16	5	73	No. 13	Northwestern, down.
19	20	5	No. 1	War Eagle, up.
26	9	16	No. 9	Wm. White, up.
31	20	75	No. 9	Northwestern, down.
Nov. 9	5	75	No. 10	Clinton, down.
15	15	5	No. 1	Golden Eagle, up.
17	10	5	No. 2	Prescott, down.

Number of detentions, 77; time lost, 9 hours and 20 minutes.

Digitized by Google

SAINT LOUIS, KEOKUK, AND NORTHWESTERN.

Date.	Detention: minutes.	Number of engine.	Train.	Cause of detention.
Feb. 29	8	3	No. west	Eagle, down,
Mar. 4	7	3	No. west	Do.
8	5	3	No. west	Do.
17	8	3	Passenger, east	Bayard, up.
17	8	3	Passenger, west	Eagle, down.
18	10	5	do	Do.
27	8	3	do	Do.
31	8	5	Passenger, east	Clinton, up.
Apr. 1	8	3	Passenger, west	Dubuque, down.
2	6	3	do	Eagle, down.
4	5	3	do	Sail-Boat, up.
5	4	3	do	Eagle, down.
6	6	3	do	Do.
9	4	3	do	Do.
12	2	3	do	Do.
13	5	3	do	Do.
26	4	19	do	Do.
May 6	8	3	do	Addie Johnson, down.
25	5	3	do	J. A. Baker, down.
26	3	3	do	Eagle, down.
30	5	2	do	H. Shulenburg, down.
June 3	10	5	Passenger, east	Andy Johnson, up.
8	6	3	Passenger, west	Lake Superior, down
10	2	6	Passenger, east	Little Eagle, down.
10	2	3	do	Lake Superior, up.
10	14	3	Passenger, west	Sail-Boat, up.
14	5	6	Passenger, east	Joe Fleming, down.
15	5	3	Passenger, west	Petrel, down.
19	6	1	Passenger, east	Eagle, down.
21	8	5	do	Do.
25	6	2	do	Cricket, down.
30	2	3	do	Chapman, down.
July 1	3	5	do	Rob-Roy, up.
1	2	2	do	Eagle, down.
5	5	3	do	Do.
7	4	5	do	Northwestern, down.
20	5	6	do	Eagle, down.
20	3	3	No. east	Do.
27	8	3	No. east	Do.
28	5	3	No. east	Do.
29	5	3	Passenger, east	Do.
Aug. 1	3	6	do	Do.
8	7	1	do	Do.
19	7	1	do	John Shomaker, down.
19	6	6	do	Eagle, down.
19	14	3	Passenger, west	Minneapolis, down.
22	5	1	do	Lake Superior, down.
30	6	1	Passenger, east	Shulenberg, up.
31	5	1	do	Little Eagle, up.
31	9	6	do	Rob-Roy, up.
31	3	6	Passenger, west	Wyman, up.
Sept. 3	4	1	do	Tiber, down.
16	12	1	Passenger, east	Do.
16	6	1	Passenger, west	Silas Wright, down.
20	20	6	Passenger, east	Rob-Roy, down.
20	10	6	Passenger, west	Eagle, down.
30	4	6	do	Do.
Oct. 2	8	1	Passenger, east	War Eagle, down.
12	4	5	do	Hiram Price, down.
14	5	5	Passenger, west	Northwestern, down.
15	5	5	do	Eagle, down.
15	6	5	do	L. W. Barden, up.
20	25	5	Passenger, east	Golden Eagle, down.
26	12	5	do	Do.
28	7	5	Passenger, west	Shulenberg, down.
Nov. 1	4	5	Passenger, east	War Eagle, down.
11	10	1	do	Sail-Boat, up.
11	6	5	Passenger, west	Prescott, up.
23	10	5	do	Minneapolis, down.

Number of detentions, 68; time lost, 7 hours and 24 minutes.

Digitized by Google

QUINCY, MISSOURI AND PACIFIC.

Date.	Detention: minutes.	Number of engine.	Train.	Cause of detention
Mar. 11	7	2	Passenger, west	Clinton, down.
18	8	3	Passenger, east	Do.
30	6	3	Passenger, west	Little Eagle, down.
Apr. 8	4	3	Passenger, east	Clinton, down.
18	4	1	Passenger, west	Eagle, down.
23	4	3	Passenger, east	Eagle, up.
28	8	1	....do	Andy Jerdon, down.
May 4	9	1	....do	Kellogg, up.
10	5	2	....do	Beaver, up.
16	3	1	....do	Victory, down.
20	8	2	Passenger, west	H. Shulenburg, down.
June 14	7	3	....do	Park Painter, up.
15	5	3	Passenger, east	Minneapolis, up.
19	3	1	Passenger, west	J. G. Chapman, down.
July 13	5	1	....do	Silas Wright, up.
28	5	2	Passenger, east	Lumberman, down.
Aug. 1	5	2	Passenger, west	Rob-Roy, up.
4	5	1	Passenger, east	Vansant, down.
5	15	1	....do	Addie Johnston, down.
17	10	1	....do	Rob-Roy, up.
19	10	1	....do	Chapman, down.
22	3	2	Passenger, west	H. Shulenburg, up.
Sept. 9	4	2	Passenger, east	Andy Johnson, down.
Oct. 5	4	1	....do	Lake Superior, down.

Number of detentions, 24; time lost, 2 hours and 27 minutes.

Detention to steamboats during the year 1876.

Number of steamboats detained backing through draw, 66.

Time of detention, 22 hours.

Average time of detention to each boat, 20 minutes.

Steamer Red Wing, by reason of extreme darkness, tied up at Cottonwood Island on the 6th of November at 12.10 a. m.

Passed through draw, 6.45 a. m.

Detained thereby, 6 hours 35 minutes.

Steamer Brilliant, on the 8th of April, on her up-trip, with three barges in tow, struck Ice-Breaker No. 3. The tow became unmanageable and was compelled to land at Missouri shore and repair. Slight damage. Got under way again in one hour and fifteen minutes.

Mean temperature, rain-fall, and depth of snow for 1876.

Month.	Temperature.	Rain-fall.	Depth of snow.
	°	*Inches.*	*Inches.*
January	36.5	2 1-8	7-8
February	35.7	1 7-8	1 1-8
March	36.8	4 7-8	11
April	55.6	4 1-16	0
May	65.2	5 1-16	0
June	70.4	12 3-16	0
July	77.3	11 1-8	0
August	74.1	3 13-16	0
September	65.2	7 1-4	0
October	51.3	3 1-4	0
November	35.8	5 1-4	4 3-4
December	19.0	0	3 1-4
Average	51.9	Total, 60 7-8	Total, 21

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS.

July 19. Highest mean temperature, 85°.7 above zero.
July 19. Highest observation taken, 91° above zero.
Dec. 9. Lowest mean temperature, ½° below zero.
Dec. 9. Lowest observation taken, 10° below zero.
Apr. 18. Highest stage of water, 17 feet 8 inches above low-water mark of 1862.
Dec. 7. Lowest stage of water, 1 foot 10 inches above low-water mark of 1862.
Mar. 23. Final disappearance of ice in the river.
Sept. 21. First autumnal frost.
Nov. 14. First snow.
Nov. 28. First floating ice in the river.
Dec. 8. Heaviest wind-storm pressure, 10 pounds per square foot.
Dec. 9. River frozen over.

Daily record of stage of water for the year 1876.

Plane or zero, low-water mark of 1862.

Date.	Stage of water at 6 p. m.	Rise or fall during 24 hours.	Date.	Stage of water at 6 p. m.	Rise or fall during 24 hours.	Date.	Stage of water at 6 p. m.	Rise or fall during 24 hours.
1876.	Ft. ins.	Ft. ins.	1876.	Ft. ins.	Ft. ins.	1876.	Ft. ins.	Ft. ins.
Jan. 1	7 9	4 1½ rise.	Feb. 26	3 6	0 3 fall.	Apr. 22	16 8	0 3 fall.
2	11 0	3 3 rise.	27	3 5	0 1 fall.	23	16 5	0 3 fall.
3	12 0	1 0 rise.	28	3 4	0 1 fall.	24	16 1½	0 3½ fall.
4	12 1	0 1 rise.	29	3 8	0 4 rise.	25	15 9	0 4½ fall.
5	11 11	0 2 fall.	Mar. 1	3 10	0 2 rise.	26	15 5	0 4 fall.
6	11 6	0 5 fall.	2	4 3	0 5 rise.	27	15 3	0 2 fall.
7	10 9	0 9 fall.	3	4 6	0 3 rise.	28	15 0	0 3 fall.
8	9 11½	0 9½ fall.	4	4 9	0 3 rise.	29	14 9	0 3 fall.
9	9 6	0 3½ fall.	5	4 10	0 1 rise.	30	14 6	0 3 fall.
10	8 9	0 9 fall.	6	5 4	0 6 rise.	May 1	14 4½	0 1½ fall.
11	7 5	1 4 fall.	7	6 5	1 1 rise.	2	14 ½	0 4 fall.
12	7 1	0 4 fall.	8	8 5	2 0 rise.	3	13 9	0 3½ fall.
13	5 8	1 5 fall.	9	8 6	0 1 rise.	4	13 6	0 3 fall.
14	4 6	1 1½ fall.	10	9 0	0 6 rise.	5	13 5½	0 ½ fall.
15	3 9	0 9½ fall.	11	9 9	0 3 rise.	6	13 10	0 4½ rise.
16	2 10½	0 10½ fall.	12	10 6	0 9 rise.	7	15 1	1 3 rise.
17	3 4	0 5½ rise.	13	10 6	0 0 rise.	8	15 10½	0 9½ rise.
18	4 0	0 8 rise.	14	10 10½	0 4½ rise.	9	16 1½	0 2 rise.
19	5 5	1 5 rise.	15	11 2	0 3½ rise.	10	16 ½	0 1 fall.
20	5 8	0 3 rise.	16	11 6	0 4 rise.	11	15 9	0 3½ fall.
21	5 0	0 8 fall.	17	12 0	0 6 rise.	12	15 5	0 4 fall.
22	4 7	0 5 fall.	18	12 7	0 7 rise.	13	15 ½	0 4½ fall.
23	4 4	0 3 fall.	19	13 0	0 5 rise.	14	14 7½	0 5 fall.
24	3 8	0 7 fall.	20	13 1	0 1 rise.	15	14 3	0 4½ fall.
25	3 11½	0 2½ rise.	21	13 0	0 1 fall.	16	14 0	0 3 fall.
26	4 1	0 1½ rise.	22	12 10	0 2 fall.	17	13 9	0 3 fall.
27	4 3	0 2 rise.	23	12 7	0 3 fall.	18	13 6	0 3 fall.
28	4 0	0 3 fall.	24	12 2	0 5 fall.	19	13 3	0 3 fall.
29	3 11	0 1 fall.	25	11 8	0 6 fall.	20	13 0	0 3 fall.
30	3 6½	0 4½ fall.	26	11 1	0 7 fall.	21	13 1	0 1 rise.
31	3 1	0 5½ fall.	27	10 6	0 7 fall.	22	12 11	0 2 fall.
Feb. 1	2 9½	0 3½ fall.	28	9 11	0 7 fall.	23	12 10	0 1 fall.
2	2 3	0 6 fall.	29	9 7	0 4 fall.	24	12 8	0 2 fall.
3	2 10	0 7 rise.	30	9 7	0 0 fall.	25	12 7	0 1 fall.
4	4 4	1 6 rise.	31	9 7	0 0 fall.	26	12 7	0 0 fall.
5	3 6	0 10 fall.	Apr. 1	9 6	0 1 fall.	27	12 7	0 0 fall.
6	4 6	1 0 rise.	2	9 8	0 2 rise.	28	12 7	0 0
7	5 7	1 1 rise.	3	10 0	0 4 rise.	29	12 8	0 1 rise.
8	6 6	0 11 rise.	4	10 6½	0 6½ rise.	30	12 8½	0 ½ rise.
9	4 6½	1 11½ fall.	5	10 4	0 2½ fall.	31	12 10	0 1½ rise.
10	5 0	0 5½ rise.	6	10 6½	0 2½ rise.	June 1	12 11½	0 1½ rise.
11	5 6	0 6 rise.	7	10 7½	0 1 rise.	2	13 ½	0 1 rise.
12	6 9	1 3 rise.	8	10 8½	0 1 rise.	3	13 1½	0 1 rise.
13	7 6	0 9 rise.	9	10 9½	0 1 rise.	4	13 3	0 1½ rise.
14	7 7½	0 1½ rise.	10	11 3	0 5½ rise.	5	13 3½	0 ½ rise.
15	7 7	0 ½ fall.	11	11 6	0 3 rise.	6	13 3½	0 0 rise.
16	6 11	0 11 fall.	12	12 0	0 6 rise.	7	13 2½	0 1 fall.
17	6 1	0 10 fall.	13	13 7	1 7 rise.	8	13 1½	0 1 fall.
18	5 1	1 0 fall.	14	15 1	1 6 rise.	9	12 10	0 2½ fall.
19	4 6	0 7 fall.	15	16 0	0 11 rise.	10	12 6	0 4 fall.
20	4 6	0 0 fall.	16	16 9	0 9 rise.	11	12 2½	0 3½ fall.
21	4 9½	0 3½ rise.	17	17 7	0 10 rise.	12	11 10	0 4½ fall.
22	4 8	0 1½ fall.	18	17 7	0 0 rise.	13	11 6	0 4 fall.
23	4 4	0 4 fall.	19	17 5	0 1½ fall.	14	11 0	0 6 fall.
24	4 0	0 4 fall.	20	17 3½	0 2 fall.	15	10 10	0 2 fall.
25	3 9	0 3 fall.	21	16 11	0 4½ fall.	16	10 10	0 0 fall.

Digitized by Google

Daily record of stage of water for the year 1876—Continued.

Date.	Stage of water at 6 p. m.	Rise or fall during 24 hours.	Date.	Stage of water at 6 p. m.	Rise or fall during 24 hours.	Date.	Stage of water at 6 p. m.	Rise or fall during 24 hours.
1876.	*Ft. ins.*	*Ft. ins.*	1876.	*Ft. ins.*	*Ft. ins.*	1876.	*Ft. ins.*	*Ft. ins.*
June 17	10 11	0 1 rise.	Aug. 22	4 9	0 2 fall.	Oct. 27	4 4	0 0 rise.
18	11 8½	0 7½ rise.	23	4 8	0 1 fall.	28	4 4	0 0 rise.
19	11 9	0 ½ rise.	24	4 8	0 0 fall.	29	4 4	0 0 rise.
20	11 7½	0 1½ fall.	25	4 6	0 2 fall.	30	4 3	0 1 fall.
21	11 4½	0 3 fall.	26	4 8	0 2 rise.	31	4 2½	0 ½ fall.
22	11 ½	0 4 fall.	27	4 8	0 0 rise.	Nov. 1	4 5	0 1½ rise.
23	10 9½	0 3 fall.	28	4 6	0 2 fall.	2	4 9	0 4 rise.
24	11 2	0 4½ rise.	29	4 6	0 0 fall.	3	5 3	0 6 rise.
25	11 0	0 2 fall.	30	4 6	0 0 fall.	4	5 8	0 5 rise.
26	10 8	0 4 fall.	31	4 7	0 1 rise.	5	5 10	0 2 rise.
27	10 3	0 5 fall.	Sept. 1	5 1	0 6 rise.	6	5 9	0 1 fall.
28	10 1	0 2 fall.	2	5 1	0 0 rise.	7	5 10½	0 1½ rise.
29	10 4	0 3 rise.	3	5 11	0 10 rise.	8	6 0	0 1½ rise.
30	10 5	0 1 rise.	4	6 9	0 10 rise.	9	6 ½	0 ½ rise.
July 1	10 4½	0 ½ fall.	5	7 0	0 3 rise.	10	6 1	0 ½ rise.
2	10 2	0 2½ fall.	6	7 10	0 10 rise.	11	5 10½	0 2½ fall.
3	10 1	0 1 fall.	7	9 0	1 2 rise.	12	5 9	0 1½ fall.
4	11 0	0 11 rise.	8	10 4½	1 4½ rise.	13	5 6	0 3 fall.
5	13 3	2 3 rise.	9	11 7	1 2½ rise.	14	5 5½	0 ½ fall.
6	14 6	1 3 rise.	10	12 9	1 2 rise.	15	5 4	0 1½ fall.
7	15 1	0 7 rise.	11	13 7	0 10 rise.	16	5 2½	0 1½ fall.
8	15 1	0 0 rise.	12	13 11	0 4 rise.	17	5 ½	0 2 fall.
9	14 9½	0 3½ fall.	13	14 0	0 1 rise.	18	4 11½	0 1 fall.
10	14 6½	0 3 fall.	14		0 0 rise.	19	5 0	0 ½ rise.
11	14 6½	0 0 fall.	15	13 10	0 2 fall.	20	5 0	0 0 rise.
12	14 10	0 3½ rise.	16	13 3	0 7 fall.	21	5 0	0 0 rise.
13	14 8	0 2 fall.	17	12 3	1 0 fall.	22	4 10	0 2 fall.
14	14 3	0 5 fall.	18	11 5	0 10 fall.	23	4 9½	0 ½ fall.
15	13 10	0 5 fall.	19	10 9	0 8 fall.	24	4 9	0 ½ fall.
16	13 6	0 4 fall.	20	10 3	0 6 fall.	25	4 8	0 1 fall.
17	13 5	0 1 fall.	21	9 9	0 6 fall.	26	4 7½	0 ½ fall.
18	13 0	0 5 fall.	22	9 3½	0 5½ fall.	27	4 6	0 1½ fall.
19	12 6	0 6 fall.	23	9 0	0 3½ fall.	28	4 4½	0 1½ fall.
20	11 11	0 7 fall.	24	8 7½	0 4½ fall.	29	4 0	0 4½ fall.
21	11 1	0 10 fall.	25	8 5	0 2½ fall.	30	3 10	0 2 fall.
22	10 4	0 9 fall.	26	8 2½	0 3 fall.	Dec. 1	3 6	0 4 fall.
23	9 9	0 7 fall.	27	8 1½	0 1 fall.	2	3 4	0 2 fall.
24	9 2	0 7 fall.	28	7 11	0 2½ fall.	3	3 2½	0 1½ fall.
25	8 8½	0 5½ fall.	29	7 8	0 3 fall.	4	2 8	0 6½ fall.
26	8 1	0 7½ fall.	30	7 4½	0 3½ fall.	5	2 5	0 3 fall.
27	7 7	0 6 fall.	Oct. 1	7 2	0 2½ fall.	6	2 1	0 4 fall.
28	7 1	0 6 fall.	2	6 10½	0 3½ fall.	7	1 10	0 3 fall.
29	6 8	0 5 fall.	3	6 7	0 3½ fall.	8	2 0	0 2 rise.
30	6 1	0 7 fall.	4	6 5½	0 1½ fall.	9	2 5	0 5 rise.
31	5 9	0 4 fall.	5	6 3	0 2½ fall.	10	2 8	0 7 rise.
Aug. 1	5 4½	0 4½ fall.	6	6 0	0 3 fall.	11	2 11	0 3 rise.
2	5 ½	0 4 fall.	7	5 11	0 1 fall.	12	3 2	0 3 rise.
3	5 0	0 ½ fall.	8	5 9	0 2 fall.	13	3 6	0 4 rise.
4	4 10½	0 1½ fall.	9	5 7	0 2 fall.	14	4 2	0 8 rise.
5	4 8½	0 2 fall.	10	5 5	0 2 fall.	15	4 2	0 0 rise.
6	4 9	0 ½ rise.	11	5 4	0 1 fall.	16	4 3	0 1 rise.
7	4 8½	0 ½ fall.	12	5 1	0 3 fall.	17	4 4	0 1 rise.
8	4 10	0 1½ rise.	13	5 0	0 1 fall.	18	4 4	0 0 rise.
9	4 8½	0 1½ fall.	14	4 11½	0 ½ fall.	19	4 3	0 1 fall.
10	4 6	0 2½ fall.	15	4 9½	0 2 fall.	20	4 3	0 0 fall.
11	4 4	0 2 fall.	16	4 7	0 2½ fall.	21	4 3	0 0 fall.
12	4 3	0 1 fall.	17	4 6	0 1 fall.	22	4 2	0 1 fall.
13	4 2	0 1 fall.	18	4 5	0 1 fall.	23	4 2	0 0 fall.
14	4 0	0 2 fall.	19	4 4	0 1 fall.	24	4 1	0 1 fall.
15	4 0	0 0 fall.	20	4 3	0 1 fall.	25	4 0	0 1 fall.
16	4 2	0 2 rise.	21	4 3	0 0 fall.	26	4 0	0 0 fall.
17	4 2½	0 ½ rise.	22	4 3½	0 ½ rise.	27	3 10½	0 1½ fall.
18	4 3	0 ½ rise.	23	4 3	0 ½ fall.	28	3 11	0 ½ rise.
19	4 0	0 3 fall.	24	4 3	0 0 fall.	29	3 11	0 0 rise.
20	4 8½	0 8½ rise.	25	4 4	0 1 rise.	30	3 11	0 0 rise.
21	4 11	0 2½ rise.	26	4 4	0 0 rise.	31	3 11	0 0 rise.

Digitized by Google

The highest point reached by the water during the year 1876 was 17 feet 7 inches, (above low-water mark of 1862,) April 17, 18.

The lowest point reached was, December 6, 1 foot 10 inches above low-water mark of 1862.

The greatest rise during 24 hours was 4 feet 1½ inches, January 1.

The greatest fall during 24 hours was 1 foot 11½ inches, February 9.

Navigation was open from January 1 to December 1, with the exception of fourteen days, from January 26 to February 8; no boats passed through on account of ice.

Number of days navigation was open, 320.

Average number of steamboats per day, 7.

The greatest number of steamboats in one day, 22, (May 4.)

Nearly all rafts used the west draw-channel and the span west of draw, which is span No. 1, numbering from west to east. They always disconnect above and reunite below, one part passing through draw and the other part under span No. 1.

During high water rafts that are bound for Quincy pass under span 18, which is the east span of the bridge; about 6 or 8 rafts per year pass under this span.

Approved:

I. BECKWITH,
Chief Engineer Quincy Railroad Bridge.

MOUNT PLEASANT, IOWA, *February* 1, 1877.

APPENDIX M.

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge.

RECAPITULATION.

Month.	Monthly average stage of water.	Number of steamers.		Number of tow-boats.		Number of barges.		Number of rafts.		
		Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Down.	No. strings logs.	No. strings lumber.
1875.	′ ″									
January	2 11.5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
February	2 10.7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
March	4 7	4	4	.....	1	.....	3	.....	.....	.....
April	11 2.2	72	51	14	27	33	25	13	43	59
May	11 9.9	86	58	21	46	46	36	25	64	35
June	10 9	99	61	12	51	33	36	36	91	237
July	12 5	91	63	5	31	15	13	27	65	183
August	4 6.3	43	37	14	17	23	16	9	45	81
September	8 11.3	90	57	10	44	26	22	35	47	253
October	5 0.7	52	38	26	37	37	27	13	22	158
November	3 5	36	25	12	27	22	32	10	.....	74
December	2 4.8	3	4	1	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....
Yearly average stage of water	6 9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total for year	.....	576	398	115	281	237	210	168	377	1,080

N. B.—0 of this table = 78 of profile.

Digitized by Google

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge—Continued.

Date.	Stage of water.	No. of steamers.		No. of tow-boats.		No. of barges.		No. of rafts.		
		Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Down.	No. of strings of logs.	No. of strings of lumber.
1875.	′ ″									
Jan. 1	0 9									
2	0 6									
3	0 10									
4	0 11									
5	1 3									
6	1 7½									
7	2 0									
8	2 3									
9	3 6									
10	3 8									
11	3 8									
12	3 10½									
13	3 11½									
14	3 10									
15	3 9½									
16	3 11									
17	3 11½									
18	4 0									
19	3 11									
20	3 10									
21	3 8									
22	3 6									
23	3 4									
24	3 4									
25	3 3									
26	3 3									
27	3 2									
28	3 1									
29	3 0									
30	3 0									
31	3 0									
Feb. 1	2 11½									
2	2 10									
3	2 9									
4	2 11½									
5	2 10									
6	2 10									
7	3 0									
8	2 10½									
9	2 10									
10	2 10½									
11	2 11									
12	2 11									
13	2 10½									
14	2 9½									
15	2 8									
16	2 7									
17	2 6½									
18	2 6½									
19	2 7½									
20	2 8½									
21	2 8									
22	2 8½									
23	2 11									
24	3 3½									
25	3 3									
26	3 2½									
27	3 3½									
28	3 1½									
Mar. 1	3 0½									
2	3 0									
3	2 11½									
4	2 11									
5	2 11									
6	2 9½									
7	2 9½									
8	2 9									
9	2 9									
10	2 9									
11	3 3									
12	4 0									
13	5 0									
14	5 6½									
15	5 9									
16	5 6									

Digitized by Google

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge—Continued.

Date.	Stage of water.		No. of steamers.		No. of tow-boats.		No. of barges.		No. of rafts.		
			Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Down.	No. of strings of logs.	No. of strings of lumber.
1875.	′	″									
Mar. 17	5	2									
18	5	1½									
19	4	10½									
20	4	11									
21	5	0½									
22	4	9									
23	4	5									
24	4	7									
25	4	7		1							
26	5	6									
27	6	5	2								
28	6	7									
29	6	10	1	2							
30	7	4½		1							
31	8	4	1			1		3			
Apr. 1	9	6	1	2		1		1			
2	10	4	1	1							
3	10	10	1			1		2			
4	11	4	5	1							
5	11	8	1	1		1		3			
6	11	10½	2	2		1			1		
7	11	10	2	2		1			1		
8	11	9	3	2	1		1				
9	11	9	3	1							
10	11	8	3	2	1	2	1	2			
11	11	7½	2	1							
12	11	7		1		1		2			
13	11	5	2	2	1		1				
14	11	3½	4	2		1	6		1		
15	11	0	3	2	2	1	4		1	43	59
16	10	9	2	1							
17	10	8	3	2		1		1			
18	10	2	3	1	2	1	5	5			
19	10	7		3	1	1	1	4			
20	10	7½	2	3							
21	10	8	5	2	1	3	1		3		
22	10	8½	2	2	1		1				
23	10	9	2	3	1	2	6	2			
24	10	10	3	2	1		2				
25	11	1	3			1		1			
26	11	3	1	2		3		1	2		
27	11	6	2	2		1		1			
28	11	9	3	1							
29	12	1	3	4		2			2		
30	12	3	5	1	2	2	4		2		
May 1	12	9	2	1		1		1			
2	13	1	3	2	1	1	1	1			
3	13	4	1	3							
4	13	8	2	1		1		1			
5	13	10	4	3	2	1	3	2			
6	13	11	2	1							
7	13	10	6	2							
8	13	9	2	5	1		1				
9	13	7	2	2	2		3				
10	13	4	1	2	1	3	2		3		
11	13	1	2	2		2			2		
12	12	8	5	2	1	4	1	1	3		
13	12	4	3	3	1		3				
14	12	1	2	1		1		1			
15	11	9	3	1		1		1			
16	11	7	2	3		1			1	64	35
17	11	3	3	4	1	4	4	2	2		
18	11	0	2	2		1			1		
19	10	9	3	2		3		4	2		
20	10	7	3	2	2		5				
21	10	5	5	2	2	3	4		3		
22	10	6	4	1	1	1	4	1			
23	10	11	2		1	1	2		1		
24	10	10	4	1		6		4	4		
25	10	7	3	2							
26	10	5	3	1		5		9			
27	10	3	3	2		3		1	2		
28	10	2	4	1	3	1	7		1		
29	10	2	3	2	1		4	1			
30	10	1	2		1	1	2	1			
31	10	0		2		1		5			

Digitized by Google

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge—Continued.

Date.	Stage of water.		No. of steamers.		No. of tow-boats.		No. of barges.		No. of rafts.		
			Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Down.	No. of strings of logs.	No. of strings of lumber.
1875.	′	″									
June 1	9	10	3	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
2	9	8	3	4	.....	4	.....	4	2		
3	9	7	6	1	1	4	1	.....	4		
4	9	6½	3	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
5	9	5	3	3	1	2	1	3	1		
6	9	3½	3	.....	.....	1	.....	3	.....		
7	9	3	3	2	1	2	7	2	1		
8	9	2	2	2	.....	2	.....	.....	2		
9	9	0	4	1	.....	3	.....	.....	3		
10	8	10½	5	4	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
11	8	8	2	1	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
12	8	6	6	1	.....	2	.....	.....	2		
13	8	6	4	1	.....	2	.....	5	.....		
14	8	3½	1	1	.....	3	.....	6	1		
15	9	8	3	1	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
16	11	3	2	3	1	.....	4	.....	.....	91	237
17	11	10	2	2	3	2	5	.....	2		
18	12	0	2	2	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
19	12	5	4	3	.....	2	.....	1	1		
20	12	7	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
21	12	8	2	2	.....	2	.....	1	1		
22	13	3	5	3	.....	6	.....	4	4		
23	13	5	5	3	1	3	3	5	2		
24	13	1	4	2	2	.....	6	.....	.....		
25	12	1	5	3	1	.....	4	.....	.....		
26	11	5	4	3	.....	2	.....	.....	2		
27	11	3	3	1	1	.....	2	.....	.....		
28	12	3	3	3	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
29	12	9	3	2	.....	4	.....	2	3		
30	13	0	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
July 1	13	0	4	2	.....	2	.....	.....	2		
2	13	7	5	2	1	3	4	.....	3		
3	14	2	3	2	1	1	5	.....	1		
4	14	9	3	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
5	15	2	2	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
6	16	3	4	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
7	17	0	3	3	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
8	17	2	4	3	.....	3	.....	6	2		
9	16	11	2	2	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
10	16	6	3	2	1	2	1	.....	2		
11	16	3	8	3	.....	4	.....	.....	4		
12	15	11	.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
13	15	6	3	2	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
14	14	9	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
15	14	0	3	2	1	1	1	.....	1		
16	13	0	3	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	65	183
17	12	2	4	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
18	11	4	2	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.....		
19	11	5	.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
20	11	8½	4	3	1	1	4	.....	1		
21	11	6½	3	2	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
22	11	2½	6	3	.....	3	.....	.....	3		
23	10	7½	3	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
24	9	7	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
25	8	5	2	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
26	7	6½	1	2	.....	1	.....	1	.....		
27	7	1½	4	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
28	6	10	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
29	7	0½	3	1	.....	2	.....	5	1		
30	7	4	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
31	7	4	2	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
Aug. 1	10	9	2	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
2	11	7	3	2	1	3	3	.....	3		
3	10	2	3	1	.....	3	.....	3	2		
4	8	7	4	4	.....	2	.....	.....	1		
5	7	3	2	1	1	1	1	.....	1		
6	6	0	1	1	1	.....	4	.....	.....		
7	5	8	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
8	5	4	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
9	4	9½	.....	1	.....	1	.....	2	.....		
10	4	5½	2	1	1	.....	1	.....	.....		
11	4	3	2	.....	1	1	1	1	.....		
12	4	0½	1	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
13	3	11	1	1	1	1	1	.....	1		
14	3	10	2	.....	.....	1	.....	3	.....		
15	3	8½	.....	1	1	.....	1	.....	.....		

Digitized by Google

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge—Continued.

Date.	Stage of water.	No. of steamers.		No. of tow-boats.		No. of barges.		No. of rafts.		
		Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Down.	No. of strings of logs.	No. of strings of lumber.
1875.	′ ″									
Aug. 16	7 7½	1	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	45	81
17	3 6	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
18	3 3½	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
19	3 2	1	1	1	.....	3	.....	.....		
20	3 0½	1	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
21	2 11½	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
22	2 10½	1	1	.....	1	.....	3	.....		
23	2 9	1	1	1	.....	1	.....	.....		
24	2 8	1	1	2	.....	3	.....	.....		
25	2 7½	.....	3	2	.....	2	.....	.....		
26	2 7	1	1	1	.....	2	.....	.....		
27	2 9	2	1	.....	1	.....	2	.....		
28	2 9	1	.....	.....	1	.....	2	.....		
29	2 6	1	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
30	2 6	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
31	2 6½	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
Sept. 1	2 5½	1	1	1	.....	3	.....	.....		
2	2 6½	1	2	1	.....	2	.....	.....		
3	3 0	1	1	.....	1	.....	2	.....		
4	3 1	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
5	3 0	2	.....	1	.....	3	.....	.....		
6	3 6	.....	3	1	1	3	2	.....		
7	4 5	2	1	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
8	5 6	3	1	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
9	7 9	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
10	11 0	3	2	1	3	1	5	2		
11	12 6	1	2	1	.....	1	.....	.....		
12	13 2	6	5	.....	5	.....	4	4		
13	13 2	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
14	13 0	3	2	.....	1	.....	1	.....		
15	12 10	7	4	1	3	1	.....	3	47	253
16	12 4	5	3	1	5	1	.....	5		
17	11 10½	6	4	1	2	6	.....	2		
18	11 8½	5	2	.....	3	.....	.....	3		
19	11 7	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
20	11 4½	1	3	.....	1	.....	.....	2		
21	11 2	4	3	.....	2	.....	.....	2		
22	10 10	3	2	.....	3	.....	4	2		
23	10 7½	4	3	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
24	10 4½	4	2	.....	4	.....	1	3		
25	10 1	6	2	.....	2	.....	.....	2		
26	9 9	3	.....	.....	1	.....	1	.....		
27	9 5	2	1	1	1	5	1	.....		
28	9 1	3	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
29	8 8½	3	1	.....	2	.....	1	1		
30	8 4	4	2	.....	1	.....	.....	1		
Oct. 1	8 0	3	1	1	2	2	1	.....		
2	7 8	3	1	1	.....	1	.....	.....		
3	7 4	2	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
4	7 0	.....	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....		
5	6 9	1	1	2	1	2	1	.....		
6	6 7	1	1	1	.....	1	.....	.....		
7	6 5½	1	2	1	.....	1	.....	.....		
8	6 3½	2	2	.....	1	.....	1	.....		
9	6 0	5	2	1	3	1	.....	3		
10	5 10	5	1	.....	3	.....	.....	3		
11	5 8	.....	2	1	2	1	2	1		
12	5 5	11	1	.....	1	.....	1	.....		
13	5 2	1	1	1	1	2	1	.....		
14	5 0	1	1	1	2	2	2	.....		
15	4 9	1	1	1	1	2	1	.....		
16	4 7½	2	.....	.....	2	.....	2	.....	22	178
17	4 6	2	.....	.....	2	.....	2	1		
18	4 4	2	1	1	2	1	1	1		
19	4 3	1	2	2	1	4	.....	1		
20	4 2	.....	2	1	1	2	1	.....		
21	4 0	2	.....	1	3	1	2	1		
22	3 11	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	2	.....		
23	3 10	1	3	2	.....	3	.....	.....		
24	3 9	.....	.....	3	1	4	2	.....		
25	3 8½	.....	1	1	1	2	1	.....		
26	3 8	1	1	.....	1	.....	1	.....		
27	3 7	.....	1	2	.....	2	.....	.....		
28	3 7	2	1	1	1	1	1	.....		
29	3 7	1	1	.....	1	.....	1	.....		
30	3 9	1	1	.....	1	.....	1	.....		
31	3 8½	.....	.....	1	2	2	.....	2		

Digitized by Google

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge—Continued.

Date.	Stage of water.	No. of steamers.		No. of tow-boats.		No. of barges.		No. of rafts.		
		Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Down.	No. of strings of logs.	No. of strings of lumber.
1875.	′ ″									
Nov. 1	3 9½	1	2							
2	3 9	4	2	2	2	4		3		
3	3 10	4	2		3		2	2		
4	3 10	1	1							
5	3 9½	3	3		3			3		
6	3 9½	1		2	2	3	3			
7	3 9½	2	1							
8	3 10	1	2		1		2			
9	3 11½	1		1	1	2	1			
10	4 0½	2	1		2		1	1		
11	4 1	1	1	1	2	2	3			
12	4 1	1	1		2		2	1		
13	4 1	2		1	1	1	2			
14	4 1	2	1	4	1	7	1			
15	4 0½		2		1		3			
16	3 11½	1	1							74
17	3 10	2	1		1		1			
18	3 9	1	1		1		3			
19	3 8	1	1	1		3				
20	3 7	1								
21	3 6½	1			2		6			
22	3 5½				1		1			
23	3 3	1								
24	2 10½	1	1		1		1			
25	2 7									
26	2 4	1	1							
27	1 11½									
28	1 8									
29	1 7½									
30	1 0									
Dec. 1	0 5½									
2	0 5½									
3	0 9									
4	0 11½									
5	1 5½									
6	1 11									
7	2 1									
8	2 4									
9	2 4	1								
10	2 6½		1							
11	2 7½									
12	2 5									
13	2 5									
14	2 5				1		2			
15	2 6½		1							
16	2 8									
17	2 7									
18	2 5½									
19	1 10									
20	1 4									
21	1 1½									
22	1 4									
23	2 3½									
24	4 3									
25	4 4									
26	4 2	1								
27	3 11		1							
28	3 7									
29	3 5									
30	3 4½	1								
31	3 5		1							

Digitized by Google

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge—Continued.

RECAPITULATION.

Month.	Average monthly gauge of water.	Steamers.		Tow-boats.		Barges.		Rafts.	
		Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Logs, strings.	L'mber, strings.
1876.	′ ″								
January	6 10½	11	17	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
February	4 6	14	13	3	3	4	4	.....	.....
March	10 1	33	28	15	14	34	27	.....	.....
April	14 9	49	44	31	35	76	47	8	44
May	14 10½	122	80	32	67	86	89	48	156
June	12 9¼	122	68	18	78	47	59	24	348
July	12 5½	100	57	12	48	26	16	104	184
August	5 5½	88	46	12	52	21	11	37	341
September	10 5½	101	53	9	54	17	15	57	156
October	5 8	73	41	26	64	43	47	23	152
November	5 8½	46	44	16	24	36	33	12	51
December	4 7½	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Total	.....	759	491	174	439	391	348	363	1,432

Date.	Stage of water above low-water mark, 7 a. m.	Steamers.		Tow-boats.		Barges.		Rafts.	
		Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Log, strings.	Lumber, strings.
1876.	′ ″								
Jan. 1	4 1½	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
2	9 8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
3	12 3	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
4	13 0	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
5	13 2	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
6	12 10	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
7	12 2	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
8	11 3	1	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
9	10 5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
10	9 8	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
11	8 4½	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
12	7 6½	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
13	6 8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
14	5 6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
15	4 7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
16	3 10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
17	3 5½	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
18	4 0	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
19	4 10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
20	6 0	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
21	5 11½	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
22	5 2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
23	4 11	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
24	4 3	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
25	4 1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
26	4 3½	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
27	4 4	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
28	4 5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
29	4 5	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
30	4 2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
31	3 10	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Feb. 1	3 5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
2	3 1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
3	2 10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
4	1 11	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
5	1 7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
6	0 7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
7	1 7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
8	2 4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
9	4 8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
10	4 11	1	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
11	5 1¼	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
12	6 2	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
13	7 5	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
14	7 11	.....	1	.....	1	.....	1	.....	.....
15	8 2	1	1	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....
16	7 9	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

Digitized by Google

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge—Continued.

Date.	Stage of water above low-water mark, 7 a. m.	Steamers.		Tow-boats.		Barges.		Rafts.	
		Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Log, strings.	Lumber, strings.
1876.	′ ″								
17	7 1								
18	6 1		1						
19	5 3	1							
20	4 9								
21	5 0				1		1		
22	5 1	1							
23	4 11								
24	4 7	2	1		1		2		
25	4 3	1	1						
26	4 0		2	2		3			
27	3 9	1							
28	3 8	1	1						
29	3 9	1	1						
Mar. 1	4 2	2	1						
2	4 4		1						
3	4 8	1	1						
4	4 11	1			1		1		
5	5 1	3	1	1		1			
6	5 4		1		1		2		
7	5 11	1	2						
8	7 4	1	1	1	1	3	2		
9	8 7	1	1	1		1			
10	9 3	2	1						
11	10 0		1		1		2		
12	10 8	1		1	1	3	1		
13	11 1	1	1		1		2		
14	11 4	2	2	1		2			
15	11 8	1			1		1		
16	12 0		1					1 raft.	
17	12 5	2	1						
18	12 11	1	1	2		6			
19	13 5	1	1						
20	13 7								
21	13 6	1	1						
22	13 6		1						
23	13 2	1		1	1	3	4		
24	13 3	2	2		1		1		
25	13 0	2	1	1	2	2	4		
26	12 5	1			1				
27	11 9	2	1	1		5			
28	11 6	1	1		1		3		
29	10 9		1	2		6			
30	10 4	1	1	1		1			
31	10 4	1	1	2	1	1	4		
1	10 5	1	1		3		6		
2	10 5	2			2				
3	10 8		1	2		4			
4	11 0	1	1		1		1		
5	11 3	2	1	2		3			
6	11 3	1	1						
7	11 3	1	2	2	2	12	1		
8	11 5	2	1	2		4			
9	11 6	1	1	2	1	6	2		
10	11 9		1	1		3			
11	11 11	2	1		2		4		
12	12 4	1	1		1		3		
13	13 2	2	1	1		1			
14	14 9	1	1						
15	16 2	2	3	3		10			
16	17 10	3		1	4	2	6	4 rafts.	
17*	19 3	1	1	2	2	4	3		
18	19 0	2	1	1		6			
19	18 7	1	2	2	2	4	4		
20	18 5	3	2						
21	18 3	1	1	2	2	3	2		
22	17 11		3	1	1	2			
23	17 7	3	2						
24	17 6	2	2	1	4	1	5		
25	12 3	3	3	1	3	1	5		
26	16 11	2	2						
27	16 8	2	2	1		1			
28	16 5	2	2	1		2			
29	16 2	4	3	1	2	3	1		
30	15 11	1	1	2	3	4	4		
May 1	15 8	4	5	1	1	2			
2	15 5	3	3	2	2	6	3		

*19 feet 7 inches at 1 p m.

Digitized by Google

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge—Continued.

Date.	Stage of water above low-water mark, 7 a. m.	Steamers.		Tow-boats.		Barges.		Rafts.
		Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	
1876.	′ ″							
May 3	15 1	3	5	.....	2	.....	3	
4	14 9	7	2	4	3	14	.....	
5	14 6	5	3	2	4	5	7	
6	14 5	2	3	.....	1	.....	2	
7	15 4	6	.....	1	4	2	7	
8	16 6	1	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	
9	17 3	6	5	2	5	6	8	
10	17 4	6	3	1	5	2	4	
11	17 3	3	2	1	1	3	2	
12	16 11	3	4	1	.....	2	.....	
13	16 5	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
14	16 1	3	3	3	1	7	3	
15	15 8	2	2	2	1	6	3	
16	15 4	7	1	.....	4	.....	3	28 rafts.
17	15 0	3	3	.....	5	6	4	
18	14 9	4	2	.....	2	.....	4	
19	14 5	2	3	1	.....	1	.....	
20	14 1	4	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	
21	13 11	8	1	1	3	5	.....	
22	13 10	4	2	2	1	5	.....	
23	13 9	3	2	.....	4	.....	7	
24	13 8	5	2	1	2	1	.....	
25	13 6	3	3	.....	1	.....	6	
26	13 5	7	4	1	1	1	.....	
27	13 4	5	2	.....	6	.....	18	
28	13 4	2	1	3	1	8	.....	
29	13 5	2	3	1	2	1	.....	
30	13 6	2	2	.....	1	.....	1	
31	13 7	5	3	2	4	3	4	
June 1	13 8	3	2	2	1	6	3	
2	13 10	4	3	.....	4	.....	3	
3	13 11	3	2	.....	1	.....	3	
4	14 0	5	2	4	3	9	3	
5	14 1	3	2	.....	1	.....	.....	
6	14 3	7	4	.....	5	.....	5	
7	14 2	2	2	1	.....	3	.....	
8	14 1	5	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	
9	13 11	5	2	.....	4	.....	.....	
10	13 8	3	5	4	3	6	6	
11	13 4	3	.....	.....	4	.....	8	
12	12 11	2	2	2	3	5	3	
13	12 7	5	3	.....	3	.....	1	
14	12 3	3	3	.....	3	.....	7	
15	11 8	5	1	1	2	3	5	59 rafts.
16	11 7	2	2	.....	1	.....	.....	
17	11 10	3	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
18	12 7	4	1	1	5	3	.....	
19	13 1	6	3	.....	5	.....	.....	
20	12 11	4	4	1	2	4	2	
21	12 8	5	3	.....	2	.....	.....	
22	12 2	5	3	1	1	4	.....	
23	11 11	5	1	.....	4	.....	2	
24	11 11	4	2	.....	2	.....	.....	
25	12 4	3	1	.....	4	.....	8	
26	12 3	6	4	.....	4	.....	.....	
27	11 9	4	1	.....	1	.....	.....	
28	11 4	4	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
29	11 3	6	2	1	7	4	.....	
30	11 3	3	3	.....	3	.....	.....	
July 1	11 3	5	2	.....	5	.....	5	
2	11 1	3	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
3	10 10	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
4	10 10	3	1	2	.....	3	.....	
5	12 9	2	2	.....	1	.....	2	
6	14 8	2	2	1	.....	3	.....	
7	15 11	2	1	1	.....	2	.....	
8	16 4	5	3	.....	4	.....	.....	
9	16 4	3	.....	1	1	2	.....	
10	16 0	2	5	.....	3	.....	.....	
11	15 9	4	1	.....	2	.....	.....	
12	15 8	6	3	.....	3	.....	.....	
13	15 11	5	4	1	1	2	.....	
14	15 8	5	4	.....	2	.....	.....	
15	15 3	4	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	
16	14 9	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	43 rafts.
17	14 6	3	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	

Digitized by Google

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge—Continued.

Date.	Stage of water above low-water mark, 7 a. m.		Steamers.		Tow-boats.		Barges.		Rafts.
			Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	
1876.	′	″							
July 18	14	3	5	2	1	1	4	.....	
19	13	10	2	2	.....	1	.....	.....	
20	13	3	3	2	.....	2	.....	4	
21	12	7	1	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	
22	11	8½	4	1	.....	3	.....	.....	
23	10	10	2	1	2	.....	2	.....	
24	10	3	.....	2	.....	1	.....	1	
25	9	4	4	2	2	3	7	.....	
26	9	2	2	1	.....	2	.....	.....	
27	8	7	4	1	.....	2	.....	.....	
28	8	1	3	1	.....	2	.....	.....	
29	7	8	7	2	.....	5	.....	2	
30	7	2½	4	1	.....	4	.....	2	
31	6	10	2	1	1	.....	1	.....	
Aug. 1	6	4	3	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
2	6	0	5	3	.....	2	.....	.....	
3	5	9	4	1	.....	4	.....	1	
4	5	8	2	1	.....	2	.....	.....	
5	5	7	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
6	5	5	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
7	5	5	4	1	.....	2	.....	.....	
8	5	5	3	2	1	2	1	2	
9	5	6	1	3	1	.....	2	.....	
10	5	4	2	2	.....	3	.....	2	
11	5	2	3	1	1	2	2	.....	
12	5	1	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
13	4	11½	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	
14	4	10½	5	1	1	5	3	.....	
15	4	10	5	1	.....	3	.....	.....	
16	4	11	3	2	.....	2	.....	.....	45 rafts.
17	5	0	2	1	1	.....	2	.....	
18	5	2	2	1	.....	4	.....	3	
19	4	11	2	1	1	2	1	.....	
20	4	10	1	1	.....	1	.....	.....	
21	5	6	3	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
22	5	6	1	2	1	.....	3	.....	
23	5	5	3	2	1	2	2	.....	
24	5	4	2	1	1	2	1	.....	
25	5	4	4	3	.....	3	.....	2	
26	5	3	4	1	.....	3	.....	.....	
27	5	5	5	2	1	3	1	.....	
28	5	4	4	1	1	3	2	.....	
29	5	2	4	1	1	2	1	1	
30	5	2	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	
31	5	5	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	
Sept. 1	6	1	3	2	.....	2	.....	.....	
2	6	0	4	2	2	3	4	.....	
3	6	0	3	1	1	2	1	.....	
4	6	9	1	1	.....	2	.....	4	
5	7	5	3	2	.....	2	.....	.....	
6	7	10	3	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	
7	9	1	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	
8	10	5	3	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	
9	11	7	5	2	1	4	2	.....	
10	12	11	5	1	.....	1	.....	.....	
11	13	9	2	1	1	3	1	.....	
12	14	5	3	1	.....	1	.....	.....	
13	14	9	3	3	.....	2	.....	1	
14	14	10	3	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
15	14	10	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
16	14	7	7	6	1	3	2	.....	39 rafts.
17	13	11	7	.....	.....	3	.....	2	
18	13	0	4	2	.....	4	.....	.....	
19	12	1	5	2	.....	2	.....	.....	
20	11	4	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
21	10	10	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	
22	10	3	3	1	.....	5	.....	.....	
23	9	10	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	
24	9	7	6	1	1	2	1	.....	
25	9	3	2	1	1	4	4	2	
26	8	11	3	4	.....	1	.....	.....	
27	8	10	3	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
28	8	7	1	2	.....	1	.....	1	
29	8	4	6	1	1	4	2	1	
30	8	1	4	2	.....	3	.....	4	

Digitized by Google

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge—Continued.

Date.	Stage of water above low-water mark, 7 a. m.	Steamers.		Tow-boats.		Barges.		Rafts.
		Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	
1876.	′ ″							
Oct. 1	7 11	4	2	2	1	4	.....	
2	7 7	4	1	1	8	1	.....	
3	7 4	3	3	.....	2	.....	2	
4	7 1	4	2	1	3	1	1	
5	6 11	2	2	1	2	1	.....	
6	6 7	4	1	1	2	2	.....	
7	6 6	2	1	.....	1	.....	1	
8	6 4	4	1	1	1	1	1	
9	6 2	2	1	1	3	1	.....	
10	6 0	2	2	.....	3	.....	5	
11	5 10½	2	1	1	1	2	2	
12	5 9	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
13	5 7	4	2	2	1	4	.....	
14	5 6½	5	3	1	5	2	3	
15	5 5	4	.....	1	3	1	3	
16	5 3	.....	1	1	3	1	2	35 rafts.
17	5 2	3	1	1	2	2	.....	
18	5 0	2	2	.....	1	.....	.....	
19	4 11	3	1	2	3	3	4	
20	4 11	1	1	1	.....	1	.....	
21	4 10	1	2	1	3	1	4	
22	4 10	1	.....	.....	3	.....	3	
23	4 10	1	1	2	2	4	.....	
24	4 10	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
25	4 11	3	2	.....	1	.....	1	
26	5 0	2	1	2	1	4	3	
27	5 0	2	1	1	1	1	1	
28	4 11	1	2	.....	3	.....	4	
29	4 11	2	.....	2	1	6	2	
30	4 11	.....	1	.....	2	.....	4	
31	4 10	1	1	.....	2	.....	1	
Nov. 1	4 4	4	1	1	4	2	.....	
2	5 3	3	3	2	1	3	.....	
3	5 8	1	3	1	1	3	.....	
4	6 0	1	1	1	.....	1	.....	
5	6 5	3	.....	.....	2	.....	4	
6	6 6	1	1	.....	2	.....	3	
7	6 5	3	.....	1	.....	3	.....	
8	6 7	1	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	
9	6 6	1	1	1	2	2	2	
10	6 7	2	1	1	1	2	3	
11	6 7	3	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	
12	6 5	1	2	.....	1	.....	3	
13	6 3	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
14	6 0	1	.....	1	.....	3	.....	
15	5 10	1	2	2	1	3	1	44 rafts.
16	5 8	2	1	1	3	3	6	
17	5 7	1	1	.....	1	.....	1	
18	5 7	1	1	1	.....	4	.....	
19	5 6½	1	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	
20	5 6	2	2	1	.....	1	.....	
21	5 6	1	3	.....	.....	.....	.....	
22	5 5	1	2	.....	1	.....	2	
23	5 5	3	1	.....	1	.....	2	
24	5 4	1	2	.....	1	.....	1	
25	5 3	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
26	5 3	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
27	5 2	1	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
28	5 0½	2	2	2	1	6	2	
29	4 10½	1	2	.....	1	.....	3	
30	4 4	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	
Dec. 1	4 1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
2	3 10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
3	4 4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
4	3 4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
5	3 0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
6	3 9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
7	4 2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
8	4 6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
9	4 10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
10	4 1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
11	4 3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
12	4 6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
13	4 9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
14	5 3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
15	5 8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	

Digitized by Google

Passage of steamers and stage of water at Hannibal Bridge—Continued.

Date.	Stage of water above low-water mark, 7 a. m.	Steamers.		Tow-boats.		Barges.		Rafts.
		Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	Up.	Down.	
1876.	′ ″							
Dec. 16	5 5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
17	5 5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
18	5 3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
19	5 4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
20	5 3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
21	5 2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
22	5 1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
23	5 0	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
24	4 9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
25	4 9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
26	4 10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
27	4 10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
28	4 8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
29	4 6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
30	4 6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
31	4 5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	

WABASH RAILWAY COMPANY,
RESIDENT ENGINEER'S OFFICE, (WESTERN DIVISION,)
Springfield, Ill., February 7, 1877.

SIR: I inclose statement compiled from bridge-record of Hannibal bridge for year 1876, as requested in your favor of January 19. I regret that I have been unable to comply sooner with your request.

Yours, truly,

THEO. D. DUNN,
Resident Engineer.

CHAS. J. ALLEN,
Captain of Engineers, U. S. A., Saint Louis, Mo.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX N.

Daily record of stage of water in the Mississippi River at Louisiana Bridge during the year A. D. 1875—zero representing extreme low water.

Day of month.	January.		February.		March.		April.		May.		June.		July.		August.		September.		October.		November.		December.	
	Ft.	*In.*	*Ft.*	*In.*	*Ft.*	*In.*	*Ft.*	*In.*	*Ft.*	*In.*	*Ft.*	*In.*	*Ft.*	*In.*	*Ft.*	*In.*	*Ft.*	*In.*	*Ft.*	*In.*	*Ft.*	*In.*	*Ft.*	*In.*
1	Zero	.....	2	1	3	6	8	6	11	8	8	8	11	9	11	10	1	11	6	10	3	0	0	1
2	Zero	.....	2	1	3	5	9	4	11	9	8	6	11	7	12	10	2	0	6	7	3	0	—	(*) 1
3	0	5	2	1	3	3	9	10	12	0	8	5	13	9	12	0	2	5	6	3	3	0	—	(*) 1
4	0	5	2	0	2	11	10	2	12	3	8	4	14	4	11	5	2	6	6	0	3	1	0	2
5	0	9	1	9	2	7	10	6	12	4	8	3	14	10	8	2	2	5	5	9	3	1	0	2
6	2	6	1	10	2	6	10	7	12	5	8	1	15	9	5	9	2	9	5	6	3	0	1	2
7	3	0	1	10	2	3	10	7	12	5	8	0	16	3	5	3	3	9	5	6	3	0	1	3
8	2	9	1	10	2	2	10	9	12	3	7	11	16	4	4	10	4	8	5	4	3	0	1	5
9	3	3	2	9	2	2	10	6	12	2	7	10	15	10	4	3	6	10	5	1	3	2	1	5
10	3	3	1	10	2	3	10	5	12	0	7	8	15	5	3	11	9	9	4	11	3	3	1	9
11	3	4	1	9	3	2	10	4	11	8	7	6	14	10	3	9	11	0	4	9	3	3	1	9
12	3	4	1	9	6	2	10	4	11	4	7	4	14	7	3	7	11	7	4	6	3	3	1	9
13	3	6	1	9	5	0	10	3	11	0	7	3	14	0	3	5	11	8	4	4	3	4	1	9
14	3	6	1	7	3	0	10	0	10	9	7	1	13	4	3	4	11	7	4	0	3	4	1	9
15	3	3	1	7	2	0	9	9	10	5	8	11	12	9	3	2	11	6	3	11	3	4	1	10
16	3	3	1	5	4	1	9	9	10	3	9	11	12	0	3	1	10	11	3	9	3	2	1	10
17	3	2	1	5	3	4	9	8	9	11	11	2	10	11	3	1	10	6	3	7	3	0	1	4
18	3	1	1	6	3	4	9	5	9	8	11	9	10	1	3	0	10	4	3	6	2	11	1	7
19	3	0	1	6	3	0	9	5	9	5	12	0	10	2	2	11	10	3	3	5	2	11	1	11
20	2	11	1	7	3	1	9	5	9	4	12	2	10	4	2	8	10	0	3	4	2	10	0	9
21	2	9	1	8	3	4	9	5	9	2	12	9	10	2	2	6	9	2	3	2	2	9	0	5
22	2	9	2	3	3	4	9	5	9	4	13	3	10	0	2	6	9	7	3	1	2	8	0	9
23	2	6	3	2	3	3	9	7	9	8	12	11	9	3	2	4	9	4	3	0	2	6	1	10
24	2	5	3	9	4	0	9	8	9	7	12	3	8	4	2	3	9	2	3	0	2	1	3	3
25	2	4	4	0	4	0	10	0	9	4	11	4	7	3	2	2	8	10	3	0	1	11	3	6
26	2	4	3	8	4	10	10	2	9	2	10	6	6	6	2	1	8	6	3	0	1	7	3	6
27	2	4	3	4	5	6	10	5	9	1	10	8	6	2	2	1	8	1	3	0	1	5	2	10
28	2	4	3	4	5	9	10	8	9	1	11	10	6	9	2	3	7	10	2	11	1	0	2	9
29	2	3	.....		6	0	11	0	8	11	11	9	6	8	2	3	7	6	2	10	0	6	2	7
30	2	2	.....		6	5	.....		8	10	11	10	7	0	2	1	7	2	2	10	0	6	2	6
31	2	1	.....		7	4	.....		8	9	.....		8	9	2	0	.....		3	0	.....		2	8

* Below zero.

Digitized by Google

PRESIDENT'S OFFICE, CHICAGO AND ALTON RAILROAD COMPANY,
Chicago, September 16, 1876.

DEAR SIR: The following statements are respectfully submitted in reply to questions contained in your letter of the 12th August:

Number of steamers, tow-boats, barges, and rafts passing the Louisiana bridge.

	Steamers.	Tow-boats.	Barges.	Rafts.
1874	1,069	388	436	129
1875	1,159	337	412	109
1876, January 1 to September 1	877	234	472	106
Total, two years and eight months	3,105	959	1,320	344

The draw-spans (2) are each 200 feet in the clear; first span east of draw, 250 feet in the clear; second span east of draw, 220 feet in the clear; all other spans, 160 feet each.

Rafts in most cases pass either the 250 feet or the 220 feet spans. Tow-boats with rafts frequently run the entire raft through the 250 feet span, when the raft is well under the span, casting off their lines and passing the draw with the boat. Others separate their rafts in two pieces, floating one piece through one of the draw-spans or one of the other long spans, running the draw with the boat and remaining piece. Occasionally boats divide their rafts, land one-half above the bridge, and take one half through the draw at a time.

The depth of water at all stages under the draw-spans and the long spans east of it is greater than is required for navigation.

The construction of the bridge was commenced on the 30th day of June, A. D. 1873, and completed for the passage of railway-trains on the 24th day of December of the same year.

Only two accidents resulting from the passage of boats have occurred during the entire period since the construction of the bridge was commenced to the present time. At 11.30 p. m., July 5, 1875, the steamer Susie Silver in passing down the river struck the pier east of the draw, tearing off her larboard wheel and portions of her upper and lower guards. Fortunately no person was injured. Subsequently the tow-boat A. J. Baker, with the hulls of the steamers Great Republic and Adam Jacobs in tow, flanked against the draw, slightly injuring the machinery for turning it, but resulting in no damage to either of the boats.

The record, (kept by the man in charge of the bridge,) which is intended to embrace all accidents, does not include any resulting from the passage of rafts; and, in reply to questions upon that point, he states that rafts very seldom strike, and damage from that cause has been so slight as to be deemed unworthy of record.

Please find herewith a tabular statement, showing daily record of stage of water for 1875, the plane of low water being the lowest stage which has occurred for the last twenty-five years, according to the most reliable information we have been able to obtain.

Also, copy of act of Congress, authorizing the construction of the bridge, approved March 3, 1871.

The Mississippi River Bridge Company (employed by the Louisiana and Missouri River Railroad Company to construct and maintain the bridge) was organized under general laws of the States of Illinois and Missouri, which may be found in the Revised Statutes of Illinois, chapter 32, entitled "Corporations," and in Wagner's Missouri Statutes, page 336, entitled "Bridge companies," and consolidated into one corporation, under the laws of the States authorizing such consolidation.

Should you desire additional information, I shall take pleasure in furnishing it, so far as I am able to do so.

Regretting that my absence has occasioned delay in answering your letter, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

T. B. BLACKSTONE,
President.

Capt. CHARLES J. ALLEN,
United States Army.

APPENDIX O.

SAINT LOUIS, *July* 28, 1876.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 19th instant, in reference to booms to be placed at the head of bridge-piers, was received during the winter's absence from the city, or it would have received earlier attention. We think such booms would render the passage of bridges much safer both for boats towing rafts and barges, and a few nests or bunches

Digitized by Google

of piles driven, say, 50 feet apart, for 200 to 300 yards above the draw-pier, would also be of great advantage, as boats could touch them or run lines to them, so as to enter draws straight with the current. Such nests of piles would be of great benefit above bridges in the Illinois River, from which stream about 200,000 tons of ice, grain, lumber, &c., are towed annually.

Our losses in the Mississippi bridges this year amount to about $20,000 from sinking and damage to boats and barges, and the loss from detention would be fully $10,000 more. We ran 6 tow-boats this year and about 60 barges, with a tonnage of over 40,000 tons. We usually transport about 90,000 tons of ice to this and southern markets, and tow annually from 40,000 to 50,000 tons of other freight, mostly from the Illinois River, though we brought over 30,000 tons of ice this year from the Upper Mississippi. The piling, without the booms, would do very well for the Illinois, as few rafts come from that river; but the draws to bridges in that river being very narrow the piling is needed very badly, and we know of no expenditure your Department could make where a limited or comparatively small sum of money would do so much good for navigation in our western rivers.

Very respectfully,

HUSE, LOOMIS & CO.

Capt. CHARLES J. ALLEN,
Engineer Corps, U. S. A.

APPENDIX P.

WINONA, MINN., *August* 1, 1876.

DEAR SIR: I have your valuable favor of July 26, in relation to a system of "sheer-booms" at the bridge-piers along the Mississippi River. I have long thought that something of that kind should be constructed, and I have no doubt but if properly done would save a large amount of property every season. I do not consider mysel competent to suggest any particular style of "booms," but that, of course, will be for the proper and competent engineers to determine upon; and the sooner action is taken in this direction, the greater amount of property will be saved from destruction by these bridge abutments.

Yours, &c.,

JO. REYNOLDS.

Capt. CHARLES J. ALLEN,
Corps of Engineers, U. S. A.

APPENDIX Q.

ROCK ISLAND, *July* 17, 1876.

COLONEL: I have the honor to submit the following report in regard to the construction of sheer-booms at the bridges on the Upper Mississippi River:

After consulting with a great number of captains and pilots of the steamers and raft-boats now engaged on the river, I would state that a large majority of them give it as their opinion that the annexed drawing describes the manner in which the sheer-booms should be constructed at the different bridges in order to derive the most benefit therefrom.

The piles, to be driven in bunches, and the bunches to be, say, 15 or 20 feet apart. They also respectfully recommend that the draw-piers at Louisiana, Hannibal, Quincy, and Keokuk should be inclosed similar to those of Rock Island, Dubuque, &c.

They give as a reason for the difference in regard to the sheer-boom at Hastings, that when the wind is blowing on shore there the steamers have great difficulty, on account of the rocky nature of the shore, breaking the wheels, and otherwise detaining them. At Rock Island, they think timber could be used along the rocks on the island, so that they could land alongside of it and drop through without injury to boats or barges.

I remain, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

JNO. B. DAVIS.

Col. J. W. MACOMB,
Corps of Engineers, U. S. A.

APPENDIX R.

READ'S LANDING, *December*, 1876.

GENTLEMEN: I received a letter from Mr. Kemp in regard to a statement or letter I wrote concerning railroad-bridges spanning the Mississippi River at various points be

Digitized by Google

tween Read's and Saint Louis, wishing me to make another statement in writing, giving my views more fully as to the dangers of navigating the same, which I will endeavor to do. But you are aware that a person cannot describe a thing as well, and what would be necessary to remedy defects in same as well, as he could if he was inspecting the object at the time of writing statement, no matter how familiar he may be with the same. I will, however, do the best I can from recollection and experience, commencing at La Crosse bridge, as per your letter.

A statement of railroad-bridges spanning the Mississippi River from below Winona bridge to Saint Louis, their construction, location, and the difficulties attending the navigation of same.

No. 1.—La Crosse bridge, located about two miles above La Crosse, very unfortunately located, owing to the narrowness of the river at that point and the peculiar formation of sand-bars in the immediate vicinity of the bridge, the railroad company also damming up one channel of the river, thereby forcing the water into a narrow space, making the current very rapid at the bridge. It could not be otherwise; you force the river into half of its natural space in a narrow part of same, and then add four or five piers to the already half-closed-up river, and common sense will teach a person that the current will run double its natural speed, making navigation through the bridge very dangerous on account of swift current, also very dangerous on account of formation of sand-bar just above bridge, forcing rafts close in on west bank and not giving them sufficient time to get into shape to pass safely through bridge, being compelled to pass through west draw of same, and the shore forming something of a crescent, and obstructions below bridge, extending out from shore make it more dangerous; space wide enough in draw to only pass through with eight strings ordinary width, necessitating all rafts to split going through, and there being no safe landing within two miles of bridge above and below, thereby causing much damage to lumbermen. I think I can safely say since piers have all been placed in that every other raft has struck piers and damaged them more or less. This has all been done in a low stage of water, and I apprehend it will be worse in high water. I think steamers without tows can pass the bridge tolerably safe by dropping through on their downward course stern first, as they do at all the dangerous bridges. I will say here that it would be a great improvement to the safety of navigation through bridges with rafts, and also steamers, if the draw-piers and also piers that the end of draws rest on were smoothly planked from low-water mark up to four or five feet above high-water mark, and instead of leaving sharp corners on side of piers at the breakwater, round them off so that anything striking pier on side will glance off without doing much damage, whereas now they will break and tear things as soon as you touch them. Could not say how you could improve navigation through La Crosse bridge further than I have stated here.

No. 2. Prairie du Chien bridge, ponton bridge, located at Prairie du Chien. Favorably located and but little obstruction to navigation. Could be improved by letting boom extend down below piling, so as to prevent rafts from striking piling while passing through bridge. This has reference to west channel, where all, or nearly all, rafts pass through.

No. 3. Dubuque bridge, located at Dubuque, Iowa. Tolerably well located; would have been better for rafts if located ¼ of a mile higher up the river. Can pass through with twelve or thirteen strings, through wide span west of draw, in an ordinary or low stage of water, with tolerable safety, and through draws with seven or eight strings, same. But in high water both places are very dangerous, owing to change in current or draught of water. Cannot say how it could be improved only by planking up piers, as stated before. I believed it is called safe for steamers without tows.

No. 4. Clinton bridge, located at Clinton, Iowa. Very unfavorably located for navigation, and a bridge that has cost lumber and steamboatmen, since being built, more than two such bridges are worth. The bridge was built with but little or no care for navigation. Situated as it is, where the river makes a crossing from east to west bank immediately above the head of two islands, and bridge located just below head of lower or west island, and whose current flows from head of island strong to west side, or Clinton shore, making a strong cross-current at the bridge. And draws being very narrow, as well as spans, it is next to impossible to get a half of a raft through without damaging it more or less. There is a high-water passage for rafts on east side, but that is navigable with many difficulties and dangers, owing to shore above bridge forming a crescent, and the shore being very low, and a slough putting out from river just above the bridge, making current flow strongly into timber above bridge in high water, and the bridge being placed on point at the termination of this bend or crescent, making piers stand on an angle of about 40 degrees with current; and, to make it more dangerous, they have placed loose rock around the shore-pier, where rafts have to run, taking up 12 or 16 feet of a span that is already too narrow by 150 feet. Can pass through this span with 8 or 9 strings, but with much danger. Can pass through draw with 6 or 7 strings, and through span next to draw with 9 or 10 strings at an ordinary stage of water or low water, but with much danger. In high water more dangerous. If bridge had been located one or two hundred yards lower

Digitized by Google

down, it would have been much better for navigation. It is very difficult for steamers to pass through this bridge down-stream, and it needs great skill and caution to do so with any safety.

No. 5. Rock Island bridge, located at foot of Upper Rapids, and at the cities of Davenport and Rock Island. Favorably located for steamboatmen, but not for lumbermen. Located as it is just at foot of rapids, there are no favorable landings near the bridge above, thereby necessitating the hiring of bridge or rapids pilots to run half of raft through bridge, (as the spans are not wide enough to run a full raft through,) causing considerable expense to lumbermen. With this exception, the bridge is as favorably located as any pier-bridge on the river. All the bridges are more difficult to pass through in high-water than in low.

No. 6. Burlington bridge, located at the lower part of Burlington. Unfavorably located for navigation, but I suppose favorable for railroad. The draw of this bridge is placed near the Iowa or west bank of the river, one narrow span between draw and shore. A point extending out into river just above the bridge, throwing the current out and forming an eddy under this point, makes it very unsafe to run the shore-span west of draw with rafts, and the current setting to west under point makes it difficult at all stages of water to make correct calculations in running draws. The east draw and spans east of draw cannot be run with any safety owing to formation of sand-bar above bridge, causing cross-currents at the piers, and raft-pilots have long since given it up as impracticable. With all the care and caution raft-pilots can use at this bridge, more or less rafts are broken up, and steamers, in descending, have to use great caution in passing through. There could be an improvement made for rafts by running a strong boom from shore-pier (as the water runs around it in an ordinary or high-water stage) up to the point I spoke of before, as rafts in running the shore-span sometimes rub this point, and that throws their bow in against this pier.

No. 7. Keokuk bridge, located at foot of Lower Rapids, or Keokuk. Unfavorably located for lumbermen, being directly at foot of rapids, and there being no safe landing on rapids makes it more dangerous on account of wind and storms. As a full raft cannot pass through it, necessitating the hiring of an extra pilot to help through bridge, which would be obviated if bridge was not there. It requires great skill and caution in navigating steamers through this bridge as well as rafts. Could be greatly improved by running a permanent dam or dike from head of draw-pier to foot of canal, closing up the west draw from river and leaving it for use of canal,(for as it is it is impracticable for any navigable purposes.) Steamboats and rafts then could run close along the dam or dike, and not be afraid of being drawn on the head of draw-pier. Also, planking up draw-pier and pier east of draw, as designated in previous description.

No. 8. Quincy bridge, located about one mile above levee at Quincy, Ill. Unfavorably located for lumbermen on account of sand-bars closing up all spans except shore-spans west of draw and draws, and when water or river is not too low, can run span—I mean first span east of draw. But all of those spans are narrow, and not wide enough for more than 9 to 11 strings to pass through at a time, and 7 through draws, thereby necessitating the separating of rafts in going through. The bridge is located just below a point on west shore, making it more difficult to run shore-span on account of the current setting off from this point. If the bridge had been located one hundred yards farther up the river it would have been much safer to run with rafts and just as safe with steamers. The bridge as it is is unsafe for rafts to pass through in a low stage of water and much more so in high water. Could be improved by planking up draw-pier and other piers. As I have stated before, it is not considered very safe for steamers to pass through.

No. 9. Hannibal bridge, located one-half mile above Hannibal, Mo. As favorably located as a bridge could be anywhere near Hannibal, and safe enough for from 7 to 10 strings to pass through in an ordinary or low stage of water, but in high water very unsafe, on account of the very rapid current at and above bridge. Considered very unsafe in high water for steamers to pass through, and has proven so. Could be improved by planking up draw-pier and other piers, as I stated before.

No. 10. Louisiana bridge, located at or near Louisiana, Mo. Unfavorably located for lumbermen and steamers on account of cross-currents forming eddies in draws, making it unsafe for rafts to pass through draws, and also steamers in passing down stream through bridge. This could be remedied in a manner, I think, by running a permanent dike from first pier west of draw to or above the mouth of a creek that empties into river some three or four hundred yards above bridge, and also planking up draw-pier and other piers, as stated previously. If this bridge had been located above instead of below the town, with its present wide draws, it would have been but little obstruction to navigation, and would have been better for all concerned. The building and successful working of the draw of the Louisiana bridge demonstrates this fact: That all the draw-bridges spanning the Mississippi River could have been of equal width, causing but little obstruction to navigation. Also, less piers could have been placed in the river to support bridges and been just as safe; this also has been demonstrated, and is a fact. Bridges also could have been located and been much

Digitized by Google

afer for the navigation of the river and been just as convenient for railroads, &c., as hey are now, if bridge companies had consulted practical river men in their location. Furthermore, one-half of the bridges that are now spanning the Mississippi would have been sufficient for all purposes; I mean between Read's and Saint Louis. This shows conclusively that railroad companies in building bridges across the Mississippi River intended from the first to obstruct navigation, so that they could compete with same.

It is a lasting shame for any government or people to allow one of the greatest natural thoroughfares in the western continent, or in the world, to be so obstructed as to make it nearly useless for navigable purposes. And for what purpose was this done? Simply to enrich monopolists, that are at present too rich and powerful for the safety of our Government. There are but few people that would tamely submit to the wrongs that have been perpetrated on them as have been done in this instance.

In this I have given a rough sketch or statement (as it occurs to me) of the difficulties we find in passing through the different bridges—Winona and Saint Louis. If I had more time I could have given a more full and correct statement. I shall be pleased at any time to do all I can to throw any light on this subject, although it is but little interest to me further than the justice of men interested in cheap transportation.

Yours, truly,

DANIEL DAVISON.

EAU CLAIRE LUMBER COMPANY,
Eau Claire, Wis.

OFFICE OF EAU CLAIRE LUMBER COMPANY,
Eau Claire, Wis., December 29, 1876.

DEAR SIR: As suggested at the interview I had with you two weeks ago, I asked Captain Davison to report the peculiar difficulties raft-pilots experience in running each particular bridge, and I have the pleasure of inclosing the same to you.

I hope it may render you some service. Shall be happy at all times to further your efforts in the improvement of the navigation of the Mississippi.

Yours, very truly,

ALEX. KEMPT, *Secretary.*

Colonel FARQUHAR, *Saint Paul.*

APPENDIX S.

SAINT LOUIS, *January 20*, 1877.

In April, 1876, we left Saint Louis on the steamer Dictator, with one ice-barge in tow, bound for Dubuque.

We got along all right until we arrived at the Hannibal Bridge at 3½ a. m. We passed through the draw until the head of the barge came opposite the upper end of the long pier; there the current that divided on the head of the said pier carried the barge, and boat too, over toward the small pier faster than we were passing through, until the stern of the boat hit that pier, causing the head of the boat, which was somewhat across the current, to swing down broadside on the span, the boat resting on the small pier and on the barge too that was alongside the span, until the boat turned under, which she did in about a minute after striking; then the barge carried the span that it lay alongside of past the piers, then it fell on and sunk the barge, with about twenty men that were on it, all of whom but eleven were drowned; eight others, that completed the number of the crew, escaped over the bridge before it fell.

WILLIAM KELLY,
Pilot on watch at the time of the accident.

Now, had that long pier been even 50 feet longer at the upper end, I could have kept alongside of it until the stern of the boat had passed the small pier, then flanked over towards the shore, and gone on through with less risk or danger.

WILLIAM KELLY.

To the BOARD OF ENGINEERS.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX T.

STILLWATER, MINN., *January* 26, 1877.

With this we forward a rough draft of plan for guards to approaching bridge at points named on draft. We think heavy boom, securely fastened, is the best mode for making the desired improvements, thinking they would answer the purpose better than solid piling.

Very respectfully,

DURANT, WHEELER & CO.

Col. J. N. MACOMB,
United States Engineer Corps, Saint Louis, Mo.

APPENDIX U.

LA CROSSE, WIS., *January* 24, 1877.

DEAR SIR: The undersigned, interested in the running of rafts on the Mississippi River, understanding that at a meeting of your board soon to be held at Saint Louis, the subject of "sheer-booms" is to be considered, and believing that such booms would obviate much of the risk now incurred in passing through the bridges over that river, beg leave to urge you to use your influence in securing the construction of substantial booms at each bridge above St. Louis. The Hon. D. A. McDonald will attend your meeting and represent our views of the matter.

C. C. WASHBURN.
GILE & NOLWAY.
HEWETT & WOODS.
WM. H. POLLEYS.
R. M. MOOER.
HAGAN & CHAMBERLAIN.
C. L. COLEMAN.
REUEL WESTON.
W. C. BUSSELL.
MOOER & BUSSELL.

General G. K. WARREN.

APPENDIX V.

DUNLEITH AND DUBUQUE BRIDGE COMPANY.
Dubuque, Iowa, July 29, 1876.

SIR: Your letter of 26th instant to Col. R. B. Mason, engineer, has been forwarded to and received by me.

That your board of engineer officers may be furnished with all the information, in a reliable form, in the many points inquired about, at an early day, we would respectfully suggest that you send some one here for the purpose, as we have no one qualified to give you the desired data. Our company will cheerfully aid any one sent here by your board in every possible manner.

As an additional reason for requesting a personal inspection of our bridge, we would state that one span of our bridge, next to the draw-span, through which log and lumber rafts usually pass, called the "raft span," is much wider than the draw-span or other spans. If this span is to be continued for passing wide rafts, the location of a sheer-boom at the upper end of pier, whether oblique or at right-angles to the bridge, becomes a question to be decided.

We can give information as to direction of currents at different stages of water, and soundings at different points around piers and in vicinity of bridge.

Trusting your board will think favorably of the suggestion made,

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. W. BOOTH,
Secretary of D. & D. Bridge Co.

Capt. CHAS. J. ALLEN,
Recorder of Board of Engineer Officers.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX W.

TOLEDO, WABASH AND WESTERN RAILWAY COMPANY,
RESIDENT ENGINEER'S OFFICE, WESTERN DIVISION,
Springfield, Ill., August 16, 1876.

SIR: I regret I have been unable to comply sooner with requests contained in your letter of 5th instant.

I now inclose herewith: Tracing No. 1, showing general location of Mississippi River and bridge near Hannibal, Mo. Tracing No. 2, showing detailed location of bridge and approaches. On this tracing is shown direction and velocity of current with water at elevation of 80, being 2 feet above extreme low water.

The Hannibal Bridge Company's maps have never been in my possession, and I am unable to advise you as to direction and velocity of current at any elevation except 80. The bridge-line was located exactly at right-angles to direction of current, as noted by the bridge engineer. My attention was particularly directed to direction of current last April with water at 19 feet 7 inches above low water. I had no survey made, but could not detect by watching action of current at draw-rests and pier that bridge-line varied, even with such an extremely high stage of water, from line at right-angles to direction of current. The line of greatest velocity apparently moves west with rise in river, being, at low water, midway between pivot-pier and pier 4, (tracing No. 3,) and at extreme high water east of pier 2.

I have not data of any kind in my office showing volume of discharge of river at any elevation. The volumes of discharge of river at Quincy were carefully prepared by Mr. S. C. Clarke, when chief engineer of Quincy Bridge, for elevation of 0—12½ and 20 feet above low water, and will be found noted in his book "Iron Railway Bridge across the Mississippi River at Quincy, Ill."

Tracing No. 3 shows cross-section of river at bridge-line, contour of river-bed being shown, for several different years, and length and elevation of each span of bridge. Bridge is an iron "Pratt Truss," as designed and built by Detroit Bridge and Iron Works. The raft channel at Hannibal is, I think, the easiest one on the river to "run." Should any member of your board desire to visit Hannibal, it would afford me pleasure to meet him at the bridge, and to explain any details in my power.

I think I shall be able to reply fully to your letter of 14th instant to-morrow.

Yours, truly,

THEO. L. DUNN,
United States Engineer.

CHAS. J. ALLEN,
Corps of Engineers, U. S. A.

TOLEDO, WABASH AND WESTERN RAILWAY COMPANY,
RESIDENT ENGINEER'S OFFICE, WESTERN DIVISION,
Springfield, Ill., August 23, 1876.

SIR: I inclose herewith tabular statement, showing number of steamers, tow-boats barges, and rafts passing Hannibal Bridge during 1875, also daily water-stage for same year.

Rafts not accompanied by tow-boats invariably passed under span 1. They were never disconnected, but always passed full size. Quite a number of the raft-pilots "run" the bridge in the night. No rafts are ever tied up awaiting daylight. The pilots of two tow-boats are in the habit of running rafts under span 4, (tracing No. 3.) Possibly a dozen rafts passed under this span during 1875. Rafts towed by steamers are generally disconnected a mile above bridge, and towed through draw-spans half at a time. A seven-string raft can be towed either side of pivot-pier. Stage of water makes no difference as to channel taken by rafts. I have been attempting to obtain information as to what acts of State and General Government the bridge was built under. Soon as I can ascertain will advise you. I know it was built by virtue of act of Congress, approved July 25, 1866, authorizing the construction of bridges across the Mississippi River at Quincy, Burlington, Hannibal, &c.; I think under general law of State of Missouri, "Act regulating the construction of roads and bridges," passed in 1866. I have been told, under special law of the State of Illinois, bridge surveys were commenced on June 17, 1870; bridge construction September following; trains crossed in September or October, 1871.

Yours, truly,

THEO. L. DUNN.

CHAS. J. ALLEN,
Corps of Engineers, U. S. A.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTINGENT EXPENSES OF THE TREASURY DEPARTMENT FOR FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1876.

LETTER

FROM

THE SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY,

TRANSMITTING

A report of the contingent expenses of the Treasury Department for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1876.

FEBRUARY 26, 1877.—Referred to the Committee on Appropriations and ordered to be printed.

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY,
Washington, D. C., February 23, 1877.

SIR: In compliance with section 193, Revised Statutes, I have the honor to transmit herewith a report of contingent expenses of this Department for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1876.

Very respectfully,

CHAS. F. CONANT,
Acting Secretary.

Hon. SAMUEL J. RANDALL,
Speaker House of Representatives.

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for the contingent expenses of the Treasury Department for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1876.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Amount.
1875.			
July 3	J. W. Gainer	1 hand-stamp	$14 00
6	Solomons & Chapman	Books	104 00
7	H. Baumgarten	Stencil-plate	1 00
9	George W. Paschal	Books	44 00
9	F. A. Fill & Co	....do	2 00
12	G. N. Rider	....do	34 75
19	J. M. March	1 wall-map	15 00
23	G. P. Putnam & Sons	Books	5 85
27	H. Baumgarten	Hand stamps and dies	33 00
30	A. K. Williams	Books	7 50
30	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, July	590 88
Aug. 2	C. V. R. Bonney	Books	10 00
7	G. N. Rider	....do	45 00
17	John C. Cooper	Materials for bindery	316 65
18	Solomons & Chapman	Books	45 00

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Amount.
1875.			
Aug. 20	B. Wastermann & Co	Books	$2 50
20	James Sheepy	do	76 50
20	Robert Beall	do	96 00
30	C. H. Emerson & Co	do	5 00
30	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, August	577 73
Sept. 2	Solomons & Chapman	Books	28 00
8	H. Baumgarten	5 hand-stamps	40 00
30	John Bell	Sealing ships' registers	25 00
30	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, September	559 48
Oct. 4	Solomons & Chapman	Books	6 00
7	J. M. Judd	do	4 75
16	H. Baumgarten	Stamp and ribbons	5 00
23	W. J. Murtagh	Advertising	22 00
23	George W. Paschal	Books	12 00
27	George Herbert	do	26 75
30	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, October	569 73
Nov. 5	Solomons & Chapman	Books	16 00
9	J. M. Judd	do	4 75
30	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, November	565 48
Dec. 14	H. L. McLean Kimball	Books	7 65
14	C. Hyllested, jr	Map	10 00
18	H Baumgarten	Hand-stamps, &c	20 28
31	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, December	589 13
1876.			
Jan. 1	John Flintoff	1 year's subscription, Brewers' Gazette	5 00
3	Phil. Bonfort	1 year's subscription, Wine and Liquor Circular	5 00
3	Army and Navy Journal	1 year's subscription	6 00
4	N. A. and U. S. Gazette	do	10 00
10	Boston Advertiser	do	12 00
10	Bankers' Magazine	do	5 00
13	W. H & O. H. Morrison	Books	700 00
15	Solomons & Chapman	do	250 50
19	Shipping and Commercial List	1 year's subscription	9 40
21	Alta California	do	18 20
21	Chicago Tribune	do	16 00
24	Benjamin F. French	Books	20 00
24	H. Baumgarten	Hand-stamps and repairs	37 50
25	G. N. Rider	Books	17 75
31	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, January	597 27
Feb. 4	New York Maritime Register	7 months' subscription	8 75
4	R. B. Mohun & Co	Books	8 35
5	Solomons & Chapman	do	23 00
14	W. B. Dana & Co	Newspapers	69
28	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, February	570 68
Mar. 9	H. Baumgarten	Hand-stamps	56 10
31	Chronicle Publishing Company	Advertising	36 00
31	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, March	615 28
Apr. 1	W. J. Murtagh	Advertising	32 62
6	Benj. F. French	1 hand-stamp	9 00
17	do	Rubber stamps	8 55
21	Evening Star	Advertising	32 50
22	Solomons & Chapman	Books	12 50
30	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, April	578 98
May 1	W. J. Murtagh	Advertising	3 37
31	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, May	619 29
June 13	Chronicle Publishing Company	Advertising	11 25
13	do	do	5 63
13	Solomons & Chapman	Books	37 25
15	W. J. Murtagh	Advertising	4 50
15	do	do	10 32
22	W. H. & O. H. Morrison	Books	7 50
24	G. N. Rider	do	9 00
24	Solomons & Chapman	do	6 50
26	R. A. Bayley	do	5 00
29	Chronicle Publishing Company	Advertising	22 69
30	Solomons & Chapman	Books	11 00
30	George Herbert	do	48 00
30	Employés of bindery	Pay-roll, June	596 98
	Total		9,629 26
1875.			
Aug. 12	Allan Rutherford	Traveling-expenses	31 00
18	Bluford Wilson	do	33 40
Sept. 25	J. W. Potter	do	31 00
Oct. 5	Charles A. Weidner	do	91 47
23	James F. Burr	do	54 20
25	A. J. Gunning	do	30 25
Nov. 2	W. H. Barton	do	63 00

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Amount.
1875.			
Nov. 8	B. Swallow	Traveling-expenses	$53 25
11	W. Elmes	....do	10 25
12	.....do	....do	33 20
12	Samuel Bell	....do	13 10
22	George J. Suter	....do	25 50
22	J. R. Beckwith	....do	25 50
22	William Grant	....do	11 10
Dec. 14	Charles Letten	....do	50 50
1876.			
Jan. 8	G. P. English	....do	108 02
26	J. W. Butterfield	....do	40 53
Feb. 12	Randolph Coyle	Taking depositions	3 15
Mar. 18	Charles A. Weidner	Traveling-expenses	26 18
Apr. 1	W. Elmes	....do	28 90
May 19	Harry J. Douglas	....do	275 30
June 6	H. G. Dennison	....do	75 44
10	J. W. Porter	....do	29 70
14	W. Elmes	....do	48 22
22	J. W. Butterfield	....do	386 13
28	R. A. Bayley	....do	132 15
28	Solomon Johnson	....do	115 65
28	David S. Green	....do	132 15
	Total		1,958 24
1875.			
July 7	George W. Knox	Freight	7 43
8	Columbia Railroad Company	500 car-tickets	25 00
8	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company	....do	25 00
12	Metropolitan Railroad Company	....do	25 00
12	George W. Knox	Freight	2 11
27	Metropolitan Railroad Company	500 car-tickets	25 00
27	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company	....do	25 00
Aug. 5	.....do	....do	25 00
5	Metropolitan Railroad Company	....do	25 00
6	D. Pulman	Freight	4 93
9	Western Union Telegraph Company	Telegrams	281 09
14	Southern Atlantic Telegraph Company	....do	1 25
14	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company	....do	12 02
16	Adams Express Company	Freight	11 35
18	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company	500 car-tickets	25 00
19	Metropolitan Railroad Company	....do	25 00
Sept. 3	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company	....do	25 00
3	Metropolitan Railroad Company	....do	25 00
3	Columbia Railroad Company	....do	25 00
4	D. Pulman	Freight	3 40
8	Western Union Telegraph Company	Telegrams	264 63
17	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company	....do	26 06
21	.....do	....do	20 09
21	Adams Express Company	Freight	8 70
23	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company	Telegrams	92
28	Western Union Telegraph Company	....do	70 97
Oct. 1	D. Pulman	Freight	8 91
7	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company	500 car-tickets	25 00
8	Metropolitan Railroad Company	....do	25 00
12	Adams Express Company	Freight	32 25
19	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company	Telegrams	77 10
21	Western Union Telegraph Company	....do	270 03
Nov. 3	D. Pulman	Freight	3 00
4	Metropolitan Railroad Company	500 car-tickets	25 00
4	Columbia Railroad Company	....do	25 00
4	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company.	....do	25 00
13	D. Pulman	Freight	6 50
15	Western Union Telegraph Company	Telegrams	253 74
15	George W. Knox	Freight	50
15	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co	Telegrams	74 39
18	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company.	500 car-tickets	25 00
19	Metropolitan Railroad Company	....do	25 00
19	Adams Express Company	Freight	31 60

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Amount.
1875.			
dec. 2	R. P. A. Denham	Freight	$66 44
4	Adams Express Company	do	6 10
4	George W. Knox	do	5 00
6	D. Pulman	do	4 76
6	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company.	500 car-tickets	25 00
9	D. Pulman	Freight	1 70
10	B. Westermann & Co	do	5 25
17	J. T. Bivins	Telegraph-register	10 00
17	Charles F. Benjamin	Telegram	55
21	Adams Express Company	Freight	17 80
22	Western Union Telegraph Company	Telegrams	258 88
22	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co	do	17 27
27	do	do	1 64
27	D. Pulman	Freight	1 82
27	R. P. A. Denham	do	2 76
31	George W. Knox	do	1 32
1876.			
Jan. 10	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co	Telegrams	24 04
11	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company.	500 car-tickets	25 00
13	Metropolitan Railroad Company	do	25 00
19	Western Union Telegraph Company	Telegrams	230 36
24	do	do	2 25
24	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co	do	50
Feb. 3	D. Pulman	Freight	10 40
5	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co	Telegrams	16 61
7	Adams Express Company	Freight	72 55
8	John A. Stephenson	do	5 25
11	Western Union Telegraph Company	Telegrams	158 26
11	Adams Express Company	Freight	2 50
17	Radcliffe Baldwin	Foreign postage	172 25
18	Adams Express Company	Freight	4 45
Mar. 9	Southern Atlantic Telegraph Co	Telegrams	1 50
11	Western Union Telegraph Company	do	207 97
11	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co	do	16 21
18	Metropolitan Railroad Company	500 car-tickets	25 00
18	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company.	do	25 00
20	George W. Knox	Freight	25
20	Adams Express Company	do	23 55
27	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co	Telegrams	6 50
Apr. 6	do	do	29 25
7	R. P. A. Denham	Freight	2 42
15	Southern and Atlantic Telegraph Co	Telegrams	2 50
19	Western Union Telegraph Company	do	114 94
19	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co	do	1 81
May 6	Adams Express Company	Freight	16 00
6	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co	Telegrams	27 26
13	Southern and Atlantic Telegraph Co	do	6 72
13	Western Union Telegraph Company	do	215 17
19	Adams Express Company	Freight	23 20
22	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company.	500 car-tickets	25 00
23	Metropolitan Railroad Company	do	25 00
23	Adams Express Company	Freight	1 25
June 10	do	do	14 20
21	do	do	2 35
21	George W. Knox	do	50
21	Metropolitan Railroad Company	1,000 car-tickets	50 00
23	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company.	do	50 00
26	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co	Telegrams	38 86
26	Western Union Telegraph Company	do	227 47
			4,303 56
	Less repayments		12 15
	Total		4,291 41
1875.			
July 30	W. J. Murtagh	Rent	275 00
31	Hariet McKean	do	100 00
Aug. 4	W. S. Thompson	do	150 00
30	W. J. Murtagh	do	275 00
Sept. 3	W. S. Thompson	do	150 00
4	Hariet McKean	do	100 00
20	do	do	100 00
30	James Towles	do	300 00
30	Polly Y. Brownell	do	1,375 00
Oct. 5	W. J. Murtagh	do	275 00

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Amount.
1875.			
Oct. 6	W. S. Thompson	Rent	$150 00
Nov. 3	Hariet McKean	do	100 00
5	W. S Thompson	do	150 00
30	Hariet McKean	do	100 00
30	W. J. Murtagh	do	550 00
Dec. 6	W. S. Thompson	do	150 00
31	Polly Y. Brownell	do	1,375 00
1876.			
Jan. 3	James Towles	do	300 00
3	W. J. Murtagh	do	275 00
5	W. S. Thompson	do	150 00
5	Hariet McKean	do	100 00
31	do	do	100 00
Feb. 2	W. J. Murtagh	do	275 00
5	W. S. Thompson	do	150 00
29	Hariet McKean	do	100 00
March 2	W. J. Murtagh	do	275 00
7	W. S. Thompson	do	150 00
31	W. J. Murtagh	do	275 00
April 1	Polly Y. Brownell	do	1,375 00
3	Hariet McKean	do	100 00
4	James Towles	do	300 00
6	W. S. Thompson	do	150 00
May 1	do	do	150 00
2	Hariet McKean	do	100 00
5	W. J. Murtagh	do	275 00
31	do	do	275 00
June 1	Hariet McKean	do	100 00
6	W. S. Thompson	do	150 00
30	do	do	150 00
30	Hariet McKean	do	100 00
30	James Towles	do	300 00
30	W. J. Murtagh	do	275 00
30	Polly Y. Brownell	do	1,375 00
	Total		13,000 00
1875.			
July 3	John McDermott & Bros	Repairing wagons and carriages	184 55
6	Beavans & Shaw	85 bushels oats, at 76 cents $64 60	
		13 bushels meal, at 90 cents 11 70	
		13 bushels bran, at 30 cents 3 90	
			80 20
28	John McDermott & Bros	Repairing wagon	27 00
30	C. Burgess	Repairing harness	16 15
Aug. 2	Patrick Sullivan	Care of horses	63 33
4	Richard Hill	do	25 00
4	T. W. Murphy	Shoeing horses	9 00
12	G. W. Joy	do	4 25
25	Richard Hill	Care of horses	25 00
28	John McDermott & Bros	Repairing wagons and carriages	209 75
30	John F. Doren	Shoeing horses	15 00
30	C. Burgess	Repairing harness	5 65
31	Patrick Sullivan	Care of horses	77 50
31	Beavans & Shaw	100 bushels oats, at 75 cents $75 00	
		50 bushels oats, at 72 cents 36 00	
		2,259 pounds hay, at $1.45 ..... 32 63	
		2,065 pounds hay, at $1.50 ..... 30 98	
		641 pounds straw, at $1 ..... 6 41	
			181 02
Sept. 1	T. W. Murphy	Shoeing horses	12 00
2	Thomas Northeet	1 horse-collar	4 50
3	Richard Hill	Care of horses	50 00
29	Patrick Sullivan	do	75 00
30	John McDermott & Bros	Repairing carriages	27 25
30	C. Burgess	Repairing harness	10 70
30	T. W. Murphy	Shoeing horses	10 75
Oct. 6	Beavans & Shaw	150 bushels oats $88 50	
		646 pounds straw 6 46	
		2,069 pounds hay 31 04	
		8 bushels bran 2 00	
			128 00
7	A. W. Dyson	Care of horses	1 00
29	John McDermott & Bros	Repairing wagons	61 40
30	Patrick Sullivan	Care of horses	77 50
30	C. Burgess	Repairing harness	4 00
Nov. 1	T. W. Murphy	Shoeing horses	9 50
4	Beavans & Shaw	100 bushels oats, at 56 cents $56 00	
		2,039 pounds hay, at $1 30 ..... 26 51	
		1,075 pounds straw, at 95 cents 10 21	
		10 bushels bran, at 25 cents 2 50	
			95 22

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.		Amount.
1875.				
Nov. 30	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing carriages		$6 50
30	Patrick Sullivan	Care of horses		75 00
30	T. W. Murphy	Shoeing horses		13 25
30	C. Burgess	Repairing harness		3 55
Dec. 23	Timothy Costello	Driving mail-wagon 31 days		62 00
24	Patrick Sullivan	Care of horses		77 50
31	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing wagons, &c		31 25
1876.				
Jan. 3	C. Burgess	Repairing harness		3 75
3	Beavans & Shaw	8¼ bushels corn, at $3.25	$27 63	
		3,190 pounds hay, at $1.30	41 47	
		1,021 pounds straw, at $1.10	11 23	
		75 bushels oats, at 50 cents	37 50	
				117 83
4	T. W. Murphy	Shoeing horses		15 75
8	John T. Cook	3¾ barrels corn		11 25
15	G. F. Cashell	8 barrels corn		24 00
22	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing wagons		8 25
24	W. M. Galt & Co	2,897 pounds hay, at $1.40	$40 56	
		1,603 pounds straw, at $1.25	20 04	
				60 60
31	Patrick Sullivan	Care horses and wagons		77 50
31	J. Costello	....do		62 00
31	C. Burgess	Repairing harness		8 10
Feb. 1	T. W. Murphy	Shoeing horses		14 00
26	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing wagons		140 10
28	T. Costello	Care horses and wagons		58 00
28	Patrick Sullivan	....do		72 50
Mar. 1	C. Burgess	Repairing harness		8 00
3	T. W. Murphy	Shoeing horses		8 75
31	T. Costello	Care horses and wagons		62 00
31	Patrick Sullivan	....do		77 50
31	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing carriages		10 75
31	C. Burgess	Repairing harness		10 75
Apr. 1	T. W. Murphy	Shoeing horses		14 25
1	Beavans & Shaw	50 bushels oats, at 55 cents	$27 50	
		10 bushels bran, at 25 cents	2 50	
		60 bushels oats, at 56 cents	33 60	
				63 60
4	W. M. Galt & Co	2,159 pounds hay, at $1.30	$28 07	
		1,008 pounds straw, at $1.20	12 10	
				40 17
15	J. Bushman	Horse-medicines		25 00
29	T. Costello	Care horses and wagons		60 00
29	Patrick Sullivan	....do		75 00
29	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing wagons		30 70
May 2	T. W. Murphy	Shoeing horses		12 00
25	W. M. Galt & Co	2,095 pounds hay, at $1.35	$28 28	
		921 pounds straw, at $1.15	10 60	
				38 88
29	Patrick Sullivan	Care horses and wagons		77 50
29	T. Costello	....do		62 00
29	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing wagons, &c		37 60
31	W. H. Larner & Co	80 bushels oats		44 00
June 1	C. Burgess	Repairing harness		22 05
2	Beavans & Shaw	155 bushels oats		86 80
2	T. W. Murphy	Shoeing horses		15 00
30	Patrick Sullivan	Care horses and wagons		75 00
30	T. Costello	....do		60 00
	Total			3,450 20
1875.				
July 23	E. W. Woodruff	5 dozen file-holders		65 00
23	James Faye	6 book-holders		18 00
26	E. P. Keech & Co	1 portfolio-binder		1 50
30	James S. Keene	8 days' labor		16 00
30	George R. Schenig	12 days' labor		24 00
30	S. G. Hunter	28 days' labor		56 00
30	Walter Dayton	27 days' labor		54 00
Aug. 4	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice		360 33
4	....do	....do		54 78
12	E. W. Woodruff	205 file-holders and case		194 91
12	H. Hoppa	Tools for machinist		24 47
19	W. M. Galt, Bro. & Co	2 clocks		50 00
30	James S. Keene	31 days' labor		62 00
30	Walter Dayton	27 days' labor		54 00
30	George R. Schenig	31 days' labor		62 00
30	W. A. Doremus	30 days' labor		60 00
30	David Cleveland	9 days' labor		9 00
30	Andrew Day	30 days' labor		30 00
30	John Turner	21 days' labor		21 00

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Amount.
1875.			
Aug. 30	S. G. Hunter	27 days' labor	$54 00
Sept. 1	F. Dunderdale	6 days' labor	12 00
3	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice	370 02
24	James S. Keene	23 days' labor	46 00
27	David Cleveland	16 days' labor	16 00
30	F. Dunderdale	30 days' labor	60 00
30	Walter Dayton	27 days' labor	54 00
30	W. A. Doremus	30 days' labor	60 00
30	George R. Schenig	do	60 00
30	S. G. Hunter	26 days' labor	52 00
30	John Turner	34 days' labor	34 00
30	E. W. Woodruff	306 file-holders	215 00
30	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice	332 56
Oct. 2	James Faye	6 book-holders	18 00
5	Jerry Grant	26 days' labor	65 00
11	E. W. Woodruff	20 file-holders	30 00
14	James Faye	6 book-holders	18 00
27	M. W. Galt, Bro. & Co	1 mantel-clock	40 00
30	Samuel G. Hunter	26 days' labor	52 00
30	Alva H. Godfrey	21 days' labor	42 00
30	H. H. Cassiday	9 days' labor	18 00
30	W. A. Doremus	31 days' labor	62 00
30	Walter Dayton	26 days' labor	52 00
30	F. Dunderdale	31 days' labor	62 00
Nov. 3	E. W. Woodruff	1 dozen file-holders	10 00
4	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice	274 54
6	William Hawthorn	12 days' labor	24 00
10	A. H. Godfrey	10 days' labor	20 00
24	David Cleveland	29 days' labor	29 00
24	Walter Dayton	do	58 00
27	E. W. Woodruff	5 1-6 dozen file-holders	51 66
29	Samuel G. Hunter	13 days' labor	26 00
30	W. A. Doremus	30 days' labor	60 00
Dec. 2	F. J. Hessler	1 clock	7 50
4	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice	234 31
17	Thomas B. Fincks	12 days' labor	24 00
23	W. A. Doremus	31 days' labor	62 00
31	David Cleveland	27 days' labor	27 00
31	Thomas B. Fincks	12 days' labor	24 00
31	Walter Dayton	27 days' labor	54 00
1876.			
Jan. 3	E. W. Woodruff	150 file-holders	106 66
3	W. H. Furguson	14 days' labor	28 00
5	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice	251 21
21	Henry Stowers	1 days' labor	2 00
22	A. Hahl & Co	1 regulator	200 00
31	E. W. Massey	31 days' labor	62 00
31	Walter Dayton	do	62 00
31	W. H. Ferguson	do	62 00
Feb. 1	W. A. Doremus	do	62 00
3	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice	148 29
17	E. W. Woodruff	11 file-holders	9 17
19	W. H. Ferguson	18 days' labor	36 00
28	Walter Dayton	29 days' labor	58 00
29	W. A. Doremus	do	58 00
Mar. 3	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice	131 86
24	E. W. Woodruff	112 file-holders	85 00
31	Walter Dayton	31 days' labor	62 00
31	W. A. Doremus	do	62 00
Apr. 3	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice	147 23
29	Walter Dayton	30 days' labor	60 00
29	W. A. Doremus	do	60 00
May 1	W. S. Matthews	26 days' labor	78 00
1	F. A. Williams	30 days' labor	60 00
2	E. W. Woodruff	56 file-holders	37 50
2	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice	229 39
23	F. A. Williams	20 days' labor	40 00
23	Alfred Kelley	13 days' labor	26 00
23	R. P. Barbour	31 days' labor	62 00
23	Frederick Moore	18 days' labor	9 00
23	Walter Dayton	31 days' labor	62 00
23	W. A. Doremus	do	62 00
23	W. S. Matthews	27 days' labor	81 00
June 2	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice	301 54
15	E. W. Woodruff	176 file-holders	139 16
23	do	100 file-holders	100 00
30	Frederick Moore	30 days' labor	15 00
30	R. P. Barbour	10 days' labor	20 00
30	Walter Dayton	30 days' labor	60 00
30	W. A. Doremus	do	60 00

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Amount.
1876.			
June 30	L. G. Close	26 days' labor	$78 00
30	W. S. Matthews	....do	78 00
30	Great Falls Ice Company	Ice	433 04
30	J. H. Wilderman	5 days' labor	10 00
30	Allan Alexander	3 days' labor	6 00
30	John Crinian	21 days' labor	42 00
	Total		7,870 74
1875.			
Sept. 13	W. W. Given	1,175 650-2240 tons white-ash coal, at $6.20 $7,286 79	
		24 1310-2240 tons chestnut coal, at $5.75 141 36	
			7,428 15
Oct. 23	Isaac H. Bell	Stowing wood	89 30
30	....do	....do	57 00
Nov. 5	W. D. Wyvill	Stoves and repairs	176 82
5	....do	Stoves, grates, &c	249 05
Dec. 2	W. W. Given	25 cords oak wood, at $5.34 $133 50	
		127 cords pine wood, at $4.34 551 18	
			684 68
6	Isaac H. Bell	Stowing wood and coal	113 75
1876.			
Jan. 17	Dickson King	6 tons split coal	55 38
	Total		8,854 13
1875.			
Aug. 2	Washington Gas-Light Company	Gas-bill, July	1,193 75
Sept. 1	....do	Gas-bill, August	1,516 00
11	George W. Goodall	Repairing gas-pipes and fixtures	211 30
Oct. 4	Washington Gas-Light Company	Gas-bill, September	1,606 75
Nov. 1	....do	Gas-bill, October	1,958 75
Dec. 2	....do	Gas-bill, November	2,299 00
17	George W. Goodall	Gas-pipe	3 50
1876.			
Jan. 3	Washington Gas-Light Company	Gas-bill, December	2,680 75
Feb. 1	....do	Gas-bill, January	2,428 50
Mar. 2	....do	Gas-bill, February	1,553 00
April 1	....do	Gas-bill, March	1,176 75
May 2	....do	Gas-bill, April	906 75
2	Irving B. Brower	16 gas-burners	32 00
June 2	Washington Gas-Light Company	Gas-bill, May	640 58
			18,207 38
1875.			
July 19	W. S. Mitchell	163¼ yards Brussels carpet, at $2.05	334 66
30	H. Blan	Repairing and laying carpets	42 84
30	....do	....do	148 23
30	W. S. Mitchell	3 bales paper-wadding, at $22 $66 00	
		80 yards matting, at 75 cents 60 00	
		21¾ yards matting, at 85 cents 27 73	
		191 yards carpet, at $2.10 401 10	
		226¼ yards carpet, at $2.10 475 13	
			1,029 96
Aug. 12	W. S. Mitchell	1,756½ yards carpet, at $2.15	3,776 47
13	....do	1 bale carpet-lining $22 09	
		15 yards oil-cloth, at $1.50 37 50	
		120¼ yards carpet, at $2.20 266 04	
			325 54
30	Lorenzo Rice	Cleaning carpets	14 70
30	H. Blan	Making and laying carpets	231 69
30	....do	....do	61 24
Sept. 1	Lorenzo Rice	Cleaning carpets	72 25
23	W. S. Mitchell	1,252¾ yards carpet, at $2.15	2,693 42
30	H. Blan	Making and laying carpets	149 77
Oct. 16	W. S. Mitchell	3 bales carpet-lining at $22 $66 00	
		8 yards matting, at 15 cents 1 20	
		4 yards oil-cloth, at $1.50 6 00	
		575 yards Wilton carpet, at $3.65 2,098 75	
		130½ Wilton border, at $2.50 325 62	
			2,497 57
Nov. 1	H. Blan	Making and laying carpets	276 62
4	Lorenzo Rice	Cleaning carpets	23 70
4	W. S. Mitchell	47 yards Wilton carpet, at $3.65	171 55
24	....do	10 yards oil-cloth, at $1.50 $15 00	
		372½ yards Brussels carpet, at $2.15 799 80	
			814 80
30	H. Blan	Making and laying carpets	144 14
Dec. 27	W. S. Mitchell	86½ yards Wilton carpet, at $3.65 $315 73	
		90 yards Wilton border, at $1.50 135 00	
		375 yards carpet-lining, at 11 cents 41 25	

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Amount.
1875.			
Dec. 27	W. S. Mitchell	90 yards worsted binding, at 12½ cts. $11 25	
		Making 13 rugs, at $3.75 48 75	
			$551 98
31	H. Blau	Making and laying carpets	116 52
1876.			
Jan. 3	Lorenzo Rice	Cleaning carpets	45 15
21	W. S. Mitchell	1 7-9 yards oil-cloth	2 67
31	H. Blau	Making and laying carpets	57 02
Feb. 1	Lorenzo Rice	Cleaning carpets	18 35
29	H. Blau	Laying carpets	19 85
March 31	....do	....do	18 91
April 8	Lorenzo Rice	Cleaning carpets	11 40
29	H. Blau	Laying carpets	33 25
31	....do	....do	23 00
June 24	J. G. Weaver	Cleaning carpets	13 44
30	H. Blau	Laying carpets	10 10
	Total		15,690 79
1875.			
July 12	J. C. Wiswall & Co	Material for cabinet-shop	103 00
16	J. W. McKnight & Co	5 walnut chairs	57 00
30	N. B. Fugitt	Material for cabinet-shop	96 19
31	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, July	1,396 20
Aug. 4	Virginia Lammond	Caning and covering chairs	53 00
5	J. W. McKnight & Co	2 walnut stools $10 00	
		1 walnut washstand 26 00	
		6 walnut chairs 81 00	
			117 00
14	H. R. Montgomery	1 day's work	3 50
16	A. V. S. Smith	4 dozen chest-locks	55 75
23	J. W. McKnight & Co	1 lounge $35 00	
		1 stool 5 00	
			40 00
23	B. H. Shoemaker	1 French plate mirror	145 07
30	Virginia Lammond	Caning and covering chairs	52 20
31	N. B. Fugitt	Material for cabinet-shop	141 76
31	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, August	1,491 25
Sept. 2	N. B. Fugitt	Material for cabinet-shop	115 07
17	Smith & Campion	Pier-glass frame and cornices	462 50
20	L. H. Schneider	Material for cabinet-shop	210 71
21	A. V. S. Smith	3 dozen chest-locks	45 00
30	J. McDermott & Brothers	Material for cabinet-shop	9 00
30	N. B. Fugitt	....do	365 14
30	Virginia Lammond	Caning and covering chairs	89 40
30	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, September	1,341 45
Oct. 2	Aug. Zimmermann	Carving draw-pulls	17 10
6	L. H. Schneider	Material for cabinet-shop	15 05
9	Thompson & Co	....do	49 65
12	J. W. McKnight & Co	1 gross desk-locks	178 68
28	N. B. Fugitt	Material for cabinet-shop	417 64
31	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, October	1,421 34
Nov. 1	Virginia Lammond	Caning and covering chairs	58 60
8	L. H. Schneider	Material for cabinet-shop	48 90
8	....do	....do	30 05
18	George Ryneal, jr	....do	28 16
29	Charles Segar	30 days' labor	60 00
29	Aug. Zimmermann	Carving case	13 50
30	Virginia Lammond	Caning and covering chairs	70 80
30	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, November	1,512 09
Dec. 2	N. B. Fugitt	Material for cabinet-shop	374 85
4	J. W. McKnight & Co	5 walnut high rotary chairs	31 50
4	Graham, Dorsett & Co	Material for cabinet-shop	924 54
6	L. H. Schneider	....do	62 27
14	George Ryneal, jr	....do	16 48
15	M. A. Walter	Making cushions	9 50
15	J. W. McKnight & Co	1 sofa in leather $125 00	
		2 walnut stools 11 00	
			136 00
22	E. Bradley	1 washstand	24 66
23	Aug. Zimmermann	Carving case	49 70
29	W. B. Moses	3½ yards green cloth	21 00
30	J. W. McKnight & Co	4 walnut desks	350 00
30	N. B. Fugitt	Material for cabinet-shop	100 00
30	G. M. Wight	12 chair-springs	5 50
30	Thonet & Brother	8 chairs and sofa	120 20
31	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, December	1,559 21
1876.			
Jan. 3	Virginia Lammond	Caning and covering chairs	57 20
3	Charles Segar	31 days' labor	62 00
5	L. H. Schneider	Material for cabinet-shop	78 13

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Amount.
1876.			
Jan. 11	H. O. Towles	25 chairs $204 50	
		9 tables 116 00	
		2 washstands 30 00	
		1 desk 20 00	
		1 mattress 3 50	
			$374 00
Jan. 21	....do	1 walnut chair and 2 stools	25 25
22	L. H. Schneider	Material for cabinet-shop	51 81
22	Thompson & Co	....do	63 11
24	Daniel Smith	....do	2 75
25	George Ryneal, jr	....do	64 77
31	J. W. McKnight & Co	8 mahogany desks	612 00
31	N. B. Fugitt	Material for cabinet-shop	181 93
31	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, January	1,542 17
Feb. 1	Virginia Lammond	Caning and covering chairs	86 95
3	Charles Sogar	31 days' labor	6 00
11	J. C. Wiswall & Co	Material for cabinet-shop	16 50
16	Morley & Sinclair	....do	55 75
16	W. B. Moses	....do	6 75
29	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, February	1,429 15
Mar. 1	N. B. Fugitt	Material for cabinet-shop	277 21
1	Virginia Lammond	Caning and covering chairs	50 60
3	L. H. Schneider	Material for cabinet-shop	55 71
31	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, March	1,391 72
Apr. 1	H. O. Towles	½ dozen brace-chairs $30 00	
		1 stool 1 75	
		1 dozen springs 2 00	
			33 75
1	N. B. Fugitt	Material for cabinet-shop	96 81
5	L. H. Schneider	....do	57 32
7	Hooe Bro. & Co	6 stools	20 70
8	Virginia Lammond	Caning and covering chairs	8 45
10	George W. Donn	Chair-seats	26 75
24	J. W. McKnight & Co	Material for cabinet-shop	36 89
30	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, April	1,039 87
May 1	N. B. Fugitt	Material for cabinet-shop	155 37
1	A. B. Williamson	25 days' labor	75 00
1	Virginia Lammond	Caning and covering chairs	28 10
5	Aug. Zimmermann	Carving for cabinet-shop	15 60
5	L. H. Schneider	Material for cabinet-shop	29 68
19	George W. Donn	....do	28 50
22	J. C. Wiswall & Co	....do	9 67
29	W. B. Williamson	27 days' labor	81 00
29	N. B. Fugitt	Material for cabinet-shop	285 00
30	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, May	1,148 99
June 2	Virginia Lammond	Caning and carving chairs	40 80
3	J. E. Willard	Material for cabinet-shop	49 49
5	L. H. Schneider	....do	66 95
10	George Ryneal, jr	....do	77 56
20	H. O. Towles	1 walnut chair	16 00
20	Thompson & Co	Material for cabinet-shop	10 50
20	L. H. Schneider	....do	5 40
22	N. B. Fugitt	....do	47 89
24	J. W. McKnight & Co	½ dozen stools	17 00
29	Aug. Zimmermann	Carving brackets	17 20
30	W. B. Williamson	26 days' labor	78 00
30	Virginia Lammond	Caning and covering chairs	28 85
30	Employés of cabinet-shop	Pay-roll, June	1,029 54
			25,281 25
	Less repayment from national-bank	redemption agency	969 61
	Total		24,311 64
1875.			
July 8	W. L. Wall & Co	Commission on sales condemned property	44 70
12	James Small	Inspection of scales	2 00
16	John C. Hogan	31 awnings and frames	176 25
19	H. Hammerschlag	12 boxes	9 00
19	L. H. Hopkins	Files, keys, screw-eyes, &c	63 25
22	William E. Spaulding & Son	Lettering sign	5 00
23	Charles Nice	3 ventilators	6 00
27	J. W. McKnight & Co	2 pair window-shades	11 50
28	J. McDermott & Bros	1 large truck, &c	140 37
30	W. D. Wyvill	Oil-can buckets, &c	25 40
30	J. McDermott & Bros	Tools	8 00
30	Timothy Costello	Driving mail-wagon 31 days	62 00
30	N. B. Fugitt	1,627 feet lumber	85 41
30	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, July	433 60
Aug. 4	Georgie Jones	Assorting waste-paper	50 00

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Amount.
1875.			
Aug. 4	Bridget Farrell	Assorting waste-paper	$50 00
4	Harriet Warren	....do	50 00
4	Jerry Grant	26 days' hauling with cart	65 00
5	Mrs. L. B. Patterson	Hemming towels	33 75
6	George W. Goodall	Repairing water-pipes	53 00
7	John C. Hogan	9 awnings	54 00
12	W. C. Bickford	1 load sawdust	2 50
12	R. M. Miller & Sons	50 bushels sand	20 00
12	J. C. Wiswall & Co	893 yards duck	17 95
12	J. W. Boteler & Bro	Pitchers, tumblers, hatchets, &c	41 50
18	B. W. Reed's Sons	Brushes, &c	84 65
24	A. Boswell	26½ dozen stamp-ribbons	365 50
27	John Flaherty	Repairing roof of building	26 50
28	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing truck	17 75
30	Timothy Costello	Driving mail-wagon 31 days	62 00
30	Hooe Bro. & Co	511¾ yards black cambric	51 18
30	Georgie Jones	Assorting waste-paper	22 56
30	Bridget Farrell	....do	22 56
31	Harriet Warren	....do	22 56
31	Jerry Grant	26 days' hauling with cart	65 00
31	H. Blau	Draping building	10 00
31	W. D. Wyvill	Buckets, &c	11 00
31	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, August	450 71
Sept. 1	Mrs. L. B. Patterson	Hemming towels	85 75
1	J. W. Boteler & Bro	Water-cooler	10 25
2	Thomas Norfleet	Repairing mail-bags	13 65
6	H. N. Barlow	2 engravings and frames	44 00
6	A. Schneider	Putting in speaking-tube	52 00
8	H. Baumgarten	1 steel seal	15 00
14	J. C. Wiswall & Co	100 dozen towels, &c	549 60
16	Fairbanks & Co	1 grocer's scale	9 40
20	L. H. Schneider	Padlocks, hammers, oil-cans, &c	192 90
20	....do	Wire railing, &c	794 03
20	.... do	Files, locks, bolts, &c	75 95
11	William M. Davis & Co	12 wool dusters	24 00
24	John A. Baker	Lawn mower and truck	37 00
24	L. F. Clark	15 pairs window-shades	90 00
28	Richard Henderson	Sawdust	2 00
30	Timothy Costello	Driving mail-wagon 30 days	60 00
30	J. W. Boteler & Bro	Spittoons, brushes, &c	48 75
30	J. W. McKnight & Co	24 salt-sacks	10 80
30	Bridget Farrell	Assorting waste-paper	20 02
30	Georgie Jones	....do	20 02
30	Harriet Warren	....do	20 02
30	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, September	441 84
Oct. 5	J. McKnight & Co	50 pairs window-shades	287 50
5	J. C. Wiswall & Co	191½ yards brown cotton	34 43
6	James L. Hewitt	Repairing type-writer	5 00
6	L. H. Schneider	Nail-tongs, blank keys, &c	8 75
6	....do	Nails, hoop-iron, planes, &c	89 40
6	A. C. Stevens	12 revolvers	119 70
8	George W. Wicks	1 punching-press	200 00
8	W. S. Thompson	Insect-powder, bellows, &c	21 90
8	C. H. Worden	Painting outbuildings	85 00
9	H. I. Hart	10 pounds insect-powder	17 50
13	James L. Hewitt	1 stamp-ribbon	1 50
15	J. Fitzpatrick	Repairing sewer-trap	8 00
16	Mrs. L. B. Patterson	Making money-bags	42 50
16	H. Baumgarten	Stencil-plates	13 00
18	J. Dennis, jr	250 self-binders	375 00
18	F. & J. Rives	10 sets finance reports	160 00
22	Thomas Somerville	Repairing machinery	378 41
27	G. De Witt Bro. & Co	1 wire hamper	209 00
28	Benjamin Durfee	1 type-writer	125 00
29	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing truck	24 75
30	Mrs. L. B. Patterson	Hemming towels	30 00
30	S. D. Skeen	24 days' hauling	60 00
30	Georgie Jones	Assorting waste-paper	32 31
30	Bridget Farrell	....do	32 31
30	Harriet Warren	....do	32 31
30	J. W. Boteler & Bro	Dusters, matches, &c	213 50
30	C. Burgess	Repairing mail-bags	7 50
30	Timothy Costello	Driving mail-wagon 31 days	62 00
30	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, October	431 97
30	Bureau of Engraving and Printing	Repairing machinery	240 15
Nov. 1	John Saul	400 hyacinth-bulbs	40 00
2	Mrs. Thomas Peters	6 boxes star paper	1 50
5	J. E. Willard	12 boxes crystal polish	1 80
5	W. D. Wyvil	Repairing roof	38 45
6	Thomas Norfleet	Mail-bags	45 25

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Amount.
1875.			
Nov. 8	L. H. Schneider	Locks, hinges, &c	$51 77
11	Smith, Uhler & Co	Sawdust	5 00
12	John Saul	60 gladioli	30 00
13	J. C. Wiswall & Co	750 yards crash, at 12½ cents ... $93 75 56 yards linen, at $1.37½ ... 77 00	170 75
13	A. Hahl & Co	1 electric bell	18 00
18	George Ryneal, jr	Alcohol, white lead, &c	124 84
18	....do	Brushes, glass, putty, &c	154 47
18	G. DeWitt, Bro. & Co	Wire-work for Treasurer's office	2,403 06
19	J. C. Wiswall & Co	25 sets curtains and fixtures	1,337 50
20	J. McDermott & Bros	1 4-wheel truck	90 00
22	J. C. Wiswall & Co	50½ yards cambric	50 60
24	Timothy Costello	Driving mail-wagon 30 days	60 00
27	T. V. Nooman	Putting water-pipes in building	125 00
29	H. Hammerschlag	200 paper-boxes	50 00
30	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing trucks	24 95
30	S. D. Skeen	26 days' hauling	65 00
30	Bridget Farrell	Assorting waste-paper	32 52
30	Harriet Warren	....do	32 52
30	Georgie Jones	....do	32 52
30	H. Blau	Draping building	10 00
30	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, November	438 70
Dec. 1	James Fitzpatrick	Repairing building	80 00
1	A. Schneider	2 wire gratings	49 00
2	Mrs. L. B. Patterson	Hemming towels	36 90
4	J. W. McKnight & Co	9 pieces shade-board	6 75
6	L. H. Schneider	Merchandise	46 85
9	L. C. Campbell	5 dozen feather-dusters	135 00
13	C. H. Bottomore	Repairing ice-pitchers	11 75
17	Horace Holt	6 bottles red ink	6 00
20	Norris Peters	5,200 gold and currency charts	78 00
23	Mrs. L. B. Patterson	Hemming towels	37 50
23	G. C. Maynard	Telegraph register-reel	3 25
24	Bridget Farrell	Assorting waste-paper	23 25
24	Harriet Warren	....do	23 25
24	Georgie Jones	....do	23 25
27	American Sanitary Association	1 barrel purifying powder	31 28
30	H. Blau	Removing draping	2 50
30	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing trucks	50 50
31	S. D. Skeen	26 days' hauling	65 00
31	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, December	453 10
1876.			
Jan. 2	Mrs. W. H. Godey	Hauling 2 barrels lime	2 80
5	G. W. Goodall	Repairing water-pipes	10 50
5	L. H. Schneider	Merchandise	37 55
5	C. C. Bryan	Brooms, flour, &c	68 00
10	B. W. Reed & Sons	Tar	6 30
10	W. S. Thompson	Brushes	10 65
13	Fairbanks & Co	6 post-office balances	26 25
17	Hamilton & Pearson	Basin and plug	4 50
17	W. D. Wyvill	Repairing stoves, grates, &c	36 65
18	Ester Haywood	Washing 5,015 towels	62 69
19	Little, Brown & Co	6 reference indexes	6 00
20	H. H. Hempler	24 thermometers	18 00
22	J. McDermott & Bros	Material for cabinet-shop	21 50
22	L. H. Schneider	Merchandise	92 10
24	J. W. Botcler & Bro	Brushes, pitchers, &c	122 20
25	Thomas Norfleet	Mail-bags	41 75
26	Bureau Engraving and Printing	Repairing machinery	144 65
28	John J. Tower	6 police-whistles	4 50
29	Mrs. L. D. Patterson	Hemming towels	22 50
31	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, January	121 55
Feb. 1	Reuter & Mallory	219 pounds cotton-waste	35 54
1	Harriet Warren	Assorting waste-paper	23 43
1	Bridget Farrell	....do	23 43
1	Georgie Jones	....do	23 04
1	W. D. Wyvill	Repairing stoves	5 50
1	S. D. Skeen	25 days' hauling	62 50
3	Frederick W. Royce	Repairing telegraph-battery	41 25
14	Bureau Engraving and Printing	Repairing machinery	92 51
16	H. Hammerschlag	12 boxes	9 00
17	Mrs. L. B. Patterson	Making money-bags	30 00
17	Kopper & Tindall	1 dozen feather-dusters	25 00
28	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, February	273 30
28	Georgie Jones	Assorting waste-paper	21 82
28	Bridget Farrell	....do	21 82
28	Harriet Warren	....do	20 07
Mar. 1	S. D. Skeen	24 days' hauling	60 00
3	L. H. Schneider	Hardware	5 10

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.		Amount.
1876.				
Mar. 4	Bureau of Engraving and Printing..	Repairing machinery		$138 35
8	Paul Heiser	2,000 flower-pots		18 00
18	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing trucks		40 00
18	B. W. Reed's Sons	Candles and salt		10 40
23	George Bruce's Son & Co	Printing-material		444 79
29	Hill & Duvall	Brooms, buckets, &c		89 35
29	F. W. Reed's Sons	Alcohol and sponge		263 32
31	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing trucks		12 00
31	S. D. Skeen	26 days' hauling		65 00
31	Georgie Jones	Assorting waste-paper		21 96
31	Harriet Warren	do		13 32
31	Bridget Farrell	do		23 04
31	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, March		279 08
April 1	A. R. Shepherd & Co	25 gross Colgate's soap	$225 00	
		12 gross parlor-matches	27 00	
				252 00
4	Bureau of Engraving and Printing..	Repairing machinery		20 00
4	J. C. Wiswall & Co	657¼ yards cotton		67 70
5	L. H. Schneider	Scythes, &c		15 98
5	L. F. Clark	4 dozen tassels		9 00
7	Hooe Bro. & Co	Marking-brushes		1 44
8	B. W. Reed's Sons	1 barrel sperm-oil	$85 50	
		1,100 leather straps	121 00	
				206 50
8	Thomas Norfleet	Mail-bags and repairs		61 50
18	Chronicle Publishing Company	Advertising		3 38
18	R. M. Miller & Son	50 bushels white sand		12 50
18	J. W. Boteler & Bro.	Pitchers, tumblers, &c		38 55
19	Irving B. Brower	5 patent burners		7 50
24	J. W. McKnight & Co	Rubber-tubing and shoe-duck		132 26
26	A. R. Shepherd & Co	Water-coolers		116 00
26	C. C. Bryan	Brooms		13 75
29	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, April		248 78
29	J. McDermott & Bros	Repairing truck		11 50
May 1	Bridget Farrell	Assorting waste-paper		20 29
1	Harriet Warren	do		21 54
1	Georgie Jones	do		21 54
1	S. D. Skeen	25 days' hauling		62 50
1	J. A. Willard	10 dozen buckets		47 50
2	A. R. Shepherd & Co	2 dozen water-cooler stands		96 50
4	H. Hoffa	3 ounces silver solder		5 50
5	L. H. Schneider	White glue, &c		23 50
16	Mrs. L. B. Patterson	Making table-cover		4 00
19	John Saul	Plants for garden		10 00
19	W. D. Wyvill	Stove-pipe and repairs		10 75
19	do	6 dozen floor-brushes	$108 00	
		½ gross blank keys	1 50	
		1 dozen papers tacks	1 06	
		15 dozen feather-dusters	356 10	
				466 66
23	M. G. Copeland	Awnings		312 75
25	Thomas Somerville	Repairing machinery		24 30
26	P. Dailey & Co	47¼ gallons coal-oil	$7 29	
		2 dozen baskets	2 80	
		12 dozen whisk-brooms	20 94	
		2,636 pounds soap	115 32	
				171 65
27	J. C. Wiswall & Co	48½ yards muslin		6 07
31	David J. Saunders	500 petunia-plants		30 00
31	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, May		300 61
June 1	Georgie Jones	Assorting waste-paper		19 41
1	Bridget Farrell	do		19 41
1	Harriet Jones	do		19 41
1	S. D. Skeen	26 days' hauling		65 00
2	Mallory & Co	Brushes, buckets, pitchers, &c		88 23
3	J. E. Willard	Merchandise		10 68
5	L. H. Schneider	Shears and scythes		5 75
7	C. G. Schneider	2 dozen stencil-brushes		2 50
10	George Rymeal, jr	Merchandise		58 25
10	Webb & Beveridge	Wash-pitchers		21 75
12	Francis Lamb	2 picture-frames		17 00
12	Bureau of Engraving and Printing..	Repairing machinery		66 65
13	M. G. Copeland	Awnings		9 50
13	J. M. Wilbur	2 dies		2 00
15	James Small	Inspecting scales		2 00
16	W. S. Thompson	Blue vitriol, chalk, &c		5 55
20	L. H. Schneider	Merchandise		32 98
20	J. W. Boteler & Bros	1 spittoon		2 50
20	C. H. Bottomore	Repairing ice-pitchers		8 00
20	Thomas Northcut	Repairing mail-bags		11 93
20	M. G. Copeland	2 United States flags		16 00

Digitized by Google

Statement of expenditures from the appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.		Amount.
1876.				
June 21	W. D. Wyvill	Repairing stoves, &c		$12 75
22	D. P. Hinckling	3 dozen fans		4 20
24	Bureau of Engraving and Printing	Repairing machinery		184 08
24	H. Baumgarten	Stencils		8 20
24	J. W. McKnight & Co	1 dozen pruning-knives		6 50
26	G. C. Maynard	Battery-zincs		3 30
26	B. W. Reed's Sons	Matches, flour, &c		78 10
28	James Hudson	Painting mortar-ball		2 00
29	M. G. Copeland	2 awnings		9 50
29	Mrs. Z. D. Gilman	Soap, combs, and acid		18 00
29	Hooe Brothers	136½ yards shoe-duck		14 33
30	Smith, Uhler & Co	Sawdust		5 00
30	H. M. Pinkard	12 bottles sweet-oil		3 15
30	Georgie Jones	Assorting waste-paper		21 26
30	Bridget Farrell	ditto		21 26
30	Harriet Warren	ditto		21 26
30	S. D. Skeen	26 days' hauling		
30	J. L. Savage	1 dozen gas-torches	$10 00	
		50 gross glycerine soap	680 00	
		5 gross bouquet soap	145 00	
		2 dozen shovels and tongs	39 00	
		5 dozen brushes	35 00	
				909 00
30	Employés of laundry	Pay-roll, June		274 99
30	Bureau of Engraving and Printing	Repairing machinery		4 85
30	G. W. Goodall & Co	Plumbing		8 10
	Total			23,302 74
	Total expenditures for contingent expenses from the appropriation for fiscal year ending June 30, 1876			128,566 53
	Total appropriated		$144,500 00	
	Deduct expenditures as above		128,566 53	
	Unexpended balance June 30, 1876			15,933 47

RECAPITULATION.

	Appropriated.	Expended.	Balance June 30, 1876.
Arranging and binding canceled marine-papers, requisitions, and other important records; sealing ships' registers; for foreign postage, newspapers, books, hand-stamps, and repairs for the same	$10,000 00	$9,929 26	$370 74
Investigation of accounts and records, including the necessary traveling-expenses, and for other traveling-expenses	4,000 00	1,958 24	2,041 76
Freight, expressage, telegrams, and car-tickets	7,000 00	4,291 41	2,708 59
Rent of buildings	13,000 00	13,000 00	
Care and subsistence of horses for office and mail wagons, including feeding and shoeing, and for wagons, harness, and repairs of the same	6,000 00	3,450 20	2,549 80
Ice, buckets, file-holders, book-rests, labor; for care of grounds, clocks, and repairs of the same	9,000 00	7,870 74	1,129 26
Coal, wood, grates, grate baskets and fixtures, stoves and fixtures, blowers, coal-hods, hearths, shovels, tongs, pokers, matches, and match-safes	12,000 00	8,854 13	3,145 87
Gas, drop-lights, tubing, gas-burners, brackets and globes, candles, lanterns and wicks	20,000 00	18,207 38	1,792 62
Carpets, oil-cloth, matting, repairs, cleaning and laying of carpets	14,000 00	13,690 79	309 21
Desks, tables, chairs, cases, and repairs of furniture; boxes, rugs, chair-covers and caning, cushions, cloth for covering desks, locks, screws, employés of cabinet-shop, and materials for the same	24,500 00	24,311 64	188 36
Crash, washing towels, brooms, brushes, cotton cloth, cane, chamois-skins, dusters, flour, keys, lye, matches, nails, oil, powders, sponge, soap, tacks, wall-paper, bowls and pitchers, axes, chisels, canvas, candlesticks, door and window fasteners, bells and bell-pulls, tools, zinc, wire, awnings and frames, wire railing, repairing machinery, and the other miscellaneous and necessary expenses required for the current and ordinary business of the Department	25,000 00	23,302 74	1,697 26
Total	144,500 00	128,566 53	15,933 47

Digitized by Google

There were also paid during fiscal year ending June 30, 1876, outstanding bills from appropriation for contingent expenses for fiscal year ending June 30, 1875, as follows:

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Expended.		Balance June 30, 1876.
1875.	Binding, newspapers, &c	Balance July 1, 1875.....	.....	$65 62	
July 13	W. J. Murtagh	Advertising	$11 25		
				11 25	
					$54 37
	Investigation of accounts	Balance July 1, 1875.....	.....	2,023 99	
July 24	C. A. Weidner.....	.....	21 32		
24	W. C. Robards.....	.....	40 12		
24	R. A. Bayley	.....	153 25		
1876.					
May 12	Transferred from this appropriation to supply deficiencies in the appropriations for contingent expenses of the fiscal year ending June 30, 1874, by authority "deficiency appropriation" approved May 1, 1876, and actually disbursed date above given.....	.....	1,802 08		
				2,016 77	
					7 22
1875.	Freight, telegrams, &c.....	Balance July 1, 1875.....	.....	1,124 64	
July 10	Western Union Telegraph Co	Telegrams	7 82		
10	.....do.....	.....do	10 99		
3	Washington and Georgetown Railroad Company	500 car-tickets	25 00		
20	Adams Express Company	Express-charges	15 50		
24	D Pulman	Freight.....	1 62		
Aug. 3	Western Union Telegraph Co	Telegrams	259 85		
3	Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Co	.....do	27 34		
				348 12	
					776 52
	Horses, wagons, &c	Balance July 1, 1875.....	.....	85 67	
July 1	R. Hill	Care horses, &c	25 00		
3	T. W. Murphy.....	Shoeing horses.....	18 00		
				43 00	
					42 67
	Ice, &c	Balance July 1, 1875.....	.....	2,946 17	
July 17	Evening Star.....	Advertising	35 75		
24	E. W. Woodruff	File-holders.....	3 00		
				38 75	
					2,907 42
	Fuel, &c.....	Balance July 1, 1875.....	.....	2,511 45	
July 17	Isaac H. Bell.....	Stowing coal.....	44 41		
31	..... do.....	.....do	101 59		
Aug. 7	.....do.....	.....do	110 25		
July 21	..... do.....	.....do	47 25		
Aug. 28	.....do.....	.....do	63 00		
Sept. 10	.....do.....	.....do	105 53		
13	W. W. Given.....	298 1190-2240 tons coal...	2,012 57		
				2,484 60	
					26 85
	Gas, &c	Balance July 1, 1875.....	.....	4,423 70	
July 14	Mrs. W. H. Godey.....	14 barrels lime.....	19 60		
				19 60	
					4,404 10
	Carpets, &c	Balance July 1, 1875.....	.....	621 59	
July 19	W. S. Mitchell	271 yards carpet, $2 05 ..	555 55		
19	.....do.....	80 yards matting, 75 cts	60 00		
19	.....do.....	2 7-9 yards oil-cloth, $1.50	4 16		
				619 71	
					1 88
	Furniture, &c	Balance July 1, 1875.....	.....	844 37	
July 9	M. A. Walter.....	Making cushions	11 00		
9	E. Pickerell	1,352 feet cherry	109 60		
9	J. C. Wiswall & Co	105 7-8 yards cloth, $4.50	476 44		
9	.....do.....	216 yards duck, 75 cts. .	162 00		
				759 04	
					85 33
	Miscellaneous items.....	Balance July 1, 1875.....	.....	3,309 33	
July 9	J. C. Wiswall & Co.....	Merchandise.....	477 00		
10	George Rynecal, jr	Glass, putty, and points	14 74		
14	L. H. Schneider	Belting and tubing	48 16		
15	L. F. Clark	41 window-shades.....	135 00		
16	American Sanitary Association....	1 barrel carbolic powder	30 96		
18	B. W. Reed & Sons	474 gallons coal-oil	11 88		
31	D. W[n] Beveridge.....	Wire doors, &c.....	102 80		

Digitized by Google

Outstanding bills paid from appropriation for contingent expenses, &c.—Continued.

Date.	To whom paid.	For what paid.	Expended.		Balance June 30, 1876.
1875.					
Aug. 2	J. W. Boteler & Bro	Merchandise	$1,315 79		
9	Walton Bros	do	305 00		
6	Bureau Engraving and Printing	Bell-punches, &c	139 86		
12	Thomas Somerville	Repairing machinery	80 80		
26	J. W. Boteler & Bro	Feather-dusters, &c	444 00		
Sept. 1	H. H. Hempler	Merchandise	42 00		
				$3,147 99	
	Total		9,488 83		$161 34
					8,467 70

Digitized by Google

44TH CONGRESS, 2d Session. } HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES. { EX. DOC. No. 44.

THE AGENCY OF A. B. STEINBERGER IN THE SAMOAN ISLANDS.

MESSAGE

FROM THE

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES,

TRANSMITTING

To the House of Representatives the report of the Secretary of State concerning the agency of A. B. Steinberger in the Samoan Islands.

MARCH 2, 1877.—Ordered to be printed.

To the House of Representatives:

I transmit herewith, in answer to the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 25th ultimo, a report from the Secretary of State, with accompanying papers.

U. S. GRANT.

WASHINGTON, *February* 24, 1877.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, February 24, 1877.

The Secretary of State, to whom was referred the resolution of the House of Representatives of the 25th ultimo, requesting that the President, if not incompatible with the public interests, communicate to that body "all dispatches, letters, reports, and other papers, not already communicated under a previous call, connected with the agency of A. B. Steinberger in the Samoan Islands," has the honor to transmit herewith copies of the papers mentioned in the subjoined list, and which include all the papers on file in the Department called for by the resolution.

Respectfully submitted.

HAMILTON FISH.

The PRESIDENT.

Digitized by Google

List of papers.

1. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, October 30, 1875.
2. Same to same, October 30, 1875, with an accompaniment.
3. The Taimua to the President, October 30, 1875.
4. Proceedings of meeting between Captain Stevens, of Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, and the King and government of Samoa.
5. Speech of King Malietoa.
6. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, July 6, 1875, with accompaniments.
7. Same to same, November 3, 1875, with accompaniments.
8. Same to same, January 8, 1876, with accompaniments.
9. Same to same, January 10, 1876, with accompaniments.
10. Mr. Steinberger to the President, January 23, 1876.
11. Protest of King Malietoa.
12. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, January 24, 1876.
13. The Taimua to the President, February 24, 1876.
14. Same to same, May 1, 1876.
15. Mr. Ogden to the President, May 5, 1876, with accompaniments.
16. Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish, June 1, 1876, with accompaniments.
17. Same to same, June 5, 1876.
18. Mr. Platt to Mr. Fish, June 27, 1876.
19. Mr. Campbell to Mr. Platt, June 30, 1876.
20. Mr. Steinberger to the President, August 18, 1876.
21. Same to same, November 14, 1876, with accompaniments.
22. Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter, January 5, 1876, with accompaniments.
23. Same to same, January 18, 1876, with accompaniments.
24. Mr. Campbell to Mr. Foster, March 13, 1876.
25. Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter, March 18, 1876, with accompaniments.
26. Same to same, March 18, 1876, with accompaniments.
27. Same to same, March 20, 1876, with accompaniments.
28. Same to same, March 29, 1876, with accompaniments.
29. Mr. Foster to Mr. Campbell, September 20, 1876, with accompaniments.
30. Same to same, September 20, 1876, with accompaniments.
31. Mr. Campbell to Mr. Griffen, June 23, 1876.
32. Mr. Griffen to Mr. Fish, February 2, 1877.

No. 1.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE, MULINUU, UPOLU, SAMOA,
October 30, 1875. (Received December 6.)

SIR: It has just come to the notice of the government that large tracts of land, claimed to be owned by the "Polynesian Land Company," will be sold at public auction under the authority of S. S. Foster, agent.

Titles to some of this land may be good, but such sale, without consultation with the government, is likely to result in grave complications, especially as the name of the American consul is given to it.

With sentiments of high consideration, I have, &c.,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

Digitized by Google

No. 2.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

MULINUU, UPOLU, SAMOA,
October 30, 1875. (Received December 6.)

SIR: I have the honor to lay before the authorities of the Government of the United States a draught of treaty, proposed by the Kingdom of Samoa.

His Majesty King Malietoa has been pleased to select a representative near the capital at Washington, in the person of Walter S. Wilkinson, esq., whose commission has been forwarded.

With sentiments of high consideration, I have, &c.,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

[Inclosure.]

Draught of proposed treaty between the United States and the Kingdom of Samoa.

TREATY.

The United States of America and His Majesty the King of the Samoan Islands, being desirous to maintain and improve the relations of good understanding which happily subsist between them, and to promote commercial intercourse between their respective States, have deemed it expedient to conclude a treaty of friendship, commerce, and navigation, and have for that purpose named as their respective plenipotentiaries—that is to say: The President of the United States of America, Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State of the United States; and His Majesty the King of the Samoan Islands, Walter S. Wilkinson, accredited as his special commissioner to the Government of the United States, who, having communicated to each other their full powers, found to be in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following articles:

ART. I. There shall be perpetual peace and friendship between the United States and the King of the Samoan Islands and his successors, and between their respective subjects.

ART. II. There shall be between the United States of America and the Samoan Islands a reciprocal freedom of commerce. The subjects of each of the two contracting parties, respectively, shall have liberty to come with their ships and cargoes to all places, ports, and rivers in the territories of the other where trade with other nations is permitted. They may remain and reside in any part of the said territories, respectively, and hire and occupy houses and warehouses, and may trade in all kinds of produce and merchandise of lawful commerce, enjoying the same privileges as subjects, and subject to the same laws.

ART. III. No other or higher duties shall be imposed on the importation into the United States of any article the growth, produce, or manufacture of the Samoan Islands, and no other or higher duties shall be imposed on the importation into the Samoan Islands of any article the growth, produce, or manufacture of the United States, than are or shall be payable on the like article of growth, produce, or manufacture of any other foreign country.

ART. IV. No duties or charges on account of tonnage, light-house, or harbor dues, pilotage, quarantine, or similar duties of any nature shall be imposed in either country upon the vessels of the other which shall not be equally imposed on national vessels.

ART. V. It is hereby declared that the stipulations of the present treaty do not apply to the coasting trade, which each contracting party reserves to itself, respectively, and shall regulate according to its own laws.

ART. VI. Steam-vessels of the United States which may be employed by the Government in the carrying of their public mails across the Pacific Ocean, or from one port in that ocean to another, shall have free access to the ports of the Samoan Islands, with the privilege of stopping therein to refit, refresh, to land passengers and their baggage, and for the transaction of any business pertaining to the public mail-service of the United States. They shall not be subject in such ports to any duties of tonnage, harbor, light-house, quarantine, or other similar duties of whatever nature or under whatever denomination.

Digitized by Google

ART. VII. The subjects of either of the contracting parties in the territories of the other shall receive and enjoy full and perfect protection for their persons and property, and shall have free and open access to the courts of justice in the said countries, respectively, for the prosecution and defense of their just rights. They shall be entitled to dispose of their personal property of any sort and denomination by sale, donation, exchange, or testament, or in any other manner whatsoever; as also, with regard to the administration of justice, the subjects of each contracting party shall enjoy in the territories of the other the same privileges, liberties, and rights as native or naturalized subjects; and their heirs or representatives, being subjects or citizens of the other contracting party, shall succeed to their personal property, and may take possession thereof and dispose of the same at will, paying to the respective governments such dues only as the inhabitants of the country wherein the said personal property is shall be subject to pay in like cases. Where on the decease of any person holding real estate within the territories of one party, such real estate would by the laws of the land descend on a citizen or subject of the other were he not disqualified by alienage, such citizen or subject shall be allowed a reasonable time to sell the same, and to withdraw the proceeds without molestation.

The citizens or subjects of the contracting parties shall not be obliged to pay, under any pretense whatever, any other or higher taxes or impositions than those which are or may be paid by native subjects. They shall be exempt from all compulsory military service whatsoever, whether by sea or land; and from all forced loans or military exactions or requisitions. Their dwellings, warehouses, and all premises appertaining thereto shall be respected. No arbitrary search of or visit to their houses, and no arbitrary examination or inspection whatever of the books, papers, or accounts of their trade shall be made; but such measures shall be executed only in conformity with the legal sentence of a competent tribunal.

ART. VIII. The citizens of the United States shall have full liberty in the Samoan Islands to manage their own affairs or to commit them to the management of whomsoever they please, as broker, factor, agent, or interpreter, nor shall they be restrained in their choice of persons to act in such capacities, nor shall they be called upon to pay any higher salary or remuneration than such as is paid by subjects of the Samoan government.

Citizens of the United States in the Samoan Islands shall be at liberty to buy from and sell to whom they like, and absolute freedom shall be allowed in all cases to the buyer and seller to bargain and fix the price of any goods, wares, or merchandise imported into or exported from the Samoan Islands as they shall see good, observing the laws and established customs of those islands. The same privileges shall be enjoyed in the United States by Samoan subjects, under the same conditions.

ART. IX. It shall be free for each of the two contracting parties to appoint consuls and commercial agents in the ports of the other, but before any consul or commercial agent shall act as such he shall, in the usual form, be approved and admitted by the government to which he is sent. The said consuls and commercial agents are authorized to require the assistance of the local authorities for the search, arrest, detention, and imprisonment of deserters from the ships of war and merchant-vessels of their country; for this purpose they shall apply to the proper authorities, and shall in writing demand such deserter, proving by official documents that such individuals formed part of the crews; and this reclamation being thus substantiated, the surrender shall not be refused.

The agents, owners, or masters of vessels on account of whom the deserters have been apprehended, upon requisition of the local authorities, shall be compelled to take or send away such deserters from the states and dominions of the contracting parties or give such security for their good conduct as the law may require. But if not sent back or reclaimed within six months from the day of their arrest, or if all the expenses of such imprisonment are not defrayed by the party causing such arrest and imprisonment, they shall be set at liberty and not again arrested for the same cause.

ART. X. If any ship of war or merchant-vessel of either of the contracting parties should be wrecked on the coast of the other, such ship or vessel, or any parts thereof, and all furniture and appurtenances belonging thereunto, and all goods and merchandise which shall be saved therefrom, or the proceeds thereof, if sold, shall be faithfully restored to the proprietors, upon being claimed by them or by their duly-authorized agents, and if there are no such proprietors or agents on the spot, then the said goods and merchandise, or the proceeds thereof, as well as the papers found on said wrecked ship or vessel, shall be delivered to the United States or Samoan consul in whose district the wreck may have taken place, and such consul, proprietors, or agents shall pay only the expenses incurred in the preservation of the property, together with the rate of salvage which would have been payable in the case of a wreck of a national vessel. The goods and merchandise saved from the wreck shall not be subject to duties unless entered for consumption, it being understood that in case of any legal claim upon such wreck, goods, or merchandise, the same shall be referred for decision to the competent tribunals of the country.

Digitized by Google

ART. XI. The vessels of either of the two contracting parties which may be forced by stress of weather or other cause into one of the ports of the other, shall be exempt from all duties of port or navigation paid for the benefit of the state, if the motives which led to their seeking refuge be real and evident, and if no cargo be discharged or taken on board save such as may relate to the subsistence of the crew or be necessary for the repair of the vessels, and if they do not remain in port beyond the time necessary, keeping in view the cause which led to their seeking refuge.

ART. XII. The contracting parties mutually agree to surrender, upon official requisition, to the authorities of each, all persons who, being charged with the crimes of murder, piracy, arson, robbery, forgery, or the utterance of forged paper, committed within the jurisdiction of either, shall be found within the territories of the other; provided that this shall only be done upon such evidence of criminality as, according to the laws of the place where the person so charged shall be found, would justify his apprehension and commitment for trial if the crime had been there committed; and the respective judges and other magistrates of the two governments shall have authority, upon complaint made under oath, to issue a warrant for the apprehension of the person so charged, that he may be brought before such judges or other magistrates respectively, to the end that the evidence of criminality may be heard and considered; and if on such hearing the evidence be found sufficient to sustain the charge, it shall be the duty of the examining judge or magistrate to certify the same to the proper executive authority, that a warrant may issue for the surrender of such fugitive; the expenses of such apprehension to be defrayed by the party who makes the requisition and receives the fugitive.

ART. XIII. As soon as steam or other mail-packets under the flag of either of the contracting parties shall have commenced running between their respective ports of entry, the contracting parties agree to receive at the post-offices of those ports all mailable matter, and to forward it as directed—the destination being to some regular post-office of either country—charging thereupon the regular postal rates as established by law in the territories of either party receiving said mailable matter, in addition to the original postage of the office whence the mail is sent. Mails for the United States shall be made up at regular intervals at the Samoan post-office and dispatched to ports of the United States, the postmasters at which ports shall open the same and forward the inclosed matter as directed, crediting the Samoan government with their postages as established by law and stamped upon each manuscript or printed sheet. All mailable matter destined for the Samoan Islands shall be received at the several post-offices in the United States and forwarded to San Francisco, California, on the Pacific coast of the United States, whence the postmasters shall dispatch by regular mail-packets to the Samoan Islands, the Samoan government agreeing on their part to receive and collect for and credit the Post-Office Department of the United States with the United States rates charged thereon. It shall be optional to prepay postage on letters in either country, but postage on printed sheets and newspapers shall in all cases be prepaid.

ART. XIV. The present treaty shall be in force from the date of the ratification for the term of ten years, and further, until the end of twelve months after either of the contracting parties shall have given notice to the other of its intentions to terminate the same, each of the contracting parties reserving to itself the right of giving such notice at the end of the said term of ten years, or at any subsequent term. Any subject of either party infringing the articles of this treaty shall be held responsible for the same, and the harmony and good correspondence between the two governments shall not be interrupted thereby, each party engaging in no way to protect the offender or sanction such violation.

ART. XV. The present treaty shall be ratified by the President of the United States of America, by and with the consent of the Senate, and by His Majesty the King of the Samoan Islands, and the ratifications shall be exchanged at Mulinuu within eighteen months from the date of its signature, or sooner if possible.

No. 3.

The Taimua to President Grant.

[Translation.]

GOVERNMENT HOUSE OF SAMOA,
Mulinuu, October 30, 1875.

To ULYSSES S. GRANT,
President of the United States of America:

This is our letter to Your Excellency, to give you some information respecting our government nowadays.

Digitized by Google

We are very pleased because we have got a government. We thank God for His great goodness in permitting us to have this quietness, and also that our country is happy. It was not so in years gone by.

We are also thankful for His goodness, in that you sent us the gentleman, Col. A. B. Steinberger. He is a light to our path all the time.

We are still very pleased with Col. A. B. Steinberger, and we wish to help him, because he does everything justly, and he is so indefatigable, and he is also always so very careful in everything regarding this our government, and he is so lenient with us, and makes such allowances for our stupidity and darkness. That is why we so much wish that it would please God Almighty that we still remain as one with this gentleman in Samoa.

We think now that soon the darkness will leave Samoa and that light will come, so that we might rejoice in it; also, all the coming races of Samoa.

There is something else we want to explain to Your Excellency:

There is a great deal of our land that was sold any how during our war-time to different people of various nations now residing in Samoa. Now all this land is to be sold at public auction on the 17th day of January of the coming year, by order of S. S. Foster, consul of the United States of America. The reason why we mention this is that you might see how it is, and give us your decision regarding it, because it is all dark to us. We have not had an investigation into land-titles, because of the great press of work that the premier, Col. A. B. Steinberger, and we have to do.

These are just a few remarks, that you might see how things are.

We send our greatest love to Your Excellency.

May it please God that your nation may prosper forever.

TAIMUA of Samoa.
LE MANA.
TUIA.
LE TUPEGA.
SAMOA.
FUATAGA.
MATAN.
TAGALOA.
TANPAN.
LE IATO.
LE TULI.
AUFAI.
MISA.
LAVEA.
ASIATA.
TIA.
MATAAFA.

LE MAMEA,
Secretary to the Taimua.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true translation of the original.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the seal of the Kingdom of Samoa this 30th day of October, A. D. 1875.

[SEAL.] THOMAS WILLIAM WILLIAMS,
Secretary and Interpreter to the Taimua.

Digitized by Google

No. 4.

Proceedings of meeting at Mulinuu.

MULINUU, ISLAND OF UPOLU, SAMOA,
Friday, December 24, 1875.

Meeting between Captain Stevens, of Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, and the King and government of Samoa, in compliance with request of Captain Stevens.

Present: The King and Mayor Latrobe, his aid: Premier Steinberger, and Platt, secretary; the Taimua secretary Mamea; the Faipule, Lilo secretary; Captain Stevens and staff, twenty-three marines, S. F. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul; S. S. Foster, United States consul; Wm. Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul at Tonga; Dr. Turner, jr., English missionary; Mr. Matthew Hunkin, interpreter.

Captain Stevens opens the meeting by stating:

I have availed myself of Your Majesty's kind invitation, and am extremely glad to have had the opportunity of being introduced to Your Majesty and making your acquaintance. I have earnestly desired this, and regret that so many days should have elapsed without having had the opportunity. I will now, without any further preface, proceed to announce the object of my visit. I would state—

1st. That Her Britannic Majesty's consul has stated to me that the object of my visit here has been grossly misrepresented. That gentleman has requested me to investigate the causes of delay in the investigation of the cases of British subjects, the discourteous manner in which he has been constantly treated, and he has also informed me that British subjects have been summoned before courts of justice and summarily dealt with without he, the consul, either being consulted or referred to; also, my attention has been drawn to various contumelious acts which have brought Her Britannic Majesty's consul into contempt and seriously interfered with Her Majesty's interests.

2d. The procrastination and undue delay that Her Britannic Majesty's consul's representations have met with were prejudicial to the interest of British subjects residing here.

3d. The infamous and outrageous treatment of a British subject on the 17th of December, 1875, by a person who had a commission signed by Mr. Steinberger.

4th. Certain notices of Her Britannic Majesty's which had been posted were torn down by a government officer, a serious and intended insult to the British government.

5th. To the outrage committed on myself, my senior lieutenant, Her Britannic Majesty's consul, and another English gentleman on the 21st of December, by a person called Latrobe, and the insolent language he saw fit to address to me. This insult was conveyed by persons who were armed and stated to be soldiers of your government. The representatives of foreign governments had received no notice or intimation of the road being stopped or of there being any interruption to travel.

6th. The fact of the presence of the British consul being continuously and constantly ignored, as by reference to letter received by me this morning, I made a request that all the foreign consuls should be present at this meeting and received notice that they should not be.

I wish now to state that nothing was further from my intentions or my duty on my arrival here to do anything or to take any step against

Digitized by Google

your government. I am aware that exactly the contrary has been represented and stated to you. When such representations are made to me I would not be doing my duty did I not investigate them when so requested, and must, unwilling as I may feel, do so.

It has been falsely stated, by whom you know as well as myself, that I came to annex these islands to the British crown; that I came here to hoist the British flag; that I seized the schooner Peerless; that I intended to take your guns from you; that the lands of the inhabitants of the Fiji Islands had been confiscated since those islands were annexed to the British crown, and that the inhabitants of those islands had been enslaved. These statements are absolutely false, and do not bear a semblance of truth. You know as well as myself who promulgated these reports. I wish to observe again that what I denounce as being falsehoods are,viz: (recapitulates the above,) and I omitted to add "that the people had been tyrannized over." I have taken the opportunity of writing Mr. Layard, late administrator of the government of Fiji, whom I will introduce to you. He is ready to answer any questions that you may ask him in reference thereto. I wish to observe that I have no power, no intention, and no wish to hoist the British flag and annex these islands to the British crown. The object of my visit was simply to watch the interests of British subjects and to perform the ordinary duties of a man-of-war visiting a foreign port or country. I will explain what I mean by the ordinary duties of a man-of-war—they are simply to protect the interests of British subjects, but never to interfere. Your government hitherto has not been recognized by any of the great powers, and consequently you cannot legislate for any of their subjects. As regards the Peerless, I will observe that I was not even consulted in reference to her seizure. I will state further, that on the morning of the 17th of December, as the American consul passed my ship to seize the Peerless, I received his first dispatch. I observed shortly after that the vessel had been seized and was being removed. Shortly afterward I received his second dispatch, and on the same day, and after the vessel had been removed to the inner harbor, I sent my senior lieutenant to obtain particulars of what the American consul had applied to me for, and it was not until four o'clock on the afternoon of that day, nearly eight hours after her seizure, that I sent a boat's crew, in compliance with the wishes of the American consul, to land a portion of her military equipment and munitions of war.

I will read the dispatches of which I received three on that date, and my single reply dated the 18th, the following day:

APIA, *December* 17, 1875.

Captain STEVENS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Ship Barracouta:

SIR: As it is my intention to seize the schooner Peerless for violating the neutrality laws of the United States and for carrying arms, and fearing resistance, I ask that in case of resistance being offered, your assistance, and will give notice to you by either lowering a flag at half-mast or in some other way.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Dr. Turner explains to the King and the government that the neutrality laws are "laws which prevent vessels carrying weapons of war, except those employed by the great governments."

Second dispatch.

Have seized the schooner Peerless and have placed a United States marshal on board, and as he fears armed resistance, will you kindly render him any assistance he may ask for?

Digitized by Google

Steinberger interrupts.

Captain STEVENS. I cannot permit any such impolite and unusual interruptions, and appeal to Your Majesty that I may be allowed to proceed, and now request the interpreter to make known to the King what I have just stated.

The King permits the captain to go on.

Captain STEVENS. It was not until after the receipt of this second dispatch that I sent my senior lieutenant with a boat's crew on board of the Peerless.

Steinberger interrupts.

Captain Stevens appeals to the King whether he wishes Steinberger to speak.

The King consents that Steinberger speak.

STEINBERGER. I do not wish the Peerless matter to enter into this case at all, as it is a personal matter with myself, persons who have agreements with me, and the mortgagee, and in no wise connected with the Samoan government.

Captain STEVENS. I now call upon Mr. Steinberger to explain the inconsistency of his remarks now and a clause in his letter to myself, in which he states, "I have seen fit to give her to the use of the Samoan government;" this letter was not received by me until after I had taken the last step in relation to her. The part I took in reference to the Peerless relates to my professional duties, and hence becomes a portion of the investigation before us, and is one of the links that connects this vessel with my duties here, and one of the subjects of investigation before us to-day is the false report with reference to my action in regard to her. I am going to prove that the statement was made that I had seized the Peerless, from the mouth of the person who uttered it.

Third dispatch.

From Foster to British consul, which Captain Stevens states was transmitted to him by the acting British consul:

Please inform Captain Stevens that, owing to my inability to procure help to dismantle the schooner Peerless, I wish him to send some men to dismantle her, remove her rudder, mast, and guns, and send such things to the American consulate.

Captain Stevens's answer, which he has stated to be the only letter written by him in answer to the dispatches of the American consul, and which he states was dated the 18th December:

I have your dispatch relating to the dismantling of the Peerless. I shall be glad to render him such assistance in reference to a breach of the neutrality laws of the United States as he may require, but in the first instance I must have it understood that I will not render any such assistance until all other efforts on your part have failed.

And it was not until the Samoan government had forbidden its subjects to go on board that I took any step to help the representative of a friendly nation to do his duty. You all know who was guiding your governmental action at that time. I might here observe that it is the duty of nations at peace to assist each other when they are in great need, as in the present instance. I leave it for you to judge whether it is true or false that I seized the Peerless. It is equally untrue and false that I ever intended to take your guns from you or even intimated such a fact.

At about 10.30 a. m. on the 17th of December, Mr. Platt called on me on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, stating that he had been requested so to do by Mr. Steinberger, to exhibit to me certain credentials which Mr. Platt then had with him; that the said Mr.

Digitized by Google

Platt said he had with him Steinberger's credentials for his position in the Samoan government, and his credentials from the President of the United States. Mr. Platt informed me that both Steinberger and himself were citizens of the United States of America. I then pointed out to Mr. Platt that it would be irregular for me to examine any papers except in the presence of the British consul. I declined to see these credentials for the reasons already stated, and informed Mr. Platt that the American consul was the proper means of communicating with an English representative. I now request that these documents that were offered to me on this occasion by Mr. Platt, who stated that he came from Mr. Steinberger, be produced on this occasion.

Steinberger inquires whether he wishes credentials from the Samoan government, or those from the United States.

Captain STEVENS. Those from the United States. And I now again request that those credentials which were once offered to me be now produced, because they were offered to me in an irregular manner. [Pause.]

I now wish to ask whether Mr. Steinberger refuses to produce the credentials that he offered to me in court, once offered in a surreptitious way.

Steinberger states he has no objections to produce his authority as special agent of the United States Government to this meeting, and that he has other documents which he is willing to exhibit to the American consul, and which he now offers to do for the first time since his arrival in Samoa.

Captain STEVENS. I regret that Mr. Steinberger should refuse to produce these documents; it gives Mr. Steinberger's actions here and his behavior to myself a most unsatisfactory appearance. The fact of refusing to produce the credentials which Mr. Steinberger asserts he possesses, shows that he has something to conceal. His agent, Mr. Platt, and consequently Steinberger himself, was ready to produce these documents when no other witness was present, and I again state that it shows that he has something that he wishes to conceal when, asked to produce papers openly instead of surreptitiously, he declines; therefore, I state that the only inference that can be drawn from his refusal to produce these documents is that he has something to keep back, not from me, but from yourselves, and I see fit to tell you so.

I now wish all Samoans to understand that, by anything I say or do, I desire not to injure them in the slightest degree. I wish to render them every assistance in my power for a proper state of things and proper administration of laws; that the British government has no other feelings toward them than those of the utmost kindness. I am perfectly aware that the Samoans wish to do everything that is right. I am also aware that they have become almost entirely the servants of Steinberger; that he is a dictator, and that they fear and dread to disobey him, and that they fear his resentment if they act as their own good sense and feelings tell them.

The King rises and requests Captain Stevens to sit down, in order to give some one an opportunity to reply, and requests that Steinberger answer Captain Stevens.

Captain Stevens requests that Dr. Turner interpret, to which Steinberger assents.

Steinberger, after a few preliminary remarks, proceeds to read an extract from a letter of Commander Erben to Mr. Foster, United States consul, in which Commander Erben advises Mr. Foster to support Steinberger and to counsel all Americans to do the same. Dr. Turner is re-

Digitized by Google

quested to translate the letter just read, but owing to its length he states it will take some time.

Captain Stevens thereupon proposes an adjournment until Monday at 10 a. m., and requests that the credentials referred to be handed to the American consul this day for the inspection of a committee, which I now appoint, to consist of the British, German, and American consuls.

STEINBERGER. I will not hand them to the American consul for the inspection of any such committee.

Captain STEVENS, (excitedly.) I protest against any such insinuations as to the honor of a representative of a great nation like the United States.

STEINBERGER. I made no insinuations reflecting on the honor of the American consul. I have no objection whatever to exhibit my credentials and authority from the President of the United States to the committee named; but I decline most emphatically to place papers in the hands of the American consul for the inspection of officers of foreign governments, such papers being of a confidential nature. I will, however, as I have already offered, permit the American consul to look over my documents, and will have them ready for that purpose on Monday.

Captain STEVENS. I would ask Your Majesty's permission to name a gentleman to be present in my behalf when the papers that Mr. Steinberger offers to produce to the committee are exhibited, and I name, with Your Majesty's consent, Mr. Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul at Tonga; I would also suggest that a gentleman be named by the Samoan government.

STEINBERGER. I am perfectly willing to exhibit all of my documents to the King and the government—they have already seen most of them—and am willing to exhibit to your committee what I have already offered to do, and will have them here on Monday.

Captain STEVENS. I would again call Your Majesty's attention to the fact that Mr. Steinberger must have something to conceal.

STEINBERGER. I again repeat that I am perfectly willing to exhibit my credentials to the committee, and shall do so as promised on Monday, but none of my papers of a confidential nature.

Captain STEVENS. I would again call Your Majesty's attention to the fact that Steinberger is attempting to conceal something which Your Majesty should know, from the fact of his refusing to show all his papers.

STEINBERGER. I now offer to produce my credentials.

Captain STEVENS. Will you hand in the papers you are willing to exhibit, viz, your credentials?

STEINBERGER. I now produce them for the examination of your committee.

Investigation adjourned to Monday, December 27, 1875, at 10 a. m.

MONDAY, *December* 27, 1875.

BARRACOUTA INVESTIGATION.

Second day.

Present: The King and Mayor Latrobe, his aid; Premier Steinberger, Platt, secretary; the Taimua, Mamea secretary; the Faipule, Lilo secretary; Captain Stevens, staff, and marines; Captain Von Schlinitz, of the German steamer Gazelle; Mr. Layard, British consul at Tonga; S. S. Foster, United States consul.

Digitized by Google

Captain STEVENS. When we adjourned Friday last, Mr. Steinberger laid on the table an envelope containing two documents only, which he professed were his credentials from the United States Government, which credentials certain gentlemen, representatives of foreign powers here and at Tonga, kindly consented to examine and report upon. Mr. Steinberger also promised to hand in other documents; they have not been handed in. I now propose to read the report of the gentlemen referred to in reference to the documents which they have examined.

King desires Steinberger to explain the reason of the non-production of the other documents to which Captain Stevens refers.

Steinberger explains that he promised to produce certain papers here this morning for the inspection of the American consul, but did not promise to exhibit them to the committee, and that he is ready to permit the American consul to examine his papers.

Captain Stevens states that the committee received a letter from Steinberger's secretary, declining to produce any papers.

Steinberger states that his secretary did not write any letter to the committee, neither did he authorize any one to write such a letter.

Captain STEVENS. I now request Mr. Steinberger to produce his credentials.

Steinberger states he is willing to show Captain Stevens, as an officer in Her Majesty's service, documents sufficient to convince him personally that the term "unprincipled adventurer" does not apply to him, but must decline to exhibit to the committee any other papers than those he promised.

Captain STEVENS. I would politely call the attention of Your Majesty to the fact that I refused privately to look at any papers which Mr. Platt, as Steinberger's agent, offered to exhibit to me, for reasons which I then assigned, viz, that I should be doing wrong were I to look at any official documents without the cognizance of my consul, and also of the American consul. I explained to Mr. Platt on this occasion that the course and duty of an officer is clear, and the path narrow; as soon as I stepped outside the line of my official duty, I was at sea; and I now repeat that I now see no reason for changing the decision I then made. I would further point out to Your Majesty that a man of honor who undertakes a public duty, and who states he has a certain duty to perform, is bound to exhibit his authority when so demanded, and I must say that I have served Her Majesty for a number of years, and have been intrusted with delicate missions of great importance, and would observe that I never had a public document in my life that I would not willingly exhibit when demanded; and I now offer my commission as captain in Her Majesty's navy, and I consider it Mr. Steinberger's duty to do the same. I also offer to exhibit the credentials of the consuls who are present.

The King desires Steinberger to examine Captain Stevens's credentials and explain what his powers are. After doing so he would like one of the government to reply to the remarks of Captain Stevens.

Captain Stevens insists upon his right to continue without interruption, as he has not concluded.

The King states that he does not wish to hear the captain any further, and requests his premier to read the letter of the President of the United States to the Taimua and rulers of Samoa.

Captain Stevens objects, as he desires to go on with his statement.

The King insists upon having the President's letter read.

Steinberger reads the letter.

Digitized by Google

Captain Stevens inquires whether the letter just read is considered part of Steinberger's credentials.

Steinberger states that he so considers it.

Captain Stevens suggests that the letter be interpreted in Samoan.

Dr. Turner reads the letter in Samoan.

The King requests that Mamea read his written speech in reply to Captain Stevens.

Captain Stevens objects to being interrupted at this stage of the proceedings, as if these continual interruptions take place they will never get through.

Steinberger asks permission of the King to speak.

Captain Stevens remonstrates against Steinberger being allowed to speak, as he must insist upon continuing the statement he commenced to make, and would now state that he had not got a single answer to the questions he had put, and must insist upon no further interruptions.

The King desires to know to whom Captain Stevens refers as having interrupted the proceedings, his premier or himself.

Captain STEVENS. My objection is based upon the fact that I commenced to make a statement, and in consequence of your interruptions I was compelled to leave off. I now wish to point out to Your Majesty that certain documents were intrusted to certain people for interpretation and investigation, and a report of their proceedings to be made here. I have made no progress whatever, and instead of having a hearing I am compelled to listen to other people.

The Taimua and the Faipule here insist that the King's speech be read, and Captain Stevens sit down.

Captain Stevens interrupts, and states that he must insist upon having a direct answer to his questions, and that he be allowed to proceed without further interruption.

The King requests his secretary to read his speech.

Captain Stevens interrupts, and states that what he has to say will in no wise interfere with or prejudice the case in any way; he desires a fair hearing, and must have it.

The King states that he has no desire to interfere with his case in any way, but wishes his speech read by his secretary before proceeding any further.

Captain Stevens again interrupts, and states with all due deference to His Majesty he again most respectfully demands that he have a direct answer to his questions; must have an answer from His Majesty direct; he cannot and will not permit his position as a British officer to be trifled with or compromised, and as such officer he demands with all due respect an answer to his questions.

The King states there is nothing in the speech which he proposes to have read which will prejudice Captain Stevens's case in the slightest degree; and that he has no desire to prevent his having a fair hearing, or to interfere in any way with the proceedings, and must insist upon having his speech read before proceeding any further.

Captain Stevens desires to know in what way the contents of the document he proposes to have read will be presented to him.

The King desires Mamea, secretary to the Taimua, to read his speech, after which it is handed to Dr. Turner to translate.

Captain Stevens desires his thanks conveyed to His Majesty, and states that having heard but not understanding His Majesty's speech, he cannot reply to it until the next meeting, inasmuch as he cannot reply to a thing he does not know the meaning of.

Digitized by Google

The King requests that the conclusion come to by the committee in relation to documents submitted be now made known to him.

Captain Stevens states that his interpreter informs him that there are matters in the King's speech, which has just been read, which relate to his duties here.

The King interrupts, and states he will hear him in reply at the next meeting, and again requests that the conclusions arrived at by the committee on credentials be made known to him.

Captain Stevens states it will give him pleasure to make them known. On last Friday two documents were handed in by Mr. Steinberger, designated as credentials, which were submitted to a committee consisting of the British acting consul, the German and the American consuls, and Mr. Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul at Tonga; also a letter from Commander Erben to the American consul for translation. I will now read the report of the consular committee, and the interpreter will read Commander Erben's letter afterward:

We, the undersigned, having inspected the documents submitted to us, do hereby testify that they are simply two passports, and cannot in any way be construed into credentials: the other documents promised by Steinberger have not been handed in as promised.

I have been requested by the officials who signed the report above referred to, to show you what a passport is, and now exhibit for your inspection the passport of the American consul, Mr. Foster.

Mr. Hunkin, interpreter, reads the passport in Samoan.

Captain Stevens submits that it is not an official appointment but simply a passport. If Your Majesty will examine the documents which were handed in by me for your inspection you will notice the difference between an appointment and a passport. In the opinion of the gentlemen composing the committee, the two documents handed in by Steinberger were similar in virtue to the document just read to you.

Steinberger asks permission to explain the difference in the documents submitted.

Captain Stevens states that he does not wish to be interrupted, and requests that Mr. Foster's commission as American consul be read.

The King states that he does not see any necessity of going into the credentials of Mr. Foster, as he has no doubt of his being properly accredited.

Captain Stevens insists for the second time that the commission of Mr. Foster and Steinberger's passport be placed side by side and passed around the room by one of his attendants.

The King states that he does not see the necessity for so doing, as he has no doubt of the validity of Mr. Foster's documents.

Captain Stevens insists that it is a part of the investigation before them, and that for the benefit of all parties concerned he must insist that the passport and commission already referred to be placed side by side and exhibited around the room and compared.

The King states that he has no wish that any such comparison should be made.

Captain Stevens states that he has repeatedly made a very reasonable request, and regrets that His Majesty should object to so common a request.

Steinberger hands in his commission and passport, also a special passport, which are examined by Mr. Layard and Captain Stevens.

Captain STEVENS. With these documents before me, one of which is an American passport and the other an American commission for Mr.

Digitized by Google

Steinberger, I would ask, previous to making any comments, whether Mr. Steinberger has any other commission of a later date.

Steinberger states that of the two smaller documents handed in, one is an ordinary passport and the other a special passport and commission as special agent; the larger one is his original commission, which has never been revoked.

Captain Stevens desires to remark, in reference to the documents in question now before him, the impression on Mr. Foster's documents and that upon Mr. Steinberger's are entirely different, and besides his have not the great seal while those of Mr. Foster have.

Dr. Turner explains that "special agent" is merely a messenger.

Mr. Hunkin excepts to Dr. Turner's interpretation; Dr. Turner stands corrected.

Captain Stevens reads an extract from a letter of Hamilton Fish, esq., dated November 14, 1874, to Jonas M. Coe, which was furnished by Mr. Foster, in which Mr. Fish states that Steinberger has no power to make a treaty or in any way pledge the protection of the United States to the Samoan Islands. I now wish to call your attention to the fact that your application to be taken under the protection of the American Government was by that letter thrown out, denied. I now wish to draw your attention to the fact that Steinberger presents one document as his only credential, and that is a document of a very different nature to that held by the American consul. Among other things the American consul's commission has the great seal of the kingdom, the other has not; Steinberger's documents contain certain requests similar to all passports. It is true he is designated "special agent," but denies that it is an appointment in any sense, but simply a passport.

Steinberger explains the difference between his passport and his commission as "special agent."

Captain STEVENS. Mr. Steinberger just remarked the difference between a passport and a commission, and called your attention to the difference in the papers submitted; the one describing height, &c., is a class of passport given to any person, the other is given only to persons of higher rank or to persons of distinction; as if, for instance, I desired to visit France, I should have a special passport, being an officer in Her Majesty's service; it has no virtue different from the other, except that persons possessing such passports are treated with greater consideration. Calls attention to Mr. Foster's commission as consul, and states that it is addressed precisely the same as all such commissions are addressed to sovereigns or countries to whom consuls are accredited; it also states what authority the document gives him, and what relation he is to bear toward the people to whom he is accredited. I will here remark that the document in question does not give authority to do anything, and a man of honor would not assume to act on any such authority, and any person who would act on such a document would do very wrong. I would also call your attention to the fact that Mr. Foster's document bears the signature of two person, viz, the President and the Secretary of State. Steinberger's document bears only the signature of the Secretary of State, and has not the great seal. I now desire to ask Mr. Steinberger what nationality he is.

STEINBERGER. I am subject to the action of the United States Congress, which meets in December. I made application to the Secretary of State to have an act passed permitting me to hold office under the Samoan government until I hear from the United States. I am acting under the Samoan government.

Captain STEVENS. I desire to know whether you are a citizen of the United States or not?

Digitized by Google

STEINBERGER. The Congress of the United States will answer that question at its present session.

Captain STEVENS. Then I am to understand Mr. Steinberger to say that at present he belongs to no nation.

STEINBERGER. Until I receive notice from the United States I consider myself a citizen of the United States; then if my country desires to expatriate me, I will become a subject of the kingdom of Samoa.

Captain STEVENS. I cannot understand how Steinberger can hold office under the Samoan government, be a special commissioner of the United States, and at the same time be an American citizen; because I observe on page 77 of the acts of the Forty-third Congress, chapter 294, that no ambassador can hold office under any foreign government.

Steinberger calls attention to the fact of the number of American officers who are now on the Khedive's staff; also to others who served in the Crimea, and to others of different nationalities who have served foreign governments.

Captain Stevens states that, in reference to the gentlemen referred to, Steinberger is quite correct, and that he is quite well aware that foreigners frequently take service under other governments, but is also aware that every one of those people are compelled to obtain their country's permission before accepting such position, and any one who accepts such position without first having obtained his country's permission is guilty of a serious breach of his country's laws. Hitherto Steinberger has produced no commission or credentials. Whether he has them or not I do not know. He ought first to have obtained his country's permission before acting as he has done.

Steinberger inquires if that is not a question between himself and his country.

Captain STEVENS. Yes; it is a subject for his country, and is a subject for others when he interferes with the rights of foreign representatives. I may say that this investigation would not have taken place had it not been for Mr. Steinberger's action in reference to myself, Her Britannic Majesty's consul, and other British subjects. His Majesty appointed this meeting, and requested that his premier be present. I will now read a letter from the Secretary of the Navy of the United States addressed to Admiral Almy, dated November 13, 1874, in reference to claims between United States citizens and Samoans, requesting the admiral to send the Tuscarora to Samoa to investigate such claims, and on arrival to communicate with Mr. Foster, the American consul, on the subject of claims, and convene a court of inquiry, and after the adjournment of said court to submit proceedings. I would now remark that on Friday last a letter from Erben to Foster was handed in for translation. Dr. Turner will now read the translation; (which is done. Stevens continues:) That officer, Commander Erben, complied with his orders, which were, viz, to come here and investigate certain American claims; and you will see by that letter that those are the only instructions which he had, including that of reporting upon what he had done. I will now read an extract from a letter of Foster, the American consul, to Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, dated December 24, 1875:

The document as read to-day was written to me by Commander Erben, and Commander Erben had no right to give Steinberger a copy.

Foster states, moreover, that the Tuscarora was sent here at his request. I would here remark that the letter of Erben is simply the opinion of an officer of an American man-of-war, in reference to what he considers Mr. Steinberger's position to be. Mr. Steinberger is out of

Digitized by Google

order in producing the letter without first having received the permission of the United States consul, inasmuch as he is an American subject. Commander Erben's opinion on this matter is not of the slightest difference to you, nor to any other person who is interested in this matter; the point we are now investigating is, under and by what authority Steinberger came here on the occasion of his second visit; it is this which interests you, and not what Commander Erben's opinion might be, notwithstanding I have effectually disposed of this man Erben's letter. I will refer you to statement which Erben makes in the fourth paragraph, which I now read; (the letter states that Steinberger is properly indorsed.) You are aware of this fact only from what he (Erben) says. We have had nothing yet presented in the way of credentials. The private letter of Grant is not official, and is no authority to do anything. This man Grant's letter is simply a friendly letter; it means nothing, and does not commit the Government of the United States to anything whatsoever, and I will state, that so far from being——

The King interrupts, and states that the day being so far advanced, suggests an adjournment until Wednesday.

Captain Stevens would prefer an adjournment until to-morrow, if it would suit His Majesty, but desires first to finish the sentence which he had commenced.

The King again rises and interrupts Captain Stevens, and states that it is not the wish of his government to investigate any of his appointments or the credentials of Mr. Steinberger; their idea was that Premier Steinberger had his appointment from them, and was an officer of their government, and that they were responsible for his acts. If he had done anything wrong, it was their business to investigate the matter, and they did not wish foreign representatives to interfere in their governmental matters.

Dr. Turner, the interpreter for Captain Stevens, misinterpreted the latter part of the King's speech, as follows: That if Steinberger had done anything wrong, and that should foreign governments desire to remove him and take him away from Samoa, they might do so as long as their government was not disturbed.

After the above undoubtedly willful misinterpretation, there was great consternation among the officers and all who understood English, and great confusion.

Mr. Hunkin, the government interpreter, said the King's remarks did not bear any such construction, but entirely the reverse, and that the King had said nothing that could be so construed.

The King was requested to repeat his remarks, which he did in substance, that Steinberger was a lawfully-appointed officer of their government; that if he had done anything wrong, or had violated his oath, it was the business of his government; that they were responsible for his acts, and that they did not consider that he had violated his duty; and that, moreover, that they did not wish any foreign representatives to interfere in their governmental matters. The King then desired that his speech, which had been read by his secretary in Samoan, be translated into English, and that the meeting adjourn until Wednesday a. m.

Captain Stevens rises, notwithstanding the King's request to adjourn, and goes on to state: We were well aware of the visit of the Tuscarora and the purpose of her visit, and so far from Erben's letter being satisfactory, I and all right-minded people consider it extremely unsatisfactory; and as I wish to get through with this investigation some time or other, I must insist upon going on to-morrow morning.

The King states we will adjourn until Wednesday a. m. at 10 o'clock.

Digitized by Google

WEDNESDAY, *December* 29, 1875.

BARRACOUTA INVESTIGATION.

Third day.

Present: The King and Latrobe, his aid; Premier Steinberger, Platt secretary; the Taimua, Mamea secretary; Faipule, Lilo secretary; Captain Stevens and staff, and marines; Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, Williams; United States Consul Foster; Mr. Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul at Tonga; Dr. Turner.

Captain STEVENS. Your Majesty, may I ask if we are assembled?

The KING. We are assembled.

Captain STEVENS. In all civilized and enlightened countries, when a gentleman rises to address a public meeting, he is not interrupted until he completes his address. His Majesty's address was listened to by me without interruption, (read in Samoan, of which he did not understand a word,) on Monday last, and so far from having been treated in the same manner on the last two days of this meeting, I was constantly met with interruptions and obstructions, and I would now record a most earnest protest against such derogatory treatment, and beg that I may be permitted to proceed without further interruption. Does Your Majesty assent to this? as it is only on this condition that I shall dwell on any part of Your Majesty's address to myself.

The KING. It is agreeable to me that you say all you have to say without interruption.

Captain STEVENS. Before proceeding further, one of my officers will read the translation of His Majesty's speech, which was read in Samoan at our last meeting by His Majesty's secretary.

(Officer reads translation.)

Captain STEVENS. It would answer no useful purpose for me to answer *seriatim* all the different points of His Majesty's address, as I have already disposed of many of them. There are, however, one or two particular points which I cannot allow to pass unnoticed; first, with regard to paragraph 16 of His Majesty's address, in reference to the annexation of Fiji, &c. (Quotes paragraph.) I disclaim taking notice of any false reports which private individuals have spread abroad, but the point I did take notice of was that scandalous reports of the treatment of the inhabitants of the Fijis were put into circulation by Mr. Steinberger, and I said other matters as well as the Fijis. This I have the power to establish beyond a doubt, with reference to paragraphs 25 to 30 inclusive. "You have examined my premier, &c. We would like to know what is the object of this investigation, and are greatly in the dark in reference thereto." To this matter I would beg your most careful attention. You remember that you sent to America a request that the governments of America and Samoa be united, and you believe that your wish was accepted by the American Government, and that Mr. Steinberger was sent down here by that Government to assist you in making laws and organizing your government. I wish to make clear to you that this belief of yours is entirely wrong. I proved to you conclusively on Monday last that Mr. Steinberger has no credentials from the United States Government. I wish again to inform you that the whole subject of the annexation of, or the establishment of a protectorate over, the Samoan Islands was discussed in the United States Congress in 1874, after Mr. Steinberger's return home after his first visit here, taking with him your request, which has been read here, and the decision

Digitized by Google

which was arrived at was that they would have nothing to do with either a protectorate or the annexation of this group. You will thus observe that when Mr. Steinberger came down here the second time he misled and deceived you all. He has no commission to warrant him in acting as he has done. Usurping a power he does not possess, he is trying to get your power into his own hands and to enslave you all. Are you not ashamed to think you have such a man at the head of your affairs? You state the cause of this investigation is obscure to you In reply, I can only repeat what I have already stated, that this investigation never would have taken place but for the improper treatment of Her Britannic Majesty's consul in the first place, and the insult conveyed to him and myself by Mr. Latrobe, the false reports put in circulation in reference to British rule in the Fijis, the habitual disregard of Her Majesty's consul, the denial of recognition of consular jurisdiction, and also the other complaints I have charged your premier with, and which I set forth fully on Friday last, and from which most serious matters have emanated, inasmuch as I have pointed out to you that all this trouble has been caused by Steinberger, who proclaims himself to be an American subject; and here I must point out to you that you consider you have perfect and absolute control of him, whereas you have none at all, he being an American subject.

In clause 27 of His Majesty's address he makes a statement which he contradicts in the preceding section, viz, that you did not wish Steinberger to have any commission from the American Government. (Clause 27, and then 26, read.) In paragraph 27, the one first read, and on which I now comment, you have, to all intents and purposes, indorsed Steinberger's action, both past, present, and in the future, and you therefore render yourselves liable for whatever redress the English government may choose to demand from you for all the shortcomings set forth by me in my complaints to you. I regret very much from every point of view that you should have adopted this course, notwithstanding I have already proved to you that Steinberger has no credentials, and has thus imposed on you and endeavored to do also on myself; and notwithstanding that I have proved distinctly to you that all his writings are false. If, however, you have determined to support him and all his outrageous acts, I have now to tell you that I concur in the views of Her Majesty's consul, viz, that you cannot carry out any law whatever in relation to British subjects; and Her Majesty's consul and myself hereby enjoin you not to attempt to do so under any pretext whatsoever, either to collect taxes or fines or to attempt to collect them or enforce their collection, either directly or indirectly. After leaving here to-day, I shall consider what course it is best for the British consul and myself to pursue, as, from your determination to support Steinberger, the matters which we have been considering have assumed a most serious phase. I would here inform you that my actions and words will be faithfully reported and made known to the representatives of all the foreign powers here, for in the performance of my duty I have nothing to conceal and no object in doing so.

In conclusion, I wish to know whether your resolution to support Mr. Steinberger is the deliberate intention of your King, the Taimua, the Faipule, and your whole nation. I pause for a reply. Gentlemen, I have concluded. I desire a reply to my question, an immediate reply, and I now appeal to Your Majesty for an immediate answer.

The King rises to speak; the captain and his staff prepare to break up the meeting. Amid considerable confusion the King requests an

Digitized by Google

adjournment of three days, to answer the latter part of the captain's speech and to give his premier an opportunity to explain.

Captain STEVENS. I desire a written request from His Majesty to that effect, as I cannot subject myself to the accusation of forcing meetings to which I have been invited.

Captain Stevens and staff then abruptly leave the meeting.

The King and the Taimua and Faipule then have a consultation and agree to stand by and support Steinberger at all hazards.

The meeting then adjourns.

No. 5.

Speech of King Malietoa.

[Translation of the speech of King Malietoa I, in answer to one by Captain Stevens of Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, December 27, 1875.]

1. Your excellency, Captain Stevens of the Barracouta, of the fleet of Her Majesty, Queen of England:

2. We, that is myself, my house of nobles, and house of representatives, were very happy to meet you on the 24th instant and to salute you.

3. You requested that your lieutenants, a guard of honor for yourself, a clerk, and an interpreter might be present, to which we assented.

4 and 5. You also requested that our premier, the acting British consul, and the consul of the United States of America might be present, to which we also assented.

6. You also asked our permission to invite the captain of the German man-of-war Gazelle, to which we also assented.

7. You also requested that the meeting of the 24th December be adjourned to this date, to which we consented.

8. I am happy to be able to answer your speech of the 24th instant to-day.

9. In order that you may judge dispassionately, and moderate your feelings:

1. Your acting British consul has informed you that we do not respect him, and that the complaints of British subjects residing in Samoa are not attended to.

2 and 3. It is true that in the past we were not accustomed to the ways of enlightened nations, and our government was not well administered then.

4. The British consul knows very well that he forbade British subjects residing in Samoa from paying any taxes to the Samoan government in 1874, and the reason for his so doing.

5. But now that our government is established, and we have appointed officers to manage the different departments of the government, we are quite happy, and our people will respect the rights of gentlemen from great governments who come here to reside.

6. Before your excellency arrived, and before your vessel was anchored in Apia, we had notified the acting British consul of our appointments, and that the proper officers of our government were ready to investigate any and all claims of British subjects.

7. His answer was quite satisfactory, and the officers of our government are now awaiting the pleasure of the acting British consul.

Digitized by Google

8. In reference to the punishment of a British subject on the 17th of December, and the tearing down of notices to which you refer, we shall be glad to have that and any other matters investigated before a proper court.

9. The other matter you refer to or complain of, viz, the outrage committed on yourself, your lieutenant, the acting British consul, and another English gentleman, on the 21st of December last, we were under the impression that we had explained the matter to your satisfaction in our letter addressed to you under date of the 23d instant.

10. Your excellency states this as one of the reasons why you think our people do not show proper respect to the British consul.

11. Our answer to that is this: We are convinced that our officers and soldiers did what they considered to be their duty, and we therefore sustain them.

12. We did not comprehend the object of your visit to Samoa until you stated it to-day; and

13. It is our wish that you explain to us thoroughly all you have stated.

14. We have heard nothing in reference to the hoisting of the British flag over Samoa.

15. As to the two chiefs to whom you referred in a letter to us as having made such a request to you, you knew that they had no authority from our government. Still we are obliged that you paid no attention to them, as we have already conveyed our sentiments in our letter to you of the 23d instant.

16. As to the matter of the annexation of the Fijis to the British government, we have explained to your excellency that we care nothing about the affairs of the Fiji government. There are many people in Samoa who have lived in Fiji, and who know all the facts and who may have made some statements in reference thereto, still we do not credit anything that they say without knowing all the facts and the whole truth.

17. We now say to you further that we have heard nothing definite in reference to the annexation of our country to the British government, except from some British subjects residing in Samoa. We do not wish to entertain any such matter.

18. As to the part of your excellency's speech concerning the vessel called the Peerless, we have nothing to say about her, as it is a matter that does not concern us, and we leave it for Mr. Foster and our premier to settle in the United States.

19. In reference to what you say in regard to taking our arms from us, it is true we became suspicious that you had such an intention when we heard that some of your officers and crew helped to remove a portion of the arms that were presented to our government by the Government of the United States, and which were placed on board the yacht Peerless by officers of the United States man-of-war Tuscarora, and we therefore justly feared that you might take all the rest of our arms; we made a demand on Mr. Foster for the arms which your officers removed, and he refused to deliver them up; hence our fears proved correct.

20. We shall be glad to have an investigation into the affairs of British subjects, in accordance with the custom of investigations by men-of-war, and also any other matters that you may desire.

21. You have informed us that none of the great governments of the world will recognize us, and that it is useless for us to make laws. It is doubtless true that you may think so, but notwithstanding your opinion, we shall make laws and endeavor to enforce them, and we pray

Digitized by Google

that the chief rulers of all governments, great and small, in the world will assist us in so doing.

22. We would again inform your excellency that the reason why we recalled the Samoans, who were on board of the Peerless after her seizure, was that we did not wish our people to be in any way implicated in the matter.

23. It is not clear to us that the laws of the United States forbid vessels of that nation carrying arms, as we have seen a great many vessels from that country in Samoa which carried arms and ammunition, and also many vessels of other great nations.

24. We would again explain to you that the arms on board the Peerless were placed there by officers of the American Government, and not by us, as our premier has explained to you already.

25. You have examined our premier for the purpose of having him show you his papers from the American Government; we now wish to impress truly on you that he is neither an adventurer nor a schemer, but he is a gentleman whom we requested the President of the United States to send to us, in our petition to him, to assist us in establishing our government.

26. In accordance with our petition this gentleman was sent by the President.

27. We were aware of everything that transpired in reference to Colonel Steinberger before we appointed him premier of our government. We did not wish him to have a commission from the United States of America to establish our government; he has taken the oath of allegiance to our government, and we will protect him.

28. We would now this day demand of your excellency what is the meaning of this examination of our premier?

29. Who is it that doubts he is our premier; which of the consuls is it that does not know he has been so appointed by us?

30. We must again impress upon you that we do not understand the object of this investigation, and am greatly in the dark in reference thereto.

I hereby certify that the above is a correct translation of the King's speech, and that I wrote the original at His Majesty's dictation.

LE MARNEA,
Judge at Mulinuu.

No. 6.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

APIA, SAMOA, *July* 6, 1875.

SIR: The detention of a vessel for the port of San Francisco enables me to transmit copy of proceedings in the trial of the man who assaulted Mr. Foster.

The plain facts are: S. S. Foster was assaulted by one of the many worthless people here upon the beach—but these people have been his friends.

Mr. Foster left for the Friendly Islands the next day after the assault; the assailant has been in custody for thirty-three days, and the government have been urging a trial for some time.

The arrest was conducted in a most creditable manner by the sheriff with an armed militia force; but the gravity of the case is lessened by

Digitized by Google

the fact that S. S. Foster at the time of the assault was not the United States consul, as per inclosed statement, sworn to before D. S. Parker, United States vice-consul, who had been appointed previous to the assault. This point had much weight with the jury.

However unhappy such matters may be, and deploring the unfortunate pecuniary condition of Mr. Foster, yet I am compelled to report that his entanglements and lack of character render him unfit for the duties of his office.

I have the honor to report that the fourth day of July came upon Samoan Sunday, but the day was celebrated on Monday, 5th, by Americans and Samoans.

I have, &c.

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, June 4, 1875.

SIR: I wish, through your aid and assistance with the Samoan government, to have two American citizens, named Henry C. Edwards and J. P. Woodworth, brought before the court and punished according to the laws of this place; for without the aid and assistance of the authorities consuls are powerless, and consequently life is not safe from lawless desperadoes so often found on the islands of the Pacific.

I charge Henry C. Edwards with assaulting me in the public street near my office in a most brutal manner, choking me severely, and using language against me too indecent to repeat, besides calling me a damned old liar, and saying I had perjured myself before the late consular court that condemned him for slander. He also threatened to flog me and choke me to death, which I believe he would have done had not Mr. A. D. Volkman ran to my assistance.

I also charge J. P. Woodworth with being accessary to the act, with aiding and abetting him, and slandering me and other high officers of the government.

I also charge him with standing by and seeing me maltreated and refusing to assist me when called upon, and that he also advised the said Edwards to assault and choke me, using at the same time language against me not fit to repeat.

It is also my true belief that my life is not safe, or the lives of others whom these two persons have a grudge against for some real or fancied injury they may allege done them, so long as they are permitted to remain on the island unconfined.

All of which is respectfully submitted, and which I am able to prove by the following-named witnesses: Mr. A. D. Volkman, Mr. D. S. Parker, Mr. W. H. Dunn, Mr. Beaumersten, Mrs. S. S. Foster, Fala, (Mrs. Clark,) Tasi, (Mrs. Crowley,) Mrs. Charles Cook, Lusi & Mele.

S. S. FOSTER.

Sworn and subscribed to before me this 4th day of June, A. D. 1875.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the consulate at Apia this day and year next above written, and of the Independence of the United States the ninety-ninth.

[L. S.]

D. S. PARKER,
United States Vice-Consul.

FOSTER, *vs.* EDWARDS.

JULY 6, 1875.

On the bench: Judge John H. B. Latrobe, sr.

Jury: English subjects, Messrs. David and Young; American citizens, Messrs. Waters and Alvord; German subjects, Messrs. Levison and Grôht; Samoans, Messrs. Tuiatafn, Saga, Lelevana, Siale, Tuala, and Tupuola.

Mr. Williams, interpreter and clerk of the court; Mamea, secretary for government.

S. S. Foster, plaintiff; H. C. Edwards, defendant.

Judge called the attention of the court to the cause of action: assault and battery.

Defendant, do you plead guilty or not?

Not guilty.

Judge stated there would be no attorney for either party; each would plead his own cause.

Digitized by Google

Mr. ADOLPH VOLKMAN sworn, and testified as follows:

I was standing at my counter writing a letter, and happened to look up and saw Mr. Edwards throttling Mr. Foster, and pushing him against the fence, when I got my hat and ran out, when I saw Mr. Foster beckoning to me for assistance. When I reached Mr. Foster, Mr. Edwards had let go his neck. That is all I saw. Then I asked Mr. Edwards what is the matter. Then he told me if I had the same provocation I would do the same. I said no, because Foster was an old man. Then Mr. Edwards went away.

Mr. WILLIAM BEAUMERSTEN sworn, and testified as follows:

Mr. Edwards came to my house and wanted Woodworth to go to Mr. Foster's and get a written agreement; then Edwards went to Mr. Foster's for the agreement, and then returned and said that Mr. Foster would not give him the paper; then Woodworth told him to go again for the paper; then Mr. Edwards did not go, but stopped for breakfast. After dinner Edwards went down, and then I heard that Foster had been throttled by Edwards. Edwards said that Mr. Foster struck him first with an umbrella. Mr. Edwards came back with no paper. Woodworth told him to go again and get the paper. That is all.

Mrs. CHARLES COOK sworn, and testified as follows:

I saw nothing myself, but heard a noise, and then ran out and saw Mr. Edwards throttle Mr. Foster. That is all.

Mrs. S. S. FOSTER sworn, and testified as follows:

I was up at my house, and one of my boys came and told me Mr. Foster wanted me to translate a letter. I started to go, and saw Mr. Foster behind me. Then we walked together. When we got to the road, Mr. Edwards stood before us, and Mr. Woodworth about twelve feet distant. I saw they were after some design. Then Mr. Foster asked Edwards if he wanted to see him, and he said yes. Then Mr. Foster said if it were about the paper, to go to Parker, as he had nothing to do with it. We both went into the office; then Mr. Foster came out and left me alone; then I looked out and saw Messrs. Foster, Woodworth, and Edwards talking together. Mr. Foster was leaning against the fence. Then I looked again and saw Edwards choking Mr. Foster; then I ran out and said to him three times, "Let Mr. Foster go;" then Mr. Foster asked him if he wanted to strike an old man like him, and then Edwards said no, not to strike you, but to choke, and then swore, * * * * * and your power is no more than that of a cat. Then Mr. Volkman came, and Mr. Foster called on him for assistance. All the time Woodworth was standing close by, and did not offer to help.

MELE ORLOFF sworn, and testified: I went to the quarrel and it was all over. I did not witness the assault on Mr. Foster. I heard from reports of the assault on Mr. Foster.

FALA was sworn, and testified that: I heard Mrs. Foster call me to help Mr. Foster, but did not know what it was about. Then I went down and saw Messrs. Foster and Edwards standing at the gate, and Edwards had hold of Mr. Foster's beard; at the same time was beating Mr. Foster's legs with a cane. Then Mr. Foster asked Edwards if he wished to beat him, an old man. Then Edwards said "I won't beat you, but choke you till your intestines come out," and also said "You are a thief, liar, and don't put on airs; you are a * * * * .

Question by jury. Do you understand English? Answer. Yes, sir, even when spoken in anger.

Mr. WILLIAM DUNN sworn, and testified: I was not a witness, but arrived ten minutes after.

Qustion. Did you have any communication with Mr. Edwards? Answer. No. Mr. Foster showed me his neck, on which were large red lumps, the same as if some one had choked him.

Mr. DAVID PARKER sworn, and testified: I did not witness the case.

Mr. SAMUEL FOSTER sworn, and testified that his evidence was written. (See his letter to Colonel Steinberger.)

HENRY C. EDWARDS sworn, and testified: On the morning of the day of the assault I went to Mr. Foster to get a paper to the effect of an assertion made the day before at an investigation. Mr. Foster refused. I met him in the afternoon, and then he struck me with his umbrella. Then I choked him a little, but he struck me on the neck with an umbrella. As to a cane or walking-stick, I had nothing of the kind.

Mr. Foster said: I swear I did not touch him with an umbrella.

GENTLEMEN OF THE JURY: This is a case which is happily of rare occurence in our peaceable isles. A man, an old man, an officer high in rank of the American Government, has been assaulted in the streets of Apia in broad daylight. I shall not dwell

Digitized by Google

on the circumstances; you have heard the evidence, contradictory in many respects; it is for you to decide on the credibility to be given to the different statements you have heard, and the responsibility of passing verdict rests with yourselves. I particularly have dispensed with advocates, that your judgment might be based on the bare and naked facts, and that you might not be governed in your views, as men often are, by the sophistry of counsel. I would suggest, gentlemen, in rendering your verdict, some weight be given to the term of confinement the said Edwards has already endured. With these remarks, gentlemen, I leave the case in your hands, confident that you will deal justly and impartially with these parties, and inflict on the defendant such damages, and no more, as you may think under all the circumstances of the case he is fairly entitled to receive.

To the honorable judge:

We, the jury in the case of Foster *versus* Edwards, find the said Edwards guilty of the assault as charged.

In view of our belief in there having been some provocation to the assault, we recommend that the said Edwards be released from custody as having suffered punishment to the full extent of the crime. In this we agree unanimously.

GEO. F. WATERS, *Foreman.*
J. E. V. ALVORD.
JAMES L. YOUNG.
MOSES DAVID.
H. I. H. GROHT.
G. LEVISON.
TUIATAFU.
SAGA.
TUALA.
TUPUOLA.
LELEVANA.
SEALE.

No. 7.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

YACHT PEERLESS, "OFF AND ON" PAGO PAGO,
AWAITING MAIL-STEAMER,
November 3, 1875.

Hon. HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.:

SIR: I have the honor to transmit some correspondence (copy) between S. S. Foster, consul, and Mr. Hunkin, vice-consul, at Leone. I would not have esteemed this worthy of special attention, except that the malevolence of Messrs. Foster and Coe has carried them to dangerous ground. Mr. Foster is at Pago Pago, endeavoring to corrupt the chief of that place, who has given in his allegiance to the government. His efforts are futile. The native chiefs have sent for me to meet them in council.

Mr. Hunkin has been half a century upon the island, and long an active missionary, now very aged.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

(Copy.)

No. 5.] LEONE, *Sept. 27th*, 1875.

S. S. FOSTER, Esq.,
United States Consul, Apia:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 10th inst.

I perceive we do not agree on certain important points in connection with our official

Digitized by Google

relations; therefore, to put an end to further correspondence or controversy, I return herewith my commission.

I have the honor, sir, to be, very truly yours,

M. HUNKIN.

A true copy from the original on board yacht Peerless, at sea, November 3, 1875.

FRANK PLATT.

(Copy.)

No. 4.] UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 11, 1875.

M. HUNKIN, Esq.,
Vice-Consul of the United States, Tutuila:

SIR: I would call your attention to art. 26, section 422, of consular instructions of the law of 1st session of the 36th Congress, June 22, 1860, U. S. Statutes at Large, chap. 179, sec. 30, p. 78.

"The consuls and commercial agents of the U. States at islands, or in countries not inhabited by any civilized people, or recognized by any treaty with the United States, are also invested by statute with the power to hear and determine cases in regard to civil rights when the debt or damage does not exceed $1,000, exclusive of costs, and also to issue warrants to arrest offenders, to arraign, try, and commit them and to punish them to the extent of $100 fine, or to imprisonment not to exceed sixty days." (Art. 26, section 434.) They can also, sitting alone, determine all criminal cases when the fine imposed does not exceed $500, or the term of imprisonment does not exceed ninety days, and may impose fines to the extent of $50, or imprisonment not exceeding twenty-four hours, for contempt committed in the presence of the court, or for failure to obey a summons. (See sec. 30.) This sum is subject to appeal, and the consul must also sit with associates.

I would also call your attention to sec. 435 & 437 & 438, of art. 26th, wherein you are at liberty to call associates if you think the case demands it—not less than two nor more than four; but the consul in all cases gives the decision. I would further call your attention to the law of June 22, 1860, (U. S. Statutes at Large, folio 74.)

"SEC. 7. *And be it further enacted*, That each of the consuls aforesaid at the port for which he is appointed shall be competent under the authority herein contained, upon facts within his own knowledge, or which he has good reason to believe true, or when complaint made or information filed in writing, to issue his warrant for the arrest of any citizen of the United States charged with committing in the country an offense against law; and when arrested, to arraign and try any such offender, and upon conviction to sentence him to punishment in the manner herein prescribed, always meting out punishment in a manner proportioned to the offense, which punishment shall in all cases, except as is herein otherwise provided, be either fine or imprisonment.

"SEC. 8. *And be it further enacted*, That any consul, when sitting alone for the trial of offenses or misdemeanors, shall finally decide all cases when the fine imposed does not exceed one hundred dollars, or the term of imprisonment does not exceed sixty days, and there shall be no appeal therefrom, except as provided in sec. 11 of this act, (see sec. 434, Con. Instructions.) But no fine imposed by a consul for a contempt committed in the presence of the court, or for failing to obey summons from the same, shall exceed fifty doll's, nor shall the imprisonment exceed twenty-four hours for the same contempt."

I send you these extracts from the laws of the United States to govern your proceedings in future, as from what Captain Jack has told me, and the action of the new government towards him and his wife, also American, (by union with him,) as no doubt you are under a misapprehension of the status of American citizens under the new Samoan government.

When this government informs me that this or Tutuila are not islands, or that they are in the eyes of the world considered civilized, or that they are recognized by the Government of the United States officially, or that they have any treaty with the U. States, I will let you know; but until that time you will in all cases protect the rights of American citizens, and not let them be tried by Samoan judges or Samoan laws, for the U. S. expressly says in their laws to govern these proceedings, (sec. 429,) "The jurisdiction is to be exercised in conformity, 1st, with the laws of the U. S.; 2d, with the common law, including equity and admiralty; and 3d, with decrees and regulations, having the force of law, made by the ministers of the U. S. in such country, respectively, to supply defects and deficiences in the laws of the United States, or common law, as above defined."

As there is no minister here, consuls fill this diplomatic function.

I have told Capt. Jack not to pay this fine imposed upon his wife. If Mr. Brown

Digitized by Google

has any grievances let him apply to whom he sees fit, but don't allow the arrest of an American, or the trial for offenses, except on application to you. I do not wish to screen any American that has broken the laws of the country in which he lives, but the charges must be made to a consular officer, and tried before him, under the rules and regulations aforesaid to govern proceedings.

You will therefore cause a stay of proceedings in this case, and if any future action is to take place, let it be done according to American law as given to consuls and consular agents.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
U. S. Consul.

A true copy from the original on board yacht Peerless, at sea, November 13, 1875.
FRANK PLATT.

(Copy.)

No. 4.] LEONE, *Sept.* 17, 1875.

S. S. FOSTER, Esq.,
U. States Consul:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I received your communication of the 11th inst. in reference to a certain Captain Jack, whose wife was fined by the native judicial court here five dollars for raising a false report tending to the defamation of the character of one Brown, an Englishman, and also of perjury. You object to the decision because you apprehend the case was not conducted according to instructions given by the United States Government for the guidance of its consuls and agents in certain foreign parts, in reference to civil and criminal cases in which citizens of the United States may be concerned. You consider the case ought to have been tried in the U. S. consulate, because in your opinion the islanders are not competent to decide cases in which U. S. citizens residing among them are concerned, unless their right to do so be recognized by the United States; and further, that the United States has entered into no treaty with these islanders acknowledging that they have any right to form a government or to make laws to govern themselves or regulate their conduct; that they must remain savages and barbarians until powerful and civilized nations see fit to grant or acknowledge their right to nationality. Your letter implies all that I have just stated. Suppose the case to be so, what becomes of the treaty made between the people of Tutuila and Commander Meade, of the United States ship of war Narragansett? He suggested to them laws for their guidance, made a flag for them, and saluted it. What are we to think of the constitution and laws which were in existence and in force when you arrived as consul, which you certainly acknowledge, for according to your own statement you consulted with the rulers at Mulinuu and counseled and advised with them; and further, you exhibited your commission both to the rulers at Tutuila and Mulinuu. You seemed to me at that time distinctly to acknowledge the independence of these islands and their right to make laws and to judge and try cases, and are they to be considered less independent now and to have less right to make laws and judge of infractions of the same, now that the whole group is consolidated into a firm and competent government?

Nothing can be clearer than that a government was formed at Mulinuu, a constitution adopted and sworn to by the owners and rulers of these islands, a national flag made and hoisted, which was saluted by the firing of twenty-one guns from a powerful United States ship of war, the Tuscarora, under the command of Post-Captain Erben. If this be not a recognition on the part of the United States of the independence and nationality of Samoa, I think it will be difficult to understand what is. Am I mistaken in supposing that the United States Government, in the instructions to which you refer me, to its consuls and agents for their guidance, with respect to islands having no stable or recognized government, had reference solely to such as the natives of these were in years past or to such as the New Hebrides are now? Is the fact totally to be ignored that these islanders have been under the instruction of an intelligent and devoted band of Christian missionaries for forty years, and also the fact that for a greater part of that time they have been more or less intimately connected in commercial relations with respectable and influential merchants? I cannot believe that a nation so great, so polished, and so humane as the United States confessedly is, would place any obstacle in the way of a noble race who are endeavoring to emerge from barbarism into the light of civilization and to elevate themselves in the scale of nationality, but would rather lend them the aid of its powerful hand and gladly become their nursery mother.

If you insist that Captain Jack's wife shall not pay the fine imposed on her by the legally-constituted native court, you interfere with the administration of justice and create confusion in the native mind.

It appears to me that you entirely misapprehend the affair. You have written to

Digitized by Google

me without a proper investigation into the merits of the case, and manifest a want of confidence in your humble servant. Capt. Jack and his wife were brought into the affair accidentally. Brown made a complaint to the native court here to the effect that a native came to his home and charged him (Brown) with giving the venereal to his wife, and demanded payment for the same. When brought to trial the native was asked whether he knew to a certainty that Brown had had connection with his wife and had given her the venereal. The native testified that Capt. Jack and his wife had told him so. This was the reason that Capt. Jack was called in. When asked whether he had so informed the native he denied it, and was at once dismissed. Capt. Jack's wife was then put on the stand, and when asked the question if she had told the native that Brown had given the venereal to his wife, she answered yes. When asked if she knew what she had said to be true, she answered that Jack had told her so. Jack was again called and his wife's testimony read to him. He denied ever having told his wife anything of the kind, as testified by her. His wife was recalled. She then testified that she had circulated the report herself. The court then decided that Jack's wife be fined two dollars and a half for circulating reports defamatory to a man's character, and two dollars and a half for false swearing. The native was fined $2\frac{50}{100}$, two doll's and a half, for demanding payment from Brown without authority.

According to my judgment and that of all right-minded men here, the fines were light, and the trial was conducted in an intelligent, orderly, and impartial manner. I was present at the trial, not because I knew that any American citizen was concerned in the affair, for I had no such knowledge. I attended because I knew that there was a foreign resident concerned in the affair, and to use my influence, if necessary, to see that the trial was conducted impartially; and so it was.

Your letter informs me, for the first time, that Jack Rees, or Capt. Jack, is a citizen of the United States. I always understood that he was a Welshman and a British subject.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

M. HUNKIN,
U. S. Vice-Consul.

A true copy from the original on board yacht Peerless, at sea, November 3, 1875.
FRANK PLATT.

No. 8.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

MULINUU, UPOLU, SAMOA,
January 8, 1876.

SIR: It is in the midst of difficulties, and with an abiding confidence in my country, that I send these dispatches to the State Deparment.

An entire people pray for and await with hope a recognition of their sovereignty.

From the date of my last report and up to the arrival of Her Britannic Majesty's steamship Barracouta on the 12th of December last, nothing transpired in Samoa worthy of special comment; the country was prosperous, laws enforced, the tone of the community healthy, and the people proud of their entire unity. Governors and judges from the different districts were reporting the steady growth of industry, and ready acquiescence in the general laws; to-day there is profound silence and a gloomy sense of their country being sold.

I will make my report more intelligible to the Department by making a detailed statement of facts, reverting to accompanying documents.

Early in July last a 10-ton cutter arrived from the Fijis with a passenger by the name of Young, an English planter of Fiji. His association with the British consul here, and the English missionaries, his industry as a reporter, attracted some attention. He left after a sojourn of perhaps a month, and returned in October last in another vessel of like character. Previous to this time my relations with the British consul, as well as the Samoan government with the consul, were of the most friendly character; the brother of the consul was my confidential secre-

Digitized by Google

tary. Government relations with the English missionaries (London Missionary Society, Presbyterian) were all that could be hoped for; they were lending me their aid in translating laws, and they were consulted in forming such laws as would tend to better promote public morality.

Shortly after the arrival (the second) of Mr. Young, my secretary left me without notice. The English consul openly opposed the government, and presented old, trivial, and many of them worthless claims against the Samoans; the London Missionary Society made decided war upon myself; the Catholics, French, supporting myself and the government; the Methodists neutral, though now in accord with the government. About this time I chanced to find Leeman's work on Polynesia, and read with interest the history of the original cession of Fiji to England, and copied extract from report of Admiral Washington, Royal navy, (*vide* inclosure A 1).

My suspicions were at once aroused. The destructive hurricanes in the Fiji group, increasing of late years in numbers, violence and duration, the almost entire immunity from tempests in Samoa, its secure harbors, great fertility, and rapidly-increasing trade would make this group a most valuable acquisition—not that I believed that the country would be seized, but that an English protectorate, or such a treaty as would give to England the exclusive right for naval stations and coaling-depots was aimed at; again, the distrust and fear that the trade would be directed to San Francisco. Certain it is that Americans in the government at Mulinuu, the preponderance of American influence with the Samoan people, and the confidence of the people in the disinterested good will and friendly interest which the United States feel for and take in Samoa, has aroused a feeling of jealousy among English and German traders, as well as their respective governments. The arrival and departure of vessels in the port of Apia is undiminished since my last report; at present there are fifteen vessels in the harbor.

On Sunday, the 12th of December, 1875, (Samoan time,) Her Britannic Majesty's steamship Barracouta, Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., arrived in the port of Apia from Levuka, Fijis. On Monday, the 13th, I sent Major Latrobe on board, carrying the Samoan flag, to ascertain the pleasure of Captain Stevens as to exchanging salutes and for an interchange of courtesies. Such advances were received with constraint and indifference. On the 15th of December, 1875, a letter was received from S. F. Williams, British consul, by the Taimua (*vide* inclosure A 2) giving the government twenty-four hours to impanel a mixed jury of English and Samoans and adjudicate upon these enumerated cases—his own personal case of 1874 being second upon the list. This was answered, (*vide* inclosure A 3). Previous to this, on the 6th of December, 1875, and before the arrival of the Barracouta, the government, through one of its secretaries, George F. Waters, asked the British consul to furnish a list of cases against the Samoans, (*vide* inclosure A 4,) which elicited reply, (*vide* inclosure A 5,) thus showing a disposition to recognize officers of the government and proceed with trials, evidently at that time having no positive intimation as to the policy to be so soon pursued, and incapable of acting officially against the government without aid and advice, though his unofficial bearing for two months was hostile, as before mentioned.

The British consul acceded to the proposition for a mixed court, communicating this by letter of December 16, 1875. (*vide* inclosure A 6.) In this communication it will be seen that the premier is not recognized; that he has not been since the arrival of the Barracouta. An answer was sent to the consul manifesting the desire of the government, and

Digitized by Google

asking Mr. Williams to select six English subjects as jurymen, (*vide* inclosure A 7). The court convened, and the consul failed to present complaint of first case, when the second (his own) was taken up, but the party against whom the charges were preferred was on the island of Savaii, distant fifty miles. The court was adjourned to meet the third day thereafter. The parties against whom complaints were made were brought to Mulinuu and held for trial. On December 22, 1875, the government wrote to the British consul, asking for copies of certain complaints, (*vide* inclosure A 8,) receiving an evasive answer, (*vide* inclosures A 9 and A 10,) to which the government replied by letter of December 22, 1875, (*vide* inclosure A 11).

On the 18th of December there came a complaint from the British consul relative to the ironing of a British subject, (*vide* inclosure A 12). As this is one of the subject-matters of Captain Stevens's complaints in open meeting, I beg to explain the case. On the 17th of December, 1875, an American citizen, a visitor to Samoa, was brutally assaulted by one Dunlop, an Englishman, knocked down, and seriously injured. Spectators called for the police, who at once took the said Dunlop in charge. His resistance and violence necessitated tying him, in which condition he was taken to Mulinuu and placed in the custody of the chief of police. The next morning, when sober, he was released, as the assaulted party did not wish to appear against a merely drunken ruffian.

About this time one Cornwall, an English subject, and trader in the district of Aana-Upolu, a man long known for his aggressive conduct and open violation of all law, induced two petty chiefs to sign a paper opposing the government and applying for the hoisting of the British flag. This paper was addressed to Captain Stevens, of the Barracouta.

His Majesty at once sent a file of soldiers to Aana to arrest the two chiefs, and they are now at the capital awaiting trial. They manifest their entire contrition, and say they were the dupes of designing men. That this, however, was part of a decided-upon and well-organized policy I have no doubt, but signally failed, and, with the exception of this single case, not a native man or woman in all Samoa was to be found who was not a determined supporter of the government, and impressed with fear of English aggression.

On the 21st of December, 1875, His Majesty Malietoa addressed a letter to the English consul covering this point, (*vide* inclosure A 13,) and received answer, (*vide* inclosure A 14).

Mr. Williams says:

> I am truly pained to hear of the above circumstance, as your Majesty is well aware any British subject violating the laws will be tried if the complaint be lodged in this consulate.

The complaint had been lodged and no other notice taken of it, as in another case. Per example, on the 3d of December, 1875, one Charles Bell, an English subject, and the keeper of a groggery, violated the license law by keeping his house open after ten o'clock and the firing of the gun. A complaint was served upon him, (*vide* inclosure A 15,) and the case postponed. Subsequently, and after the arrival of the Barracouta, a like service was made, which was trod under foot, he (Bell) declaring that an "English war-vessel was here, and I do not care for laws."

On the 25th of December, 1875, the government addressed a letter to the British consul (*vide* inclosure A 16) notifying him of the case, inclosing summons, and asking if he would try the case in the consulate. To this as well as previous letters there is no reply. As this does not comport with his letter of the 23d of December, 1875, (*vide* inclosure A 14,)

Digitized by Google

the government was reluctantly compelled to believe that English subjects would be invited to violate all laws; which, unhappily, proved too true, as subsequent events soon proved.

The government had created a camp of instruction about three miles from Apia, with about 80 soldiers. The camp was an old fort; government munitions were placed there, and the command given to Major Latrobe, with strict injunctions to allow no one to enter without a pass signed by the King, (*vide* King's order, inclosure A 16½.) A feeling of dread had crept into the minds of the Samoans, and, powerless themselves against a great nation, they naturally resorted to non-intercourse. Every effort was then made by the English consul and the captain of the Barracouta to provoke an issue.

On the morning of the 21st of December, 1875, about 7 o'clock a. m., the English consul, Captain Stevens, a lieutenant of the Barracouta, and another English subject rode to the said camp and were stopped by the pickets; this led to a severe note from the consul (*vide* inclosure A 17) and violent denunciations from Captain Stevens. That this ride in an unfrequented place was a predetermined plan, and used as a test case, there can be no doubt. The Taimua answered the communication of the English consul on the 23d of December, 1875, fully explaining the matter, (*vide* inclosure A 18,) which was also done by His Majesty the King in his address to the officers of the Barracouta, in open meeting, as well as his letters now forwarded and to be hereafter noticed.

On the 22d of December, 1875, the government received notice that all British subjects should register in the consulate, (*vide* inclosure A 19). Previous to this all British subjects in the employ of the government were taken away, the half-castes (of English fathers) were warned not to have anything to do with the government, and avoid Steinberger's house at Mulinuu.

The marshal of the kingdom, J. W. Aull, a half-caste, the interpreter for the Tuscarora court, was ordered by the British consul to remain in his own house, distant two miles from the capitol, and under pains and penalties to avoid the capitol. I am left with one household servant who speaks Samoan, and dependent upon Le Mamea, the secretary to the Taimua, as interpreter.

The unanimity of sentiment among the Samoans, their stubborn silence and avoidance of the English, provoked many petty attacks, as in the case of one Williamson shooting rifle-balls through the rigging of the Barracouta. On the 31st of December, 1875, the British consul writes to the government complaining that bullets had passed through the rigging of the Barracouta, (*vide* inclosure A 20). Confident that Samoans had not done this, and yet anxious to meet every complaint, I ordered notices to be posted in the town around the harbor, and notified the English consul of the same, (*vide* inclosure A 21). On the 31st of December, 1875, the Taimua received a letter from one Williamson, an American, (*vide* inclosure A 22,) explaining that he had fired these shots. A copy of this letter was at once forwarded to the English consul, which elicited no reply. This Williamson is an American keeping a shop in Apia, who left America after the civil war, and now proud of vulgarly proclaiming that he would not live under the American flag.

I beg to mention this case, as the name of this man will appear in affidavits, and as a coadjutor of our consul, S. S. Foster, and prominent as one of the advisers in council to seize the yacht Peerless.

Still determined to accede to the demands of the English consul and proceed with cases, the government again notified Mr. Williams that it was prepared to proceed with trials of English subjects against Samoans, (*vide* inclosure A 23).

Digitized by Google

Again, on the 3d of January, 1876, notification was sent to the English consul to the effect that the road through the "Camp of Instruction" or Fort "Viamaso" was again open. (*Vide* inclosure A 24.)

On the 4th of January, 1876, the collector of customs, E. L. Hamilton, notified the government (*vide* inclosure A 25) that the English consul had instructed the captains of certain English vessels now in the harbor not to consider the law making duties upon spirits, but that Englishmen could purchase it without reference to the law.

As this was in accordance with all other proceedings of the English consul since the arrival of the Barraconta, the government could only protest; which was done by letter of January the 6th, 1876. (*Vide* inclosure A 26.)

In thus submitting correspondence with the English consul I avoid unnecessary comment upon this official, and will proceed to the official correspondence with Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., of the English warsteamer Barracouta, premising with a significant statement made by Lilo, secretary to the Faipule (house of representatives,) Tuiatafu, chairman of the house, and Tupai, a member; the latter one of the most influential chiefs in Samoa. This statement (*vide* inclosure B 1) was made officially to the King, myself, and the assembled parliament in joint session, as well as elsewhere, written by Lilo, the secretary, and subscribed to by himself and the other two chiefs. Shortly after the arrival of the Barracouta, notices were posted in the town of Apia, signed by Charles E. Stevens, R. N., and S. F. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul for Samoa, dated December the 18th, 1875, an original or duplicate forwarded to the government, which is included in this dispatch for the information of the Department. (*Vide* inclosure B 2.) On the same day His Majesty receives an invitation to lunch with Captain Stevens and the English consul on board the Barracouta. I counseled an acceptance to this invitation and draughted reply. (*Vide* inclosure B 3.) At this time there was much excitement among the Samoan officials at Mulinuu, and I advised this action of the King without consultation with the Taimua, believing that real good would result from an avoidance of any feeling of distrust; but the chiefs at once assembled and decided that His Majesty should not partake of any hospitality of the captain of the Barracouta, and objecting to any meeting wherein the prominent government officials were not present. This determination was conveyed to Captain Stevens by letter from the King bearing date December 20, 1875. (*Vide* inclosure B 4.) It will be seen by this communication that the government was willing to adjust all claims of British subjects and submit to any court having proper jurisdiction. This letter elicited an intensely diplomatic answer from Captain Stevens. (*Vide* inclosure B 5.) A meeting was appointed for the 24th of December, 1875, 10 a. m., at Mulinuu.—(*Vide* inclosure B 5½.)

The government, however, decidedly objected to a file of marines at the meeting; the interview was not of the King's seeking, but rather pressed upon the government by Capt. Charles E. Stevens. Captain Stevens also asked that the English and American consuls be present, in this painfully polite note of December the 22d, 1875, (*vide* inclosure B 6.) The government replied by letter of the 23d December, 1875, objecting to an armed guard, but having no objection to the consuls, yet curious to know why the German consul should not also be invited. This letter was interpreted by Captain Stevens to be a refusal to have the consuls present. The translation was incorrect, (I believe purposely so,) and the intent and wording tortured; though the phraseology is peculiar, yet the meaning is clear. (*Vide* inclosure B 7.) The reply of Captain

Digitized by Google

Stevens (letter of the 23d of December, 1875) is an unworthy evasion of the true tenor of the government dispatch of the 22d of December. The German consul was present, having a decided invitation from the Samoan authorities; the same letter insists upon the presence of the English marines. (*Vide* inclosure B 8.) The proceedings of this meeting will be the subject of further comment.

On the 31st of December, 1875, His Majesty addressed Captain Stevens, asking for copies of his address and other papers; also demanding another meeting, that his premier might have an opportunity of making answer to the charges or rather personal abuse of myself, (*vide* inclosure B 9.) Captain Stevens answers this dispatch by letter of the 2d of January, 1876, upon which I forbear comment, other than that he refused to give me a hearing, and expressing a willingness to meet His Majesty at the British consulate with not more than three Samoans, (*vide* inclosure B 10.) This the King refused to accede to, (*vide* inclosure B 11.) January 8, 1876, Captain Stevens for the last time addresses His Majesty, making known his determination, (*vide* inclosure B 12.)

S. S. FOSTER, UNITED STATES CONSUL, AND THE YACHT PEERLESS.

On the 17th of December, 1875, a few minutes after 8 a. m., S. S. Foster boarded the yacht Peerless in the harbor of Apia, seized her in the name of the United States, and hoisted a signal for the English war-vessel Barracouta. At the time of seizure the crew consisted of two hands and a cook. In the absence of George Hamilton, the captain, (believed to be lost,) I was in the habit of sleeping aboard to look out for the vessel, and had only left the vessel a few moments before her seizure.

On the 14th of December, 1875, I had determined to send the yacht to Honolulu with dispatches to Washington and minister resident, Mr. Pierce. This fact I communicated to one Jenkins, who had been a master, (now a blacksmith in Apia,) asking him if he would act as captain for me, and that I wanted a quick run. Jenkins asked a day's time to consider. He communicated these facts to S. S. Foster at once, and became one of the council at Williamson's house, where the seizure was planned.

Mr. Foster, the English consul, and Dr. George A. Turner had been in earnest consultation since the arrival of the Barracouta up to the day of the seizure, as well as during subsequent events. The affidavits and statements forwarded will show conclusively the existence of a conspiracy to destroy the government, and that the seizure of the Peerless was but one act in the furtherance of their schemes.

On the morning of the seizure, about ten o'clock, John Coleman, a sailor, left by me in charge of the Peerless, came to my house and made statement, (*vide* inclosure C 1.) I waited three days for a notification from the American consul of the seizure of the Peerless, and on the 20th of December, 1875, sent a formal protest to Captain Stevens, of the Barracouta, (*vide* inclosure C 62.)

December the 21st, 1875, I sent another protest to S. S. Foster, American consul, (*vide* inclosure C 3) receiving answer, (*vide* inclosure C 4.)

Inclosures C 5 and C 6 are affidavits of Mathew Hunkin, late United States vice-consul at Leone-Tutuila, made and subscribed to on the 31st of December, 1875.

Inclosure C 7 is affidavit of Thomas Meredith, former United States vice-consul at Leone-Tutuila.

Inclosure C 8 is a most important statement, sworn to before Patioli,

Digitized by Google

the governor of Tuamasaga, this district. This statement is made from his daily notes, which were submitted to myself for perusal.

About this time an effort was made to get up a petition, having for its object the seizure of myself by the English war-vessel, and carrying me away, (*vide* inclosure C 9.)

Other parties at once drew up a public notice, among the signers some who had signed the petition to Captain Stevens, ignorant of what they had formerly signed. I hope to be able to gain possession of the original of this latter petition (now among the white residents) and include it among these dispatches.

Every effort has been made by S. S. Foster, United States consul, to put himself in antagonism with the government, resorting to numberless petty tricks, and consorting when the time came with the English and the English consul. Last August a trial was held in Leone, island of Tutuila—the case a serious one. Among the prisoners convicted was one James Sharp, a New Bedford negro, proved guilty and sentenced. I transmit opening and closing of the trial, with examination of said Sharp, (*vide* inclosure C 10.) I regret not being able to send the entire proceedings of this trial, as it covers several hundred folios.

On the 15th of December, 1875, comes a letter from S. S. Foster, United States consul, asking that the prisoner James Sharp, at work upon the roads, be sent to the consulate, (*vide* inclosure C 11.) This was answered on the 16th of December, 1875, (*vide* inclosure C 12,) and Sharp was sent with two policemen and our secretary, George F. Waters, to the consulate. Sharp was invited into the house, the policemen driven from the premises, and Mr. Waters requested to leave the house, as the consul had important business to transact with his advisers.

On the 16th of December, 1875, Mr. Foster writes that he has taken the affidavit of Sharp, and will retain him under the protection of the American flag, (*vide* inclosure C 13,) since which time said Sharp has been acting as servant for Consul Foster. His Majesty at once sent a formal demand to the American consul to return this prisoner, (*vide* inclosure C 14.) His Majesty receives, upon the 18th of December, 1875, a most extraordinary document from the United States consul, (*vide* inclosure C 15,) which requires no comment from myself.

His Majesty, on the 21st of December, 1875, demanded from Mr. Foster the arms and ammunition taken to the consulate from the Peerless, (*vide* inclosure C 16,) to which no reply has been received.

Among some few articles furnished to myself by the United States Navy Department was a quadrant and chronometer, the former on the Peerless, the latter left by my captain on a German vessel in the harbor for care and attention. These were seized by S. S. Foster, as well as my clothing, with many small articles of luxury.

On the 3d of January, 1876, I addressed Mr. Foster a note relative to the instruments, (*vide* inclosure C 17,) receiving reply, (*vide* inclosure C 18.)

When in San Francisco, *en route* to Samoa, I negotiated with R. L. Ogden for the purchase of the yacht Peerless, a pleasure-schooner of, say, 45 tons burden. Leaving upon the United States steamer Pensacola for Honolulu, I left negotiations with said Ogden, and having negotiated for a loan of, say, $8,500, with one Jerome B. Ford, of San Francisco, Cal., and an American citizen, and, as security for said sum, had the vessel registered in the name of said Jerome B. Ford, holding his agreement to transfer the Peerless to me through his attorney in Apia upon payment of mortgage, (*vide* inclosure C 19—copies of agreements.) This vessel has cost me about $20,000, with furniture, upholstering, extra

Digitized by Google

clothing, and general equipment. I have used her here for my health, my pleasure, but generally for the benefit of the natives, especially the government, transporting officers of the government to and from the different districts, conveying laws, and as a general peaceable vehicle for the entire operation of the government. So much has this been esteemed that, upon her seizure, the chiefs at once said, "Our road is destroyed." They urged that they might purchase her. I objected—Samoans must not be concerned in this; it is my private matter, and the United States will best know how to deal with the question.

From the date of the seizure of the Peerless to this hour, I have preserved intense silence. Laws have been violated, liquor-shops kept open all night, laws for revenue from importation of liquor violated, and by the authority of the English consul.

Before the arrival of the Barracouta there were but three licensed groggeries in Apia, the town was orderly, drinking-shops closed at 10 p. m., and on Sundays houses of prostitution closed, and government improvements steadily progressing. Now the town is a little Pandemonium, drunken sailors and miserable settlers setting all law at defiance.

Captain Stevens closed his unwarrantable and unmanly attack upon myself after three days' session, by proclaiming that English subjects should not obey the laws and that they would be exempt from taxation.

I transmit full reports of these meetings—the English captain, his officers, one Layard, former administrator of Fiji, and the same who was instrumental in the cession of the Fijis to the English Crown, the consuls, and a file of marines, about 25.

His Majesty, the Taimua, and Faipule listened in grave silence to perhaps the most baseless and malicious charges for three days; not a single Samoan wavered—no reception, no presents, nothing but solemn silence.

On the 5th day of January, the English consul and Captain Stevens chartered a cutter to convey special dispatches to the Fijis, where the commodore now lies with flag ship. This vessel was wrecked on the reef in front of my house early the next morning. The same day another vessel was chartered and dispatched to Fiji.

During the meetings there was every effort made by this officer, Captain Stevens, to reach my private dispatches, which failed. The President's letter to the chiefs and rulers of Samoa (*vide* inclosure D 1) was read and sneered at; His Excellency the President characterized as "this man Mr. Grant;" Captain Erben, U. S. N., as "this man Erben." I offered to meet Captain Stevens, and from personal correspondence convince him that I was not what he wished so earnestly to prove me to be; he refused. My commission as "special agent" I produced, but it was ridiculed as being simply a passport.

During the meetings Mr. Foster, United States consul, was a continual prompter of the captain and his officers—a witness to the lawlessness of English subjects, and in continual consultation with the English consul and Dr. George A. Turner.

The natives are as one man earnest, determined, and only very urgent entreaties prevent them vacating the towns and mustering in the interior. They have posted notices in the town of Apia ordering all prostitutes to go to their homes and vacate the town, and I am certain they will adopt a system of non-intercourse. Certain it is that the influence of the London Missionary Society has forever passed away; they are looked upon with suspicion. A few days since they called a meeting of the people of Aana (headquarters of the missionary society)

Digitized by Google

in the church and preached for England and against myself, but they were compelled to give up the effort in despair.

The proceedings of the meetings with the English officers will show the effort made to not only discredit my credentials but my nationality. True, I am premier of the kingdom of Samoa. I took oath to support the King and constitution, but have never believed other than that I would receive authority from home to serve a foreign government; certainly I have not received news to the contrary, hence I remain an American in foreign employ and without pay until such time as my Government notify me of their disapproval of such acts upon my part. In this I believe I am faithfully and truly serving the United States. Not only are thirty-six thousand people devoted to me, but they are in like manner devoted to America.

A special messenger will convey these dispatches to Washington. I beg the grace of the Department for the crude setting of my present report. I am without paper, and a most limited clerical force.

I inclose letters from His Majesty Malietoa I, the Taimua, Faipule, and governors of every district.

The time is so limited, as the messenger leaves on the 11th of January, that I cannot make my report as full as I should otherwise do. Again my labor and anxiety is great, and my health shattered.

Praying for the immediate action of the Government,

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

[Inclosure A 1.]

Extract from report of Admiral John Washington, Royal Navy.

I propose to reply categorically to the queries contained in the colonial letter:

Question 1. "If the Fiji Isles be obtained, are all the available harbors obtained in that part of the Pacific?

Answer 1. "Certainly not all, but a great part of them. The Friendly or Tonga Islands, only 400 miles to the southeast, possess good harbors, as Tongatabu and Vavao. The Samoa or Navigator Isles, the same distance to the northeast, have good harbors, as Sango-pango and Apia, &c."

ADMIRALTY, *March* 12, 1859.

[Inclosure A 2.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 15, 1875.

To the TAIMUA, *Mulinuu:*

The British subjects residing in Samoa having incurred great injury by the non-investigation of various complaints made through this consulate to you, I have the honor to refer you to letters in reference thereto: October 24, 1873; March 7, 1874; April 11 and 11, 1874; May 19 and 12, 1874; June 6 and 20, 1874; July 10, 1874; August 15 and 18, 1874; September 15 and 18, 1874 March 5, 1875; April 6, 1875; September 8, 9, 15, and 18, 1875; October 7, 1875.

In case of twenty-four hours having elapsed and I receive no satisfactory letter to this my letter, I shall feel it to be my duty to refer all said complaints to Captain Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her British Majesty's Acting Consul.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure A 3.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Williams.

MULINUU, *December* 15, 1875.

Hon. S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul:

SIR: Your communication of this date I received, stating "The British subjects residing in Samoa, having incurred great injury by the non-investigation of various complaints made through this consulate to you, I have the honor to refer you to letters in reference thereto of October 24, 1873; March 7, 1874; April 11 and 11, 1874; May 1, 9, and 12, 1874; June 6 and 20, 1874; July 10, 1874; August 15 and 18, 1874; March 5, 1875; April 6, 1875; September 8, 9, 15, and 18, 1875; October 7, 1875.

"In case of twenty-four hours having elapsed and I receive no satisfactory answer to this my letter, I shall feel it to be my duty to refer all said complaints to Captain Stevens, of Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta."

In reply I beg to refer you to your letter of the 7th instant addressed to Mr. Waters:

"I have to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 6th instant informing me that Mamea has been appointed judge in place of Pouvi; also wishing for a list of complaints sent through this consulate.

"I will send in my list of complaints as soon as possible.

"In answer to his of December 6, viz. I am requested to inform you that Mamea (McLeod) has been appointed judge in the place of Pouvi."

Our Mr. Waters has not yet received the list of complaints referred to in that letter, but I now state for the information of Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul that we are prepared to try any of the cases referred to at the convenience of Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, and beg to request him to name a day and hour most convenient to himself for the commencement of such trials.

The government and consul can agree upon the necessity of mixed juries in important cases.

I transmit extracts from resolution of Taimua of this date:

"It is hereby resolved that the consideration of the letter from Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul and answer to the same be referred to the premier of the kingdom."

The *entente cordiale* between the American representative of the Samoan government and yourself as consul for Her Britannic Majesty in Samoa seems to justify delays, inasmuch as the consul has been made aware of the earnest desire of the government to settle German claims. This must be apparent, as the Samoans have just recovered from a heavy penalty imposed by the said people.

I beg to refer you to official documents of September 24, 1875, viz, your several letters of 8th, 9th, 15th, and 18th instant, with communication of this date, received. I have the honor to inform you that delays in cases specified have been occasioned by the desire of the government to determine jurisdiction, hence to await the installation of his excellency the governor and other officials of Tuamasaga.

"A special court will be convened at an early day to adjudicate such cases. Confident of your appreciation of such delay, I have the honor," &c.

In this was and is an earnest disposition to educate the people to a true comprehension of jurisdiction. Delay comes also from the desire to make court decisions of some consequence.

Upon the first establishment of the government, and before governors, judges, and courts were instituted, a decision might be rendered, but without the power to enforce judgment.

Happily, this is changed, and the government ready to proceed with any and all cases of Her Majesty's subjects—subject, however, to the laws of the kingdom, the spirit of international usage, comity, and law of domicile.

I have to state that the government would be pleased to present the statutes of the kingdom to Captain Stevens, commanding Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, through myself as a servant of His Majesty King Malietoa. In this I beg you will only see a genuine desire to present facts, consider the rights of domiciled foreigners, and consult an officer of a great and free nation from whom we make and borrow laws.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure A 4.]

Mr. Waters to Mr. Williams.

MULINUU, *December* 6, 1875.

Hon. S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia:

SIR: I am requested to inform you that Mamea (McLeod) has been appointed judge in the place of Pouvi.

You would oblige and greatly facilitate the duties of the new judge by sending, through me, a list of your complaints, that he may at an early day investigate them.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

GEORGE F. WATERS.

[Inclosure A 5.]

Mr. Williams to Mr. Waters.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 7, 1875.

Mr. G. F. WATERS, *Mulinuu:*

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 6th instant, informing me that Mamea had been appointed judge in place of Pouvi, also wishing for a list of complaints sent through this consulate.

I will send in my list of complaints as soon as possible.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 6.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 16, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,
Samoan Government, Mulinuu:

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from Steinberger, requesting me to name a day and hour for the commencement of the trials of offenses set forth by me as Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, against certain individuals already enumerated in my dispatches under quotation, in mine of the 15th instant, and in reply thereto I would request that the complaint laid by me in the third paragraph of my letter of April 6, 1875, may be the first taken up on Saturday, 18th instant, at 10 a. m., in this consulate, before a mixed jury of British subjects and Samoans; when this case is settled the next to be brought forward will be that alluded to in my dispatch of April 1, 1874.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 7.]

Le Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 16, 1875.

Hon S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul:

SIR: Your communication of this date received. The government will send you in advance of trial, December 18, the names of six jurymen, (Samoans,) clerk of court, interpreter, and English clerk to make record of proceedings.

Will you kindly select like members of Her Majesty's subjects as jurymen, with clerks of record, as your judgment may determine?

LE MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure A 8.]

Le Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 22, 1875.

Hon. S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of letter dated December 21, 1875, asking the "reason" for "request" embodied in our letter of 20th instant.

The letter of Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul to the Taimua, of April 11, 1874, mentions the names of Senn and Josiah, of Vamioso-Tupuola, of Vaitele and Felipe, of Savaii, as the parties who stole from the lands of Jack. From this we do not know the nature of the theft; if there is another letter of same date it has been mislaid, and we therefore asked a copy.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

LE MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

[Inclosure A 9.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 21, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,
Samoan Government, Mulinuu:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of letter dated December 20, 1875, and signed Le Mamea, requesting me to furnish you with a copy of my complaint of April 11, 1874.

In reply, I have to request the reason why said copy is asked for.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 10.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 21, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,
Samoan Gorernment, Mulinuu:

I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of a letter dated December 21, 1875, and signed Le Mamea, to the effect that your interpreter being unwell, you are unable to proceed with the case adjourned from December 18.

As this intimation was not received until within four minutes of the time (10 a. m.) appointed for the opening of the court, I cannot receive any such excuse for the delay in trying such a serious case.

I have to give you notice that in future no such trivial pretext will be accepted in this office as a reason for the postponement of important business.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 11.]

Le Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 22, 1875.

Hon. S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia:

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your communication of the 21st instant.

Our interpreter is certainly willing to make affidavit to the effect of his having been, and now is, ill.

Digitized by Google

The Taimua beg respectfully to state, that under the circumstances we cannot consider this a "trivial pretext," as only sudden illness could cause delay in earlier transmission of request for adjournment of court wherein we must, of necessity, rely upon a medium for transaction of court business affecting the interest of both complainant and defendant.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

LE MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

[Inclosure A 12.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 18, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,
Samoan Government, Mulinuu:

A British subject named W. S. Dunlop, having been tried upon the 17th instant, and detained at Mulinuu, Point-lui, this day, 18th instant, I have to request you, the Taimua, to appoint the proper parties to attend an investigation of the above, to be held in this consulate Monday, the 20th instant, at 10 a. m.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 13—Translation.]

King Malietoa to Mr. Williams.

I, MALIETOA I, REX, by the grace of God King of Samoa.

MULINUU, *December* 21, 1875.

To S. F. WILLIAMS,
Acting British Consul:

SIR: I hereby make known to your excellency that there are two persons in Aana who have rebelled against my government, and I have sent to have them arrested and brought before me.

I have reason to believe that one of your countrymen, Frank Cornwell by name, has instigated these persons to the wrong they have done my government. I now request that it would be well for you to put a stop to any such proceedings on the part of your countrymen here in Samoa.

Will you write and have the said Cornwell brought to this examination before me, and hear the accusation these two persons referred to make against him?

Will you write to your countrymen who reside in Aana not to attempt to prevent the arrest of these two persons? It is well for you to know that resistance is threatened, and we desire you to caution them not to interfere.

May you live.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure A 14.]

Mr. Williams to King Malietoa.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 23, 1875.

To His Majesty MALIETOA I, REX, *Samoa:*

YOUR MAJESTY: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of Your Majesty's dispatch dated the 21st instant, stating that "there are two people in Aana" who are rebelling against your kingdom; also that a British subject named F. Cornwell incited said persons.

I am truly pained to hear of the above circumstances. As Your Majesty is well aware, any British subject violating the laws will be tried if the complaint be lodged in this consulate.

I have the honor to be, Your Hajesty's most obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure A 15.]

Complaint against Bell.

To Faumuina, Sheriff:

Whereas complaint has been made before me, the subscriber, government judge at Mulinuu, island of Upolu, upon information of the three policemen named, respectively, Paepaega, Le Apai, and Servi, that on Friday, the 3d day of December, A. D. 1875, Charles Bell, a retail liquor-dealer, was guilty of the offense of having his house open after 10 o'clock p. m. on the date aforesaid, and against the peace and contrary to the law in such cases made and provided, and of one example.

These are therefore to command you to summon the said Charles Bell to appear before me at the Government House at Mulinuu on the 20th day of December, at the hour of 10 o'clock in the morning, to answer said charge.

And you are also commanded, having summoned the said Charles Bell, to summon as witnesses of said prosecution the three policemen, viz, Paepaega, Le Apai, and Servi, to appear at the place, day, and hour above mentioned, then and there to give testimony relative to said offense.

Given under my hand and seal this, &c.

[SEAL.]

LE MAMEA,
Government Judge.

[Inclosure A 16.]

La Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 25, 1875.

S. F. WILLIAMS, Esq.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia:

SIR: I have the honor to state that on the 7th instant Mr. Waters forwarded a letter to Her Britannic Majesty's consulate, contents as follows:

"I beg to notify you—in the absence of the premier—that one Charles Bell, claiming to be an English subject, has been summoned to appear before Judge Mamea, at the Government House, on the 9th instant, at 10 o'clock in the morning, for violation of the law."

The summons (copy inclosed) being served upon Charles Bell, the said Bell did not appear. If the said Bell claims protection as an English subject, and desires the jurisdiction of your courts, we respectfully beg that he be tried by Her Britannic Majesty's consular court.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

LA MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

[Inclosure A 16½.—Translation.]

King Malietoa to Major Latrobe.

THE KING'S PALACE,
Mulinuu, December 21, 1875.

To Major commanding the Soldiers:

SIR: I hereby give you command of the fort in which you are quartered, and the custody and care of the arms. Do not permit any strange persons to visit the fort unless they present a letter from me.

May you live.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure A 17.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 21, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,
Samoan Government, Mulinuu:

It becomes my painful duty to bring the following circumstances to your notice:

This morning about 7 o'clock, when riding with Captain Stevens, of Her Britannic

Digitized by Google

Majesty's ship Barraconta, one of his officers and another English gentleman, on the Taumuafa road, the bridles of our horses were suddenly and without any warning, when approaching the Vaipae, seized by two sentries who appeared from the bush. We immediately stopped our horses and requested that an officer might be sent for. After waiting about half an hour and sending several other messengers on the same errand, one Mr. Latrobe, said to be an American citizen, with a sword and in military equipment, appeared. Captain Stevens expressed a wish to proceed, stating he had been stopped. Mr. Latrobe replied to Captain Stevens "that he would not allow us to pass;" saying also, "We have a camp of instruction here;" and again repeated that "he would not allow us to proceed;" and in reply to Captain Stevens's further question, viz: "Under whose orders are you acting?" he said, "I am using my own discretion in this matter."

We then turned round and retraced our steps. Natives, following their different social pursuits, were allowed to pass to and fro without let or hinderance during the time we were detained.

I would draw your attention to the circumstance that if Mr. Latrobe's word is of any value there could have been no necessity for the adoption of this peremptory measure, nor for his subsequent behavior. He has arrogated to himself the right to block the highway, which has hitherto been open, and thus outrageously interfered with the independence of movement within the kingdom, which I as the representative of Her Majesty's government and all British subjects are entitled to by common and universal custom in all countries, for I would observe that no intimation has reached either myself or my colleagues that any of your highways have been blocked.

As I am most unwilling to believe that so serious an interference with my rights and privileges and those of Her British Majesty's subjects could have been taken by and with your sanction, I trust that I may receive without delay a satisfactory explanation.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 18.—Translation.]

The Taimuas to Mr. Williams.

HOUSE OF THE TAIMUA OF SAMOA,
Mulinuu, December 23, 1875.

To S. F. WILLIAMS,
Acting British Consul:

SIR: This is our answer to your letter dated the 21st day of this month. It is quite true that we gave Major Latrobe the care and custody of our arms, and he had orders from the King to allow no persons to enter the fort without a permit from the King. He has since received a written notice from the King to allow no strange persons to enter the fort without a special letter from the King, which is still in force.

We hope that the above explanation will prove satisfactory, as Major Latrobe was acting under orders. We had good reasons for removing our arms from Mulinuu, which are best known to ourselves.

May you live.

THE TAIMUAS
Of Samoa.

[Inclosure A 19.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 22, 1875.

To the TAIMUA,
Samoan Government, Mulinuu:

I have the honor to inform you that I have given the following notice:

"All persons who consider themselves British subjects and require the protection of the British flag, must appear at Her Britannic Majesty's consulate without delay for the purpose of being registered as such."

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure A 20.]

Mr. Williams to the Taimua.

BRITISH CONSULATE,
Apia, December 31, 1875.

The TAIMUA, *of the Samoan Government:*

Captain Stevens, R. N., has reported to this office that this morning at 10 a. m. three bullets passed through the rigging of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta.

I have to request that you will prohibit any more discharging of fire-arms in the port of Apia, whereby shipping lying in this harbor may be endangered.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

[Inclosure A 21.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 31, 1875.

S. F. WILLIAMS, Esq.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia:

SIR: I beg to inclose copy (true) of letter just received.

Notices to the public have been sent to Malafile-Apia and Matautu for posting, relative to such matter.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

[Inclosure A 22.]

Mr. Williamson to the Taimua.

APIA, *December* 31, 1875.

To the Hon. TAIMUA *of Samoa:*

HONORABLE SIRS: The alarm that was given on board (to-day) Her Majesty's ship by the firing of a gun on shore, was done by myself. I was simply shooting at their target. They thought the balls went much nearer the ship than they actually did; the shots could not have passed nearer than fifty yards of the ship.

I am very sorry to have been the cause of such an alarm. I have informed the captain, through the American consul, of the facts.

Yours, &c.,

W. M. WILLIAMSON.

[Inclosure A 23.]

Le Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, January 3, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS, Esq.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia:

SIR: I beg to say that we await your pleasure in the resumption of the trials commenced at the British consulate.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

LE MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure A 24.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, January 3, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS, Esq.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that by His Majesty's orders the road through Vaenioro has been again opened to the public until such time as a roadway be built around the town for the public convenience.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

STEINBERGER,
Premier.

[Inclosure A 25.]

Mr. Hamilton to the Chiefs.

MATAUTU, *January* 4, 1876.

To Your Excellencies at Mulinuu:

CHIEFS: Now I make known to your excellencies of the British vessel named Welcome Home, anchored in the harbor since December 12, 1875, there is liquor aboard of her. I sent a policeman aboard to see there was no liquor sold without paying the government. The captain drove the Samoan officer ashore. I think there has been no liquor sent ashore from that vessel. On January 2, 1876, another British vessel anchored in this harbor, named the Virion. I sent policeman Saman aboard to look out, but the captain drove him ashore, and I went aboard both vessels and asked the captains about it. They told me that Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, S. F. Williams, had sent a message to them about it. The Virion, I understand, sells liquor all the time without paying the government.

I wish to let your excellencies know that I have seen these things. I leave it to you all to do what you think best about it.

May you all live.

I am,

E. L. HAMILTON,
Collector of Customs.

The TAIMUA.

[Inclosure A 26.]

Le Mamea to Mr. Williams.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE.
Mulinuu, January 6, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul, Apia:

SIR: We have the honor to inclose herewith copy of letter addressed to us by E. L. Hamilton, collector of the port of Apia. We would call your attention to the fact that the captains of the two vessels referred to therein have openly violated the laws of the kingdom, and, as they state, by and with your advice.

We would most respectfully request an immediate answer, if such is the fact.

We have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

LE MAMEA,
Secretary to Taimua.

[Inclosure B 1.—Translation.]

Statement of Lilo, Tuiatafu, and Tupai.

UPOLU-SAMOA, *Mulinuu, December* 14, 1875.

Statement of some facts.

Tuiatafu and Lilo went to ask Mr. Turner what could be the meaning of what had been done by Suatelo on the 26th of November, 1875, in presenting sand and turf to Colonel Steinberger.

Digitized by Google

Question. Mr. TURNER. What does the prime minister think of it?

Answer. TUIATAFU. That there was no harm in what Suatele did.

Q. Is it true that in your talk you have made a comparison referring to Colonel Steinberger?

A. It is very true.

Q. I am now going to speak to you of an important matter. Would the government of Samoa now consent to seek the protection of another power?

A. If we did so what would become of what we have done?

Q. Yes, we have both been deceived with regard to that gentleman; we now know very well that he has no mission.

A. Sir, we are greatly pained at your course of conduct.

Q. Why?

A. Because you now speak to us in that way, you who formerly assured us that that gentleman was sent by the Government of America. Rumors of war and quarrels have ceased among us since that gentleman has directed our affairs; had it not been for him Samoa would now be at war.

Q. It would be better to fight than to follow an erroneous course.

A. If the government of Samoa now turns to England, will not a war between England and America follow?

Q. Let them fight. We will not interfere. If Samoa intends to take advantage of that vessel of war which is in the harbor, it will stay here permanently, and it will send a message to the large vessel at Viti. Go, then, and form your decision as to us; we are going to meet at Malua, in order to deliberate there with the commander and his lieutenant.

(The meeting at Malua having come to an end, these gentlemen returned to Apia. Mr. Turner then sent the catechist Sin to Tuiatafu to tell him that Mr. Turner was awaiting him at his house in company with a deputy from the district of Atua. Tupai went with Tuiatafu and Lilo. This invitation was sent December 15, at 11 o'clock p. m. The following persons were present at the interview: Mr. Turner, the physician; Mr. Nesbitt, Mr. Turner, of Malua; Tupai, Tuiatafu, and Lilo.)

Question. What is the result of your decision?

Answer. The result is that Suatele is to be punished.

Q. What does the prime minister think of it?

A. The prime minister thinks nothing about it. He leaves the matter to the King and the government.

Q. What has become of the amount of the fine of Tatuila which was advanced by Mr. Poppe? It was $500.

A. Two hundred dollars were paid to those who conducted the inquiry, and $300 were left to the government.

Q. (Mr. Turner, of Malua then spoke:) I speak now on account of the affection I feel for your government. We have examined all the papers, and there is nothing to show that the American Government protects this gentleman. Therefore, if Samoa desires to turn to another power, there is a vessel of war here in the harbor, and Samoa can choose the nation to which it desires to attach itself. America has not accepted Samoa's request. If you receive the offers of the vessel of war now in the harbor, it will stop here at Apia, and a letter will be sent to Fiji in order to bring another large vessel here. Attend well to what I say to you now, for if your country gets into difficulty hereafter our conscience will be clear.

A. (by T. and T.) These words of Mr. Turner pain us. How is it that you have nothing to reproach yourselves with? Who has done all that has been done? Was it not you and Mr. Williams who told us to receive this gentleman, and that it would be for the good of Samoa?

After that the great assembly of Samoa was held to deliberate about a flag. You designed for us a flag which we now have, the same which was delivered to us by the gentleman from America, and which is now our national flag. It was accepted by the Samoan power to replace the old flag, which was red.

We also held a meeting at the house of Mr. Collie. You spoke to us there, in the presence of the Bishop of Tiposa, Mr. Coe, and Samuel Williams. All your words were designed to show us that we must receive this gentleman. Well, the government of Samoa did receive him.

The above is a recapitulation of our entire interview.

TUPAI.
TUIATAFU.
LILO.

I testify that this document is a true copy of the original.

LILO,
Secretary of the Assembly of the Chiefs.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure B 2.]

Notice, posted in Apia.

Certain wicked and untruthful persons have spread reports among the natives of Samoa to the effect that the British governor of Fiji and members of his government have enslaved, tyrannized, and maltreated the inhabitants of the Fiji Islands since Fiji has been annexed to the British government.

These reports are in every respect directly opposed to the facts and entirely devoid of truth, and are very detrimental to Her British Majesty's government. We, the undersigned, hereby notify the said inhabitants of Samoa and all whom it may concern that the above reports are entirely false.

These reports have been circulated by liars and unprincipled adventurers, in order that people may be led astray and their own dishonest purposes furthered.

The late administrator of the Fiji government arrived in Her Majesty's ship Barracouta as a visitor to Samoa. If, therefore, the chiefs and rulers of Samoa desire to ask him or the captain of the Barracouta any questions in order to obtain correct information regarding what is being done in Fiji, we are willing to appoint a day for holding a meeting for that purpose at whatever place is most convenient for the chiefs.

Another report that is being circulated at the present time is to the effect that the captain of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta has come for the purpose of hoisting the British flag on Samoa.

This report is entirely untrue. It was on no errand of the kind that the vessel came.

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain R. N., Her Majesty's Ship Barracouta.
S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul for Samoa.

APIA, *December* 18, 1875.

[Inclosure B 3.]

King Malietoa to Captain Stevens.

Compliments of Malietoa Rex, King of Samoa, to Captain Stevens, Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, and will be pleased to accept his kind invitation for lunch on Monday, 1 p. m.

We would not trouble Captain S. for conveyance, with thanks for the courtesy offered.

MULINUU, *December* 18, 1875.

[Inclosure B 4.—Translation.]

King Malietoa to Captain Stevens.

PALACE OF THE KING,
Mulinuu, December 20, 1875.

Captain STEVENS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Steamship Barracouta:

SIR: This is my letter to your excellency, captain of the British man-of-war, greeting. I am Malietoa. It is in relation to your letter to me to come on board of your ship.

The house of nobles and the house of representatives of my government held a council in reference to the matter at 7 o'clock, and they decided that I had better not go, and I obey them.

My government and myself have agreed upon one thing, that is to have all claims of British subjects against Samoans investigated at once, thoroughly, and if the claims are found to be just, I shall enforce payment at once, and we wish to impress upon you that we desire the presence of our premier at the investigation.

This is the decision of our government in council, sixteen of our house of nobles and nineteen of our house of representatives, at our palace at 7 o'clock.

This letter is written at 9 o'clock.

May your excellency live.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure B 5.]

Captain Stevens to King Malietoa.

1-75 K. of S.] HER BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S SHIP BARRACOUTA,
Apia, December 20, 1875.

To His Majesty MALIETOA I, REX, *Samoa:*

YOUR MAJESTY: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of the 20th instant, handed in to the British consulate about noon this day. Your Majesty may not be aware that two of your policemen endeavored to recover the said dispatch from the British consulate before it could be delivered to me.

I take this opportunity of expressing my extreme regret at not having had the pleasure of Your Majesty's society on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta this day to an invitation sent by me in all courtesy and the utmost friendliness, and accepted by you in your note under Your Majesty's sign manual, dated the 18th instant. It would ill become me to animadvert upon the pretext alleged for a breach of friendship. I may at the same time remark that I should have been pleased to receive some more satisfactory explanation; nevertheless, I trust that the friendly relations hitherto existing between Your Majesty and myself may under no circumstances and no misrepresentations be interrupted, as it is my duty and my earnest wish to cooperate with you in all matters relating to peace, good order, and the maintenance of friendly relations.

I hail with pleasure the expression of Your Majesty's desire to entertain all claims and investigate all subjects now pending or which may hereafter occur.

With reference to the polite invitation that you make to me, for a meeting with yourself, the Taimua, and Faipule, and inasmuch as the present existing relations between your government and that of Her Britannic Majesty's representative and others, those of great nations here, would appear to be very unsatisfactory, I would most respectfully submit to Your Majesty that these matters to be discussed should form the subject of some future meeting between us, which should be nominated by yourself at the earliest convenience to the public service, the time for which I await Your Majesty's intimation.

5. It will be understood that the Taimua Sili, and all such representatives as may be concerned, be present, and in this your expressed wish I hereby sign and consider myself bound to Your Majesty's wishes in good faith.

I have the honor to be, Your Majesty's most obedient servant,

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain Royal Navy.

[Inclosure B 5¼.—Translation.]

King Malietoa to Captain Stevens.

PALACE OF THE KING,
Mulinuu, December 25, 1875.

To His Excellency Captain STEVENS,
Of Her British Majesty's Man-of-War Barracouta:

SIR: I hereby acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th instant. It seemed that your excellency did not well understand the reason why the guardians of the police propounded their question to the vice-consul of England; for my desire was that this letter should reach you before 12 o'clock at noon, but not that the letter should return to me.

I feel great affection for you, as your excellency does for me and my country, and I honor your nation. Only it seems you think I have done wrong in not going to see your excellency as I promised in my reply of the 18th instant. But I was unable to make that visit, for all the Taimua and the Faipule of my kingdom detained me in order that I might unite with them in examining all that concerns the affairs that interest the subjects of your nation residing at Samoa; for my great desire is that the subjects of my kingdom may live on a footing of good understanding with the subjects of your nation dwelling at Samoa.

I did not think at all of deliberating with you at a meeting. I only inform you that with regard to the complaints by the subjects of your nation residing at Samoa, I am quite ready to examine them; I also desire that the prime minister of my kingdom may take part in the examination of all these complaints.

I will obey your excellency therefore; I consent to convene the meeting which you desire, in order that you may clearly explain to us what you wish, and that I may be able to tell you what I have to say in reply. And I must tell you that I and my government honor the consul of Britain who is accredited to us at Samoa.

Digitized by Google

I desire that our meeting may be held here at Mulinuu, on Friday, the 24th instant, at 10 o'clock a. m. There is a certain number of persons by whom I desire to be assisted at this meeting.

Long life to your excellency.

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure B 6.]

Captain Stevens to King Malietoa.

HER BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S SHIP BARRACOUTA,
Apia, December 22, 1875.

To His Majesty MALIETOA I, REX, *Samoa:*

YOUR MAJESTY: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch, which reached me yesterday evening at 6 p. m., in reply to mine of the 20th instant.

It is with much pleasure that I accept from Your Majesty the invitation of 10 a. m. on Friday the 24th instant, or that for the meeting which proved one of the subjects of my dispatch above alluded to.

I am indeed fortunate in receiving the expressions of Your Majesty's respect for Her Britannic Majesty's government and friendly feelings toward myself personally, for which I beg to record you my humble thanks, and I would politely request that Your Majesty will be pleased to invite the English and American consuls to our interview already arranged for the 24th instant. At the same time I beg to inform Your Majesty that I shall be accompanied by my secretary, interpreter, two or three officers of my ship, and a guard of honor consisting of ten files of Her Britannic Majesty's royal marines.

I cannot close this dispatch without informing Your Majesty that I have received, since dispatching my letter of the 20th instant to yourself, from certain chiefs an expression of their desire to be placed under the protectorate of Her Britannic Majesty. This communication has pained me, as I cannot but deprecate so unconstitutional a mode of expressing dissatisfaction with any existing government, however great the cause of complaint may be, and I beg to inform Your Majesty that I can neither entertain nor take any action upon a request that may emanate from any other authority than that of Your Majesty and that comprised in your ministry.

I have the honor to be, Your Majesty's most obedient servant,

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain R. N.

[Inclosure B 7.—Translation.]

King Malietoa to Captain Stevens.

THE KING'S PALACE,
Mulinuu, December 23, 1875.

To His Excellency Captain STEVENS,
Her Majesty's Steamer Barracouta:

I, MALIETOA I, REX, by the grace of God King of Samoa, greeting:

I beg to make known to you that I received your letter, in answer to mine of the 21st instant, last evening. I have done everything as promised in my letter in regard to what your excellency says as to inviting the British and American consuls; it would not be proper to invite any unless you invite all, and as there are consuls of three great nations, I suggest that all be invited.

Your request to bring with your excellency your clerk, an interpreter, also two or three lieutenants, I accede to. As to the guard of honor your excellency alludes to, I am not accustomed to guards of honor at such meetings; in my opinion it is quite useless to have soldiers of Her Majesty the Queen of Great Britain present at this meeting. We meet in my own country; I am sure to take care of and protect all. I shall have no guard of honor.

I thank your excellency for not entertaining the desire of the worthless, scheming people of my realm; it is useless for them to attempt anything without me. I am their ruler, according to the constitution of my government. I have faith in your good intentions and appreciate your kind feelings toward myself.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure B 8]

Captain Stevens to King Malietoa.

HER MAJESTY'S SHIP BARRACOUTA,
Apia Harbor, December 23, 1875.

YOUR MAJESTY: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of this date, and to politely inform you that the presence of the British and American consuls at our interview to-morrow will be indispensable to its ends; and that I cannot consent to depart from the usual custom at such meetings as that in contemplation, viz, to be attended by a guard of honor, which is not in any manner to be deemed as adopted for safety, but purely and simply as a portion of an important ceremony.

I have the honor to be, Your Majesty's most obedient servant,

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain R. N.

[Inclosure B 9.—Translation.]

King Malietoa to Captain Stevens.

PALACE OF THE KING,
Mulinuu, December 31, 1875.

To His Excellency Captain STEVENS,
Of the British Man-of-War Barracouta.

I, MALIETOA THE FIRST, by the grace of God King of Samoa:

I have to inform your excellency of my desire, and hope you will be willing to grant it.

1st. I would respectfully request your excellency to furnish me with a written copy of the speech delivered or read by you at our meetings of the past three days, in order that I may have it translated into Samoan, so that I may have great light upon what you have said.

2d. I would also say to your excellency that it is my desire, and I beg that you will accede to it, that my premier have an opportunity to answer your excellency in reference to what you have said about him, that I and my government may hear his answer. I again request that you appoint some day next week for that purpose, to meet my government at Mulinuu.

May your excellency live.

By the grace of God, I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure B 10.]

Captain Stevens to King Malietoa.

HER MAJESTY'S SHIP BARRACOUTA,
Apia, January 2, 1876.

To His Majesty MALIETOA I, *King of Samoa:*

YOUR MAJESTY: With reference and in reply to your dispatch of the 31st ultimo, under acknowledgment expressing Your Majesty's desire that I will furnish you with a copy of "all my remarks at our meetings that have taken place," and that I will appoint a day for my meeting Your Majesty and your ministers again at Mulinuu, and that your premier shall be present on the occasion—

In reply thereto I would most respectfully point out to Your Majesty that my remarks have already been rendered into the Samoan tongue, and I would also politely inform you that when calling to mind the disregard and indifference with which my representations at those meetings have been received, the disrespectful interruptions which I have met with, and the peremptory manner in which the thread of my address to Your Majesty was severed on the 27th ultimo, I fail to detect even the possibility of any good resulting were I to adopt such a course. I am therefore reluctantly compelled to withhold my consent to Your Majesty's desire.

Furthermore, I regret that I cannot accede to Your Majesty's wish that I should listen to Mr. Steinberger, your premier, again, for I have clearly proved for the information of the whole world that he is a wicked and dishonorable person, without any credentials, and with such a man I cannot conduct my official duties, nor do I propose defining any further my impressions with reference to his character.

Should Your Majesty have anything to communicate to me apart from what has hitherto transpired with reference to Mr. Steinberger, I shall be glad to meet Your Majesty at the British consulate with a deputation of your Taimua, of your own selecting, but not exceeding three in number, and with the distinct understanding that new matter only shall be discussed on either side; and I would take this opportunity further to express to Your Majesty that notwithstanding the remarks made by Your

Digitized by Google

Majesty to me in your dispatch of the 23d ultimo and in your address at our meeting of the 27th ultimo, also by your Taimua in their letter of the same date, addressed to and based upon Her Britannic Majesty's consul's representation relating to the outrage which that gentleman, myself, and officers experienced at the hands of your soldiers and one of your officers on the 21st ultimo. I fail to observe in those documents, now before me, any explanation whatever of the offense, and I consider that the original aspect of the outrage is unaltered in any respect, and altogether most unsatisfactory; and in conclusion I would respectfully inform Your Majesty that Her Britannic Majesty's consul and I have decided to refer all matters that concern Her Majesty's government and that have been hitherto introduced since my arrival here, to our respective superiors for decision.

Finally, and with reference to the last part of your dispatch to me of 24th December, 1875, commencing, "I suppose it is because of the strength," and ending, "seeing that I have informed you that I will have no guard at this meeting," I would impress upon you with all good faith that Her Britannic Majesty's government have not expressed any intention of annexing your islands, nor are they in any way desirous of interfering with your independence of action as a nation.

I have the honor to be, Your Majesty's most obedient servant,

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain, Royal Navy.

[Inclosure B 11.—Translation.]

The King of Samoa to Captain Stevens.

PALACE OF THE KING,
Mulinuu, January 5, 1876.

To Captain STEVENS,
Of the English man-of-war Barracouta, R. N., greeting:

I have received your letter of the 2d instant, in reply to that which I addressed you on the 31st ultimo.

You inform me that you do not acquiesce in the desires expressed by me in that letter. Well, I am thankful to you for saying so.

If you no longer desire to convoke us for a deliberation, I am very grateful to you for this decision. I have nothing further to communicate to your excellency, nor do I desire to have an interview with you at the English consulate at present, for I am greatly pained to see that the laws of my kingdom have been violated by the subjects of England since you came to Samoa, and since your vessel cast anchor in the harbor of Apia.

There is no longer any need, I think, of my again replying to your excellency in relation to the insults alleged to have been offered to yourself, your officers, and the English consul, by my soldiers and one of my officers. I explained everything relating to this matter in my letter of the 23d, and in my speech delivered at the meeting which was held on the 27th ultimo. The letter of my Taimua also replied to these same difficulties.

You call my attention to the close of my letter written to your excellency on the 24th of December, 1875, in which are the words "for in your view," &c. Be kind enough, if you please, to read that letter again, in order to see the true meaning of the words therein written. This is all the reply I have to make.

May the living God preserve the empire of Her Majesty the Queen of England, and also myself and my kingdom.

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure B 12.—Translation.]

Captain Stevens to the King of Samoa.

HER BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S STEAMER BARRACOUTA,
Apia, January 8, 1876.

To MALIETOA, *King of Samoa:*

SIRE: I write to Your Majesty to inform you that I have received a letter which you wrote me on the 5th instant. I now write to Your Majesty to inform you that I have done that whereof I notified you in my letter of the 2d instant.

Digitized by Google

The vessel which takes my letters to Europe has sailed. I now ask to be told what I am to do, for it is difficult for me to form a determination in view of the present attitude of your government.

My vessel will therefore stop at Samoa until I am informed what I am to do. This is all.

May Your Majesty live and be happy.

It is I,

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain, R. N.

[Inclosure C 1.]

Deposition of John Coleman as to the seizure of the yacht Peerless.

I, John Coleman, in charge of the yacht Peerless during the absence of the captain, George Hamilton, do hereby depose the following statement of the seizure of said yacht Peerless in presence of Matthew Hunkin and John Latrobe, and testify to it as true and correct:

I was at breakfast this a. m., the 17th day of December, 1875, at about 8.15 o'clock, when I heard the footsteps of some one on deck. I called to the steward (Chinaman) asking him who was on deck, and at the same time ran myself on deck and saw Mr. S. S. Foster, the United States consul, clearing the signal halyards. I asked him, "What is up, Mr. Foster?" He said, "I am going to seize the Peerless in the name of the United States, for violation of the law of nations, for having arms aboard and making war among the natives." I said I did not know anything about it. I am working for a man for wages. He asked if there was more than I and the cook. I told him there were three of us. He said, "You are the oldest aboard and know all about the schooner. I want to make a boat-keeper of you until she is sold by auction, or some other settlement is made." I thanked him for giving me a chance. I told him the captain was not aboard, and it looked very bad, the captain being away. He said, "I intend to take account of all personal effects, things belonging to the ship; no man shall lose a stitch; the captain's chest will be taken ashore to the consulate. I could not do anything before, but now I am protected by the man-of-war. You all stay aboard, unbend the sails, dry them, and take them to my office, and when a settlement is made you shall all get what is coming to you. I have appointed Mr. Coe marshal to look after the vessel, and also I have sent for Pilot Hamilton and a crew to take her into Little Harbor.

"If Colonel Steinberger had gone on as he ought to have done he would have had a bright fortune before him, as you know yourself, but he has called me everything, a damned old fool and a damned old son of a bitch, and that is the reason I'm hard on him. I could have been light on him." Pilot Hamilton and crew took her into the Little Harbor and anchored her, and began to moor her, when she began to bump on the rocks. Then I told Mr. Coe, "I am going ashore to see the colonel." I told him I would leave a man aboard of her who belonged to the vessel, and I asked him if he was going to stay aboard, and he said he was until further orders from Mr. Foster. I then came here to Mulinuu.

Mulinuu, December the 17th, 1875.

JOHN COLEMAN.

Witnessed by—
[SEAL] MATTHEW HUNKIN,
[SEAL] JOHN LATROBE,
And written down by George F. Waters, secretary.

[Inclosure C 2.]

Mr. Steinberger to Captain Stevens.

MULINUU, *December* 20, 1875.

Capt. C. E. STEVENS, R. N.,
Commanding Her British Majesty's Steamship Barracouta:

SIR: The schooner-yacht Peerless, seized by the United States consul, S. S. Foster, on the morning of the 17th of December, 1875, is an American-built vessel, registered in the name of Jerome B. Ford, an American citizen of San Francisco, State of California, (register No. 59,) February the 27th, 1874.

The vessel has been under my entire control since that date. All purchase papers, mortgages, and agreements to this proof are known to the Hon. Alfred L. Poppe, Ger

Digitized by Google

man consul. There has been a general recognition of such control being vested in myself here, and acknowledgment of the same by letters in my possession from Rear-Admiral John J. Almy, United States Navy, commanding North Pacific squadron. S. S. Foster, United States consul, with two daughters, were passengers in the said yacht to Tonga and return.

Why has not the United States consul made such seizure here before, or did the cause only occur on Friday at ten minutes past 8 a. m.?

I have waited three days for a notification of this outrage from the United States consul. It has not yet come.

The captain of the vessel is absent. Upon her last trip to Leone, island of Tutuila, she was commanded by George Pritchard, an English subject. I have seen fit to give her to the use of the Samoan government in transporting government officers between the districts; missionaries, their teachers and families have for months had a free passage upon the yacht, and from her cabin has gone up to heaven a thousand prayers for the peace and happiness of Samoa and its people.

The gun upon the bow of the Peerless (a boat-howitzer, bronze) has been used only in salutes. This arm is one of others presented with ammunition to the Samoan rulers by the Government of the United States of America, and specified by the State Department of the United States of America, letters of instruction to Col. A. B. Steinberger, bearing date, Department of State, Washington 11th December, 1874, accompanied by complete invoices from the Army and Navy Departments of the United States of America.

This arm was mounted upon the Peerless under authority by the officers and crew of the United States war-steamer Tuscarora, and the said arm bears the stamp of the United States arsenal.

To an officer commanding a war-vessel of Her Britannic Majesty it would be unbecoming for me to speak of the American consul and his acts.

Presenting in brief such facts, I do now protest against Her Britannic Majesty's officers or seamen despoiling and dismantling the said yacht Peerless, and dismounting a gun placed there by an American war-vessel, and the said yacht being without a captain and having but two seamen and a cook.

With sentiments of high consideration, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure C 3.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Foster.

MULINUU, *December* 21, 1875.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul:

SIR: I inclose herewith copy of communication to Capt. C. E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Britannic Majesty's steamship Barracouta, for your benefit and guidance, and I do now protest to you, the United States consul, against the illegal and unwarrantable seizure of the schooner-yacht Peerless, registered in the name of Jerome B. Ford, (register No. 59,) a citizen of the United States; the sole legal control being vested in myself, and such facts communicated to you by Captain Hamilton's letter of September 28, 1875.

And I do further protest against the calling for aid upon a war-vessel of a foreign and friendly nation; that the said yacht Peerless being at the date of seizure without a captain, and having but two seamen and a cook on board.

And I do further protest against the illegal, unnatural, and wanton despoiling and dismantling of the said yacht Peerless.

And I do further protest against the illegal discharge of seamen and cook, without providing for their comfort and maintenance, in a foreign port.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure C 4.]

Mr. Foster to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, December 22, 1875.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
Premier of the Samoan Kingdom:

SIR: Your communication of the 21st instant, inclosing protest, was received and contents duly noted. I shall forward to Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul the protest to Captain Stevens.

Digitized by Google

I have been too ill the past four days to do any writing, and have no assistant but for a short time to-day.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure C 5.]

Deposition of Mathew Hunkin.

Mathew Hunkin, being sworn, deposes and says that he is a resident of Leone, on the island of Tutuila, one of the Samoan group; that he has lived in Samoa for about forty years, and was at one time United States vice-consul at Leone, on the said island of Tutuila. Deponent further says that he knows the schooner-yacht Peerless, and has been a passenger on her to and from his home to the seat of government, and that he is fully acquainted with all the facts in relation to her visits to Leone, having acted as interpreter on every occasion. Deponent further swears that the aforesaid Peerless never was used or attempted to be used in coercing or attempting to coerce the inhabitants of Tutuila in any way, shape, or form; on the contrary, her mission has always been a peaceful one, being simply used for the transporting to and from their respective homes of members of the legislative and other branches of the Samoan government and other business in connection with the administration of the Samoan government.

MATHEW HUNKIN.

Sworn to before me, this 31st day of December, 1875, a sworn magistrate of the district of Tuamasaga, island of Upolu.

TEFREONO.

I verify the above.

PATIOLE,
Governor of the Tuamasaga District, Island of Upolu.

We, Jonas M. Coe and Frank Platt, being present at the subscribing to and verification of the above affidavit, do hereby affix our signatures as witnesses.

JONAS M. COE.
FRANK PLATT.

[Inclosure C 6.]

Deposition of Mathew Hunkin.

Mathew Hunkin, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he has resided in Samoa for the past forty years; that he has held the office of United States vice-consul at Leone, on the island of Tutuila. Deponent further deposes and says that he was the foreman of a jury that convicted one James Sharp, who claimed to be a native of New Bedford, Mass., and a citizen of the United States, of the crime of aiding and abetting manslaughter and arson; that said Sharp had a fair and impartial trial; that Thomas Meredith, who was at one time United States vice-commercial agent, was on the jury; that said Sharp was legally convicted of the crimes above charged, by a duly-constituted court of the kingdom of Samoa, and was sentenced to five years' hard labor; deponent further swears that said Sharp confessed in open court to having been found with arms in his hands, and did not deny any of the charges made against him. Deponent further swears that on or about the —— day of ——, 1875, said Sharp was serving out a portion of his sentence, when a demand was made by S. S. Foster, United States consul, in writing, to the Samoan government, to produce the body of said James Sharp before him, which request was complied with, and a person sent to represent the Samoan government with the prisoner. The person who was sent with the prisoner to represent the Samoan government, was requested by the American consul, Mr. Foster, to withdraw and leave the prisoner, as he, the American consul, stated that the prisoner had requested an interview with him; he did not know what for, and would therefore like to see him alone. Mr. Waters, who was sent with the prisoner, did withdraw, leaving the prisoner in the custody of the American consul; shortly afterward a letter was received by the Samoan government from the American consul, stating that upon the *ex-parte* statement of said Sharp he had been illegally convicted, and that he declined to surrender him to the Samoan government to serve out the remainder of his sentence, and that he should hold him under the protection of the American flag.

MATHEW HUNKIN.

Sworn to before me this 31st day of December, 1875.
Governor of the Tuamasaga district, island of Upolu.

PATIOLE TORANA TUAMASAGA.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure C 7.]

Affidavit of Thomas Meredith.

Thomas Meredith, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a British subject, and resides at Leone, island of Tutuila, one of the Samoan group; that he has resided in Samoa for about ten years; that he was for six years United States vice-commercial agent for the islands of Tutuila and Manua, having been appointed by Jonas M. Coe, the United States commercial agent, and his appointment confirmed by the State Department of the United States. Deponent further swears that he knows the schooner-yacht Peerless, that she is a pleasure-yacht of about forty-five tons, of no carrying capacity; her cabins, state-rooms, quarters for crew, and galley, occupying all the space below; that she carried a captain and a crew of two, and sometimes three men, also a cook; that she was in no sense an armed vessel, having only one gun on her deck and twelve carbines in her cabin; that all vessels navigating the south seas carry arms—vessels of every nationality—for protection.

Deponent further swears that he is personally acquainted with all the facts in reference to the visits of the Peerless to Tutuila; that she never coerced, or attempted to coerce, or threaten the natives in any way, shape, or form; that her mission has always been a peaceful one, being used almost exclusively by the Samoan government, in carrying members of the legislative and other branches of the government, white and native missionaries of every denomination, to and from their respective homes to different islands of the group and to the seat of government.

Deponent further swears that he has known S. S. Foster, the present United States consul, and has known him ever since he arrived in Samoa; that he is a man of dissolute and intemperate habits, and totally irresponsible; that he is largely in debt here, and has the reputation of being a common swindler.

Deponent further swears that said Foster as United States consul, he personally having no weight or influence, has persistently opposed the administration of the Samoan government ever since Col. A. B. Steinberger became premier, refusing to recognize him officially, and interfering in every possible way in his power with the administration of justice and the enforcement of the laws. Deponent verily believes, and has been so informed, that while said Foster was on a visit to Tutuila, during the months of October, November, and December, 1875, he used his influence as American consul in attempting to incite the natives to rebellion against the existing government, which is the best administered government the Samoans have ever had; life and property being protected on every island of the group, and the natives almost without exception delighted with the changed state of affairs, as before the advent of Colonel St inberger everything was chaos and confusion.

T. MEREDITH.

Sworn to before me at Mulinuu, island of Upolu, Samoa, this 4th day of January, 1876.

LE MAMEA,
Faamasino o le Malo.

[Inclosure C 8.]

Affidavit of Jonas M. Coe.

Jonas M. Coe, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he is a citizen of the United States of America; that he has resided in Samoa for upwards of twenty-five years; that he held the office of United States commercial agent at the port of Apia, in the island of Upolu, for ten years; that he was appointed acting United States consul by S. S. Foster, the present United States consul, and acted as such from October 25 to December 14, 1875, a period of fifty days, during the absence of said Foster from his post.

Deponent further swears that he boarded the schooner Yankee, immediately on her arrival, on the 14th December, 1875, from Tutuila, and found S. S. Foster on board, he having returned to his post of duty. Deponent then informed him that nothing unusual had occurred during his, said Foster's, absence, with the exception of the arrival of Her Britannic Majesty's steamer Barracouta.

Deponent further swears that he knows the schooner-yacht Peerless; she is a pleasure-yacht of about forty-five tons, owned by J. B. Ford, an American citizen, of San Francisco, Cal., her papers having been deposited in the United States consulate on her arrival in Samoa on or about the 4th day of April, 1875, which papers deponent has seen. She has no carrying capacity, her cabin, state-rooms, quarters for crew, and galley occupying all the space below. George Hamilton was her captain; she carried a crew of two and sometimes three men, and a cook; that she was in no sense an armed vessel within the meaning of the neutrality laws of the United States, having only one gun on her deck, which was placed there by Commodore Erben, United States Navy; the other

Digitized by Google

arms, consisting of twelve carbines, were carried by her, as is customary with all vessels navigating the south seas, for protection; that she never committed any act of war; on the contrary her mission has always been a peaceful one, being used by the Samoan government for transporting members of the legislative and other branches of the government, the English missionaries, priests of the Roman Catholic Church, and native missionaries to and from their respective homes to different islands of the group nd to the seat of government.

Deponent further swears that said Foster, United States consul, was a passenger in her on a voyage to Tonga, also his two daughters, on or about June 4, 1875; that the character of the said Peerless has not been changed since she first arrived in Samoa.

Deponent further swears that as he was leaving the schooner Yankee, as testified to herein, he saw the Rev. G. A. Turner, an English missionary, on the deck of said schooner, and, as soon as he left, the said Turner went into the cabin and had an interview with said Foster. Deponent, on arriving at his home, sent his boat back to the Yankee to bring Foster ashore, at the same time sending him some Government dispatches that had been received during the absence of said Foster. On the afternoon of the same day, viz, the 14th of December, 1875, deponent called on said Foster to learn what news was contained in the dispatches which had been received from the State Department, and which, as deponent has testified, he sent on board the Yankee to said Foster. During the interview which he then had, Foster stated that he desired to call a meeting of some American citizens, at the American consulate, and requested deponent to speak to Mr. Williamson, Mr. Alvord, and a certain Mr. Lee, and to invite them and to come himself the next day, 15th December, at 10 o'clock a. m., to investigate the case of a certain negro who claimed to be an American citizen, a convicted prisoner, who had been duly sentenced by a competent court, and was then serving out a portion of his sentence, and also to investigate the case of the Peerless, which said Foster stated was violating the neutrality laws of the United States. In accordance with the request of said Foster, the Americans above referred to met at the consulate at the time appointed. The meeting was postponed until the 16th December, the next day, as the said prisoner, Sharp, was not produced. On the 16th December, at 10 o'clock, met again at the American consulate; present, S. S. Foster, United States consul, J. E. V. Alvord, W. Williamson, J. Lee, and deponent; on the part of the Samoan government, Mr. George Waters, with the prisoner Sharp and two policemen. Said Foster opened the meeting by informing Mr. Waters that the meeting was not a trial of Sharp, but simply a court of inquiry, and requested said Mr. Waters to withdraw, which he did, leaving the prisoner in charge of the two policemen. Afterward said Foster dismissed the two policemen, and commenced an investigation into Sharp's case. The prisoner was sworn, and his testimony taken in writing, also the opinion of the four Americans before referred to, in writing, and approved by said Foster. Said Foster, on an application from the Samoan government to return the prisoner, refused to do so, stating that on the statement made by Sharp he should hold him under the protection of the American flag.

Deponent further swears that as he and the other three Americans above referred to were leaving the consulate, said Foster informed them that he desired a secret meeting that evening at 8 o'clock, of as many American citizens as could be induced to attend, and that he desired the meeting to be held in some private house, which we were to select, as he had a very grave and important matter to place before the meeting, and to receive their opinions thereon. Deponent proposed Mr. Williamson's house, a small retail shopkeeper. The rest agreed, and Mr. Williamson consented. Said Foster then stated that two other Americans, a certain Mr. Hamilton and a Mr. Jenkins, blacksmith, should be present at the meeting. Mr. Alvord stated that Mr. Hamilton was in sympathy with the meeting, but that he would not attend, from the fact of his holding office under the Samoan government, and that Mr. Jenkins would attend if invited. The meeting then adjourned; the meeting was held at 8 o'clock on the evening of the 16th of December, at the house of said Williamson, as aforesaid, and the following persons were present: S. S. Foster, United States consul, J. E. V. Alvord, J. Lee, J. C. Jenkins, W. Williamson, and deponent. Deponent was not aware that any one knew the object of the meeting except said Foster and deponent. The said Foster opened the meeting by stating that the yacht Peerless was violating the neutrality laws of the United States ever since her arrival, and that he was now determined to seize her, and should do so as early as possible the next morning, when Col. A. B. Steinberger was asleep on board. The matter was discussed generally by those present at the meeting, but no one advised or suggested to said Foster to seize the Peerless. Deponent said to said Foster, "If you have good and sufficient reasons to believe that the yacht Peerless has violated the laws of the United States, in your official capacity you should know your duties in the premises." Those present coincided with deponent. Said Foster stated several times at the meeting that the Peerless was violating the neutrality laws of the United States by carrying an armament on board and going about these islands threatening war on the natives. Deponent stated to said Foster that the said Foster should be acquainted with the laws

Digitized by Google

of the United States on that point, and that it was not for the meeting to give an opinion or judge in the matter. A question was asked by Mr. Williamson as to who was the owner of the Peerless; Foster replied, "J. B. Ford, of San Francisco." Said Williamson then asked what has Steinberger to do with the vessel; to which said Foster replied, "His name does not appear on the papers." Said Foster then stated that there was an obstacle in the way to prevent his seizing the vessel, and that was funds to pay the crew's wages. Deponent then stated that he for one had no money to advance; each one present at the meeting made the same statement. Said Foster then dismissed the meeting, which had been in session only about an hour; deponent left with the idea that the seizure of the Peerless by said Foster was not certain. After said meeting, Foster, deponent was informed and verily believes, called at the house of said Rev. G. A. Turner, the English missionary already herein referred to, and had an interview with him. About half an hour after deponent's return home, Alvord and Lee called at deponent's house and informed deponent that Foster had sent his son with a message for all of those who were present at the meeting to again meet at the American consulate at 6 o'clock the next morning; said Alvord stated at the same time that Foster had discovered a plan to pay the wages of the crew, and that the Peerless would be seized the next morning. Deponent inquired what plan had Foster discovered; said Alvord replied, "By giving an order on the owner, and that the vessel is always good for seamen's wages." Deponent replied, "Foster has discovered that very soon after our meeting at Williamson's." The next morning, December 17, 1875, at 6 o'clock, deponent attended the meeting at the United States consulate; J. E. V. Alvord, J. Lee, William Williamson, J. C. Jenkins, and Foster, United States consul, were present. Mr. Foster then stated that he had decided on seizing the Peerless for the violation of the neutrality laws of the United States, and that he had some letters to write first, and as soon as he finished he would go on board. Said Foster then asked deponent if he would accept the post of United States marshal to take charge of the vessel, see her moored safely and secure in the small harbor abreast of the consulate. Deponent accepted, stating "After you have possession." Said Foster then stated that he must write to Mr. Hamilton, the pilot of the port, to take the vessel over into the small harbor and moor her; also, that he must write a letter to the three gentlemen appointing them a commission to take an inventory of what was on board, and that he must also write a letter to Captain Stevens, of the English man-of-war Barracouta, for his assistance in case there is any resistance made when he boarded the Peerless. These letters were written and read in the presence of deponent and the others above stated who composed the meeting, which then adjourned, and as we were leaving the consulate said Foster stated that he should go on board the Peerless immediately, and when he had possession of the vessel he would hoist the American flag at the main topmast head as a signal for Mr. Hamilton and deponent to go on board and move the vessel into the small harbor. Foster then said, "I wish you (meaning deponent) would go on board with me." Deponent declined, and stated that he would be ready to go on board in Mr. Hamilton's boat when he saw the American flag up.

The schooner-yacht Peerless was seized by S. S. Foster, the United States consul, on the 17th day of December, 1875, at about 8 o'clock a. m. Captain Lee came to deponent's house about 10 minutes past 8 o'clock, and informed deponent that Mr. Foster was on board the Peerless, and that the flag was up. Deponent then went on board with Mr. Hamilton and eight Samoans, who had been engaged by Mr. Hamilton. On going on board deponent found Mr. Foster, the cook, a Chinaman, and one sailor, a Russian Finn, known as John the Sailor, who both belonged to the Peerless. In accordance with the orders of the United States consul, the Peerless was moved immediately from the large harbor to the small one in front of the United States consulate, and was there moored. About an hour afterwards the commission, composed of J. E. V. Alvord, William Williamson, and J. Lee, came on board and took an inventory of what was there. Shortly after the arrival of deponent and Mr. Hamilton—the pilot—on board, Foster went on shore in his boat, and deponent inquired of him as he was leaving, "What is to be done if armed boats with Samoan people are sent from the point?" that is Mulinuu Point, the seat of government, to recapture the vessel. Said Foster replied that he would again write to Captain Stevens, of the English man-of-war, when he arrived on shore, in regard to the matter. Between 10 and 11 o'clock on the day of the seizure, viz, the 17th day of December, 1875, a boat from the English man-of-war Barracouta visited the Peerless, with a boat's crew and two officers; one, deponent is informed and verily believes, was the first lieutenant; they, the officers, were both in uniform, with their swords at their sides. The first lieutenant and the other officer came on board. The first lieutenant inquired of deponent for the United States marshal; deponent replied, "I am that person." He inquired, "What do you apprehend from the point yonder?" meaning Mulinuu Point, the seat of government; deponent replied, he did not apprehend anything, but that the people on the point might possibly attempt to recapture the vessel, as they had plenty of boats and arms. He then inquired, "What signal can you make, so that we may know from our ship that boats are coming?" Deponent replied, he would hoist the flag at half mast.

Digitized by Google

The first lieutenant then stated, "Very good; that will do for the day-time. Now what signal can you make at night?" Deponent replied, "A lantern in the rigging; I think there is one on board." They then departed for their ship. At 1 o'clock, the vessel being moored, I commenced to have the sails unbent and sent on shore to the consulate, also the gaffs, booms, and a boat-load or two of cabin furniture. Deponent also sent a verbal message by Mr. Alvord, to the United States consul, relative to the crew, to the effect that when a vessel is seized the crew's time expires. The crew were sent ashore with the exception of one man, known as Bill, who was kept on board to take care of the vessel. Deponent went on shore in the afternoon, at fifteen minutes to 3 o'clock, to have an interview with Consul Foster in reference to the lower masts, and explained to him the absurdity of taking the lower masts out of the yacht. He replied it was Captain Stevens's (of the British man-of-war) own proposition, as he had stated that he wanted a hand in the seizure of the Peerless; "but if you say (meaning deponent) it is unnecessary to take the masts out, I will write to the British consul to speak to Captain Stevens to let them stand." Deponent replied, "That will do," and returned to the yacht immediately. On my reaching the yacht I found the British man-of-war's boat alongside and the deck full of men from the man-of-war, under command of one of the officers; it was then about 3 o'clock in the afternoon; they were engaged in taking the brass pivot-gun adrift that was on the deck forward of the cabin-house. They also entered the cabin and took ammunition and twelve carbines that were there, and some few valuable things, and put all into their boat and took them on shore to the United States consul. At 5 o'clock p. m. deponent went ashore and stopped at the American consulate on his way home. Consul Foster requested deponent to come again the next day, the 18th day of December, and remove the balance of the things that were on board on the morning of the 18th. Deponent repaired on board with Mr. Hamilton, the pilot, in his boat, as he was going to moor the yacht more securely than he did the day before. On reaching the vessel the sailor-man Bill, who had been left in charge, informed deponent that the Barracouta's boat had been alongside twice during the night, once at 9 o'clock and again at 11, and left a signal-light to fire in case anything was attempted from the shore to retake the vessel during the night. At 10 o'clock a. m. a boat from the man-of-war came alongside of the yacht Peerless and left one petty officer and three sailors on board, and without saying anything to deponent they went to work and unshipped the rudder, which is an iron one; it was an hour and a half before they succeeded in getting it clear of the vessel. Deponent completed the landing of the furniture, cooking-utensils, running-gear, &c., and left the yacht at 3 o'clock p. m., and reported to the consul that all the things were on shore and the vessel securely moored; and deponent's services being ended, deponent would go home. The consul replied "Very good." Deponent then returned home.

Deponent further swears that, early on the morning of the 20th of December, boats and men were sent from the British ship of war Barracouta to the Peerless, who unmoored her and towed her alongside of the man-of-war, where she was dismantled of her foremast and fore and main topmast, leaving the mainmast only standing, and the jib-boom, on the vessel; the foremast, fore and main topmasts were taken to the United States consulate afterward by the man-of-war's men and left there; the Peerless was then towed back to her moorings in the small harbor.

Deponent further swears that the schooner-yacht Peerless was never, to his knowledge, used to threaten, coerce, or to attempt to coerce, the natives of Samoa in any way, shape, or form.

JONAS M. COE.

Sworn to before me this 5th day of January, 1876, at Matautu, in Apia, island of Upolu, Samoa.

PATIOLE,
Governor of the Tuamasaga District, Upolu.

[Inclosure C 9.]

Affidavit of Jonas M. Coe.

Jonas M. Coe, being duly sworn, deposes and says that he resides in Samoa, and is the same Jonas M. Coe that made an affidavit dated January 5, 1876; that on the 21st day of December, 1875, one W. M. Williamson, an American citizen, called on deponent and stated that Dr. G. A. Turner, the English missionary referred to in deponent's affidavit of 5th January, had suggested to him the propriety of calling a meeting of the American citizens residing in and about Apia, island of Upolu, in reference to any grievances they might have against A. B. Steinberger, and upon their signing a petition and sending it to the United States consul, Foster, said Foster would apply to the captain of the English man-of-war Barracouta to take said Steinberger away from Samoa, the

Digitized by Google

captain of said man-of-war having agreed so to do. Deponent stated that he as an American citizen would have nothing to do with any such meeting, and would not sign any paper requesting an English man-of-war to remove any American citizen from these islands.

Deponent further swears that on the 22d day of December, 1875, he was at the American consulate, when Mr. Dean, an Englishman, residing at Matafele, in Apia, called on Mr. Foster, and stated in the presence and hearing of deponent, "Mr. Foster, it is no use; I have been all around the beat, to every one, and cannot get a signature. I would now suggest a public meeting of the foreigners, and let each one speak for himself in public." Mr. Foster replied, "Yes; I think so too." After Mr. Dean left the consulate, deponent inquired of Mr. Foster what was the meaning of said Dean's remarks. Foster replied that Dean had been endeavoring to get the British residents to sign a petition for the removal of Steinberger from Samoa, and had not succeeded. Deponent then stated to said Foster, "I now give you notice that I shall not attend any such meeting; that I do not approve of it, and that no American citizen can be banished from this place except through the local authorities here. A United States consul exceeds his position when he undertakes to banish a United States citizen from any foreign country without the approval of the local authorities of the country he resides in."

Deponent further swears that a meeting of the American citizens was called, and that deponent was invited to attend, but did not. Deponent was informed by J. E. V. Alvord, who attended the meeting referred to, that it was impossible to get any of the Americans to sign a paper; that the Americans had already done their part, and it was now time for the British residents to do something.

JONAS M. COE.

Sworn to before me, this 7th day of January, 1876, at Mulinuu, Upolu.

LE MAMEA,
Judge at Mulinuu.

[Inclosure C 10.]

Aoloan trial.

THE GOVERNMENT *vs.* THE PEOPLE OF AOLOAN. } Upon certain charges of four counts, viz: Murder, arson, misdemeanor, and revolt.

Chief-justice.—A. B. Steinberger.
English secretary and clerk of court.—George F. Waters.
Government secretary and clerk of court.—Lilo.
Clerk of court of Leone.—John Hunkin.
Sheriff.—Samuel Gibbons.
Government interpreter.—John Aull.
Jury.—Le Mana, Aufai, Thomas Meredith, Manlolo, Su, Anae, Tupai, Aino, Sansan, Olo, Fanval, Aularvae, Alo, Satele, Lieato, Letuli, Manga, Mathew Hunkin, late American vice-consul.

Court opened by the judge.

ADDRESS TO THE JURY.

This is a grave and solemn occasion for Samoa. In conducting a trial of this kind, every attribute of fairness, every element of justice, must be considered. The customs and habits of the Samoans and their usages for time immemorial will be considered. You cannot be just in a case of this kind unless you consider that the people have not been accustomed to law. I apprehend that to go further, I will consider their customs and usages much more than they themselves would.

The charges as preferred will be governed according to the evidence given and the testimony elicited. The charges are murder, arson, misdemeanor, and revolt or rebellion.

Had this been a case of murder, simple murder, where one man in cold blood premeditatedly killed another, the law would take cognizance of it. The government takes cognizance of this particular case, as it is against the laws of the land and the well-being of the people. There is a distinction between a man in cold blood killing another, and a village in the heat of strife committing murder by killing the inhabitants.

In this trial your duty is to find any and every provocation for the killing. You cannot be just and give a decision on *ex-parte* statement. The object of this court is

Digitized by Google

to hear both sides, to weigh all the evidence which may come up before it. You are here to do your duty to the government and to the people. You must forget that there is an Aoloan and an Asu. You must be governed solely by the evidence as brought before you. The result of this trial will have great weight and importance throughout all Samoa. The old barbarous custom of blood for blood you must disabuse your minds of entirely; no condemnation, no punishment can be meted out without an investigation. This is a complicated case and one of great importance to the entire country. Strife mitigates the offense, and perhaps modifies the degree of sentence. This, the first grave offense against law and the people, demands a rigid investigation. Other elements enter into the case besides the killing, which is only one of the four charges made. The barbarity attending the manner it has been done will have to be developed by evidence.

Examination of James Sharp, (colored.)

James Sharp called, sworn, and testified:

Question. What is your name?—Answer. Timmi.

Q. What is your English name?—A. James Sharp.

Q. Are you a Christian?—A. I am, sir.

Q. Do you understand the nature of an oath?—A. I do, sir.

He was duly sworn.

Q. Where are you from?—A. New Bedford, Massachusetts.

Q. How long have you been in this country?—A. Three years.

Q. How did you get here?—A. I came out as steward of the bark Headly, from New Bedford, bound to New Zealand.

Q. How did you get here from New Zealand?—A. I came to trade.

Q. How came you to leave the ship?—A. Bad captain, sir.

Q. Did you swim ashore?—A. No, sir; I went ashore at Aoloan to trade, and ran away.

Q. When you got to Aoloan did you immediately adopt the customs and habits of the natives?—A. I did.

Q. Did you ever go to school at home?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Can you read and write?—A. No, sir.

Q. Were your parents colored people?—A. Yes.

Q. Were they Americans?—A. Yes.

Q. Were they born in New England?—A. No, sir; my father was an English darkey, and my mother was from New Bedford.

Q. Did you ever go to church?—A. Yes.

Q. Did your father and mother go to church?—A. Yes.

Q. You were raised in New Bedford?—A. Yes.

Q. Did you know the laws of New Bedford?—A. Yes.

Q. What was done to a man who committed murder?—A. He was hung.

Q. Do you know what arson is?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is done to people who burn houses in New Bedford?—A. I don't know.

A. B. S. I will tell you, sir. It is imprisonment for twenty years.

Q. When a man steals in New Bedford, what is done to him?—A. He is imprisoned.

Q. When people are riotous and band together in committing outrages in New Bedford, are they punished?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. If forty or fifty men in New Bedford should band together, arm themselves, and commit murder, &c., would they be hunted down?—A. Yes.

Q. Would you dare to belong to such a band at home?—A. No, sir.

Q. You know it is wrong, against law, do you not?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Don't you know it is against all morality and the Bible?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. When you started on the attack did Fuiamono attempt to keep back the party?—A. No, sir.

Q. Could he have kept them back if he had wanted to?—A. I don't know.

Q. At what time did you get into the village?—A. About noon.

Q. What kind of a gun had you?—A. A double-barreled one.

Q. What load did you have in it?—A. Powder only, sir.

Q. What did you go for?—A. I went because the other natives went.

Q. Where did you get the balls?—A. I had them with me, but not in the gun.

Q. Did you load your gun in the town or before?—A. I did not load it at all.

Q. How many houses did you fire?—A. None, sir.

Q. Were you dressed like the natives?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Who was the first man you said killed Utaga?—A. I did not say, sir.

Q. Who did shoot him?—A. Paulo and Fuga.

Q. Did you see any one cut his head off?—A. No, sir.

Q. How near were you to the house when Migosi was killed?—A. I don't know the house.

Q. Do you know how many shots were fired?—A. I can't tell.

Digitized by Google

Q. Did you have a firebrand?—A. No.
Q. Why did you tell the Aoloan people that you were sorry you did not kill some one?—A. I did not say so.
Q. Do you know the name of the big-legged man at whom you shot?—A. No.
Q. How far was he off?—A. I don't know.
Q. What kind of a gun had the big-legged man?—A. I could not tell.
Q. Because the big-legged man fired at an Aoloan man, is that why you fired at him?—A. I never fired at him.
Q. Where were you when Tuailepapa was killed?—A. I don't know anything about it.
Q. Where were you when Sate was killed?—A. I don't know anything about it.
Q. When you got back to Aoloan from the first attack did Fuiamono want you to return?—A. Yes, sir.
Q. When you went back the second time for an attack what did you load your gun with?—A. It was loaded as before.
Q. What did you go for?—A. I had no idea of doing anything.
Q. Did you know the crime of going with such a party?—A. No, sir.
Q. Did you hear Fuiamono say to go and kill all the people?—A. No.
Q. Well, after they returned from the first attack why did they go back for the second time?—A. I don't know.
Q. Why did you go; to kill some natives?—A. No, sir.
Q. You knew the natives were going to kill and destroy?—A. No, sir; I did not.

CHARGE TO THE JURY.

Gentlemen of the jury: You have all listened to the evidence in this case. There are many features in the case which make the killing worse than murder. There are also other features which palliate the circumstances very much indeed. If one of these six men who are arraigned before the court had killed a man with malice aforethought and with murder in his heart, you would have been compelled to hang him; but this killing was done in hot blood upon a "war party" under the consequent excitement, and therefore a distinction must be made in the killing. The gravity of the crime and its enormity is not so much against an individual as against an entire village and its representative head or chief. Aoloan is comparatively a rich and powerful village, while Asu is as comparatively a poor and weak one. We see the Asu people attending this trial—a few half-clothed, ill-fed outcasts turned loose upon the charity of the rest of Tatuila, homeless and scattered—now for the time being crowded around yonder tree. What a contrast to the people of Aoloan, who parade themselves before you richly dressed and with that air of arrogance evincing the fact that they gloried in the killing and consequent spoliation.

A committee was appointed to inquire into the amount of damage done and the losses sustained by the Asu people, and, having their report before me, I confess to a genuine surprise at finding the modest amount put down as the sum total of the destruction of this village.

The whole amount is $1,305.64. This amount, however, does not include the value of the Catholic church, to be rebuilt, as the holy fathers do not make any charge for this building, the natives having erected it free of cost.

It is exceedingly gratifying to find no trace of that animosity which in more civilized communities—calling themselves Christians—would undoubtedly have been developed.

In rendering your verdict, the knowledge of their homeless condition, knowing that they have lost their all, must suggest to you the consequential damages they have suffered since the outrage.

Neither timidity nor a false sense of mercy must you allow to decide you. Without fear or favor, looking only to the duty you owe to yourselves, your government, and your countrymen must you be decided by, according to the guidance of the testimony and evidence adduced. I am well aware of the peculiar position in which you find yourselves, with a government just started, but which has made immense strides, more, I doubt not, in the way of progress than any other nation laboring under greater difficulties.

No one can take delight in inflicting punishment—humanity shrinks from suffering—but your duty to yourselves and your children demands justice. As we shrink from seeing bodily misery and suffering, and fain would not inflict punishment, so must we consider as an outrage the butchery attending the killing by the Aoloan people, the total neglect of all sentiments of humanity.

It is quite true that the Asu people planned an attack and determined to make war upon Aoloan, but they sent a notification of the fact, and afterward declared peace—renunciated their designs on Aoloan for revenge, and took themselves quietly home. The testimony of all the Aoloan people proves the receipt of the Asu message of peace. This is but a recapitulation of the evidence as we have it before us.

Digitized by Google

The trouble at Sica about the ground thereabout belonging to Aoloan or Asu as a fishing-ground was insignificant, and by no means a provocation for the deadly assault on Asu. An assault made without the customary notification of war, made at a time when all the able-bodied would likely be off in the bush engaged in their accustomed duties. I would here call your attention, in support of the above, to the testimony of one of the most intelligent witnesses, (Tualivali,) which proved clearly that Aoloan never sent nor intended to send any message (of war) to the people of Asu. It is also clearly proved, from the evidence, that the women of Aoloan decidedly whipped the boys of Asu and drove them away from the fishing-ground at Sica, and the old man testified that the women came down on them (the boys) like a war-party. This occurrence, however, is not worth your attention.

The next scene in this tragic drama is the covert assault, followed by murder and pillage, and the burning of the town. Not satisfied with this attack, with blood and rapine, they planned, carried out, and executed another attack on Asu immediately after, within a few hours. This gave them time to cool their blood and lose the barbarous and cruel, possibly excited by the onslaught. But no; they returned to their fiendish work a second time, and even would have gone again the third time, but were prevented by the people of Fagasa. Hence in no event can this be an excuse for the second attack, even though they claimed that they were at war with Asu. Consider well, in summing up the testimony, the character and standing of the witnesses brought before you. To arrive at this summing up, the entire evidence shows clearly that the Asu chiefs had the disposition to avoid trouble and constantly warned the people so to act as to prevent all ill feeling. If Lualemana was not very clear or accurate, you must consider the natural trepidation with which the surroundings of a court imbued him, and also remember that he knew not whether he himself should be declared by this court a criminal or not. Upon the other hand, the action and bearing of Fuiamono conveyed plainly the fact that it was in his heart to root out the Asu people. Malimailima, one of his chiefs, evidently gloried in the part he took in this massacre. He also clearly testified that had Fuiamono exerted his authority he could have prevented his people from making the first attack, and in case his authority even had have been unavailing, he had plenty of time to have sent to Leone, to Manga at Pago Pago, or to Fagasa for help. The whole testimony shows conclusively that he had the time, and he should have sent messengers to the different points whether he received help or not. After the first attack, he told his people not to go back in such a way that they might disregard his authority or understand to the contrary.

The Aoloan witnesses testify that they are Christians. They then must know what is unlawful against God and man. Fuiamono certainly knew what the law was; he was at the meeting in Leone, and himself suggested the four principal laws. The testimony is also clear and conclusive that at a jubilee Fuiamono made many parables to embellish his opinions and desires that the Asu people should be put out of existence, wiped off the face of the earth.

Lualemana controlled his people. Other chiefs control their people. How is it that in this alone Fuiamono was unable to control his people. His testimony throughout was loose and rambling, with a disposition to shield himself, even at the sacrifice of his own people. These poor prisoners brought in here this morning, on the contrary, tried to defend him. They have listened to legends of their ancestors and to tales of blood which stirred their passions into the taking of human life, though this palliates what they have done. Every chief who knows me in Samoa knows that I wish to uphold their chieftainships and their family names in order to solidify the government of Samoa. With this fact in view, it then becomes imperative that the heaviest censure and punishment should fall upon the most responsible and, therefore, the most guilty. Still your duty is to deal with him simply as a prisoner in the case, not as the chief of Aoloan, though you, gentlemen of the jury, as chiefs yourselves, will know how best to uphold a chieftain's dignity and what punishment to mete out to this man, I believe the worst criminal in Aoloan. I do not know what your finding will be, of course, but whatsoever it be, I hope you will add to it confiscation of all his property and expatriation. I mean by that that he should be broken from his chieftainship, and forever debarred from again becoming one, or that he should ever hold a position in the gift of this government.

We are saved a great deal of unnecessary trouble by the confession of the criminals themselves, and it prevents any debate on the subject.

I want to say a word now about James Sharp. He was born and raised in my country and received his education there. In one part of the United States these colored people were once slaves, in another they were free. There came a war, in which a million of men and nearly thirty millions of money were expended, and all became free. But this James Sharp lived, was born and bred in the North, where all were free and protected under the law. He has only been among you about three years; not long enough to forget. He knows that in America he would have been hung at once, even though he had killed no one. Well does he know this. You have before you all the

Digitized by Google

evidence in his case. I forbear to comment upon it, but leave it for your deliberation and decision to judge of his complicity and guilt.

These people are all responsible to society and the government for the part they have taken in this matter.

It is clear from the evidence that Migosi was killed by accident; certainly there appears to have been no disposition to kill her.

There are different degrees of crime and different responsibilities in each particular case.

James Sharp is guilty if he fired off his gun, and the evidence says he did; anyhow, we know he was one of the party, with intent to murder in his heart.

The killing of Tuailepapa presents again a different phase. He had arms, which he had fired in the strife. He was shot by Tagaleoa under the orders of his father, Le Fotu, and then, acting under his father's orders still, he dispatched him with an ax, nothwithstanding Tuailepapa begged for mercy and asked for his life, telling them he was a Manua man. Le Fotu, though he did not do the killing actually, is equally guilty of murder under the extenuation of its being done in the heat of strife.

All such distinctions you must make.

In rendering your verdict, I leave it to you to make restitution to the Asu people. Every restitution should be made them, and the Catholic church should be restored all its lost vestments, and this as soon as possible, and I want to think that you will make it so severe for the Aoloan people that it will take them many years to make good their fiendish destruction and the desolation committed on these poor people.

Gentlemen of the jury, the case is now in your hands.

Jury returned after a deliberation of four hours, and through their foreman, Mathew Hunkin, informed the court that they had agreed upon a verdict.

JUDGE. Mr. Foreman, give the decision of the jury.

FOREMAN. We find Fuiamono, chief of Aoloan, guilty of aiding and abetting manslaughter and in arson in the second degree.

We find Paulo guilty of manslaughter.

We find Fuga guilty of aiding and abetting manslaughter.

We find Pansea guilty of manslaughter.

We find Ituala guilty of aiding and abetting manslaughter.

We find Le Fotu and Tagaloa guilty of manslaughter, but leave it to the discretion of the judge.

We find Atualevao, Malumaleumu, Alaia, Leituasina, Tagaleoa, Martiatalia guilty of aiding and abetting manslaughter and arson, and leave them to the discretion of the judge.

We do not know who shot Migosi.

We find James Sharp guilty of aiding and abetting murder and arson.

Our decision as to the property destroyed is that houses shall be taken to replace houses, and guns to replace guns, and thus in everything, as far as can be, the balance to be made up and paid for in money or its equivalent. The appointment of receivers and other officers to be left to the discretion of the judge.

We decide also that all property belonging to the people of Asu now in the hands of the people of Aoloan, guns and other material in the hands of the authorities of Leone, be placed in the hands of a receiver for final disposition.

SENTENCES.

FUIAMONO.—A prisoner at Mulinuu for two years. Expatriation and chieftainship broken forever. The conduct of yourself and your people alone can give hope of clemency from the King.

ATUALEVAO, MALUMALEUMU, ALAIA, LEITUASINA, TAGALEOA, AND MATIATALIA.—Expatriated and chieftainship broken, prisoners on parole at Tutuila for two years, under the orders of the government of Tutuila and the committee and receivers appointed in the rebuilding of Asu, &c., &c. Good behavior will alone gain clemency.

PAULO.—Prisoner in chain-gang at Mulinuu for five years.

FUGA.—Prisoner in chain-gang at Mulinuu for two years.

PANSEA.—Prisoner in chain-gang at Mulinuu for five years.

ITUALA.—Prisoner in chain-gang at Mulinuu for two years.

LE FOTU.—One year hard labor in Leone.

TAGALEOA.—One year hard labor in chain-gang at Mulinuu.

JAMES SHARP.—Five years in chain-gang at Mulinuu.

The Catholic chapel must be the first house replaced under the direction of the receiver.

Guns, mats, &c., to be placed in the hands of the receiver for the benefit of Asu.

Aoloan guns at Leone to be held for good behavior.

John Hunkin, Satele, Tuitale, Aloand Manga as committee of receivers.

Instructions issued for their guidance, &c., &c.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure C 11.]

Mr. Foster to the Taimua.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, December 15, 1875.

To their excellencies the TAIMUA,
Of the Samoan Government:

I requested your excellencies this morning to allow the American prisoner named Sharp to come to the consulate at 10 o'clock, as he wished to see me. I again request he be allowed to come to the consulate to-morrow morning, December 16, at 10 o'clock.

May your excellencies live.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure C 12.]

Colonel Steinberger to Mr. Foster.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE,
Mulinuu, December 16, 1875.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul:

SIR: Evidently some mistake upon the part of your messenger. The honorable Taimua has not received a previous communication from you the 15th, a. m.

James Sharp, colored, of New Bedford, State of Massachusetts, convicted by a high court in Tutuila, and now a prisoner, will, in accordance with your request, be sent to you under guard at 10 o'clock a. m., December 16, 1875. Investigation to be in the presence of a Samoan officer, informal and courteous, for information of the United States consul.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

STEINBERGER.
Premier.

[Inclosure C 13.]

Mr. Foster to Colonel Steinberger.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, December 16, 1875.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
Premier of the Samoan Kingdom:

SIR: Having taken the affidavit of James Sharp (prisoner) in regard to his acts, trial, and condemnation at Tutuila, and viewing the whole proceedings as illegal and unjust, I have ordered the man set at liberty, and have placed him under the protection of the American flag, and there he will remain until my correspondence with the United States Government shall be answered and fully informed what other steps to take in the matter.

I also hold the Samoan Kingdom at Mulinuu responsible in damages for his illegal condemnation and false imprisonment.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure C 14.]

Manifesto from the King of Samoa to Mr. Foster.

KING'S PALACE, *December* 16, 1875.

I, MALIETOA I, by the grace of God King of Samao, to the Hon. S. S. Foster, United States consul, greeting:

Whereas you have, in the name of the United States of America, and as an accredited officer of said nation, taken from the legal officers of the law the person of one James Sharp (colored) and set him at liberty, claiming to be an American citizen; and

Digitized by Google

whereas the said Sharp is a convicted felon, sentenced by a high mixed court, and the records open to inspection; and whereas the said Sharp was fairly put upon his trial, and by virtue of evidence adduced the said Sharp was found guilty of aiding and abetting murder and arson with arms in his hands:

Now, therefore, I, Malietoa I, King of Samoa, do now demand that you surrender the said prisoner to our officers, and consider yourself as held in damages to my people and our nation for the harboring a convicted felon.

[Inclosure C 15.]

Mr. Foster to the King of Samoa.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, December 18, 1875.

To His Majesty MALIETOA,
King of Samoa:

In Your Majesty's communication to me of December 17 you demand James Sharp, an American citizen, to be returned to you as your prisoner. This man was not tried in accordance with the usual custom, a mixed court; the American consul was not consulted or even notified of the fact.

Your Majesty must be aware that your government has not been recognized by the United States; that you have no treaty defining your powers over American citizens. Until I am officially informed that you are recognized by my Government and your power defined, I shall adhere to usual custom in Samoa—a mixed court, half of the jury, at least, white men, and in presence of the American consul.

James Sharp remains under the protection of the American flag.

I have the honor to be, Your Majesty's obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure C 16.]

Demand of the King of Samoa for the surrender of the arms, &c., taken from the yacht Peerless in the port of Apia.

I, MALIETOA, by the grace of God King of Samoa, greeting, to S. S. Foster, United States consul:

I demand the immediate surrender and delivery to my officers at Mulinuu the arms and ammunition seized and taken from the yacht Peerless in the port of Apia, for which I will return proofs of ownership.

Done at the King's palace, this 21st day of December, 1875.

[Inclosure C 17.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Foster.

MULINUU, *January* 3, 1876.

Hon. S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul:

SIR: I have the honor to inclose you copies of receipts from Mare Island navy-yard, and copy of letter from honorable Secretary of the Navy, (certified copies and duplicates in my possession.)

I protest against your taking chronometer from Captain Seibert, left with him by Capt. George Hamilton; and I furthermore demand that you return to me the quadrant taken from the yacht Peerless. Neither of these instruments belonged to the equipment of the said yacht.

I have the honor to be, yours, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Commissioner.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure C 18.]

Mr. Foster to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, January 4, 1876.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER:

SIR: I acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch of the 3d instant, containing two inclosures, the contents of which have been duly noted and placed on record.

If I have seized any property belonging to the United States Government it will be preserved for that Government.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure C 18½.]

Mr. Ford to Mr. Steinberger.

SAN FRANCISCO, *February 27*, 1875.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER:

DEAR SIR: As you will have been informed by Messrs. Goddefroy & Sillem, I have advanced upon the schooner Peerless the sum of $8,500, gold coin, and the vessel has been registered in my name, to secure the payment of this amount. I also hold policies of insurance on the vessel for $9,000, payable to me in case of loss.

In return I now hand you my undertaking to reconvey the vessel to you or your assigns upon repayment to me or my assigns of the $8,500, and I beg to state that I send to Mr. Alfred L. Poppe, Apia, my power of attorney to act for me in the matter.

It will be agreeable to me to have the transaction closed as early as possible, so that the register of the vessel can be transferred to some other party.

Yours, respectfully,

JEROME B. FORD.

[Inclosure C 19.]

Agreement between Jerome B. Ford and A. B. Steinberger.

This agreement, made at the city and county of San Francisco, State of California, this 27th day of February, A. D. 1875, between Jerome B. Ford and A. B. Steinberger, witnesseth:

Whereas the said Ford has this day advanced to the said Steinberger, by way of loan, the sum of eight thousand five hundred dollars ($8,500) gold coin, to enable the said Steinberger to purchase the schooner Peerless, now in the harbor of San Francisco; and whereas to secure the repayment of said sum said Steinberger has this day caused said vessel, to wit, the schooner Peerless, to be conveyed to and registered in the name of said Ford, as appears by register No. 59, issued this day, at the port of San Francisco aforesaid:

Now, therefore, the said Ford promises and agrees to and with the said Steinberger to reconvey the said vessel to him or his assigns, at any time within one year from the date hereof, upon the repayment of said Ford by said Steinberger of said eight thousand five hundred dollars ($8,500) gold coin.

Witness the hand and seal of said Ford the day and year first above mentioned.

JEROME B. FORD. [L. S.]

Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of—
JAMES L. KING.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA,
City and County of San Francisco, ss:

On the 1st day of March, 1875, before me, James L. King, a notary public in and for said county, residing therein, duly commissioned and sworn, personally appeared Jerome B. Ford, known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the annexed instrument, and who acknowledged to me that he executed the same.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal, at my office in the city and county of San Francisco, the day and year last above written.

[L. S.] JAMES L. KING,
Notary Public.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure D 1.]

ULYSSES S. GRANT, President of the United States of America, to their Highnesses the Taimua and Pule, or principal chiefs, of Samoa:

GREAT AND GOOD FRIENDS: I have received through Col. A. B. Steinberger, whom I sent to your islands as a special agent of the United States, the interesting letter of the 3d of October, 1873, which you were pleased to address to me. I am gratified to learn from that communication that peace prevails in your country. This is among the greatest blessings vouchsafed to nations, and I hope that your enjoyment of it may be without interruption. You also inform me that the Samoan government had adopted a flag. This is an interesting event in your history. My prayer is that as it is an emblem of your unity and independence, these may ever remain inviolable except by the general consent of your people.

Your course generally as reported to me by Colonel Steinberger deserves my cordial approval and encouragement, which I offer you. I trust that you will persevere in well doing. Although the chief city of the United States whence I am writing to you is far from your islands, being near the coast of the Atlantic Ocean, our territory extends to the shores of the other ocean in which your islands lie, at not much greater distance from San Francisco than is the city of Washington, which is our capital. Being, then, much nearer to us than to any European nation, on this account alone it would be natural, were there no other reasons, that we should take a lively interest in your welfare and in all that concerns you.

The staff, the fly-flap, and the sacred mat, which you intrusted to Colonel Steinberger, were safely delivered by him, and were received by me in the spirit with which they were offered. You may be assured that I am duly sensible of the significance of these gifts.

Colonel Steinberger's course during his first mission has so far met my approval, and he seems to have made himself so acceptable to you, that I have authorized him again to visit you for the purpose of informing me of the progress of your affairs since he left you. I pray you, therefore, to receive him kindly and to continue to him the good will which you showed on the former occasion.

I pray God to have you in His safe and holy keeping.

Written at Washington, this 11th day of December, 1874.

U. S. GRANT.

By the President:
HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State.

No. 9.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

MULINUU, ISLAND OF UPOLU, SAMOA, *January* 10, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose original "notice" or counter-petition. Among the signatures are all the Americans in Samoa, with the exception of seven, viz: S. S. Foster, United States consul; Williamson, Lee, Hamilton, Jenkins, and two negroes, by name Johnson and Henry.

In transmitting this paper, I beg to state that J. M. Coe and D. S. Parker have steadily adhered to the Samoan government and their Americanism proven by decided action.

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

NOTICE.

We, the undersigned, desiring to express our approbation and thereby extend our cordial support to the new Samoan government and its "premier," Col. A. B. Steinberger, do cheerfully, and from a sense of duty and justice, attest the following to be our sentiments and opinions:

Having under the rule of the new Samoan government experienced more of law and

Digitized by Google

order, peace and quietude, than ever before known in the history of the port of Apia; knowing that the arrival of Colonel Steinberger in Samoa alone put a stop to the then pending war, of itself an incalculable benefit to all; again, since Colonel Steinberger's acceptance of the "premiership," and the establishment of the government, he has been the means of settling a serious disturbance in Tutuila, which threatened to involve the entire island in war. Indeed, without him Samoa would to-day be wanting a recognized, stable government. In the past no one accepted responsibility of action; all was haphazard, or left to the decisions of two or three chiefs more daring than the rest, who put themselves forward, though powerless to claim obedience or to enforce law and order. At present all know to whom they may address their complaints and to whom they may look for redress.

Governors, judges, magistrates, sheriffs, police, and soldiers chosen by the people throughout the kingdom are the best evidences of the happy results of the new administration.

The public roads, so neglected in the past, have become a credit to the kingdom, communication between villages rendered easy, and the health of the community greatly improved.

The Sabbath formerly was a day of drunkenness for many of the natives, especially at Apia; licentiousness, immorality, and debauchery were flaunted on the roads and in public places. To this the "liquor law" and the activity of the police have put an end.

In reviewing the past, we find that the jealousies of the Samoan chiefs, when left to themselves, constantly inveigle them into quarrels and disturbances. As, for example, the disturbance with Suatele, a Safata chief, which happened just before the arrival of the Barracouta. This was effectually settled by Colonel Steinberger, and peace and quietude happily re-established.

Knowing that security to life and property and the rights of all domiciled residents can alone be judiciously guarded and protected by the administration of an even-handed justice supported by a liberal form of government; knowing that the jurisdiction of a nation within its own territory is necessarily exclusive and absolute, possessing the exclusive right to regulate persons and things according to its own sovereign will and public policy, and knowing that it would be obviously inconvenient and dangerous, and would subject the laws to continual infraction and the Samoan government to degradation if domiciled residents did not owe temporary and local allegiance, and were not amenable to the jurisdiction of the Samoan government; therefore,

We take great pleasure in signing the above, and request that a copy be presented to the first American man-of-war visiting us, and that the original be sent to the United States.

JONAS M. COE, late United States commercial agent, and in that capacity ten years at Apia.

THOMAS MEREDITH, late United States vice commercial agent for the islands of Tutuila and Manua.

GEORGE F. WATERS, English secretary to the Samoan government, a native of Baltimore, Md.

JOHN H. B. LATROBE, Jr., major, commanding Samoan forces.

FRANK PLATT, of New York City, who has had opportunity during a visit of over three months of observing the administration of the government.

D. S. PARKER, late United States vice-consul for Samoa and Friendly Islands.

WM. H. DUNN, contractor and builder.

ALEXANDER CRAIG.

MICHAEL LENAHAN.

ALFRED G. SMALLEY.

WM. B. MORRIS, three years resident of Samoa, formerly tobacconist and manufacturer cigars at Papute, Tahiti.

Mr. CHARLES W. BIRD, engineer for firm of J. I. Godifroy & Co.

JOHN JOHNSON, his x mark.

GEO. BERNARD.

JOHN HUNKIN.

CHARLES COOK.

A. H. DODGE, carpenter.

JOHN REES.

JOHN COLEMAN.

WILLIAM NELSON.

PETER ULEBERG.

HARRY J. MOORS.

JAMES BOURNE.

WILLIAM COE.

WILLIAM H. YANDALL.

Digitized by Google

No. 10.

Mr. Steinberger to the President.

MULINUU, SAMOA, *January* 23, 1876.

May I beg that Your Excellency will see all my dispatches and have them printed? I wish to assure Your Excellency that all attempts from the United States consul and the English officers to reach your kindly letters to myself have failed. I mention this because I wish ever to preserve inviolate your confidence in myself.

A weak nation—but it is as one now—prays for your recognition. This will protect them against 200 German and English traders, who have ruled them through the dread of a "man-of-war."

The action of the Tuscarora and Captain Erben will live forever in the grateful remembrance of these people.

I am, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

No. 11.

Protest of King Malictoa.

JANUARY 21, 1876.

We hereby protest against your proclamation dated the 13th day of this month. We are now assembled in the council-house of the Samoan government for the purpose of examining into and investigating this proceeding on your part, and the meaning of the different clauses of the said proclamation, and to make known our answer thereto.

We wish to know, in the first place, what jurisdiction and authority of foreign powers we have interfered with and set aside, and what malpractices we have committed in opposition to civilized laws, customs, and usage; we also desire to know what you mean by our having willfully indorsed these wrong actions in the meetings held on the 24th, 27th, and 29th days of last month, in the presence of the parties mentioned, as we are not aware of having committed any wrong act.

We also desire to know whether you were appointed by your respective governments to come to Samoa to make laws for our people, and compel them to obey such laws in preference to laws made by us, who have been appointed by the people to rule this realm, and to create laws for the proper government of all our islands.

It has always been our desire, ever since the formation of our government, to give protection to all foreigners who reside in Samoa, and it has always been our desire for them to live in harmony with the Samoan people.

1st. If a foreigner kills a Samoan in Samoa, or burns houses, or commits any crime, is it the custom of civilized nations not to arrest him until the consent of his consul can be obtained, and thereby give him an opportunity to escape?

2d. Is it the custom of civilized nations to permit foreigners to reside in their country and not obey their laws?

3d. Has not the Samoan government the right to make its own laws, and to instruct its officers as to the arrest of prisoners and the use of irons?

4th. The trial of Jim, the American, at Tutuila was a properly-conducted

Digitized by Google

trial. There were present at that trial wise men, who had formerly held positions as acting vice-consuls of the United States, viz: Thomas Meredith, appointed by Mr. Coe, United States commercial agent, and Matthew Hunkin, who was appointed by Mr. Foster. The prisoner was tried by a legally-constituted court and a jury of 18. The trial lasted several days, and the prisoner was convicted in accordance with the laws of civilized nations, as well as the law of our nation.

5th. The government of our kingdom of Samoa is well established, and we have framed laws for the protection of all foreigners residing in our country. The custom of our government is to give all foreigners who have no consul residing here the full benefit of the protection of our laws; and any such as have grievances, if they will make them known, we will investigate them and give justice accordingly.

6th. We should like to know by what right you, the consuls of great nations, can take the responsibility of protecting the people of France who reside in our kingdom, and also those of Hawaii, which kingdom has recognized our government.

7th. The consuls of great nations who have been appointed to reside with us must all understand their duties, and also the customs and usage of civilized nations, and should also be familiar with the laws of the nation to which they are accredited.

8th. Our desire is that our government may be recognized by the great nations of the earth, and that they will extend their protection to us. His excellency Commodore Goodenough, of the British ship of war The Pearl, recognized the authority of our government on the 10th day of November, 1873, as also have many American officers and consuls of foreign powers in Samoa. Their names are recorded in the presence of the government, that they will uphold the laws of the Samoan government, just as they do the laws of all other enlightened governments wherever they go and find law. Their number is much greater than those who support the present American consul. Know ye well that the design of this government is that all people in Samoa shall live peaceably, and that we will protect the people of all great nations, whether they have consuls here to represent their nations or not, and we will also protect their property. We have instructed all Samoans to commit no impropriety whatever, and not to violate any of the laws which have been promulgated by our government.

Given under our hand and seal at Mulinuu, Upolu, this 21st day of January, 1876.

I am,

[L. S.] MALIETOA I, REX.

No. 12.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

MULINUU, SAMOA, *January* 24, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that Mr. Frank Platt, His Majesty's commissioner to the United States, has been detained ten days on an English merchant-vessel, and that the government have chartered a German schooner to convey the commissioner to Hawaii with dispatches. Additional information will be conveyed by Mr. Platt.

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure.]

Credentials of Mr. Frank Platt.

To His Excellency the President of the United States of America, greeting:

We have this day appointed Frank Platt a special commissioner to the Government of the United States, to present the present state of affairs in our kingdom: and the said Frank Platt is granted diplomatic powers, as well as being bearer of dispatches, to beg from Your Excellency peace, amity, friendship, and the protection of your moral support as a great nation.

Done at Mulinuu, Samoa, this 20th day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six.

MALIETOA I, REX.

No. 12.

The Taimua to the President.

[Translation.]

TAIMUA HOUSE, SAMOA,
Mulinuu, February 24, 1876.

To His Excellency U. S. GRANT,
President of the United States of America:

YOUR EXCELLENCY: This is our letter to inform you of great troubles which have come on us since the departure of Mr. Platt, bearer of dispatches from our government to the United States Government.

These troubles which have come on our government and disturbing the peace of such is all caused by S. S. Foster, United States consul, and the English ship of war the Barracouta, and the foremost among them is the English missionaries.

They have now arrested Col. A. B. Steinberger, our premier, by order of Malietoa, who was our King, and he is now a prisoner also on board of the English ship Barracouta.

This scheme was concocted, we find, by Mr. Turner, the missionary, and Captain Stevens, of the British ship of war the Barracouta; between those two they have led Malietoa astray. We also find that Malietoa was the only one of our government that was in this wrong; not one chief, or ruler, or person of our government assisted him.

This last trouble was commenced in the following manner: A secret messenger was sent to Mulinuu during the night by Captain Stevens and the missionary, for Malietoa to go on board the Barracouta secretly, and he went; consequently a scheme was worked out by them for Malietoa to beg of S. S. Foster, United States consul, and the captain of the ship of war to arrest and make a prisoner of our premier. Malietoa consented to this wrong and was led astray by these people.

On the 8th day of February, at 10 o'clock a. m., a file of marines and one hundred armed sailors from the ship of war, and a few officers, accompanied with Captain Stevens, S. S. Foster, United States consul, Mr. Turner, missionary, and S. F. Williams, acting British consul, all came into our seat of government and arrested the premier. We, the government and people of Samoa, were all surprised at such illegal proceedings, and much confusion ensued on account of the arrest and taking away forcibly our premier. He is now a prisoner in the British ship of war the Barracouta.

At 7 o'clock p. m. we resolved (that is to say, the Taimua and Faipule) to remove Malietoa from his position as King, and he resigned,

Digitized by Google

when we then had him conveyed the same night under a guard of soldiers to his relations on another island of this group; he is no longer our King and will never be again.

On the 15th day of February, the ship of war, with the English missionary, Mr. Turner, went to that island and returned again with Malietoa to re-instate him in his office. Ever since, we are persecuted by the captain, the two consuls, and the missionaries to receive Malietoa again and place him in the position he formerly held, but we are decided and united not to have him again as our King; and still another thing they are persecuting us about is to give ourselves under the British protection and to throw up our desire to be protected by the United States of America.

This is the reason we will await patiently for a United States ship of war to assist us to investigate the meaning and cause of this persecution they are bringing on us.

We all send Your Excellency our love.

We are the Taimua and Faipule of the government of Samoa.

Written by the desire of the Taimua and Faipule.

MOEPAN,
Governor of Aana, in Upolu.

No. 14.

The Taimua to the President.

[Translation.]

HOUSE OF THE TAIMUA OF SAMOA,
Mulinuu, May 1, 1876.

To His Excellency the PRESIDENT *of the United States of America:*

YOUR EXCELLENCY: We bring again to the knowledge of Your Excellency, and of the chiefs and rulers of your Government, an account of the difficulties we now experience, and principally of the obstacles which have impeded the march of our government.

On the 13th of March last, a fight took place at Mulinuu between the Samoans and seamen of Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta. On that day there were present at Mulinuu Captain Stevens, R. N.; Mr. S. S. Foster, United States consul; and Mr. S. F. Williams, British consul. The presence of these gentlemen was not anticipated by us. We were taken by surprise when English sailors made efforts to take our arms from us and a shot was fired at a Samoan soldier, who was killed.

Then began the bloodshed of the Samoans and the British sailors. Eight Samoans were killed—one Taimua, one Faipule, and six soldiers. Only three Englishmen died. Three Faipule of our government have also been taken as hostages and have been kept since then on an English ship of war.

Our arms were also taken away, and our guns spiked, on the day which we were so much alarmed.

We are greatly pleased and very thankful in having met Capt. J. N. Miller, of the United States ship of war Tuscarora. He has shown great love for us, and we have had him many days in Samoa. We think he knows everything about the troubles that have been brought upon our government.

Digitized by Google

There was no cause for the opposition to our government, and we know very well that it came from a great jealousy of foreigners living in Samoa, who saw the Samoans advancing to civilization by the teaching and love of Colonel Steinberger.

There is also another cause why we are so grieved, as Colonel Steinberger, our premier, has been taken away from us by secret means, by some bad-hearted people living in Samoa; but we have patience in our troubles and have hope in the friendly aid of the United States Government.

We and the Samoan government, in our actions during the recent difficulties, have had no wish to join any other nation. Our only wish was to keep fast our friendly relations with your Government and be under your good care, and we wished to treat as friends the agent of the United States and all American citizens.

We can never forget our love for Colonel Steinberger. He was as the lamp of Samoa, which is now extinguished, and since he has been taken away from us some persons living in Samoa have seemed to try to spread darkness again. He has never said a word in Samoa by which he tried to bring it under the power of the United States. This is true. On the day we appointed him premier he gave his solemn oath and made his speech, saying that he intended to give up his agency from your Government and work for us, as if he were a Samoan, in the formation of our government, and indeed he did so until the day he was seized and taken away from us.

It was also the will of all Samoa that he should form laws for our government according to the laws of civilized governments.

We know very well that anything done by him in Samoa was right.

Therefore we declare now to Your Excellency that we wish still to have Colonel Steinberger as our premier, because he has done right with a true love and great patience, in the darkness which we have been in.

If agreeable to Your Excellency and the representatives of your Government, please to send to us Colonel Steinberger, so that he can work again with us in our government as he did when we had him with us.

Our wishes, expressed in our previous letter in regard to him, have not changed; they will remain the same until his death.

We would be troubled if you could not accept our request; but if your intention is that he should not come back, we then humbly pray to Your Excellency to appoint another gentleman as good and as skillful as Colonel Steinberger, to teach our government. We will support him, pay him well, and after our government is well instructed, he can then return to America if he so desires.

We have confidence in your kindness, and in the Government of the United States of America, that you will consent to the wishes which we have expressed, and that by the friendly helping of your Government our country will yet be safe.

We pray, also, that your nation may always be glorious, in the love of God.

We are, forever, your most affectionate,

TAIMUA and FAIPULE.

By the will of the Taimua and Faipule.

LE MAMEA, *Secretary.*

(Translated by the Bishop of Tipasa.)

Digitized by Google

No. 15.

Mr. Ogden to the President.

SAN FRANCISCO, *May* 5, 1876.

To His Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES:

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a communication from Col. A. B. Steinberger to the honorable Secretary of State, which I address to you to insure its coming under your notice at an early day.

The action of S. S. Foster, under authority of the United States, has been of a character so outrageous, and I may say unparalleled, that I but express the desire of every respectable, unbiased American that he may no longer be permitted to disgrace the Government that he professes to represent.

I beg most respectfully to suggest the name of J. M. Coe, formerly commercial agent of the United States, and at various times acting consul, as qualified to perform the duties of consul, he having been a resident of the islands for twenty-five years, speaking the language, and in every way acceptable to the native government.

The continuation of S. S. Foster as consul would be considered by the native government as inconsistent with the good wishes heretofore expressed by Your Excellency for their successful efforts to establish a government in accordance with the example of civilized nations, as well as being considered an indorsement of the late proceedings calculated to overthrow and destroy the effort to maintain such a government.

The salary of a consul at the port of Apia would be inadequate to the support of any person not a resident. I recommend Mr. Coe for the position as being the most eligible, under the circumstances, to fill the position, and do so at the request of such of the American residents of Samoa as have taken no part in the effort to overthrow the native government.

Inasmuch as the opportunities for communicating direct with the Samoan group are not frequent, and the regular packet having sailed a few days since, I beg to say that a vessel now loading at a point on the coast above will sail the latter part of the month, by which I can forward any dispatches the State Department may desire to send, if addressed to my care. I beg to mention, also, that Mr. Coe is now in this city, having been imprisoned on board the British man-of-war, and subsequently taken out of the country and landed at the Fiji Islands, by order of Mr. Foster, to whom he was obnoxious by reason of his sympathy with Steinberger and the native government.

The Fipula or native congress are unanimous in their desire to have Steinberger return to them, and are determined to maintain at all hazards the government be formed for them, as shown by their determined resistance and obstinate refusal to abandon it, even under the best efforts of the missionaries and intimidations of the commander of the British man-of-war.

The dethroned King, (Malietoa,) repudiated by reason of his consent without the assent of the chiefs to the arrest of Steinberger, has but three native followers to count as his support in his claims for restoration, while the native congress, in favor of Steinberger, number some one hundred and fifty chiefs, and the entire native population of thirty-six thousand.

These facts prove conclusively that the banishment of Steinberger

Digitized by Google

was only at the instigation of the foreign residents, who bitterly oppose anything American.

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

RICH'D L. OGDEN,
Commercial Agent for Samoa.

P. S., MAY 6.—I take the liberty of inclosing slips from the Alta California newspaper of this morning. The article expresses the general feeling of the people here, who are strongly in favor of some measures to restore Steinberger to the position from which he was so unjustly deposed, and any steps to that end would be heartily indorsed. The feeling here is that the English seek the possession of these islands, seeing their commercial value. We also see the great value they would be to this coast. The trade already, since Steinberger's arrival there, has increased tenfold. As coaling-stations they are invaluable, lying immediately in the track of the line of Australian steamers. The natives are anxious to come under American rule and influence, and the late outrages have created a prejudice against the English that would greatly facilitate obtaining any concessions Americans might ask.

I trust Your Excellency will pardon the liberty I take in offering a suggestion based upon my intimate knowledge of the real facts of this matter, and feeling of the native population of Samoa, in regard to Mr. Steinberger. It is this: that some slight countenance and moral support shown Mr. Steinberger at this critical moment would completely and firmly establish him in his former position, and utterly defeat the attempts of his enemies to overthrow the Samoan government. The simple prestige of the protection of a man-of-war, requiring no special action or involving responsibility, would be sufficient. If Steinberger returned to the Fiji Islands, the nearest point to Samoa, and could there avail himself of the opportunity to return to Apia in a man-of-war, landed there under the simple honors paid him on a former occasion, involving the expenditure of a few pounds of powder to the Samoan flag, the natives would receive him with the wildest delight and the opposing element be forever silenced.

The alacrity with which the honorable Secretary of State declared Mr. Steinberger in no way accredited by the United States was construed into an intimation that he would receive no protection that an ordinary American citizen might expect, and went far to bring about the present condition of affairs—especially the part played by the United States consul, who openly declares that he has acted under instructions.

Should it be considered of sufficient importance to order a man-of-war to any port in Australia, New Zealand, or the Fijis, with instructions to take Colonel Steinberger on board and land him at the port of Apia, I will communicate with him and see that he is at the appointed point in time to meet the vessel, provided I can have early intimation to that effect to insure a connection.

A more popular step in the estimation of leading men of this coast could not be taken, and would be heartily indorsed by the people at large, irrespective of party or politics.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

R. L. OGDEN,
Commercial Agent for Samoa.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure in letter of Mr. Ogden.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

LEVUKA, FIJI, *April* 7, 1876.

SIR: On the 5th instant I was released by Capt. Charles E. Stevens from custody as a prisoner on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta.

On the 4th instant the said Captain Stevens informed me that he was ordered by the United States consul at Apia to take me to Auckland and place me, with papers, in the hands of the United States consul at that port. The officials of this colony denouncing his acts, he landed me here, against my written protest. My report from Auckland, New Zealand, will give full particulars of my suffering and the repeated outrages to the American flag, as well as the foul conspiracy in which S. S. Foster, the United States consul at Apia, has played no small part and been largely a pecuniary gainer.

All of my personal and other property has been seized and sold; no account rendered to myself. My papers and much of the government (Samoa) archives seized.

I charge S. S. Foster, consul, with intercepting and appropriating for months my private mail, giving copies of dispatches from yourself, the honorable Secretary of State, and others to English officers, the same having been exhibited in this place to colonial officers; of furnishing copies of all important papers to Capt. Charles E. Stevens.

I charge said consul with making and organizing a vile conspiracy (associating men with him who are regardless of truth and incapable of morally comprehending the sanctity of an oath) to destroy a government founded upon justice and truth, violating laws, seizing personal property for his own use, and attempting to sully the honor of the United States of America.

All efforts to overthrow the Samoan government and England to gain a foot-hold have failed.

Five successive times the capital of Samoa has been invaded by armed men from Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, which at last resulted in bloodshed and the name of England held in abhorrence by the Samoans forever.

Every effort was made by the said Captain Stevens to prejudice the natives by publicly insulting the American flag and insulting His Excellency the President of the United States.

Certain of a vindication of my past actions and confident in my integrity of purpose, I go to Auckland, New Zealand, to confront Capt. Charles E. Stevens before a court to be convened by his superior officers. In doing this I am too well aware that the United States consul at that port has received an *ex-parte* statement from Consul Foster; that I go without papers or documentary evidence.

Believing this procedure to be for the honor of my country,

I have the honor to be, your most obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

Latest from Samoa.—Outrage upon outrage.—Captain Stevens provokes a conflict with the natives.—Four English killed and eight wounded.—Three natives killed and five wounded.—Takes one American prisoner and orders another to leave the island.—Colonel Steinberger goes to Auckland to appear against the British captain.

The difficulty which arose from the deposition of Col. A. B. Steinberger from his post of premier of the Samoan government by the American consul, Foster, assisted by Captain Stevens, of the British man-of-war Barracouta, has naturally resulted in bloodshed. Not content with ousting Steinberger, Stevens and his *confrères* insisted that Malietoa, the King, should be taken back and re-instated on the throne, from whence he had been ejected by the Taimua and Faipule, (the house of nobles and house of representatives.) Stevens attempted to enforce his orders at the mouth of the musket with disastrous results.

By the Zealandia, a letter has been received at this office, dated Apia, Samoa, April 4, written by an American resident of that place. It gives a full account of the outrages perpetrated by the British captain and others since the advices received in March per the Ada May.

CAPTAIN STEVENS ARRESTS ANOTHER AMERICAN.

On the 29th of February Mr. J. M. Coe, says the writer of the letter, an American citizen who has resided in Apia for thirty years, and who occupied for ten years the position of United States consul to the Samoan Islands, was arrested by English marines and blue-jackets by order of Captain Stevens, for alleged political causes. The

Digitized by Google

causes can be summed up in a few words. Mr. Coe would not become a party to the schemes of Foster, Stevens, the acting British consul, and the English missionaries, but denounced the proceedings of the two consuls as unlawful. He was eventually sent on board the Barracouta and placed in the fore under the guard of a sentry armed with a loaded rifle. Colonel Steinberger was kept aft under like conditions, and neither allowed to communicate with the other or with any other person. On the day of Mr. Coe's arrest the Ex-King was relieved of the protection of the guard which had been put over him by Captain Stevens.

The consuls and Captain Stevens finding their efforts to re-instate Malietoa fruitless, even after Mr. Coe's arrest, (which event only served to enrage the natives to such a degree that they would not listen to any of the schemers' propositions,) determined to make a bold attempt to carry out their designs.

THE BATTLE OF MULINUU.

On the morning of the 13th of March Captain Stevens landed one hundred and seventy-five armed men from the Barracouta, under command of their officers, and marched them into the heart of the capital, at Mulinuu. The British and American consuls, Malietoa, and Dr. George A. Turner, the missionary and man of peace, accompanied the expedition. The Taimua and Faipule had assembled in the government house, and were prepared to receive them. Seats were offered to the latter inside the house, while the officers, sailors, and marines remained outside. The government had taken the precaution of having all their soldiers called in from the camp of instruction, situated two miles in the interior, for the purpose of having them ready in case of any emergency, as it had been rumored that Captain Stevens intended to burn the houses at Mulinuu unless the government acceded to his request and enthroned Malietoa.

Captain Stevens, shortly after taking his seat in the capitol, perceived that Samoan soldiers were stationed in the huts on the opposite side of the road, with their guns across their laps. He immediately issued orders to the first lieutenant to proceed to the huts and disarm the natives. Lieutenant McLeod obeyed orders, and called a file of blue-jackets to assist him. The first man he approached was a chief of inferior rank. He demanded his gun, but the chief declined to surrender his weapon. A struggle then ensued between the lieutenant and the Samoan warrior for the possession of the rifle, in which the latter proved more than a match for the lieutenant. A talk then ensued between the two, during which a report of a rifle was heard, and the chief dropped dead, shot through the heart by a bullet from a Snyder rifle fired by a British blue-jacket.

The Samoans immediately mustered and formed in line, the men of the Barracouta doing the same. Firing then commenced on both sides, (they were fifty yards distant from each other,) and was continued for ten or fifteen minutes. The Samoans then took refuge behind cocoa-nut and bread-fruit trees, the English speedily following their example. Occasional shots were then fired during an interval of half an hour, at the expiration of which time a flag of truce was sent from the house, where the representatives of the Samoan government were gathered, to the British forces. Captain Stevens demanded that the Samoans should surrender their arms, and fifty-six guns with cartridge-boxes were given up. A short speech was then made by one of the Samoans, in which he stated that it was not their desire to fight or have any trouble with the man-of-war's men, but when it was forced upon them they would fight. All they wanted was to be left to themselves and not be interfered with.

THE RESULT OF THE BATTLE.

In the affray the Barracouta had four men killed and eight mortally wounded. The loss of the Samoans was three killed and five slightly wounded. This much may be stated: that if the Samoans were a savage and barbarous race of people, they had it in their power on that day to exterminate the officers and crew of the Barracouta, together with the consuls and missionaries; but they are not. On the contrary, they prefer peace. They did not want any more of their people killed, nor was it their desire to kill any more whites. The intermeddling of the United States consul and Dr. G. A. Turner, the English missionary, aided and abetted by Capt. Charles E. Stevens, in the political affairs of the Samoan Islands, resulted in the bloodshed of innocent people and the persecution of loyal people residing in Samoa.

After everything had quieted down Captain Stevens was glad to remove his men from Mulinuu, and sent them with their wounded and the Ex-King on board the Barracouta. He remained some two hours with the representatives of the government, until he succeeded in arresting three chiefs. These he placed on board to be held as prisoners.

Captain Stevens not being satisfied in his own mind, and the consuls becoming alarmed lest the Samoans would make a combined attack and wipe out all those who had conspired against the government, it was determined to land forty blue-jackets as a guard over the British consulate and to throw up earthworks around it. On the

Digitized by Google

15th the men were landed, with two field-pieces, which were mounted in front of the consulate, and one brass howitzer, which formerly belonged to the yacht Peerless, which was seized by Foster. The fortification was guarded for fourteen days, when Captain Stevens, becoming weary and no longer fearing an attack on his friends by the Samoans, withdrew his men and field-pieces. This was done on March 28. He also took on board the American brass howitzer and six boxes of ammunition belonging to the Samoan government. These articles are part and parcel of a number of presents made by the United States Government to the Samoans, and brought to Apia in the United States steamer Tuscarora in 1875.

CAPTAIN STEVENS RECEIVES SAILING ORDERS.

On March 29 a war-steamer entered the harbor of Apia. It was Her Britannic Majesty's steamer Sapphire, Captain Murray, R. N., commander, which had come with orders to Captain Stevens from Commodore Hoskins to proceed immediately to Auckland.

After the battle of Mulinuu, D. C. M. Steinberger, a brother of the colonel, who arrived at Apia in February last, was peremptorily requested to leave the island on the German bark Edna, which sailed for Levuka, Fiji, by the United States consul and Captain Stevens. He was in the way of their self-constituted duty of re-organizing the government of Samoa. Furthermore, he was forbidden to return.

On the 30th of March the three Samoan prisoners were transferred to the Sapphire, together with the fifty-six guns and cartridge-boxes that had been surrendered on the 13th. While on board the Barracouta the chiefs were handcuffed every night, but it is to be hoped that they will receive better treatment under the commanding officer of the Sapphire. Messrs. Steinberger and Coe were retained on the Barracouta, and were informed that their destination would be Auckland, there to be handed over to the American consul.

COLONEL STEINBERGER AND THE NATIVES.

There never was a man in Samoa more appreciated by the Samoans than Colonel Steinberger, and there never was a people more devoted to one man. With all that Captain Stevens, the British and American consuls at Apia, and the missionaries of the London Missionary Society at Samoa may do to the Samoans, the latter are determined to remain firm and united in the government which was established by Col. A. B. Steinberger, and to await with patience his return to them again, to which event they look forward with anxiety.

Up to the time of the departure of the Barracouta nothing had been accomplished by the discontented portion of the foreign population at Apia toward breaking up the Samoan government. The Taimua and Faipule are still at the capital on Mulinuu, without a King and without a premier. They have about two thousand soldiers under arms in the camp of instruction; but these will be used only for their own protection.

It will be observed that the discontented portion of the foreign residents in Samoa is composed solely of the British acting consul, the British residents, many of whom have been intimidated and threatened with arrest by Captain Stevens if they refused to register themselves in the British consulate at Apia, the missionaries of the London Missionary Society, the United States consul, and five Americans. It is creditable to state that the German consul and residents in Samoa have taken no part in the conspiracy against the Samoan government, and the German element is three to one in the majority of all the nationalities here. The Wesleyan and Roman Catholic missions can also take the credit of not being implicated in the vile conspiracy against the laws and government of the Samoan people.

ENTITLED TO SYMPATHY.

The Samoans are justly entitled to the sympathy and assistance of the great civilized and enlightened governments of the world, and a speedy recognition of their small and duly-organized government should be granted them by the United States and Great Britain without delay, in order to prevent in future a repetition of the outrages recently perpetrated by the same or other representatives of those governments residing in Samoa. It is considered here as essentially necessary to the preservation of peace in these islands that their government should be recognized.

AN AMERICAN CITIZEN RESIDENT OF SAMOA.

COLONEL STEINBERGER'S WHEREABOUTS.

The Zealandia brought as passengers to this port from Honolulu Dr. Steinberger and Mr. J. M. Coe, mentioned in the above letter. The doctor was interviewed yesterday by an Alta reporter. He was an eye-witness of the battle described in the letter, and

Digitized by Google

corroborated the statements contained therein in every particular, with the single exception that he claims the British sent the flag of truce to the Samoans instead of *vice versa*, as stated in the letter. He says the Samoans are a brave, determined people, but as generous and desirous of peace as they are fearless. The interference of the captain of the Barracouta in their home affairs was something entirely unlooked for by them. Their premier being taken a prisoner and confined on board a man-of-war, cast a gloom over the people so great that it can hardly be imagined, much less described.

Dr. Steinberger, in answer to a question concerning his brother's whereabouts, imparted the following information: The Barracouta left Apia on March 30 for Auckland, taking Colonel Steinberger and Mr. Coe. Some unforeseen occurrence caused Captain Stevens to make Levuka, Fiji. Upon his arrival he was informed by the officials of the colonial government that he could not keep American prisoners on board his vessel in British waters. The doughty captain became alarmed, and he concluded that the best thing to do would be to send them on shore. Accordingly on the 5th of April the two prisoners were magnanimously allowed to take their freedom, and were landed on a strange shore destitute. Mr. Coe made application to the United States consul for transportation to the United States, which he readily obtained. Colonel Steinberger proceeded to Kandavu, where on April 16 he was awaiting the arrival of the mail-steamer to proceed to Auckland, where he intended to present himself to Commodore Hoskins and then confront Captain Stevens, who has been summoned to appear before a court-martial to answer charges preferred by the paymaster of the Barracouta, Mr. A. L. Gains. Colonel Steinberger will institute proceedings against Captain Stevens for heavy damages. Whether he will return to Samoa or not remains to be seen.

Mr. Coe is in this city *en route* to Washington, and will report the facts of the difficulty to the proper officials. Colonel Steinberger has transmitted a communication to Secretary Fish.

THE AMERICAN PRESS AND STEINBERGER.

The smallness, the littleness, the contemptible meanness of the spirit of a portion of the American press was never more forcibly exhibited than in the references made of late to Colonel Steinberger since his arrest, despoliation of property, and imprisonment on board of a British man-of-war, all without any shadow of law, without any crime on his part or any offense against any nation or humanity, so far as any evidence that has reached us as yet shows. The writer of this does not know Colonel Steinberger, never has seen him, and has no purpose in writing other than saying what the circumstances seem to authorize and demand. But Steinberger is an American citizen, and as such is deserving of protection by our Government against all and every government that may have treated him wrongfully.

Colonel Steinberger went down to the Samoan Islands as in some form an agent of our Government. He took along certain presents to the Samoans by order and appropriation of our Government. He performed the duties of his mission properly. He returned and reported, and again went to the Samoans, carrying letters and dispatches, if not more presents, from our Government. The Samoans seemed to like him, and trusted to him the organization of a government. All of this he had a perfect right to do, and in so doing forfeited no rights as an American citizen. We have not been informed that he forswore his allegiance to the United States, and if he did not, he is entitled to the protection and all the protection that this country can give him, to the extent of every ship of war and every man capable of bearing arms, if that should become necessary.

Great Britain has received an insulting message from the negro King of Dahomey. His people, perhaps by his command, have mistreated a British subject. The King was adjudged to pay $30,000 for the pastime. He refuses, and tells the British to come to Ambomey, his capital, and take their pay in powder and bullets. Great Britain proposes to do so. Now, how will our Government act? Here is an American citizen abused, imprisoned, and, for aught we know, without having offended any law of society or nations. Mr. Fish is for leaving him to his fate, to the mercy of an English officer who had no right whatever to interfere with him. Will our Government thus sneak out of the performance of the duty it owes to this oppressed, imprisoned, and despoiled citizen? If such is the protection our Government affords our citizens, how long will it be before there will be no safety for one of us abroad?

In the midst of their hunting for faults of our own Government by the committees of our House of Representatives would it not be well for the Committee on Foreign Relations to investigate this matter and decide whether a British officer, even if his act be acquiesced in by some lack-brained American consul, is justified in aiding in the robbery of an American citizen and holding him in confinement without process of law? These remarks are made upon the basis of such facts as have reached us. A

Digitized by Google

full statement of both sides to the trouble may change the aspect of it; but until such facts are known common decency, as well as honesty and honor and national, patriotic sentiment, ought to prevent the miserable ridicule and contemptible course of some journals, who have seized the occasion of Colonel Steinberger's misfortunes to air their shallow ideas in the shape of abuse and ridicule of him and his adventures.

No. 16.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND, *June* 1, 1876. (Rec'd July 6.)

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with the fears expressed by me in my dispatches sent by the hands of the Hon. Frank Platt, Samoan commissioner to the United States, my person was seized on the 8th day of February last, at my private residence at Mulinuu, by Capt. Charles E. Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, with officers and armed crew, carried through the town of Apia, and taken by boat to Her Majesty's ship Barracouta. The guard marching through the town was to the natives a funeral procession, to two score of depraved white men a great triumph. Full particulars of subsequent proceedings will be furnished you by J. M. Coe, esq. In this connection I must state that my past relations with Mr. Coe have not been of a friendly character, as per my earlier dispatches, wherein I was defending the integrity of the natives, and sustaining the decision of the court convened by the commander of the United States steamer Tuscarora, under orders from the State Department.

This hostility, though pronounced, was not of a character to engender bitterness or bad feeling, and was justly viewed by Mr. Coe as a business and legal disagreement rather than a personal issue.

When the outrages were perpetrated by the American consul and Capt. Charles E. Stevens, Royal Navy, Mr. Coe became a firm supporter of the Samoan government. Hence the malicious persecution of himself and family, and his deportation. On board of the Barracouta, from the 8th day of February to the 5th day of April, I was assigned a servant's room in a deck-house in the after part of the ship, 8 feet by 6 feet, without windows or ventilation, with a thermometer ranging from 84° to 95°, and under an armed guard with ball-cartridge.

A written order from Captain Stevens to Mr. McLeod, first officer, which was read to me by the said officer, was to the following effect: That ball-cartridges were issued to the sentries, so that I should be shot at any effort to escape or to speak in a voice that could not be heard by the officers and men about me, or to send on or receive communications from the shore; that a light should be flashed in my face every half hour in the night; that my confinement should be with or without irons, according to further orders from the captain.

The pride and *esprit* of the English officers revolted at such treatment, and I was invited to mess with the wardroom-officers, who certainly endeavored to make my confinement as agreeable as possible.

A few clothes were sent to me by the United States consul several days after my seizure.

My washing and reading-matter were regularly examined to prevent the possibility of communication with the shore.

Captain Stevens, in a most brutal manner, informed me that efforts were being made to communicate with me by my friends on shore, and

Digitized by Google

compelled me to send a letter on shore stating that I would be shot at the first attempt of the people to convey any message to me, and that I therefore begged them not to do so.

I was kept in profound ignorance of the state of affairs on shore, and as I respected the kind and courteous treatment of the officers, I refrained from making any inquiries of them.

At the different meetings at Mulinuu between the government and Captain Stevens, previous to my seizure, the latter was always accompanied by an armed guard.

I was denied a hearing, and every effort was made by the said Captain Stevens to prejudice the native chiefs against myself.

Captain Erben and the visit of the United States steamer Tuscarora were ridiculed, and opprobrious epithets were applied to that officer and to His Excellency the President of the United States.

Finding all efforts futile, he (Captain Stevens) then publicly declared that he would ruin me by showing up my character before the world.

After the receipt of my protest against the seizure of the yacht Peerless, he evidently considered it necessary either to ruin me or retreat from his position; hence, actuated by a species of madness, he made the attempt to destroy myself and the Samoan government, which ultimately resulted in bloodshed.

Accompanying documents will explain the manner of my landing in Levuka, Fiji, and the collusion existing between Captain Stevens and S. S. Foster, the former refusing to receive my protest in Levuka, or to carry dispatches from me to his commanding officer, Captain Hoskins, Royal Navy, commodore of the Australian squadron.

Learning that a court-martial would be held in Auckland, I conceived it my duty to come to this place and confront the said Capt. Charles E. Stevens. I therefore arrived here on the 23th April last. I found upon arrival that Commodore Hoskins considered the matter of such grave importance that he would not treat with it, although four English war-ships were in port, but referred the case to the home government.

I at once communicated with Commodore Hoskins for particulars, of which I refer you to inclosures. Hence I could do nothing but remain passive, and have since watched the great interest taken in my affairs throughout the whole of New Zealand.

I may state that, although I have sought no assistance, the press of this city has advocated my cause, and has not been slow to censure Captain Stevens for his unwarrantable interference in the domestic policy of Samoa.

By this mail I will forward you a few of the newspapers, in which you will observe the sentiments of the Auckland people.

The threats made by Captain Stevens and S. S. Foster to ruin me were by no means idle ones. On his arrival here Captain Stevens placed in the hands of the press garbled copies of dispatches from the honorable Secretary of State and from His Excellency the President of the United States to myself, which were either furnished him by S. S. Foster, or he himself must have been a participator in the seizure of my personal effects and private papers. Of the two I incline to the latter belief.

Mr. Rudge, R. N., assistant paymaster and captain's clerk on Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, confidentially informed me that, immediately after the seizure of my personal effects, he was employed in reading, assorting, and copying private papers belonging to myself.

To what extent Captain Stevens has availed himself of copies of certain documents I am unable to state, but it is certain that he exhibited

Digitized by Google

in Fiji letters and dispatches to Hon. I. B. Thurston, auditor of the colony of Fiji, addressed to myself, which I have never seen myself, and which arrived in Samoa during my confinement on board Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, the seals of the same being broken. The evidence becomes more conclusive that, for a period of nearly one year, S. S. Foster has, upon the arrival of each mail, seized and appropriated my letters and dispatches from the United States.

Upon the arrival of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta in Auckland, Captain Stevens placed himself *en rapport* with H. P. Barber, United States vice-consul, armed with voluminous correspondence and dispatches from S. S. Foster to the said H. P. Barber, showing a determined effort to blacken my character and cast odium upon my actions.

This is a striking contrast to my action toward Captain Stevens when, in the Fijis, I retreated from an appointment with his excellency the governor, Sir Arthur Gordon, for which *vide* copy of a letter from his aid-de-camp. I did this, after learning his excellency's disapproval of Captain Stevens's actions and his personal hostility to himself, to show that I would not take advantage of such hostility.

I found myself prejudged by Mr. Barber, the United States vice-consul, and did not deem it prudent to enter into any arguments with him, though I requested that he would cash my draft upon San Francisco for $100, which he refused to do. I do not mention this with a view of impugning the motives or character of Mr. Barber, as he is a gentleman of standing and reputation in this community, although there is a feeling of surprise in the minds of the people that the American representative here has extended to me neither comfort nor courtesy.

As evidence of the accord between Captain Stevens and Mr. Barber, in the absence of the captain I was invited by the officers to dine on board the Barracouta when in this port. (*Vide* letter from Second Lieutenant Maxwell, at which time Mr. Barber was the guest of the captain's secretary in the steerage.) The wardroom officers united in their friendship and support to me, and being witnesses of the good feeling existing between Mr. Barber and Captain Stevens at the club, and impressed by the flagraut injustice I had received, would not invite Mr. Barber into the wardroom.

I must refer to the kindness and assistance afforded me by merchants and gentlemen residing in Auckland, who, although a stranger in a foreign land, have extended to me kindness and support of which I shall ever maintain a lasting remembrance. This kindness I may state has been afforded me after the publication of Captain Stevens's statements to the detriment of my character.

To me it appears that the people of Auckland repudiate the actions of Captain Stevens, R. N., of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta; and, although it has been stated that the embroglio created by S. S. Foster and Captain Stevens may possibly lead to the annexation of the Navigator group to Great Britain, the feeling is against such being carried out in so dishonorable a manner. I must now refer again to Samoa. Instinctively feeling that I would be seized, and being determined that there should be no armed natives at the capital, I gave a bill of sale over my personal effects, for the consideration of the sum of one dollar, to George F. Waters, who, after my seizure, betrayed me in the most shameless manner. This property was taken to the American consulate and sold at auction. My library, containing many rare and valuable works, sold for a trifle, and my household property was scattered over the beach, in many instances falling into the hands of the most degraded people. Captain Stevens bought, by private sale, a breech-loading fowling-piece

Digitized by Google

of high cost for $20, and has used the same here during the shooting season; also a valuable portmanteau, fitted and filled with glass and silver ware, each article being stamped with my crest and monogram.

These facts have been communicated to the citizens of Auckland by the officers of the Barracouta, and provoked a feeling of just indignation and resentment. While a prisoner on board the Barracouta, I addressed a note to S. S. Foster, asking for an account of the sale of my property. I inclose his answer. After my seizure, the servants of Captain Stevens and other parties in his interest were dressed in the clothes presented by the United States to the Samoan rulers, and such garments can now be seen in the Fijis.

The associates, aiders, and abettors of S. S. Foster were Williamson, Henry, and Jenkins, the former a refugee from the United States, who, after the rebellion, declared he would not live where the American flag floated. He is a fellow of the lowest type. The latter, (Jenkins,) formerly a seaman on the Peerless, now a blacksmith in Apia, was arrested by Captain Erben, of the Tuscarora, for mutiny. Henry, an American negro, is a keeper of a grog-shop and brothel. The said Williamson and Jenkins were part of court that condemned the Peerless. I have forwarded you Auckland newspapers, in which are several paragraphs illustrative of the feeling of the blue-jackets of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta toward myself.

These are no high-drawn pictures, but positive facts, although how the newspapers obtained the information I cannot conceive. There has been but one expression of feeling on shore here since my arrival in Auckland. These men have stated to me that had I been on shore at the time of the disturbance at Apia, their comrades, they are sure, would not have been killed. One of these men, who was present, also informed me that the first shot came from the Barracouta's men. These men have expressed a wish that I would follow the ship to London, and, to use their own words, "they hoped I would give their captain 'seven years' for his outrageous conduct toward myself."

By the officers I am informed that Captain Stevens stated openly at the club here that I was a debauchee, and that I had taken twenty-seven drinks on board the Barracouta in one day. The same officers state that in a court I have no necessity to deny this charge, but have simply to demand the production of the caterer's books in order to refute such an accusation. I state this simply to show how I have been maligned on one side, and upheld on the other by the people of the Barracouta. The same charges were made against me in Samoa, but a most rigid investigation will show that I never entered a drinking-house during my stay there, but, in accordance with law, I closed them; but they were afterward re-opened by Captain Stevens, by proclamation.

Full particulars of the organization of government at Samoa have been conveyed by other dispatches. All strife had ceased. Happiness, concord, and unity prevailed throughout the group; the people were proud of their integrity as a nation and rapidly advancing in civilization, for which they were earnest and eager. Laws were made and enforced without trouble, a civil and penal code instituted, a system of education inaugurated, the habits of industry encouraged by the government, a school fund created, the chiefs being ambitious for the education of their children, and nothing was wanting but the accord of the white traders in Apia. The natives were clothed, and they deemed their happiness secure.

It is a malicious slander upon myself and the United States Government to say that hostilities were the result of an army created by my-

Digitized by Google

self, with arms furnished by the United States Government. As a disproval of such statement, I present the patent fact that only one hundred stand of muzzle-loading arms was presented to the Samoan government by the United States, with a few pieces of artillery. The latter were used only in salutes, and the former placed, without ammunition, in the hands of one hundred men, who were being trained at a camp of instruction, to be afterward transferred to the governors of the different districts as a police force. It was this organization which enabled me to arrest and keep in confinement the American who had assaulted Mr. Foster, as per former dispatches.

These significant facts I have presented to Commodore Hoskins, commanding Her Majesty's Australian squadron. (*Vide* inclosure.)

If the policy of England is the acquisition or annexation of this group, it will be made manifest by their support or disapproval of the actions of Captain Stevens. I shall repair to London, there to place myself in the hands of the United States minister, and beg that you will forward to him attested copies of all my dispatches.

The prudence and circumsp ction with which I will deal with this matter will be best guaranteed by my past actions and relations with the Government of the United States. Whatever may be my views of the international aspect of this case, I will refrain from any expression, leaving it to your honorable self and others, who are abler and wiser than myself, to deal with the question.

I transmit a statutory declaration made by a person here, who from his position is acquainted with the facts connected with the yacht Peerless since her arrival in these waters. It is quite correct that, although many here are ambitious to possess such a craft, they are loth to become implicated in any matters concerning her, as the general feeling in Auckland is that a United States war-ship will arrive here to demand her restitution.

The title given with this vessel by Captain Stevens and Mr. S. S. Foster, I am informed, has been declared invalid by the collector of customs at this port; hence she remains a drag in the hands of the party holding her, who has himself no use for her.

I may add that since it was reported a few days ago that the United States ship Tuscarora was at Samoa and likely to visit this port, and since the inclosed declaration was made, the Peerless has been removed from her moorings in the harbor, and no one here seems to know what has become of her, while it is currently reported that one Ralzey, the mate of a very suspicious vessel, which lately arrived in Auckland minus her captain and supercargo, who were stated to have gone on shore at some island and never returned, and which vessel is supposed to be a slaver, has expressed an agreeableness to purchase the Peerless and take her to China, with title or no title.

Determined to meet every issue, I mention the fact of the existence of an agreement between John Cesar Godefroy, of Hamburg, and myself being only known after the seizure of my papers. Much stress has been laid upon this, and many ridiculous comments have been made. The naked facts are that such an agreement was made when I was neither a United States agent nor an officer of the Samoan government.

My declaration made in Levuka for posting or publication, a copy of which I respectfully submit, will best explain my status relative to the said agreement. This contract was never in force. It was abrogated by mutual agreement between Mr. Alfred S. Poppe, agent at Samoa for J. C. Godefroy & Sons, and myself, a few days after my arrival, and such notification was given to the house in Hamburg. But in this connec-

Digitized by Google

tion I do solemnly declare that the contract in its entirety was for the benefit of the Samoan people, and an ample protection to the foreign labor upon the German plantations in Samoa, besides the pledge of the house of Godefroy & Co. to secure the recognition of the government of Samoa by the imperial government of Germany.

The earnestness of my purpose and determination to protect the natives against all foreign business aggressions is made manifest by my actions in the investigation of the Mulifanu plantations, full details of which I have forwarded to the State Department; the same clearly showing the entire absence of any business collusion between the said firm and myself, with a high appreciation of the honor and integrity of purpose of the Messrs. Godefroy, of Hamburg, knowing well their disposition to deal with the natives in a humane manner.

I do conscientiously believe that this agreement was for the benefit of the natives and their government, providing its provisions could be carried out. The benefit to accrue personally to myself was transferred to the government, and heartily acquiesced in by them.

In this as well as other things I ask for a most rigid investigation, and am willing and anxious to appear before any tribunal of my countrymen. The vile imputation made by S. S. Foster and others, and widely circulated, that the President of the United States was connected with me in a business scheme for personal aggrandizement, I pronounce to be a malicious falsehood and the emanation of evil and designing men.

Of my private affairs His Excellency the President knows absolutely nothing, and I do solemnly declare that neither His Excellency nor his attachés, nor other officers of the United States Government, have in any wise, directly or indirectly, been connected with myself for the furtherance of any scheme or schemes.

Telegraphic communication being suspended, I am now here in a state of painful uncertainty. Through the kindness of a gentleman here, a British subject, I am enabled to send a special agent to Samoa, for the purpose of collecting evidence in the whole matter, both with regard to my connections with Samoa and my deportation by Her Majesty's ship Barracouta. For this purpose a vessel has been chartered and is now fitting out for the voyage, and I expect she will leave on or about the 8th instant.

I have instructed this agent to forward to your honorable self all and every particular of this visit.

The most rigid scrutiny will fail to prove that I have ever pledged the Government of the United States to either protection over, or annexation of, the Samoan group, but I have inculcated in the minds of the people such a friendly feeling to the United States as would make any action of our Government in the future legitimate and easy. The sentiment of thirty-six thousand people of Samoa is with me, and they will ever pray for my return.

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

List of copies of letters, declarations, and protests forwarded by Colonel Steinberger to the Hon. Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State, Washington:

A. Translation and copy of native document referring to a meeting held at Samoa.

B. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to Captain Stevens, R. N., Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, regarding the seizure and despoiling of the schooner-yacht Peerless.

C. Letter from United States consul, Samoa, to Colonel Steinberger.

D. Copy of letter from Captain Stevens, R. N., to United States consul, Levuka, respecting Messrs. Steinberger and Coe.

Digitized by Google

E. Copy of protest from Colonel Steinberger to Captain Stevens, R. N.
F. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to I. M. Brower, esq., United States consul, Levuka, inclosing documents.
G. Copy of protest from Colonel Steinberger to Captain Stevens, R. N.
H. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to United States consul, Fiji, requesting information of the receipt of certain documents.
I. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to Captain Stevens, R. N.
J. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to Secretary of State, Washington, communicating certain facts and charges.
K. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to the United States consul, Fiji, inclosing copies of protests of himself and J. M. Coe to Captain Stevens, Her Majesty's ship Barracouta.
L. Copy of letter from United States consul, Levuka, to Colonel Steinberger.
M. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to the United States consul, Levuka, requesting affidavit.
N. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to the United States vice-consul, communicating certain facts for transmission to the State Department, Washington.
O. Copy of letter from United States vice-consul, Levuka, to Colonel Steinberger, communicating certain facts.
P. Copy of declaration and protest of A. B. Steinberger, esq.
Q. Declaration of Ezra Williams.
R. Declaration of Ebenezer Hadrill.
S. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to Commodore Hoskins.
T. Copy of letter from Commodore Hoskins to Colonel Steinberger.
U. Letter from Lieutenant Maxwell to Colonel Steinberger.
V. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to the President of the United States.
W. Copy of letter from Colonel Steinberger to the United States vice-consul, Auckland, inclosing documents.
X. Extract from N. Y. Herald, 3d June, 1876.
Y. Letter from A. D. C. to governor of Fiji.

[Inclosure A.]

[Translation of native document.]

An interview between Tuiatafu and Lilo, secretary, and Mr. Turner, the doctor, in the house of the latter, on the 14th December, 1875.

It was then and there that Mr. Turner required of Tuiatafu and Lilo an explanation of the speech of Suatele on 26th November, relative to the sand and the grass. It was then and there that Tuiatafu first appeared at Mr. Turner's house, and Lilo, following shortly afterward, found Tuiatafu and Mr. Turner conversing together at 8 o'clock in the morning.

Tuiatafu inquired the reason why Suatele was to be tried again.

Question. (Tuiatafu.) What is the will of the premier?

Answer. The decision of the premier is that there is no harm meant by Suatele. The meaning is to cultivate the land.

A. You are all indeed stupid. Why do you ask after the customs of the great ancient powers of Rome and Arabia instead of continuing on with your Samoan customs?

Q. Is it correct that in a speech you made you compared the premier to Jesus?

A. It is indeed true.

Q. Why did you speak of such a serious matter, and against the desire of the government? There must be protection sought from some other power for your government.

A. Indeed, how is that?

Q. It is you that has led us astray. We know now that the gentleman has no appointment.

A. Sir, I am very angry with you.

A. (Tuiatafu.) Why so?

A. You are very changeable. You have first told us that this gentleman was appointed here by the Government of America, and through him all war in these islands would cease, and if it were not for him we would fight again.

A. (Mr. Turner.) It is better there should be war than to be led astray.

A. (Tuiatafu.) If the government of Samoa change to Great Britain, will it not bring on war between Great Britain and America?

A. (Mr. Turner.) Let them have war. We will be quiet here; if it be the wish of Samoa that the man-of-war should remain here in the harbor, she will do so until relieved by a large man-of-war from Fiji.

Digitized by Google

A. (Mr. Turner.) It is very good. Continue your meeting here and we will go with the captain and first lieutenant of the man-of-war to have a deliberation at Malua, and we will return to-morrow afternoon, and then you come to my house with Lilo in the night, and we will then inform you in what manner to come; and when we return in the afternoon from Malua, we will send Lisi to Tuiatafu with a message saying Mr. Turner requires you to come to his house with an Atua representative, and then Tupai and Tuiatafu and Lilo will come. We went there on the 15th December at 11 o'clock in the night, and the meeting was composed of Mr. Turner, the doctor, Rev. H. Nisbet, and Mr. Turner from Malua, and Tupai, Tuiatafu, and Lilo.

Q. What about the trial you had?

A. The result is that Snatele is fined.

Q. What is the will of the premier?

A. He makes no decision. It is with the King and the government.

Q. Where is the money for Tutiula's fine of $500 that Mr. Poppe advanced?

A. Payment of $200 has been made by the court trying the case, and $300 is held by the government. Mr. Turner, from Malua, then advised us, stating his love for our government, and desired us to change our minds about the gentleman you have appointed as premier. We have closely examined all his letters, and there is not a single letter wherein it states that the American Government will protect you. It is our wish that the government will consider another government, with the English man-of-war in the harbor, together with the German man-of-war that is said to be at Tutuila; will inform your government which government to select, because we have fully examined everything, and find that America will not accept Samoa, and you require some government to protect you.

Mr. Turner then went and brought a letter from the Secretary of State of America, and read it to us. It stated that the gentleman had no appointment from the Government. Mr. Turner also stated if you will accept this vessel she will remain here at Apia, and send a letter to Fiji for a large man-of-war to come here, and this one will proceed on her voyage.

Mr. Turner, the doctor, then stated: "I wish it to be distinctly understood that if any difficulties should arise at some future day, we wash our hands clear of all blame."

A. (Tuiatafu.) We are much pained with the words of Mr. Turner. In what manner will you be clear of blame? Was it not you all that opened the way? And you all now back out. Who were the first movers in this thing? It was yourself and Williams who advised us to accept this gentleman and let Samoa live in peace; and the government then held a deliberation in the square in front relative to a flag to adopt. A flag was draughted—the one we now have—which the gentleman took away with him, and it was made and returned to us, and the government now has it. But at first we had a red flag, which was in accordance with the wish of the people.

And then we had a meeting at the house of Mr. Collie. You made a speech, as also did Tipau and Mr. Coe. Samuel Williams, the consul, was also present. There was not a dissenting voice among you. It was agreed by you all that we should accept this gentleman and the government should hoist the flag. Hamilton and Samuel Williams opposed the hoisting of the flag, and then this gentleman came with Mr. Brown from Savaii, and the Taimua and Faipula awaiting Colonel Steinberger's approval. Colonel Steinberger came and called for the letters of white people that had been to the government, and which was produced, and the gentleman examined the manner in which they were addressed. "This is my letter to the government at Mulinuu, where the Taimua and Pule and Arga are." That was the address of all the white people's letters.

Colonel Steinberger then said, "Hoist the flag in the afternoon." Mr. Turner and Tepaia were present. The foregoing is related by Tupai in reference to the interview we had.

TUPAI.
TUIATAFU.
LILO.

[Inclosure B.]

Mr. Steinberger to Captain Stevens.

MULINUU, *December* 20, 1875.

Capt. C E. STEVENS,
Commanding Her British Majesty's Ship Barracouta:

SIR: The schooner-yacht Peerless, seized by the United States consul, S. S. Foster, on the morning of the 17th December, 1875, is an American-built vessel, registered in the name of Jerome B. Ford, an American citizen, of San Francisco, State of California. (Register No. 59, February 27, 1874.) This vessel has been under my entire con-

Digitized by Google

trol since that date; all purchase-papers, mortgages, and agreements to this proof are known to the Hon. Alfred Poppe, German consul. There has been a general recognition of such control being vested in myself here, and acknowledgment of the same by letters in my possession from Rear-Admiral Almy, U. S. N., commanding North Pacific squadron.

S. S. Foster, United States consul, with two daughters, were passengers on the said yacht to Tonga and return.

Why has not the United States consul made such seizure heretofore, or did the cause only occur on Friday at ten minutes past 8 a. m.?

I have waited three days for a notification of this outrage from the United States consul. It has not yet come.

The captain of the vessel is absent. Upon her last trip to Leone, island of Tutuila, she was commanded by George Pritchard, an English subject. I have seen fit to give her to the use of the Samoan government in transporting government officers between the districts. Missionaries, their teachers, and families have for months had a free passage upon this yacht, and from her cabin has gone up prayer for the peace and happiness of Samoa and its people.

The gun upon the bow of the Peerless (a boat-howitzer, bronze) has been used only in salutes; this arm is one of others presented with ammunition to the Samoan rulers, by the Government of the United States of America, and specified by the State Department of the United States of America, letters of instruction to Col. A. B. Steinberger, bearing date Department of State, Washington, December 11, 1874, accompanied by a complete invoice from Army Navy Department of the United States of America. This arm was mounted upon the Peerless under authority by the officers and crew of the United States war-steamer Tuscarora, and the said arm bears the stamp of a United States arsenal.

To an officer commanding a war-vessel of Her Britannic Majesty, it would be unbecoming for me to speak of the American consul and his acts.

Presenting in brief such facts, I do now protest against Her Britannic Majesty's officers despoiling and dismantling the said yacht Peerless, and dismantling a gun placed there by an American war-vessel, and the said yacht being without a captain and having but two seamen and a cook on board as crew.

With sentiments of high consideration, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure C.]

Mr. Foster to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES CONSULATE, *Apia, March* 29, 1876.

A. B. STEINBERGER:

SIR: Mr. Waters, having full charge of your effects, has the auction accounts.

I am, sir, yours, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure D.]

Captain Stevens to Mr. Foster respecting Messrs. Steinberger and Coe.

BARRACOUTA, SAMOA, *April* 5, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith papers connected with the two persons named in the margin, (Mr. Steinberger and Mr. Coe,) whom I was requested to bring away from Samoa by the American consul there, (vide inclosures 1 and 2;) and as I find I cannot legally detain them in English waters, I have set them at liberty.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain, R. N.

The AMERICAN CONSUL, *Levuka, Fiji.*

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure E.]

(Communication 4.)

A. B. Steinberger to Captain Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, in port, Levuka, Fiji, communicating protest.

1st. My communication of the 5th instant recapitulates your instructions from the American consul in Apia to land me in Auckland, New Zealand. Conditions in such communication set forth can in no wise be ambiguous, and will be forwarded to the commodore of the Australian station.

2d. I deny your lack of time to read my communication of the 5th instant. I protest against your equivocal determination to land me in Levuka after knowing the conditions as set forth in my communication of the 5th instant.

3d. I do now solemnly protest against all, every, and each action of yourself, personally or officially, in the matter of the seizure of my person and the despoiling of my property.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

LEVUKA, FIJI, *April* 6, 1876.

[Inclosure F.]

(Communication 1.)

A. B. Steinberger to J. M. Browne, esq., United States consul at Levuka, Fiji, inclosing certain documents.

I beg leave to inclose official communication to Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, without comment.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

[Inclosure G—Same as Inclosure E.]

Mr. A. B. Steinberger to Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barraconta, in port, Levuka, Fiji, communicating protest.

1st. My communication of the 5th instant recapitulates your instructions from the American consul in Apia to land me in Auckland, New Zealand, with my papers. Conditions in such communication set forth can in no wise be ambiguous, and will be forwarded to the commander of the Australian squadron.

2d. I deny your lack of time to read my communication of the 5th instant. I protest against your equivocal determination to land me in Levuka after knowing the conditions as set forth in my communication of the 5th instant.

3d. I do now solemnly protest against all, every, and each action of yourself, personally or officially, in the matter of the seizure of my person and the despoiling of my property.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
United States Special Agent to Samoa.

LEVUKA, FIJI, *April* 6, 1876.

[Inclosure H.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Browne.

LEVUKA, FIJI, *April* 7, 1876.

J. M. BROWNE, Esq.,
United States Consul, Fiji:

SIR: When Captain Stevens landed me here, he stated that my private papers would be turned over to the American consul.

Will you please advise me of the receipt of such papers, and your instructions thereon?

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure I.]

Mr. A. B. Steinberger to Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N.

LEVUKA, FIJI,
Her Majesty's Steamer Barracouta, April 5, 1876.

SIR: Assuming that you act under instructions of the American consul at Apia, S. S. Foster, my liberty as an American citizen and a special agent of my Government, denied by you, an officer of Her Majesty's service. Without indulging in comments upon the past, I have now respectfully to say:

1st. That on the 4th day of April, at or about the hour of 2 p. m., in the port of Levuka, Fiji, Captain Stevens, upon the quarter-deck of the Barracouta, in the presence of First Lieutenant McLeod, stated that he was instructed by the American consul at Apia to turn Mr. Steinberger with his papers over to the American consul at Auckland.

2d. About the hour of 10 p. m. Captain Stevens entered the office of the ship, to which my room opens, and said he wished to see me with the first lieutenant. I replied that I would put my coat on and be at his service at once. We met on the quarter-deck with Lieutenant Maxwell, when Captain Stevens asked me if I wished to be landed here, (Levuka.) My answer was "No."

Knowing that I could not communicate with my Government, and that at Auckland I could avail myself of the telegraph, I considered this my duty; moreover, to be landed here, would place me as a stranger in a country where I could have no communication, and penniless.

I beg to state that I am now ready to be put upon shore here (Levuka) upon the following conditions, viz:

1st. That my papers be returned to me.

2d. That I be placed in funds to support me while here and carry me to San Francisco.

3d. That the captain of Her Majesty's steamer Nymphe will carry for me a sealed letter to the commodore of the Australian squadron, Her Majesty's service, with two open telegrams to be transmitted from Auckland.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure J.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

LEVUKA, FIJI, *April* 7, 1876.

SIR: On the 5th instant I was released by Captain Stevens from custody as a prisoner on board Her Majesty's ship Barracouta. On the 4th instant the said Captain Stevens informed me that he was ordered by the United States consul at Apia to take me to Auckland, and place me with papers in the hands of the United States consul at that port. The officials of this colony denouncing his acts, he landed me here against my written protest.

My report from Auckland, New Zealand, will give full particulars of my suffering and the repeated outrages to the American flag, as well as the foul conspiracy in which S. S. Foster, United States consul at Apia, has played no small part, and been largely a pecuniary gainer. All of my personal and other property has been seized and sold, and no account rendered to myself.

My papers and much of the government (Samoan) archives seized.

I charge S. S. Foster, United States consul, with intercepting and appropriating for months my private mail, giving copies of dispatches from yourself, the Hon. Secretary of State, and others to English officers, the same having been exhibited in this place to colonial officers, and of furnishing copies of all important papers to Capt. Charles E. Stevens. I charge said consul with making and organizing a vile conspiracy, associating men with him who are regardless of truth, and morally incapable of comprehending the sanctity of an oath, to destroy a government founded upon justice and truth, violating laws, seizing personal property for his own use, and attempting to sully the honor of the United States. All efforts to overthrow the Samoan government and England to get foothold have failed.

Five successive times the capital of Samoa has been invaded by armed men from Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, which at last resulted in bloodshed, and the name of England held in abhorrence by the Samoans, for every effort was made by the said Captain Stevens to prejudice the natives by publicly insulting the American flag and His Excellency the President of the United States.

Certain of a vindication of my past action, I am confident in my integrity of purpose. I go to Auckland, New Zealand, to confront Capt. Charles E. Stevens before a court

Digitized by Google

to be convened by his superior officers. In doing this I am too well aware that the United States consul at that port has received an ex-parte statement, from Consul Foster, that I go without papers or documentary evidence.

Believing this proceeding to be for the honor of my country,

I have the honor to be your most obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

[Inclosure K.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Browne.

LEVUKA, FIJI, *April* 7, 1876.

SIR: I beg to inclose copies of protests by J. M. Coe and myself to Capt. Charles. E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta.

I forward originals of these papers by a marine, with duplicates and other documents addressed to Commodore Hoskins, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's squadron, Australian station.

The letters to Captain Stevens were returned unopened, but inclosed in plain envelopes, about 8 p. m. 6th instant. My communications to Commodore Hoskins have been handed to me this afternoon. Will you please make note of the return of such paper, and advise me of the manner of their return?

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

J. M. BROWNE, Esq.,
United States Consul, Fiji.

[Inclosure L.]

Mr. Drury to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Levuka Oralan, Fiji, April 8, 1876.

SIR: I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your two communications of the 7th instant, one inclosing protests from Mr. Jonas M. Coe and yourself to Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta; also making inquiries as to the time and manner I received your two letters addressed to Commodore Hoskins, commanding Australian station.

In regard to the two letters received by me, addressed to Commodore Hoskins, I will state that they were brought to my house on the evening of the 6th instant at a quarter to 9 o'clock, by an officer of Her Majesty's navy, with simply a message from Captain Stevens that the letters inclosed to me he had received from you, and that he declined to take any communication from you.

With respect to your communication in which you state that Captain Stevens informed you on the day he landed you that your private papers would be handed over to this office, I have to remark that Captain Stevens did not hand me any private papers of yours, nor did he allude to them in any of his communications to me.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

C. W. DRURY,
United States Vice Commercial Agent.

[Inclosure M.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Drury.

LEVUKA, FIJI, *April* 10, 1876.

SIR: Will you please furnish me with your affidavit (for use in Auckland) denial of Captain Stevens's assertion that he returned my protests and letters to the commander, under your advice? If possible, original letters of Captain Stevens to yourself, and copies of such other papers as you may deem of value to myself.

If I can aid you in a clerical capacity during the day, please command me.

Your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

C. W. DRURY, Esq.,
United States Vice-Consul, Levuka.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure N.]

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Drury.

LEVUKA, FIJI, *April* 10, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to lay before you certain facts for your own information and for transmission to the State Department at Washington, viz:

1. On the 8th day of February, at or about the hour of 10 a. m., I was seized by the officers and armed crew of Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, at Mulinuu, the capital of Samoa, under what purported to be a requisition of the United States consul at Apia, Samoa, the object of such seizure to be the deportation of myself.

2. At the time of my seizure I was acting in the capacity of premier of the Samoan government.

3. From the date of my capture I have been held a prisoner on the said Barracouta, under an armed guard with ball-cartridge, up to the afternoon of the 5th day of April, at which time I was put upon shore in this port by and under the orders of Captain Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, against my written protest.

4. On or about the hour of 2 p. m., April 4, Captain Stevens, two hours before anchoring in the port of Levuka, informed me, in the presence of witnesses, that he was instructed by the American consul in Apia to land me with my papers in Auckland, New Zealand.

5. With intent and purpose prejudicial to myself, and serving to reflect discredit upon the Government of the United States, the said Captain Stevens and other officers of Her Majesty's government have, while in this port, exhibited what purported to be true and correct copies of letters from an official in Washington addressed to myself, with other and sundry of my private papers.

6. My personal property in Samoa has been seized, plundered, sold, and scattered by S. S. Foster, United States consul in Apia.

7. Property of the United States Government intrusted to my care has been seized and sold. The United States consul, with the aid and comfort of Captain Stevens, Royal Navy, has by such action publicly sought to bring discredit upon the United States of America.

8. A bronze boat-howitzer, with other property presented in April, 1875, by the United States to Samoa, through myself, then United States special agent, is now upon Her Majesty's ship Barracouta and *en route* to Auckland, New Zealand.

I most respectfully present these facts in brief without argument, and have also to state that I consider it my duty to repair at once to Auckland, New Zealand, there to confront Capt. Charles E. Stevens before such court or courts as may be convened by his superior officer, or other inquiries.

My painful position here as a stranger without funds is known to yourself, and I now most respectfully ask that you, as a United States representative, furnish me with subsistence and transportation, confident that your requisition upon the Treasury in Washington will be honored. Your kindly advice and earnest expression of sympathy make me indeed grateful.

I have the honor to be, sir, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

CHARLES W. DRURY, Esq.,
United States Vice-Consul, Levuka.

[Inclosure O.]

Mr. Drury to Mr. Steinberger.

UNITED STATES COMMERCIAL AGENCY,
Levuka, Ovalau, Fiji, April 11, 1876.

A. B. STEINBERGER, Esq.:

SIR: In reference to the statement you made to me on the 8th instant, that Captain Suttie, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Nymph, stated to you that Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, had stated to him that I had asked him (Captain Stevens) to forward to this office any letters he might receive from you, is simply without any foundation.

On the afternoon that the Barracouta sailed, in the evening Captain Stevens sent his secretary to this office with two letters, which he informed me you had sent addressed to Captain Stevens. He also stated that Captain Stevens would not receive them, and that he had sent him to hand them over to me. I declined to receive them and handed them back to the clerk, and he took them away.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

C. W. DRURY,
United States Vice-Commercial Agent.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure P.]

Declaration and protest of A. B. Steinberger.

Know all men by these presents that I, Albert Barnes Steinberger, late United States of America special agent at Samoa, in the South Pacific, and afterward premier of the Samoan government, do hereby solemnly declare and protest as follows:

1st. That Capt. Charles E. Stevens, commanding Her Britannic Majesty's ship of war Barracouta, on or about the 8th day of February last past, illegally seized my person, held me a prisoner on board the said ship, and brought me on to Levuka, in the British colony of Fiji, against my will, and then set me free, but without money or means, and whilst I was held such prisoner caused my private papers to be secured, and amongst others a document purporting to be a contract between the mercantile house of J. Cesar Godefroy & Sons, of Hamburg, made and signed at Hamburg, for the improvement of their trade or commerce with Samoa, and which was subscribed by me as and when a private citizen of the United States only, and when I was untrammeled by any official duties or connection with the Samoan government.

2d. That upon my arrival at Apia, in Samoa, in April, 1875, I notified Alfred I. Poppe, esq., then acting general-consul for Samoa and managing the factory there of the aforesaid J. Cesar Godefroy & Sons, that as I had entered upon certain duties in connection with the Samoan government, and therefore could not carry out the provisions of the said contract and should not hold myself bound by it, and that this notification was given to the said acting consul before the departure from Samoa of the United States ship of war Tuscarora, in which vessel I had arrived from the United States, and that I also conveyed to Messrs. J. C. Godefroy & Sons, at Hamburg, a similar notification through one Mr. C. H. Blake, a passenger per Tuscarora for Europe.

3d. That I have never, as premier of the Samoan government, dealt with the said house of J. C. Godefroy & Sons or their agents, or committed the government of Samoa directly or indirectly to any of the provisions of the before-mentioned document.

4th. That on behalf of the Samoan government I have only dealt with the house of Ruge, Hedemann & Co. in chartering the schooner Levuka to sail for Honolulu with one Mr. Frank Platt as the bearer of certain dispatches to the said United States Government at Washington.

5th. And that the said Capt. Charles E. Stevens illegally and wrongfully availed himself of the before-mentioned document and other private papers of mine, without my consent or authority, and as I verily believe used the same to the disparagement of myself and the said United States Government, and in collusion with one S. S. Foster, the present United States consul at Apia aforesaid, who there declared himself my opponent and enemy.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and do hereby also solemnly protest against and object to the aforesaid act of the said Capt. Charles E. Stevens and S. S. Foster respectively, and by virtue of the laws in that behalf enabling me so to do.

At Levuka, in the British colony of Fiji, this 12th day of April, A. D. 1876.

A. B. STEINBERGER.

[Inclosure Q.]

Declaration of Ezra Williams.

I, Ezra Williams, of Levuka, in the colony of Fiji, mariner, do solemnly and sincerely declare—

1. That I was born at Upolu, an island of the Samoan group. I am a half-caste; my mother was a full Samoan and my father an American negro.

2. That on or about the 1st day of December, 1875, I was engaged to act as pilot for Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, to pilot her to Tonga, Friendly Islands, but the said ship sailed to Apia, (Samoan group,) and when on shore there I acted as the personal servant of Captain Stevens, commander of above ship.

3. On the 8th of February I was present at Mulinuu, Samoa, when the Taimua and Faipule were present, with Captain Stevens and staff, and a body of armed men, and Albert Barnes Steinberger was arrested and conveyed on board the Barracouta.

4. That immediately after the arrest of the said Albert Barnes Steinberger, the then King of Samoa, Malietoa, was arrested by the members of the then Samoan government and dethroned and banished to Savaii.

5. That on the 13th of March there was a fight at Mulinuu, between the sailors of the Barracouta and the Samoans. John Hull acted as interpreter to Captain Stevens. I was ordered to go on shore; the sailors were drawn up in front of the church. When the fight was over I saw the ship Barracouta's cutters laying close to the shore.

Digitized by Google

6. That I received two United States naval shirts from Samoan natives, and wore same on board and on shore. Willie Yandel wore a shirt like mine. He was servant to Captain Stevens. He became his servant at Samoa; that he was previously Albert Barnes Steinberger's servant.

7. * * * * * * * *

8. That I heard that Albert Barnes Steinberger's papers were seized. The Samoans were angry at Mr. Steinberger being arrested; they blamed the king for it. That the Samoans were angry with me for being with the man-of-war people; they would not speak to me. That the ship did not send a doctor after the fight was over to see the wounded Samoans.

9. That while on board the Barracouta Albert Barnes Steinberger was under arrest; armed sailors used to guard him on deck.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true, and by virtue of the laws in that behalf enabling me so to do.

At Levuka, in the colony of Fiji, this 12th day of April, A. D. 1876.

EZRA WILLIAMS.

J. H. GARRICK,
C. P. M.

J. H. Garrick, late associate judge of Levuka, has expunged section 7 of inclosed document for reasons not to be explained. Such decision known to R. I. P. Sullivan and C. R. Forwood.

Mr. Garrick declined to take the foregoing declaration unless paragraph 7 was expunged, on the grounds of its slanderous effects.

W. CULLIEU,
Solicitor, Levuka.

Witness to signature:
J. M. BROWN.

[Inclosure R.]

Declaration of Ebenezer Hadrill in reference to the arrival and sale of the yacht Peerless in Auckland.

I, Ebenezer Hadrill, of Jermyn street, Auckland, New Zealand, shipping reporter to the New Zealand Herald, a journal published in Auckland, do solemnly declare:

That on the eleventh day of February, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six, the schooner-yacht Peerless arrived in the port of Auckland, New Zealand, in charge of Capt. Murdock McKenzie, master of the bark Martha, belonging to the port of Auckland; that the captain informed me that he had purchased the said Peerless from Capt. Charles E. Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, and Mr. S. S. Foster, United States consul at Samoa, and that the same had been seized in Samoan waters from Col. A. B. Steinberger for an alleged breach of the neutrality laws by carrying arms in and upon the said vessel; that I was informed that the price paid for the same was about four hundred pounds sterling; that shortly after the arrival of the yacht Peerless I inspected the same and found her to be a vessel of about 45 tons measurement or register; that after I inspected her I caused to be inserted in the shipping columns of the New Zealand Herald of the 16th day of February the account hereunto annexed and marked "A;" that I considered her quite unfit for carrying cargo; that upon the 26th day of April last I attended a sale by auction at Messrs. B. Tonks & Co.'s mart, in Auckland, when the said schooner-yacht Peerless was put up at auction; that there was on the occasion a large attendance of merchants and others, and that the sale attracted considerable attention; that several gentlemen appeared anxious to become possessed of the vessel, providing a good title could be given to the purchaser; that in reply to questions put the auctioneer stated that the title sent with the vessel from Samoa had been pronounced informal by the collector of customs at Auckland, and that the same had been sent back to Samoa for amendment, consequently no title could be given by the vendor to the purchaser, but a guarantee would be given to deliver a title within three months; that consequently the belief that no legal title could be given, many who would have bid for the vessel refrained from competing for her; that a gentleman present was pointed out to me as representing Mr. Justice Gellies, judge of the supreme court of New Zealand, who had attended with a view to purchase the said vessel for use as a pleasure-yacht, but owing to the reasons set forth above, refused to bid for her; that there being little or no competition, the yacht was knocked down for the sum of five hundred and twenty-five pounds to Mr. G. W. Owen, a merchant in this city, who, I believe, previously held a share in her since her purchase from the captain of the Barracouta and the American consul at Samoa; that the sum is, to my opinion, considerably below the value; that on or about the 8th day of May last the said schooner-yacht Peerless was chartered from the person

Digitized by Google

possessing her for the conveyance of a quantity of cargo to Penrhyn Island, and a Captain Keane was engaged as master of her; that the schooner-yacht was brought alongside the Queen-street wharf, and 20 tons of lead ballast, according to the customs entries, was taken out of her and sold, I am informed, to a plumber in this city; that the said schooner-yacht was fitted out for the voyage, and provided with extra sails, which were bent while she lay alongside the wharf; that her cabin was filled with miscellaneous stores and cargo, the said vessel having no hold; that on the point of the vessel being cleared out at the custom-house for her destination the said Captain Keane refused to proceed to sea in her, alleging that with such a large quantity of cargo on board he did not consider the yacht seaworthy; that to my knowledge the trading-schooner Charybdis, 98 tons register, was then chartered in her place, and the cargo on board the Peerless transferred to her; that on the 15th day of May last the said schooner Charybdis was cleared out at the custom-house by Captain Keane, who had transferred his command with the following cargo, a large portion of which had been transshipped from the Peerless: Two boxes tobacco, two packages tea, twenty mats sugar, three bags rice, three cases sardines, two quarter-casks rum, ten cases Geneva, four cases bottled beer, five cases kerosene, four camp-ovens, one grindstone, six baskets, two tubs, one cask beer, four bundles shovels, one keg butter, six cases sardines, one cask ironmongery, two tins biscuit, one tin flour, two tons potatoes, one sack onions, one drum oil, five tins paint, two cases iron, seven casks beef, eight cases. That to the best of my belief the Charybdis sailed on the following day, while the before-mentioned schooner-yacht Peerless has since been laid up in port, and is now lying at anchor in the Wailematu Harbor.

That I make the foregoing statement, finally, believing the same to be true and correct. As witness my hand this thirty-first day of May, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six.

E. HADRILL.

Declared before me at Auckland the thirty-first day of May, one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six.

J. C. H. MURLAND, *J. P.*

[Inclosure S.]

A. B. Steinberger to Commodore Hoskins, communicating certain facts with regard to the late Samoan difficulty.

AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND, *May* 2, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit original and copies of certain papers for your information which were returned to me at Levuka, Fiji; and I have a statement from the United States consul disproving the allegation that Captain Stevens returned these papers at the instance of the American consul. I am confident that your investigations in Samoa will develop the existence of a conspiracy to destroy my authority, in which the United States consul, S. S. Foster, Dr. George A. Turner, and one Young, from the Fiji Islands, were associated.

The first chapter in such proceedings was a meeting between Dr. George A. Turner, Rev. George Turner, and Mr. Nesbit, (London Missionary Society,) and three Samoan chiefs, Tuiatafu, Lilo, and Tupai, the latter one of the three prisoners on board the Barracouta, and transferred to the Sapphire. This meeting was held on the night of the 14th December, two days after the arrival of the said Barraconta at the house of Dr. George A. Turner, and was the first chapter in the history of the Samoan difficulty. The statement of these three chiefs under oath was forwarded by me, with all other subsequent proceedings, to the authorities at Washington by a special commissioner, and it was this clandestine meeting which first filled the minds of the natives with alarm and distrust.

The seizure of the yacht Peerless on the 17th of December is too well known for me to intrude my arguments, though I declare that it was well known that I was preparing her for sea to carry my dispatches to the Departments at Washington, United States of America.

I presume to suggest that the commodore will avail himself of—

1st. The services of one Mathew Hunkin, of Leone Tutuila, a resident of forty-five years' standing, and often my interpreter.

2d. That Bishop Elloy (Catholic) and the Wesleyan missionaries be consulted.

3d. That Mr. William Williams, brother of Her Majesty's consul at Apia, who was for a long period my private secretary, be judicially examined; his honesty and real integrity of purpose, joined to his intimate knowledge of my private character and public life in Samoa, will enable a court to develop much genuine information.

4th. During my administration I never permitted the native soldiers being trained in the use of ammunition. They were ignorant of the use of shell and other explosives.

Digitized by Google

Their mounted pieces had never been fired except in salutes (blank) during the stay of the United States steamer Tuscarora. The keys to the magazine were kept by myself, and the duplicate in the safe of the English consul, where I believe it now to be.

In three meetings at the capital I prevented the native government having a guard, though Captain Stevens forced himself upon the government, escorted by an armed guard, (so-called guard of honor.)

From the hour of the arrival of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, every effort was made to prejudice the natives and to publicly and privately cast odium personally upon myself.

If I was without authority from the Government of the United States, that Government will best know how to deal with me, and expressions from me at this hour unaccompanied by documents will be valueless.

I was and still am premier of the Samoan Kingdom, a government officially recognized by the Kingdom of Hawaii, and a treaty is now pending in Washington for ratification by the United States.

We, the people of Samoa, were in the midst of peace, the population happy and growing prosperous, with no taxation upon the whites other than duties upon spirits and license from grog-shops, added to the old per-capita tax of $1.

Rigid inquiry will vindicate my former statements that I continually said to the native chiefs, "You must never attempt strife; your weakness is your strength, and this will be recognized by the great powers."

I have regarded my seizure as being a calamity to the Samoans, and the indirect cause of the death of the gallant men of Her Majesty's service.

The seizure of my papers and government archives, and the sale and auction of my personal property, was an outrage.

The international question I will not deal with.

Confident of final justice, I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

[Inclosure T.]

Commodore Hoskins to A. B. Steinberger.

HER BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S SHIP PEARL,
Auckland, May 3, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 2d May, 1876, inclosing one of the 6th April, 1876, and other inclosures, "communicating certain facts relating to the late Samoan difficulty."

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

A. H. HOSKINS,
Commodore.

A. B. STEINBERGER, Esq.,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa, Auckland.

[Inclosure U.]

Lieutenant Maxwell to Mr. Steinberger.

BARRACOUTA, *May* 8, 1876.

MY DEAR STEINBERGER: If you can manage it come on board to-morrow. We lunch at the usual time, viz, 12 o'clock. MacLeod has gone on leave this afternoon, and the captain is shooting.

To-morrow.

Yours, sincerely,

EDWARD MAXWELL.

[Extract from the Otago Daily Times.]

Referring to the action of the Barracouta in the Steinberger-Samoan row, the Auckland correspondent of the Otago Daily Times says: "Captain Stevens evidently did all that man could when once engaged in hostilities. The puzzle is how he came to be engaged in them at all. It may have been necessary to interfere for the security of the white settlers, and this will possibly be found to be the cause. Or it may be that he was acting under direct orders, or at the request of the foreign consuls. In the former case, it can only be a step toward the annexation of this group and its addition to the colonial empire."

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure V.]

A. B. Steinberger to His Excellency U. S. Grant, President of the United States of America, inclosing daily papers of this date and communicating certain facts.

AUCKLAND, N. Z., *May* 8, 1876.

SIR: I arrived in this port on the 28th ultimo, and found Her Majesty's steamer Pearl, flag-ship, Commodore Hoskins, Sappho, Nymphe, and Barracouta.

I was disappointed upon arrival to find that telegraphic communication was interrupted and that I could not communicate with the Departments at Washington; and that nothing further than a preliminary investigation was held in the case of Capt. Charles E. Stevens, Royal Navy, commanding Her Majesty's steamer Barracouta, and that he is ordered to England for court-martial.

The letters furnished myself by Your Excellency for the benefit of the Samoan people and others (autograph) addressed to foreign ministers, consuls, and other representatives of the United States, with other and certain letters from the honorable Secretary of the Navy, have been seized with all my personal effects. That some of the said letters have been wantonly exhibited to colonial officers in the Fijis, and published in the press of these colonies in a manner calculated to cast discredit upon Your Excellency, but especially to fasten odium upon myself, not as an individual American, but upon the presumption that I was a duly-accredited agent of the United States.

The illegal seizure of my person and the consequent strife and bloodshed in Samoa may prevent the acquisition of that group of islands by Her Majesty's government. The lodgment effected, and the native sentiment as to America, with the hearty feelings evinced upon the receipt of Your Excellency's letters by the chiefs, has made the name of America dominant throughout the group.

I do now charge the American consul at Apia, S. S. Foster, with aiding and abetting a foreign power, displaying an inimical sentiment and action to the United States of America. For the furtherance of his views he deemed it necessary to seize and participate in the seizure of my personal property, as well as property of the United States Government furnished me by the Navy Department for personal use in the Samoan Islands, all of which has been squandered by public and private sale in the port of Apia while I was a prisoner upon Her Majesty's steamer Barracouta.

Her Majesty's steamer Pearl, Commander Hoskins, accompanied by Her Majesty's steamer Sappho, has left this port for Samoa, and I am kept in profound ignorance of the object of such expedition. Certain it is that the Samoan government and chiefs will resist every attempt of Her Majesty's government for the annexation or even diplomatic control of the islands. It is of the utmost importance that I be for a certain period in the Samoan Islands, to take such testimony as will vindicate the action of the United States Government, and fairly refute the aggregation of material accumulated by Capt. Charles E. Stevens, which he has availed himself of in a surreptitious and dishonorable manner during my imprisonment upon the Barracouta, when, for a period of sixty-three days, I had no means of communication with the native government or friends upon shore.

I find upon my arrival here the American vice-consul, H. P. Barber, in receipt of dispatches from S. S. Foster, United States consul at Apia, inimical to myself, and of a most malicious character; hence I am in the painful position of being prejudged by an American representative whose business and associations are purely foreign and anti-American.

May I ask that Your Excellency will give to me such aid and comfort as will enable me to refute the unnatural charges made against myself, and support the fervent desires of the Samoan people?

Believing this to be for the honor of my country, I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.
Late United States Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure W.]

A. B. Steinberger to H. P. Barber, United States vice-consul, communicating certain facts, with accompanying documents.

AUCKLAND, *June* 1, 1876.

SIR: On Saturday, the 29th April, I requested that you would make certain inquiries at the general post-office in Auckland, New Zealand, to recover, if possible, certain mails, sealed and addressed to Samoa, the same to my belief containing important letters to myself. On the 4th day of May, receiving no positive information from

Digitized by Google

yourself, I called personally upon the postmaster at the hour of 3.20 p. m., and from him discovered the fact that a mail-bag destined for Samoa, with the United States seal attached, had been forwarded to Samoa by Her Majesty's steamer Pearl, flag-ship of the Australian squadron.

I respectfully ask that you furnish me with particulars of all and certain arms and ammunition landed and placed in your hands and custody by Capt. Charles E. Stevens, commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, property of the Samoan government.

By virtue of authority vested in me by the Samoan government, I do protest against all and every action of the said Charles E. Stevens, of the royal navy, in the interference with the domestic policy of the Samoan government; and I do further protest—

1st. Against the illegal and unwarrantable seizure of my person, with the aid and comfort accorded by the United States consul at Apia, by an officer of Her Majesty's service.

2d. The illegal seizure of the yacht Peerless, the dismantling and despoiling of the said craft, and her sale privately, without warning or notification, in violation of law and opposed to United States consular instructions.

3d. I protest against the right or authority of the commander of an English war-vessel to receive certified copies of dispatches from Departments at Washington, addressed to myself, and the exhibition of the same to officers of the colonial government of the Fiji Islands and elsewhere.

4th. I do declare that the said Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, did in various and sundry meetings at the capital, Mulinuu, in the presence of assembled chiefs, use contumelious and opprobrious epithets as to His Excellency the President of the United States of America, and to Capt. Henry Erben, commanding the United States steamer Tuscarora.

5th. And I do charge the said Capt. Charles E. Stevens with aiding and abetting a conspiracy based upon personal malevolence for the seizure of myself, the seizure and illegal sale of my personal property, the same being an outrage perpetrated upon a citizen of the United States, without trial, and opposed to international comity.

6th. I transmit copy of original protest to Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., commanding Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, against the seizure of the yacht Peerless, and I do declare that the seizure and sale of the said boat was illegal and unjustifiable; that the same cause for seizure existed when the United States steamer Tuscarora was in the port of Apia.

7th. I respectfully transmit herewith copy of letter from Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., to Mr. Drury, United States consul at Levuka, dated Apia, Samoa, April 5, 1876, with the significant fact that the Barracouta arrived in the port of Levuka, Fiji, April the 4th, 1876.

8th. On the 6th day of April, 1876, in the port of Levuka, Fiji, I forwarded to the said Charles E. Stevens certain protests with letters and official documents addressed to Commodore Hoskins, commanding Her Majesty's Australian squadron, which were returned to myself and the American consul at Levuka; that on the afternoon of the 8th of April Captain Suttie, commanding Her Majesty's ship Nymphe, informed me orally that Captain Stevens returned the said papers at the instance of the American consul in Levuka. I beg to furnish you with copy of official letter from the American consul, which in itself is a disproval of such statement.

9th. I have the honor to transmit copy of answer from Commodore Hoskins, which will be duly appreciated by you.

10th. I have respectfully to add that by orders of the American consul at Apia I was destined for Auckland, New Zealand, here to be placed in the hands of the American consul, and that I will demand subsistence and transportation as a citizen of the United States, and the said demands not to be prejudicial to all claims, actions, and demands, whether in law or in equity, for myself personally or the Government of the United States of America. And I do now demand that the *ex-parte* statements as to myself as an ex-officer of the United States may not be received by you and no countenance given to the same.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Commissioner to Samoa.

[Inclosure X.]

[From the New Zealand Herald, June 3, 1876.]

The recent events in Samoa are gradually assuming an importance which very few attached to them at the time, and which will render it very interesting to watch the tone of the English and American press when they are in possession of all the facts. They will necessarily be so before we are here, and, little by little, stray comments

Digitized by Google

reach us already. In the English press the Pall Mall Budget holds the natural opinion that there must be something very bad in Colonel Steinberger's case to have induced his own consul to seek the aid of an English man-of-war in deporting him from Samoa. Of course this assumes that everything is correct about the consul himself, an assumption which those who know the South Sea Islands generally will be slow to accept. The American papers comment upon the affair in various ways, but, so far as we can see, they have hitherto dealt with it only as a party weapon and as a means of attacking or upholding President Grant and the administration. A Congress committee is appointed to inquire into the position of Colonel Steinberger with reference to the United States Government, and Mr. Secretary Fish has stated that Colonel Steinberger held no official position. It appears to us, however, that it is less as an official than as a citizen of the United States we are likely to hear most of Colonel Steinberger in connection with this affair. We are strengthened in this opinion by the perusal of a temperate and full account of his arrest supplied to the Commercial Advertiser of Honolulu by Mr. Coe, another American who was carried to Levuka as a prisoner at the same time in Her Majesty's ship Barracouta. From this account it would seem that the Samoans were perfectly content and rapidly advancing to a settled form of government under the constitution framed for them by Steinberger. The Peerless, which is spoken of by the Pall Mall Budget as a "piratical vessel," was armed with guns sent to the Samoan government as a present from the Government of the United States. Of these guns not one had ever been fired except in salutes, nor had the Peerless been used in any warlike way within or without Samoan waters. The German residents are in the majority in the group, and they were perfectly satisfied. The English and American residents were divided in opinion, and so were the churches engaged in missionary work in the islands. The Wesleyans and Catholics took no part in any of the proceedings, but the agent of the London Missionary Society seems to have been even more active than Captain Stevens himself. If Mr. Coe's account be correct, and we are bound to say that it is in accord with other statements published by other persons, Colonel Steinberger and himself were arrested by Captain Stevens at the head of a strong armed force, were carried on board the Barracouta without trial or form of trial; were placed in different parts of the vessel with an armed sentry over each prisoner, and were finally landed destitute and by force on the beach at Levuka. The Peerless was seized, and her masts were taken out by a party from Barracouta. Her armament was taken out and the vessel sold. It is said that these arms, with the chronometers and other fittings of the Peerless, were the property of the United States Government, lent to the Samoan government, and with the United States brand upon them. Colonel Steinberger's papers and his property were seized. The papers have never been restored, and the property was sold, with the exception of the above arms, which were handed over by Captain Stevens to the United States consul here for safe-keeping. Immediately on the arrest of Colonel Steinberger becoming known, the King was dethroned, according to Mr. Coe's account, which is supported in this by the known facts of the case. Poor Malietoa tried to get out of the scrape by saying he had been taken off to the Barracouta by a well-known Rarotonga man named Ta, and was drunk when he signed the order for Steinberger's arrest. The houses of parliament (the Taimua and Faipule) would not hear of excuse, but dethroned the King forthwith, and deported him to another island. Captain Stevens went for Malietoa in the Barracouta and brought him back to Mulinuu, the capital of Samoa, to re-instate him on the throne. The two houses would still have none of him, and it was then that the collision occurred between the Barracouta's crew and the Samoans, with the unfortunate results that we all know.

We do not pretend to give any opinion in the absence of the only data on which an opinion can be properly based. We should like to know who and what is the American consul at whose request Captain Stevens was induced to interfere. We should like, also, to know something of the agent of the London Missionary Society, what were his motives for interfering so actively, and why he was not joined by the representatives of other churches. The non-interference of the Germans might be attributed to the agreement to give a monopoly of the trade to them and to Godefroy, were it not that the agreement does not, in the first place, give such a monopoly, and in the second place was canceled by Godefroy's agents in Samoa as disadvantageous to the firm, many months before Captain Stevens interfered. Added to this, there is no doubt the existence of the agreement, whatever it may have been worth, was unknown until after the arrest of Steinberger and the seizure of his papers. It could not, therefore, have had anything to do with the quietness of the Germans nor with the opposition of the United States consul and the agent of the London Missionary Society. Every one who has lived in any of the South Sea Islands knows what terrible personages these consuls and the missionary chiefs are in the little society of the place. They have immense power, and are as a rule by no means fitted to wield it. We should not feel disposed to attach too much weight to the action of these gentlemen merely because they filled certain official positions; but the inference drawn by the Pall Mall Budget is a fair one, and Colonel Steinberger's case will be considered, *prima facie*, a very bad one

Digitized by Google

to have caused his own consul to interfere with one who has admittedly gained the good-will of the Samoans. Apart from its merits, there are other features which make us regret exceedingly that an English ship of war should have interfered at all. The seizure of personal property and papers, their sale in some cases and retention in others, the imprisonment without trial and the subsequent landing on a foreign shore, make it to be desired that Consul Foster had found one of his own ships of war to do the work which Captain Stevens so unaccountably rushed in to perform. Colonel Steinberger has preserved a rigid silence throughout. Probably he does not consider it necessary to vindicate his conduct to any but his own Government, and of this he is, of course, the best judge. We must be content to wait for news from England and America, and hear what action the colonel has taken there. In the mean time we may safely say that there is evidently much that needs explanation in the conduct of Captain Stevens, and of the United States consul with reference not only to the first seizure, but to the subsequent treatment of the prisoners, and the sale of their property, for which there seems to us neither warrant nor excuse.

[Inclosure Y.]

Letter from the A. D. C. to governor of Fiji to Mr. Steinberger.

NASOVA, *April* 3, 1876.

SIR: I am directed by the governor to inform you that he will be glad to see you at Nasova should you have any communication which you may wish to make to his excellency.

I have, &c.,

L. F. KNOLLYS, *A. D. C.*

Dr. STEINBERGER.

No. 17.

Mr. Steinberger to Mr. Fish.

AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND,
June 5, 1876.

SIR: Since my dispatches have been written, a vessel, the Martha, has arrived from Samoa, and I have just time before the departure of the mail to put an appendix to my dispatches, inclosing proof copy of letters which appear to have been posted in Samoa.

You will see the nature of the document on perusal; the proof I have obtained from the Evening Star in advance of their publication. The Evening Star is a small paper here, willing to publish anything. The leading journals have refrained from taking notice of the inclosed, although the same arrived in time for the morning journals to make use of the same.

There appears to be a feeling here adverse to the publication of diplomatic documents in a matter that does not concern the New Zealand public, and the fact that such is indulged in is looked upon as showing the weakness of the cause and evidence of the forced endeavors to cast odium upon myself.

The action of the United States consul in forwarding to Auckland and other places, for publication, home dispatches, I refrain from commenting upon. My very silence and the action of the people here, and also of the leading journals, seem proof of the condemnation of such acts and the existence of a conspiracy in which Mr. S. S. Foster is engaged, with other parties, adverse to the advancement of the native population. The intelligent portion of the community is disposed to await a complete solution of the question.

I have, &c.,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

Digitized by Google

THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT AND COLONEL STEINBERGER.

In telegrams received by the San Francisco mail, it was stated that in Congress Hamilton Fish, on behalf of the American Government, had repudiated Colonel Steinberger, and had stated that an intimation to that effect had been forwarded to the American consul in Samoa. By the Martha, from Samoa yesterday, we learn that the dispatches evidently referred to by Mr. Hamilton Fish were received in the island on the 26th of April, subsequent to the events which resulted in the colonel's expulsion from Samoa. These documents place beyond question the fact that Steinberger held no official appointment from the Washington Government, and as embodying a *résumé* of the whole case, which has attracted much interest here, we republish them.

No. 18.] "DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
"*Washington, January* 12, 1876.

"SAMUEL S. FOSTER, Esq.,
"*Consul of the United States, Apia:*

"SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch, No. 30, of the 3d of October last. It relates to the status of Colonel A. B. Steinberger in Samoa, and the request of certain missionaries to be informed whether Colonel Steinberger is authorized by the United States to form a government in Samoa, and whether he will be retained in power in the islands by force. In reply, I have to inform you that Colonel Steinberger first went to the Samoan Islands in 1873, in the capacity of special agent of the United States Government, to make observations and report upon the character and condition of the islands and their inhabitants. After some months spent on the islands he returned to this country and made his report. In December, 1874, he was directed to proceed again to the islands in the capacity of special agent, for the purpose of presenting a letter from the President, and a number of presents from the Government to the Taimua of Samoa. He has fulfilled his mission, made his report, and tendered his resignation as special agent, which has been accepted; and any official or semi-official connection he may have had with this Government is terminated. His first visit to the islands was merely for the purpose of observing and reporting upon their condition; his second visit was to fulfill certain duties in regard to which he was specially instructed, and which have been fulfilled. On neither occasion did his visit have any diplomatic or political signification whatever. Colonel Steinberger was not authorized or empowered by the United States to form a government in Samoa, or to pledge the United States to sustain in any way, directly or indirectly, any government that he might form or assist in forming. The United States consul is the only representative of the United States in the Samoan Islands, and you will so inform the missionaries and others interested.

"Your obedient servant,

"J. A. CAMPBELL,
"*Third Assistant Secretary.*"

"We hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct copy of dispatch received at the United States consulate, Apia, on the 26th day of April, 1876.

"S. F. WILLIAMS,
"*Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.*
"TH. WEBER,
"*Imperial German Consul.*"

No. 19.] "DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
"*Washington, January* 18, 1876.

"SAMUEL S. FOSTER, Esq.,
"*Consul of the United States, Apia:*

"SIR: In reply to your dispatch, No. 28, of the 3d of October last, in regard to the action of Colonel Steinberger in remitting the fine imposed by you on the cook of the schooner Peerless for an assault on the mate of that vessel, I have to inform you that you are hereby instructed to remonstrate with the government of Samoa, in the name of the United States Government, for the unwarrantable action of Colonel Steinberger in interfering with your official duties.

"Your obedient servant,

"J. A CAMPBELL,
"*Third Assistant Secretary.*"

"We hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true and correct copy.

"S. F. WILLIAMS,
"*Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.*
"TH. WEBER,
"*Imperial German Consul.*"

[Evening Star, Auckland, New Zealand, June 5, 1876.]

Digitized by Google

A. B. Steinberger to His Excellency U. S. Grant, President of the United States of America, inclosing daily papers of this date and communicating certain facts.

AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND, *May* 8, 1876.

SIR: I arrived in this port on the 28th ultimo, and found Her Majesty's steamers Pearl, flag-ship, Commodore Hoskins, Sappho, Nymph, and Barracouta.

I was disappointed upon arrival to find that telegraphic communication was interrupted, and that I could not communicate with the Departments at Washington, and that nothing further than a preliminary investigation was held in the case of Capt. Charles E. Stevens, Royal Navy, commanding Her Majesty's Steamer Barracouta, and that he is ordered to England for court-martial.

The letters furnished myself, by Your Excellency, for the benefit of the Samoan people, and others (autograph) addressed foreign ministers, consuls, and other representatives of the United States, with other and certain letters from the honorable Secretary of the Navy, have been seized, with all of my personal effects.

That some of the said letters have been wantonly exhibited to colonial officers in the Fijis, and published in the press of these colonies in a manner calculated to cast discredit upon Your Excellency, but especially to fasten odium upon myself, not as an individual American, but upon the presumption that I was a duly-accredited agent of the United States.

The illegal seizure of my person, and the consequent strife and bloodshed in Samoa, may prevent the sudden acquisition of that group of islands by Her Majesty's government.

The lodgment effected, and the native sentiment as to America, with the hearty feeling evinced upon the receipt of Your Excellency's letters by the chiefs, has made the name of America dominant throughout the group.

I do now charge the American consul at Apia, S. S. Foster, with aiding and abetting a foreign power, displaying an inimical sentiment and action to the United States of America. For the furtherance of his views he deemed it necessary to seize and participate in the seizure of my personal property, as well as property of the United States Government furnished me by the Navy Department for personal use in the Samoan Islands, all of which has been squandered by public and private sale in the port of Apia, while I was a prisoner upon Her Majesty's steamer Barracouta.

Her Majesty's steamer Pearl, Commander Hoskins, accompanied by Her Majesty's steamer Sappho, has left this port for Samoa, and I am kept in profound ignorance of the object of such expedition. Certain it is that the Samoan government and chiefs will resist every attempt of Her Majesty's government for the annexation or even diplomatic control of the islands. It is of the utmost importance that I be for a certain period in the Samoan Islands, to take such testimony as will vindicate the action of the United States Government, and fairly refute the aggregation of material accumulated by Capt. Charles E. Stevens, which he has availed himself of in a surreptitious and dishonorable manner during my imprisonment upon the Barracouta, when, for a period of sixty-three days, I had no means of communication with the native government or friends upon shore.

I find upon my arrival here the American vice-consul, H. P. Barber, in receipt of dispatches from S. S. Foster, United States consul at Apia, inimical to myself and of a most malicious character. Hence I am in the painful position of being prejudged by an American representative, whose business and associations are purely foreign and anti-American.

May I ask that Your Excellency will give to me such aid and comfort as will enable me to refute the unnatural charges made against myself, and support the fervent desires of the Samoan people?

Believing this to be for the honor of my country, I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER,
Late United States Special Agent to Samoa.

[From the Daily Southern Cross, May 8, 1876.]

It has been alleged that the recent Samoan difficulty is more or less based on the question of whether Colonel Steinberger held certain credentials and special powers from the United States Government. It was never believed by any one who knows aught of international law that the American Government would in any way sanction any of its representatives or commissioners to train a body of semi-barbarians to warlike pursuits, supply them with arms and ammunition, and enable them to make an unexpected onslaught on a guard of honor from one of Her Britannic Majesty's ships. It is true that Colonel Steinberger had a mission of a very distinct and clearly-defined kind. It is true, also, as we believe, that he obtained by purchase from the United States War Department certain guns, rifles, and ammunition. That there was such

Digitized by Google

purchase, we have no doubt from information we have received. Whether the American Government has been paid for the arms and ammunition delivered to Steinberger is another question, which, perhaps, the fast-and-loose ex-minister of the War Department at Washington, Mr. Belknap, now in prison on impeachment for public fraud and corruption, may be able to say. There is, we believe, from information received, no doubt that there was this purchase of these munitions of war, neither is there any doubt that they were supplied to Steinberger on credit, nor does any question exist that Steinberger armed natives with the rifles so obtained; and that these men, armed with American rifles and American cartridges, were the men who unexpectedly attacked the guard of honor landed at Apia from the Barracouta. They were, in fact, Colonel Steinberger's trained men—the native soldiers of the self-appointed perpetual premier of Samoa, who professed to hold, and declared himself as holding, the office of premier of Samoa, and at the same time the position of a special representative of the United States Government. Since he arrived in Auckland he has not hesitated to say that the American Government would see him through this business, and demand satisfaction from the British government, and he has further affirmed that he "holds credentials from the United States Government as genuine as Captain Stevens's commission." We believe he is right as to the genuineness of his credentials, but the assertion he makes is nevertheless exceedingly disingenuous if it is intended to imply that he, as the holder of such credentials, and as a citizen of the United States, is also at the same time to hold office as grand vizier of a semi-barbarous kingdom, and to arm and train men whose first warlike act is to attack a portion of a crew of a British man-of-war. If Colonel Steinberger is, or was at the time, an authorized official of the United States Government, enjoying powers which warranted him in so arming and training savages, who, on his behalf, attacked our forces, then a question has arisen which the American Government will require to settle with the foreign office in London. And even if this man's credentials are as limited as we shall presently show them to be, the fact of his being in possession of United States arms is a matter that appears to require some distinct explanation.

That Colonel Steinberger had credentials from the United States Government there can, we think, be little doubt. That the powers enjoyed under these were very limited in their operations there is just as little question. It is not necessary to do more than refer generally to his first mission to Samoa in 1873. The points to which he was instructed to specially direct his attention on that occasion, and for which he was to receive pay from the American Government at the rate of $12 per day during a period of eight months, were these:

1. The number of islands constituting the Samoan group. 2. The number of inhabitants, both aboriginal and from abroad. 3. The nature and quantity of the agricultural and other productions. 4. The harbors suitable for vessels engaged in long voyages by sea.

On this occasion Colonel Steinberger was paid by the Government of America at the moderate rate of $12 per diem. On his second mission he was to bear all his own expenses, both of passage and of his mission generally, and in no event were these costs to be recognized as a proper charge against the Government of Washington. Here are really all the credentials that have as yet seen the light in connection with the gallant ex-premier's performances in Samoa during the past and the present year:

"DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
"*Washington, December* 11, 1874.

"Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
"*Washington, D. C.:*

"SIR: The President having determined to authorize you again to proceed to the Samoan group in the character of a special agent of the United States, you will embark for those islands at San Francisco in a man-of-war, on board of which the Secretary of the Navy has been requested to direct you to be provided with a passage. The expense attending this, and of your mission generally, must be borne by yourself, and will in no event be recognized as a proper charge against the Government. Pursuant to the suggestion contained in your letter from Baltimore of the 19th of November last, the President has addressed the accompanying sealed communication to the Taimua or Pule of Samoa, a copy of which is also furnished for your information. You will make proper arrangements for presenting the original. The special passport with which you are also herewith provided describes your official character. I annex hereto a list of articles which have been furnished by several of the Departments, which will be intrusted to you as presents, as suggested by you. There is no doubt, from your report, and from information received from other sources, that the Samoan group is naturally fertile and has many resources. Its position, too, in the Pacific is commanding, and particularly important to us. It is more than doubtful, however, whether these considerations would be sufficient to satisfy our people that the annexation of those islands to the United States is essential to our safety and prosperity. In any event, supposing that the general sentiment should be favorable to such a measure, I am not aware that it has received

Digitized by Google

such an expression as would require an acknowledgment by the Government, and warrant measures on our part accordingly. It is deemed inexpedient, without such a call from the public, to originate a measure adverse to the usual traditions of the Government, and which, therefore, probably would not receive such a sanction as would be likely to secure its success. Under these circumstances, your functions will be limited to observing and reporting upon Samoan affairs, and to impressing those in authority there with the lively interest which we take in their happiness and welfare.

I am, &c.,

HAMILTON FISH.

(Inclosures:) Letter of the President to the Taimua or Pule, 11th December, 1874; copy of same; special passport.

SPECIAL PASSPORT NO. 1042.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Department of State:

To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting:

Know ye that the bearer hereof, Col. A. B. Steinberger, is about proceeding abroad as special agent of the United States. These are, therefore, to request all whom it may concern to permit him to pass freely, without let or molestation, and to extend to him all such friendly aid and protection as would be extended to like officers of foreign governments resorting to the United States.

In testimony whereof I, Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State of the United States of America, have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of this Department to be fixed, at Washington, the 12th day of December, A. D. 1874, and of the Independence of the United States of America the ninety-ninth.

HAMILTON FISH.

The passport is merely a formal document. The letter is simply that of a government appointing an agent for a special and restricted object. It evidently throws cold water on the notion of annexation, which is entirely against the principles of the Monroe doctrine, and "adverse to the traditions" of the American Government. These credentials, which do *not* take the form of a commission, are very distinct in one thing. The first letter, that of 1873, which authorized Colonel Steinberger's first visit as a paid agent, declared very distinctly the position he was to occupy, as is shown by the following sentence:

"You are to bear in mind that you are not a regular diplomatic agent formally accredited to another government, but an informal one of a special and confidential character, appointed for the purpose of obtaining full and accurate information in regard to the Navigator Islands."—*Mr. Fish's letter of March*, 1873.

The later document which we copy above is not less specific. It clearly limits the colonel's functions to "*observing and reporting* upon Samoan affairs, and to impressing those in authority there with the lively interest which we take in their happiness and welfare." It was a singular display of interest in the welfare of the people, and of the representatives and subjects of civilized powers, which found expression in a curious usurpation, and an attack on British forces by natives armed and drilled by this "observant reporter of affairs." But a perusal of this letter will show whether or not the United States Government will see the colonel through this business in the manner he seems to suppose. To our thinking the American Government will readily repudiate him and his action. If he was an American citizen, as he says he is, he altogether exceeded the limits of his duty and citizenship in assuming the airs and powers he did in Samoa. Indeed, his arming natives took very much the appearance of buccaneering, and was in itself an offense not likely to be condoned by the American Government. If he was not an American citizen, if he had legally denuded himself of that character and was a servant of a savage prince, then his assumption of power over European people, and his disregard of European and American consuls and the rights of those they represented, was an intolerable assumption on the part of the agent of a savage potentate. And the evil culminated in the attack which began the bloodshed, and which is due to Steinberger's natives, armed with Steinberger's American rifles. We understand the United States ship of war Kearsarge is daily expected in Auckland. When she arrives we shall probably see a new phase of this business.

THE SAMOAN AFFAIR.

[From the Melbourne Leader.]

Filibustering annexation projects by American citizens in the once prevalent style of rusty rapiers and old muskets have quite gone out, but the old ends are in these modern days sought to be accomplished by diplomacy. Colonel Steinberger has been

Digitized by Google

diplomatizing thus in the South Sea Islands, and with very remarkable results. Arriving in the Samoan or Navigator group in an armed schooner, named the Peerless, from San Francisco, sailing under the American flag, he represented himself as an accredited agent of the United States Government, and as such was well received by the King, or rather the two Kings who claim divided sovereignty in the Samoan dominions; also by the chief and hangers-on, who doubtless had their own individual aims and views to serve. Steinberger wormed himself into power, and, intoxicated with success, ventured upon the high-handed course of despising customary usages regarding the rights of foreigners residing in Samoa, chiefly English, Americans, and Germans. For some time he sheltered himself as acting under kingly authority, but the reigning monarch got tired of Steinberger, considering probably that the power of his subject was assuming dangerous proportions. The King appealed to the American consul to rid the land of the diplomatic invader, and the task was all the more promptly undertaken because of the consul himself feeling snubbed by the action of his countryman. No American war-vessel being at hand, the consul appealed to Captain Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, to take action. Proceeding cautiously, the captain called a meeting of the three consuls—British, German, and American—and the resolve was that, as Steinberger had undoubtedly committed infractions of international law, the request of the Samoan King that he should be removed was complied with. Steinberger's armed schooner was seized and sold by the American consul for a breach of the neutrality laws, in flying without authority the American flag. The man himself was also seized by the King, who handed him over to the custody of the American consul, who, in turn, acting in concert with the other two consuls, got him put on board Her Majesty's ship Barracouta. And now comes the saddest part of the story. Captain Stevens, hearing that a great meeting of the Samoan chiefs was to be held to consider existing difficulties, resolved to be present. He landed with the customary guard, but had not proceeded far when they were fired upon by hostile natives, eleven seamen being wounded and one killed. For this outrage forty prisoners were made; also, three chiefs taken as hostages. It is very singular that Steinberger had, or pretended to have, some sort of warrant from the United States Government for his attempt at annexation.

PRESIDENT GRANT TO THE CHIEFS OF SAMOA.

Ulysses S. Grant, President of the United States of America, to their highnesses the Taimua and Pule, or principal chiefs of Samoa:

GREAT AND GOOD FRIENDS: I have received through Colonel A. B. Steinberger, whom I sent to your islands as a special agent of the United States, the interesting letter of the 3d October, 1873, which you were pleased to address to me. I am gratified to learn from that communication that peace prevailed in your country. This is among the greatest blessings vouchsafed to nations, and I hope that your enjoyment of it may be without interruption. You also inform me that the Samoan government had adopted a flag. This is an interesting event in your history. My prayer is that as it is an emblem of your unity and independence, these may ever remain inviolable, except by the general consent of your people. Your course generally, as reported to me by Colonel Steinberger, deserves my cordial approval and encouragement, which I offer you. I trust that you will persevere in well-doing. Although the chief city of the United States, whence I am writing to you, is far from your islands, being near the coast of the Atlantic Ocean, our territory extends to the shores of the other ocean, in which your islands lie at a not much greater distance from San Francisco than is the city of Washington, which is our capital. Being, then, as you are, much nearer to us than to any European nation, on this account alone it would be natural, were there no other reason, that we should take a lively interest in your welfare and in all that concerns you. The "staff," the "fly-flap," and the "sacred mat," which you intrusted to Colonel Steinberger, were safely delivered by him, and were received by me in the spirit with which they were offered. You may be assured that I am duly sensible of the significance of these gifts. Colonel Steinberger's course during his first mission has so far met my approval, and he seems to have made himself so acceptable to you, that I have authorized him again to visit you for the purpose of informing me of the progress of your affairs since he left you. I pray you, therefore, to receive him kindly, and to continue to him the good-will which you showed on the former occasion. I pray God to have you in his safe and holy keeping.

Written at Washington this 11th day of September, 1874.

U. S. GRANT.

By the President:
HAMILTON FISH,
Secretary of State.

Digitized by Google

No. 18.

Mr. Platt to Mr. Fish.

68 LEXINGTON AVENUE,
New York, June 27, 1876. (Received June 28.)

SIR: Will you have the kindness to inform me at your earliest convenience—

1st. What action, if any, your Department proposes to take in reference to the illegal seizure and sale of the American yacht Peerless, full particulars of which are in the possession of your Department?

2d. What action in reference to the arbitrary arrest and imprisonment on board of the British man-of-war Barracouta, in the port of Apia, Samoan Islands, and deportation to the Fiji Islands of Col. A. B. Steinberger, an American citizen?

3d. What return S. S. Foster, the American consul, has made to your Department of the illegal seizure and sale of the personal effects of the said Col. A. B. Steinberger, and what has become of the proceeds?

4th. Whether the said S. S. Foster has been removed; and if so, who has been appointed in his place?

I have, &c.,

FRANK PLATT,
Attorney in part for A. B. Steinberger.

No. 19.

Mr. Campbell to Mr. Platt.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, June 30, 1876.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th instant, making inquiries in relation to certain recent occurrences in the Samoan Islands, and in reply to inform you that the matters referred to therein will receive due consideration from the Department.

I am, &c.,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Third Assistant Secretary.

No. 20.

Mr. Steinberger to the President.

SUEZ, EGYPT,
PACIFIC AND ORIENTAL STEAMSHIP MONGOLIA,
August 18, 1876.

His Excellency U. S. GRANT,
President of United States:

I beg to notify Your Excellency that the London Standard (official organ) announces officially that Her Majesty's ship Barracouta is ordered to England in the case of Steinberger.

Digitized by Google

I am still without advices from Washington, but confident of Judge Pierrepont having definite instruction, as well as finding certified copies of my official correspondence with Your Excellency and the honorable Secretary of State.

Plundered of my commission, passport, letter from the honorable Secretary of Navy addressed to commanders of fleets and war-vessels of the United States Navy in the Asiatic, North and South Pacific stations, as well as Your Excellency's personal autograph letters addressed to ministers, consular and other United States representatives abroad; the loss of the latter I most keenly feel, not only for the inconvenience to which I am subjected, but I had treasured such papers as being evidence of my official character and the confidence of the President of the United States of America. If duplicates of these papers have not yet been forwarded to London, may I ask that Your Excellency be pleased to forward the same?

I shall at once place myself in the hands of the United States minister upon arrival in London and withhold dispatches to the honorable Secretary of State until such time as I can reach the Admiralty and foreign office.

The testimony of the officers and seamen of the Barracouta will justify the previously-expressed opinion in former dispatches from Fiji and New Zealand.

I expect in sixty days from this date full testimony from Samoa from special agent whom I sent from Auckland, New Zealand; particulars of this mission furnished to the honorable Secretary of State in official dispatch dated June 1, 1876.

Without a decided expression from the United States, addressed to Her Majesty's government, Samoa will fall into the hands of England or Germany. Of movements in this direction I will be able to advise my Government at quick intervals.

I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

No. 21.

Mr. Steinberger to the President.

LONDON, *November* 14, 1876.

To His Excellency the PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES:

Communicating witnessed document from the Taimua and Faipuli, the government of Samoa, I have the honor to state that this is one of many papers forwarded to me from Auckland, New Zealand, through an agent whom I sent to the Samoan Islands from the said port, originals and copies of which will be forwarded to the Hon. Secretary of State, all of which will have an important bearing on my case. I wish to assure Your Excellency that my action is prudent and conservative, prompted by a desire to maintain the friendly disposition of the English people and submit to the enlightened judgment of the Hon. Secretary of State.

I now beg to present to Your Excellency my thanks for the prompt recognition of my letter of the 18th August, inclosing certified copies of my commission, letters of instruction, &c., and herewith beg to state that the decided action of the English government will depend much

Digitized by Google

upon the repudiation of the acts of S. S. Foster, United States consul for Samoa, and the maintenance of my integrity as an ex-United States official.

With sentiments of high consideration, I have the honor to be, your very obedient servant,

A. B. STEINBERGER.

TAIMUA HOUSE OF SAMOA,
Mulinuu, July 22, 1876.

His Excellency A. B. STEINBERGER,
Premier of the Samoan Government:

SIR: We have received your letter of love—also others to us—written on the 8th instant. Mr. Hadrill kindly delivered them into our hands. We heartily rejoiced in reading your letters, for, from the day of your arrest up to the time Mr. Hadrill delivered your letters, we have not heard your voice, although your body is not out of our sight—we have one of your photographs. When we read of you tears were in all our eyes. We, together with all the Samoan people, cannot forget your true regard for us and your endeavors for the good of the Samoan government. But with all the wicked feeling of Mr. Turner, Mr. Foster, and Captain Stevens in their endeavors to break up the Samoan government, they did not succeed, for we hold to the salvation of our government and the wish to live peaceably with the representatives of great governments and all the foreign people residing in Samoa.

It is a calumnious rumor which said "that you have taken all our money from us." We know nothing about it, and this rumor must have come from those envious and bad-hearted people in Samoa.

We gave the major and Mr. Waters some money on your account, and also for all their help in the government work for those days when we were together.

At the time your letters arrived, we were all assembled together with all the Samoan governors trying to decide over the rebellion of Saga, Pan, and several other chiefs of Alana, and the Faasaleleaga against the laws:

1st. That they would not pay taxes.

2d. That they would not obey the government when it forbade their having fouos or meetings outside of Mulinuu.

We decided to banish Saga and Vesu, Pan's brother, to Tutuila; sent Tuao to the Itufafine; fined Pan $200, and the rest were all fined in money. It has created quite a panic in Samoa on account of these fines.

We have a regard for Mr. Hadrill; it seems as if he were yourself. We have given him all the papers in connection with the troubles of Samoa. Just as you wrote about, we write a letter to each of the three governments, and forward it to you to London, against Captain Stevens and the English consul for the murder of our officers and the destruction of our papers. We know you will have a great deal of trouble in connection with these things, the Samoans and their troubles. We also send a letter of complaint to the London Missionary Society against Dr. Turner's bad actions. We are well aware of the wrong interpretation of your contract with Messrs. Goddefroy & Son, of Hamburg, by your enemies, for you showed us this long before; you did not keep it a secret from us, and we know of your endeavors for a recognition of our government from Germany and for its protection.

We will build a monument to the Taimua and Faipuli, together with the others who were killed in the skirmish at Mulinuu.

We will now inform you that the Taimua and Faipuli are all powerful, and the government is united nowadays, not one single thing will shake the laws and government. Le Marnea and Lilo are still in their positions. Meesake is with us since the arrival of Mr. Hardrill, but Papalii is your enemy. We think of deposing him and put another in his place.

We have banished Malietoa because of his wicked scheme against you in presence of the government. As for Tuitafu and Lanaki, they are free. We did not do anything against them on account of our agreement with the gentleman, Commodore Hoskins. There is not one person in Samoa who will ever cause war again or bloodshed. It is especially forbidden that no Samoan must have bad feeling towards the whites and to cause trouble.

We will always enforce the laws for the suppression of immoral customs. We will also keep our agreements with the great governments sacred, and hope for the good and just feeling of great governments in this our great trouble, which was caused by their representatives here in Samoa; and also hope they will keep them from troubling our endeavors in performing our duties.

Mr. Hadrill has kindly given us news of you, and now we give you the heaviest part

Digitized by Google

of the work, and pray God to bless your endeavors to bring peace and good-feeling for Samoa from the just and enlightened governments.

We do not forget that you are still a Samoan chief. You have four of the highest names. That is a mark. You are a premier of the Samoan government. We now look forward to the future, if it pleases God to have you in his keeping.

This is the end of our letter, but not of our love.

We are the Taimua and Faipuli of the government of Samoa.

Written by order of the Taimua and Faipule.

M. K. LEMARNEA, [L. S.]
Secretary of the Government.

I hereby certify that the above is a true copy of the original.
London, November 14, 1876.

FRANK PLATT.

No. 22.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

No. 35.] UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, January 5, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that on the 17th day of December I seized the schooner Peerless, a vessel under the American flag, and controlled by the premier, A. B. Steinberger, of the Samoan government, for violation of the neutrality-laws of the United States; for going as an armed vessel to enforce the laws of the Samoan government; for sailing without her register and refusing to pay consular dues or acknowledge consular jurisdiction; for shipping and discharging her seamen without consulting the consul; for putting in a new captain, a British subject that had never been naturalized or taken the oath of allegiance to the United States Government, and other flagrant violations of the laws of the United States; and through the acts of this vessel bringing the power and dignity of the United States into contempt and disgrace before the eyes of the foreigners and Samoans.

I was powerless to prevent this, as I could receive no assistance from the Samoan authorities.

By the timely arrival of Her British Majesty's steamship Barracouta, Capt. C. E. Stevens, R. N., I was enabled to do this and to put a check to the arrogant assumptions of power claimed by the premier over foreign residents in Samoa.

Through extreme ill-health and the few hours' notice I have had to prepare dispatches, I am unable to give full particulars by this mail, but will forward as soon as possible.

The British consul has very kindly furnished me with copies of some of the proceedings now taking place in Samoa. I forward them for your perusal.

There has been a small vessel chartered to go to the Fijis to carry dispatches to Sir A. Gorden, governor, and also to the commodore of the station.

The list of inclosures is as follows:

Minutes of a meeting held at Mulinuu Point, between His Majesty Malietoa the First and Capt. C. E. Stevens. The foreign consuls and Captain Von Schleinitz, of His Imperial Majesty's Navy, the German steamship Gazelle, were present.

Captain Stevens's address.

Dispatch from British consul to Captain Stevens.

Dispatch from A. L. Poppe, esq., to British consul.

Report of foreign consuls on Col. A. B. Steinberger's credentials as commissioner.

Digitized by Google

Petition of the American and British consuls to Captain Stevens to remain to protect the foreign residents and prevent bloodshed, which he has agreed to do.

I cannot tell what the future will be for these islands and its foreign residents, but unless this man is removed and the strong arm of the power held over this people to keep them in the right path, there will be the bloodiest war break out that ever desolated Samoa.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

List of inclosures.

No. 1. Minutes of a meeting at Mulinuu Point.
No. 2. Captain Stevens's address.
No. 3. Dispatch from British consul to Captain Stevens.
No. 4. Dispatch from German consul to British consul.
No. 5. Foreign consuls' report on credentials.
No. 6. Petition of American and British consuls to Capt. C. E. Stevens to remain.

[Inclosure 1.]

Minutes of a meeting at Mulinuu Point.

Minutes of proceedings and description of an interview, (taken by James L. Young, esq., and Mr. Herbert E. Rudge, R. N.,) arranged by His Majesty the King of Samoa, to which Captain Stevens was invited to set forth the complaints and claims of British subjects, which has been reported to him by Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, with a request that he would represent and investigate them.

FIRST DAY, *December* 24, 1875.

Upon Captain Stevens, Her Britannic Majesty's consul, the interpreter, and the officers of the Barracouta arriving at the place appointed for the meeting, some members of the Taimua and Taipule were present. After waiting for about a quarter of an hour His Majesty King Malietoa I arrived, and requested that Captain Stevens should open the proceedings.

Captain Stevens notices the absence of the United States of America consul, and requests that he may be sent for.

The King assents, and requests that his premier may be also present. Captain Stevens answers in the affirmative. Captain Stevens commences his address. At the conclusion of paragraph a discussion arises as to the manner in which the interpreter has conveyed the meaning of the words "summarily dealt with" to His Majesty. The interpreter having given the meaning as that the British subjects brought before a court of justice had been fined, the interpreter corrected, and Captain Stevens proceeds with his address.

Captain Stevens continues his address until arriving at that portion of it where he dwells on the seizure of the schooner Peerless, when on commencing to read dispatch No. 2, received from Mr. Foster, the consul of the United States of America, Mr. Steinberger, the premier of the Samoan government, rises and objects to the reading of it, stating "that the subject is entirely foreign to the matter that the meeting has been called to discuss."

Captain STEVENS, (to the King.) I cannot consent to any impolite or uncalled-for interruptions, and I seek the protection of Your Majesty.

His Majesty decides that the letter is to be read, and Captain Stevens to proceed.

The letter being read, Captain Stevens addresses His Majesty to the effect, that if Mr. Steinberger wishes to say anything with reference to the subject at issue he would be very glad to hear it.

Mr. Steinberger rises and speaks: "I am obliged to Captain Stevens for his courtesy. My object in rising is to say that the question at issue is a personal one—nothing to do with the Samoan government, and only affecting myself, certain citizens, and mortgagees, who are concerned in it."

Digitized by Google

Interpreter omits the word "mortgagee;" attention drawn to it, and the interpreter corrected.

Captain Stevens then addresses the King: "Your Majesty, Mr. Steinberger may forget, perhaps, that he has addressed a letter to me, dated the 20th of December, 1875, in which he says, 'I have seen fit to give her to the use of the Samoan government, the transporting government officers between the districts.'"

I need hardly draw your attention to the fact that Mr. Steinberger's statement and his letter contrast most unfavorably. I would remark that this letter of Mr. Steinberger's was received by me after I had taken the last step with reference to the schooner Peerless. I would also remark that the part I took in the seizure of the Peerless related to my professional duties, and hence becomes a portion of the investigation now before us, and one of the links which connects my duties with the schooner Peerless, and the subject of this meeting is the false reports spread by Mr. Steinberger about my duties here. I would here draw your attention to the fact that it was not until I received information that your government repudiated the legal action of the American consul that I took any step in the matter. You all know who was guiding your actions at this time. Moreover, your government imposed a fine on the crew of the boat, removed the Peerless, a portion of the American consul's legal duties. * * * I state that such accusation was an absolute falsehood.

Here the German consul, Mr. Poppe, and the captain of the German man-of-war, Baron Von Schleimitz, arrived and were introduced to the King by Captain Stevens.

Captain Stevens then proceeds with his address, continued from Mr. Steinberger's interruption. While dwelling on the subject of a Mr. Frank Platt having been sent on board the Barracouta with documents from Mr. Steinberger for Captain Stevens to examine, an interruption occurred, caused by a present being made to Captain Stevens by a crowd of natives.

The ceremony being finished, Captain Stevens rises and wishes to ask His Majesty whether he has noticed the absence of his premier, and whether he wishes him to be still present, saying, "It is immaterial to me whether he is here or not, but it would perhaps be advisable, as I do not wish to speak of people behind their backs."

The King sends for the premier. On the arrival of Colonel Steinberger, Captain Stevens proceeds with his address respecting Mr. F. Platt's presentation of certain documents for Captain Stevens's inspection, and "desires that Mr. Steinberger's credentials may now be produced for our mutual satisfaction."

The King assents.

Mr. Steinberger rises and addresses Captain Stevens: "Do you wish me to produce my Samoan credentials or my credentials from the Government of the United States of America?"

Captain STEVENS. Those from the United States of America. I request that, they having been produced to me once in an irregular way, they may now be produced for the same purpose as when offered by Mr. Frank Platt, as I like to do things in a clear, straightforward manner.

Mr. STEINBERGER. I have to say that I do not for one instant doubt the integrity of purpose or honorable intentions of Captain Stevens, but the credentials I have from the Secretary of State of the United States are between the American consul, the Samoan government, the American Government, and myself. I cannot divulge these papers, but I will show a portion of them to the American consul or read a portion of them to Captain Stevens.

Captain STEVENS. I wish to state to Your Majesty that I decline to receive any *ex parte* statement till Mr. Steinberger produce the credentials he sent through Mr. Frank Platt; or does he refuse?

Mr. STEINBERGER. I have a paper in hand that I will read, from Captain Erben, of the United States steamer Tuscarora.

Captain STEVENS. I regret that Mr. Steinberger should refuse to show those documents. It gives Mr. Steinberger's action and behavior to myself a most unsatisfactory complexion. Gentlemen, I wish to point out to you that the fact of Mr. Steinberger's refusing to exhibit these documents shows that there is something he wishes to conceal from you. It places Mr. Steinberger's behavior to me in an extremely unsatisfactory light. I will draw your attention to the fact that the agent of Mr. Steinberger (Mr. Frank Platt) was willing to produce his (Mr. Steinberger's) credentials to me when there was no witness; but now when called upon to do so before everybody, he declines to show them; therefore, the only inference that can be drawn is that there is something kept back from you that you ought to know.

Mr. STEINBERGER. The reasons for refusing to present my credentials is that, as an American citizen, I do not think that I ought to divulge some of them, even to the highest of America; some of them are of a nature that make it impossible to show them to anybody, and I do not think fit to present them to officers of foreign governments, but under existing circumstances I will present them all to the American consul. This paper, (a letter from Commander Erben,) however, concerns the Samoans directly, and for the benefit of both the foreign residents and yourself I will read it.

Digitized by Google

(This was a copy of Commander Erben's letter addressed to the American consul, bearing date 11th May, 1875.)

The paper is read and handed to Dr. Turner (the interpreter for Captain Stevens) to read in the Samoan language for the benefit of the King, his Taimua and Faipule, and the native audience. The translation being long and difficult, and Dr. Turner stating that it would take some hours to translate, it was unanimously decided to adjourn the meeting till Monday the 27th instant, at 10 a. m.

Here discussion arises as to documents Mr. Steinberger is to produce.

Mr. Steinberger states that he will show his commission as "accredited agent" only. Afterward states he will show all his papers relating thereto.

On his laying papers on the table, Her Britannic Majesty's consul for Tonga, (Mr. Layard,) the consul for the United States of America, and the acting consul for Germany consent, with the King's concurrence, to examine and report upon the virtue of these documents.

Mr. Steinberger promises to produce other credentials, including an address from the President of the United States through the Congress.

The meeting is then closed.

SECOND DAY, *December* 27, 1875.

The proceedings are opened by Captain Stevens apologizing for being late in his attendance, resulting from the representatives of foreign powers having to wait for the other two official documents relating to Mr. Steinberger's position here as American representative, which he promised to furnish for the inspection of these gentlemen.

The King accepts Captain Stevens's apology.

Captain Stevens then proceeds with his address respecting documents of Mr. Steinberger not being produced, and presents a note from His Majesty's Samoan secretary respecting said documents, saying, "Would Your Majesty like to read it?"

His Majesty in reply would like to know Mr. Steinberger's reason for not forwarding said documents.

Captain Stevens respectfully suggests that he be allowed to finish his statement for the personal convenience of all assembled.

His Majesty still wishes that Mr. Steinberger may state his reason.

Captain Stevens assents.

Mr. Steinberger states that he did not understand that the representatives of foreign powers were to read and report on those papers; denies giving authority to the native secretary to write to foreign representatives concerning his credentials.

Captain STEVENS. I would like that Mr. Steinberger be requested to describe the three documents which Mr. Steinberger said he would produce, and that they may be each named and described by himself as certain documents for the purpose of identification.

His Majesty requests that his premier may be allowed to answer at once.

Mr. STEINBERGER. The first is a letter from the President of the United States of America to the Taimua and Faipule.

Captain Stevens inquires the date.

Mr. STEINBERGER. I do not think the date of any consequence. Secondly, two letters of different dates from the President of the United States of America to all American ministers, consuls, and representatives abroad.

Captain Stevens asks if that is all that Mr. Steinberger has to say at present.

Mr. Steinberger wishes to show the United States consul an autograph letter from President Grant.

Captain STEVENS. I would point out to Your Majesty that should the inspection of this letter be confined to one person only, no good end would be effected. One man has one opinion and another man another. Should this document be shown to Mr. Foster alone, (United States consul,) by Mr. Steinberger, and their opinions differ, we are no further on than before. The Samoan government ought, for their own protection, to know the contents of all documents that Mr. Steinberger has offered to produce to me, and that he bases his position here upon, or else they are governed by a secret law.

Mr. STEINBERGER. Documents bearing on the relations of myself, the Samoan government, and the United States Government will be shown to the United States consul by me or to Captain Stevens in a matter of honor, not in his capacity as the representative of a government, but as a naval officer. The Samoan chiefs and His Majesty can best answer what promises, &c., have been made; their answer must be my answer.

Captain STEVENS. I beg to call your attention to the fact that I refused to inspect the so-called credentials of Mr. Steinberger when brought to me by Mr. Frank Platt, for the reason that I then assigned, viz, that I should be doing wrong were I to inspect any official documents without my consul or the United States consul being cognizant of them. I explained to Mr. Platt on that occasion that my duty as a naval officer

Digitized by Google

was very clear; the path is narrow, and if I step out of that path I am lost; and I now report that I see no reason to alter my decision on that point. To a man of honor there can be no motive for the concealment of any credentials he might hold. I have been for a long time officially employed, and many times on most important matters. I now beg to hand in all my own credentials and those of the foreign representatives who are with me.

(The credentials are here placed on the King's table.)

His Majesty rises and states he is glad to have met Captain Stevens here to-day, and wishes that Mr. Steinberger may be allowed to explain matters, and also that one of the Taimua may be allowed to explain the circumstances of Mr. Steinberger's arrival among them, and his appointment by them.

Captain Stevens wishes to be allowed to proceed with his statement, but His Majesty still desiring to hear Mr. Steinberger's explanation, Captain Stevens acquiesces with the remark that he has requested that the report of the foreign consuls might be read.

His Majesty here interrupted, wishing to read the letter of the people of Samoa to President Grant requesting that Mr. Steinberger be sent back to them.

Captain Stevens assents.

The native secretary reads the letter from the people of Samoa to President Grant referred to by His Majesty.

Mr. Steinberger reads answer to above from President Grant.

Captain Stevens asks, "Is this one of the letters spoken of before by you?"

Mr. Steinberger replies, "Yes, it is the first one."

Captain Stevens asks, "Is this document which you offered to produce or refused to produce?"

Mr. Steinberger replies, "It is the one he offered to produce."

Captain Stevens requests that the two last documents which were read be translated.

Dr. Turner (Captain Stevens's interpreter) reads translation of letter from Taimuas to President Grant.

The native secretary reads answer from President Grant to the Samoans in Samoan dialect.

Captain Stevens wishes to remark on the two last letters read.

His Majesty here declares that he wishes to express his sentiments with regard to this meeting.

Mr. Steinberger wishes to make a statement.

Captain Stevens wishes to represent that these repeated interruptions delay business, and that he has not received an answer to many of his important questions from Mr. Steinberger as yet.

His Majesty wishes to know whether Captain Stevens accuses Mr. Steinberger or himself of having interrupted him.

Captain Stevens replies that he has been very often interrupted during this meeting; that each one of these interruptions was conveyed to him by their interpreter; and that on the 24th instant certain persons were appointed to inspect and report on certain documents, and that he has not yet been able to make any progress in bringing forward the same.

The Faipule (by their speaker, Tuiatafu) wishes the King to express his sentiments at once, before any other business is proceeded with.

Captain Stevens wishes to know whether what the King is about to say will prejudice a fresh hearing of his statements, complaints, and claims.

His Majesty states he has no such intention.

Captain Stevens asks whether he shall have a fair hearing.

His Majesty promises to allow Captain Stevens, after the King's sentiments have been expressed, a full hearing.

Captain Stevens accepts the promise with thanks.

In compliance with Captain Stevens's request, His Majesty will give the document containing his speech to Dr. Turner, Captain Stevens's interpreter, for translation after it has been read.

The native secretary reads the address from the King to Captain Stevens in Samoan dialect.

Captain Stevens wishes to reply to this address to-morrow, as it will have to be translated before he can understand it.

His Majesty wishes to know the report of the consuls, agreed to on the 24th instant, on credentials furnished them for inspection.

Captain Stevens rises and addresses His Majesty: "Having heard but not understood Your Majesty's written address, which has just been read, I suggest that it form the subject of our next meeting, as my interpreter informs me that there are things in it which relate to my official status."

His MAJESTY. The conclusion you come to with reference to that document can be expressed to-morrow.

Captain Stevens rises, and then proceeds with his address respecting the reading of

Digitized by Google

the report made by the foreign representatives, which, with Mr. Steinberger's said credentials, is laid on the table.

The report is then read in English and Samoan, also the native secretary's letter to Mr. Foster on credentials.

Captain STEVENS. I have been requested, by the officials present, to show you an American passport, in order you may see the difference between the official one and the commission on the table before you.

Mr. Foster's official passport is then exhibited and read in Samoan.

Captain STEVENS. I have been requested by the representatives of foreign powers to state that the two documents handed in by Mr. Steinberger as credentials are similar in virtue to Mr. Foster's passport.

Mr. Steinberger rises: "With permission of Captain Stevens, I would state that mine are special passports for a special agent, signed by the Secretary of State, which is different."

Captain STEVENS. I would suggest that Mr. Foster's commission be exhibited, and read, that the natives may understand what a commission really is.

His Majesty here states that he sees no use in going into Mr. Foster's credentials, and does not doubt for a moment but that he is properly appointed.

Captain STEVENS. I nevertheless request that Mr. Foster's commission be placed side by side with Mr. Steinberger's alleged credentials, for the information of the uninitiated, and taken round the room by my attendant.

His Majesty again states that he has no doubt of the validity of the document.

Captain STEVENS. I never supposed Your Majesty ever did. I expressed a wish, it being part of the investigation, that these papers must be shown side by side, so that everybody may fully comprehend the meaning of them.

His Majesty states he has no wish that any comparison be made.

Captain Stevens regrets that His Majesty should take exception to a very simple request made by him.

Mr. Steinberger here remarks that he sees no harm in the request, and produces his passport of 1873 and passport of 1874, and hands them to Captain Stevens.

Captain STEVENS. With these documents before me, the one of which is a private American passport, the other a special or official American passport, I would ask, before making any remarks, whether Mr. Steinberger has any other document corresponding to this one, (holding up Mr. Foster's commission as consul.)

Mr. Steinberger states he has one accompanying dispatch.

Captain Stevens wishes Mr. Steinberger to designate the papers he has just handed him.

Mr. STEINBERGER. The first paper is my original commission, never revoked; the second is a passport, the special commission never having been revoked.

Captain STEVENS. I shall have a remark to make presently with reference to the document in large print, (the special passport;) the seal on it is very different to that on Mr. Foster's commissions, now in my hand; in the mean time I will read a letter signed Hamilton Fish, Secretary of State, United States of America, to Mr. Coe, the late United States commercial agent here.

(Letter read in Samoan and English.)

Captain STEVENS. You will now observe from the letter just read that the request in your letter to the United States Government, also read this morning, has been thrown over and declined by the United States Government. I wish now to draw your attention to the fact that the document styled a "credential" by Mr. Steinberger is informal, and not in any respect resembling the American consul's commission; among other things the American consul's commission is under the great seal of the United States of America; the other was not. Mr. Steinberger's document contains purely and simply a request to all persons to let him pass freely, give him friendly aid, &c. Mr. Steinberger calls this document a commission, but it is only a passport.

Mr. STEINBERGER. A passport describes the height, color, &c., of a person, which my document does not. Here are the envelopes bearing the seals of the United States of America, (exhibiting three envelopes with seals on them.)

Captain Stevens explains that the sort of passport Mr. Steinberger speaks of is one granted to an ordinary individual who wishes to travel; the other is for officials, saying, I, for instance, if traveling, should receive a special passport. He then goes on to state the United States consul's commission is addressed in a formal manner, as commissions are addressed, especially to governments abroad. He, the United States consul, is clearly designated in his document, which shows in what way he is accredited; he also possesses an official passport, which I have already produced. Finally, I would remark that Mr. Steinberger's paper is no authority, and any one who would use this document as an official credential or authority would be acting very wrong. I would remark that Mr. Foster's commission bears the signature of Mr. Hamilton Fish and Ulysses S. Grant; the others, viz, Mr. Steinberger's documents, alleged credentials, only that of Mr. Hamilton Fish, and do not bear the great seal, being merely passports.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Steinberger begs to present one more document, which is all he proposes to furnish, and states he has many more of the same character.

The document, a letter, is handed to Captain Stevens and read by him. (It was a letter from the Secretary of the United States Navy, directed to the commanding-officers of stations and all United States Government vessels on the Pacific station, asking them to render Mr. Steinberger any assistance, if it does not interfere with their other duties.)

Captain STEVENS. I wish to ask if Mr. Steinberger has any objections to my making remarks on this letter.

Mr. STEINBERGER. None.

Captain STEVENS. This letter introduces Mr. Steinberger as a United States special commissioner to commanders of vessels. I will dwell upon the point that although this document is signed by the Secretary of the Navy, Mr. Steinberger has never told us he takes his orders from him, and I wish to observe that this document is no more an authority for acting on than others that have been presented. With reference to that document I would ask, What is Mr. Steinberger's nationality?

Mr. STEINBERGER. I have applied to the Congress for a bill to allow me to serve here, but I do not know how they will decide.

Captain STEVENS. Is Mr. Steinberger a citizen of the United States or not?

Mr. STEINBERGER. Congress will decide, this session.

Captain STEVENS. Am I to understand that Mr. Steinberger belongs to no nation at present?

Mr. STEINBERGER. Until I receive notice from the United States Congress I am a United States citizen.

Captain STEVENS. I cannot understand how Mr. Steinberger can hold the office of premier of the Samoan government and at the same time be an American citizen, because I observe at page 77, chap. 294, session 1, Forty-third Congress, Statutes of the United States of America, an act relating to ambassadors, consuls, and other officers, which I will read.

Captain Stevens read the act.

Mr. Steinberger here states that he has asked the Congress to pass a bill to allow him to act as premier here; the same thing has been done by American citizens serving in other countries, and enumerates American officers serving under the Khedive.

Captain STEVENS. Mr. Steinberger's statement is perfectly correct. I am aware that officers have taken service under foreign governments, and I also know that every one of these persons has first to obtain permission from their own government, and he who does so without obtaining permission commits a very serious breach of his country's laws; and for your information, that hitherto Mr. Steinberger has produced no commission or credentials; whether he has them or not I do not know, but I can only tell you that before acting as he is now doing, he ought to obtain permission from his country.

Mr. STEINBERGER. I would most respectfully ask if that is not a question between myself and my country?

Captain STEVENS. It is, and also one to be dealt with when Mr. Steinberger interferes with the rights of foreign representatives, as at present; there is no means of holding you responsible to any nation for your acts. This investigation would not have taken place if Mr. Steinberger had not interfered with Her Britannic Majesty's consul, myself, and other British subjects.

His Majesty appointed this meeting and requested his premier to be present.

Captain Stevens then proceeds with his address respecting Commander Erben's letter to the United States consul here, first reading a letter of remonstrance from the United States consul that Commander Erben should have furnished Mr. Steinberger with a copy of an official document. He then proceeds with his address, and the interpreter (Dr. Turner) reads Commodore Erben's letter in the Samoan dialect; Captain Stevens at the conclusion again proceeds with his address until he is interrupted by the King, who rises and suggests that, the day being far advanced, the meeting shall be adjourned until Wednesday, the 29th of December.

Captain STEVENS. If it would suit His Majesty I would prefer meeting to-morrow, (Tuesday;) and would he allow me to finish the sentence I am now at?

His Majesty remarks, "That he does not wish to investigate Mr. Steinberger's authority; they have appointed him. If Mr. Steinberger does anything wrong it is for them to remove him or punish him, and not any one else."

Captain Stevens asks if this statement is made with a view to stay proceedings or for a postponement only.

His Majesty wishes his address to Captain Stevens to be translated and the proceedings then to go on.

Captain Stevens states that Commander Erben's proceedings here with reference to Mr. Steinberger have been pronounced to be very unsatisfactory; requests that His Majesty's letter may be handed in for translation, and that the meeting may assemble to-morrow instead of Wednesday, the 29th instant.

Digitized by Google

Mr. STEINBERGER. I think that I can explain. The government have affairs to settle at the request of the captain of the Gazelle, (German war-vessel.)

Captain STEVENS. If His Majesty will assent to my proposal or not, I shall be glad to hear it.

His MAJESTY. My reason for adjourning over to to-morrow is that we have business to settle with the captain of the Gazelle.

Captain STEVENS. With great regret I have to accept Your Majesty's decision.

The meeting is then adjourned.

Signed by Captain Stevens, Royal Navy, Her Majesty's ship Barracouta; S. F. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, Samoa; S. S. Foster, United States consul, Samoa; E. L. Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul for Tonga; Rev. G. A. Turner, M. D., London Mission Society, interpreter.

THIRD DAY, *December* 29, 1875.

The proceedings are opened by Captain Stevens inquiring of His Majesty whether they (*i. e.* the Taimua and Faipule) are all assembled.

The KING. We are all assembled.

Captain Stevens then commenced his address, asking that he may be allowed a patient hearing.

His Majesty assents, and wishes Captain Stevens to say all he has to say without interruption.

His Majesty's speech of the 27th instant, Monday, was then read in English.

Captain Stevens proceeds with his address and refers to paragraph 16 of His Majesty's speech, and remarks thereon. The address is then continued, and paragraphs 25 to 30 of the King's speech are read and commented on. The address is then continued, and paragraphs 26 and 27 of His Majesty's speech are reverted to by Captain Stevens, showing the government that these two clauses (*i. e.* 26 and 27) contradicted each other. The address is then proceeded with and finished.

Captain Stevens then rose to leave, and after shaking hands with His Majesty and while in the act of bidding adieu,

The King requested that a meeting might be held in three days' time to enable them to reply to Captain Stevens's questions.

Captain STEVENS. I shall be glad to accede to your request, but regret that I cannot consent to subject myself to further insinuations that I have endeavored to force a meeting, and therefore request that any wish you may have to make may be sent to me in writing.

Captain Stevens, his officers, and the foreign representatives then left.

Signed by Capt. C. E. Stevens, R. N.; S. F. Williams, S. S. Foster, E. L. Layard, G. A. Turner.

[Inclosure 2.]

Address delivered by Captain Stevens to the members of the Taimua and Faipule at a meeting arranged by the King of Samoa, to investigate claims and complaints of British subjects.

FIRST DAY, *December* 24, 1875.

Your most gracious Majesty, nobles of the Taimua and Faipule: I have availed myself of His Majesty's kind invitation to meet you here to day for several reasons, and especially pleased that I now see you and have been introduced, which I have so long desired, and I regret that so many days have elapsed without my having been furnished with the opportunity.

Without any further introduction, and for the purpose of convenience, I will proceed at once to enumerate them.

1. That Her Britannic Majesty's consul has represented to me that my visit to the Samoan group of islands, that what has taken place since I have been here, the object of my coming here, and my intentions and feelings toward you, have been willfully misrepresented to you. Her Britannic Majesty's consul has requested me to investigate the discourteous way in which he has constantly been treated, including the circumstance of British subjects having been summoned to a court of justice and summarily dealt with, &c., without his either being consulted or in any way being referred to, and a number of other similar contumacious acts of your government, which have brought Her Britannic Majesty's consul's authority and position here into contempt and seriously affected his legitimate influence.

2. The procrastination and undue delay that his representations have met with, which characterizes your government's actions, and is reported to have been so prejudicial to the interests of British subjects here.

Digitized by Google

3. The improper and outrageous treatment of a British subject on the 17th of December of this year by one of your officials, who possessed a commission under Mr. Steinberger's signature.

4. That certain notices relating to Her Britannic Majesty's government, and furnished to your own, were torn down from the place in which they were exhibited, by one of your government officials—a serious and intentional insult to the British government.

5. To the outrage committed upon the senior lieutenant of Her Britannic Majesty's steamer Barracouta, Her Majesty's consul, and myself, on one of your highways, on the morning of the 21st instant, and the insolent treatment which one Mr. Latrobe thought fit to adopt to us on the occasion. The insult was conveyed by persons who were armed and stated themselves to be soldiers of your government. The representatives of foreign powers have never been told that the road was stopped, while native people could pass to and fro, as was witnessed by us during our detention; even this morning the fact of the British consul being constantly ignored, as in the letter from you of this date. I made in my letter of the 22d instant a very ordinary request that the different consuls may be at this meeting, in reply to which I received a letter conveying a covert slight to all the foreign representatives here.

6. Nothing was ever further from my intention in my visit here to exercise any authority or to take any steps with relation to your government. I am aware exactly the contrary has been stated and reported to you, but when these representations are made and I am officially requested to investigate them, no other course is left me to pursue, and I cannot escape from the responsibility of doing so, unwilling as I am to undertake this duty.

7. It has been falsely stated to you, by whom you know as well as myself, that I came here to hoist the British flag; that I came here to annex the islands to the British crown; that I seized the schooner Peerless; that I intended to take your guns from you; that the lands of the Fijians have been confiscated since annexation, and that inhabitants of those islands have been enslaved. I have brought Mr. Layard, late administrator of the Fijian government, with me to-day, who will inform you what has taken place, if you wish it. Every one of these statements is an absolute untruth. You know as well as myself who promulgated these reports. I wish to observe that what I now wish to denounce as being falsehoods are the following, viz, to hoist the British flag, to annex the islands, that I seized the schooner Peerless, that I intended to take your guns from you. The object of my visit here was to watch the interests of British subjects, show the British flag, and to perform the ordinary duties of a man-of-war in visiting foreign countries. I further explain to the natives of Samoa, if they do not know what the ordinary pursuit of a British man-of-war is, it is simply to watch the interests of British subjects and protect them if necessary. I have no power or instructions or wish to hoist the British flag in your islands, or to annex them. Your government has not been hitherto recognized by any of the great powers, and consequently you cannot legislate for their subjects. As regards the seizure of the schooner Peerless, I was not even consulted about her seizure. On the 17th December, as the American consul was passing my ship to seize the schooner Peerless, (50 yards ahead of the Barracouta,) I received his first dispatch, and soon after she was seized I received a second communication. (An interruption was here caused by Mr. Steinberger rising and objecting to this matter being proceeded with, on the plea of it being a private transaction. For full particulars *vide* minutes of proceedings.) Some time after receiving the second dispatch, viz, 9.30 on the 17th instant, and after the schooner had been removed to the inner harbor, I sent my senior lieutenant to her to obtain particulars of the assistance the American consul had applied to me for, and it was not until the afternoon at 4 p. m. of that day, viz, eight hours after she had been seized, that I sent a boat's crew to land and take to the American consulate the arms and military equipment.

8. It will now be convenient to state that Mr. Steinberger sent, about 10.30 a. m. on the 17th December, on board to me a Mr. Frank Platt, with a request that on his (Mr. Steinberger's) behalf I would receive for perusal his (Mr. Steinberger's) credentials from the President of the United States of America, in fact the King of America. I pointed out to Mr. Frank Platt that it would be very irregular for me to peruse such documents excepting in the presence of the British and American consuls. He intimated in his reply to me that he was not aware whether these officers had seen them, and for that reason I declined to examine these documents, stating to Mr. Platt that the American consul was the proper means of communicating with an English representative. Mr. Platt also informed me on this occasion that both he and Mr. Steinberger were American citizens. (Here an interruption occurred by a crowd of natives bringing a present for Captain Stevens; *vide* minutes of proceedings.) I now wish His Majesty to desire that Mr. Steinberger's credentials may be produced for our mutual inspection.

The King then consented, and certain papers were produced by Mr. Steinberger, and a discussion upon the question of Mr. Steinberger's credentials arose, (*vide* minutes of proceedings.) It was unanimously decided to adjourn the meeting, Captain Stevens finishing his speech in the following words:

Digitized by Google

9. "I wish all Samoans to understand that by anything I say or do I desire not to injure them, and that neither the British government nor myself feels toward them in any other way but that of the utmost friendly kindness."

The meeting was then adjourned until Monday, the 27th of December, 1875.

SECOND DAY, *December* 27, 1875.

Captain Stevens's address.

Your most gracious Majesty, nobles of the Taimua and Faipule: When our meeting was adjourned on Friday last, Mr. Steinberger had laid on the table certain documents, which he professed to be his credentials from the United States Government, and which certain gentlemen, the representatives of foreign powers, have kindly consented to examine and report upon. He also promised to forward three other documents, which he said he could not lay his hands on at that time, and the delay this morning has been caused by the representatives of foreign powers having been obliged to draw up a report on the non-receipt of these papers. I have here a note from your Samoan secretary, stating that the said were never furnished him, and that thus he was unable to forward them. Would Your Majesty like to have it read?

(The King here interrupts, and a long discussion ensues respecting Mr. Steinberger's credentials. For full report *vide* minutes of proceedings.)

I will now proceed to read the report which the representatives of foreign powers have handed to me, referring to the documents which they examined.

(The report is then read; also native secretary's letter. A discussion then ensues respecting the credentials of Mr. Steinberger and the commission of Mr. Foster. For full report *vide* minutes of proceedings.)

I will now call on Dr. Turner to read his translation of Commander Erben's letter, but before doing so I beg to read a portion of a letter which was forwarded to me by Mr. S. S. Foster through Her Britannic Majesty's consul. (Paragraph 145 of letter and copy of instructions to Admiral Almy read.) You will thus observe that the letter about to be read was written by the officers in command of the Tuscarora to the American consul, and relative to conclusions arrived at by the court appointed to investigate American claims against the natives, and Mr. Steinberger was out of order in having produced such letter without having first received special permission from the United States consul. (Letter is then read by Dr. Turner, the interpreter for Captain Stevens.) Commander Erben's opinion in this matter is not of the slightest value or importance to you or any other interested person. The point which we are investigating now is, under whose and what instructions Mr. Steinberger came from America on the second occasion to take office in these lands. It is this which interests you, and not the views that Commander Erben took of the merits of Mr. Steinberger's conduct here, which can in no sort of propriety be construed into an official authority. Notwithstanding that I have thus disposed of Commander Erben's letter, I will, for the purpose of making matters thoroughly plain, and in order to give Mr. Steinberger every advantage, refer to the statement Commander Erben makes in that letter.

Here His Majesty interrupted the proceedings, requesting an adjournment. Captain Stevens desired to finish his sentence, but was not allowed. For full particulars *vide* minutes of proceedings.

The meeting was then adjourned until Wednesday, the 29th December.

THIRD DAY, *December* 29, 1875.

Captain Stevens's address.

Your Majesty, members of the Taimua and Faipule: In all civilized and enlightened countries the custom is, that when a gentleman rises to address a public meeting he is allowed a patient hearing, and is not interrupted until he has completed his address. The King's address was listened to by me without interruption, on Monday last. So far from my being treated in accordance with this custom on the two past days on which I had the honor of addressing you, I was continually met with disrespectful interruptions and obstructions to my progress, and I would now record a most earnest protest against such derogatory treatment, and I hope that I shall be allowed to complete my few remarks upon this occasion without further interruption. Will Your Majesty assent to this, for it is only upon the condition that you accede to my request that I shall dwell upon any portion of your address to me.

Digitized by Google

(His Majesty consents. (*Vide* minutes of proceedings.) Before proceeding further, I propose that the translation of His Majesty's address be now read.

(His Majesty's address was then read in English.)

It would answer no useful purpose for me to dispose of, *seriatim*, all the different points commented on by His Majesty, more especially as I have already answered some of them in my remarks on Monday, the 27th instant. There are one or two particulars, however, which I cannot allow to pass unnoticed. With reference to paragraph 16 of His Majesty's address, which I will again read, (paragraph read,) I would observe, that I would never think of taking notice of any false reports which any private individuals have spread; but the point which I did take notice and complain of is, that scandalous reports with reference to the annexation of the Fiji group, and other matters, have been put in circulation by Mr. Steinberger, the premier of your government; this I have the power to establish beyond a doubt.

With reference to paragraphs 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, and 30, (paragraphs read,) I beg your careful attention for a few minutes. You remark that you sent a request to America for the governments of Samoa and America to be united, and you believe that your wish was accepted, and in consequence Mr. Steinberger was sent down to direct you in framing laws and carrying out your government. I wish to make clear to you that this belief of yours is entirely wrong. I proved conclusively to you on Monday, the 27th instant, that Mr. Steinberger had no credentials from the American Government; I wish again to inform you that the whole subject of establishing an American protectorate over this group of islands, or annexing them, was discussed in the United States Congress in the early part of 1874, shortly after Mr. Steinberger returned to America after his first visit here, taking your request, which I read a little while ago, and the decision arrived at was that they would have nothing to do with annexing or protecting the group. You will then observe that when Mr. Steinberger came down the second time, he misled and deceived you all. He has no commission which warrants him in acting as he has been doing here, usurping a power which he does not possess; he is trying to get your power into his own hands. Samoans! are you not ashamed to think you have such a man at the head of your affairs? You state that the cause of holding this investigation is obscure to you. I can only repeat that this investigation would never have taken place but for the improper treatment of Her Britannic Majesty's consul, the insult conveyed to him and myself by Mr. Latrobe, the false reports regarding British rule in Fiji, and the habitual disregard of consular representation and the ignoring of their legitimate jurisdiction, as also the other matters of complaint which I lay at the door of your premier, and the responsibility of which he has accepted, at these meetings personally contradicting my statements, and by other means, in which he has tried to disprove statements I have made and established before you all, and which were set forth in my remarks on Friday, the 24th instant. From what was on my part a simple representation and investigation of the complaints brought to my notice by Her Britannic Majesty's consul most serious matter has emanated, inasmuch as I have clearly pointed out to you that all this trouble has been caused by Mr. Steinberger, who proclaims himself to be an American subject, and who, at the same time, holds the office of your premier. And here I must point out to you that you consider you have control over him, whereas you cannot possibly have any, for he is an American subject. I wish to draw your attention to the 26th and 27th clauses of your speech; please read the 27th clause first, and then the 26th, the one being a direct contradiction of the other. In the paragraph of Your Majesty's address on which I am now commenting you have to all intents and purposes indorsed Mr. Steinberger's actions here, both for the present and for the future, and you therefore render yourselves liable for whatever redress the English government may hereafter think fit to demand for the shortcomings and all other matters set forth by me to you at our interviews. It is to be regretted very much that you should have adopted this course, notwithstanding that I have already proved to you that Mr. Steinberger has never had any credentials and authority for being here, and has thus imposed upon you and endeavored to do so upon myself, and we have proved both his writings and his words to be false in various instances during the present investigation. If, however, you have determined to support him and all his actions, I have now to tell you that I entirely concur in the views of Her Majesty's consul, viz, that you cannot carry out any laws whatever with regard to British subjects, and we—Her Britannic Majesty's consul and myself—further strictly enjoin you on no pretext whatever to attempt to do so, nor to levy any tax or fine of any sort or description upon them, nor attempt to coerce them, directly or indirectly, under any circumstances whatever. After leaving here to-day I shall proceed to consider what further course it will be most desirable for us to pursue, as, from your determination to support Mr. Steinberger, the matters which we have been considering have assumed a most serious phase.

I would here inform you that all my actions and all the words I have uttered here will be faithfully reported home and known by all foreign powers. In the performance of my duty, I have nothing to conceal and have no object in doing so. I am now going to utter the last words I propose addressing to this meeting. In conclusion, I

Digitized by Google

would ask whether your resolution to support Mr. Steinberger in his unwarrantable conduct is the deliberate decision of Your Majesty, your Taimua, your Faipule, and your nation?

The address here ended. For conclusions *vide* minutes of proceedings.

[Inclosure 3.]

S. F. Williams, acting British consul, to Captain Stevens.

BRITISH CONSULATE, *Apia, December* 20, 1875.

Captain STEVENS, R. N.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Steamer Barracouta:

SIR: As you have represented to me that your stay here is drawing to a close, and as the Samoan government has not hitherto shown any desire to entertain and settle the serious questions already mentioned in my dispatch of the 14th instant, I have the honor to submit for your consideration that, before your departure, you will be so good as to endeavor to obtain an interview with His Majesty the King and his ministers for the purpose of investigating the following complaints:

I would submit for your consideration that should such an interview take place, the United States consul and myself may be present.

I respectfully beg also to submit that the following subjects which I, the missionaries, and my colleagues have had the honor of carefully discussing with you, may form the subjects of investigation, should we be successful in obtaining an interview:

1st. The discourteous manner in which I have been constantly treated, including the circumstance of British subjects having been summoned to a court of justice and summarily dealt with without my ever having been consulted or in any way referred to, and many other acts bringing my position and authority here into contempt, and which have seriously affected my legitimate influence.

2d. The procrastination and undue delay with which my representations with reference to the interests of British subjects have been received and treated.

3d. The improper and outrageous treatment of a British subject on the 17th instant, by an official holding a commission signed by the premier of the Samoan government.

4th. To the fact that certain notices relating to Her Britannic Majesty's government have been torn down.

5th. To an outrage committed on you, myself, and the senior lieutenant of Her Britannic Majesty's steamer Barracouta, on one of His Majesty the King of Samoa's highways on the 21st instant.

6th. To the willful misrepresentations, which have come to my ears, of the reason for your visit to this port, and also to the inclosed list of claims.

I wish respectfully to point out that should Her Britannic Majesty's steamship Barracouta leave this port without these matters being gone into, the existing unsettled and altogether unsatisfactory state of the relations between the Samoan government and British subjects, not to mention all foreigners, especially Americans, will undoubtedly result in serious consequences.

It is with reluctance I represent that my duty dictates that I should urgently point out the desirability of endeavoring to bring about an interview with the Samoan government for the representation and investigation of these important matters.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

Copy.
CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain.

[Inclosure 4.]

Alfred L. Poppe, acting German consul, to S. F. Williams, acting British consul.

GERMAN CONSULATE, *Apia, December* 29, 1875.

S. F. WILLIAMS, Esq.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul:

SIR: Having from Captain von Schleinitz, Imperial German navy, learnt your wish to be officially informed of part of the object of our visit to King Malietoa, I now beg to state that we expressed our desire that no laws in any wise touching the interests of white people should be made and decreed by the Samoan government, without first hearing the opinion of or consulting with the foreign consuls about them.

Digitized by Google

Our motive in giving this advice to the King was to secure protection to the prominent interests of foreign settlers, which can hardly be obtained by other means in a country whose political and judicial circumstances are still almost entirely unsettled. We do not aim at any undue influence in the legislation of Samoa, but it must be made clear to the Samoan government that foreign settlers are not here on sufferance, and that through their labor, and the advantages which from it have resulted to Samoa, they have acquired a positive right to a voice in Samoan affairs, inasmuch at least as their own interests are concerned. I have no doubt our respective governments will sustain our pretension.

It would be a different thing if foreigners had come to settle here after Samoan laws were already in existence; in which case they would have had to submit to them.

If you think proper to take joint action in this matter, I would propose a meeting, together with the United States consul, and leave it to you to speak to him about it.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

ALFRED L. POPPE,
Acting German Consul.

True copy.
CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain.

[Inclosure 5.]

Report of foreign consuls on credentials.

We, the undersigned, having inspected the documents submitted to us on the 24th instant, do hereby testify that they are simply two passports, dated respectively the 29th March, 1873, and the 12th December, 1874, and cannot be in any way construed as credentials from the United States Government or the President to Mr. Steinberger.

The other documents promised by Mr. Steinberger have never been forwarded to us either by him, as the secretary to the Taimua, or appears from the accompanying letter from that officer dated the 24th instant.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.
E. L. LAYARD,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, Fiji and Tonga.
ALFRED L. POPPE,
Acting German Consul.

APIA, SAMOA, *Dec.* 27, 1875.

Copy.
CHARLES E. STEVENS, R. N.

[Inclosure No. 6.]

S. F. Williams, British consul, and S. S. Foster, United States consul, to Captain Stevens, requesting him to remain at Apia.

APIA, SAMOA, *December* 31, 1875.

SIR: We, the undersigned consuls, representatives of Great Britain and the United States of America in Apia, Samoa, would most respectfully represent to you some facts with regard to this government and its relations with the foreign population, and call your attention to the serious consequences likely to ensue at the present time to us and our subjects and citizens should we be left unprotected, by the departure of her Britannic Majesty's steamship Barracouta, under your command.

In April last one A. B. Steinberger arrived as passenger in the United States steamship Tuscarora, bringing with him certain cannon and munitions of war, represented by him to be presents from the United States Government to the Samoan people.

A letter is reported to have been read from the President of the United States to the rulers of Samoa, to the effect that he had sent Mr. Steinberger, according to their request, to assist them in forming a government. He produced no document to prove that he bore any office or appointment from the Government of the United States, but stated that he was deputed by the President of the United States to deliver certain presents.

On the 18th of May a constitution written by him was adopted by the Samoan people, in which constitution was provision for the office of premier, giving that official the supreme power of dictator. This office was conferred on Steinberger.

Digitized by Google

By provision in the constitution the premier is superior to the King; and by and through the appointment of judges by himself, and his power over the King, he becomes chief arbiter over the supreme court, of fines and imprisonments, over all property and landed estates of the subjects and foreigners in Samoa.

This constitution was cheerfully acquiesced in by the missionaries and all the foreign population, as they considered any form of government was preferable to the war, anarchy, and confusion that for so many years had reigned in Samoa; every one of the islands hailed the advent of Mr. Steinberger as a happy event, and hoped that his efforts to establish a good government would be crowned with success.

This delusion, however, soon passed away when it was discovered that this Mr. Steinberger, who was to be our wise law-giver, and who was to be the instrument of raising the Samoans to the highest state of civilization, was a man of the most depraved character; that he was a notorious and shameless drunkard, a habitual fornicator and adulterer; that he sets all law at defiance, human and divine, and would scruple at nothing to carry out his base designs.

He surrounded himself with men of his own stamp, one of whom is a refugee from justice and a fraudulent bankrupt.

He has appointed men to office throughout Samoa (with few honorable exceptions) of the lowest orders and of doubtful character; the present governor, for instance, of the Apia district of the Tuamasuya, is a public defaulter, put out of office by the former government, and now re-instated by the premier.

That he seeks to ingratiate himself with the lower order of foreigners and natives of dissolute character and desperate fortunes, in order that he may have fit tools to do his bidding.

He has appealed to and inflamed the baser passions of his followers by exempting them from punishment of crimes daily brought to his notice by the outraged foreigners.

He has promised to these ignorant people to restore to them the lands sold by them to foreigners in good faith, and for which they have been paid, saying that no foreigner has any title to land in Samoa.

He has said officially that he would establish a land commission to examine titles, and that all foreigners should bring their deeds for registration, and that if any one refused so to do, his deed should be forfeited, although registered in his consulate years before Steinberger arrived on the islands.

He has from the first ignored consuls and consular jurisdiction, and tried foreigners before Samoan courts for pretended offenses, without consulting the consuls.

He ordered the trial and condemnation, without consulting the consul, of an American citizen to five years' hard labor for a pretended offense against Samoan laws, before they were promulgated or put in operation, and he publicly stated that had he had the least cause to do so he would have had him hanged as an example to natives of his power over foreigners.

That he has always shown, since his advent to power, his hatred to all foreigners of the better class, subjects or citizens, and that they have been illegally arrested, knocked down and ironed, dragged before Samoan tribunals and fined, without evidence to show that they had been guilty of any offense.

That as time progressed he has become more arrogant in his deportment and tyrannical in his assumption of power until the foreign population have become in continual dread and apprehension for their personal safety and that of their property, as their consuls are powerless to protect them.

He has threatened to send the United States consul and other United States citizens out of the group in irons, and states that he has sent for a ship of war for that purpose; this the natives by hearing so often have come to believe, and consequently treat the consul and his office with perfect contempt, and laugh to scorn his assuming to have any power in Samoa.

He kept the schooner Peerless under the United States flag, well armed, and sailed from district to district, and threatened to shell and burn any town that proved refractory to his laws.

He made the natives believe that this vessel was under the order and control of the United States Government.

He had two villages on the island of Tutuila heavily fined for slight and trivial offenses against laws of which they were ignorant.

He compelled these villages to sign a contract to pay this fine in Copra to a Thomas Merideth, who advanced the cash to the impecunious premier.

These facts, sir, that we have called your attention to are not all that we can substantiate in this man's career of crimes and usurpations; and we here declare that owing to the desperate and unscrupulous character of the man and his influence over the worst class of Samoans in his government, and to his having sworn revenge for the seizure of the Peerless, and to his having been so signally checked in his career of dictator by yourself in the late interview with His Majesty on the subject of British claims and insults to Her Britannic Majesty's officers, which has more than ever exasperated him and his followers, we, the consuls, as well as the foreign population, are in constant fear for our lives and property.

Digitized by Google

We, therefore, in behalf of ourselves, our subjects, and citizens, do beg of you to remain here to afford us that protection we so much need until we can communicate to our respective governments the existing state of affairs in Samoa; if not, the result will undoubtedly be great danger to life and property and ruin to many doing business here.

Hoping you will take this our position into serious consideration, and not abandon us in this our hour of distress, is our earnest wish.

We have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servants,

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.
S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Captain STEVENS, R. N.,
Her Majesty's Ship Barracouta.

No 23.

No. 39.] *Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.*

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, January 18, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit in this dispatch copies of the minutes of the meeting of the foreign consuls, on board of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, Capt. C. E. Stevens, on the 13th instant;

Inclosure No. 1 being Captain Stevens's address to the meeting;

Inclosure No. 2, the minutes of the meeting;

Inclosure No. 3, the proclamation, being the duplicate of the one already transmitted.

Also copy of petition of the foreign residents of all nationalities to Captain Stevens to remain to protect them, (inclosure 4.)

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 39.]

Chairman's address.

GENTLEMEN: I think it is understood by all present that we are assembled to-day by mutual consent to discuss the present situation and the existing relations between the Samoan government and the representatives of foreign powers in Samoa, especially as relative to the welfare of the subjects and citizens committed to their charge, whose interests have been greatly interfered with and endangered by the malpractices, neglect, and disregard by the Samoan government of the legitimate jurisdiction and authority of the said representatives, as set forth to them and all those present at the conference of the 24th, 27th, and 29th ultimo, at Mulinuu. Inasmuch as this is acknowledged by us all to be our object, perhaps it will be as well to briefly review the different governmental transitory conditions that this group of islands has passed through.

2. Previous to the ratification of the constitution which came into operation on the 1st of November, 1873, each tribe in Samoa was governed entirely by local chiefs, acknowledging no king or ruler but their respective chiefs, and no laws but those which each chief passed. During this epoch consular representation was fully and properly entertained and their legitimate jurisdiction upheld.

3. The first constitution was passed by and with the consent of all foreign representatives then present, and was cheerfully and fully carried out by their countrymen, in addition to which it was adopted and complied with by all Samoans, excepting the inhabitants of the islands of Tutuila and Manua, whom it never reached during its existence. Ever since the passing of this constitution, Samoa has enjoyed the bless-

Digitized by Google

ings of peace. Foreign consuls were allowed the right of entire jurisdiction over the subjects of their respective nations, and no laws were framed or passed without their advice being asked and their sanction obtained.

4. In the early part of 1875, at the request of the chiefs, an altered constitution was peaceably framed, differing from the other in the following respects, viz, that whereas the first consisted of seven members of the Taimua, in conjunction with the representatives of the foreign powers, (American, German, and English consuls,) the second comprised the enthronement of a member of the family of Malietoa and one of the Tupua family as joint kings, with fourteen members of the Taimua.

5. While some minor points in it were being discussed, and before it could be satisfied, Mr. Steinberger appears on the scene and coerces and cajoles these islanders into selecting him as "premier," which he asserts is for life, under the most shameful and willful misrepresentation relating to the Government of the United States of America, and the authority and credentials which he falsely stated he possessed from that Government.

6. For this man, Mr. Steinberger, much support was sought and obtained by all the well-disposed people here, especially those among the foreigners, and bestowed upon him in the position of premier, in the belief that his occupying that post in the government of the country would be productive of good results, and the third constitution was adopted under that belief, and with the idea that he, the author and operator, was supported and maintained as aforesaid. This third constitution included the present King being enthroned for four years, to be succeeded by a member of the Tupua family; fifteen Taimua, which body is now, without any provision, increased to sixteen; and one Faipule to every 2,000 inhabitants, with Mr. Steinberger as premier; and the briefest reference to this deed will convince you of the entire authority in the workings of the government that he has reserved to himself.

7. All of you have from day to day individually more or less, according to circumstances, since I have had the pleasure of your acquaintance, represented to me how improperly he, Steinberger, has fulfilled his promises and his duties, both socially and politically; and inasmuch as you are convinced that your interests and those you represent, and we are compelled to protect, are not safe in Mr. Steinberger's hands, whom the Samoan government have, in their address of the 27th ultimo, at Mulinuu, confirmed in his position, by indorsing his actions and expressing their intention still to intrust their interests and governance to his keeping, notwithstanding the malpractices above mentioned, and especially those brought to light at those interviews; and inasmuch as you have concluded to adopt by joint action such measures as it is to be hoped will insure the proper independence of action and protection for your subjects in the performance of their legitimate pursuits as members of civilized communities, it would therefore appear to be only necessary for you to decide what steps your course of action should now take, and I would therefore invite Mr. Alfred Poppe to first express his opinion on this subject.

(Signed) CHARLES E. STEVENS.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of the original as handed me.

S. S. FOSTER.
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 39.]

Copy of minutes of a meeting held on board of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, January 13, 1876, *with* 2 *inclosures.*

No. 1. Chairman's address to the meeting.
No. 2. Proclamation to the foreigners.

Minutes of proceedings held on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, the 13th of January, 1876, at 10 a. m.

Present: Capt. Charles E. Stevens; Mr. S. F. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul; Mr. Alfred L. Poppe, acting consul for His Imperial Majesty of Germany; Mr. S. S. Foster, consul for United States of America; Mr. Hubert E. Rudge, assistant paymaster, R. N., secretary to Captain Stevens; James L. Young, esq., secretary to Her Britannic Majesty's consul.

Proceedings opened by the consuls requesting Captain Stevens to preside.

Captain Stevens read his address, stating that the object of reading this address is to save time and simplify proceedings.

Digitized by Google

The address having been read, Captain Stevens wishes to know if it meets with the approval of the consuls.

The consuls for Great Britain and the United States approve of it unreservedly; the consul for Germany stated there are some slight things in it that he objects to, but when asked to point them out, he stated, "In the whole I am fully satisfied with it."

Mr. Poppe is then asked by Captain Stevens what course he thinks it desirable to pursue.

Mr. POPPE. What I propose is the same as I wrote to Mr. Williams, viz, that the consuls should have a voice in making the laws as they had before Mr. Steinberger exercised his influence here. I consider that as a right we have acquired.

Captain Stevens asks Mr. Poppe does he approve of the treatment foreigners had received.

Captain Stevens then said to expedite matters he thought it would be better to read Messrs. Williams and Foster's suggesitons as to the steps that should be taken in the present emergency.

First clause read and submitted for approval.

Mr. Poppe objects, as he does not think it will work, and thinks that they should intimate to the Taimua first that they contemplate adopting this course.

Captain Stevens stated that under the leadership of the present premier this government cannot be recognized as at the meeting at Mulinuu, 24th, 27th, and 29th ultimo, appointed by themselves, they paid no attention to his representation, and stated their determination to support their premier.

Mr. Poppe stated that power ought to be allowed the native police to arrest foreigners only for cases of murder and burglary.

Captain Stevens stated that this clause is simply reverting to the old constitution of 1873, when the consuls had a voice in the framing and passing of the laws.

Messrs. Williams and Foster here stated that the present police system in Samoa is open to great abuses, as it is notorious that the police take bribes to connive at crimes.

A desultory conversation here ensued, relating to the incapability of the Samoan police to preserve order, and their general incompetency, after which the clause was agreed to unanimously.

Captain Stevens then read the second clause.

Mr. Poppe objects to the last portion of the clause, as he thinks we ought to pay taxes in any country we live in, but the consuls ought to have the right to say whether the taxes are too high or not, but any government has a right to levy taxes.

Captain STEVENS. Yes, any civilized government has, but he, the United States and British consuls cannot agree that any such man as Steinberger shall have jurisdiction of any sort over British subjects or American citizens.

Mr. Steinberger will not consult the consuls in any way, and the King and his ministry are trying to force Mr. Steinberger on us.

Mr. POPPE. Certainly consuls ought to be consulted as to the making of laws.

Captain STEVENS. But the government will not consult the consuls.

Mr. POPPE. The government ought to be asked whether they will or not.

Captain STEVENS. I have written to them, as has also the British consul, and they will not give either of us any satisfactory answer.

Mr. Poppe suggests that a letter should be written to the Taimua, asking that the consuls be consulted before laws are passed.

Captain STEVENS. It is time that the unwarrantable proceedings of this government should be stopped. No British subject can be interfered with by a government which recognized as its "premier" a man like Mr. Steinberger.

Mr. Poppe suggests that if this clause be agreed to, a copy should be sent to the King.

Captain STEVENS. Certainly it is for that purpose we met to-day; the whole of these resolutions will be embodied in a proclamation, one of which will be sent to the government.

The second clause was then passed unanimously.

The third, fourth, and fifth clauses were then read and passed unanimously.

At the suggestion of Mr. Poppe the sixth clause was inserted with general approval, Mr. Poppe giving as a reason that his consular instructions authorized him to subject laborers, unprotected natives, under engagement to him to the laws of his nation only.

The seventh and eighth clauses were then read and passed unanimously, with the amendment to the eighth as suggested by Mr. Poppe.

The meeting was then adjourned, while the proclamation was drawn out, consisting of the resolutions above passed, with preamble.

Meeting re-assembled at 2 p. m.

Captain Stevens read the proclamation, which was then signed by himself and the consuls.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Williams then rose and proposed a meeting of all foreign residents at the British consulate at 12 noon, the object that, for the purpose of explaining to them their present political status in Samoa, by reading to them the proclamation previous to its being posted.

Agreed to.

The meeting then adjourned.

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain R. N., H. M. S. Barracouta.
S. F. WILLIAMS,
Acting Consul for Great Britain.
S. S. FOSTER,
Consul for United States of America.
ALFRED S. POPPE,
Acting Consul for H. I. M. the Emperor of Germany.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing minutes of proceedings is a true copy of the original as handed to me on the 15th day of January, A. D. 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 3 in No. 39.]

Proclmaation.

Inasmuch as the Samoan government have thought fit to set aside and interfere with and ignore the legitimate jurisdiction and authority of the representatives of foreign powers in Samoa, and have committed and adopted numerous malpractices in direct opposition to civilized laws, customs, and usage, have willfully indorsed these actions in every respect when represented to it (the Samoan government) at the public conferences of the 24th, 27th, 29th ultimo, in the presence of the undersigned and Layard, Her Britannic Majesty's consul for Tonga and the Fiji, and the captain of His Imperial Majesty's German ship of war Gazelle, and we having this day assembled on board Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta in the interests of our respective nations to discuss and decide what course we should adopt for the future protection of the safety, freedom, and protection of property of our subjects and citizens—

Resolved, 1st. That no subject or citizen of a nation which is represented by a consul shall be arrested without the consent of the said authority, as previous to July, 1873.

2d. That no laws in anything relating to foreigners shall be carried into effect in any respect.

3d. No Samoan shall be allowed to put irons on any foreigner at any time unless so ordered by the said foreign consul.

4th. All trials and condemnations heretofore made by the present government against a subject or subjects, citizen or citizens, of any of the nations as are represented by an accredited official, such official's consent and approvel not having been obtained thereto, shall be declared null and void.

5th. Foreigners in Samoa belonging to any nation which has no representative in the country shall be entitled to obtain protection from any consul in Samoa that they may choose, provided, always, consent to such protection be obtained from such representative, but under such circumstances it is distinctly understood that they (the said foreigners and subjects seeking the protection of another flag) shall forthwith register themselves in the consulate of the nation that the flag represents, and shall thenceforth be subject to and governed by the decision of the consular representative of the said nation.

6th. All persons of foreign extraction residing in Samoa, and held to service and labor, shall be subject to and governed only by the laws of their employers, his or their nation.

7th. From time to time lists of such subjects as are referred to in clauses 586, registered in each consulate, shall be furnished to the Samoan government.

8th. And we finally withdraw our subjects and citizens from this jurisdiction and influence of this until the Samoan government consents to foreign representatives having due authority in the framing of the laws, and they the subjects and citizens are withdrawn.

Be it understood that the clauses in this proclamation have not been framed or set forth for any other purpose than that of the protection of the lives and property of the subjects of the foreign representatives enumerated above, for their security and

Digitized by Google

safety, and they are hereby enjoined to commit no impropriety whatever, and are expected to conduct themselves as they would do if they were in their native country.

Given under our hands at Apia, the 13th day of January, 1876.

CHARLES E. STEVENS,
Captain R. N., Ship Barracouta.
ALFRRD L. POPPE,
Acting Consul H. I M. Emperor of Germany.
S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.
S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of the original read in the public meeting on January 14, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 4 in No. 39.]

Petition addressed to Captain Stevens by foreign residents.

To Captain STEVENS, R. N.,
Her Britannic Majesty's ship Barracouta, now at anchor in Apia Harbor:

The petition of the British subjects and other foreign residents, at present in Samoa, humbly sheweth:

That, about two years ago, one who called himself Colonel Steinberger visited Samoa in a small schooner, the Fanny, with a commission from the United States of America to inquire into the capabilities and resources of these islands.

At that time he pretended to be a remarkably moral man, and this obtained the sympathy and assistance of the foreign population.

When leaving he assured them that "during his absence his constant prayer to God would be for their welfare."

That, in April, 1875, he returned to Samoa, when he again received the cordial support of the foreign population, who used their influence with the natives in his favor.

That since then they have discovered that the said Steinberger has been making false representations to the natives, to the effect that he held a commission from the United States Government to make laws, and that he has the power of the United States at his command to assist him in the execution of the same, and by making other false statements, threats, and promises he has obtained such unlimited control over a certain party of natives that he is now acting as absolute dictator of these islands.

That from the slanderous reports which he has circulated among the natives in order to prejudice their minds against the foreign population, and from threats which he has uttered against many of them, they believe they have very grave reason to fear that their property, their liberties, and their lives are endangered; indeed the said Steinberger has been heard to declare that he will execute summary vengeance upon several as soon as Her Majesty's ship Barracouta shall have left the group. And as he has already tried, in an illegally-constituted court, a foreign resident, whom he sentenced to five years hard labor, on the roads, for an offense committed before these laws came into force in the island where he resided, they have no doubt but he will find means to carry these threats into execution.

That since the seizure of the yacht Peerless and armament by the United States consul, he seems to have become desperate, having removed all his artillery from Mulinuu and the ammunition from the magazine near Apia to a fort about one and a half miles from Apia, and garrisoned the said fort with native troops, now being disciplined by him. This fort commands the public road, and none are allowed to pass without an order from the commanding officer. The natives at present have also been led to believe that a conflict with the foreign residents is imminent.

That we know the general conduct of the said Steinberger, his drunkenness, his lying, his debauchery, his disregard for the common decencies of life, and from his habitual violation with impunity of those laws instituted by himself for the government of the social relations of life, which is notorious, have a strong influence for evil over the minds of the natives.

That no protection can be obtained from the present government; that robbery and thieving are, if not openly, yet passively encouraged by the fact that the perpetrators of these offenses are allowed to escape, while their captors have been put in irons and fined—proof of which can be established; and that the consuls declare they are unable to do anything toward obtaining redress or satisfaction for those complaints which have been lodged in their offices.

Digitized by Google

That in those cases where foreigners have rendered themselves amenable to the law, the treatment they have received can only be characterized as brutal.

That we are strongly of opinion that a majority of the natives are not favorable to the present premier; but that an honest expression of their opinions cannot be obtained, as some of the highest chiefs have already been arrested for daring to show any opposition. In fact that the said Steinberger is acting as a thorough despot, and we firmly believe that he will recapture the yacht Peerless, and proceed to other violence against the foreign population as soon as Her Majesty's ship shall have left her anchorage.

For these and many other reasons we might assign we believe the said Steinberger to be a dangerous man, and that, as neither life or property can be considered as safe while he remains in the country, we beg and pray that if it be possible he may be removed, or that you take such steps as you may deem most fit and proper for the protection of our lives and property, if his removal cannot be effected.

Apia, December 28, 1875.

Signed as follows:

W. C. Turnbull.
S. Dean.
Frank Cornwall.
Moses David.
J. Aseman.
David Kinison.
A. G. Stead.
Antonio Perireny.
Awyed Buckner.
Charles Fruan.
William Dunlop.
Charles Bell.
M. Lanahan.
J. Fretton.
Henry Marshall.
Alexander Craig.
John King Bruce.
William Johnstone.
Thomas Johnstone.
G. Duseigneur.
Ad. Volkman.
James L. Young.
Julius Schevencke.
W. Tuskow.
J. W. Williams.
James Laurenson.
J. C. Jenkins.
J. W. Aull.
J. E. V. Alvord.
Ch. Nezler.
C. O. Hammond.
H. Smith.
E. Wend.
Joe A. Coster.
Alfred A. Smalley.
Henry Fruan.
Oluf Christianson.
O. G. Wing. 王 士 氏
Johon Anderson.
T. Dickson.
George Parkinson Bradley.
Ah Sue. 亞 蘇
Sun Hing Lang.
Alfred Fruan.
W. M. Williamson.
Edward Hall.
Bruno Rau.
Christian Coritts.
E. Butler.
W. Frost.
Samuel Gordon.
John Johnson.
William Williams.
J. Sharp.

I hereby certify that the within names and foregoing petition, with names attached, is a true copy of the original petition as handed me this day, and that I am acquainted with most of the signers of the said petition, and know their signatures to be the true and genuine signatures of the persons so signing.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal of this consulate this 18th day of January, A. D. 1876.

[SEAL.]

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 24.

Mr. Campbell to Mr. Foster.

No. 20.]

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, March 13, 1876.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your dispatch No. 35, dated 5th January last, with inclosures. It relates to the seizure by you of the schooner Peerless, for a breach of the neutrality laws of the United States, and to the alarming state of affairs in Samoa.

The matter of the seizure of the schooner will be considered by the

Digitized by Google

Department when the full particulars in regard to it, promised by you, are received. It is thought that the instructions to you from the Department, 12th January last,* in relation to Col. A. B. Steinberger, renders it unnecessary to instruct you further in regard to the other matters referred to in your dispatch.

I am, &c.,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Third Assistant Secretary.

No. 25.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

No. 44.] UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 18, 1876. (Received May 13.)

Sir: I have the honor to transmit for your perusal two contracts and accompanying letters, found among the papers of Col. A. B. Steinberger after his arrest. Inclosure No. 1 is a contract with Messrs. J. C. Godeffroy & Son, of Hamburg, with A. B. Steinberger. This requires no comment, but fully explains his course here against the foreigners, and particularly his envenomed course towards the American consul and American citizens. Inclosure No. 2 are letters, numbering 1 to 10 inclusive, referring to the aforesaid contracts. Inclosure No. 3, contract with J. H. B. Latrobe, of Baltimore. Inclosure No. 4, wherein he commits perjury in San Francisco. Inclosure No. 5, bill of sale of George F. Waters, showing he had a right to the custody of all Steinberger's prints, papers, &c. I also find, in his extensive correspondence, copies of all his letters to the State Department against myself. I find letters reflecting no great credit on certain officers of the United States Government, but I feel rejoiced to state that no one in the State Department is implicated in this stupendous swindle.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Copy of agreement between Col. A. B. Steinberger and John Ces. Godeffroy & Son, of Hamburg.

I hereby certify that the within written agreement is a correct copy of the original now in my possession.

Apia, March 18, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure No. 1.]

Agreement between Colonel A. B. Steinberger and Messrs. John Ces. Godeffroy & Son, of Hamburg, for their establishment at Apia.

UPOLU, SAMOA.

1. Col. A. B. Steinberger proceeds to the Samoa Islands as United States commissioner, in order to establish there a fixed and substantial government upon the principles of good administration. The advantages of such a fixed government are too evident both for the welfare of the Samoa population and for the development of the rich resources of these islands.

*See former report, p. 124.

Digitized by Google

2. Col. A. B. Steinberger, who, by his future position at Samoa and the home endorsement, will evidently exercise a paramount influence in the Samoan Islands, hereby pledges himself to the proper and legitimate interests of the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy & Son at Apia, and to avoid all other business connexions in toto in America, Europe, & Samoa. He will advise with the managers of said establishment upon all important matters; especially where the welfare of the same is concerned, he will identify the interest of the Samoa government with that of the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy & Son at Apia, and secure to the latter a representation commensurate with the importance of said establishment's interests.

3. J. C. Godeffroy & Son promise on behalf of their establishment at Apia in every way to co-operate with Colonel A. B. Steinberger in his laudable and humane purpose, to instruct their representatives at Samoa heartily to assist Colonel Steinberger and in every way in his arduous task, namely, to keep upon good terms and to cultivate the intercourse with the missionaries, to keep a vigilant eye upon the behavior of their vessels' crews on shore, etc., etc.

4. J. C. Godeffroy & Son promise, as soon as the established government at Samoa is recognized by the United States of America, to use directly and through the German consul at Apia all the influence they possess to promote the recognition of the Samoa government by the German Empire, and to submit on behalf of their establishment at Apia in all differences and claims to the regular to be established courts of justice at Samoa.

a. In addition to the above general stipulations, it has especially been agreed between Col. A. B. Steinberger & Mess. J. C. Godeffroy & Son, for their establishment at Apia—Col. Steinberger to procure for the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy & Son at Apia the Samoa government recognition and countersignature of all land sales heretofore made to the managers of the same by the natives. It being understood, to that effect, a department of the interior and a government registry of land-sales is to be created.

b. The government to permit the introduction of foreign labor, (Chinese as well as other islanders;) copies of contracts to be lodged with the government; all such labor to be voluntary, and their grievances as well as all complaints against them subject to courts of law and decision. Each laborer to be registered with name, age, and place of birth or nativity; to be furnished with a government permit, and at the expiration of their term of contract to be at liberty to depart or recontract, or to remain as citizen at Samoa with all privileges and immunities, but subject to general law; each laborer, however, to be free and exempt from direct taxation or compulsory delivery of produce (see art. *g*) during their contract time, but the contractor to pay a per capita tax of fifty cents per annum to the Samoan gov't for each and every adult male laborer. The Samoa government to furnish to those ships which the manager of the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son point out as destined to import foreign laborers into Samoa the necessary permit passports.

c. That free trade be the established system of the Samoa government; no export nor import duties, except upon the importation of spirits, as hereinafter mentioned, (see art. *k*.) to be levied.

d. That the harbor dues shall not exceed those created for Pago-Pago by American officers—say three cents per register ton; this not to apply to tenders, small craft (under 200 tons reg.) acting as coasters or carriers for larger vessels.

e. Pilotage to be under the jurisdiction of a board of harbor commissioners, who are to appoint persons of trustworthy character as pilots; the scale of pilotage to be fixed in accordance with present customs, and after consultation with the manager of the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy & Son at Apia.

f. That a per capita tax shall be levied on each adult male inhabitant of the Samoan group, (except imported laborers, as hereinbefore mentioned,) to be paid to the Samoan government in kind—say coprah, cocoa-nut fibre, or other article of export, however, at least one-half in coprah and cocoa-nut fibre, having a specific and fixed value; and that the Samoan government be responsible for the value and quality of such material.

g. That the government of Samoa create a contingent fund, exclusive of other taxation, to be provided for by a law making it compulsory for each head of a family (foreign laborers excepted) to produce and furnish to the national treasury of Samoa sixty pounds of well-dried, sound coprah and sixty pounds of cocoa-nut fibre for each and every member of his family, himself included.

h. All coprah and cocoa-nut fibre in the hands of the Samoan government through taxation, payment of government employees, or settlement of disabilities, to be sold to the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia, at the price of 1½ cent (one & one-half cents) pr. lb. for either article, for a period of the next ten years, to be delivered at the offices of said establishment at Apia, or at one of their agents or stations in the Samoa group, and to commence after the establishment of the government and the introduction of the corresponding laws. After the expiration of the first ten years, the price for coprah and cocoa-nut fibre is to be agreed upon again for the next term of 10

Digitized by Google

years, between the government of Samoa and the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia, this latter to abrogate such contracts at one year's notice.

i. All lands improved and under cultivation prior to 1st March, 1875, to be exempt from taxation for a period of ten years from that date, this provision, however, to apply to productive plantations, (excepting cocoa-nut trees.) All land coming into cultivation after 1st March, 1875, to be subject to an annual land-tax.

k. All spirits to be subject to a tax or import duty. Wine and beer always excepted.

l. The government of Samoa to grant a monopoly for the exportation of the bark of the ua or Chinese paper mulberry to the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia, for Europe, and to Walter S. Wilkinson, of Baltimore, Md., for America, for a period of twenty years from date of establishment of intended Samoa government.

m. That after the 1st January, 1875, all native lands can only be sold to the Samoa government; and that hereafter only government titles will be esteemed valid.

n. Col. A. B. Steinberger to exert his influence for speedy settlement and fulfillment of past difficulties and claims between the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia and the government at Samoa, or Samoa chiefs or people.

o. Col. Steinberger to use his influence and promote a steam communication between San Francisco and the Samoa group.

p. The establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son be appointed the bankers and fiscal agents of the Samoan government at Samoa, and J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Hamburg to be appointed the same for the world, excepting the United States of America, but also there if they deem it political and advisable.

q. The Samoa government to fix a standard coin as a legal tender, and if necessary, in order to facilitate the circulation, to create paper money to serve as legal tender in the Samoa Islands. The establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia to be intrusted with the execution of this measure and the coining of the circulating medium—say, of copper, nickel, or other metal—upon terms to be agreed upon between Col. A. B. Steinberger and the managers of said establishment. The establishment of a government bank, and the conditions likewise to be discussed and fixed between Col. A. B. Steinberger and the manager of the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son, whenever the moment arrives; and, at all events, the management of such a bank to be intrusted to said establishment.

r. That of all coprah & cocoa-nut fibre sold by the government of Samoa to the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Apia, or any other agency or station of the same in the Samoa Islands, (see art. *h*,) Col. A. B. Steinberger to receive from that establishment two dollars per ton weight delivered.

s. That Col. Steinberger receives a commission of 10 %—say ten per cent.—upon the amount of purchase of all other produce or material sold by the government of Samoa to the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son.

t. That Col. Steinberger receive a commission of 10 %—say ten per cent.—upon the amount of all purchases made by the Samoan government for material, etc., etc., from the establishment of J. C. Godeffroy and Son at Samoa.

In witness whereof we, the undersigned, have this 16th day of September, 1874, affixed our signatures.

A. B. STEINBERGER. [SEAL.]
JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON. [SEAL.]

Attest:
GUSTAV GODEFFROY.
JOHN W. THOMPSON.

[Inclosure No. 2—A.]

HAMBURG, *September* 19, 1874.

MESSRS. GODEFFROY & SILLEM,
San Francisco:

DEAR SIRS: We beg to confirm our yesterday's letters, and now have to advise you that we, under date of 16th instant, have given us the pleasure to hand to Col. A. B. Steinberger a letter of introduction to your good selves, whom we heartily to your kind civilities and reception.

Colonel Steinberger proceeds, as commissioner of his government, from San Francisco to the Navigator Islands, in a vessel of the United States Navy. At San Francisco Colonel Steinberger will purchase a vessel for us, if he finds a suitable one for our purposes, and we herewith open in the favor of Colonel Steinberger a credit with you for the sum of $7,000—say seven thousand dollars—for the purchase of said vessel. The vessel please get registered in the name of your Mr. William Sillem, in order to be allowed to carry the American flag, and hold it entirely at the disposal of Colonel Steinberger, who will man her, equip her, and furnish her with provisions, providing the

Digitized by Google

funds for all this. She has to be cleared by your good selves for Apia, Navigator Islands, and we request you to insure the vessel for a voyage to Apia at the amount paid for her.

Please send on to Apia a power of attorney for Mr. Alfred L. Poppe, with a power to substitute for the sale of the ship and the transfer of the titles. Your drafts on us for the re-imbursements of your outlays, either in reichsmark or in pounds sterling, payable London, will find due protection, and believe us, dear sirs, yours, very truly,

JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

[Inclosure No. 2—B.]

HAMBURG, *September* 19, 1874.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,

To the care of the offices of the United States Minister, London:

DEAR SIR: We thank you for your lines of 17th instant, from Frankfurst, with inclosure, for which, however, there was no necessity. Our people at Samoa don't know anything of it.

The last quoted exchange at New York for sterling is $4.84. The people at Frankfurst got, therefore, not quite ¼ per cent. for banking, which is not so much out of the way. Inclosed you find copy of our to-day's letter to Godeffroy & Sillem, San Francisco, the tenor of which is entirely according to your wishes. We will be always very glad to receive news from you, and remain, very faithfully, yours,

JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

The photograph of my country-seat will reach you in the U. S. A. Cesar is out shooting to-day. All send best regards to you.

G.

[Inclosure No. 2—C.]

Col. A. B. Steinberger debit to Joh. Ces. Godeffroy & Son, Hamburg.

Dec. 2, 1874.	To payment from A. E. Godeffroy, New York, £800, gold		$3,880
Feb. 27, 1875.	From Godeffroy & Sillem, cash, gold		1,500
	From Godeffroy & Sillem, cash, gold	$8,500	
	Lawyer Bowrie, notarial fees, purchase of schooner Peerless	100	
		2	
			8,602
	Total, gold		$13,982

E. & O. E.

To be settled with the factory of Joh. Ces. Godeffroy & Son, in Apia, with interest at the rate of 6 per cent. per annum.

Hamburg, May 1, 1875.

JOHN CESAR GODEFFROY & SON.

[Inclosure No. 2—D.]

HAMBURG, *December* 7, 1874.

MY DEAR SIR: We addressed you on the 20th October to Washington, and on the 24th October to London, and I have now to acknowledge receipt of your message of 13th, from Washington, your letter of 18th November, and your message of 30th November, from New York. By our telegram to our relation at New York, under date of 3d instant, we complied to your wishes regarding advances, and we now await your various communications you intended to give us. The main point is an early departure for the islands, especially as the people at Samoa talk of the election of a King, and our agents fear that this may lead to a fresh outbreak of civil war, which certainly would be inhibited by your presence.

Our agent at San Francisco will be as discreet as cautious in every respect. You may rely upon it. All your news sound well, and, knowing you as we do, we are sure everything will go right, and that we as well as our friends at Samoa can depend upon you under all circumstances.

Digitized by Google

The Auckland Blue-book, which treats the scheme of the establishment of a New Zealand and Polynesian Company, you will of course have to hand. It will not be brought before the New Zealand parliament before next year's session.

Do write us before leaving San Francisco, and please take charge of our correspondence for Samoa, which our agent at San Francisco will hand to you.

My family unites in kind regards to you, and believe me, my dear sir, yours truly,

JOH. CESAR GODEFFROY.

[Inclosure No. 2—E.]

HAMBURG, *December* 17, 1874.

DEAR SIR: We addressed you on the 7th instant to San Francisco, as per copy inclosed, and we have now to acknowledge receipt of your very welcome communications of 27th November, from Washington, and 1st December, from New York, all of which had our particular attention. We hope you will be able to give us always similar good accounts of your proceedings, and you know that you can rely upon us under all circumstances, as we do upon you. Our people at Apia will act entirely in accordance with you, and we feel quite confident that your mutual endeavors will bring everything forward in a prosperous way. It is a difficult task you have to fulfill, but having had the pleasure of your personal acquaintance, we feel convinced that a failure of your message may be considered next to an impossibility. Our complying with your wishes for some advances will prove to you our desire to meet your views, and in accordance herewith we opened to-day a further credit in your favor with our friends at San Francisco for £300, we say three hundred pounds sterling, to put you in funds at San Francisco, if there be the necessity for unexpected outlays. We will charge 6 per cent. interest on these advances, and it is understood that you will refund us by the returns for you at Apia.

Our nephew sent us your receipt for the £800 he paid you at New York, and advised us that the life-policy you mention will come forward by one of the next steamers. The copies of the documents you intend to send us will be put under double lock in our safe, depend upon it, and you may rest assured that everything will be managed on our part in a proper and most cautious way. We shall be delighted to see Minister Mr. Jones and his family at Hamburg, and we need not add that we will do all in our power to make such a stay to this gentleman as agreeable as possible, and show him all attentions. Regarding the small craft and the mortgage for the purchase-money, we desired our San Francisco friends to meet your wishes entirely, and we have written to Apia on the subject quite in the way you mention. Mr. Poppe and our kind brother will take care that everything will be managed with great discretion, in order to avoid all unnecessary comments at Samoa. We thank you for the manner you mentioned us to His Excellency the President and the Secretary of State regarding Samoan affairs; we are glad to be able to add, according to news received, that the amounts of the claims due in 1875 and 1876 will already have been settled by the Samoan government in all probability by this time. If anything worth mentioning should still come into our minds, we shall address you again to San Francisco. Meanwhile believe us, dear sir, yours, faithfully,

JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

Our ladies unite in kind regards to you.

To Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
San Francisco.

[Inclosure No. 2—F.]

HAMBURG, *January* 7, 1875.

DEAR SIR: We addressed you under date of 17th December, as per copy inclosed, and we ought to wish that these lines will not meet you any more at San Francisco, as we adhere to the proverb, "time is money," and are longing to see a beginning made with the establishment of a regular government at Samoa.

According to telegraphic news from Apia up to 27th November, everything went on smoothly there, and our factory and business was still always on the increase. You will find our people there up to the mark in every respect, and quite ready to act with you hand in hand in all directions, in which we see the guarantee for every success in our mutual endeavors for the development of Samoa affairs. If you can make the natives work, grand things can and will be done at Samoa, and our friends there knowing our disposition and our intentions will always be ready to co-operate with you. Mr. William Sillem has been desired by us to manage the affair of the small craft you intended to purchase at San Francisco entirely to your mind, and we have written to

Digitized by Google

Apia in the same way, so that you will have everything your own way, and we only trouble you to fulfill the necessary formalities for the case of death.

Do let us hear from you whenever you are at leisure, and wishing you the compliments of the season, we express the hope that 1875 will see already a good beginning of our united proceedings.

Believe us, dear sir, yours, faithfully,

JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
San Francisco.

[Inclosure No. 2—G.]

HAMBURG, *January* 25, 1875.

DEAR SIR: Your favor of January 7 is to hand, with the copy of the valuable dispatch from high quarters; so we were very glad to learn from your lines that you intended departing from San Francisco fully fortified in every respect for the Samoan enterprise.

We can only repeat that you will find our people at Apia prepared for your arrival and for the promotion of your views in the pursuit of your plans, just the same as if we were personally there.

It will be your task to remove at an early moment all detrimental competition which may spring up on the beach at Apia adverse to the carrying through of the plans in contemplation.

Your life-policy of $10,000, transferred to us, was sent us by Mr. A. E. Godeffroy, New York, and has been carefully deposited in our safe.

From Mr. W. P. Wilkinson we received a letter, accompanied by your lines of introduction, with an application for the agency of some large continental fire or marine insurance company. We shall give this matter our attention, and shall be glad to be of use to Mr. W.

Believe us, dear sir, yours, faithfully,

JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

(We inclose copy of our last lines of 7th instant.)

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER,
San Francisco, or Apia Samoa Islands.

[Inclosure No. 2—H.]

SAN FRANCISCO, *February* 27, 1875.

DEAR SIR: Previous to your last departure from this city, it was understood that we should advance to you eighty-five hundred ($8,500) dollars to enable you purchase the schooner Peerless, you giving a mortgage back to secure us the repayment of that amount. We are advised, however, by counsel that no foreigner can take a mortgage upon an American vessel. We have, therefore, arranged with Mr. Jerome B. Ford, a citizen, to loan you that sum, and as security for its repayment the vessel has been conveyed by Mr. Ogden to him, and this day registered in Ford's name. This constitutes the transaction a loan and mortgage, of which the inclosed defeasance from F. to you is evidence. Ford, by this mail, sends power of attorney to Alfred L. Poppe, authorizing him to convey the vessel to you or your assigns at any time within a year, (and the time may, if necessary, be extended,) upon the payment of the amount, $8,500, loaned as above.

Very truly,

GODEFFROY & SILLEM.

A. B. STEINBERGER, Esq.

DEAR SIRS: The arrangement mentioned in the foregoing letter is in every respect satisfactory to me, and I fully ratify, adopt, and confirm the same.

Very truly,

———— ————.

Messrs. GODEFFROY & SILLEM,
San Francisco, Cal.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 2—I.]

DIE FACTORIA VON JONAN CESAR GODEFFROY AND SOHN.
Apia, May 5, 1875.

Colonel STEINBERGER, *Present:*

SIR: In reply to your note of yesterday, we have referred to article 3 of the contract between you and Messrs. Godeffroy & Son, and beg to state that we have not found anything in it which could entitle you to complain about non-fulfillment of its stipulations on our part nor authorize you to propose its abrogation.

We beg leave to assure you that we are as much disposed as ever to assist you in every way in your intentions to establish a good and firm government in Samoa, according to the tenor of the contract. Messrs. Godeffroy on their part have done more than they were obliged to do by making you advances to the amount of $14,000, but it does not follow that we are to go on with them. According to their instructions we are not allowed to extend this credit, and we therefore thought proper to advise you of this on the first opportunity. We do not see any cause of offense in a matter which is of daily occurrence in mercantile affairs.

There is no stipulation in the contract which might be interpreted as an obligation to furnish you pecuniary assistance or credit; if you counted upon it you ought to have made an agreement about it in Hamburg.

As much as we know, your position in regard to the Samoans is still uncertain; they may alter their minds, as they are too apt to do, and they may choose to govern themselves and go on in the same deplorable way as hitherto. In such case your good intentions would be frustrated and our own expectations fall to the ground. Now, you must acknowledge that in such an event any further advance on our part would run great risk. We hope you may succeed in coming to terms with the Samoans. When we see your position amongst them fixed and secure, and a prospect of good government and peace, we may recommend our Hamburg friends to reconsider their determination about credit, and in the meanwhile we shall ask for further instructions from them beforehand.

We remain, sir, yours, respectfully,

ALF. L. POPPE.

[Inclosure No. 2—J.]

HAMBURG, *September* 1, 1875.

Col. A. B. STEINBERGER, *Apia, Samoa:*

DEAR SIR: Your favor of 21st March reached us a short time ago, having only been posted at San Francisco by Mr. Blake on his arrival there. We most sincerely congratulate you to the success already obtained at Samoa by forming the government and the acceptance of a constitution adapted for the islands, and we add our best wishes that your future endeavors may have the same satisfactory success and will lead to a final consolidation. We regret that you consider yourself in the beginning not so substantially and to the full extent of your expectations assisted by our friends at Apia. We feel confident that our friends will do all they can within the range of their power to give you all assistance, which we know they desire to do, to promote your endeavors, and in accordance with the development of the circumstances there, and you must attribute any disappointment you may have felt to the peculiar circumstances always prevailing at the time of such political changes, but not to the want of good will and disposition on behalf of our friends at Apia.

In consequence of the breakdown of the steamer from Australia, your communications per Cesar Godeffroy are not yet to hand. We hope to receive the same in about a fortnight and at the same time news from Apia up to July 16 will reach us. We most earnestly desire that these will bring us the tidings of your progressing satisfactorily in the task you have put before yourself, and we do not doubt for a moment that this news at the same time will bring us the confirmation of a full understanding between yourself and our friends at Apia, with whom we beg to request you to treat also in future with full confidence.

Believe us, dear sir, yours, very truly,

JOH. CES. GODEFFROY & SON.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing letters and accounts, numbering 1 to 10 inclusive, are true copies of the originals now in my possession.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

APIA, *March* 20, 1876.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 3.]

Copy of articles of agreement between A. B. Steinberger and John H. B. Latrobe, of Baltimore, Md.

I hereby certify that the within written agreement is a correct copy of the original now in my possession.

Apia, March 18, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Articles of agreement made this second day of January, in the year eighteen hundred and seventy-five, between Albert B. Steinberger, of the city of New York, of the first part, and John H. B. Latrobe, junior, of the city of Baltimore, of the second part, witnesseth, That whereas the said Steinberger has existing contracts looking to pecuniary profits with various parties, and proposes to enter into others, at the Samoa or Navigator Islands, in the Pacific Ocean; and whereas the said Latrobe has agreed to accompany the said Steinberger to the said islands, and to render all the service that may be in his power in carrying out contracts now existing or hereinafter to be made, it is hereby agreed between the parties hereto, that in consideration of the service to be rendered by the said Latrobe, he shall be entitled to twenty-five per cent. of all commissions and pecuniary profits of every description of all undertakings in which the said Steinberger may be engaged during the existence of the present contract between the said Steinberger and the said Latrobe; and whereas, in addition to commercial transactions, it may so happen that the said Steinberger may have it in his power to establish and organise a form of government for said islands, or some of them, under which it may so happen that the said Steinberger may hold office, and be able to provide office through his influence for his friends, these articles of agreement further witness that the said Steinberger will in good faith use his influence, both official and personal, to procure for the said Latrobe the best and most honorable and lucrative office under said government after he, the said Steinberger, shall be himself provided for, he the said Latrobe agreeing to do whatever may be in his power to facilitate the efforts of said Steinberger to form and organize the government aforesaid. And it is hereby agreed that the said Latrobe shall, in addition to the compensation by way of official salary and through the profits herein provided, be furnished by the said Steinberger at the said islands with suitable quarters and subsistence, and also with transportation for himself and his personal effects from San Francisco to said islands free of charge. And whereas, in addition to such profits and commissions as the said Steinberger may become entitled to as aforesaid, other profits and commissions may arise from other undertakings in which said Steinberger may engage, including such as may be carried on with Walter S. Wilkinson, of the city of Baltimore, it is understood that in regard to all such the said Latrobe shall be entitled in like manner to receive twenty-five per cent. as compensation for services to be rendered in connection therewith. It is also understood and agreed that the interest of the said Latrobe in the commissions and commercial profits as comprehended in this agreement shall not commence until the sum of thirteen thousand five hundred dollars shall have been re-imbursed to said Steinberger for expenses heretofore incurred by him in connection with the business in question. It is further agreed that any compensation that may be received by the said Steinberger from the United States Government *for past or future employment in connection with said islands* * shall be included in the terms of this agreement. It is understood by the parties hereto that the profits herein referred to are the net profits of the transactions out of which they may arise. It being also agreed between the parties that the agreement hereby made shall continue in force for the term of ten years from the date of these presents, with the understanding, however, that the said Latrobe may at any time after the expiration of the first two years terminate this agreement, and the said Steinberger shall thereupon make a fair settlement of all the transactions comprehended in this agreement with the said Latrobe, and shall pay the said Latrobe his full and fair proportion of one-fourth in the same up to the date of the termination of this agreement by said Latrobe.

It being understood that the said Latrobe shall only terminate this agreement with the intention of returning to America, or at all events leaving Samoa, and terminating all his relations, official and otherwise, in the Samoan or Navigator Islands.

In witness whereof we have set our hands and seals the year and date first above written.

(Signed) A. B. STEINBERGER. [SEAL.]
JOHN H. B. LATROBE, JR. [SEAL.]

Witness:
(The twenty-third line on the 3d page being interlined.)
FERDINAND LATROBE.

* The words underlined are those referred to by witness.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 4.]

SAN FRANCISCO, *May* 7, 1874.

A. B. STEINBERGER:

DEAR SIR: Mr. Brooks is now, and for two weeks past has been, engaged in a large ejectment suit, and he has requested me to write to you that this grand jury here have found an indictment against you for perjury. There are two counts in the indictment: one for perjury in swearing to the answer in Lent *v.* Steinberger, and the other for perjury in giving the deposition in the same case. The witnesses examined before the grand jury are G. B. McClenning, Joseph Clark, Wm. M. Lent, E. B. Holmes.

The indictment was filed May 1st, 1874.

Yours,

W. LEVISTON.

I hereby certify the above writing is a true copy of the original letter, now in my possession.

APIA, *March 20th*, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure No. 5.]

MULINUU, UPOLU, SAMOA,
December 24th, 1875, 8 o'clock a. m.

For in consideration of the sum of one dollar, the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, paid to me by Geo. F. Waters, I do sell, consign, assign, and transfer all personal property belonging to me in Samoa to the said Geo. F. Waters, and I furthermore consign to the custody of Geo. F. Waters all my prints, papers, and documents.

(Signed) A. B. STEINBERGER.

Witness:
JOHN LATROBE.
FRANK PLATT.
MATTHEW HUNKIN.

I hereby certify that the above writing is a true copy of the original bill of sale now on record in this office, in Book D No. 6, folio 19.

Apia, March 20th, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 26.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

No. 47.] UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 18, 1876. (Received May 13.)

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that A. B. Steinberger was arrested 8th of February and placed on board of the British man-of-war Barracouta, on request of Malietoa I, King of Samoa, as per inclosures.

I have the honor, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure No. 1 in No. 47.]

SAMOA, *February* 7, 1876.

To S. S. FOSTER,
Consul of the United States:

SIR: I, Malietoa I, King of Samoa, hereby make known my earnest desire to your excellency. It is as follows:

I am determined that A. B. Steinberger, premier of my government, shall be removed rom office and from this group.

Digitized by Google

My reasons for this desire are, that he has been proved to be a liar and an impostor; that he has been the cause of all the troubles which are called insults offered by me and my government to the representatives in Samoa of the British and United States governments; and I am convinced that, if he be not at once removed, he will be the cause of the ruin of my government and nation.

The means at my command are not to be relied upon for his removal; and it is difficult for me to deal with an American citizen, being unaccustomed to the manners of civilized nations in such cases. I therefore earnestly entreat your excellency, in conjunction with Mr. Williams, the British acting consul, and Captain Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, to whom I have written in the same terms as the above, to aid me in having the said A. B. Steinberger at once removed, in order to save my country.

That is all.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

[Inclosure No. 2 in No. 47.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, February 7, 1876.

Capt. C. E. STEVENS, R. N.,
Her Britannic Majesty's Ship Barracouta, Apia Harbor:

SIR: His Majesty Malietoa I, having appealed to me for assistance to remove from his government and kingdom an American citizen, named A. B. Steinberger, for reasons set forth in the inclosure, and having no means at my disposal to enable me to forward His Majesty's views, as my Government has always expressed every good will and regard for the welfare of the Samoan people, and believing my Government would grant the request of the King if a ship of war was present, I therefore have the honor to request and appeal to you to render such assistance as you can, to remove this dangerous man and keep him in custody until he can be deported.

I have the honor to be &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure No. 3 in No. 47.]

SAMOA, *February 7*, 1876.

To Captain STEVENS, R. N.,
Her Brittannic Majesty's Ship Barracouta, and S. F. Williams, Acting British Consul:

I, Malietoa I, King of Samoa, hereby make known my earnest desire to your excellencies. It is as follows:

I am determined that A. B. Steinberger, premier of my government, shall be removed from office and from this group. My reasons for these desires are that he has been proved to be a liar and an impostor; that he has been the cause of all the troubles which are called insults offered by me and my government to the representatives in Samoa of the British and United States governments; and I am convinced that if he be not at once removed he will be the cause of the ruin of my government and nation.

The means at my command are not to be relied upon for his removal, and it is difficult for me to deal with an American citizen, being unaccustomed to the manners of civilized nations in such cases.

I therefore earnestly entreat you and the Hon. S. S. Foster, United States consul, to aid me in having the said A. B. Steinberger at once removed, in order to save my country. I have also written to Mr. Foster in the same terms as the above. I wish it to be distinctly understood that even though Mr. Steinberger be now removed from his office, I still adhere to the request that my government made to the United States Government for protection; if they will grant a bona-fide protection to myself and my government I shall be glad.

In addition I hereby beg and pray you and the British government to grant myself, my government, and nation your protection against all disaffection which may arise from persons in Samoa, and any and every trouble which may hereafter threaten my government from without, until such time as I have definite information from America, whether that nation will grant me the protection that I applied to them for.

I also beg you to befriend my government by sending dispatches with a view to obtain without delay a positive answer from the American Government whether they intend to accept our overtures or not.

That is all.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure No. 4 in No. 47.]

King's address.

I desire the attention of all you chiefs of the Taimua and Faipule of our government.

I am thoroughly determined that A. B. Steinberger, the premier, be removed from office and from this group.

My reasons for this desire are that he has proved to be a liar and an impostor; that he has been the cause of all the troubles which are called insults offered by our government to the representatives in Samoa of the British and United States governments, and I am convinced that if he be not at once removed he will be the cause of the ruin of my government and nation.

It is difficult for me, however, to deal with an American citizen, because I am unaccustomed to the manners of civilized nations in such cases.

I have therefore earnestly entreated Mr. Foster, the American consul, Captain Stevens, Royal Navy, Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, and Mr. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, to aid me in having the said Steinberger at once removed, in order to save my country.

I wish you distinctly to understand that even though Mr. Steinberger be now removed from office, I still adhere to the request that our government made to the United States Government for protection; if they will grant a bona-fide protection to us I should be glad.

Another thing I wish to inform you of is, that I have entreated Captain Stevens, Royal Navy, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, and Mr. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul, and the British government to befriend us, and grant myself and our government and our nation their protection against all disaffection which may arise from persons in Samoa, or any and every trouble which may hereafter threaten my government from without, until such time as we have definite information from America whether that nation will grant us the protection that we applied to them for.

I have also entreated Captain Stevens and Mr. Williams to favor us by sending dispatches with a view to obtain, without delay, a positive answer from the American Government whether they intend to accept our overtures or not.

I hereby therefore dismiss Mr. Steinberger from his office of premier, and now hand him over to Mr. Foster, and Captain Stevens, and Mr. Williams, in order that they may have him removed.

I hereby inform you also that if any person holding any office in my government opposes my will in this matter, I shall have him also removed from his office.

I am,

MALIETOA I, REX.

SAMOA, *February* 8, 1876.

[Inclosure No. 5 in No. 47.]

Minutes of a meeting held in the Armory, Mulinuu, on the 8th day of February, 1876, for the King of Samoa to read an edict of dismissal from office, &c., and the removal from his kingdom, of his premier, Mr. A. B. Steinberger.

Present: His Majesty Malietoa I, Taimua and Faipule; Capt. Charles E. Stevens, R. N., Her Majesty's ship Barracouta; Mr. S. F. Williams, Her Britannic Majesty's acting consul; Mr. S. S. Foster, consul for the United States of America; Rev. G. A. Turner, M. D., (acting as interpreter for Captain Stevens.)

The proceedings commenced by His Majesty the King sending for Mr. Steinberger.

On Mr. Steinberger's arrival, Captain Stevens requests His Majesty to ask him (Mr. Steinberger) the question proposed by Captain Stevens and sent verbally to His Majesty.

His Majesty asks Mr. Steinberger whether he has any arms concealed about his person.

Mr. STEINBERGER. No; decidedly no.

His Majesty then reads his address (inclosure No. 1) in Samoan. When finished, Captain Stevens reads the translation in English.

Mr. S. S. Foster, the consul for the United States of America, then rises and addresses with deference to His Majesty and Captain Stevens, that, having received a letter from His Majesty the King expressing his determination to remove Mr. A. B. Steinberger from his present position and the group, he begs to hand Captain Stevens a letter requesting him, in the absence of an American man-of-war, to further His Majesty the King's views.

The letter is handed to Captain Stevens, who rises and addresses His Majesty: "Your Majesty, I propose reading to you, for the information of yourself and all present, Mr. Foster's letter requesting the removal of Mr. Steinberger."

Captain Stevens then reads letter, (inclosure No. 2.)

Digitized by Google

After reading the letter, Captain Stevens states that he is prepared to carry out the requisition of Mr. Foster, and addresses Mr. Steinberger, viz: "Mr. Steinberger, it becomes my painful duty to tell you that you are a prisoner. Will you accompany the escort to my boat?"

Mr. STEINBERGER. The simple request of the King is enough. Would you allow me to retire to my house to collect a few clothes, &c.?

Captain Stevens states that he cannot comply with his request, but that a guard will be placed over his house and everything will be put in the hands of the consul for the United States of America; that a person will be placed at the disposal of Mr. Steinberger, who will take all communications to Mr. Foster.

Mr. Steinberger then delivers himself up as prisoner and was removed in custody of an escort.

An animated discussion then arose among the Taimua and Faipule, some concurring, some dissenting, with the decision of the King.

After an interval, Captain Stevens requests His Majesty to inform him whether he should withdraw, or whether His Majesty wished for assistance from him.

The discussion still continuing, Captain Stevens rose and addressed the meeting as follows: "I wish to say that what the King has done is right, honest, and just, and is what you should appreciate, as it is for your benefit. It will meet with the approbation of the whole of the civilized world, and if it does not meet with yours, the more is the pity. The American nation and people will be only too glad that so bad a person is removed from such a position of influence."

His Majesty here rose and said he thought it would be the best thing for Captain Stevens and the gentlemen with him to retire while he held a meeting with the Taimua and Faipule.

Captain Stevens and the other representatives then left, leaving a guard of eight marines and the color-sergeant at the disposal of the American consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing inclosures, numbering 1 to 4, are true copies of the originals now on file in this office.

Apia, March 18, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 27.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

No. 50.] UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 20, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that on the 11th instant I was, in company with the British consul and Captain Stevens, R. N., of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, invited to go to Mulinuu Point (inclosures 1 and 2) to hear Malietoa address the Taimua and Faipule. Captain Stevens was attended by his usual guard of honor as on his former visits, 11 marines and 35 sailors.

Whilst we were waiting for the chiefs to assemble, a large body of armed Samoans undertook to surround us, which Captain Stevens immediately ordered to be stopped, and to disarm the Samoans to prevent bloodshed. The Samoans then commenced firing on the marines, wounding seven, (three mortally, and have since died.) Captain Stevens ordered his guard to fall back to the sea-side and bring the wounded with them, as the natives numbered over two hundred men. A boat was sent from the ship with some ammunition, as they had but few rounds with them, and at the commencement their guns were not loaded. The King and British consul and myself, having also retired to the sea-side, entered the boat with the wounded men, which drew a heavy fire on the boat, wounding one man already wounded; we then shoved off and went on board the Barracouta.

The King, British consul, and myself immediately returned to the scene of action, and found Captain Stevens master of the situation.

He took three principal chiefs as hostages, and about fifty muskets,

Digitized by Google

and spiked the cannon, then retired to Apia, making the Taimua and Faipule accompany to prevent further firing.

Things remain the same, but I do not think there will be any further outbreak. The American consulate, adjoining that of the British, is being well guarded.

It is reported that the Samoans lost 10 killed and 18 wounded; the loss of the English is 3 dead and 7 wounded.

The news has come in to-day that a British subject was murdered on Savaii yesterday, to pay for the loss of one of their men killed in the action of the 13th instant.

This is according to Samoan custom, blood for blood, and they are not one step further advanced on that question than they were fifty years ago.

The government is not considered to blame in ordering the attack, but some of the young men lately drilled for soldiers, and the government very promptly sent a boat to Savaii to arrest the murderers of the man killed yesterday.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 50.]

APIA, *March* 11, 1876.

To S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul:

YOUR EXCELLENCY: I beg to inform your excellency that the chiefs of the Vaimuga and four of the Faipule with Povi are desirous of taking me down to Mulinuu, for the purpose of addressing the government and others, on Monday next, at 9 o'clock.

My wish is that you come and look on.

I am,

MALIEOTA.

I hereby certify that the above letter is a true translation by the Rev. G. A. Turner M. D., C. M., as on file in this office certified by him.

Apia, March 18, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 50.]

[Translation by G. A. Turner, M. D., C. M.]

APIA, *March* 11, 1876.

To your highness Capt. Stevens, R. N., of the British ship of war Barracouta; S. F. Williams, acting British consul, and S. S. Foster, consul of the United States of America.

GENTLEMEN: We have had a consultation, the result of which is that we have resolved to take Malietoa, the King of Samoa, to Mulinuu at 9 o'clock on Monday morning.

Have you any objection to accompany us, in order to witness the action we are about to take, and also to grant us your protection in our endeavor speedily to bring about a satisfactory settlement of our political affairs?

May you have health. We are—

LAUATI.
MATAAFA.
TUIATAFA.
ANAE.
POVI.
SEUMANUTAFA.
ASI.

I hereby certify that the within writing is a true copy of the original translation now on file in this office.

Apia, March 18, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Digitized by Google

No. 28.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Hunter.

No. 51.] UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 29, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have deported Mr. A. B. Steinberger, late premier of the Samoan government, and Mr. J. M. Coe to the United States consul for Auckland, New Zealand. Full particulars I have sent to you per Etienne, via Fiji.

I also beg to inclose copies of correspondence to said consul.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 51.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, Navigator's Islands, March 29, 1876.

UNITED STATES CONSUL,
Auckland, New Zealand:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that Capt. C. E. Stevens, R. N., has kindly consented to take to your charge, to send to the proper authorities in San Francisco, United States of America, for trial, Mr. J. M. Coe, late United States commercial agent at this port, convicted by a consular court convened at this consulate on March 11, 1876, of embezzlement and perjury, in connection with his duties as United States commercial agent at this place. Full particulars have been sent to the Department of State at Washington.

I have the honor to inclose the under-mentioned documents:

1. Report of an examination of record and fee book.
2. Charges against J. M. Coe.
3. Copies of letters and sentence.
4. Minutes of meeting and report of consular court.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 51.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, Navigator's Islands, March 29, 1876.

UNITED STATES CONSUL,
Auckland, New Zealand:

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that I have had to deport from this group of islands, according to the request of His Majesty King Malietoa, A. B. Steinberger, late premier of His Majesty's government, who was charged by His Majesty as having been proved a liar and impostor, and who, if not removed, would be the ruin of his government and nation.

I have to request that you send him to the proper authorities in the United States to act as they may deem expedient in the matter, according to full particulars which have been sent to the Department of State at Washington.

I have the honor to inclose the under mentioned documents:

1. Letter from His Majesty Malietoa.
2. Copy of request to Capt. C. E. Stevens, R. N., to convey said A. B. Steinberger to Auckland.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure 3 in No. 51.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 29, 1876.

Capt. C. E. STEVENS, R. N.,
Commanding Her Britannic Majesty's Ship Barracouta:

SIR: I have the honor to request that you will convey in the vessel under your command Mr. A. B. Steinberger (an American citizen) to Auckland, and deliver him over to the United States consul at that place, to whom I have written instructions as to his further destination. This person was handed over to me on February 8, last, by His Majesty Malietoa I, King of Samoa, with the request that I would cause him to be deported from this group of islands as a man who had been proved "a liar and an impostor," and who would, if not removed, cause the ruin of his government and nation. I have to trespass on your kindness in this matter only because no other available means of securing Mr. Steinberger's deportation offers itself.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 4 in No. 51.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, March 29, 1876.

Capt. C. E. STEVENS, R. N.,
Commanding Her Majesty's Ship Barracouta, Apia Harbor:

SIR: I have the honor to request that you will convey in the vessel under your command Mr. Jonas M. Coe (an American citizen) to Auckland, and deliver him over to the United States consul at that place, to whom I have given instructions as to his further destination.

This person was found guilty, by a consular court on the 14th March last, of the crimes of perjury and embezzlement in connection with his duties as United States commercial agent at this place, and sentenced by me to be sent to the United States for final trial and punishment. He was also found guilty on the same day, before the same court, of having been a disturber of the public peace and a fomenter of civil discord, for which offenses I then sentenced him to be deported from this group.

No other mode of transport offering itself, I have to request your kind assistance in furthering the ends of justice.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 29.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Campbell.

No. 62.] UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 20, 1876. (Received Nov. 18.)

SIR: I have the honor to call your attention to the situation of Mauga, chief of Pagopago, Tutuila. He and his people are in much danger of an attack from the people of Leone and the whole western part of the island.

The Mulinuu government have also ordered boats and men to assist the Leone people; if this is done he will be driven from the island.

Mauga joined the Steinberger government under fear from the constant threats of being shelled and burned out from the schooner Peerless. As soon as he heard that Steinberger was deposed, he informed the Mulinuu government (inclosure No. 1) that he would no longer act with them; that he still adhered to the treaty made with Captain Meade.

He wrote to me March 28 (inclosure No. 2) for advice and assistance; he also sent a verbal message in April, by Commander Miller, of the United States steamer Tuscarora, for me to come up there as soon as

Digitized by Google

possible. I therefore proceeded to Tutuila and succeeded in putting off the threatened danger to him and his people. I also gave him a United States flag to hoist in case he was attacked. So the matter stands at present. He has written to Commodore Hoskins, of the date of June 30, (inclosure No. 3,) wherein he states that he wishes to remain as an independent government, the same he had when the treaty was made with Captain Meade.

If the United States don't intend to protect him under that treaty, he wishes to know explicitly the real determination of the Government in regard to that treaty and the harbor of Pagopago, for he will certainly be doomed to destruction unless he seeks some powerful alliance. At present he is all suspense and dare not seek the assistance he requires from other nations for fear of violating his agreement with Captain Meade.

I have, &c.,

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 1 in No. 62—Translation.]

PAGOPAGO, TUTUILA, *April* 13, 1876.

This is my letter to the government at Mulinuu, consisting of Taimua and Faipule, to inform them that I consider that the government which we set up recently and which was established by the premier has fallen to pieces and is of no further use, the premier having been deposed, and likewise Malietoa and certain of the Faipule. I do not intend to have any more connection with the government. You may act as you please with your government if you still desire it. But as for me I have thrown off all connection with it, for I know well that he (Steinberger) was not an accredited gentleman.

This is the statement of my opinion that I send you.

MAUGA.

A true translation.

GEO. A. TURNER, M. D., L. M. S.

I hereby certify that the above translation by the Rev. G. A. Turner, M. D., is a true copy of the original now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 62—Translation.]

PAGOPAGO, TUTUILA, *March* 28, 1876.

To Mr. FOSTER,
Consul of the United States:

SIR: I write to you for information what to do. I am threatened by an attack from the Leone people and some other villages, because I have left the laws made by that American adventurer. I adhered to the treaty of Captain Meade; he promised me protection. I still wait for that good American to come back and fulfill his promise. Leone and the other uniting against me never signed that treaty. I have always been true to my agreement, and I now ask you, the consul of the American Government, to protect me under that treaty or tell me what is best for me to do.

May God's blessing rest upon us.

MAUGA.

A correct translation.

T. W. WILLIAMS.

I hereby certify the above translation to be a true copy of the original, now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure 3 in No. 62—Translation.]

PAGOPAGO, TUTUILA, *June* 30, 1876.

To Commodore A. H. HOSKINS,
Commanding Her Majesty's ships in Australia:

YOUR HONOR THE COMMODORE: This is to inform you that I have received from Mr. Foster, the United States consul, a copy of your address and advice delivered by you at Mulinuu on the 30th day of May, 1876.

I therefore beg to inform your honor hereby of my own decision concerning that American and his laws, which he set up and to which people of Samoa are still adhering, that I and my people have long ago cast him and them aside, and are now quietly waiting with the determination to establish a little government of our own. But it must be mentioned that there exists a difficulty in connection with those Samoans who are assembled at Mulinuu, since they cannot be induced to yield, (to the right,) but still desire that error-causing American, a despotic man, who came in his schooner called the Peerless, to fire upon us if I did not yield to him.

However, as for me and my people, we have separated from that government, through which we had nearly been brought to ruin. Several other lands, also of this island, (Tutuila,) have expressed their concurrence with my decision not to recognize (any longer) the laws set up by that unauthorized American, whatever his name may be—I don't know; is it Steinberger?

Moreover, I feel very much obliged to Mr. Foster, the United States consul, for having exposed this affair, which would have brought us to ruin. I can but express my great and continued thankfulness.

May it please your honor the commodore to receive with kindness this my letter informing you of my decision; and allow me also to inform your honor that I had nothing to do with the difficulty which occurred at Mulinuu on the 13th March, 1876.

May God's love rest upon and may you and we be alike blessed.

With great cordiality toward your honor, I am,

MAUGA.

A true translation.

THOS. POWELL, F. L. S.,
Of the London Missionary Society.

No. 30.

Mr. Foster to Mr. Campbell.

No. 63.] UNITED STATES CONSULATE,
Apia, September 20, 1876.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit the inclosed affidavits and letters in regard to the affairs of the schooner Peerless, and Samoan matters in general.

I should have forwarded to the Department these documents before this, but I have been very ill—confined to my bed for over four months; besides, I waited for the affidavit of Capt. George Hamilton, who had left the Peerless and gone to the Friendly Islands, which would have not only corroborated the inclosed statements, but shown them in a much stronger light, as he was willing to give me copies of his written instructions from A. B. Steinberger, as he had left the vessel, unwilling to be any longer their submissive tool and make war on a people with whom the United States were at peace, or in any way to assist in carrying out the nefarious designs of A. B. Steinberger. It is now given out that Captain Hamilton has been lost with all on board, between this port and the Friendly Islands.

The facts, as stated in inclosures marked Nos. 1, 2, 3, and 4, were well known to me from the time the schooner Peerless was fitted out by Commander H. Erben, of the United States steamer Tuscarora on the 15th of April, 1875, and an American officer, Lieut. George Norris, and eight seamen were put in charge of her; sent, as A. B. Steinberger in-

Digitized by Google

formed me, to bring Mauga down to Upolu, dead or alive. I remonstrated with him at the time, and asked him if he knew who this man Mauga was that they were going to make war on—if he did not know he was a steadfast friend of Americans and the Government of the United States; a man who, without presents, without compensation of any kind, ceded the harbor of Pagopago through Commander Meade to the United States for a naval depot and coaling station; the best and safest harbor, and the most easily fortified of any harbor in the South Pacific; and this man was to be dragooned into joining a government he despised, to be compelled to abdicate his kingly prerogative and accept of a petty judgeship from the Upolu government. After telling him this, he coolly informed me that he was backed up by the guns of the Tuscarora, and by the actions ot Commander Erben in the premises. I had no doubt of it. However, they did not put their threats in execution, but returned without him.

They went up again, (inclosure No. 5,) and Mauga, much against his will, had to succumb, owing to Steinberger's continued threats of burning his town and destroying the lives of his people by the gun of the Peerless.

The northeastern villages had also to submit from the same cause, and that miserable farce that was enacted by Steinberger in settling the dispute between the villages of Asu and Aloan on civilized principles, and in condemning an American citizen for five years to hard labor, was of no account whatever, for as soon as the suffering village heard that Steinberger was sent away, they attacked the former conquering village and killed just four persons, (the number of their own formerly killed,) and thus settled the matter on Samoan custom.

To thoroughly inform myself of the designs of Steinberger in regard to the schooner Peerless and her armament on board, I engaged passage on her to Tonga, for which I paid him one hundred dollars. I then became fully acquainted with all their designs, and how they were to accomplish them. Capt. G. Hamilton considered as long as he was paid his wages, that if he made war on these natives that Steinberger would have to bear the blame, but I informed him he was breaking the laws as well as Steinberger.

The Peerless deposited her merchant register the 6th day of April, and they never called for it afterward. After the first two men were discharged, they never shipped or discharged a man before the consul, although continually changing their men, and finally put in a British subject captain, in defiance of the laws of the United States.

This consulate was entirely ignored, and the natives were taught that all consular officers and their orders were to be treated with contempt; that he was the only one to look to in future; and it was this teaching that finally brought on the complications with the British government, and which will eventually result in a bitter punishment from some nation before they can be brought to know their place in the world's standing or to unlearn the (to them) pernicious doctrines inculcated by Steinberger and his followers.

The vessel was also liable to seizure from being owned by the German house of J. C. Godeffroy & Son, of Hamburg, as was fully shown in a letter of J. C. Godeffroy & Son to the firm of Godeffroy, Sillem & Company, San Francisco, requesting "our Mr. Sillem to take out the register in his name." As Mr. Sillem was still a German, the register was put in the name of Jerome B. Ford, another partner in the same house. This letter was transmitted by me to the Department in dispatch No. 44, March 15, 1876.

Digitized by Google

I should have seized the Peerless before I did if I had had the power, but whom was I to appeal to? To Steinberger, the dictator and dispenser and enforcer of all law, against Steinberger, the violator of all laws, human and divine? To ask this man to help me seize what he called his own property would have been extreme folly, and would only have been treated with contempt.

When I saw Her Majesty's ship Barracouta was in port, I resolved to seize the Peerless, but I never consulted with Captain Stevens, directly or indirectly, nor was he even aware of my intentions. I only supposed, in case I wanted assistance, he (Captain Stevens) as the representative of a friendly power would assist me, which he did, and the dignity and power of this office was upheld and made to be respected by Captain Stevens, which neither Commanders Erben or Miller, of the United States ship Tuscarora, would do.

As soon as an American man-of-war arrives here, the native chiefs bow down and worship the captain even to servility, and then send out and collect a few pigs and chickens, taro and yams, (these things are either taken from some obnoxious chief or the poorer classes; they never give their own,) and present to the captain. This induces him to think they are the most harmless, the most peaceable and hospitable natives in the South Pacific; consequently the poor Americans have all their claims ignored, and another virtual license given them to steal with perfect impunity until the next man-of-war arrives, to have the same scenes re-enacted.

The true character of these people is not, nor ever will be, known by strangers visiting here. It can only be acquired by a residence among them.

The only reason these natives express at this time more friendship for the United States Government than other powers, is that the American Government is the only one of the great powers with whom they have had any dealings, that has never made them pay for their constant robberies and abuses of American citizens.

This present government has informed me after their appointing three of their best men to defend cases before the court of inquiry made by the officers of the United States steamer Tuscarora, and after being served with a copy of the finding of the court, that they knew nothing about it, that they did not know they had anything to pay, that Steinberger told them there was nothing to pay; and now, although the year they had given them expired 16th of last May, the money cannot be collected, and these poor Americans must lose their adjudged claims, and, in all probability, their land also, merely because the captain of an American man-of-war will not enforce claims after the presents given him of the usual pigs, chickens, &c. There have only been four instances in the last thirty years where the captain of a man-of-war would not receive presents, and these men all did the business they were sent to do, and collected the fines that had been imposed upon the Samoans to pay for their numerous insults, depredations, and robberies on foreigners.

Every consul or commercial agent that has ever been here has informed the Department of these facts, and surely they are not all prejudiced; they merely represent the truth, which a stranger coming here cannot believe.

Commander Miller, of the United States steamer Tuscarora, arrived here in April and found a profound peace, and when he went away in May he knew no more of the real situation of affairs here when he went away than he did when he arrived. He threw himself into the arms of the Catholic bishop, and was entirely directed and guided by him, and drew all his information from him to the exclusion of all others. Bishop

Digitized by Google

Elloy is almost insane on the point of placing Mataafa, a zealous Catholic chief and head of the Tupua family, on the throne. The Protestants, numbering four-fifths of all the inhabitants, with the reigning family of Malietoa at their head, are equally desirous of continuing Malietoa as King. These are the real differences, and unless one or the other of these religious politicians is driven from the island, or else taken possession of by some foreign power, there will be no permanent peace in Samoa.

Some days after Commander Miller's arrival he was induced by the bishop to issue a manifesto, promising protection to all Americans; this was for effect at home, not here, for the Americans did not desire it. They wanted their claims settled, and applied to him to collect them, but he said he had no authority to enforce them. The Americans did not require his protection at this time, for there had been a treaty made with the Samoan government March 23 guaranteeing protection to all foreigners.

After the action of the 13th of March on Mulinuu Point, between the men of the Barracouta and Samoans, the Samoan chiefs then having charge of the government, seeing their cannon were all spiked, their Gatling gun rendered useless, their ammunition all destroyed, three of their principal men kept as hostages, laws passed by the consuls forbidding the sale of intoxicating liquors or guns or ammunition, sent Bishop Elloy to sue for peace. They had an informal meeting at the British consulate March 22, and preliminaries were arranged; and on the 23d of March the final meeting was held at the British consulate, all the foreign consuls being present, with Captain Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, and the principal foreign residents, the Samoan government officials, and many other high chiefs. It was then agreed, on the part of the government, that they should, in future, protect all foreigners residing on the islands in their persons and property, and their business should not be interfered with in any way; that they would put a stop to the numerous robberies and spoliations of their people on foreigners; that they would have the guilty ones punished as soon as possible; that they would pay all fines and claims against them, after being duly adjudicated; that they would dismiss all their armed men to the different districts where they belong. This having been agreed to, Captain Stevens agreed to withdraw his cannon and men from the shore, and let business go on in its usual channel; that the hostages should be kept, until the arrival of Commodore Hoskins, for the faithful performance of their agreement. The meeting then adjourned, and the troubles were over. The men and cannon were removed to the Barracouta on the 27th March, 1876.

On the 22d of May Commodore Hoskins arrived, and met the natives at Mulinuu Point, heard all their complaints, read all their letters, and replied to them in a letter of the date of May 30, (inclosure No. 6.) Since then the Samoans have been much divided, and can hardly tell what form of government to assume.

The people of Aana and part of Savaii have separated from the Mulinuu government, and sent the inclosed letter (inclosure No. 7) to all the foreign consuls. No doubt it will end in war; but, as yet, no fighting has been done.

I would add that all the persons giving the inclosed affidavits are men of good character and reputation, and can be referred to at any time inquiries may be wanted.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

S. S. FOSTER.
United States Consul.

Digitized by Google

[Inclosure 1 in No. 63.]

APIA UPOLU, SAMOA.

I, John Lee, belonging to Modus, East Haddon, Connecticut, United States America, do hereby most solemnly declare that on or about the 1st of August, 1875, I was on board the American schooner Peerless, commanded by George Hamilton, then lying in the harbor of Apia, when he, the said captain, told me that he had a large quantity of shot, shell, canister, and other kinds of ammunition on board for the purpose of forcing the natives at Tutuila to acknowledge these laws if they showed any resistance. I asked him how he would force them if they, the natives, did not want these laws. He replied, "We have the instruments on board, and, by God, we will fire into the town." He also added, "When we get through with this job we are going to Manua, and if the natives resist we will lay to, abreast the church, and blow the town down."

J. LEE.

Sworn and subscribed to this 15th day of April, 1876, before me.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify the above to be a true copy of the original now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

SEPTEMBER 20, 1876.

[Inclosure 2 in No. 63.]

PORT OF APIA, UPOLU.

I, James Lyle Young, at present residing at Matautu, Upolu, Samoa, being duly sworn, do depose and say that on or about the 26th day of July, 1875, I returned to Apia from a visit to the island of Tutuila, when Mr. A. B. Steinberger met me and requested that I would give him some particulars about the disturbances on that island, of which he had already received information.

I told Mr. Steinberger that so far as I could learn there had been a squabble between the inhabitants of two small towns, that two or three persons had been killed, and that it appeared that both parties were to blame in the matter. He then told me that it was his purpose to proceed to Tutuila at once to make some arrests of the parties concerned in the affair; that he would have been gone before, but that some delay in equipping the schooner Peerless; that he was arming the schooner with a number of Springfield breech-loading rifles, in addition to the brass 12-pounder howitzer which she always carried since her arrival in this group; that he was at that time putting aboard shell and shrapnel for the howitzer, and would take with him a number of native soldiery under command of Major J. H. Latrobe.

I said that these preparations were unnecessary, as the natives of Tutuila would not attack any one from an outside place; they had only been disputing among themselves, and were now at peace again. Mr. Steinberger then said that if they resisted his authority he would fire on them from the Peerless, and that if he could not subdue them with the armament which he had on board the Peerless he would return to Apia and mount the Parrott rifled-cannon which he had brought from America with him on the schooner, and that with it he could soon quell any attempt at resistance.

I had two or three subsequent conversations with Mr. Steinberger, in which the above statements were reiterated, further stating that he expected he would have to hang some of the natives concerned in the disturbances.

Mr. George Hamilton, then master of the Peerless, told me that Mr. Steinberger had stated his intention of shelling the natives if they resisted his authority, and on my stating my opinion that no vessel other than a ship of war could take such measures, he said that he himself doubted the legality of Steinberger's action in arming the Peerless under the American flag, but that he thought the responsibility was entirely Steinberger's, and that he himself would be clear of blame in the matter.

That on the 31st of July, 1875, the Peerless sailed for Tutuila, taking in her Mr. Steinberger, Mr. Latrobe, and a number (about forty) native soldiers, with the howitzer above mentioned and small-arms.

During the whole time the Peerless was in Samoa, up to the 17th of December, 1875, she carried the flag of the United States at the main and the Samoan flag at the fore. On the 19th of August the Peerless returned from Tutuila, and Mr. Steinberger then told me that some of the persons engaged in the disturbances referred to before had been tried and sentenced to various terms of imprisonment, and had been brought down as prisoners in the Peerless; also that among them was an American citizen named Sharp, and Mr. Steinberger stated to me that he had sentenced this man to a term of imprisonment, (I think five years,) and that if he could have proved that Sharp had had a loaded gun in his hand during the affrays he would have hanged him on the spot.

Digitized by Google

That on several occasions Mr. Steinberger told me that he would with the Peerless quickly reduce any district which opposed him to submission.

Further deponent sayeth not.

JAMES L. YOUNG.

Sworn to before us this 20th day of April, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.
S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of the original now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

APIA, *September* 20, 1876.

[Inclosure 3 in No. 63.]

PORT OF APIA, UPOLU.

Sheweth that I, Thomas William Williams, of Sydney, New South Wales, now residing in Matautu, island of Upolu, being duly sworn, do depose and say:

That on or about the 15th day of April, 1875, the schooner Peerless, under the command of George Hamilton, having Messrs. Steinberger, Norris, Latrobe, and self, with her own and extra crew from the United States ship Tuscarora on board, also some of the government, left for Tutuila for the purpose of forcing Mauga, the chief of Pagopago, to submit to the government that had been established at Mulinuu Point. She was fully armed, having on board one small brass howitzer; and each person was supplied with a rifle, cartridge-box, and accouterments; and every day, during the passage up, Norris (the officer from the Tuscarora) drilled all of us.

The howitzer also was fired off on the passage up, so that the men might be expert in the use of it, as it was intended, so Mr. Steinberger repeatedly told us, to use on Mauga and the people of Pagopago in case they would not submit to the Mulinuu government. There were also on board several cases of shrapnel and shell with a case of rifle cartridges.

On our arrival at Pagopago, Latrobe and self went ashore to Mauga, and requested him to come on board the Peerless and meet Steinberger and the government chiefs, but he refused, saying that if they wanted to see him that they should come to him. I went ashore again with word from Steinberger to Manga to this effect, that he (Mauga) would be given half an hour to come on board, which if he did not do, he would have to suffer some time from the government, and that the Peerless would weigh anchor and come again another time and force him to submit. Mauga refused still to come on board, so the Peerless came away. During the stay in Pagopago, from the time the anchor was dropped to the time it was weighed, everything was in readiness for an attack to be made on the natives; sentries were placed to prevent any native from coming on board; the howitzer was pointed to Mauga's house, and the rifles were laid out for use. We were there for about two hours and a half. All the way down to Apia, Mr. Steinberger declared he would make Mauga repent for what he had done.

On or about the 31st of July, 1875, the Peerless again sailed for Tutuila, with Messrs. Steinberger, Waters, Latrobe, and some of the government chiefs, to hold an investigation respecting the difficulties between two towns in Tutuila, Asu and Aloan. She was fully armed, having the above-mentioned howitzer and twelve stand of rifles on board.

I asked Mr. Steinberger what he intended doing up at Tutuila. He then told me that he would blow the town of Aloan up if it would not abide by the decision of the court.

After his return from Tutuila, and when the different governors were appointed, I asked Mr. Steinberger how about the island of Manua—if the people there refused to have a governor and acknowledge the laws made at Mulinuu, what would he do. He answered, "I have something on board the Peerless (alluding to the howitzer and rifles, which were constantly kept on board, with the exception of the howitzer, which was taken on shore to Mulinuu two or three weeks previous to the trip to Tutuila to investigate the Aloan and Asu affair, when it was reshipped) that will make them come to terms." The Peerless always flew the American flag at the main and the Samoan at the fore.

I have also repeatedly heard Mr. Steinberger say that when the first American man-of-war should arrive he would have "that damn son of a b——h, Foster, deported," also other American citizens.

I am also aware that Mr. Foster was charged by Mr. Steinberger ($100.00) one hundred dollars for a trip to Tonga on the 4th of June, which was paid by Mr. Foster.

Digitized by Google

The above money was as passage-money for the two Misses Foster and Mr. Foster in the Peerless.

Mr. Steinberger also offered the schooner Peerless, about the middle of August, 1875, to the Rev. H. Bingham, for $400 to go to Honolulu, Sandwich Islands, but the offer was not accepted.

About the end of August, 1875, Mr. Steinberger received ($300.00) three hundred dollars from the natives for taking them backward and forward from Tutuila and here in the schooner Peerless. And further deponent sayeth not.

T. W. WILLIAMS,
Late Secretary to Samoan Government.

Sworn to before us this twenty-eighth day of April, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.
JAMES L. YOUNG.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing is a true copy of the original now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

APIA, *Sept. 20th*, 1876.

APIA, UPOLU, *Samoa.*

Sheweth I, James Laurenson, of Lerwick, Shetland Islands, Scotland, now master of the schooner Louisa Ryder, lying in the port of Apia, being duly sworn, do depose and say that—

On my arrival in this port in the month of June, 1875, I found the American schooner Peerless in the harbor, and on making enquiries was informed that George Hamilton was in command of her. I was on intimate terms with George Hamilton, and was on board on several occasions up to the time of her seizure for a breach of the neutrality laws.

On my first visit I found she was armed with a brass twelve (12) pound howitzer, a quantity of ball, and shrapnel shell.

On a second visit, in conversation with Captain Hamilton, he told me that some sharp correspondence had passed between him and Mr. Foster, United States consul, relative to the legality of carrying the howitzer and ammunition. I said, "Do you think you are justified in being armed in this manner?" He said, "No, I do not think so. I believe Mr. Foster is quite right." The only loop-hole I have to get through is by holding out that she is a yacht, which will materially alter the case. I said, "If you think you are not justified in this matter, would it not be better to send the gun and ammunition ashore?" He said, "I think it best to do so;" and I heard him give the order to the mate to send the howitzer ashore the following morning.

Some time afterwards I went on board the Peerless again, saw the howitzer on board, and in the cabin was a rack fitted up and filled with twelve (12) breech-loading rifles, and also saw four (4) revolvers. Captain Hamilton told me that he had a quantity of shot, shrapnel shell, and plenty of cartridges on board.

I said, "How is it, you have these guns aboard again?"

He replied, "There has been some disturbance on Tutuila, and we are going down to settle matters. Mr. Steinberger tells me if they (the people of Tutuila) do not submit to the Samoan laws and give up the murderers, he would compel them to do so by force, and they would use the guns now on board the Peerless in doing so."

The first time I met Mr. Steinberger, in the course of conversation he told me that he was vested with power from the United States of America to form a government here, and that he did not intend to confine it to the Samoan Islands, but would take in all the outlying islands, and if they would not willingly submit, he would force them to do so.

I met him afterwards at Mulinuu Point, when he said, (referring to a claim lodged by me in the British consulate against the people of Wallis Island,) "I wish you would allow your case to stand over for twelve months, I would settle it for you; for I intend to take that island also."

Further deponent sayeth not.

JAS. LAURENSON.

Sworn to before us this first day of May, 1876.

S. F. WILLIAMS,
Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul.
JAMES L. YOUNG.

I hereby certify the above and foregoing to be a true copy of the original now in this office.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

APIA, *September* 20, 1876.

Digitized by Google

(Copy.)

[Inclosure 5 in No. 63.—Translation.]

PAGOPAGO, TUTUILA, *July* 9, 1876.

To Mr. FOSTER,
Consul of the Government of the United States:

SIR: I wish to inform your excellency of the behavior of the gentleman of your nation named Steinberger, (is it?) the gentleman who established laws on Upolu. He is the greatest tyrant I have ever seen. After he had established the government on Upolu, he came here on the 19th of April, 1875; he came in his white two masted vessel. He told me that I must go to Upolu, to the establishing of the government. I replied I would not go to Upolu, that I was waiting for the issue of my treaty with Captain Meade. Then the gentleman was very angry, and told his boat's crew to load their guns, in order to shoot one of my people if I would not obey. Then he returned to Upolu.

Subsequently he came back, arrived at Leone, and sent me a letter that I was to go there, and that if I did not go I would be severely punished for it. Then I went.

I have heard reports that he said on Upolu that he was coming up to me, and that if I would not willingly give in to the laws, that he would take me down or I would die.

But I am very thankful, indeed, to you, Mr. Foster, that you have exposed that affair that was nearly causing our ruin.

May we have God's blessing resting on us.

We are,

MAUGA.

A true translation.

GEO. A. TURNER,
M. D., L. M. S.

I hereby certify that the within translation is a true copy of the original now in this office.

Apia, September 20, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 6 in No. 63.]

H. M. S. PEARL,
Apia, Samoa, 30th May, 1876.

To the TAIMUA and FAIPULE *of Samoa:*

GENTLEMEN: Your address, presented by you as a body when I received you on board the Pearl on the 23d instant, the day after my arrival, in which you complain of the conduct of Captain Stevens, of Her Majesty's ship Barracouta, and state that since his arrival your government had to suffer great trouble, and that the consul of Her Britannic Majesty and the consul of the United States of America, and many other people of the great nations at Samoa, had violated your laws, and praying for an inquiry into everything which had taken place since Captain Stevens first arrived here, has been duly and carefully considered by me, and I have in consequence deemed it necessary to call this general meeting of all the representatives of the different states of Samoa, in order that not only you who have been openly opposed to the British representatives, and whose party has been engaged in open hostility against us, but also that the whole Samoan people may clearly know the causes of affairs, and hear the decision I have come to, and the advice I have to offer them.

I now, therefore, address not only the existing government, but all the representatives of Samoa present.

1st. The seizure of the Peerless, the arrest and confinement of A. B. Steinberger on board the Barracouta, the arrest and deportation from Samoa of Jonas Coe, and everything that occurred with reference to A. B. Steinberger and his followers, was done by the American consul, who is the sole representative of that nation to you, and who only is acknowledged as such by us.

2d. In removing Steinberger, the American consul acted as he had a right, and it was his duty to do, against a citizen of his nation whom he believed to be acting against the laws of the United States, and to be exercising an influence injurious to you and imperiling your relations with other nations.

3. That such was the case documents since published fully substantiate, and the

Digitized by Google

United States Government has moreover, in its letter to Mr. Foster of the 12th of January, 1876, distinctly stated that Steinberger was not authorized to form a government in Samoa, or to pledge the Government of the United States to sustain, directly or indirectly, any government which he might form or assist in forming.

4. I can only regret that you were led by the representations of Steinberger and the letters he produced to think otherwise.

5. Captain Stevens, in carrying out the American consul's wishes, was, as far as you are concerned, only the representative of a power friendly to us in what was for your good.

6. I wish you, therefore, to understand clearly that the matter, as far as Steinberger s concerned, rests between him, his government, and the American consul; and as the United States Government has sent their consul the letter just read to you, there is no probability that he will return to these islands.

7. I come now to the occurrences of the 13th March, 1876, when Capt. Stevens, his officers and men, were (after an attempt had been made to surround them) treacherously fired on and three men killed and eight wounded, when he was, at the request of some of the chiefs of Samoa, attending a meeting at Mulinuu, in order to restore, if possible, peace and a settled government to you; which attack, it is perfectly clear to me, was made with the consent, if not at the instigation, of the Steinberger party in the government, one of the Taimua being killed in the fight.

8. That the Barracouta's men were first fired on by the party mentioned I consider ully established, and I do not think it necessary nor do I intend to go into any further evidence on the subject.

9. This treacherous conduct must greatly tend to alienate the sympathy and good will of Great Britain from the people of Samoa, and to leave an impression which can only be removed by the establishment of an honorable and respectable government by them, and by their faithful fulfillment of engagements which may be entered into.

10. I have reported this occurrence to the British government, and shall await their instructions before taking any further steps in the matter, but I wish to warn the Taimua that I fully anticipate that an indemnity will be required from them to recompense the men who were wounded and the relatives of the men who were killed.

11. I wish also to warn the Samoan people generally that though it is our wish and habit to show great forbearance and consideration to native communities such as this, which the Taimua, in their letter to me, have rightly described as "a people of the smallest importance in the whole world," yet that they should not be led to think we shall ever allow our people to be treacherously attacked or any of our countrymen ill-treated, without exacting an ample reparation.

12. When those instructions are received, the other British claims against the Samoans, already brought forward by the consul and Capt. Stevens, will be inquired into and adjusted in the same manner as was done by Captain Simpson of the "Blanche," unless they are previously settled.

13. With reference to the present state of affairs in Samoa and the government of the country, it is my earnest wish and recommendation that you return to the form of government and constitution and the flag which existed before the Steinberger government was formed, which constitution was a development of that which existed when Commodore Goodenough was here in November, 1873, and was approved of by him when he saluted the Taimua on the occasion of their visit to the Pearl.

14. And for this purpose I counsel you to proceed with the least possible delay to the election of a new government, who will act in harmony with the representatives of foreign powers, and to which I shall be able to give my countenance and support.

15. By this means only, as it appears to me, can the Samoan people be saved from the evils which threaten them, and preserve an independent government for their country.

16. It is not the intention or the wish of any civilized nation, so far as I am aware, to annex or undertake the protectorate of your islands.

17. The wish of Great Britain certainly is that you shall be able to form a strong independent government, such as exists in Tonga, and conduct affairs, and especially the relations with white men, in conformity with the usages and laws of civilized nations, and with the aid and approval of their representatives, the consuls.

18. With reference to the hostages now on board the "Sapphire," I have been obliged very reluctantly to send that vessel away, in order to prevent the scourge of the measles being introduced amongst you. She will return here when all danger is over, and they will be delivered back to you on the following conditions, viz:

That the government then existing shall give a written pledge to Capt. Murray, of H. M. S. "Sapphire" for me, that the persons and property of Malietoa and the five chiefs, Lanaki, Ponoi, Leanauae, Tuiatafu, and Mataafa, who sided with him in the late trouble, as well as the chiefs of the Vaimanga, who received Malietoa from Capt. Stevens, shall be protected and kept from any harm being done to them for the way in which they acted.

19. On my arrival at Fiji, I shall send the "Sapphire" back with the hostages, and

Digitized by Google

I shall hope to learn by her that the necessary pledge has been given and that the new government, in conformity with the general wish of the people, is working satisfactorily.

(Signed) A. H. HOSKINS,
Commodore, commanding H. M. Ships in Australia.

To the Taimua and Faipule and the representatives of all the different states in Samoa.

I hereby certify that the within and foregoing is a true copy of the original letter of Commodore Hoskins, of H. B. M. ship, Pearl, Apia Harbor.
Apia, Sept. 20, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

[Inclosure 7 in No. 63.—Translation.]

PULETUA LEULUMOEGA SAFOLULAFAI,
Tuamasaga, etc., 31st August, 1876.

To WILLIAMS, *H. B. M. Acting Consul;* Mr. S. S. FOSTER, *U. S. Consul;* Mr. WEBER, *German Consul:*

GENTLEMEN: This is our letter to your excellencies and highnesses of the great nations, to let you know the issue of our meeting.

We seceded from the government at Mulinuu on the 31st of August, 1876. Now we are following the advice of commodore; we are going to have the flag commodore advised us to have, and cast aside Steinberger's flag, because the government of Mulinuu has not done what the commodore said, viz, to protect Malietoa and Faipule's things. They (the government) have broken this; they have robbed all these chiefs; and not only this, but the bad things they have done to us, Paletoa—but they have fined us because we adhere to the commodore, you consuls of the great nations, and also the missionaries, who brought light and life to Samoa.

You know that we are slaves, and that they ill-treat us on account of our adhering to the advice of the commodore; it seems as if that is the origin of the government of Mulinuu's dislike to us.

Gentlemen, may you understand that we are going to hoist the flag that commodore advised us to on the month of September.

It will be hoisted at Aana. It is well that when that flag will be hoisted to let you know, because it is our wish that you consuls of great nations should be present with us.

May you prosper.
We are the
(Signed) PULETUA.

I hereby certify that the above and foregoing translation is a true copy of the original now in this office.
Apia, September 20th, 1876.

S. S. FOSTER,
United States Consul.

No. 31.

Mr. Campbell to Mr. Griffin.

No. 3.] DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, June 23, 1876.

SIR: Before assuming your duties as United States consul at Apia, the Department deemed it important that you should be made acquainted as far as possible, from the reports received, of the state of affairs in Samoa, and the origin and progress of the late unfortunate difficulties in the islands. For this reason you were instructed to report in person at this Department, and all the correspondence of the Department with your predecessor, Mr. Foster, and with Mr. Steinberger, late United States special agent, has been exhibited to you. In order that you may

Digitized by Google

carry with you full information of the connection of Mr. A. B. Steinberger with these affairs, I hand you herewith a copy of the executive document No. 161 of the House of Representatives, Forty-fourth Congress, being a report made by the Department in answer to a resolution of the House, and which contains the full text of the correspondence between the Department and Mr. Steinberger up to the date of the report. I also hand you a memorandum of dispatches received from your predecessor, Mr. Foster, and from Mr. Steinberger since the report was made. You will see from these papers that Mr. Steinberger went to the islands on two occasions as a special agent of the United States, with directions to report upon their resources and the character and condition of their inhabitants. He made the required reports, and tendered his resignation as special agent, which was accepted on the 10th of December last. Prior to tendering his resignation, he had accepted the office of prime minister of the Samoan government. After he had assumed the duties of prime minister, numerous disputes arose between Mr. Steinberger, as representing the Samoan government, and the United States and British consuls. The dispatches to the Department in reference to these disputes, both from Mr. Steinberger and from Mr. Foster, are conflicting and unsatisfactory. It appears, however, that the difficulties finally culminated in a request from the King to Mr. Foster to remove Mr. Steinberger from the islands. In compliance with this request, Mr. Foster arrested Mr. Steinberger, and had him conveyed a prisoner on board Her British Majesty's steamer Barracouta and transported to Levuka, where he was released by the captain of the Barracouta. The Taimua and Faipule of Samoa have petitioned the President to have Mr. Steinberger returned to them.

Mr. Foster also, after a form of trial, sentenced Jonas M. Coe, formerly United States commercial agent at Apia, to deportation from the islands for interfering in Samoan politics, fomenting ill-feeling against the British and American consuls, and embezzlement and perjury while United States commercial agent. The sentence was carried out by Captain Stevens, of Her British Majesty's steamer Barracouta, who conveyed Mr. Coe a prisoner to the Fiji Islands. For this proceeding of Consul Foster there was no authority whatever.

He also, at the request of the London Missionary Society, ordered the foreclosure of a mortgage and the sale of the land upon which the society held a mortgage. This foreclosure and sale was an illegal and unauthorized assumption of power on the part of the consul, and you will so inform all parties interested, should any inquiries be made of you in regard to it.

Mr. Foster also ordered the condemnation and sale of the schooner Peerless, (claimed by Mr. Steinberger as his property,) for alleged violation of the neutrality laws of the United States. His dispatches in regard to this seizure and sale are meager and unsatisfactory, and it does not appear from them what authority he claimed to have for his action. You will report fully in regard to this matter.

Upon assuming your duties you will doubtless be approached and appealed to by the partisans of contending factions, representing conflicting interests on the islands, to use your influence for the benefit of their particular party as against other factions. For your governance in all such cases you are instructed that you are to hold yourself aloof from all entangling alliances either with any of the different factions on the islands or with your colleagues, the representatives of other governments.

Your duties as consul are strictly limited by law, the consular regula-

Digitized by Google

tions, and the instructions you may from time to time receive from the Department, and no authority is granted you to interfere in any way with the governmental affairs in Samoa.

In relation to Mr. Steinberger, you will inform the Samoan authorities and others that he has no official status or connection with this Government; that having accepted a position as an officer of the government of Samoa, his acts in that capacity are not under the cognizance or control of the Government of the United States, which declines to accept any responsibility for these acts, or for any legitimate and necessary consequences resulting therefrom. The course pursued by Mr. Foster in deporting him was illegal and unauthorized, and is disapproved by the Government.

In the deportation of Mr. Steinberger and Mr. Coe, and in the general conduct of affairs, Mr. Foster has proved himself to be unfit to be intrusted with the duties of his office, and the President has consequently removed him.

You will endeavor as far as possible to repair the harm that has been done by your predecessor, and will do all in your power to cultivate friendly relations with the authorities, assuring them of the interest this Government takes in the welfare of their people, and of the earnest desire of the President to do all in his power to promote the prosperity of the islands.

I am, &c.,

J. A. CAMPBELL,
Third Assistant Secretary.

No. 32.

Mr. Griffin to Mr. Fish.

No. ——.] WASHINGTON, D. C., *February* 2, 1877.

SIR: I have the honor to report my arrival in this city, in anticipation of your favorable action on the application for leave of absence submitted in my dispatch of the 24th October, No. 11. I felt obliged to adopt this course, in view of the improbability of any other opportunity affording means of direct transit to the United States for at least six months.

Arriving at the Samoan Islands on the 28th of last September, I immediately entered upon the duties of the consulate, and considering that a thorough knowledge of the people, their government, laws, and customs, would be found of great advantage in the due discharge of such duties as devolved on the consul, I lost no time in seeking such knowledge from the best sources within my reach. As no regular books or records had been kept by my immediate predecessor, and, from the best information I could get, none by those who had preceded Mr. Foster as United States consuls, I was unable to obtain much information from this source. The strong feelings of friendship for the Government and institutions of the United States, which I found to exist among the native authorities and people of the islands, afforded facilities for gaining the information I sought, which I was able to turn to profitable advantage. This American feeling I found to be universal, extending from the highest officers of the government and the native chiefs to the humblest of the people. Their great national improvement, the peace and good order which had then recently prevailed among the

Digitized by Google

people, and the comparative prosperity which began to be visible in the country, they were unanimous, both rulers and people, in attributing to the wise and just administration of the late American agent, Col. A. B. Steinberger. Having, with a unanimity rarely witnessed in the public affairs of a people, voluntarily bestowed upon Colonel Steinberger the chief place in their government, subordinate only to their sovereign, he appears to have realized, immediately upon his advent into office, every just expectation of the government and people who had intrusted him with all but absolute power. He promulgated a new constitution, modeled as far as was found practicable on the system of the United States, providing among other things for an elective chief magistracy, the King to be chosen by the votes of all the people every six years. This constitution was not only accepted by the native government and people of the islands, but met with the immediate approbation of the missionaries of different nationalities stationed in the country, and of the white inhabitants from foreign countries residing in the islands. He was self-denying, earnest, and enthusiastic in his efforts to ameliorate the condition of the people, and to raise their government and country to the dignity and independence of a well-ordered and independent nation; and that these efforts were appreciated, it is only necessary to add what is but simple justice to Colonel Steinberger, that he is to-day held by the natives, both government and people, in a degree of esteem amounting almost to veneration, and is looked upon by them all as the wisest and safest ruler and best friend that their country has ever had.

The Steinberger government had been acknowledged by all the foreign consuls resident in the islands, and was, as it is said, on the point of being recognized by the government of Great Britain, when the difficulties arose which led to its apparent overthrow, and which, although depriving Colonel Steinberger of all apparent power and authority for the present, and compelling him to leave the country, has not succeeded in destroying the admirable system of government which he had established, and to which the native authorities and people still adhere with religious earnestness and tenacity. The troubles which led to Colonel Steinberger's temporary overthrow are said by the people there to have been inspired and instigated by British and German commercial interests that have, through mercantile houses of these nations respectively, long maintained a commercial monopoly there, to the great detriment, as the Samoan people allege, and as I am led from observation to believe, of Samoan interests and American trade; and I regret to be obliged to add that the official and personal influence of my immediate predecessor at Apia appears to have been exerted in co-operation with these foreign commercial designs against what the government and people of Samoa unite in alleging the best interests of their country, and, as it appears to me, greatly to the detriment of the trade and commerce of the United States with these islands. I have ventured respectfully to submit these suggestions to you in relation to Colonel Steinberger's proceedings there, knowing at the same time that you are already in possession of more full and particular information as to the mission of that gentleman and the results of his official intercourse with the government of the Samoan Islands. I may add, however, that the name of Col. A. B. Steinberger, both as a magistrate and as a man, is more popular to-day in Samoa than that of any other man; native or foreign, and that he owes this distinction to the simple fact that he is there considered not only as at one time the representative of the Government of the United States, but as the exponent and apostle of the American system of free government.

Digitized by Google

I append hereto a confidential memorandum, giving more in detail the facts and circumstances which have led me to these conclusions.

During the administration of Colonel Steinberger, a prominent feature of his policy was to aid in subserving the expressed wishes of the natives in diverting the trade of the islands, especially their exports of cobra, which had long been monopolized by a German mercantile firm of great local influence, to the United States. The reasons for this policy, as the people and the authorities of the islands respectively expressed to me, were that the contiguity of the Samoan Islands to the Pacific coast of the United States made their ports the natural outlet and market for the surplus products of the islands; that they were able to make better and juster terms with American merchants; that in addition they could obtain from the United States, more conveniently and at more advantageous prices, all the articles which they are obliged to import for home consumption; and that, moreover, they had not failed to observe that under the influence of American commercial intercourse, and the friendship and political intimacy of the Government of the United States, the Hawaiian Islands had emerged from a rude and semi-barbarous condition to a civilized, enterprising, prosperous, and progressive state among the family of nations.

The export trade of the Samoan Islands now goes almost exclusively to Germany, and will continue to take that direction so long as the great German commercial house to which I have referred is able to maintain the local monopoly which it now enjoys. This monopoly is sustained by the active influence of the German government, the German consul at Apia being himself a member of the firm. By revenue-farming and other devices, this firm succeeds in getting the larger part of the cobra under their control, before it is prepared, and the natives are brought more or less under their power by advances of money, or more frequently merchandise at the most extravagant prices. They fix the price of this and other products by an arbitrary standard of their own, having little local competition; and no American firm, whatever may be its capital or means of business, can venture upon a competition with the house in question, unless assured of the necessary protection of their own Government, or unless the still better course should be deemed advisable, namely, of admitting the Samoan government to such relations with the United States, either by treaty or otherwise, as would insure their independence of foreign control, and enable them to deal freely with merchants of San Francisco and other ports, who are most anxious to open trade with the islands. Cobra is worth between four and five cents per pound in San Francisco, though the poor natives seldom realize more than one cent per pound, and the importance of the trade in this article may at once be conceived, when it is known that the shipments to Germany by the house of Godeffroy & Son exceed in value the sum of five million dollars annually.

In addition to this trade in cobra, no inconsiderable quantity of the very best sea-island cotton is produced in these islands. Coffee of the best and finest quality, I think, in the world is successfully grown, and indigo is indigenous to the soil. In addition to these articles, I would mention that the timber found on the islands is adapted for all kinds of building purposes, and exists in great abundance. The trade of the islands fully developed, under the influence of free and fair competition, would soon result in rendering the people of the islands comfortable and comparatively independent, and, as I cannot help believing, would ultimately prove of great commercial advantage to the

Digitized by Google

United States, if prosecuted under such conditions as would allow and secure free scope to American enterprise.

The commission signed by all the officers of state, and under the great seal, which I have the honor to submit herewith for your consideration, together with an English translation, was handed me on the morning of the 12th of November, these officers coming to my house in a body at 2 o'clock a. m., after a protracted session of nearly two days and nights.

I at once apprised them that however flattering their confidence thus manifested to me might be, and as much as I really desired to be of service to the government and people of Samoa, being an officer of the United States I could not accept a commission from a foreign government. Their disappointment in hearing the conclusion thus expressed by me, appeared to be unaffected and sincere; nor did they attempt to conceal their despair of being emancipated from the political and commercial thralldom in which their country is held, except by being placed in relations of amity and international friendship with the Government of the United States. Knowing as they did that I was about to return to the United States, they desired that I should, at least, bring the whole matter to the attention of my Government, and at their earnest solicitation I consented to do for them thus much; and at the same time I determined to put the Department of State in the possession of such facts in relation to the government and people of the Samoan Islands, as I had been able to collect from personal observation and from my official intercourse with the native authorities.

It is in pursuance of such promise on my part that the papers are now submitted for your consideration and for such action as in your wisdom and judgment the subject may appear to demand.

I would be doing injustice to the government and people of these islands did I omit to state the favorable impression that a close observation of their character and manners produced on my own mind. They are generous and forbearing, and for people of a tropical climate, industrious in their habits. They evince no thirst for power, but they earnestly desire to secure such an independence as will enable them to manage in their own way their local or domestic affairs. They have been sorely oppressed by foreign influence in their commercial affairs, and they look as their only relief to such a connection with the United States, either by treaty, commercial convention, or such other means as may suggest themselves to the wisdom of this Government. Their ideas of public faith are such as in my opinion or judgment would do credit to nations of greater pretensions, and I do not hesitate to express my unqualified conviction that any engagement these people may be permitted to enter into with the United States, whether political or commercial, will be faithfully and religiously observed on the part of the government of the Samoan Islands.

It is in view of this knowledge of the character and wants of this interesting people, acquired by careful observation, that I venture to commend their cause respectfully but most earnestly to your favorable consideration.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. W. GRIFFIN,
United States Consul.

Digitized by Google

[Translation.]

We, the Taimua and Faipule, the authorities of Samoa, do appoint Mr. G. W. Griffin, the United States consul at Samoa, our ambassador, and duly authorize him to make known our wishes to the Government of the United States of America. To him is absolute power delegated to act for us, and no one shall contradict him or interfere with him.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and annexed the seal of the Taimua and Faipule, at Mulinuu, island of Upolu, this the 12th day of November, eighteen hundred and seventy-six.

x Samoa.	x Tuia.	x Tuisalega.
x Mataafa.	x Lentele.	x Ape.
x Tia.	x Asiata.	x Fiame.
x Aufai.	x Mataia.	x Tupai.
x Lavea.	x Tanauun.	x Amoa.
x Lemana.	x Tufuga.	x Alapa.
x Letufuga.	x Leapai.	x Leaeno.
x Leiato.	x Loto.	x Mulipola.
x Tagaloa.	x Mamea.	x Saisaofai.
x Letuli.	x Aiono.	x Tuatagaloa.
x Fuataga.		

By order of the Taimua and Faipule.

M. K. LE MAMEA,
Secretary of the Government of Samoa.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google